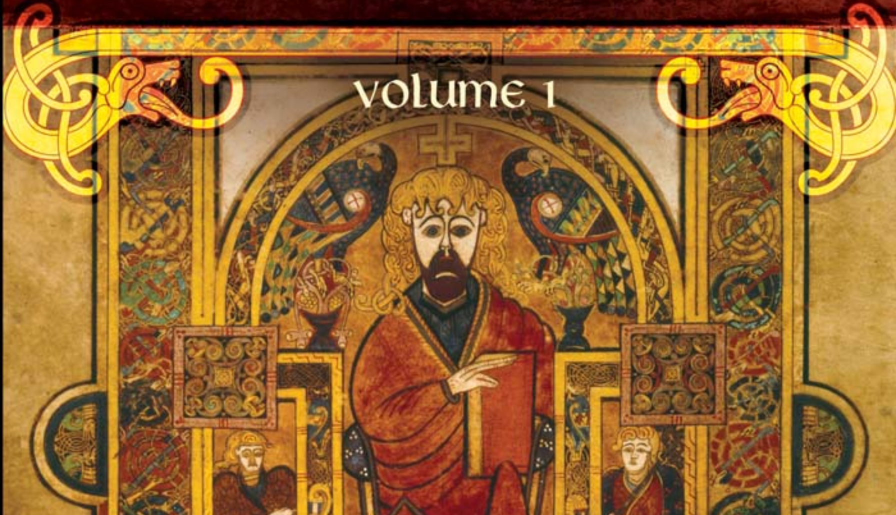
The Celts

History, Life, and Culture

VOLUME 1



John T. Koch, General Editor
Antone Minard, Editor

The Celts

The Celts

History, Life, and Culture

VOLUME 1: A–H

JOHN T. KOCH, GENERAL EDITOR
ANTONE MINARD, EDITOR

Editorial Team: Thomas Owen Clancy, Petra S. Hellmuth,
Anne Holley, Glenys Howells, Marian Beech Hughes, Marion Löffler

ABC-CLIO

Santa Barbara, California • Denver, Colorado • Oxford, England

Copyright 2012 by ABC-CLIO, LLC

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review, without prior permission in writing from the publisher.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

The Celts : history, life, and culture / John T. Koch, general editor ; Antone Minard, editor.
p. cm.
Includes bibliographical references and index.
ISBN 978–1–59884–964–6 (cloth : acid-free paper) — ISBN 978–1–59884–965–3 (e-book)
1. Civilization, Celtic—Encyclopedias. 2. Celts—History—Encyclopedias. I. Koch, John T. II. Minard, Antone.
CB206.C48 2012
936.4—dc23 2012005137

ISBN: 978–1–59884–964–6
EISBN: 978–1–59884–965–3

16 15 14 13 12 1 2 3 4 5

This book is also available on the World Wide Web as an eBook.
Visit www.abc-clio.com for details.

ABC-CLIO, LLC
130 Cremona Drive, P.O. Box 1911
Santa Barbara, California 93116-1911

This book is printed on acid-free paper ∞

Manufactured in the United States of America

Contents

Acknowledgments xxxi
Introduction xxxiii
Celtic Chronology xli

VOLUME 1

Aberffraw 1
Aberystwyth 1
Act of Union, Ireland (1800) 2
Acte d'Union, Brittany (1532) 3
Acts of Union, Wales (1536–43) 3
Aedán mac Gabráin 4
agriculture, Gaul 4
agriculture, Ireland 5
agriculture, Isle of Man 7
agriculture, Scotland 8
agriculture, Wales 10
Aided Énfir Aífe and *Oidheadh Chonnlaoich mheic Con Culainn* 11
aisling 11
Aithbhreac nighean Coirceadail 12
Alan Varveg 12
Alba (Scotland) 12
Alba, name, derivation, and usage 15
Alban, St. (Albanus Verolamiensis) 15
Albion, Albiones 16
Amairgen mac Míled 16
Ambrosius Aurelianus (Emrys Wledig) 17
Anaon 17

Andraste/Andrasta 18
Aneirin 18
Anglo-Irish literature 19
Anglo-Saxon “conquest” 21
Anglo-Welsh literature 23
Ankou 27
annals 27
Annwn/Annwfn 31
Anu 32
Arawn 32
Ard Mhacha (Armagh) 33
Arfderydd 33
Arianrhod ferch Dôn 34
Armagh, Book of 34
Armes Prydein 35
Armorica 35
Arras culture 37
art, Celtic, pre-Roman 37
art, Celtic, post-Roman 42
art, Celtic-influenced, modern, Brittany 45
art, Celtic-influenced, modern, Ireland 46
art, Celtic-influenced, modern, Isle of Man 48
art, Celtic-influenced, modern, Scotland 48
art, Celtic-influenced, modern, Wales 49
Arthur, historical evidence 51
Arthur, in the saints’ lives 54
Arthurian literature, Breton 54
Arthurian literature, Cornish 55
Arthurian literature, Irish 56
Arthurian literature, Scottish Gaelic 57
Arthurian literature, texts in non-Celtic medieval languages 57
Arthurian literature, Welsh 62

Arthurian sites 63

Asterix 66

Audacht Morainn 66

Auraicept na nÉces 66

Avalon (Ynys Afallach) 67

awen 68

badonicus mons 69

bagpipe 70

Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin) 70

ballads and narrative songs, Breton 72

ballads and narrative songs, Irish 73

ballads and narrative songs, Scottish Gaelic 74

ballads and narrative songs, Welsh 75

Balor 76

Bannockburn, battle of 76

bard, in classical accounts 77

bard, comparison of the professional poet in early Wales and Ireland 78

bard, Romantic perception 79

bardic order, in Ireland 79

bardic order, in Wales 80

Barzaz-Breiz 84

Bath 84

bean sí/banshee 86

Bede 86

Bedwyr 87

Belenos/Belinos 88

Belgae 88

Beli Mawr 91

Beltaine 92

Beunans Ke 93

Beunans Meriasek 94

Bible, in Breton and Cornish 94

Bible, in Irish and Scottish Gaelic 95
Bible, in Welsh 97
Bibracte 97
biniou and *bombard* 98
Biturīges 98
Blodeuwedd 99
Bóand/Bóinn/Boyne 99
Bodb 100
bodhrán 101
Bononia/Bologna 101
Botorrita 102
Boudīca 103
Brân fab Llŷr/Bendigeidfran 104
Branwen ferch Lŷr 106
Breizh (Brittany) 106
Brendan, St 108
Brennos (of the Prausi or Tolistobogii) 108
Brennos (of the Senones) 108
Bretha Nemed 109
Breton dialects 109
Breton language 112
Breton lays 115
Breton literature, beginnings to *c.* 1900 115
Breton literature, 20th century 120
Breton migrations 122
Breton music 123
Breuddwyd Rhonabwy 124
Brian Bóruma/Brian Ború 125
Bricriu mac Carbaid 126
bricta 126
Brigantes 126
Brigit (goddess) 128

Brigit (saint) 129
Britain 129
British 130
Britons 130
brochs 131
brooches and fibulae 132
Bruce, Robert de 132
Brug na Bóinne 133
bruiden 133
Brut y Brenhinedd 133
Brut y Tywysogyon 134
Brychan Brycheiniog 135
Brycheiniog 135
Brynaich (Bernicia) 136
Brythonic 137
Burns, Robert 138
Cadwaladr ap Cadwallon 139
Cadwallon ap Cadfan 139
Caer (Chester), battle of 140
Cai fab Cynyr 141
Cailleach Bhéirre 142
Caisel Muman 142
Caladbolg/Caledfwlch/Excalibur 143
calendar, Celtic 144
Calidones 146
Camlan 147
Camma 147
Camulodūnon and Camelot 148
cantref 148
Caradog of Llancarfan 149
Caratācos 149
carnyx 150

Cartimandua 150

cashel 150

Cassivellaunos/Caswallon 151

Cath Maige Tuired 152

Cathbad 152

Catraeth 152

cauldrons 154

Céitinn, Seathrún (Geoffrey Keating) 155

Celtiberia 155

Celtiberian language 156

Celtic countries and characteristics of the Celtic territories 157

Celtic languages 162

Celtic languages in North America, Breton 164

Celtic languages in North America, Irish 165

Celtic languages in North America, Scottish Gaelic 167

Celtic languages in North America, Welsh 168

Celtic languages, online learning resources 169

Celtic studies, early history of the field 171

Celtic studies, online resources 172

Celtic Tiger 173

Celtomania 174

Celts in Central and Eastern Europe 175

cerdd dafod 178

Cernunnos 179

Chamalières, inscription 179

Chamalières, sanctuary 180

champion's portion 180

chariot and wagon 181

charter tradition, medieval Celtic 182

Chrétien de Troyes 185

Christianity, Brittany, late antiquity and the Middle Ages 186

Christianity, Brittany, Protestantism 188

Christianity, Celtic	190
Christianity, Cornwall	192
Christianity, Ireland	193
Christianity, Isle of Man	196
Christianity, Scotland, before 1100	198
Christianity, Scotland, *c.* 1100–*c.* 1560	199
Christianity, Scotland, after 1560	200
Christianity, Wales	201
Chwedleu Seith Doethon Rufein	203
Cimbri and Teutones	203
Cín Dromma Snechtai	204
Cinaed mac Ailpín	204
circulating schools and Sunday schools, Welsh	205
Cisalpine Gaul	205
Cistercian abbeys in Ireland	207
Cistercian abbeys in Wales	208
Ciumeşti	209
clan	209
Clann MacMhuirich	210
Clanranald, Books of	211
Clawdd Offa (Offa's Dyke)	211
clearances	213
cóiced	213
coinage, Celtic	213
Coligny calendar	215
Collins, Michael	216
Colum Cille, St	216
Common Celtic	217
Computus Fragment	217
Conall Cernach	218
Conan Meriadoc	218
Conchobar mac Nessa	219

Conn Cétchathach 220
Connacht 220
Conradh na Gaeilge 220
Continental Celtic 221
Cormac mac Airt 223
Cormac ua Cuilennáin/Cormac mac Cuileannáin 223
Cormac ua Liatháin 224
Cornish language 224
Cornish literature, medieval 225
Cornish literature, post-medieval 226
Cornish literature, 17th and 18th centuries 226
Cornish literature, 19th and 20th centuries 227
courtly love 227
crosán 228
Crúachu/Crúachain/Rathcroghan 230
Cruithin/Cruithni 231
crwth 231
Cú Chulainn 232
Cú Roí mac Dáiri 232
Culhwch ac Olwen 233
Culloden, battle of 234
Cumbria 234
Cumbric 235
Cunedda (Wledig) fab Edern/Cunedag 236
Cunobelinos 237
cŵn Annwn 238
Cydymdeithas Amlyn ac Amig 238
Cyfarwydd 239
Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys 239
Cymdeithas yr Iaith Gymraeg 239
Cymru (Wales) 240
Cymru (Wales), name 243

Cymru Fydd 243
Cynddelw Brydydd Mawr 244
Cynfeirdd 245
cynghanedd 245
Cynulliad Cenedlaethol Cymru (National Assembly for Wales) 247
cywydd 247
Cywyddwyr 248
Dafydd ap Gwilym 253
Dagda 253
Dál gCais 254
Dál Riata 254
dances, Breton 256
dances, Irish 256
dances, Scottish 257
dances, Welsh 258
dánta grádha 258
Danube (Dānuvius) 259
De Clare, Richard 260
De Gabáil in t-Sída 260
de hÍde, Dubhghlas (Douglas Hyde) 260
de Valera, Eamon 261
Dean of Lismore, Book of the 262
Deer, Book of 263
Derdriu/Deirdre 263
Descriptio Kambriae 263
Devolution and the Celtic Countries 264
Dewi Sant (St David) 264
Diarmaid ua Duibhne 265
dictionaries and grammars, Breton 265
dictionaries and grammars, Cornish 266
dictionaries and grammars, Irish 268
dictionaries and grammars, Manx 269

dictionaries and grammars, Scottish Gaelic 270
dictionaries and grammars, Welsh 271
Dinas Emrys 272
dindshenchas 272
Dīs Pater 273
Domnonia 273
Dôn 274
Draig Goch 274
druids, accounts from classical authors 275
druids, Romantic images of 276
druids, the word 277
drunkenness 277
Drystan ac Esyllt 278
Dubhadh 278
Dumnonia 279
Dún Ailinne 280
Dún Aonghasa 281
Dùn Èideann (Edinburgh) 282
duns 283
Dürrnberg bei Hallein 283
Durrow, Book of 287
Duval, Añjela 288
Dyfed 289
Easter controversy 291
echtrai 292
education in the Celtic languages, Breton medium 293
education in the Celtic languages, Cornish medium 293
education in the Celtic languages, Irish medium 294
education in the Celtic languages, Manx medium 296
education in the Celtic languages, Scottish Gaelic medium 297
education in the Celtic languages, Welsh medium 298
Eilean Ì (Iona) 299

Éire (Ireland) 300
eisteddfod 305
Eisteddfod Genedlaethol Cymru (National Eisteddfod of Wales) 306
Elfed/Elmet 307
Eliseg's Pillar 308
Ellan Vannin (Isle of Man) 308
Ellan Vannin (Isle of Man), Celticity of 310
Ellan Vannin (Isle of Man), in early Irish literature 310
Ellan Vannin (Isle of Man), fishing and mining 312
Ellan Vannin (Isle of Man), Manx constitution 313
Ellan Vannin (Isle of Man), material culture in the High Middle Ages 315
Ellan Vannin (Isle of Man), place-names of 317
Ellan Vannin (Isle of Man), prehistory 319
Emain Machae 320
Emigration, Cornwall 320
Emigration, Isle of Man 321
Emigration, Wales 322
Enaid Owain ab Urien 322
enclosures 323
England (Lloegr/Sasana) 323
englyn 324
Éoganacht 324
Epona 325
Éremón mac Míled 325
Erispoë 326
Ériu 326
Eryri (Snowdonia) 331
Esus/Aesus 332
Evans, Ellis Humphrey (Hedd Wyn) 333
Evans, Gwynfor 333
fairies 335
famine 338

fanum and sanctuary 338
feast 339
Fedelm 340
feis 340
Feiseanna and the *Oireachtas* 341
Fergus mac Róich 341
fest-noz 342
fían 342
fiannaíocht 343
fidchell 345
fiddle 345
Finn mac Cumaill 346
Fir Bolg 347
Fir Domnann 347
Fled Bricrenn 347
flood legends 348
folk-tales and legends 349
folk-tales and legends, Breton 349
folk-tales and legends, Cornish 350
folk-tales and legends, Irish 351
folk-tales and legends, Manx 352
folk-tales and legends, Scottish Gaelic 353
folk-tales and legends, Welsh 354
Fomoiri 355
foodways 355
Foras na Gaeilge 358
fortification, Britain and Ireland 358
fortification, Continental 360
fosterage in Ireland and Wales 361
Gaelic 363
Gaeltacht 364
Galatia 366

Galatian language 368
Galicia 369
games 371
Gaul 371
Gaulish 373
geis 375
genealogies, Irish 375
genealogies, Welsh 377
Geoffrey of Monmouth 378
Geraint fab Erbin 379
Gildas 380
Giraldus Cambrensis 382
Glastonbury, archaeology 383
Glauberg 384
glossaries 385
glosses, Old Irish 386
glosses, Old Welsh 386
Gododdin 387
Gogynfeirdd 388
Goibniu 390
Goidelic 390
Golasecca culture 391
Gorsedd Beirdd Ynys Prydain 391
Gorseth Kernow (Cornish Gorsedd) 392
Goursez Gourenez Breiz-Izel 392
Grail 393
Grannus 394
Greek and Roman accounts of the ancient Celts 394
Gruffudd ap Cynan 397
Gundestrup cauldron 398
Gwenhwyfar 400
Gwerful Mechain 400

Gwreans an Bys (“The Creacion of the Worlde”) 401
Gwrtheyrn (Vortigern) 401
Gwydion ap Dôn 402
Gwynedd 403
Hadrian’s Wall 405
hagiography, Breton 406
hagiography, Cornish 407
hagiography, Irish 408
hagiography, Scottish 410
hagiography, Welsh 411
Hallstatt, archaeological site 413
Hallstatt culture 415
harp, Irish 417
harp, Welsh 418
Hay, George Campbell 419
head cult 420
Hedd Wyn 422
Heledd ferch Cyndrwyn 422
Hélias, Per-Jakez 422
helmets 423
Helvetii 424
Hen Ogledd 424
heroic ethos in early Celtic literatures 426
Heuneburg 428
Hibernia 430
high crosses, Celtic 430
Highland Games 433
Highlands and Islands 433
Historia Brittonum 435
Historia Regum Britanniae 436
hoards and depositions 437
Hochdorf 437

Hurling 440
hymns, Welsh 440
Hywel Dda 441

VOLUME 2

Iceni 443
imbas forosnai 443
Imbolc 444
Immram Brain maic Febail 444
Immrama 444
Indo-European 445
inscriptions, ancient 447
inscriptions, early medieval 450
Insular Celtic 450
interpretatio Romana 451
Irish drama 451
Irish independence movement 453
Irish language 455
Irish literature, classical poetry 461
Irish literature, early poetry (*c.* 600–*c.* 1200) 462
Irish literature, early prose (*c.* 700–*c.* 1600/1650) 465
Irish literature, post-classical 468
Irish literature, 19th century (*c.* 1845–*c.* 1922) 471
Irish literature, since 1922 475
Irish music 477
Irish Republican Army 478
Iron Age 479
Iudic-hael 480
Jacobite poetry 483
Jacobite rebellions 484
Joyce, James 485
keeill 487
Kells, Book of (*Codex Cenannensis*) 487

Kentigern, St	488
Kernow (Cornwall)	489
Kilkenny, Statutes of	491
kilts	491
Kingdom of Man and the Isles	491
Kings' Cycles, medieval Irish	492
kingship, Celtic	493
kinship, Celtic	495
La Tène, archaeological site	497
La Tène period	497
Laigin (Leinster)	501
Lailoken	502
lake settlement	503
land agitation, Ireland	505
land agitation, Scotland	506
land agitation, Wales	507
Landevenneg/Landévennec, Abbey of	507
language (revival) movements in the Celtic countries	510
language (revival) movements, Brittany	510
language (revival) movements, Cornwall	511
language (revival) movements, Ireland	512
language (revival) movements, Isle of Man	513
language (revival) movements, Scotland	514
language (revival) movements, Wales	515
law texts, Celtic, Irish	518
law texts, Celtic, Welsh	520
Leabhar Bhaile an Mhóta	522
Leabhar Breac	522
Leabhar Buidhe Leacáin	523
Lebar Gabála Érenn	524
Lebor Laignech	525
Lebor na hUidre	526

legendary animals 526

legendary history, background and definitions 527

legendary history, Brittany 527

legendary history, Gaelic Scotland 528

legendary history, Gaul 529

legendary history, Ireland 530

legendary history, Picts 532

legendary history, Wales 532

Lepontic 534

Lewis, Saunders 535

Lewis, Saunders, playwright 535

Lewis, Saunders, poet, novelist, and literary critic 536

Lhuyd, Edward 537

Lindisfarne 538

Lindow Moss 539

literacy and orality in early Celtic societies 539

Llefelys/Lleuelis/Llywelus 541

Lleu 542

Lloyd George, David 542

Llyfr Aneirin 543

Llyfr Coch Hergest 544

Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin 544

Llyfr Gwyn Rhydderch 545

Llyfr Taliesin 545

Llŷr 546

Llywelyn ab Iorwerth 546

Llywelyn ap Gruffudd 547

Lochlann 547

Longas mac nUislenn 548

Lordship of the Isles 548

Lothian 549

luchorpán 550

Lug 550
Lugnasad/Lughnasadh 551
Lugudūnon 551
Lugus 552
Mabinogi/Mabinogion 553
Mabon fab Modron 554
Mac a' Ghobhainn, Iain 554
Mac an t-Saoir, Donnchadh Bàn 555
Mac Bethad/Macbeth 555
MacGill-Eain, Somhairle 556
Mac Giolla Meidhre, Brian 556
Macha 557
Macpherson, James 557
Macsen Wledig 558
Maddrell, Ned 559
Madog ab Owain Gwynedd 560
Maelgwn Gwynedd 561
Mag Roth 561
Manannán mac Lir 561
Manawydan fab Llŷr 562
Manx language 562
Manx language, cultural societies in the 19th century 564
Manx language, death of 564
Manx literature 565
Manx literature, Manx folklore 566
Manx literature, Manx Prayer Book and Bible 566
Manx literature in English, 20th-century satirical poetry 567
Manx music, traditional 568
Maponos 568
Mari Lwyd 569
mass media, Breton 570
mass media, Cornish 571

mass media, Irish 572
mass media, Manx 573
mass media, Scottish Gaelic 573
mass media, Welsh 574
material culture, medieval clothing 575
material culture, musical instruments 576
material culture, national costume 577
material culture, national costume, Brittany 577
material culture, national costume, Cornwall 578
material culture, national costume, Ireland 579
material culture, national costume, Isle of Man 579
material culture, national costume, Scotland 579
material culture, national costume, Wales 580
Math fab Mathonwy 580
Matronae 581
Medb and Ailill 581
Meddygon Myddfai 582
medical manuscripts, Ireland and Scotland 583
medical manuscripts, Wales 583
Medrawd 584
Meilyr Brydydd 584
Melor, St 585
Mesca Ulad 586
metrics, medieval Irish 586
Mide (Meath) 587
Míl Espáine and the Milesians 588
miraculous weapons 588
Môn 588
monasteries, early Irish and Scottish 589
monasticism 591
Morgannwg 592
Morrígan 593

Mumu (Munster) 593
Myrddin 594
Mythological Cycle 597
nationalism, Brittany 599
nationalism, Cornwall 600
nationalism, Ireland 600
nationalism, Isle of Man 602
nationalism, Scotland 603
nationalism, Wales 604
nature poetry, Celtic 605
Navigatio Sancti Brendani 607
nemeton 608
neo-druidism 608
Niall Noígiallach mac Echach 610
Ninian, St 610
Nōdons/Nuadu/Nudd 611
Nominoë/Nevenoe 612
Numantia 612
O'Grady, Standish James 615
Ó Grianna, Séamus 615
Ó Gríofa, Art 615
Oengus Céile Dé 616
Oengus Mac ind Óc 616
ogam inscriptions and Primitive Irish 617
Ogmios 619
Oileáin Árann (Aran Islands) 620
Oisín/Ossian 621
Old Cornish Vocabulary 621
Onuist son of Uurguist 622
oppidum 622
Ordinalia 623
Otherworld 624

Owain ab Urien 626

Owain Glyndŵr 626

Owain Gwynedd 627

Owain Lawgoch 628

Owen, Daniel 628

P-Celtic and Q-Celtic 629

Palladius 629

Pan-Celticism 630

Parnell, Charles Stewart 632

Partholón 632

Patagonia 632

Patrick, St 634

Pelagius 636

Pentreath, Dolly 637

Peredur fab Efrawg 637

Pictish king-list 638

Pictish language and documents 638

Picts 640

Piran, St 642

Powys 642

pre-Celtic peoples, pre-Celtic substrata 643

Preiddiau Annwfn 644

Principality of Wales 644

printing, early history in the Celtic languages 645

prophecy 646

Proto-Celtic 649

Proto-Celtic industries (technologies and techniques) 650

Proto-Celtic weapons 651

Pwyll Pendefig Dyfed 653

Reformation literature, Brittany 655

Reformation literature, Ireland 656

Reformation literature, Scotland 657

Reformation literature, Wales 658
reincarnation and shapeshifting 659
religious beliefs, ancient Celtic 661
Renaissance, Celtic countries, overview 663
Renaissance, Ireland 664
Renaissance, Scotland 665
Renaissance, Wales 666
Rheged 667
Rhiannon 667
Rhodri Mawr ap Merfyn 668
Rhuddlan, Statute of 668
Rhydderch Hael 669
Rhygyfarch 669
Rhys ap Gruffudd 669
Rigotamus/Riothamus 670
ring-forts 670
Riou, Jakez 672
river names 673
roads, pre-Roman 673
roads, Roman (*sarnau*) 674
Roberts, Kate 675
Romances in Welsh 676
Romanticism, Brittany 676
Romanticism, Ireland 677
Romanticism, Scotland 679
Romanticism, Wales 680
Rome, Gaulish invasion of 681
Roquepertuse 682
Rosmerta 683
rugby 683
S4C 687
sacrifice, animal 687

sacrifice, human 688

Samain 690

Samson, St 691

Sanas Chormaic 692

satire 692

Sayers, Peig 696

Scél Tuáin meic Cairill 697

Scéla Mucce Meic Dá Thó 697

Scots/Scotti 697

Scott, Sir Walter 698

Scottish Gaelic drama 699

Scottish Gaelic language 700

Scottish Gaelic literature (to *c.* 1200) 702

Scottish Gaelic poetry, classical Gaelic 702

Scottish Gaelic poetry, to *c.* 1745 703

Scottish Gaelic poetry, later 18th century 707

Scottish Gaelic poetry, 19th century 707

Scottish Gaelic poetry, 20th century 708

Scottish Gaelic prose, modern 709

Scottish king-lists 710

Scottish Parliament 710

Scottish place-names 711

scripts, epigraphic 712

sean-nós 717

Senchas Már 717

Serglige Con Culainn 718

shield 718

shinty 719

síd 720

Siôn Cent 720

slavery and the Celtic countries, ancient and medieval 721

South Cadbury Castle 722

sovereignty myth 722
spirituality, Celtic 723
spring deities 724
Stannary Parliament 724
Stonehenge 724
Suibne Geilt 726
Sūlis 727
superstitions and magical beliefs 728
swords 730
Táin Bó Cuailnge 733
Tair Rhamant 734
tale lists, medieval Irish 734
Taliesin, historical 735
Taliesin, tradition of 736
Tara brooch 737
Taranis 738
tartans 738
Tartessian 739
tattooing 739
Teamhair (Tara) 739
Teutates 740
TG4 741
Thames, river 741
Tintagel 741
Tír na nÓg, Irish background 743
Tír na nÓg, Welsh connection 743
Tochmarc Emire 743
Tochmarc Étaíne 744
Togail Bruidne Da Derga 744
Togail Troí 745
tombs in Iron Age Gaul 745
Tone, Theobald Wolfe 746

Torc 746

Tóruigheacht Dhiarmada agus Ghráinne 747

Transalpine Gaul 748

Tregear Homilies 748

triads, of Ireland 748

triads, Trioedd Ynys Prydain 749

Tristan and Isolt 749

Trojan legends in the Celtic countries 750

tuath 751

Tuath Dé 751

Tudur (Tudor) dynasty 753

Turoe stone 754

Twrch Trwyth 755

Tynwald 755

Uffington, White Horse of 757

Uí Néill 757

Uinniau (Findbarr, Finnian) 757

Ulaid 758

Ulster Cycle of Tales 759

Union with Scotland (1707) 763

Urien of Rheged 764

Uthr Bendragon (Uther Pendragon) 765

Uuinuualoe, St 765

vehicle burials 767

Vercingetorīx 767

vision literature, medieval Irish 768

vitrified forts 770

Vix 770

voyage literature 771

Wallace, William 775

warfare, Proto-Celtic vocabulary 775

watery depositions 776

Welsh drama 777
Welsh language 779
Welsh music, *caneuon gwerin* 784
Welsh music, *cerdd dant* 784
Welsh music, contemporary 785
Welsh music, medieval 786
Welsh poetry, early and medieval 787
Welsh poetry, 17th and 18th centuries 788
Welsh poetry, 19th century 789
Welsh poetry, 20th century 790
Welsh prose literature, Early Modern 791
Welsh prose literature, Middle Welsh 792
Welsh prose literature, the novel 793
Welsh prose literature, the short story 794
Welsh women writers (1700–2000) 795
wild man in Celtic legend 797
Williams, Edward 803
wisdom literature, Irish 804
Wynne, Ellis 805
Yeats, William Butler 807
Ystrad Clud 808
Ystrad-fflur 809

Bibliography 811

The Editors and Contributors 821

Index 825

Acknowledgments

The University of Wales Centre for Advanced Welsh and Celtic Studies and the Editors wish to acknowledge the sustained support and generosity of ABC-Clio Publishers, which funded several members of the CAWCS Research Team working on this encyclopedia. This partnership between a publisher and an academic research centre was a far-sighted decision that deserves high praise and emulation. The financial support of the University of Wales has also been invaluable. We gratefully acknowledge a British Academy small grant that partially funded the posts of Bibliographer and Illustration Editor. A three-year grant from the Arts and Humanities Research Council funded the research for the Celticity Project's Cesair Database, Proto-Celtic Vocabulary, and Atlas. Although this grant did not directly contribute to this encyclopedia, the beneficial synergy afforded by researchers carrying out these collaborative projects simultaneously was immeasurable.

The Research Team is also deeply grateful for the administrative support received at CAWCS from Vera Bowen, Hawys Bowyer, and Nia Davies. As for the publishers, staunch and encouraging support was forthcoming from Ron Boehm, Simon Mason, Ellen Rasmussen, Donald Schmidt, and Tony Sloggett (2006 edition). In 2011, Mariah Gumpert and John Wagner brought a renewed level of support and dedication to the project.

Introduction

The Celts: History, Life, and Culture is designed for the use of everyone interested in Celtic studies and also for those interested in many related and subsidiary fields, including the individual Celtic countries and their languages, literatures, archaeology, history, folklore, and mythology. In its chronological scope, this encyclopedia covers subjects from the Hallstatt and La Tène periods of the later pre-Roman Iron Age to the beginning of the 21st century. Geographically, as well as including the Celtic civilizations of Ireland, Britain, and Brittany (Armorica) from ancient times to the present, it covers the Continental Celts of ancient Gaul, the Iberian Peninsula, and central and eastern Europe, together with the Galatians of present-day Turkey; it also follows the modern Celtic diaspora into the Americas.

These volumes represent a major, long-term undertaking that synthesizes fresh research in all areas with an authoritative presentation of standard information. The 808 entries, ranging in length from 50 to more than 3,000 words, cover the field in depth; they are fully integrated with a clear system of internal cross-references and are supported by a select list of 160 items for further reading in the Bibliography at the back of Volume 2. The work of the 263 contributors represents the leading edge of research currently being carried out at all centres of Celtic studies around the world. The name of the contributor of each entry appears at the end of the entry.

For several reasons, a project of this scope was felt to be essential at this time. First, as a scholarly, but accessible, comprehensive overview of Celtic studies, this encyclopedia is unique. There is no shortage of popular and semi-popular volumes with 'Celtic' or 'Celts' in their titles, but none aims to encompass the whole field with balance and scholarly reliability. At the same time, there exists a body of specialist publications that sets standards for the small corps of professional Celticists. In this narrow context, Celtic studies often means little more than the historical linguistics of the Celtic languages. The publications in this category are often difficult to read and difficult to find in print or even in general library collections. Most of the handbooks and edited texts that constitute the core works of Celtic philology date from the mid-20th century or earlier, and have not been superseded. Even by their own rigorous and esoteric standards, the expert reference works are a generation or more out of date—a major pitfall requiring of Celtic scholars an almost superhuman 'keeping up with more recent advances' to remain current. To put it metaphorically, the glue holding Celtic studies together as an academic discipline has grown old and brittle.

The situation with regard to books in Celtic studies—in which a qualitative gap looms between specialist and more popular works—mirrors divisions between workers in the field. Small numbers of professional scholars, academic departments, and library collections devoted to Celticity contrast with the vast and growing international cohort of enthusiasts. This latter category includes both amateurs and experts in other fields—modern history, comparative literature, ancient and medieval studies, and many other disciplines—who are self-taught when it comes to Celtic studies, owing to the limited availability of formal instruction in the field. In the light of this background, this encyclopedia recognizes a broad need for full and up-to-date information well beyond the limited institutional bounds of Celtic studies per se. My own experience, for example, of teaching Celtic studies to undergraduates in the United States during the years 1985–1998 was a revelation to me: It showed how little material was available, and how much was needed as essential background for newcomers to this fascinating and rewarding field of study—one so near, yet in many ways so unreachably far, from American civilization.

Like all subjects in this time of exponentially expanding information, Celtic studies has tended to fragment into specialties, and its experts have neither the resources nor the training to move easily between subfields—between languages and periods, for example. Once again, the unsatisfactory links that bind the field together are either outdated and arcane or semi-popularized and intellectually suspect.

Another reason for embarking on a major synthesis at this time is that archaeological Celtic studies in Britain underwent a profound crisis of conscience in the late 20th century, and this debate has continued into the 21st century. The validity of applying the term ‘Celtic’ to any group of people or culture of any period has been questioned—especially in connection with the cultural history of Ireland and Britain, to which the terms ‘Celts’ and ‘Celtic’ were evidently not applied until modern times. On the one hand, in the wake of this episode of ‘Celtoscepticism’, the relatedness and common origins of the Celtic family of languages remain unchallenged scientific facts, and the name ‘Celtic’ for this family—given that all such terms are ultimately arbitrary—is no more misleading or historically unjustified than such well-established and undisputed terms as, say, ‘Germanic’ or ‘Semitic’. On the other hand, the idea that certain types of non-linguistic culture—such as artefacts in the La Tène style—can be meaningfully described as ‘Celtic’ now requires greater circumspection. There are few, if any, types of artwork, weapons, or ritual sites, for example, for which it is likely, or even reasonable, to expect that there would have been a one-to-one correspondence between those who used them and speakers of Celtic languages, or speakers of Celtic languages only, or, conversely, that all speakers of Celtic languages used them. While northwest and central Spain, Galatia in Asia Minor, and all of Ireland (including Munster) were eminently Celtic linguistically—at least by the Late La Tène period—La Tène objects of the recognized standard forms are thin on the ground in these areas. Thus, while this encyclopedia is not exclusively, or even primarily, about the Celtic languages, the defining criterion of ‘peoples and countries that do, or once did, use Celtic languages’ and an index of connectedness to the Celtic languages have been borne in mind when branching out into other cultural domains, such as art, history, music, and so on, as well as literature produced in the Celtic countries in English, Latin, and French. For areas without full literary documentation, the presence of Celtic place-names and group names has been a key consideration for determining parts that can be meaningfully considered Celtic. Owing to the importance of the study of names as diagnostic of Celticity, the reader will find numerous discussions of etymology in the entries.

The policy of this encyclopedia is also to give proper names in their forms in the relevant Celtic language, where this is practical. For the modern Celtic countries, Anglicized or French forms of names prevail. It is often difficult even to find out what the Gaelic form of a Scottish place-name is, or the Breton form of one in Brittany, and this issue, in turn, can become a major impediment for those moving on to research sources in the original languages, as they cannot always be certain whether what they are encountering is the same place or person. The fact that we are used to seeing Anglicized (and Frenchified) forms of names on maps—and these versions only, unlike the place-names of more widely spoken languages—is a major contributing factor to the invisibility of the Celtic languages, their apparent nonexistence, and their seamless incorporation into the core Anglophone and Francophone areas. Another reason for supplying Celtic-language forms for names coined in the Celtic languages is that it is these forms that are most informative with regard to etymology, explaining topographical features, genealogical links, dedications to saints, and other factors.

Having thus defined the scope of our subject as the Celtic languages and cultures and the people who used them from the earliest historical records to the present, the content of the encyclopedia has also inevitably been shaped by the history and predominant projects of Celtic studies as a field. Since its dual origins in literary ROMANTICISM and the comparative historical linguistics of the INDO-EUROPEAN languages, the centre of gravity of Celtic studies has recognizably remained in the ancient and early medieval periods, the time of the earliest Celtic texts and history's opening horizon that constitutes the background for traditional heroes and saints of the Celtic countries. It is, of course, common origins in these early times that define the Celtic languages, and their speakers, as a family—once again, the glue holding the Celtic studies together as a discipline. Thus the prominence given to early evidence and sources of tradition continues here. Also under the rubric of Celtic origins, we have given special attention to the Picts, Scots, and Britons of the north in the early Middle Ages, where Celtic studies contributes to our understanding of the emergence of Scotland. In addition, however, Romanticism and historical linguistics have focused attention on modern times and the future by defining present-day national identities and aspirations and throwing into relief the special significance of the Irish, Scottish Gaelic, Manx, Welsh, Breton, and Cornish languages and their uncertain fates. Here Celtic studies is a vital ingredient in such modern political processes as the birth of the Irish Republic, for example, or the currently unfolding and as yet unresolved developments in devolution within the United Kingdom and the integration of states and regions within the European Union. In the middle, between archaic Celtic origins and modern Celtic identity politics, the current generation of Celtic scholars are now turning their attention increasingly to the long-neglected later medieval and early modern periods, including, for example, recent work on classical Irish (or Gaelic) poetry and the Welsh poets of the nobility, the fruits of both areas of research being fully reflected here. Recent Celtic studies has also shared with other humanistic disciplines a growing interest in contemporary literary theory; it is largely thanks to the influence of feminist theoretical perspectives, for example, that many entries on recently discovered or reevaluated women writers will be found in these volumes.

How to Use This Encyclopedia

The Celts: History, Life, and Culture is largely self-contained; in other words, it is not anticipated that a second work will be required to enable the reader to understand the information in the entries. A detailed cross-referencing system allows readers to find relevant information shared between related articles. Cross-references in the text of an entry place the title of a related article (or its first word or words) in SMALL CAPITAL LETTERS.

To find a particular piece of information in the encyclopedia, the best starting point is the unified table of Contents at the beginning of each of the two volumes or the index in Volume 2. For broader categories, the list of Contents gives the titles of the 803 entries in alphabetical order, together with page numbers. The index provides a fuller list of subject items in alphabetical order. Within the index, subjects that are themselves entry names are set in **bold type**.

A number of other symbols and abbreviations are used within the encyclopedia as follows:

/	(General)	Means "or" and is used to indicate variant forms of names (for instance, Brecknock/Brecon) or dates (for instance, AD 829/30) where there is uncertainty between two dates.
/ /	(Linguistics)	A letter or symbol between two slashes indicates a sound (phoneme).
cf.	(General)	Short for *confer,* meaning "compare."
e.g.	(General)	Short for *exempli gratia,* meaning "for example."
i.e.	(General)	Short for *id est,* meaning "it is" or "that is."
no.	(General)	Short for *numero,* meaning "number."
†	(History)	Means "died" and indicates that the number that follows is the date of death.
×	(History)	Used to indicate a range of possible dates. "AD 1000×1100" means "a year between AD 1000 and 1100."
c.	(History)	Short for *circa,* meaning "about," and indicates that the number that follows is an approximate date or date range.
fl.	(History)	Short for *floruit,* meaning "flourished," and indicates the date or date range during which a person was active.
r.	(History)	Short for "reigned" and indicates that the numbers that follow are the beginning and ending dates of the reign.
<	(Linguistics)	Means "is derived from" and indicates that the word that follows is the etymon or ancestral form of the sound or word before the symbol.
>	(Linguistics)	Means "gives" and indicates that the word that follows is the derivative or later form of the sound or word before the symbol.

<>	(Linguistics)	Indicates that the letter(s) between the angle brackets is (are) being discussed as a letter or as letters.
[]	(Linguistics)	Indicates that the letter(s) or symbol(s) between the brackets represent(s) a phonetic transcription.
*	(Linguistics)	Means “reconstructed as” and indicates that the word that follows is reconstructed based on historical linguistic evidence but is not attested in a historical or archaeological context.
**	(Linguistics)	Indicates that the word that follows is a hypothetical form that has never been current in the spoken or written language.
gl.	(Linguistics)	Short for “glossed” and indicates that the word that follows was a translation in the source text of the word that precedes.
pl.	(Linguistics)	Short for “plural.”
§	(Text)	Means “section” and indicates the section or chapter within a larger work.
.	(Text)	A period is used to separate sections of ancient and medieval texts; for example, 1.2.3 should be read “book one, chapter two, line three”; 1.2.3–5 should be read “book one, chapter two, lines three through five.” Two numbers with one period between refer to book and chapter only: 1.2, “book one, chapter two.”
col.	(Text)	Short for “column.”
l.	(Text)	Short for “line.”
ll.	(Text)	Short for “lines.”
p.	(Text)	Short for “page.”
pp.	(Text)	Short for “pages.”
r.	(Text)	Short for *recto,* meaning “on the right,” and indicates the front side of a manuscript page, the one on the right when the book is open flat.
s.v.	(Text)	Short for *sub verbo*, meaning “under the word,” and indicates that the word that follows is the headword in a reference work.
v.	(Text)	Short for *verso,* meaning “on the back,” and indicates the back side of a manuscript page, the one on the left when the book is open flat.

For students and other readers wishing to pursue any aspect of the subject matter of this encyclopedia in greater depth, a convenient first step is provided by the bibliography in Volume 2. This collection represents the most essential, accessible, and up-to-date publications in Celtic studies, offering a wide entryway onto this fascinating and rewarding field. To go beyond this reading list, readers wishing to pursue serious and original research should first turn to the five-volume *Celtic Culture: A Historical Encyclopedia* (2006, print publication and ebook), of which the present volumes represent a concise and updated version. *Celtic Culture* contains a 10,000-item bibliography in its fifth volume, which include pre-modern texts, publications in languages other than English, and specialist studies.

The Celticity Project and the Research Team

The Celts: History, Life, and Culture forms part of a major research project, entitled ‘The Celtic Languages and Cultural Identity: A Multidisciplinary Synthesis’, in progress since 1998 at the University of Wales Centre for Advanced Welsh and Celtic Studies (CAWCS), Aberystwyth, under the direction of Dr. John T. Koch. It is one of five major publications of the project, the others being: (1) Cesair: An English–Early Irish Interactive Database; (2) A Proto-Celtic Vocabulary and World View; (3) *Celtic Culture: A Historical Encyclopedia* (ABC-Clio, 2006), and (4) *An Atlas for Celtic Studies: Archaeology and Names in Ancient Europe and Early Medieval Ireland, Britain, and Brittany* (2007).

Five years after the publication of the five-volume *Historical Encyclopedia*, the CAWCS research team decided to undertake a revised and updated encyclopedia, presenting Celtic archaeology, culture, folklore, history, linguistics, literature, and religion in a format that was more accessible to the general reader. *The Celts: History, Life, and Culture* contains all of the essential information about the field of Celtic studies and these subfields within it while setting aside coverage of the more esoteric facets of the field of interest only to specialists. The bibliography, too, has been customized to exclude works that are difficult for most readers to acquire. In this encyclopedia, we have provided a set of 'further reading' bibliographies, grouped by subject, of readily obtainable works in English. In addition, both in the bibliographies and in the articles commissioned for this encyclopedia, we have included references to websites whose information is accurate and reliable.

The following members of the CAWCS staff participated in the Celticity project and the work of the encyclopedia: CAWCS Director Professor Geraint H. Jenkins; Managing Editor Dr. Marion Löffler; Research Fellows Dr. Graham Jones, Dr. Raimund Karl, Dr. Antone Minard, Simon Ó Faoláin, and Caroline aan de Weil; Research Editor Dr. Peter E. Busse; Editors Marian Beech Hughes and Glenys Howells; Bibliographer Anne Holley; Assistant Bibliographers William Slocombe and Heike Vieth; and Illustration Editor Esther Elin Roberts. Dr. Mary-Ann Constantine of CAWCS assisted with French and Breton references and Robert Lacey of the National Library of Wales with Irish and Scottish Gaelic. All of the research staff of the other projects at CAWCS generously assisted; several contributed entries. Also working closely with the team on the encyclopedia were the Contributing Editor for Ireland and Scotland Dr. Petra S. Hellmuth and the Contributing Editor for Scotland Professor Thomas Owen Clancy. Margaret Wallis Tilsley read the entries in page proof.

The Celticity project has also benefited greatly from the generous participation of members of its Advisory Panel: Professor Barry Cunliffe (Oxford), Professor Wendy Davies (London), Professor William Gillies (Edinburgh), Professor †Gwenaël Le Duc (Rennes), Professor J. P. Mallory (Belfast), Professor Máirín Ní Dhonnchadha (Galway), Professor Pádraig Ó Riain (Cork), Professor Peter Schrijver (Munich), Professor Patrick Sims-Williams (Aberystwyth), Professor Robin Chapman Stacey (Seattle, Washington), Professor Claude Sterckx (Brussels), and Professor Stefan Zimmer (Bonn). For Cesair, the Proto-Celtic Vocabulary, and the Atlas, J. P. Mallory has worked with John Koch as co-director.

Abbreviations

BL	British Library
Bret.	Breton

Corn.	Cornish
DIL	Royal Irish Academy, *Dictionary of the Irish Language*, based mainly on Old and Middle Irish Materials
Early Mod.Bret.	Early Modern Breton
Early Mod.Ir.	Early Modern Irish
Early Mod.W	Early Modern Welsh
GPC	Prifysgol Cymru, *Geiriadur Prifysgol Cymru*
Hib.E.	Hibernian English (the English dialect of Ireland)
IE	Indo-European
Ir.	Irish
MBret.	Middle Breton
ME	Middle English
MIr.	Middle Irish
Mod.Bret.	Modern Breton
Mod.Ir.	Modern Irish
Mod.W	Modern Welsh
MW	Middle Welsh
NLS	National Library of Scotland
NLW	National Library of Wales
OBret.	Old Breton
OCorn.	Old Cornish
OE	Old English
OIr.	Old Irish
OW	Old Welsh
R	Red Book of Hergest
RIB	R. G. Collingwood and R. P. Wright, *The Roman Inscriptions of Britain*
RIG	Michel Lejeune et al., *Recueil des inscriptions gauloises*
ScG	Scottish Gaelic
TYP	Rachel Bromwich, *Trioedd Ynys Prydein*

Celtic Chronology

The following timeline is provided to help contextualize the various strands of archaeology, history, language, and literature within this encyclopedia with a relative chronology of major events. For brevity's sake, many dates from archaeology and those known to be within a two- to five-year period have been approximated to a single year, but especially with early dates these should not be taken as absolute. Less precise dates have been given as *circa* (about), abbreviated *c.*: thus *c.* 500 means 'around the year 500'. For fuller details on any given event, see the relevant entry or entries in the encyclopedia.

The Continental Celts in the Ancient World

Date	*Transalpine Gaul and Britain*	*Italy and Eastern Europe*	*Iberia*	*Greece and Rome*
3200–2400 BC	Late Neolithic; construction of megalithic stone circles (e.g., Stonehenge)			
2400–2000 BC		Beaker Culture		Early Minoan civilization on Crete
1200–750 BC (or –800 BC)	Hallstatt A and B (Urnfield Culture)		'Proto-Celtic' *castros*	Rome settled
750 BC (or 800 BC)	Hallstatt C begins			Homer and Hesiod first written down
650 BC	Hallstatt D begins		Earlier Tartessian inscriptions	
600 BC	Massalia (Marseilles) founded	Earliest Lepontic inscriptions		Latin script developed
475 BC	La Tène A begins		'Initial Celtic' *castros*	
400 BC	La Tène B begins			
400 BC	Earliest Gaulish inscriptions	Gauls' settlement of Northern Italy		
390 BC				Brennos sacks Rome
336 BC				Murder of Philip II of Macedon with Celtic sword
320 BC	Pytheas voyages to Britain		'Final Celtic' *oppida* (see oppidum) begin to appear	
300 BC		Earliest Celtic coinage		
295 BC		Romans defeat Cisalpine Gauls at the Battle of Clusium		
279–278 BC		Gauls cross into Galatia		Brennos attacks Delphi
250 BC	La Tène C begins			
225 BC		Romans defeat Cisalpine Gauls at the Battle of Telamon		
218–201 BC		Cisalpine Gauls aid Hannibal	Second Punic War; Romans defeat Hannibal and conquer much of Iberia	
202–191 BC		Romans conquer Cisalpine Gaul		
175 BC			Celtiberian inscriptions begin	

The Continental Celts in the Ancient World (Continued)

Date	*Transalpine Gaul and Britain*	*Italy and Eastern Europe*	*Iberia*	*Greece and Rome*
150 BC	La Tène D begins			
143–133 BC			Celtiberian War with Rome	
133 BC			Conquest of Numantia	
85 BC				Works of Posidonius on the Celts
58 BC	Helvetii move west, and are defeated by Caesar and allied Gauls			
54 BC	Caesar's invasion of Britain			
52 BC	Battle of Alesia; defeat of Vercingetorīx			
51–50 BC	Conquest of Gaul; End of La Tène D			
***c.* 50 BC**			Latest Celtiberian inscriptions	Diodorus Siculus's *Historical Library*
20 BC–23 AD				Strabo's *Geography*
1 BC		End of La Tène D; Latest Lepontic inscriptions		
AD 38			Celtiberian poet Martial born in Bilbilis	
AD 41	Death of Cunobelinos			
AD 43	Claudius invades Britain			
AD 58	Death of Caratācos			
AD 60–61	Revolt of Boudīca and the Iceni			
AD 61–65				Lucan's *Pharsalia*
AD 79	Agricola becomes governor of Roman Britain			

(*continued*)

The Continental Celts in the Ancient World (Continued)

Date	*Transalpine Gaul and Britain*	*Italy and Eastern Europe*	*Iberia*	*Greece and Rome*
AD 84	Battle of Mons Graupius			
AD 122	Hadrian's Wall built			
AD 142	Antonine Wall built			
c. AD 150				Ptolemy's *Geography*
AD 303	St Alban martyred			
AD 367	'Barbarian Conspiracy' against Roman Britain			
AD 383	Magnus Maximus (Macsen Wledig) proclaimed Roman Emperor in the West			
c. AD 400	Gaulish and Galatian still survive as spoken languages according to St Jerome			
AD 410	Full Roman withdrawal from Britain	Armorican autonomy from Rome		Rome sacked by Visigoths

Celts in the Early Medieval Period, to 1066

Date	*Ireland (Ériu)*	*Great Britain*	*Brittany (Breizh)*
c. 400	Primitive Irish first attested in ogam		
410		Full Roman withdrawal from Britain	Armorican autonomy from Rome
417			Roman authority re-established in Armorica
c. 425	Dál Riata cross into Alba (North Britain)		
428	Death of Niall Noígiallach		
431	Palladius brings Christianity to Ireland		
441		Anglo-Saxon 'conquest' of Britain	
c. 450		*fl.* Ambrosius Aurelianus	Heaviest period of Breton migrations begins
469			Rigotamus leads autonomous Brittany
493	Death of St Patrick (latest date)		
c. 500		'Age of Saints' begins; St Ninian founds Whithorn monastery; death of Fergus Mór mac Erca of Dál Riata	'Age of Saints' begins
516		Battle of Badonicus Mons	
525	Death of St Brigit		
537		Battle of Camlan	
c. 540–45		Gildas writes *De Excidio Britanniae*	
547		Death of Maelgwn Gwynedd	
c. 550	Monasteries begin in Ireland (Bangor, Clonard, Clonfert, Clonmacnoise, Derry, Durrow)	*fl.* Aneirin	
563		Monastery founded on Eilean Ì; Christianity comes to the Picts	
565	Death of Diarmait mac Cerbaill		

(*continued*)

Celts in the Early Medieval Period, to 1066 (Continued)

Date	*Ireland (Ériu)*	*Great Britain*	*Brittany (Breizh)*
567			Council of Tours
573		Battle of Arfderydd	
574		Beginning of Aedán mac Gabráin's kingship in Dál Riata	
577		Anglo-Saxons take Bath and region	
597		Death of Colum Cille	
***c.* 600**	Old Irish period; Ireland's literary Golden Age begins		Heaviest period of Breton migrations ends
603		End of Aedán mac Gabráin's kingship	
613		Battle of Caer (Chester)	
619		Anglo-Northumbrians conquer Elfed	
634–36	Battle of Mag Roth	Foundation of Lindisfarne; fall of Gododdin; death of Cadwallon	
***c.* 650**		Angles expand into what is now Scotland	
664		Death of Cadwaladr	
673			
679		Adomnán becomes abbot of Eilean Ì	
692		*Life of Saint Columba*	
***c.* 700**	Beginning of Eóganacht dominance in Munster (Mumu)		
704		Death of Adomnán	
731		Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*	
786			Charlemagne sends his army into Brittany
793	Viking raids on Britain and Ireland begin with Lindisfarne		
***c.* 800**	End of Ireland's literary Golden Age	Southwest Brythonic (Old Breton/Old Cornish) become distinct from Old Welsh	
807		Notable Viking raid of Eilean Ì (Iona)	

Celts in the Early Medieval Period, to 1066 (Continued)

Date	*Ireland (Ériu)*	*Great Britain*	*Brittany (Breizh)*
829		*Historia Brittonum*	
831			Beginning of Nomenoë's reign
832			Foundation of Abbey of Redon
837	Vikings establish Dublin (Baile Átha Cliath)		
843		Cinaed Mac Ailpín conquest of Pictland	Treaty of Verdun
845			Battle of Ballon
846	Beginning of Mael Sechnall's rule over most of Ireland		Charles the Bald recognizes Brittany's autonomy
851			Death of Nomenoë; beginning of Erispoë's reign
857			death of Erispoë
858		Death of Cinaed Mac Ailpín	
878		Death of Rhodri Mawr	
***c.* 900**	Middle Irish begins		
931			Breton uprising against the Norse (Viking) occupation
936		Æthelstan fixes the eastern boundary of Cornwall (Kernow)	
937		Battle of Brunanburh	Alan Varveg drives the Vikings from Brittany
950		Death of Hywel Dda	
952			Death of Alan Varveg
997	Brian Bóruma recognized as king of the southern half of Ireland		
***c.* 1000**			*Life of Saint Uuohednou* (Goueznou)

(*continued*)

Celts in the Early Medieval Period, to 1066 (Continued)

Date	*Ireland* (*Ériu*)	*Great Britain*	*Brittany* (*Breizh*)
1002	Brian Bóruma becomes high-king of Ireland		
1014	Battle of Clontarf; death of Brian Bóruma		
1018		Battle of Carham: Scottish and British defeat of Northumbria; death of Owain the Bald and probably the end of the British kingdom of YSTRAD CLUD (Strathclyde)	
1042		MAC BETHAD (Macbeth) takes the throne of Moray	
1057		Death of Macbeth	
1066		Norman invasion of England and Cornwall	

Celtic Countries to the Loss of Independence, 1067–1543

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland and North Britain*	*Wales (Cymru)*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin)*	*Brittany*
1075			Accession of Gruffudd ap Cynan		Tynwald already *c*. 100 years old	
1079					Invasion of the Isle of Man by King Orry (Godred Crovan); Kingdom of Man and the Isles firmly established	
***c*. 1100**			Middle Welsh			Middle Breton
1113					Accession of Olaf I	
1124		Accession of King David I				
1130		Suppression of Mormaers of Moray				
1137			Death of Gruffudd ap Cynan; reign of Owain Gwynedd begins; earliest Gogynfeirdd			
1139		Cumbria becomes part of the Kingdom of Scots	Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Historia Regum Brittaniae*			
1142	Cistercian house founded at Mellifont					Death of Pierre Abelard
1152	Synod of Kells					
1153		Death of King David I; accession of Malcolm IV			Olaf I murdered; accession of Godred II	
1156					Somerled of the Hebrides invades Isle of Man	

(continued)

Celtic Countries to the Loss of Independence, 1067–1543 (Continued)

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland and North Britain*	*Wales (Cymru)*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin)*	*Brittany*
1169	Norman military conquest of Ireland begins					
1170	Richard de Clare (Strongbow) arrives in Ireland		Death of Owain Gwynedd			First Arthurian Romance of Chrétien de Troyes; Breton Lays of Marie de France
1171	Strongbow becomes King of Leinster (Laigin); Henry II invades					
1176			Eisteddfod at Cardigan (Aberteifi)			
1194			Accession of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth			
***c.* 1200**	Early Modern Irish; beginning of literary Classical Irish period	Earliest divergence of written Scottish Gaelic from Irish				
1240			Death of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth			
***c.* 1250**				Middle Cornish		
1265				Glasney College founded		

Celtic Countries to the Loss of Independence, 1067–1543 (Continued)

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland and North Britain*	*Wales (Cymru)*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin)*	*Brittany*
1266		Hebrides sold to the King of Scots by the King of Norway			Isle of Man sold to the King of Scots by the King of Norway	
1282			Death of Llýwelyn ap Gruffudd; loss of independence for Wales			
1284			Statute of Rhuddlan			
1286		Death of King Alexander III				
1290		Death of Margaret, Maid of Norway				
1296		Scottish Wars of Independence begin				
1298		Battle of Falkirk	Earliest Cywyddwyr			
1305		Death of William Wallace				
1307		Robert the Bruce claims Scotland				
1314		Battle of Bannockburn				
1328		England recognizes Scottish independence				
1333					Battle of Halidon Hill: English control Isle of Man	
1337				Duchy of Cornwall created		

(*continued*)

Celtic Countries to the Loss of Independence, 1067–1543 (Continued)

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland and North Britain*	*Wales (Cymru)*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin)*	*Brittany*
1341						Death of Duke John III; War of the Breton Succession begins
1348	Bubonic plague in Anglo-Irish towns		Bubonic plague in southeast Wales and Cornwall			Bubonic plague
1349	Bubonic plague reaches most of the British Isles; death of Dafydd ap Gwilym					
1364						War of the Breton Succession ends
1366	Statutes of Kilkenny					
1399					Isle of Man comes under the direct control of the English Crown	
1400			Owain Glyndŵr's revolt begins			
1407					Isle of Man granted to Lord Stanley	
1411		Foundation of the University of Saint Andrews				
1412			End of Owain Glyndŵr's revolt			
1469		Control of the Orkney and Shetland Islands passes from Norway to Scotland				

Celtic Countries to the Loss of Independence, 1067–1543 (Continued)

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland and North Britain*	*Wales (Cymru)*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin)*	*Brittany*
1485	First Tudor (Tudur) monarch, Henry VII					
1493		End of the Lordship of the Isles				
1497				Cornish Rebellion		
1499						*Catholicon* published
***c*. 1500**			Modern Welsh			*Life of Saint Nonn*
1510		*Aberdeen Breviary*, first printed book in Scotland				
1513		Battle of Flodden				
1514						Death of Anna Vreizh
1532						Acte d'Union
1534	Break with Rome		Henry VIII's formal break with the Roman Catholic Church (for England, Wales, and Ireland)			
1536			Act of Union			
1541	Henry VIII declares himself King of Ireland and annexes Ireland to England					
1543			Supplementary Act of Union			

The Modern Celtic Countries

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland*	*Wales*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man*	*Brittany*
***c.* 1550**				Late Cornish		
1560		Scotland's formal break with the Roman Catholic Church				
1567		First book in Scottish Gaelic (Classical Irish)				
1588			William Morgan's Welsh Bible			
1595	Hugh O'Neill (Aodh Ó Néill) leads a revolt					
1596	Spenser's *A Vieue of the Present State of Ireland*					
***c.* 1600**	Modern Irish	Modern Scottish Gaelic				Early Modern Breton
1601	Battle of Kinsale (Cionn tSáile)					
1602	Complete Irish New Testament					
1603		Union of the Crowns				
1607	Flight of the Earls					
1608	Acceleration of Ulster Plantations					
1609	Irish Book of Common Prayer	Statues of Iona				
1641	Rising of 1641					
1642	'English' Civil War begins					
1649	'English' Civil War ends					

The Modern Celtic Countries (Continued)

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland*	*Wales*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man*	*Brittany*
1689		Battle of Killiecrankie				
1690	Battle of the Boyne					
1695			Death of poet Henry Vaughan			
1707		Union with Scotland creates United Kingdom; Edward Lhuyd's *Archaeologia Britannica*				
1735			Methodist Revival begins			
1745	Death of Jonathan Swift	Beginning of Jacobite Rebellions				
1746		Battle of Culloden; Dress Act bans tartans				
1752				Last Stannary Parliament		
1758					Methodism arrives on Man	
1760		First Ossian poem of James Macpherson				
1765					Isle of Man sold to the English Crown	
1782	Irish legislative independence					
1789			First modern eisteddfod			French Revolution begins
1790						Last Breton parliament
1791	United Irishment founded					

(*continued*)

The Modern Celtic Countries (Continued)

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland*	*Wales*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man*	*Brittany*
1792			Edward Williams (Iolo Morganwg) founds Gorsedd Beirdd Ynys Prydain			
1796		Death of Robert Burns				
1798	Wolfe Tone and United Irishmen in rebellion					
1800	Act of Union; Maria Edgeworth's *Castle Rackrent*				Approximate date of death of Late Cornish	
1819			Eisteddfod linked to Gorsedd Beirdd Ynys Prydain			
1827						Breton New Testament published
1828			Thomas Pritchard's novel *The Adventures of Twm Shôn Catti*			
1829	Emancipation of Irish Catholics					
1830	William Carleton's *Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry*					
1832		Death of Walter Scott				

The Modern Celtic Countries (Continued)

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland*	*Wales*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man*	*Brittany*
1839			Rebecca Riots begin			Hersart de la Villemarqué's BARZAZ BREIZ
1844			Rebecca Riots end			
1845	Potato FAMINE begins					
1846			Charlotte Guest's translation of the *Mabinogion*			
1847			Treachery of the Blue Books			
***c.* 1850**	Potato Famine recedes			Revived Cornish		
1866					Greater autonomy via political reforms in Tynwald	Complete Breton BIBLE published
1872			University of Wales founded in Aberystwyth			
1879	Land League founded					
1882		Highland Land League formed				
1884	Gaelic Athletic Association (Cumann Lúthchleas Gael) founded					
1893	Gaelic League (CONRADH NA GAEILGE) founded; first edition of *The Celtic Twilight* by W. B. YEATS					

(*continued*)

The Modern Celtic Countries (Continued)

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland*	*Wales*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man*	*Brittany*
1898	First Oireachtas					*Kevredigez Broadus Breiz* founded
1899					Yn Cheshaght Ghailckagh founded	
1900						First Goursez
1902	Lady Gregory's *Cuchulain of Muirthemne*					
1905	Sinn Féin founded					
1907			National Library of Wales founded			
1911						*Unvaniez Arvor* founded
1914	Irish Home Rule Bill		World War I begins			
1915	David Lloyd George becomes Prime Minister					
1916	Easter Rising					
1918	Sinn Féin victory in Irish elections		World War I ends			
1919	Irish War of Independence begins					
1920	Partition of Ireland (Éire)					
1921	War of Independence ends; Northern Ireland's Parliament established in Belfast					

The Modern Celtic Countries (Continued)

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland*	*Wales*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man*	*Brittany*
1922	Irish Civil War begins; Irish Free State (Saorstát na hÉireann); James Joyce's *Ulysses*; death of Art Ó Gríofa					
1923	Irish Civil War ends					
1926	Fianna Fáil founded					
1928					First Gorseth	
1935	Irish Folklore Commission active					
1936	Autobiography of Peig Sayers					
1939	James Joyce's *Finnegan's Wake*; death of Yeats			World War II begins		
1941	Death of author James Joyce					
1945				World War II ends		
1949	Republic of Ireland (Poblacht na hÉireann) established					
1951				Mebyon Kernow formed		
1953			Death of poet Dylan Thomas			
1957						France a founding member of the European Community

(continued)

The Modern Celtic Countries (Continued)

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland*	*Wales*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man*	*Brittany*
1958					British government releases control over Manx finances	
1959						First appearance of Asterix
1962			'Tynged yr Iaith' lecture; Cymdeithas yr Iaith founded			
1963					MecVannin founded	
1966			Aberfan Disaster			
1968	Beginning of the 'Troubles'					
1971				Institute for Cornish Studies established		
1972	Bloody Sunday; Direct Rule imposed in Northern Ireland					
1973	Ireland joins the European Community	United Kingdom joins the European Community				
1974				Stannary Parliament re-formed	Death of the last native Manx speaker	
1977						First Diwan
1982			S4C established			
1985	Anglo-Irish Agreement					
1988		Lockerbie bombing				
1993			Welsh Language Board established			

The Modern Celtic Countries (Continued)

Date	*Ireland*	*Scotland*	*Wales*	*Cornwall*	*Isle of Man*	*Brittany*
1998	Good Friday Agreement					
1999		Modern Scottish Parliament established; Scottish Office dissolved	National Assembly for Wales established; Welsh Office dissolved			
2000			Death of poet R. S. Thomas			TV Breizh launched
2001			First recorded increase in the number of Welsh speakers			
2002				Beunans Ke manuscript discovered; United Kingdom recognizes Cornish as a European regional minority language	School offered through the medium of Manx	
2004				Complete Cornish translation of the New Testament		
2011		Scottish National Party wins a majority in the Scottish election				

A

ABERFFRAW

Aberffraw, on the estuary of the river Ffraw in the southwest of the island of Anglesey (MÔN), was the royal site of the kings of GWYNEDD until 1282. *Aber* 'river-mouth' (< Celtic **ad-ber-*) is common in coastal place-names originating in the P-CELTIC languages.

Excavations in 1973–74 revealed a Roman fort of the later 1st century, with refortification in the 5th or 6th century. The post-Roman re-defence may reflect the arrival of Gwynedd's first dynasty, who claimed descent from CUNEDDA. That the site was already a royal centre in the 7th century is further indicated by the Latin commemorative inscription to king Cadfan ab Iago († *c.* 625) at the nearby church at Llangadwaladr.

Aberffraw remained a principal seat for Gwynedd's 'second dynasty', which came to power with the accession of Merfyn Frych in 825. Under the patronage of King GRUFFUDD AP CYNAN (r. 1075–1137) or that of his son and successor OWAIN GWYNEDD (r. 1137–70), a stone church was built with Romanesque features similar to 12th-century churches on the pilgrimage route to Santiago de Compostela in Spain. This church's chancel arch, pictured above, possesses the most elaborate stonework of any surviving example of its type from Wales, a reflection of the international importance of Aberffraw. King LLYWELYN AB IORWERTH (r. 1194–1240) used *Tywysog Aberffraw ac Arglwydd* ERYRI 'Leader of Aberffraw and Lord of Snowdonia' as his official title. Only after King Edward I of ENGLAND defeated LLYWELYN AP GRUFFUDD in 1282 was the Aberffraw complex systematically dismantled. In the time of Edward III, *c.* 1340, Aberffraw was recorded as a 'manor' held by the king's surgeon, Roger Hayton.

John T. Koch

ABERYSTWYTH

Aberystwyth is in the Welsh county of Ceredigion. The 2001 Census reported 14,966 inhabitants within 'greater Aberystwyth', including adjacent towns such as Llanbadarn Fawr. There were 6,555 Welsh speakers, representing 43.8 percent of the year-round resident population.

The town is situated at the mouths of the rivers Ystwyth and Rheidol, and has been occupied since approximately 6000 BC. A large hill-fort on Pendinas has yielded a few datable items from the 2nd century BC. The foundation of the nearby monastery of Llanbadarn Fawr is traditionally dated the 6th century AD. Originally a *clas* (a native enclosed monastic community), it later became a Benedictine monastery.

In the course of the Anglo-Norman conquest of Wales, a motte and bailey castle was built at the mouth of the Ystwyth. The present town was officially founded in 1277 by Edmund, brother of the English king Edward I. In 1404 the castle was seized for a short period by OWAIN GLYNDŴR, and in 1649 it was finally destroyed by Oliver Cromwell's troops during the English Civil Wars (1642–9).

In the 19th century, the town was connected to the railway and grew into such a significant seaside resort that it was known as the 'Biarritz of Wales'. In 1872, the first constituent college of the University of Wales was founded here, followed by the Llyfrgell Genedlaethol Cymru (National Library of Wales) in 1907. Aberystwyth has since become the main location for several national Welsh organizations, such as CYMDEITHAS YR IAITH GYMRAEG (Welsh Language Society), Urdd Gobaith Cymru, and Merched y Wawr (the national Welsh women's group). It is widely recognized as an intellectual and cultural centre for Wales as a whole and an urban stronghold of the Welsh language.

Aberystwyth takes its name from the river Ystwyth, mentioned in Ptolemy's *Geography* (2nd century AD). This place-name is probably ultimately the same word as the common Welsh adjective *ystwyth*, meaning 'supple, bendable'.

Peter E. Busse

ACT OF UNION, IRELAND (1800)

The Union between Great BRITAIN and Ireland (ÉIRE) was passed by the Irish parliament in 1800. Several factors were involved: the recent French Revolution (1789–99) and its anticlerical sentiments; the threat of revolutionary measures among both Protestants and Catholics in Ireland (see CHRISTIANITY, IRELAND); and, most of all, the failure of the Irish parliament to secure the interests of the British Crown.

Under the terms of the Union, there were to be 100 Irish Members of Parliament in Westminster, ENGLAND, with 28 lords temporal and 4 spiritual, and the two military establishments were to merge. The Church of England and that of Ireland were to formally unite as a condition of Union—a move that formally consolidated Protestant privilege. Ireland was to gain some protection for its domestic industry as the price of opening its markets. Tithes would be abolished, the Ulster linen trade protected, and weights and measures standardized. Irish laws would remain, but the UK parliament would henceforth legislate for Ireland without further protection for them (cf. Union with Scotland). Ireland began by paying a smaller proportion of the kingdom's imperial expenses (11¾% from its 40% of the population). Due to the expenses of the French wars, even this proportional contribution had materially increased Ireland's debts by the time of full fiscal union in 1817.

The Union of 1800 came under attack almost as soon as it was passed. Catholic emancipation in 1829 undermined the union of English and Irish Protestant churches, while arriving too late to bring Catholic support to the political union, and the economic disparity between Britain and Ireland contributed to the political friction.

Murray G. H. Pittock

ACTE D'UNION, BRITTANY (1532)

After the death of Anne, duchess of Brittany (Breton *Anna Vreizh*), Brittany passed to her descendants in the French royal family. Her grandson François was established as Duke François III of Brittany in 1532. On that occasion his father, King François I, published the *Édit d'Union* (Act of Union) at Nantes (Naoned). Some important features of an independent Brittany continued until the French Revolution: The Breton parliament, for example, was reorganized, but continued until 1790.

After 1589, the Breton succession nominally went to Isabelle of Brittany, the daughter of Henri III's sister, Elizabeth of Valois, while the French crown was taken by Henri IV of the House of Bourbon, who married another of Henri III's sisters, Margaret of Valois.

Antone Minard

ACTS OF UNION, WALES (1536–43)

The 1536 Acts that 'united and annexed' Wales (Cymru) to England are collectively known as the Act of Union, with details provided in a supplementary piece of legislation in 1543. The year 1536 formally brought an end to many rights of the Marcher lordships, which had arisen shortly after the Norman conquest, and formally integrated Wales into England. The Marches were organized into counties: Dinbych (Denbigh), Trefaldwyn (Montgomery), Maesyfed (Radnor), Brycheiniog (Brecknock/Brecon), and Mynwy (Monmouth). Aberteifi (Cardigan), Caerfyrddin (Carmarthen), Morgannwg (Glamorgan), and Penfro (Pembroke) were all enlarged, as were the English border counties. Wales was to send 24 representatives to the English Parliament from its 12 counties. Justices of the Peace were to be appointed and conduct all business in English, and the Welsh shires were to be divided into hundreds (see cantref). Laws and customs at variance with English law were abolished (see law texts, Celtic, Welsh), and land tenure by gavelkind (equal division between sons) was abolished in favour of primogeniture (inheritance to the first-born son).

The Union with Wales was the most successful of the three unions with England, due in part to the Welsh origins of the Tudors (see Tudur), the long-standing orientation of the Welsh aristocracy toward England, and the absence of political alternatives. The cult of Arthur was used to incorporate the patriotic sentiments of Welsh élites into a fundamentally English polity. The language of most of the people of this hardly urbanized country remained Welsh, undisturbed by English in most contexts until the 19th century.

Murray G. H. Pittock

AEDÁN MAC GABRÁIN

Aedán mac Gabráin was king of Scottish Dál Riata (r. 574–*c.* 603, †17 April 608) and one of the most powerful and best-documented leaders in this period. Adomnán's *Vita Columbae* (Life of Colum Cille) of *c.* 692 shows that Aedán was a Christian who had undergone an inauguration ritual on Iona at the hands of Colum Cille himself (Enright, *Iona, Tara, and Soissons*), an early example of the Church endorsing the notion of a Christian kingship in the Celtic countries.

According to the Irish annals, Aedán attacked Arcaibh (the Orkneys, then under Pictish rule) *c.* 579. Then, *c.* 581, he was the victor of *bellum Manonn* 'the battle of Manu', which might mean either Ellan Vannin (Isle of Man) or the district known as *Manau Guotodin* (Mod.W *Manaw Gododdin*) in what is now east central Scotland.

The names of both Aedán and his father, Gabrán, are Old Irish and indisputably Celtic. Aedán mac Gabráin figures in several early Irish tales, including *Scéla Cano meic Gartnáin* (Tales of Cano mac Gartnáin). In the story *Compert Mongáin* (Birth of Mongán), he figures as king of Alba (Scotland) at the right period and is also realistically involved in warfare with the Anglo-Saxons (see Anglo-Saxon 'conquest'). In *Peiryan Vaban* (Commanding boy), a prophetic poem connected to the cycle of Myrddin, Aeddan son of Gafran appears as the enemy of a historical 6th-century King Rhydderch Hael of Ystrad Clud. In the Welsh Triads, he figures in Triad 29 as leader of one of the 'Three Faithful War-Bands'.

There are several indications that Aedán made an impression on Welsh culture. The death of *Aidan map Gabran* is recorded in *Annales Cambriae*—the only Dál Riatan king mentioned there. OW *Aidan* is one of very few Gaelic names with any currency in Wales in the earlier Middle Ages. *Aedan* occurs as a proper name in the elegies of the Gododdin, which could possibly be a reference to Aedán mac Gabráin himself.

John T. Koch

AGRICULTURE, GAUL

Gaulish farms can be inferred from the 6th century BC. From the 2nd century BC onward, they appeared in greater density and variety across the northern half of France. Such farms were enclosed settlements located in the centre of the territory that they exploited. The typical farm consisted of a ditch surrounding farm buildings (houses, barns, silos). The social status of these sites varied considerably, ranging from simple family farms to aristocratic residences. The richest sites were distinguished by ostentatious architecture and elaborate furnishing—for example, Mediterranean amphorae (large jars used for wine or olive oil), jewellery, coinage, arms and armour, and sets of iron tools. The multiplication of isolated settlements, which precede and anticipate the Gallo-Roman villas (residential farming estates), coincides with other features of rising socioeconomic complexity—the development of artisans' villages and finally with proto-urban oppida (see oppidum).

Stéphane Marion

AGRICULTURE, IRELAND

Early Prehistory

It appears that in Ireland (Ériu), as elsewhere in northwest Europe, farming was from its inception a mixture of crop growing and stock (mostly cattle and swine) rearing. Evidence of agriculture appears in the archaeological record from the early 5th millennium BC, including the cultivation of wheat. Pollen analysis from the 4th millennium BC indicates widespread tree clearance in some areas. The earliest Neolithic (New Stone Age) farming appears to have been mainly of the *landnam* or slash-and-burn type, with small areas of woodland cleared and then abandoned when the soil nutrients were depleted. In the later Neolithic (*c*. 3200–2400 BC), farming became more sedentary.

Later Prehistory

For cattle, meat was the main requirement; milk production was of secondary importance. Sheep were of little importance as a source of food, but the presence of spindle whorls shows that their wool was being exploited. In the Later Bronze Age (*c*. 1400–500 BC), small-scale mixed farms remained the norm, with cattle and swine as the main stock and barley and wheat as the primary crops. Some evidence exists for other agricultural products: Flax was grown as early as *c*. 2000 BC for linen, though the earliest evidence for the fabric is much later.

For most of the Irish Early Iron Age (*c*. 500 BC–AD 400), agriculture was in decline, with wilderness reclaiming territory. Grain production continued to a lesser degree. The dominance of pastoral farming in the Early Medieval period may well have begun at this time.

Early Medieval Period

Highly detailed legal documents (LAW TEXTS) written in the 7th or 8th centuries AD illustrate a highly regulated and complex integration of agriculture within the early Irish social structure. The archaeological and documentary both recognize the central role of cattle in this structure. Dairying was now clearly the prime purpose of cattle rearing. There is strong evidence for transhumance—that is, the practice of seasonal movement of the herds to the uplands in the warmer months. This practice continued in Ireland up until the 18th or 19th centuries and was known as 'booleying' (from Irish *buaile*, a cattle enclosure).

The pig also has a high profile in the written texts, with its flesh being considered better food than other meats. Sheep were primarily important for their wool; they, like cattle, were used as a unit of currency in the law tracts. Wheat was the most highly prized cereal grain, though also the most difficult to grow in Ireland. Barley, rye, and oats were the staple cereals of the majority, being better suited climatically to Ireland's terrain.

Land and stock ownership rested on the twin principles of KINSHIP and clientship. Inheritance was a complex legal issue on which generalization is difficult. In short, land was generally held from the extended kin group or *fine*. In most cases inheritance was restricted to the smallest division of the kin group, the *gelfine*, based on the male line of a common grandfather. The practice of subdivision of land, whereby the father's holding was divided amongst his sons, led to the diminishment in the size of the holding, with the result that holdings eventually became economically unviable. This was one of the contributory factors to the Great FAMINE a millennium later. Clientship was a system whereby a landowner could receive a grant (Irish *rath*) from his chief, usually in the form of cattle, on which a set annual return was due to the grantee for a set length of time, generally seven years. This system supplied the client with capital through which he could, by careful husbandry, increase his holding while the chief gained not only interest, but also prestige and status based on the number of clients he could take on.

The focus of the holding in early medieval Ireland was the *lios* (ring fort), a defended settlement of which many still survive. The *lios* was a home, but also a secure enclosure for the stock at night and other times of danger. Evidence from one excavated example, Deer Park Farms, Co. Antrim (Contae Aontroma), indicates that sheep, cattle, horses, goats and pigs had all been present within the enclosing bank.

Anglo-Norman Influence and Beyond

Even before the Norman military conquest of Ireland began in 1169, the effects of the feudal system of agriculture were being experienced in a limited way through the presence of the Cistercian order a generation prior (see CISTERCIAN ABBEYS IN IRELAND). The Normans introduced many agricultural innovations, including the practice of haymaking and more efficient ploughs with wheels and a mouldboard. The new breeds of stock introduced by the Normans were generally larger, more productive, and well suited to the fertile lowlands where their settlement was concentrated. Manorial records indicate that sheep replaced cattle as the stock of most importance in Norman areas. The picture that emerges involves increasing polarization of the two agrarian systems, Gaelic and Norman. This situation continued for centuries, with much of the Gaelic west and north remaining an essentially cattle-based society up until the 17th century. Following the Geraldine and Nine Year Wars, these areas became integrated into the English feudal system, although some Irish practices lived on for a further century or so.

The Modern Period

The 18th century saw the transformation of the west of the country from a sparsely inhabited landscape into a thickly settled small-farming area. This process was enabled by two major factors. The first was the adoption of the Rundale system of semi-communal land management, with its fields arranged around a central settlement or clachan often occupied by a single extended family group. The characteristic radial field boundaries of the Rundale system are still seen particularly in the landscapes of Co. Donegal (Contae Dhún na nGall) and the barony of Erris, Co.

Mayo (Contae Mhaigh Eo). The second factor was the mass cultivation of the potato, which was nutritious and well adapted to the poor soil and damp climate of the west. The agrarian reforms that followed the devastation of the Great Famine of the 1840s saw the end of the native Rundale and clachan system.

Further famine in 1859–64, and again in 1879–84, steeled the British government's resolve to push ahead with radical long-term land reorganization. Many improvements in farming techniques and land management were wrought, particularly in the west. Recognition of the serious injustice of the Irish land ownership system, coupled with the agrarian agitation of the Land League, led successive British governments to adopt a policy of land redistribution. In conjunction with a series of Land Acts coercing landlords to sell land, this policy resulted in two thirds of Irish tenants owning their own land by 1914.

After Ireland's partition in 1921, this trend continued under the newly formed Land Commission. The effectiveness of the reforms was hampered, however, by the ideological outlook of the Fianna Fáil governments of the 1930s and 1940s, which attempted to create a classless rural Gaelic society, in part by limiting farm sizes to an unviably small size of between 8 and 12 hectares (between 20 and 30 acres).

Irish membership in the European Community from 1973 onward resulted in further evolution of the farming economy. Increased specialization, encouraged by ample grant funding, saw the previous pattern of ubiquitous 'mixed' farms transform into large zones dedicated almost exclusively to one specific activity. The Munster dairying area and east-central dry cattle area are examples of this pattern. European Community grants have disproportionately favoured larger farms over the smaller holdings, located mostly on the poorer land of the west.

Simon Ó Faoláin

AGRICULTURE, ISLE OF MAN

Farming was a dual occupation on the Isle of Man until the mid-19th century, with fishing regarded as the main interest to bring money to the family. Men went to sea between July and October, leaving the women to run the farms. Fields were mostly enclosed by the mid-18th century, but before that main boundaries were only fenced and fields with growing crops had temporary sod hedges to protect them. Grazing livestock animals were also restricted by 'lankets' made of 'suggane' (straw rope), which were tied to their legs. Varieties of oats and barley suited to poor, exposed soils were grown. Rye, once in favour, had gradually declined by the 17th century and wheat, popular by the 18th century, thrived in the productive lowland areas of the northern plain and southern limestone districts. Root crops came late to the island, with potatoes appearing by *c.* 1706 and turnips by the late 18th century. 'Spuds and herring' thus became part of the diet alongside oats.

Celtic farmers in Man (Ellan Vannin) relied upon their livestock, with breeds native to the island dominating until the 19th century. The cattle were similar to the Kerry: small, hardy animals capable of producing good-quality milk. Their horses were again small, approximately 13 hands high, and were used as farm and pack animals. The pigs, known as 'Purrs', were small, multicoloured animals; they became extinct by 1840. Sheep were bred for milk, wool, and meat; the native brown 'Loghtan' breed survives to this day. The Manx economy has changed radically in the modern era: By the last decade of the 20th century, agriculture and fishing on the island produced no more than 2 percent of the national income.

Chris Page

AGRICULTURE, SCOTLAND

Early Prehistory

Evidence for farming in Scotland (Alba) is quite poor before *c*. 3500 BC. As elsewhere throughout Britain and Ireland in prehistoric times, mixed farming was the norm, with barley the main cereal crop; emmer wheat and oats were also grown, and there is some limited evidence of flax cultivation. Cattle, sheep, goats, and pigs were reared from the Neolithic onward, as indicated by the bone assemblages unearthed at excavated sites such as Knap of Howar, Orkney (Arcaibh). Nevertheless, it appears that gathering, hunting, and fishing remained integral parts of the Scottish Neolithic and later for a longer period than elsewhere, especially within the marine-oriented economies of the west and north coast and the islands.

Later Prehistory

Pollen diagrams indicate a sudden rise in agricultural activity around 250 BC, which seems to have been accompanied by population expansion in the Lowlands. It has been suggested that the eastern Scottish ring-ditched houses were over-wintering byres for livestock, a practice considered necessary in the northern climes. Cattle are generally considered the most important stock in the Scottish Iron Age, as indicated by the evidence from many sites, though not all. Special status may have been attached to cattle ownership, as demonstrated by evidence at Cnuip wheelhouse, Lewis, where the terrain was far more suitable for sheep. The bone assemblage from this site indicates that the cattle raised here were stunted.

Medieval Period

In the north and west, the wheelhouses, duns, and brochs seem to have been the homesteads of single extended families engaged in mixed farming, eked out through the exploitation of marine resources. Later on, some of these settlements expand (e.g., Broch of Gurness) to form small nucleated villages. In the later Middle Ages there was a move away from purely subsistence farming, with cattle and sheep being raised for export, although the farmers themselves lived mainly on a diet of oats and bere (a form of barley), along with some dairy products and a little meat. Bone evidence from the manorial farm at Rattray, Moray (Moireibh), suggests that sheep and goats were the main source of milk, while cattle were raised primarily for meat. Kale (for both humans and stock) was also important; flax and hemp were produced for fabric manufacture. Rural settlement took the form of 'fermtouns', consisting of small, nucleated groups of long-houses or single dwellings of the 'Pitcarmick' type.

Early Modern Times

By *c.* 1700 the Highlands and Islands and the Lowlands could be seen to share form and structure with regard to landholdings, land use, and modes of cultivation. Fields and grazing rights were owned or leased by several families rather than individuals. A township—*baile* in Gaelic or *toun* in Scots—would typically farm 'infields' and 'outfields'. Infields, with fertile soil improved by the animal manure, would be permanently cropped; outfields, by contrast, were cropped until results fell off and then left to recover for some years. For drainage, the fields would be ploughed into runrigs—that is, ridges into which surplus water drained. Beyond the field systems lay the common grazing lands, by far the greater part of the land. In the summer, cattle and sheep would be driven up to the mountain pastures, known as *áiridh*, *shielings,* or *setter*. Labour and resources would be pooled and land use rotated between families.

The agricultural revolution, which called for 'improvement of the land' to create a profit for its owners, came to the Lowlands in the 17th century. Larger and more profitable holdings were created, often robbing the majority of families in a *toun* of their land and leaving only one or two farmers to cultivate the whole holding. More modern farming methods, such as crop rotation, were developed and new breeds of animals and strains of crops introduced. The mechanization of agriculture set in with the development of agricultural machines in the late 18th and 19th centuries. In the course of the 19th century, the runrigs were replaced by subsoil drainage systems that enabled the draining of marshland. Previously common land was enclosed and planned villages erected so that the industrial revolution of the Lowlands could be fueled, with these efforts primarily devoted to the textile industries and brewing and distilling. A more mixed agriculture developed, with oats and barley being the most common crops.

Highland farms increasingly had to be purchased. Consequently, the relationship between clanspeople and clan chiefs changed into that of tenants and landlords. In the Highlands, 'improving' the lands to maximize profit largely meant creating grazing pasture. Often, the resident population was resettled or evicted in a process known as the clearances. The potato blight of 1846, which hit Scotland as much as Ireland, resulted in further emigration. The countryside was depopulated, with people migrating to industrial centres or leaving Scotland altogether. In 1951, approximately 88,000 people worked in Scottish farming full-time; by 1991, their number had fallen to no more than 25,000, with many now engaged in fish farming. Today's empty heather landscape, inhabited mostly by sheep, deer, and grouse, with poor, marginal, or coastal lands given over to crofts, is a product of 18th- and 19th-century 'improvement' (see also land agitation).

Simon Ó Faoláin and Marion Löffler

AGRICULTURE, WALES

Up to the Norman conquest, there was a continuity of agricultural tradition in Wales (Cymru) from the pre-Roman Iron Age. The arrival of the Norman and Flemish population began in the late 11th century and changed patterns of proprietorship and agricultural techniques considerably. Subsequently, the 'Welshry' of areas under Anglo-Norman lordship was largely confined to land above the 600-foot (about 180 m) contour line. These areas were characterized by a considerable survival of traditional tenurial customs and free population. The 'Englishry', located in the lowland and coastal areas, was strongly influenced by the new settlers; it featured both bond tenants and a manorial system.

The inclement weather and acidic soils meant that the bulk of the agrarian population of medieval Wales lived in tiny, scattered homesteads. Native legal sources (see law texts) describe several types of land found in medieval Wales. The normal tenure was hereditary land (*tir gwelyog*). The rights to this land passed to descendants in equal shares, and after a period of four generations the possession developed into legal proprietorship. This type of tenure finds certain parallels in early Irish institutions; it collapsed after the population decline in the wake of the Black Death (1349).

Barley and oats were cultivated as spring cereals, while rye and wheat were cultivated as winter tilth. Some cereals were less common in some areas of Wales than others. For example, rye was grown less generally than wheat in south Wales. Beans, peas, vetch, and flax were also cultivated.

Two kinds of plough (with wheels and without) were in use, both of them heavy. Oxen were the only plough animals recognized by the law; the horse had no place in the plough team. Giraldus Cambrensis reports that four oxen abreast were the most common in his time.

Horse breeding was generally an important part of the Welsh medieval economy and parts of Wales were famous for their horses. Giraldus reported that 'the horses which are sent out of Powys are greatly prized; they are extremely handsome and nature reproduces in them the same majestic proportion and incomparable speed'. The rearing of sheep, which was greatly encouraged by the Cistercians, represented a major branch of agriculture in several parts of Wales.

The cattle of medieval Wales comprised a variety of breeds. The best descriptions of the cattle come from Welsh poetry. Black cattle that gave rise to the famous Welsh Blacks of modern times became the prevalent breed by the 14th and 15th centuries. Red cattle with white faces, to which the modern Hereford breed is normally traced, were common in southeast Wales.

Following the Acts of Union, greater stability and links to the London market enhanced the prospects of landowners and farmers. Herds of hardy cattle were driven overland by intrepid Welsh drovers to the major fairs and markets of southeast England and were subsequently fattened prior to slaughter. Economic growth was reflected by an increase in the Welsh population: Between the Acts of Union and the first population census of 1801, the population more than doubled to approximately 600,000. Yet farms remained small (the norm was less than 50 acres) and most peasant farmers, lacking capital, remained suspicious of change. From the 1750s, however, the formation of progressive county agricultural societies introduced improvements in the quality of livestock and crop rotation.

Progress was severely curtailed by the French wars (1793–1815). Galloping inflation; high taxes, rents, and tithes; and the enclosure of common land caused the Welsh people enormous distress. In the post-war years an acute agricultural depression accentuated the gulf that had emerged between Nonconformist Welsh-speaking farmers and the landless poor on the one hand, and the wealthy Anglican, non-Welsh-speaking landowners on the other hand. In their frustration, small farmers in southwest Wales launched the Rebecca Riots (1839–44), a protest movement that destroyed the hated toll-gates established by turnpike trusts and thereby drew public attention to their plight.

Economic conditions improved briefly beginning in the mid-19th century. The coming of the railways not only provided farmers with direct access to markets, but also brought about the demise of the drover. By 1914, the coal industry had overtaken agriculture as the largest employer of people in Wales. The numbers engaged in farming had declined from 33 percent in 1851 to 11 percent in 1911. By the 1990s Welsh farmers, as a result of the effects of harsh milk quotas, severe cuts in subsidies, the bovine spongiform encephalopathy (BSE) and foot-and-mouth crises, the outward migration of young people and the inward migration of retired people, and the increasing demands upon them to develop resources and skills that would enable them to diversify, were poorly equipped to meet the challenges of the 21st century. In 2001, slightly more than 56,300 persons were at work on agricultural holdings in Wales.

Alexander Falileyev and Geraint H. Jenkins

AIDED ÉNFIR AÍFE AND *OIDHEADH CHONNLAOICH MHEIC CON CULAINN*

Aided Énfir Aífe and *Oidheadh Chonnlaoich mheic Con Culainn* (‘The violent death of Aífe’s only son’ and ‘The violent death of Connlaoch son of Cú Chulainn’) are two versions of the Irish story of how the central hero of the Ulster Cycle killed his son Connla or Connlaoch, committing the crime of *fingal* ‘kinslaying’. The story has analogues in Indo-European tradition, notably in the Persian *Shahnameh* and in Arthurian literature.

See also heroic ethos; Ulster Cycle.

John T. Koch

AISLING

Aisling (vision) is a type of Irish-language poem recounting the visit of a woman from the Otherworld in a dream. The three principal types are the love-*aisling*, the prophecy-*aisling*, and the allegorical *aisling*, in which the woman usually represents Éire. The allegorical form, which may have roots in French literature, became common in the 18th century. It is the best known of the three forms, popularized by poets performing for an Irish-speaking population hostile to the English occupiers of Ireland.

The allegorical *aisling*'s principal traits are: (1) a localization of the action, often in a mystical place; (2) a formalized description of the woman; (3) a request for her identity, comparing her to classical and Irish beauties; (4) a response in which she rejects these comparisons and identifies herself; and (5) a message of hope for the Irish people (e.g., predicting Ireland's liberation).

The allegorical *aisling*'s master was the Munster (MUMU) poet Eóghan Ruadh Ó Súilleabháin (1748–84). The best-known *aisling*, however, is probably the despairing *Mac an Cheannaí* (The redeemer's son) of Aogán Ó Rathaille (*c.* 1670–*c.* 1726), in which the beauty dies before the poet.

See also IRISH LITERATURE; SOVEREIGNTY MYTH.

Brian Ó Broin

AITHBHREAC NIGHEAN COIRCEADAIL

Aithbhreac nighean Coirceadail (*fl.* 1460) was a Scottish poet and the author of a lament for her husband, Niall mac Néill of the Hebridean island of Giogha (Gigha), preserved in the Book of the DEAN OF LISMORE. The poem, *A Phaidrín do Dhúisg mo Dhéar*, movingly combines both the intimate perspective of the spouse reflecting on her dead husband's rosary and the stately rhetoric of classical Irish elegy. The poem thus is testimony to the practice of classical Irish poetry (see IRISH LITERATURE) among the middle ranks of the nobility within the LORDSHIP OF THE ISLES, and to the education of women in its arts. Aithbhreac (her name comes from the word for Africa) is the earliest in an impressive sequence of Scottish Gaelic women poets whose work has been preserved from the 15th to the 19th century (see SCOTTISH GAELIC POETRY).

Thomas Owen Clancy

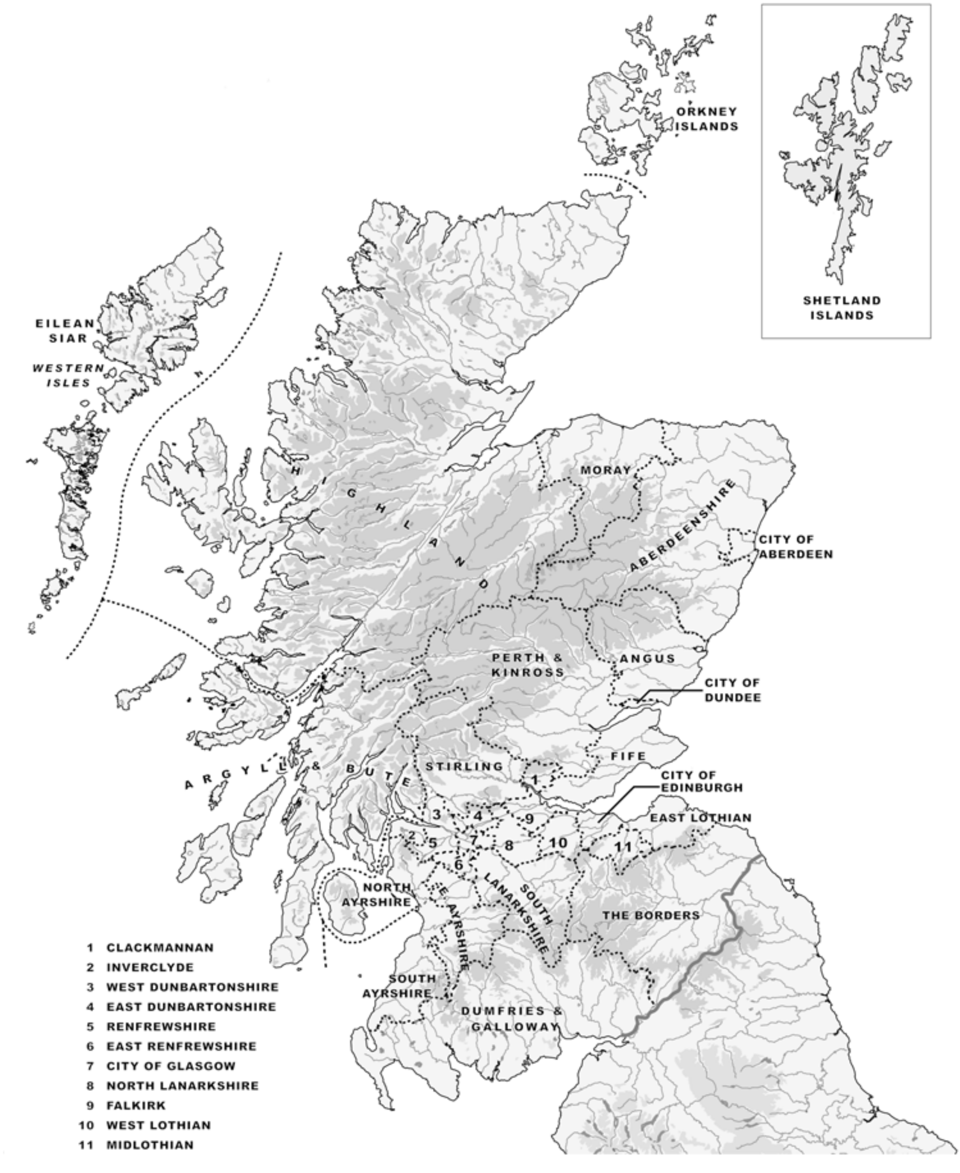
ALAN VARVEG

Alan Varveg (Alan the Bearded, r. 937–52), reconquered Brittany (BREIZH) after 30 years of Viking rule and established the medieval feudal state. His father was Matbidoe, Count of Poher, and his mother was a daughter of Alan the Great (†907), recognized as king of the Bretons by the Carolingian king Charles the Simple. Alan participated in an unsuccessful Breton uprising against the Norse occupation in 931. In 936, with Æthelstan of ENGLAND's backing, he returned. His victory at Nantes (Naoned) in 937 drove the Vikings from the Loire, and it was at Nantes that Alan established his capital.

Antone Minard

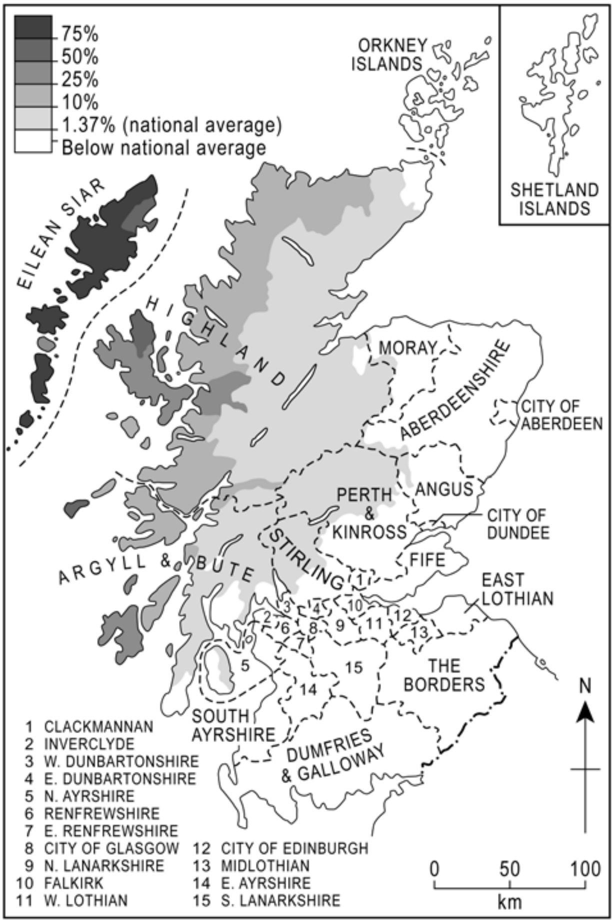
ALBA (SCOTLAND)

Alba (Scotland) is one of the six European countries in which a Celtic language has been spoken in modern times (see BREIZH; CYMRU; ÉIRE; ELLAN VANNIN; KERNOW). It is the northernmost part of the United Kingdom, comprising northern Great Britain


ORKNEY ISLANDS
SHETLAND ISLANDS
EILEAN SIAR
WESTERN ISLES
HIGHLAND
MORAY
ABERDEENSHIRE
CITY OF ABERDEEN
PERTH & KINROSS
ANGUS
CITY OF DUNDEE
FIFE
STIRLING
CITY OF EDINBURGH
EAST LOTHIAN
ARGYLL & BUTE
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
NORTH AYRSHIRE
EAST AYRSHIRE
SOUTH LANARKSHIRE
THE BORDERS
SOUTH AYRSHIRE
DUMFRIES & GALLOWAY
1 CLACKMANNAN
2 INVERCLYDE
3 WEST DUNBARTONSHIRE
4 EAST DUNBARTONSHIRE
5 RENFREWSHIRE
6 EAST RENFREWSHIRE
7 CITY OF GLASGOW
8 NORTH LANARKSHIRE
9 FALKIRK
10 WEST LOTHIAN
11 MIDLOTHIAN

Scotland: post-1966 counties. (Map by Ian Gulley, Antony Smith, and John T. Koch)

and several island archipelagos. Its land mass covers 30,414 square miles (78,772 km^2). At the time of the latest census (2001), Scotland had 5,062,011 residents. Traditionally, the country has been divided into the Highlands and the Lowlands, with the capital, Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann), situated in the Lowlands. It is presently divided into 32 council areas. Although Scotland has been part of the United Kingdom since 1707 (see Union), it has preserved its own legal and educational systems and its own established church (see Christianity). The Scottish Parliament was reestablished in 1999 (see nationalism).


75%
50%
25%
10%
1.37% (national average)
Below national average
ORKNEY ISLANDS
SHETLAND ISLANDS
EILEAN SIAR
HIGHLAND
MORAY
ABERDEENSHIRE
CITY OF ABERDEEN
PERTH & KINROSS
ANGUS
CITY OF DUNDEE
FIFE
EAST LOTHIAN
STIRLING
ARGYLL & BUTE
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
THE BORDERS
SOUTH AYRSHIRE
DUMFRIES & GALLOWAY
N
0 50 100
km
1 CLACKMANNAN
2 INVERCLYDE
3 W. DUNBARTONSHIRE
4 E. DUNBARTONSHIRE
5 N. AYRSHIRE
6 RENFREWSHIRE
7 E. RENFREWSHIRE
8 CITY OF GLASGOW
9 N. LANARKSHIRE
10 FALKIRK
11 W. LOTHIAN
12 CITY OF EDINBURGH
13 MIDLOTHIAN
14 E. AYRSHIRE
15 S. LANARKSHIRE

Gaelic speakers in Scotland: 1991 Census figures. (Map by Ian Gulley and Antony Smith)

The present border between Scotland and England runs between Hadrian's Wall and the Antonine Wall, both of which were constructed by the Romans in the 2nd century AD. Although Scotland had been inhabited since the end of the last ice age 10,000 years ago, today's two indigenous linguistic communities—the Gaels and speakers of English/Scots—belong to the post-Roman period, beginning with the Goidelic-speaking Scots in the kingdom of Dál Riata (roughly presentday Argyllshire), reckoned to have arrived in the 5th century, and the Germanic Angles in Northumbria (see Brynaich), who expanded into what is now the territory of Scotland by the mid-7th century. In the early Middle Ages, two additional groups emerged, both P-Celtic speaking: the Picts in the north and the Britons in the south (see Ystrad Clud). Weakened by Viking raids, the northern Pictish kingdom came under the rule of the Scot Cinaed mac Ailpín (Kenneth I) in AD 843. This period established the predominance of Goidelic speakers in Scotland, and Gaelic became the language of the royal court. Scandinavians settled in the Northern and Western Isles from the 9th century, and a Scandinavian language called Norn survived in Orkney (Arcaibh) and Shetland (Sealtainn) until modern times.

Scotland's status as an independent kingdom was confirmed by the battle of Bannockburn in 1314, which helped to consolidate the royal line later known as the Stuarts. However, once the Tudor dynasty (see Tudur) gained the English throne in 1485, Scotland's existence as an independent kingdom came under threat once more. A peace treaty of 1503 crumbled after Henry VIII came to power in 1509. His victory over the Scottish army at the battle of Flodden in 1513 was a catastrophe from which Scotland never recovered. Like Anglicization, the Reformation spread from the Lowlands (see Christianity; Bible; Reformation) and prepared the ground for the Union of the Crowns of England and Scotland in 1603. When Elizabeth I of England died, James VI of Scotland—her closest living relative—also became James I of England and Wales. The two kingdoms were formally united through the Act of Union in 1707 (see Union with Scotland) and the new state was named Great Britain. Repeated 18th-century attempts to regain independence by reinstalling the Stuart dynasty failed (see Jacobite rebellions). In their wake, the clan system was destroyed, the Highlanders evicted from their land (see clearances), and an ancient way of living—romantically immortalized in the novels of Sir Walter Scott—was lost forever.

Marion Löffler

ALBA, NAME, DERIVATION, AND USAGE

In the Gaelic languages, (north) Britain is most usually called *Alba* (in early texts, also *Albu*), genitive *Alban*. Although modern translators often lose sight of the fact, when *Alba* occurs in Irish heroic tales looking back to pre-Christian times, the name most often refers to Britain as a whole. The alternative and narrower sense, Pictland (see Picts)—that is, Britain north of the river Forth—is clearly a secondary development. From at least the 9th century onward, *Fir Alban* was regularly used to mean ‘Gaels of Scotland, Scots’. *Alba* is the regular outcome in Irish and Scottish Gaelic of the most ancient attested name for Britain, namely **Albiiū* (see Albion).

John T. Koch

ALBAN, ST. (ALBANUS VEROLAMIENSIS)

St. Alban (Albanus Verolamiensis) was a Romano-British martyr, important as evidence for the early spread of Christianity to Britain and the survival of a saint’s cult in southeast Britain through the Anglo-Saxon ‘conquest’.

Alban is remembered as ‘protomartyr of Britain’ (the *Martyrology* of Bede, 22 June). First mentioned in the late 5th-century *Vita Germani*, the standard account of Alban is based on Gildas, *De Excidio Britanniae* 10–11.

According to Gildas, during the Emperor Diocletian’s persecution of Christians, AD 302–305, the pagan Roman soldier Alban encountered a Christian on the point of arrest who would not worship the pagan gods. Alban was converted and swapped places with him. At the execution, the executioner charged with beheading Alban suddenly converted. Alban’s burial place became a place of cult. This was the site visited by the Gallo-Roman bishops Germanus and Lupus after winning a public debate against the followers of Pelagius in AD 429.

Thomas O’Loughlin

ALBION, ALBIONES

Albion is the earliest attested name for the island of Britain. According to Pliny's *Natural History* (4.16), written in the first century AD, *Albion* was already obsolete by his time. Britain is called *insula Albionum* (island of the Albiones) in the *Ora Maritima* (Maritime itinerary) of Avienus (line 112), a late text that is, however, likely to be based the much earlier 'Massaliote Periplus' of the 6th or 5th century BC.

Newer terms for Britain based on the stem *Prettan-/Brettan-* began to replace the older name *Albion* at an early date, probably by *c.* 325 BC, which is when Pytheas of Massalia is said by the Greek historian Strabo to have sailed around Britain (2.4.1, 2.5.8, &c.). *Albion* survived as an archaic usage throughout classical literature, and it is given as the former name of Britain in Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica* in AD 731.

Derivation

Albion corresponds to the Gaelic place-name Alba and the Old Welsh common noun *elbid*, all from Celtic **Albiiū,* which in turn derives from Indo-European **albho-* 'white'. *Elbid* occurs in the Old Welsh *englynion* (see englyn) in the Cambridge Juvencus manuscript of *c.* 900. *Elbid*, Middle Welsh *elfyd,* has a general meaning 'world, earth, land, country, district'. The Gaulish divine epithet and Galatian personal name *Albio-rīx* would mean 'king of the world' (cf. Gaulish *Dumno-rīx* 'earth king' and Biturīges 'world kings') and proves **albiio-* to be common to the vocabulary of both Gaulish and Brythonic. There is no corresponding common noun *albu*, *alba* in Old Irish. The Galatian name rules out the possibility that the name had first designated 'Britain'.

The exact meaning of **Albiiū* > Middle Welsh *eluyd* > Modern Welsh *elfydd* is revealed in early poetry as 'the habitable surface of the world': cf. *yn Annwfyn is eluyd, yn awyr uch eluyd* 'in the Un-world (Annwn) below *elfydd*, in the air above *elfydd*' (Llyfr Taliesin 20.8–9) and *tra barhao nef uch eluit lawr* 'so long as heaven may endure above the ground of *elfydd*'.

Philip Freeman and John T. Koch

AMAIRGEN MAC MÍLED

Amairgen mac Míled figures in Irish legendary history as the poet, judge, sage, and magician (see druids) of the sons of Míl Espáine, the first Gaels to take Ireland (Ériu). A full account of his rôle is given in the Middle Irish Lebar Gabála Érenn ('The Book of Invasions'). The verses attributed to Amairgen in this story have been drawn into discussions of pre-Christian Celtic beliefs, especially those concerning reincarnation and shapeshifting; comparisons have often been drawn with the so-called mythological Welsh poetry of Llyfr Taliesin.

The name *Amairgen* is a compound of Old Irish *amar* 'wonder, song, singing' and the root *gen-* 'to be born'; hence 'he who is born of (wondrous) song'.

John T. Koch

AMBROSIUS AURELIANUS (EMRYS WLEDIG)

Ambrosius Aurelianus (Emrys Wledig; *fl.* 5th century AD) was a military leader in post-Roman BRITAIN who subsequently developed into a figure in Welsh LEGENDARY HISTORY and ARTHURIAN LITERATURE. The only historical evidence for his existence is the account of 5th-century history in the *De Excidio Britanniae* (On the destruction of Britain) of GILDAS, who lived approximately fifty years after Ambrosius' heyday, toward the end of the 5th century AD. Gildas mentions 'Agitius thrice consul', who is usually thought to be the Roman general Aëtius who was consul for the third time in AD 446–54. Gildas calls Ambrosius the last of the Romans in Britain. For him, contemporary inhabitants of Britain were *Britanni*, not *Romani*. Ambrosius Aurelianus led a campaign against the Anglo-Saxons that climaxed in the siege of BADONICUS MONS (Mount Baddon), where the Britons were victorious (see ANGLO-SAXON 'CONQUEST').

In the Welsh Latin *Historia Brittonum* (AD 829/30), Ambrosius appears as a visionary youth who interprets the supernatural impediments that prevented the construction of a stronghold in Snowdonia (ERYRI) for the evil ruler Guorthigirn (Modern Welsh GWRTHEYRN). The ensuing vision involves the oldest literary appearance of the emblematic Red Dragon (DRAIG GOCH) of the Britons. Ambrosius explains that he, rather than Gwrtheyrn, is destined to rally the Britons against the Saxons. In *Historia Brittonum* §48, Ambrosius is called 'king among [i.e., over] all the kings of the British people'.

In his HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE (History of the kings of Britain, *c.* 1139), GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH envisioned 'Aurelius Ambrosius' (the name of the father of St Ambrose of Milan) as a major British leader and hero, the brother of King UTHR BENDRAGON, and hence Arthur's paternal uncle. Geoffrey effectively split the character that he had found in Gildas and *Historia Brittonum*, calling the prophet of Vortigern's stronghold and the wonder of the dragons 'Merlinus', thus identifying him with MYRDDIN, the prophetic poet and WILD MAN of early Welsh tradition.

John T. Koch

ANAON

Anaon is the name of the community of the souls of the dead in Breton tradition. These souls are generally understood to be in purgatory, doing penance on earth. Interaction with these entities is usually fatal in Breton folk tradition. Activities such as whistling after dark could also attract the wrath of the Anaon. The dead are cold, so they seek out the warmth of the living, returning to their former homes after dark; hell itself is referred to as *an ifern yen* 'cold hell' in Breton tradition. The Anaon is understood to be quiescent by day but virtually omnipresent at night, with lonely places being especially dangerous.

The Middle Breton form is *Anaffoun*. It is the cognate of Old Irish *anmin* 'souls' < Celtic **anamones,* itself cognate to Latin *animus* 'soul, spirit'.

See also BREIZH; OTHERWORLD; REINCARNATION; SAMAIN.

Antone Minard

ANDRASTE/ANDRASTA

Andraste/Andrasta was a Celtic goddess worshipped in Britain. According to Cassius Dio (*Roman History* 62), she was invoked by Queen Boudīca of the Iceni tribe, for help during the uprising against the Romans in AD 61:

> Boudīca said: 'I thank you, Andrasta, and call out to you as one woman to another . . . I implore and pray to you for victory and to maintain life and freedom against arrogant, unjust, insatiable, and profane men.'

Cassius Dio provides the only surviving record of Andraste. He also explains that *Andraste* meant 'victory'. Some scholars have equated Andraste with Andarte, a goddess worshipped by the southern Gaulish tribe of the Vocontii in present-day Provence.

Peter E. Busse and John T. Koch

ANEIRIN

Aneirin fab Dwywai is one of the earliest Welsh-language poets (see Cynfeirdd) to whom surviving texts are attributed—namely, the heroic elegies known as the Gododdin. He is regarded as a historical court poet of post-Roman north Britain (see Hen Ogledd) between the mid-6th century and the early 7th century. The correct Old Welsh form is probably *Neirin*. One possible derivation is from Late Latin *Nigrinus* 'dark one'.

'Neirin' and Historia Brittonum

The earliest surviving record of the poet's existence is included in §62 of the Welsh Latin Historia Brittonum (AD 829/30), where the poet *Neirin* is said to have been a contemporary of Maelgwn Gwynedd (†547) and Ida of Northumbria (r. 547–59).

Aneirin and the Gododdin

The oldest physical copy of the *Gododdin*—the Llyfr Aneirin ('The Book of Aneirin')—is a late 13th-century manuscript. Despite its relatively late date, there is general agreement that the poetry within this volume goes back well into the early Middle Ages, with many scholars agreeing that much of the poem was composed in the era of Aneirin himself.

Aneirin is mentioned four times as the poet of the *Gododdin*. The first is in the opening prose rubric, in the hand of scribe A: *Hwn yw e gododin. aneirin ae cant* 'This is the *Gododdin*. Aneirin sang it'. Within the poetry itself, Aneirin appears, for example, in this verse:

Gododin, go·mynnaf o-th blegyt—
yg gwyd cant en aryal en emwyt,
a guarchan mab Dwywei da wrhyt.
Poet gno, en vn tyno treissyt!

Er pan want maws mvr trin,
er pan aeth daear ar Aneirin,
nu neut ysgaras nat a·Gododin.

Gododdin man, I seek to entertain you—
here in the warband's presence, exuberantly in the court—
with the transmitted poetry from Dwywai's son, a man of high valour.
Let it be made known; and thereby, it will prevail!
Since the refined one, the rampart of battle, was slain,
since earth was pushed over Aneirin,
parted are muse and the Gododdin tribe.

This 'reciter's prologue' is in the hand of scribe B, where it correctly precedes the series of elegies of the Gododdin heroes themselves. If we take the prologue literally, the killing of Aneirin and the end of Brythonic court poetry in the kingdom of Gododdin were simultaneous, which may mean that Aneirin himself was killed when that court fell, possibly in the year 636.

Aneirin in Middle Welsh Sources

About 1230–40, Dafydd Benfras, a poet of the Gogynfeirdd, composed an *awdl* to Llywelyn ab Iorwerth of Gwynedd containing the following reference: *i ganu moliant mal Aneirin gynt/dydd y cant 'Ododdin'* 'to sing praise like Aneirin of yore the day he sang *Y Gododdin*'.

In the genealogies of the Welsh saints, a Dwywei is said to have been the daughter of a Lleennawc (probably the 6th-century ruler of the north British kingdom of Elfed of that name). This woman would have lived at approximately the right time to have been Aneirin's mother. If this individual is the same Dwywai, Aneirin would be the brother of St Deiniol. The uncommon name Dwywai always seems to be a woman's name; it is unusual that the poet is known by his matronym rather than his patronym.

Aneirin's killing figures in two of the Welsh triads. In *Trioedd Ynys Prydein* (TYP) no. 33, his slaying is listed as one of the 'Three Unfortunate Assassinations'. The same event is probably noted in TYP no. 34, 'The Three Unfortunate Axe-Blows'.

John T. Koch

ANGLO-IRISH LITERATURE

Anglo-Irish literature refers to literature in the English language by Irish men and women. Historically, much of that writing was produced by the English-speaking descendants of 17th-century English settlers and colonists in Ireland (Éire) who came to be known as the Anglo-Irish; this group includes figures such as Jonathan Swift, Oliver Goldsmith, Maria Edgeworth, Charles Maturin, William Butler Yeats, and Lady Augusta Gregory. In the 20th century, the term gained general currency in relation to Irish writing in English, although less precise terms such as 'Irish Literature' are also used.

In the late 19th century, the waning Protestant Ascendancy caste found itself frequently referred to as the Anglo-Irish and began to accept such usage. As a young man in the 1880s and 1890s, Yeats laboured assiduously to establish that a tradition of Irish writing in English did, in fact, exist (he anthologized and edited with great energy)—a tradition he sought to extend in his own poetry. Lady Gregory, in her book *Cuchulain of Muirthemne* (1902), cast ancient Celtic saga material from the Ulster Cycle into a dialect version of the English spoken in Ireland to make such authentically Irish matter available in the language of the majority. In the early decades of the 20th century, the international reputation of Yeats gave credibility to the claim that an Irish literature in English that expressed the life of the Irish people had not only existed in the past but also could be built on in the present to the future benefit of the country. The creation, of a modern literature in English, therefore, was represented by Yeats and his confederates as a renaissance or Irish Literary Revival.

When the government of the Irish Free State (Saorstát na hÉireann) at the end of the first decade of independence issued an Official State Handbook, it included a chapter entitled 'Anglo-Irish Literature' that announced the country possessed 'a great and distinctive national literature' in the English language, notwithstanding criticism the year before from Daniel Corkery, an influential critic and university professor of English. The literature around which this controversy had gathered was deemed to have had its origins in the 18th century with Jonathan Swift (1667–1745). A substantial body of literature, certainly, had been composed in English in Ireland from well before Swift's birth, dating back to a 14th-century manuscript that includes the fantasy 'The Land of Cockayne'. Other notable early writers include Oliver Goldsmith (1728–74), George Berkeley (1685–1753), and Edmund Burke (1729–97).

The rise of English-language literature in Ireland occurred in a period of European cultural history that saw the construction of the idea of 'the Celt', to which the Ossian fervour of the late 18th century (see Macpherson; Oisín) gave a powerful impetus. The Romantic Movement furthered the glamour or exoticism of difference. Celticism and Romanticism often combined to make Ireland, like Wales (Cymru), Scotland (Alba), and Brittany (Breizh), the site of imagined otherness. Ireland in the immensely popular *Irish Melodies* of Thomas Moore (1779–1852) became the home of poignant lost causes; in Maria Edgeworth's *Castle Rackrent* (1800) or William Carleton's *Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry*, (1830, 33), it was the object of amused or anthropological report. By the end of the century, however, in the work of W. B. Yeats (1865–1939) and other poets and dramatists of the Irish Literary Revival, the country was represented as a zone of Celtic spirituality, a territory of the imagination, scenic in the Romantic fashion: rural, primitive, wild, and exotic.

The 'Celtic' dimension of the Irish Literary Revival had its most searching critic in James Joyce (1882–1941), who in his experimental fiction spared neither the rural idylls and Romantic nostalgia of Anglo-Irish poetry nor the narrow nationalism of

Irish Ireland. He assumed that his medium was the English spoken in Ireland (Hiberno-English) and that his artistic destiny was to write in the European tradition of the novel.

Sheridan le Fanu (1914–73), author of *Uncle Silas* (1864), and Bram Stoker (1847–1911), author of *Dracula* (1897), had seemed to register the anxieties of the age more tellingly than those writers such as William Carleton (1794–1869), who sought to represent the country in terms of a more conventional realism. Realism of limited scope found its genre in 20th-century Ireland in the short-story form. George Moore (1852–1933) demonstrated in *The Untilled Field* (1903) that rural and provincial life could be the basis of short, episodic narratives. Moreover, in the early decades of Irish independence (which was won in 1922), writers such as Seán O'Faolain (1900–91), Frank O'Connor (1903–66), and Liam O'Flaherty (Ó Flaithearta, 1896–1984) made the Irish short story—anecdotal, orally based, lyrical in expression—a recognizable literary kind. Realism also affected the dramatic vision of Sean O'Casey (1880–1964), whose *Plough and the Stars* (1926) subjected the foundational event of the new Irish state to a withering critique.

In the 20th century and since, writing in the English language has flourished in drama, poetry, and the novel, while writing in Irish has maintained a visible and distinctive presence in cultural life.

Terence Brown

ANGLO-SAXON "CONQUEST"

The Invasion Hypothesis and the Anglicization of Britain

In the traditional history of BRITAIN, the coming of English-speakers to the southeast is depicted as a forceful invasion. Warlike Angles, Saxons, Jutes, and other Germanic tribes are said to have come across from the European mainland in the two centuries after Roman rule ended in Britain in AD 409/10.

Historical Evidence

Although few contemporary written records deal with the Anglicization of post-Roman Britain, two 5th-/6th-century historical witnesses support this picture. The *Chronica Gallica ad annum CCCCLII* (Gallic chronicle to AD 452) states at the year corresponding to 441: 'The British provinces having up to this time suffered various defeats and calamities were reduced to Saxon rule'. Scholars disagree as to the reliability of this evidence and its date. The second early source is the earlier 6th-century *De Excidio Britanniae* (On the destruction of Britain) of GILDAS, §§23–4. There we are told that the *Saxones* were first recruited to defend Britain from the PICTS. They came at first in three ships from Germany, but their numbers and demands for provisions soon grew unsustainable. They rose in revolt, leading some

Britons to give themselves up as slaves and others to seek refuge in remote places or across the sea (presumably in Armorica). Later, the Britons rallied militarily under Ambrosius Aurelianus, culminating in the battle of Badonicus mons. As Gildas shows no trace of written records regarding the Anglo-Saxon conquest, his account must be based on oral tradition, probably augmented by imagination and moved by a powerful religious sense of the meaning of history. He thus constructed a stirring story to account for Britain's 6th-century present and to explain how different it was from the Roman period. Gildas's account of the conquest served as the basis for the writings of Bede and Historia Brittonum and all subsequent accounts, and has seriously been questioned by historians and archaeologists only in the past 25 years or so.

The End of Roman Britain in Archaeology

The archaeological record for late Roman Britain offers very little confirmation of Gildas's description of burned and looted cities and massacred British civilians; rather, the usual picture for the Romano-British towns is of prosperity into the later 4th century, followed by gradual economic contraction, sometimes followed by abandonment and in other cases by continuity into the early Middle Ages and to the present day.

Archaeological evidence has been taken to suggest that by AD 410 there were already communities of Germanic-speaking settlers from across the North Sea around the Roman towns of East Anglia and the Anglian Kingdom of Lindsey; their presence is revealed by a distinctive type of 'Romano-Saxon' pottery. If this late 4th- to early 5th-century material is correctly dated and forms a continuum with subsequent Anglo-Saxon occupation in the region, then the origins of England would go back before the traditional date of AD 441×456. The clusters of pagan Anglo-Saxon cemeteries around the old Roman towns suggest continuity within the existing late Romano-British landscape at odds with Gildas's account of violent invasion.

Old English and Brythonic

At the close of the Romano-British period in AD 407–10, Brythonic was spoken from the river Forth in the north to the English Channel in the south (see Pictish; Scottish place-names). It is not clear as to when exactly the Germanic speech of the ancestral English first began to eclipse Brythonic Celtic in Britain. Nor is it clear whether this transition was prompted by population replacement, by dislocation or genocide, or by a steady language shift in which the descendants of Romano-Britons came to raise their children as monoglot English speakers. Place-names of Celtic origin in eastern England indicate that a stage of bilingualism preceded the extinction of Brythonic speech. A number of Brythonic names borne by prominent Anglo-Saxons are also consistent with a process of language shift—for example, *Cerdic, Certic* (of Wessex, 495–534) = Old Welsh *Ceretic, Certic; Cædmon* (7th century) = OW *Catman(n)*.

English Political Expansion in the Early Middle Ages

The political expansion of the Anglo-Saxon kingdoms can be traced in the historical record from the mid-6th century. Although the English language generally followed in its wake, the assumption that Brythonic speakers were immediately and violently replaced by English speakers is not guaranteed. The fact that Asser, writing in 893, was able to find Brythonic place-names for many localities that had been under Anglo-Saxon rule for centuries suggests that bilingualism was slow to recede. According to the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, Gloucester, Cirencester, and BATH were taken into English control in 577. Eadwine of Northumbria occupied the kingdom of ELFED in present-day West Yorkshire and expelled its native king Certic *c.* 619 (*Historia Brittonum* §63). The kingdom of Gododdin fell to the Northumbrians in the 7th century, perhaps in 636. The eastern portion of POWYS, centred about the old Roman town of Wroxeter, probably came under English control in the third quarter of the 7th century. By the later 8th century, lands north of the Bristol Channel under Brythonic rule were virtually limited to present-day Wales and Strathclyde (YSTRAD CLUD) in the north.

John T. Koch

ANGLO-WELSH LITERATURE

The Term and Its Implications

Although a substantial body of distinctively Welsh Anglophone writing emerged only in the 20th century, Welsh and English have coexisted in Wales (CYMRU) since the late Middle Ages. 'Anglo-Welsh literature' was the term commonly used for several decades following its adoption in 1922 to identify an Anglophone literature that recognized the seniority of 'WELSH' (i.e., Welsh-language literature; see WELSH PROSE LITERATURE). This term has now been more or less abandoned in favour of the more unwieldy 'Welsh writing in English'.

The Beginnings of Anglo-Welsh Literature

In 'A hymn to the Virgin' (*c.* 1470), Ieuan ap Hywel Swrdwal used Welsh spelling and native strict metre verse forms as a defiant demonstration of his competence in English. Comparable to postcolonial literature, this cultural hybrid acts as a fitting prologue to the cultural drama of subsequent centuries, from the missionizing work of Morgan Llwyd (1619–59) and William Williams Pantycelyn (1717–91) to the cultural ecumenism practised by T. Gwynn Jones (1871–1949) and other 20th-century writers. It could even be argued that the English language was paradoxically instrumental in the 'recovery' of the very bardic tradition (see BARDIC ORDER) upon which a modern, separatist, Welsh cultural nationalism came to be based: Antiquarians of the late 18th century sought out and translated manuscript material furnishing evidence of Wales's contribution to the broader culture of the United Kingdom.

Welsh Anglophone society was colonial, consisting of four Anglicized, or settler, groupings: the gentry, the Anglican clergy (see CHRISTIANITY), an embryonic professional class, and a tiny urban bourgeoisie. The celebrated collection of metaphysical poetry by the bilingual poet Henry Vaughan (1621–95), *Silex Scintillans* (Latin for 'Sparkling rock', 1650), betrays traces of his cultural situation in its vocabulary, its love of *dyfalu* (definition through conceits; see CYWYDDWYR), and its loving divinization of nature. Almost all the English-language works produced in Wales until the late 19th century were provincial imitations of fashionable English styles and genres, although Thomas Jeffrey Llewelyn Pritchard did draw upon Welsh legend in his picaresque novel, *The Adventures of Twm Shôn Catti* (1828).

The Earlier 20th Century

Modern Welsh writing in English was largely the product of the transformation of south Wales during the second half of the 19th century into a cosmopolitan centre of industrial civilization. This new literature came to public attention with the publication of Caradoc Evans's short-story collection, *My People* (1915), in which the Welsh-speaking author savaged the Nonconformist society (see CHRISTIANITY) of his native Cardiganshire (Ceredigion) by fashioning, through the literal translation of Welsh idiom, a form of speech that turned the rural characters into moral grotesques. Regarded by Welsh-speaking Wales as a violent, humiliating betrayal, Evans's work set the tone for a *kulturkampf* (cultural struggle) between modern Wales's two linguistic communities—a battle that continued for much of the 20th century. In Saunders LEWIS's 1938 pamphlet, *Is There an Anglo-Welsh Literature?,* the author doubted whether Welsh English (as contrasted with Hibernian English; see ANGLO-IRISH LITERATURE) was distinct enough to sustain a culturally distinctive literature.

Even as Evans was setting the two cultures on a fateful collision course, other writers, such as Ernest Rhys (1859–1946), were capitalizing on the fashionable interest in the 'Celtic twilight' (and on the popularity of Lady Charlotte Guest's *Mabinogion*) by adapting forms of WELSH POETRY, as well as legendary and historical materials from Welsh-language culture, to the taste of Anglophone readers.

Dylan Thomas (1914–53)

Although his Welsh-speaking parents named him 'Dylan' from the MABINOGI, like many upwardly mobile Welsh they ensured that their son did not learn Welsh at home. A blend of fascination with and repulsion from his parents' Wales lies at the root of many of Thomas's most powerful works—from the surrealist stories of the 1930s to many of the stories of *Portrait of the Artist as a Young Dog* (1940); and from 'After the Funeral' to 'Fern Hill' and *Under Milk Wood* (1954). While the style of his poetry probably owes more to Gerard Manley Hopkins than tracing directly to the Welsh CYNGHANEDD that Hopkins had absorbed, Thomas did display, from his early period as reporter for the *South Wales Daily Post*, a particular interest in traditional Welsh society.

Both the man and his work elicited strong, open reactions (both positive and negative) from Welsh-language writers. Thomas's antics outraged influential members of a still largely puritan culture, while his individualist stance was radically at odds with the community-centred ethos of Welsh-language literature. Nevertheless, he also inspired Welsh-language writers in new directions. The complex (and incomplete) history of Thomas's reception by Welsh-language culture is a reminder that intercultural influences in modern Wales have all not proceeded in the same direction.

The Mid-20th Century

The great London Welsh poet, David Jones (1895–1974), constructed the most remarkable Christian modernist artefact out of a combination of English and Celtic materials. From *In Parenthesis* (1937) to *The Sleeping Lord* (1974), his works are spectrographs, designed to demonstrate the internal richness of an authentic (as opposed to an Anglo-centric) British culture.

Glyn Jones (1905–95) was the Anglophone Welsh writer of the 'first generation' who most creatively blended elements from Welsh and English to produce, both in poetry and in fiction, a distinctive Welsh modernist text. Jones used the metrics and rhetorical strategies of Welsh-language *barddas* (poetic art) to foreground the linguistic matter of his English texts, and (like his friend Dylan Thomas) used the fantasticating improvisatory rhetoric of oral storytelling to produce remarkable 'magic realist' short stories and novels. His *The Island of Apples* (1965) is loosely but suggestively based on the legend of Afallon (Avalon). Jones's interest in demonstrating creative continuities between the Welsh-speaking and English-speaking cultures of Wales was shared by his friend Idris Davies (1905–53), a native Welsh speaker from the Rhymney valley, whose long poetic sequences (particularly *The Angry Summer* [1943]) capture the community drama of the Depression Years.

R. S. Thomas and Emyr Humphreys

Raised to speak only English, the poet R. S. Thomas (1913–2000) was fascinated early by the Welsh-language culture he saw profiled across Anglesey (Môn) in the craggy outlines of Snowdonia (Eryri). Although he learned Welsh as an adult, he bitterly resented the fact that he remained insufficiently connected with the language to be able to write poetry in it, and he attributed some of the tense power of his Anglophone writing to his consequent love–hate relationship with the English language.

Emyr Humphreys (1919–) was the premier novelist and man of letters of R. S. Thomas's generation (*Planet* 71.30–6). Humphreys, too, learned Welsh as a young adult, following his conversion to Saunders Lewis's version of nationalism. Unlike his friend Thomas, Humphreys was able not only to produce substantial creative work in Welsh but also to see his Anglophone work as a means of serving the same politico-cultural cause. In particular, he became fascinated by the continuities of Welsh history, from the time of the Gododdin to the present—a continuity he saw as maintained by the Taliesin tradition of *barddas*, and by the work of the cyfarwydd (the tribal storyteller and custodian of cultural memory), whose mantle he felt had now fallen on himself as a fiction writer. Most of Humphreys's most ambitious and successful work—from *Outside the House of Baal* (1965) to his seven-novel fictional history of 20th-century Wales titled *The Land of the Living* (1971–91)—constitutes an attempt to introduce the Welsh to their past and recent history in the ideological terms of the nationalist narrative that Humphreys himself has accepted. As a convinced Europhile, he has consistently sought to view Wales in the wider cultural context of European civilization. The inclusion in his *Collected Poems* of poems in Welsh, and of translations from the Welsh, clearly indicates that Humphreys regards his writing as an Anglophone expression of his total identification with Welsh-language culture and his complete devotion to its restoration—like R. S. Thomas, he regards Anglophone Wales as essentially a colonial aberration, and both writers have actively campaigned for official social recognition of Welsh and for the language's full political empowerment.

Harri Webb

One of the gurus of this generation was Harri Webb (1920–94), a sophisticated writer who, having learned Welsh, dedicated himself to producing a populist poetry that would mobilize public opinion on behalf of a radically egalitarian and republican model of Welsh nationalism. A graduate in French, Webb was well read in the early postcolonial theorizing of thinkers such as Frantz Fanon, and was able to see Wales in a European context. Inclined to romanticize Welsh medieval history in some of his poems, Webb was at his most lively and effective when writing verses for popular performance, thereby consciously acting as a kind of *bardd gwlad* (the memorializer in popular verse of the experiences of a locality) to an industrial readership he regarded as linguistically, and thus culturally, disempowered and disenfranchised. Always a strong believer in the Welsh language as the sole guarantor of a strongly distinctive Welsh culture, Webb, in his last years, lived out the extreme logic of his position—a position he shared with R. S. Thomas and Emyr Humphreys—by refusing to write any more poetry in English.

Creative Translators

That this cultural rapprochement involved Anglophone writers other than those who had mastered Welsh was due not only to the changed political climate but also to other factors—including the availability of powerful creative translations of Welsh-language literature (particularly poetry) into English, thanks to the work first of Gwyn Williams (1904–90), from *The Rent That's Due to Love* (1950) to *Presenting Welsh Poetry* (1959), and then of Joseph Clancy (1928–) and Tony Conran (1931–), whose *Penguin Book of Welsh Verse* (1967) served as an introduction for many to the previously 'closed book' of Welsh *barddas*. Even writers such as John Ormond (1923–90), Leslie Norris (1921–2006), and Dannie Abse (1923–)—otherwise not noted for a sympathetic interest in Welsh-language culture—showed signs, in their writings, of exposure to this literature in translation. Conran's own substantial body of original poetry is consequently the most convincing and remarkable instance, in Anglophone writing, of a creative marriage between the two linguistic cultures of Wales. He has developed such influential concepts as 'seepage' between the English- and Welsh-language writing.

Bilingual Literary Culture

Conran is one of an important line of 'brokers' who have attempted to negotiate better terms between Wales's cultures. These individuals include the editors of Anglophone Welsh journals from the *Welsh Outlook* (1914–33), through *The Welsh Review* (1939–48), and *The Anglo-Welsh Review* (1949–88), to *Planet* (1970–) and *The New Welsh Review* (1988–), all of which have commissioned translations from the Welsh, essays in cross-cultural study, and other intercultural materials. Individuals of particular note who have sought to build bridges across the linguistic chasm include Aneirin Talfan Davies (1908–80) and Meic Stephens (1938–), who set about creating an institutional infrastructure with scholarly underpinnings as the founding director of the Literature Department of the newly established Welsh Arts Council (Cygnor y Celfyddydau, 1967–94).

M. Wynn Thomas

ANKOU

Ankou is the name for personified Death in Breton tradition. The figure itself is described in a similar fashion to the Grim Reaper: a tall, thin figure, sometimes a skeleton in a shroud, carrying a scythe. He drives a carriage (*karrigell an Ankou*), which can be heard creaking in the night. The word is cognate with Welsh *angau* and Old Irish *écae* 'death'.

See also Anaon; Breton literature; hagiography.

Antone Minard

ANNALS

Introduction and Overview

The annals provide a contemporary record of history for more than a millennium, beginning in the middle of the 5th century and continuing up to the early 17th century in Ireland. In their genesis, they appear to owe little to the annal writing and chronicling of late antiquity, although at a later stage, the compilers of the Irish annals did borrow from foreign reference works such as Bede's *Chronica major*.

There is near-consensus that the earliest annals came from a North British context. The core of the early Irish annals is the Iona Chronicle, contemporary from the mid-6th century and compiled in the monastery of Iona (Eilean Ì). Versions of the Iona Chronicle (sometimes drastically abbreviated) are preserved in the extant annals, but no surviving collection of Irish annals contains all of this material: For example, original entries are absent in the Annals of Ulster and present in the Annals of Tigernach, and vice versa. The Iona Chronicle passed to Armagh (Ard Mhacha), and was continued there. From the mid-8th century to the mid-10th century, detailed materials about Meath (Mide) and north Leinster (Laigin) were added from annals recorded at Clonard. The ensuing compilation, sometimes called the 'Chronicle of Ireland', passed in the very early 10th century to Clonmacnoise (Cluan Mhic Nóis) and, with varied additions and omissions, forms the basis of the Clonmacnoise annals down to 911—namely, the Annals of Tigernach, *Chronicum Scottorum*, and the Annals of Clonmacnoise. After 911, the Annals of Ulster and the Clonmacnoise annals diverge. The common exemplar that lies behind the Clonmacnoise group also lies behind the Annals of Inisfallen (which contains very many unique records as well) down to 1065, when the Clonmacnoise group and the Annals of Inisfallen become independent of each other.

Annales Cambriae

Annales Cambriae (The Annals of Wales) are an important primary historical source for events in Wales (Cymru) and north Britain, with entries spanning a period corresponding to *c.* 450–*c.* 955. This work comprises a list of noteworthy events such as battles, plagues, and the deaths of kings and saints, arranged by year, covering a span of several centuries. The language of *Annales Cambriae* is Latin with frequent Celtic proper names, most commonly Old Welsh.

The text of *Annales Cambriae* assumed its current form in the mid-10th century, at which point the entries stop. The text is certainly related to the various surviving versions of the Irish annals, sharing entries with these materials, especially early ones such as the death notices of Saints Patrick, Brigit, and Colum Cille. Two entries in the 1st century covered by *Annales Cambriae* mention Arthur: the battle of Badonicus mons (Baddon) at a year corresponding to AD 516 or 518, and the battle of Camlan (at which Arthur fell) at 537 or 539. It is certain that many entries are near-contemporary. It is unlikely, however, that the entries as early as those citing the death of Patrick or Arthur's battles could derive from contemporary annals, as yearly records of this sort do not appear to have been kept so early in Britain or Ireland (Ériu).

The three principal layers in *Annales Cambriae* are (1) a set of Irish annals, which served as the framework for the years 453 to 613; (2) a north British chronicle, which served as the basis for the entries from 613 to 777, and in which special attention is paid to events in Strathclyde and among the Picts; and (3) Welsh annals kept at Mynyw, now Tyddewi (St David's), continuing from the late 9th century until the mid-10th century. As some or all of the churches of Wales accepted the Roman calculation for the date of Easter in 768, it is possible that the north British annals were brought to Wales at about that time as part of a package of documents to be used for keeping the calendar (see Easter controversy).

Although the entries begin in the 5th century, it is doubtful that any of the Welsh forms in *Annales Cambriae* could be linguistically older than the 8th century, when the prototype of the text arrived in Wales as described previously.

Annals of Ulster (Annála Uladh)

These important annals survive in two manuscripts:

(i) Dublin, Trinity College 1282, second half of the 15th century/beginning of the 16th century
(ii) Oxford, Bodleian Library, Rawlinson B 489, first half of the 16th century

It appears that MS (ii) is a fair copy of MS (i), but with supplementary entries; it preserves some text lost by mutilation in MS (i). Later manuscripts also include some important post-12th-century additions and readings.

A remarkable aspect of the Annals of Ulster is the fidelity of the scribes in preserving Old-Irish forms, even archaisms. This practice lends the Annals of Ulster an authority greater than that of any other annals. This reliability does not, however, extend to its chronology, which has been seriously disrupted in the early period. The Annals of Ulster end at 1540 (apart from later additions). See also Ulaid.

Website
www.ucc.ie/celt/published/T100001A.html

Annals of Inisfallen (Annála Inis Faithleann)

These annals are in Oxford, Bodleian Library, Rawlinson B 503 (AD 1092 and later). The early part is a radically abbreviated version of the Iona Chronicle (see Eilean Ì). The same exemplar that lies behind the Clonmacnoise group also lies behind the Annals of Inisfallen down to the year 1065. In addition, the Annals of Inisfallen contain unique material. The annals were continued as a local record, sometimes in a very desultory manner, until the early 14th century.

The so-called Dublin Annals of Inisfallen are an 18th-century compilation made in Paris, and have nothing to do with the Annals of Inisfallen proper.

Website
www.ucc.ie/celt/online/G100004.html

Annals of Tigernach (Annála Thighearnaigh)

These annals survive in two manuscripts. Oxford, Bodleian Library, Rawlinson B 502, folios 1–12 (*c.* 1050×1150), covers the period *c.* 807 BC–AD 160; it is an imperfect copy of a chronicle of the ancient world, much indebted to the chronicles of Eusebius (*c.* AD 260–*c.* 340) and Bede.

The second copy of the Annals of Tigernach is Oxford, Bodleian Library, Rawlinson B 488, fos. 1–26 (second half of the 14th century). The Annals of Tigernach proper occur on folios 7r–26v; they comprise three fragments: (i) AD 489–766, (ii) 973–1003, and (iii) 1018–1178.

Website
www.ucc.ie/celt/online/G100002.html

Chronicum Scottorum

These annals survive in a single manuscript: Dublin, Trinity College 1292 (*c.* 1640×1650). These works span the period from AM (year of the world) 1599 to AD 1135. Further annals for the years 1141–50, of unknown provenance, occupy the last four pages. All later MSS of *Chronicum Scottorum* are modern copies of this manuscript, and have no independent value.

Website
www.ucc.ie/celt/published/T100016.html.

Annals of Clonmacnoise

These annals are preserved, in whole or in part, in nine manuscripts. All of these works derive from a translation of the lost original, completed in 1627, which omitted the traditional dating system. In their order of events, the Annals of Clonmacnoise are closer to the Annals of Tigernach than to *Chronicum Scottorum*, which suggests that these annals' exemplar was close to the Annals of Tigernach. While the Annals of Tigernach break off at 1178 and *Chronicum Scottorum* proper ends at 1135, the Annals of Clonmacnoise deal with prehistory and the coming of Christianity, have annals (with some lacunae) from the 5th to the 12th century, and include pedigrees and detailed late medieval annals from 1200 to 1408. The later annals are very close to the Annals of Connacht, albeit sometimes somewhat abbreviated, and sometimes containing extensive entries absent from the Annals of Connacht.

Annals of Loch Cé

These annals survive in two manuscripts from the second half of the 16th century: Dublin, Trinity College 1293 and London, BL Additional 4792. The first contains the annals from 1014 to 1571, with some lacunae, while the second contains the annals from 1568 to 1590. After 1544, the Annals of Loch Cé serve as a contemporary record of events. From the late 1230s, these annals have detailed narratives of CONNACHT high politics.

Website
www.ucc.ie/celt/published/T100010A.html

Annals of Connacht (Annála Chonnachta)

The Annals of Connacht derive from a compilation made by a member of the learned family of Ó Mael Chonaire in the mid-15th century. They share an origin with the Annals of Loch Cé. The Annals begin in 1224; they are generally fuller than the closely related Annals of Loch Cé. They are preserved in Dublin, Royal Irish Academy MS 1219 (formerly Stowe C iii 1; xvi). The manuscript contains annals from 1224 to 1544, with lacunae. For the greater part of the 16th century, the Annals of Connacht represent a contemporary record.

Website
www.ucc.ie/celt/published/T100011.html

Annals of the Four Masters (Annála Ríoghachta Éireann)

The Annals of the Four Masters represent the endeavour of the Irish Franciscans to gather together and then publish all extant Irish annals they could find as a record of Irish civilization. The work was left ready for press, with a title page and preface, but remained unpublished until the mid-19th century. The text runs from Noah's Flood to 1616. It contains a vast range of historical and legendary materials and is by far the most copious Irish annalistic collection. Among other materials, it contains a copy of the Annals of Ulster, including the 12th-century lacunae in the extant text; a copy of the Annals of Tigernach and at least one lost set of early annals from Leinster (Laigin); some four lost books of late medieval annals; lost court annals with a distinctive Renaissance flavour from the O'Brien court in the 16th century; a remarkably detailed contemporary record of Irish history over the period 1589–1616; and early historical verses. For large areas of Irish history, both early and late, these annals are the only authority. The compilers discarded the old chronology in favour of the regnal years of Irish high-kings and an AM (*anno mundi*)/AD dating, and in doing so made many errors that must corrected. They also omitted many entries that reflected ill on the church and modernized the language. Six different manuscripts are housed in Dublin.

Website
www.ucc.ie/celt/online/G100005D.html

Donnchadh Ó Corráin and John T. Koch

ANNWN/ANNWFN

Annwn (earlier Annwfn) designates the Otherworld in Welsh tradition. It is one of the central themes in the medieval Welsh Mabinogi. In the Pwyll, Prince of Dyfed, the title character, encounters Arawn, king of Annwfn. The pair exchange identities for a year, leading to the entanglement of Dyfed's royal house with Annwn's supernatural forces. An early poem entitled Preiddiau Annwfn (The Spoils of Annwn) is found in the Book of Taliesin (Llyfr Taliesin). This poem describes a series of mysterious adventures by Arthur and his heroes with otherworldly strongholds.

Derivation

Annwfn has more than one possible etymology. The basic root is Welsh *dwfn* < Celtic **dumno-* < **dubno-*, meaning 'deep'. At an early date, it acquired the secondary sense 'world'. The prefix is either Celtic *ande-* 'in', which can have an intensifying force, or else *an-*, a negative prefix (compare English *un-*). Accordingly, varying translations of the sense are possible, including 'very deep', 'the un-world', or 'the world within'.

Gaulish 'Andounnabo'

A probable cognate is attested in Gaulish. ANΔOOYNNABO *andounnabo* 'to the underworld spirits' (see Anaon) is used in an inscription from Collias. The Gaulish spelling best suits the 'un-world' etymology.

John T. Koch

ANU

In Cormac's Glossary (Sanas Chormaic, *c.* AD 900), Anu is 'the mother of the Irish gods' (*mater deorum Hiberniensium*). The goddess Danu is sometimes confused with her. According to *Cóir Anmann* (The appropriateness of names), she was a goddess of prosperity (*bandía in t-shónusa*) associated especially with Munster (Mumu). *Íath nAnann* 'land of Anu' occurs in poetry as an epithet for Ireland (Ériu). Two hills in Co. Kerry (Contae Chiarraí) are called *Dá chích nAnann* 'Anu's breasts' or in English, 'the paps of Anu', underlining her function as a fertility goddess and as a personification of the land. The name *Anu* may be cognate with Doric Greek *πάνια* (*/pánia/*) 'being filled, especially with food' and Latin *pānis* 'bread'.

Peter E. Busse

ARAN ISLANDS

See Oileáin Árann.

ARAWN

Arawn is a king of the Otherworld (Annwn) in the Welsh tale of Pwyll, prince of Dyfed. While hunting, Arawn finds Pwyll feeding his hounds on a stag killed by Arawn's pack—rude behaviour for a prince. To make amends, Pwyll spends the next year in Annwn. He takes Arawn's form and kills Arawn's enemy Hafgan with a single blow. Meanwhile, disguised as Pwyll, Arawn brings kindness and justice to Dyfed. The identity switch with an otherworldly ruler is found elsewhere in Celtic tradition—for example, in the Irish tale *Compert Mongáin* (Birth of Mongán). Arawn has sometimes been mistakenly labeled as a Celtic god of the dead, but in fact the name may be derived from the Biblical *Aaron*, Moses's brother.

Rhiannon Ifans

ARD MHACHA (ARMAGH)

Ard Mhacha (Armagh), 'high place of [the goddess] Macha', is the traditional ecclesiastical capital of Ireland (Éire), supposedly founded by St Patrick. Archaeological evidence of a church foundation at Armagh dates from the 5th or 6th century, with the structure probably being built upon an existing pre-Christian cult site. The ditch surrounding the Cathedral Hill at Armagh has given a radiocarbon date of *c.* AD 290, suggesting that the site was the successor of the nearby prehistoric monument at Emain Machae.

The *Liber Angeli* has Saint Patrick directed to Armagh by an angelic revelation that declares it to be Ireland's main church, of archiepiscopal status. By the 11th century, its abbacy had become hereditary among the Clann Sínaigh. At the Synod of Ráith Bressail (1111), Armagh was given its modern boundary, while at the Synod of Kells (1152), it was made an archbishopric and given the primacy of Ireland (Ériu). Its last Gaelic archbishop was Nicholas Mac Maolíosa (1272–1303), after whose tenure the archbishops lived outside Armagh; of these non-Gaelic archbishops, the most distinguished was Richard Fitzralph (1346–60), the theologian.

Thomas O'Loughlin

ARFDERYDD

Arfderydd is the site of a battle. A full account of this clash does not survive, but like Camlan and Catraeth in Welsh tradition and Mag Roth in Irish, it drew diverse heroes and dynastic lineages together into a destructive conflict that became the wellspring for epic literature. In the Myrddin poetry (*Ymddiddan Myrddin a Thaliesin, Afallennau, Hoianau, Cyfoesi*), Arfderydd is the event at which Myrddin, previously a young noble warrior and follower of the overlord Gwenddolau ap Ceidiaw, was transformed by battle terror and thus received the gift of prophecy (see also Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin).

The oldest notice of the battle appears in the Annales Cambriae at AD 573 (see annals). Gwenddolau is said to have been defeated and killed at Arfderydd, with the sons of Eliffer, Gwrgi and Peredur, being present at the event. In the Myrddin poetry, Rhydderch Hael of Dumbarton (see Ystrad Clud)—a friend and contemporary of St Colum Cille (*fl.* 563–97)—appears to be involved in the battle and its aftermath.

The battle site was near the present-day western English–Scottish border at Liddel Strength, Arthuret parish (which preserves the old name), near Carwinley (*Kar-Windelhov* 'fort of Gwenddolau' in 1202). *Kar-Windelhov* could, in fact, mean 'fort of the fair dales' and have nothing to do with any historical figure. Although Geoffrey of Monmouth does not name the battle site, his *Vita Merlini* (*c.* 1150) describes a war between the kings Guennolus (= Gwenddolau), Peredurus, and Rodarchus (= Rhydderch), in which Merlin lost three brothers and went mad.

Arfderydd is mentioned in four Triads: no. 29, 'Three Faithful War-bands'; no. 31, 'Three Noble Retinues'; no. 44, the 'Three Horse-Burdens'; and no. 84, 'Three Futile Battles'.

We do not have enough sound early evidence to determine the political reasons for the battle of Arfderydd or its historical consequences. Nevertheless, the facts that all the principals were BRITONS—fighting against each other rather than against SCOTS, PICTS, or Anglo-Saxons—and that the site was near the old Romano-British frontier at HADRIAN'S WALL suggest that the formal division of Britain and its people in Roman times were still determining factors for conflicts in the later 6th century. Of the dynasties involved, only that of Rhydderch surely continued.

John T. Koch

ARIANRHOD FERCH DÔN

Arianrhod ferch Dôn (variant: Aranrhod) is one of the central characters in the Middle Welsh wonder tale MATH FAB MATHONWY, the Fourth Branch of the MABINOGI. In this tale, King Math seeks Arianrhod for an office requiring a virgin. She asserts her virginity, but when she steps over Math's magic wand she gives birth to two beings—Dylan and 'a little thing' that subsequently reappears as LLEU, the tale's protagonist. Resisting her unwanted motherhood, Arianrhod places three supernatural prohibitions (cf. Irish GEIS) upon Lleu:

(1) That he not be named until she names him
(2) That he not take arms until she arms him
(3) That he shall marry a woman from any earthly race

Effectively, these three injunctions deny the child adulthood or, indeed, any social identity at all. They are negative versions of the stock 'rites of passage' that make up the *macgnímartha* (boyhood deeds) of the Irish hero CÚ CHULAINN in the ULSTER CYCLE. The naming episode (1) had a wider Celtic currency, as shown by the tales Irish LUG, the figure corresponding to the Welsh Lleu.

The name Arianrhod probably comes from Celtic **Argantorotā*, 'silver wheel', a name suggestive of the moon. Note that her son Lleu's name means 'light'; cf. also Welsh *lleuad* 'moon' and the proverb *rhod heno, glaw 'fory* 'wheel tonight [i.e., ring of mist around the moon], rain tomorrow'. The name *Caer Arianrhod* refers to a rock visible at low tide near Dinas Dinlle (< *Dinlleu* 'Lleu's fort') in GWYNEDD.

John T. Koch

ARMAGH

See Ard Mhacha.

ARMAGH, BOOK OF

The Book of Armagh ('Canóin Phádraig', Dublin, Trinity College MS 52), is a manuscript made in Armagh (ARD MHACHA) *c.* 807 for Abbot Torbach (†808) by Ferdomnach (†846). It contains: (1) the Vulgate New Testament; (2) an exegetical drawing that interprets the heavenly city of Apocalypse 21–2; (3) elaborations of the 4th-century Christian scholar, Eusebius; (4) *Vita Martini* (Life of St Martin) by Sulpicius Severus; (5) the *Confessio* of St Patrick; (6) *Vita Patricii* by Muirchú; (7) the Patrician *Collectanea* by Tírechán; (8) *Liber Angeli* (The Book of the Angel), which sets out claims for Armagh; (9) six other fragments relating to Saint Patrick including the *Dicta Patricii* (Sayings of Patrick); (10) two liturgical fragments; and finally (11) a note of a gift made to Armagh in 1002 by Irish high-king Brian Bóruma. It was intended originally as a functional—if elaborate—*vade mecum* for an individual's use, presumably the abbot; it is, in fact, modestly pocket sized. As it gained respect through age, however, the Book of Amagh became a relic whose rightful possessor was the *comarba Pádraig* (Patrick's successor). The book remained with the hereditary stewards of Armagh until the 17th century.

Thomas O'Loughlin

ARMES PRYDEIN

Armes Prydein (The prophecy of Britain) is a 10th-century Welsh political prophecy in the Llyfr Taliesin ('The Book of Taliesin', 13.2–18.26). The 198-line poem envisions a great pan-Celtic alliance, including, among others, the *Kymry* 'Welsh'; *Gwydyl Iwerdon, Mon, a Phrydyn* 'Gaels of Ireland, of Mann/Ellan Vannin, and Pictland'; *Gwyr Gogled* 'men of the north (Hen Ogledd)'; and *Llydaw* 'Brittany/Breizh'. The poem invokes Myrddin and *derwydon* 'druids'. The Anglo-Saxon 'conquest' is summarized and victory predicted against the English. Kynan and Katwaladr (Cadwaladr), heroes from history, are the messianic leaders. *Iwys* 'people of Wessex' are mentioned as enemies, and the defeated foe are predicted to flee to *Caer Wynt* (i.e., Winchester). The poem's vision for the victory is summarized in these final four lines:

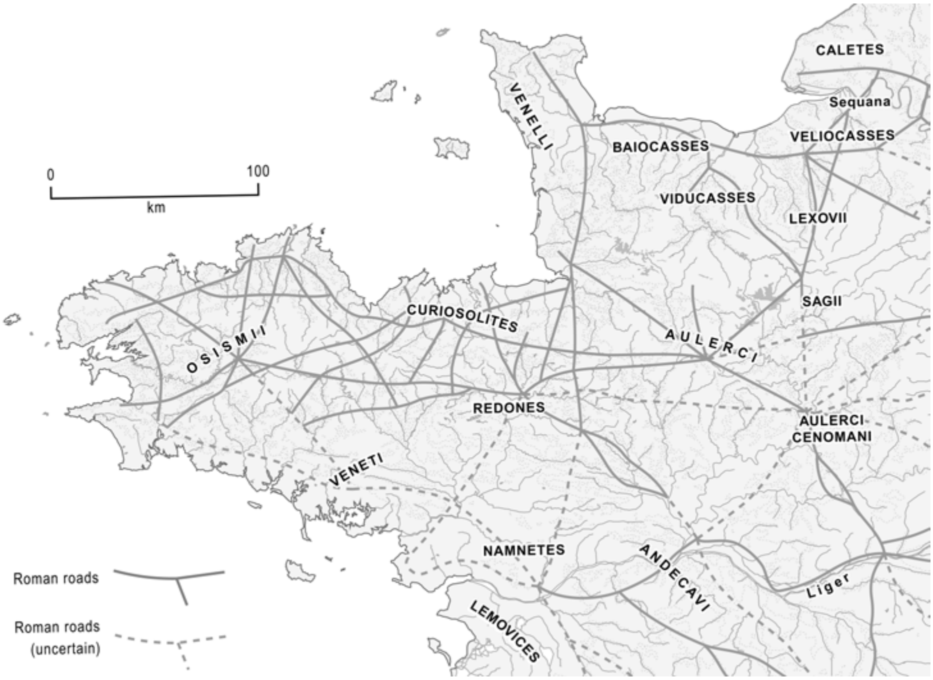
o Đyuet hyt Danet wy bieiuyd.
o Wawl hyt Weryt hyt eu hebyr.
llettawt eu pennaeth tros yr echwyd.
Attor ar gynhon Saesson ny byd.

From Dyfed to Thanet they will possess it.
From (the Roman) Wall to the Forth as far as its estuaries,
their supremacy will extend over the running waters.
There will be no returning for the English heathen.

John T. Koch

ARMORICA

In Roman times, *Armorica* referred to the coastal region from the mouth of the river Seine (Sequana) to the Loire (Liger), west of the Belgae and north of the Aquitani; hence this area was approximately coterminous with Normandy and Brittany combined. The earliest surviving examples of the name appear in Caesar's *De Bello Gallico* (5.53, 7.75). This author uses it to refer to *civitates Armoricae* 'the Armorican tribes'—that is, the Curiosolites, Rēdones, Ambibariī, Caletes, Osismī,


CALETES
Sequana
VELIOCASSES
VENELLI
BAIOCASSES
VIDUCASSES
LEXOVII
SAGII
0
100
km
CURIOSOLITES
OSISMII
AULERCI
REDONES
AULERCI CENOMANI
VENETI
NAMNETES
ANDECAVI
Liger
LEMOVICES
Roman roads
Roman roads (uncertain)

The tribes of Armorica in the Iron Age and Roman period, 1st century BC to 6th century AD. (Map by Ian Gulley and Antony Smith)

Venetī, Lemovīces, and Venellī—elsewhere in *De Bello Gallico* (3.7–11, 16–18). The strongest tribe was the Venetī, whose name survives in Breton Gwened (French Vannes).

Place-name and other fragmentary evidence implies that the Gaulish language survived in parts of Armorica through the Roman period and eventually contributed names, words, and possibly other linguistic features to Breton. Intermittently from the late 3rd century, Armorica slipped out of Roman control altogether as a result of a series of uprisings by *bacaudae* (rebel bands made of peasants and disaffected soldiers). Concerning the events of AD 409, the Byzantine historian Zosimus (6.5.2) relates:

> [T]he whole of Armorica and other provinces of Gaul, imitating the Britons, freed themselves in the same way, expelling Roman officials and establishing a sovereign constitution on their own authority. (Trans. Thompson, *Britannia* 8.306)

A shaky Roman rule was reestablished in 417, but by the 460s, we find a 'king of the Britons' with the Brythonic name or title Rigotamus 'supreme king'.

The name *Armorica* is Celtic, deriving from the preposition *are* < *ari* 'before, in front of', *mori-* 'sea', and the adjectival suffix *-kā*; thus 'country facing the sea'. Compare Modern Breton *Arvor* 'regions by the sea' and Welsh *arfor-dir* 'coast'. *Armorica* is sometimes used in modern writing as a place-name roughly synonymous with Brittany (Breizh), in particular with reference to the region in Roman and prehistoric times or geographically without reference to a particular culture;

hence ‘the Armorican peninsula’. Beginning with the 6th-century *Historia Francorum* of Gregory of Tours, *Britannia* is the regular name for the peninsula in Latin sources. In present-day discourse, the region is typically called Brittany when referring to both medieval and modern times.

John T. Koch

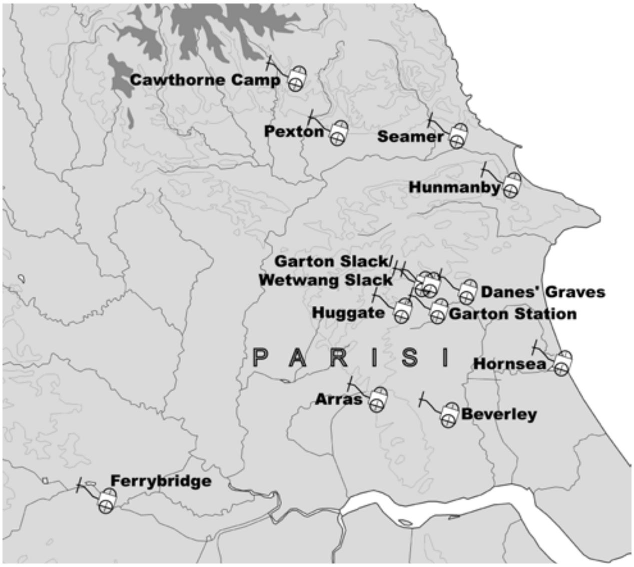
ARRAS CULTURE

The Arras culture is one of several regional cultures that existed in Britain during the Iron Age. It is clearly distinguishable from most of its local contemporaries by the culture’s uncommon burial rites, which are more reminiscent of Continental European La Tène practices than those of Iron Age Britain. The custom of burying the deceased with their chariots (see chariot; vehicle burials) and of burying individuals within square enclosures (or possibly square barrows with a surrounding ditch) is largely unknown in the rest of the British Iron Age. However, it is noteworthy that the Arras vehicles are usually disassembled, a practice less commonly seen in the Continental chariot burials.

These Arras burials are confined to a restricted area in east Yorkshire (see map). The recently discovered outlying chariot burial from Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann) appears to correspond more closely to the Continental rite. Chronologically, the Arras burials cover most of the second half of the 1st millennium BC up to the Roman conquest, which reached this area in the AD 70s.

The mixed Continental influences and local traditions, in conjunction with the reference in the *Geography* of Ptolemy (2.3.10) to Parisi on the north bank of the Humber, makes it tempting to draw a connection with the ancient Parisii, the Gaulish tribe who gave their name to the capital of France. The name in both cases is Celtic, ‘the commanders’; cf. Welsh *peryf* ‘lord’. As yet, however, no solid evidence exists to prove that the British tribe was an offshoot of its namesake in Gaul.

Raimund Karl

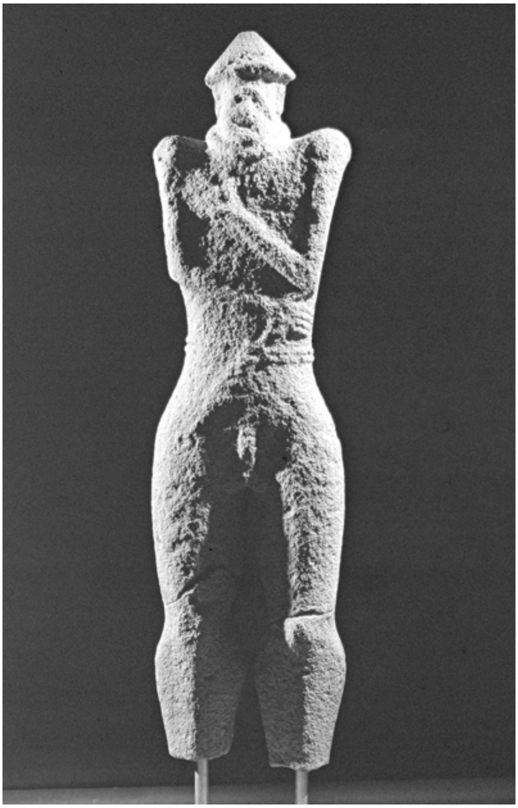


Excavated cart and chariot burials of the Arras culture. (Map by John T. Koch)

ART, CELTIC, PRE-ROMAN

Classification

Celtic art here refers to the symbolic elements of artefacts not strictly necessary for efficient function. An early style of Celtic art is largely



Warrior with headgear. Sandstone figure from Hirschlanden *c.* 500 BC. Height: 150 cm. Württembergisches Landesmuseum, Stuttgart, Germany. (Erich Lessing/Art Resource, New York)

associated with 5th- and 4th-century BC LA TÈNE A burials, and borrowed extensively from contemporary Greek and Etruscan patterns. The following Waldalgesheim Style, named after a La Tène B i grave near Mainz (see CHARIOT; VEHICLE BURIALS), corresponds to the period of Celtic expansion and develops much more individual and free-moving vegetal forms. In the early 3rd century BC and after, La Tène B ii–C contains two overlapping substyles, the earlier Plastic and later Hungarian Sword Styles.

Characteristic Objects and Materials

Generally small-scale, Celtic art is mostly to be found on objects of personal adornment such as fibulae (safety-pin BROOCHES for fastening clothing), neck-rings, arm-rings, and finger-rings for both men and women. It also appears on items of military use such as sword scabbards, knives, spearheads, and shields, as well as objects used for holding wine such as flagons or drinking horns. Sculpture in stone is infrequent, often crude, and rarely representational, while few wooden carvings survive.

Gold and bronze were the favoured metals for personal ornaments and drinking vessels. Much of the individuality of the art is due to the adoption, early in the La Tène period, of lost-wax casting rather than using a two-part mould as in the HALLSTATT period. A model of the desired object was sculpted in wax and then enclosed in clay, leaving a tiny escape hole. The wax was melted and poured out, and molten metal poured in. Wax made detailed modelling possible. Because the mould had to be broken to extract the finished product, no two castings were ever identical. Other methods of decoration were engraving sheet or cast objects with tools similar to those still used today. Colour was added in the form of coral or enamel or vitreous paste, almost always red until late in the La Tène period.

Hallstatt and La Tène Periods

The Hallstatt phase of the European Iron Age, Hallstatt C–D (*c.* 700–500 BC), primarily produced geometric art using straight lines incised or punched on metal and incorporating symbols such as stylized lunar and solar motifs and water birds. Much of the pottery was also painted, often with figural elements. A rare surviving sculpture is the naked figure of a warrior, a displaced grave marker found at the perimeter of a burial mound at Hirschlanden in southwestern Germany.

Most surviving art of the second period, La Tène, comes from burial goods intended to accompany the dead to the next world. La Tène art is primarily curvilinear in character. The use of Baltic amber, coral and cowrie shells in this period indicates long-range trade patterns. Amber, in contrast to coral, was mainly used as necklaces or bracelets rather than inlaid in metal. Coral was used mainly in the 5th and 4th centuries BC, but was gradually replaced by inlaid red 'enamel'. Blue, green, or yellow enamel was rarely used until the 1st century BC.

Stone was also fashioned into full-length statues, which are fairly crude compared with the contemporary metalwork; the only major exception comprises some stone statues, originally painted, found in the south of France. These sculptures show the influence of the nearby Greek colony of Massalia (Marseille). Farther north, La Tène A statues most commonly depict humans, but are generally either rudimentary or so weathered that their details are indecipherable. Several stone heads sport headdresses not unlike modern Mickey Mouse ears. Complete figures are known mainly from western Germany, where one stone figure was found buried with fragmentary stone 'knights' at a site below the Glauberg, northeast of Frankfurt. The Glauberg figures are an exception, but most statues are almost impossible to date and similar statues were made in Ireland as late as the 20th century.

Geographical Extent

The earliest La Tène art dates to the 5th century BC. Spectacular material comes from the high ground between the present eastern border of France and the Rhine, from rich burials at sites such as Schwarzenbach, Weiskirchen, Waldalgesheim, and Rodenbach. Increasing contacts with the Mediterranean world correlate with changes in the art—for instance, the adoption of the symposium or FEAST and associated paraphernalia such as wine flagons. At Kleinaspergle, the process of transformation can be clearly seen in the Celtic bronze flagon whose handle attachment echoes faces on the imported stamnoi (a type of earthenware jars) found in the same grave.

In northeastern France, the material is also less exuberant in style. Women were frequently buried wearing a bronze neck-ring and one or more bronze arm-rings, sometimes inlaid with coral; small fibulae were also common. The most distinctive feature of this region is openwork bronze castings associated with harness and chariot fittings with abstract designs. In central Europe, a major area within the eastern Celtic zone is the rich salt-mining centre at the Dürrnberg.

Pottery was mostly decorated with simple geometric patterns until the Late La Tène period, except in the Marne region in France. In some areas, simple stamped geometric designs were used, notably in Brittany (Breizh) and central Europe. In the eastern zone, pottery was frequently stamped, but a few figural designs can also be found—for example, the swans painted in red on the inside of a so-called Braubach bowl from Radovesice in the Czech Republic.

The Vegetal or Waldalgesheim Style

In the 4th to 3rd centuries BC, Celtic groups settled in Italy and along the DANUBE as far east as Romania, while others founded GALATIA. Art of this period is increasingly found on types of objects concerned with war: scabbards, spearheads, shields, and personal ornaments such as neck-rings, worn by women rather than men in this period. Metalwork became less representational, with elusive faces hiding in writhing tendrils, known as the Waldalgesheim Style. The art is also found on new types of brooches: the 'Münsingen' type inset with coral discs and the 'Duchcov' form with a vase-shaped foot. Among the most spectacular is the rich female chariot grave of Waldalgesheim on the Rhine. This grave included a spouted, swollen-bellied, intricately incised flagon with twice the capacity of the earlier beaked flagons. The precision of the engraving suggests that it was created by a highly specialized group of smiths. The flagon was at least a generation earlier than the other material in the grave, dated to the late 4th-century BC. The Waldalgesheim gold arm-rings and ornaments exhibit a continuous writhing pattern, sometimes incorporating chains of triskels (curved-sided triangles). Such new stylistic features are particularly obvious in the Marne region as well as in Italy, where Roman sources record the Celtic Senones tribe. Similar decoration is found on personal and military items. The Vegetal or Waldalgesheim Style, which first developed here or else north of the Alps, allows one to plot the movement of peoples east across Europe. For examples of Late La Téne art, see COINAGE and GUNDESTRUP CAULDRON.

Middle and Late La Tène Art

During the 3rd century BC, even greater changes in Celtic art took place. Cemeteries in central and eastern areas along the Danube, in Austria, Hungary, Slovenia, and Transylvania in northwestern Romania, produced elaborate, flowing, and often asymmetrical tendril designs. Farther west, scabbards were adorned in the rather minimalist Swiss Style, confined to a small area below the scabbard mouth. Confronted 'dragon-pairs' incised immediately below the scabbard mouth were also used across a very wide area of Europe for sufficient time to allow at least three major variations over time.

One new fashion in women's adornment was the wearing of knobbed and hinged ankle-rings, so large and heavy they could scarcely have been used for everyday wear. One pair comes from the Isthmus of Corinth and another off the southwest tip of Turkey, indicating that women took part in the migrations of the 3rd century. Another technique adopted from eastern European traditions for making women's brooches, neck-rings, and arm-rings was the casting of pieces in 'false filigree'—that is, cast imitations of the complex technique of building up patterns with droplets of gold.

A group of cast or repoussé bronze objects, extending from Denmark to Bulgaria, is marked by the highly reductive form of depicting natural forms, including domestic and fantastic animals as well as humans. Less representational than the style seen in Early La Tène, this cartoonish style is dubbed 'Disney' and was likely created in a single workshop. Its most spectacular finds have been collected from burial sites, the most easterly being a chariot grave at Maltepe in northern Bulgaria. The finest examples of this style, however, come from two chariot graves from the region of Paris.

From the 2nd century BC, Celtic society was under increasing pressure from the expansion of the Dacians and the increasing power of the Romans in western Europe. Its response is seen in the growth of oppida (sing. OPPIDUM). These areas contained specialist manufacturing sectors for iron smithing, glass making, bronze casting, wood turning, and the production of wheel-thrown pottery.

As well as a range of standard wheel-turned pottery, rarely decorated with more than simple bands of colour, some spectacular examples of local styles are known. Late in La Tène II in the Massif Central, tall jars were being decorated with 'calligraphic' depictions of deer and horses set against a hatched background.

Insular Early Celtic Art

Apart from a scattering of imported brooches, Britain and Ireland have little La Tène material until after La Tène Bi/Ib, and little sculpture of proven early date. Best known is the carved stone from TUROE, Co. Galway/Contae na Gaillimhe. Most of the Irish material lacks any datable context, as very few burials or settlements have been found. Eight bronze scabbards were found in or near the river Bann/An Bhanna in northern Ireland, produced with the aid of compasses and using hatching to produce interplay between plain and incised areas. These factors are unknown on Continental sheaths, although one or two very minor details can be said to correspond to them. The Northern Irish scabbards resemble a group of scabbards from several graves in Yorkshire. Since their first discovery in the 19th century, the graves have been regarded as showing connections with the Marne (see ARRAS CULTURE). Neither the Northern Irish art nor the Yorkshire material can be dated before the 3rd century BC.

Weapons are among the earliest La Tène items in Britain and Ireland. Many of the most spectacular, and possibly the earliest, are finds from rivers, presumably votive offerings. These items include the repoussé bronze Battersea and Witham SHIELD covers. Most of these objects have no close parallels on the European Continent. By the 3rd century BC, a group of interrelated workshops in southern and eastern ENGLAND were producing parade pieces, presumably for a high-status élite.

A series of bronze mirrors has backs incised with looped lyre designs, frequently executed in hatched basketry. These objects come from women's graves in southern England, the majority on a line from Cornwall (KERNOW) to the Midlands. Variable in quality, at their best they display a subtle deviation from the symmetrical, a factor of much early Celtic art. A few iron mirrors were found in Humberside and Yorkshire graves.

A contemporary series of new types, found mostly in East Anglia and the south of England, consists of harness and chariot fittings, often decorated with enamel, although chariots were already obsolete on the Continent. One of the richest finds of treasure, which was deliberately buried in several well-concealed hoards at Snettisham, Norfolk, comes from this same period, around the first Roman contact. Discovered by ploughing, it includes 30 kg of gold, silver, and bronze, including 175 torcs, mostly of twisted design. Other deposits of gold torcs come from elsewhere in East Anglia. It is presumed that all were made during the 1st century BC for the ICENI, the tribe over which Queen BOUDĪCA ruled a century later; outliers have been found in the southwest and eastern Scotland (ALBA).

The absence of datable contexts for burials or settlements with fine metalwork and of the presumed latest pre-Roman metalwork makes the dating of early Celtic art in the British Isles singularly difficult, but such material is better considered as a prelude to post-Roman Celtic art.

J. V. S. Megaw and M. Ruth Megaw

ART, CELTIC, POST-ROMAN

British and Irish art from the 5th to the 10th centuries AD—known as 'Hiberno-Saxon' or 'insular art'—exhibits two new and lasting external influences: that of Germanic settlers from the Europe and that of CHRISTIANITY.

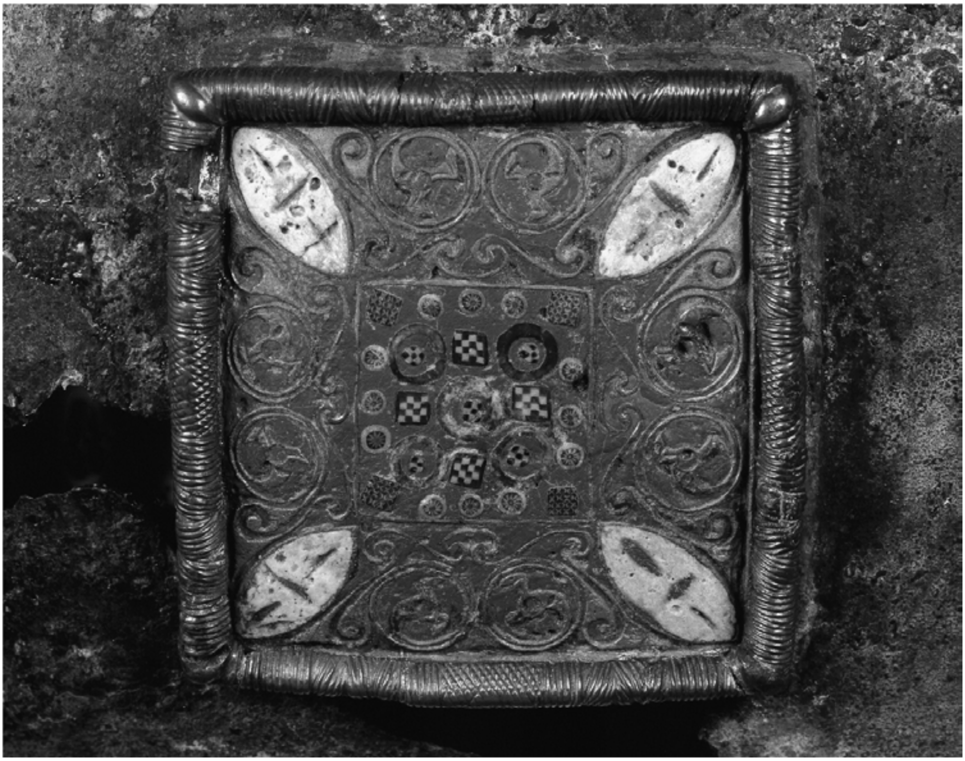
Antecedents

Elements such as highly complex compass-based designs, broken-backed curves, the pelta or shield-shaped curved-sided triangle, tight 'watch-spring' coils, trumpet junctions, and triskels (triple spirals) clearly continue from pre-Roman Celtic art; for other styles and categories of objects, the evidence regarding their roots is less clear. One may point to the curious bronze 'Petrie crowns' and the disc from Loughan Island in the river Bann/An Bhanna. A common feature of this group is that the ends of spirals take the form of crested water birds. The standing stone of Mullaghmast in Co. Kildare (Contae Chill Dara), dated from no later than the 6th century AD, bears on its side a double spiral within a pointed oval, closely comparable with an unprovenanced latchet or dress fastener, originally with red enamel inlay and incorporating a triple spiral with bird's-head terminals. This latchet is, in fact, a key piece in tracing a transition between pre- and post-Roman Celtic art. Both the Mullaghmast stone and the latchet fit best into a 5th-century context; thus they offer an artistic stepping-stone to some of the key motifs in the gospel books, notably their bird terminals.

The Celtic trumpet spirals, broken-backed curves, and peltas, possibly dating from the 1st century AD, found at Lough Crew, Co. Meath (Contae na Mí), are predecessors of other 'motif pieces', made from an antler tine, discovered in a settlement site of 5th–6th century AD date at Dooey, Co. Donegal (An Dumhaigh, Contae Dhún na nGall). These objects are presumed to be models for metalwork. A bow-shaped brooch, from a crannog or artificial island settlement in Ardakillin Lough, Co. Roscommon (Contae Ros Comáin), shows that these old motifs became intermingled with a new Saxon interlace, while the ridged keel makes a reappearance on the contemporary red leather cover of St Cuthbert's gospel book, the 'Stoneyhurst Gospel'.

Metalwork

The royal burial at Sutton Hoo, Suffolk, England (*c.* AD 625), contains three hanging bowls with decorative escutcheons. These items belong to a class of some 150 examples consisting of hemispherical bowls of very thin bronze, mainly dating to the 6th and 7th centuries AD, the vast majority of which come from the south and west of



Detail of a Celtic hanging bowl from the Anglo-Saxon ship burial at Sutton Hoo, Suffolk, England, from the late 6th or early 7th century CE. This bronze hanging bowl is the largest of three found in 1939 in the richly furnished ship burial, probably of King Raedwald (599–624/5). Bronze, enamel, and glass paste. Inv. PY 1939,1010.110. (The Trustees of the British Museum/Art Resource, New York)

England. They have been found in several high-status Anglo-Saxon graves. Other comparable pieces were found at an artificial island settlement at Lagore Crannog, Co. Meath (Contae na Mí), Ireland. A large disc brooch and a belt buckle both have fine triskels, while the buckle end with a backward-looking dog's head is very much in the new Germanic manner.

Among fine metalwork, the most common type is the penannular dress brooch (nearly circular with a break in the circuit for pulling the pin through). The most ornate are a splendid series of Irish brooches belonging to the 8th- to 9th-century pinnacle of post-Roman Celtic art; the great silver-gilt 'Tara' brooch found on the shore at Bettystown, Co. Meath (Baile an Bhiataigh, Contae na Mí) is one such item (see its entry in this encyclopedia for illustration). Despite its small size, the brooch exhibits every skill the contemporary metal smith knew, applying novel Anglo-Saxon elements to a basically Celtic type. The two plates of silvered bronze on the back of the brooch incorporate the Celtic trumpet spirals, broken-backed curves, and peltas, while other similar brooches exhibit the Germanic-derived tendency to decorate every surface with complex animal interlace, a feature that links this fine metalwork with the earliest of the gospel books. Elements of curvilinear decoration of the 'Tara' brooch and the buckle from Lagore Crannog resemble the Book of Durrow.

The high point of stylistic fusion of post-Roman Irish art can be seen in 8th-century church furniture, particular in two Viking-era hoards. Best known is the chalice found in an earthen ring-fort at Ardagh, Co. Limerick (Ardach, Contae Luimnigh). Running around the communion cup, the names of the Twelve Apostles are incised in a script similar to that seen in the Book of Lindisfarne from Northumbria; other techniques used to construct the chalice parallel those used in creating the 'Tara' brooch.

Human depictions remain rare in post-Roman Celtic art. An 8th-century bronze openwork mount from Rinnagan, Co. Westmeath (Contae na hIarmhí), possibly a book or shrine cover, shows the standard Celtic depiction of the Crucifixion. The general iconography is similar to Mediterranean models, but the detailed patterning with its running scrolls, peltas, and trumpet junctures follows a much older tradition. Christ is shown as a fully clothed Celt. His face (and those of the lesser beings) is depicted full frontal and with stylized, ridged hair, and looks back to the art of the 5th century BC.

Manuscripts

Manuscript production in the post-Roman Celtic world reflects not only its Mediterranean roots in the late antique period, the influence of its Germanic or Saxon neighbours, and a Celtic visual vocabulary. The manuscript conventionally known as the '*Cathach* of Colum Cille' (the 'battler' of Columba), possibly early 7th century, is now in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy (Acadamh Ríoga na hÉireann). Initial letters of the *Cathach* show strong affinities with the Book of Durrow. Durrow is certainly the oldest of the great gospel books to exhibit both 'carpet' pages, whose broad ribbon interlace suggests Coptic models (see Durrow for illustration), and pages that suggest familiarity with contemporary fine metalwork. In addition, Durrow contains pages that depict the Evangelists, again in the Coptic manner, followed by the actual Gospel text. Throughout its entirety, Durrow exhibits an exuberant display of design that is never static and stands in stark contrast to both classical art and the spare products of later pre-Roman Celtic art. Even when animals and human figures are introduced, as in the Evangelist pages, the dominant aim is pattern making rather than representation.

It seems highly likely that, not only during the Roman occupation of Britain but also thereafter, Celtic metalworking styles continued in southern Britain, and much material of that nature could have found its way into Saxon centres. Certainly, there can be no doubt as to the antecedents of many of the triskels, trumpet junctions, and the like found in two other great North British manuscripts—the Lindisfarne Gospels, written by the Saxon Eadfrith of Lindisfarne sometime before AD 721. The Lindisfarne Gospels exhibit more than just the carpet pages, with their combination of complex Celtic scroll work and Germanic-derived interlace and an eclectic nature of other styles.

Later in the 8th century the Lichfield Gospels, 'bought for the price of a good horse', are found in Llandeilo Fawr, Carmarthenshire (sir Gaerfyrddin). The word 'Quoniam' at the opening of Luke's Gospel shows an overflowing nest of crested Celtic waterbirds. Details such as the great initial chi-rho (Christ's monogram in the Greek alphabet) clearly show the influence of Lindisfarne.

A feature of the hybrid art in both Northumbria and Ireland is the figures of birds, animals and humans that appear as incidentals added to the text. Nowhere is this more clearly illustrated than in the most ornate of all the great gospel books, the Book of Kells (see the article later in this encyclopedia for illustrations). This gospel book was brought from Iona by monks fleeing Viking raids. Along with superb detailing, the full-page illuminations and great chi-rho pages exhibit the continued Celtic propensity for reducing natural forms to stylized pattern. Aspects of Kells recall such fine metalwork as the Dunore handle assemblies and the Ardagh chalice.

The Beginning of the High Cross Tradition

The low-relief Irish crosses of the 8th and 9th centuries are preceded by pillar-stones, usually decorated only with a simple cross, sometimes with an inscription. The basic form of the Irish crosses, with the equal-armed cross set within a wheel, goes back to late antique times and Coptic textiles of the early 6th century.

Some of the two hundred or so crosses known from Ireland and Scotland are decorated almost exclusively with interlace designs, clearly reflecting contemporary metalwork. By the mid-8th century and into the early 10th century, one can observe a flowering of a kind of 'poster art'—readily discernible to the populace at large, and with the Passion, the Eucharist, and the Last Judgement figuring prominently. Among the most impressive of the narrative crosses are those at Monasterboice, Co. Louth, and the 'Cross of the Scriptures' at Clonmacnoise, Co. Offaly (Cluain Mhic Nóis, Contae Uíbh Ghailí).

Beyond Ireland, on Iona and at Kildalton on Islay, high crosses bear testimony to a local school and exhibit links not only with Ireland, but also with contemporary Pictish and Northumbrian sculpture (see HIGH CROSSES). They are again very close to the Book of Kells. Some of the narrative elements were probably inspired by manuscripts and other objects from the Mediterranean and the Carolingian Europe. The tradition of the high crosses continues today.

J. V. S. Megaw and M. Ruth Megaw

ART, CELTIC-INFLUENCED, MODERN, BRITTANY

The volume of Breton BALLADS, BARZAZ-BREIZ (1839), nourished the creativity of many Breton visual artists, as manifested in *Les Lavandières de la nuit* (Washerwomen of the night; 1861) by Yan' Dargent (1824–99). However, it was not until 1884 that the immense canvas *La Fuite du roi Gradlon* (The flight of King Gradlon) by Evariste Luminais (1822–96) was exhibited at the Salon de Paris; this painting was inspired by the legend of the submersion of the town of Ys (see FLOOD LEGENDS).

Whilst Celtic Brittany (Breizh) attracted artists from all over Europe to paint her untamed landscapes and peasant costumes, indigenous artists reacted against these superficial 'bretonneries' imposed from outside. The Fondation de l'Association littéraire et artistique de Bretagne, which was established in 1890, insisted that Brittany had its own creative and progressive style, language, and customs.

During World War I, three young Breton artists—Jeanne Malivel (1895–1926), René-Yves Creston (1898–1964), and Suzanne Creston (1899–1979)—decided to call on Bretons to revitalize their country's art and crafts tradition. Architects, composers, poets and writers also joined their movement, Ar Seiz Breur (The seven brothers), which lasted until World War II.

Robyn Tomos

ART, CELTIC-INFLUENCED, MODERN, IRELAND

In 1785, the Royal Irish Academy (Acadamh Ríoga na hÉireann), the premier learned institution of Ireland, was founded in Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin). It became the repository of a collection of Irish manuscripts and antiquities that provided the nucleus for antiquarian research and examination in the 19th century. By the 1880s, a new visual imagery began to emerge. Like other non-industrialized countries, Ireland sought an evocation of a real and mythical past on which to pin its hopes for future independence. This Romantic nationalism was closely bound to the Celtic revival. New cultural developments flowered as a result of the seminal findings of antiquarians, notably Eugene O'Curry (1796–1862), George Petrie (1790–1866), Henry O'Neill (1798–1880), John O'Donovan (1809–61), and Sir Samuel Ferguson. Their new vision of the past was emotively and accurately evoked in the paintings of Sir Frederick Burton (1816–1900), who accompanied Petrie on ethnographical trips to the west of Ireland and the Aran Islands (Oileáin Árann). Burton's strongest revivalist works are his stirring frontispiece for the Young Ireland anthology, *The Spirit of the Nation* (1845), and his glowingly detailed watercolour, *The Meeting on the Turret Stairs* (1864). *Turret Stairs* was meticulously transcribed from a tragic Danish ballad to suggest early medieval Ireland.

In 1861, the woodcut illustrations by antiquarian Margaret Stokes (1832–1900), created for her popular editions of *Early Christian Architecture in Ireland* (1878) and *Early Christian Art in Ireland* (1887), were widely influential. By this time, images of certain early Christian treasures—the Ardagh chalice, the Tara brooch, the Books of Kells and Durrow, and the shrine of St Patrick's bell—had become predominant motifs in Irish art. They were synthesized with earlier 19th-century emblems such as the harp, the round tower, the rising sun, the wolfhound, personified Hibernia, the ruined abbey, and the shamrock (sorrel). These images became the iconic symbols of Irish nationalism; they were frequently paraphrased, plagiarized, and caricatured, and usually offset with Celtic interlaced, zoomorphic, or Hiberno-Romanesque decoration.

In Dublin, goldsmiths, silversmiths, and jewellers such as Waterhouse & Co. (which bought the 'Tara' brooch from its finder in 1850), West and Son, and the

Goggin firm were among the first to patent, exhibit, and market facsimiles and fancifully named adaptations. Soon there was a proliferation of methirs (ancient Irish drinking vessels), ceremonial drinking horns, bracelets, and penannular BROOCHES. Edmond Johnson (†1900), master of the Dublin Company of Goldsmiths from 1883, was invited by the Royal Irish Academy to clean, restore, and make a detailed study of the craftsmanship of the Academy's 8th-century Ardagh chalice (acquired 1868). Johnson made 182 Celtic facsimiles for display at the 1893 Chicago World Columbian Exposition.

For the next generation emerging in the 1890s, the 'artistic enchantment' of the idealistic two-volume *History of Ireland* (1878–80) by the scholarly classicist Standish O'GRADY (1846–1928) was to draw 'many an ardent spirit to the Romantic age of Ireland'. O'Grady's most accessible book was *Finn and His Companions*, published in a popular children's edition in 1892. The heroic costumed plays written by O'Grady, W. B. YEATS, and others were inspired by the great Ulster and Ossianic cycles (see OISÍN). These dramas were often performed outdoors at FEISEANNA, a series of assemblied fairs revived in 1898. The Royal Irish Academy's 'gold room' offered a hoard of recently discovered treasures to enraptured visitors, until they were moved to the new National Museum of Ireland (Ard-Mhúsaem na hÉireann) in 1891.

During the 1894–1925 period, the Arts and Crafts Movement flourished in Ireland. Continued attempts—focused around the Metropolitan School of Art in Dublin—sought to invest the arts with the spirit of Celtic design, while simultaneously avoiding the 'slavish reversion to ancient forms'. Those who succeeded worked in stained glass, metals, graphics, and textiles, building up individual skills and imaginative expression. Some of these initiatives included An Túr Gloine, the stained glass cooperative workshop set up in 1903 by the Dublin painter Sarah Purser, and the Dun Emer Guild set up in Dublin in 1902 by the carpet designer Evelyn Gleeson with Elizabeth and Lily Yeats, who seceded in 1908 to form the Cuala Industries. Working as individuals, Harry Clarke (1889–1931), Beatrice Elvery (1883–1970), Wilhelmina Geddes (1887–1955), Oswald Reeves (1870–1967), William A. Scott (1871–1921), Oliver Sheppard (1865–1941), and Mia Cranwill (1880–1972) successfully evolved distinctive masterpieces of great skill, beauty, and originality, inspired by the Celtic past but in a modern idiom. Clarke's masterpiece—his eleven stained glass windows for the Honan Chapel in University College, Cork (1915–17)—makes reference to ancient Celtic and early Christian legends. Elvery's painted, sculpted, and graphic personifications of Mother Ireland alternate with early Christian imagery in plaster, silver, and wood. Geddes's monumental stained glass and graphic figures recall Irish Romanesque carving. Reeves's metalwork and enamels reflect the essential spirit of Celtic forms and symbolist imagery. Scott's architecture included public buildings, furniture, and metalwork. Sheppard's sculpted images powerfully portray the heroes and heroines of ancient Gaelic legend. Cranwill's jewellery illustrates contemporary Irish verse using 9th-century iconographical forms.

Nicola Gordon Bowe

ART, CELTIC-INFLUENCED, MODERN, ISLE OF MAN

The most characteristic feature of pre-19th century Celtic-influenced art on the Isle of Man comprises the more than 200 cross-slab Celtic HIGH CROSSES originally found across the island. Like the island's culture generally, they are a complex mix of Celtic and Scandinavian styles and traditions.

The prolific Manx artist and designer Archibald Knox (1864–1933) is most widely known for the designs he produced for the 'Cymric' and 'Tudric' ware of Liberty and Co. between 1895 and 1906. The resulting items reflected the philosophy of the Arts and Craft Movement as well as contemporary interest in the Celtic revival. Knox's designs drew heavily throughout his life on his early fascination for Celtic and Viking decoration and motifs that he encountered on the Isle of Man. His pupils founded the Knox Guild of Design and Craft, which existed from 1912 to 1937, to continue his distinct philosophical approach to design and craft.

Knox's design and illustration centred on the Isle of Man, and steered Manx visual perception of itself away from the English paradigm by referring beautifully and proudly to Man's Celtic origins. His forms of lettering and reinterpretation of ancient interlacing design have been much copied and provide, at the beginning of the 21st century on the Isle of Man, accepted signifiers of 'Manxness'.

R. S. Moroney

ART, CELTIC-INFLUENCED, MODERN, SCOTLAND

Scottish artists have explored and reflected the forms and intelligence of indigenous Celtic culture in their work since the late Victorian period. The systematic recording of some five hundred major PICTISH and other Celtic standing stones by civil engineer and antiquarian John Romilly Allen (1847–1907) for *The Early Christian Monuments of Scotland* (1903) and *Celtic Art in Pagan and Christian Times* (1904) distilled the visual roots of the nation's culture. With Robert Brydall's *History of Art in Scotland* (1889), such research coincided with two collaborative paintings by Glasgow's Edward Atkinson Hornel (1864–1933) and George F. Henry (1858–1943). These works were the first in a modern idiom to reclaim a 'lost' Celtic past. In the large, square gold-decorated canvases of *The Druids: Bringing Home the Mistletoe* (1890, Glasgow Museums) and *The Star in the East* (1891, Glasgow Museums), Hornel and Henry rejected the pastoral tradition, seeking instead to equalize pagan and Christian values and the decorative and fine arts.

Oral traditions—poetry and storytelling, song and pipe music—played a vital part in the formation of the neo-Celtic sensibility. *Carmina Gadelica*, a core of legend and myth deemed central to the GAELIC imagination, was produced by Alexander Carmichael (1832–1912) with historiated initials drawn from authentic manuscripts.

While metalworkers, book designers, and graphic designers might copy design elements, other artists responded to Celtic ideas more intellectually. Subjects such as those seen in the paintings *St Bride* (National Gallery of Scotland; see BRIGIT) and *The Coming of Bride* (Glasgow Museums), the painting *St Columba Bidding Farewell to the White Horse* (Carnegie Dunfermline Trust; see COLUM CILLE), and the drawing *Deirdre of the Sorrows* (National Gallery of Scotland; see Derdriu) linked John Duncan (1866–1945), a leading artist of the Scottish Celtic revival, to a range of literary sources, including the *Carmina Gadelica*.

Duncan directed the Old Edinburgh School of Art for Geddes in the mid-1890s, where students engaged in arts and crafts practice, including the design of modern Celtic ornament for wide application in metalwork, wood, leather, and plaster. The School expressed Celticism as the authentic inherited culture of Scotland (Alba), complementing that of fellow European Celts. Its publication *Lyra Celtica* (1896) included Breton poetry (see Breton literature), underlining Scotland's rôle within Celticism (see Pan-Celticism) and partnered interest in its art in Edinburgh: Mackie had painted in Brittany (Breizh) in the early 1890s, as did other Scots, including future 'Colourists' Samuel John Peploe and John Duncan Fergusson (1874–1961).

A traditional integration of art with life was celebrated in artists' pageants mounted for charity in Glasgow (1905) and Edinburgh (1908) with costumes and props by Duncan, designer Jessie M. King (1875–1949, Mrs E. A. Taylor), and the Irish-born Edinburgh artist Phoebe Traquair (1852–1936). In these displays, historicity was presented as a creative dialogue between Romance and a more linear approach to the historical past.

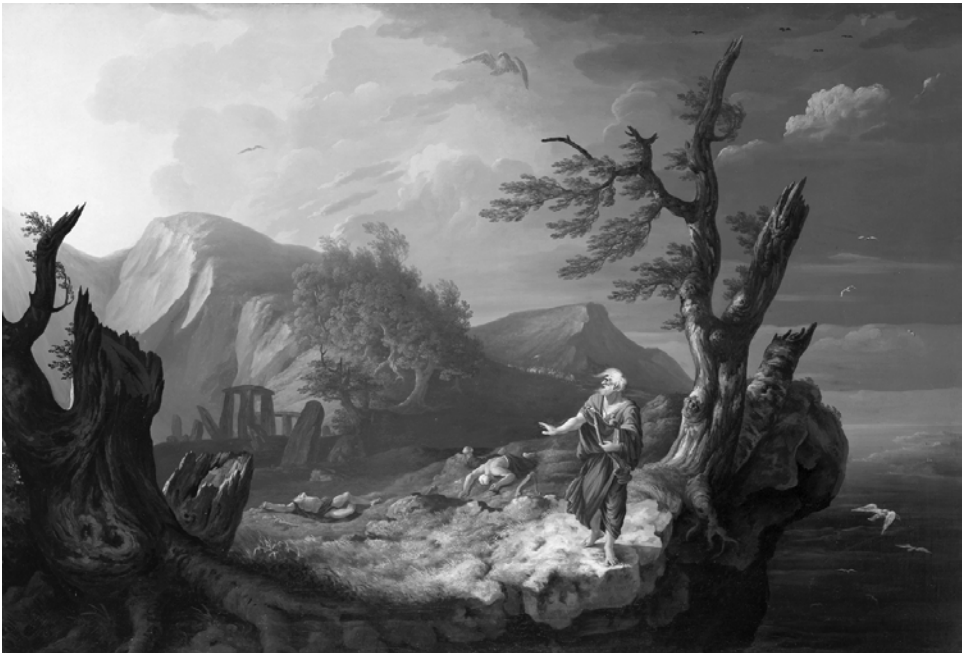
With its links to the early Christian church and its sheer beauty of natural colour, Iona (Eilean Ì) became an inspiration for its pilgrim landscape artists. Duncan introduced song collector Marjory Kennedy-Fraser to Eriskay (Eirisgeigh) in 1905. In 1946, the poet George Bruce (1909–2002) underlined the Celts' general 'cultivation of intellect' and the interdependency of their arts, aspects reflected in post-war Scottish culture. The Celtic Congress in Glasgow (Glaschu) in 1953 acknowledged the values of Celticism in a city where the arts were dominated by Fergusson's New Scottish Group. Fergusson's ogam-alphabet–infused graphic illustrations created for Hugh MacDiarmid's *In Memoriam James Joyce* (1955) symbolized this synthesis, as did many of his paintings.

Since the 1960s, artists in Scotland have continued to engage strongly with many Celtic philosophical values, particularly in the conceptual arts of installation and land art.

Elizabeth Cumming

ART, CELTIC-INFLUENCED, MODERN, WALES

A sense of Welsh distinctness appears in visual culture dating from the Renaissance. Tapestries illustrating subjects associated with ancient Britain are known to have hung at Raglan Castle, Monmouthshire (sir Fynwy), in the 17th century. In painting, the earliest expressions of ancient British identity are found in representations of landscape: A depiction of Dinefwr Castle, painted *c.* 1670, would resonate strongly as the site of the prophecies of Merlin (Myrddin). The use of landscape in this way persisted into the 20th century. The modern imaging of the Celts, however, came only after the development of antiquarianism. The practical beginning can be traced back to the publication of Henry Rowlands's illustrated *Mona Antiqua Restaurata* (Ancient Anglesey restored) in 1723.



***The Last Bard* (1774) by Thomas Jones, Pencerrig (oil on canvas). (National Museum Wales (Amgueddfa Cymru)/The Bridgeman Art Library International)**

Richard Wilson's *Solitude* (*c.* 1762) seems to be based on a descriptive passage in *Mona Antiqua Restaurata*, and its hooded contemplative figures demonstrate the way in which the development of the image of the druids depended on the conflation of a number of visual ideas, including that of the Christian hermit and the BARD (see also CHRISTIANITY). Gray's poem 'The Bard', published in 1757, resulted in the production of a subgenre of Celticist imagery that projected the 13th-century subject matter back into the imagined world of the pagan Celts. A 1774 painting by Wilson's pupil, Thomas Jones, is the seminal image, drawing together mountain landscape and antiquities.

The 18th-century fashion for WELSH MUSIC was closely linked to visual imagery. William Parry painted a number of pictures of his father, the harper John Parry (see HARP), that were exhibited at the Royal Academy. So many similar images were produced that the landscape alone became an icon of Welsh Celticity for tourists.

In his *Dolbadern Castle* (1800), J. M. W. Turner took a subject from medieval Welsh history and projected it backward into a timeless Celtic mist. As early as 1751, the Banner of the Cymmrodorion Society had symbolized Wales by the pairing of a druid and St David (DEWI SANT). The conflation of pagan and Christian Celtic imagery was exemplified by the brothers John Evan and William Meredith Thomas in their sculpture *The Death of Tewdrig* (1848). In this work, the dying Christian king points a crucifix accusingly at the pagan Saxon invaders, though he is accompanied by a distinctly druidical bard. The Thomas brothers' work emanated from the intellectual circle of Lady Llanofer, who was concurrently engaged on the creation of the national costume (see MATERIAL CULTURE, NATIONAL COSTUME; PAN-CELTICISM).

Although interlaced designs appear in architectural detail and in graphics, they did not generate a craft movement in Wales. Lady Charlotte Guest's translation of *The Mabinogion* (1846; see MABINOGI) did help stimulate art imagery. Clarence Whaite painted *The Archdruid: A Throne in a Grove* in 1898 and Christopher Williams began his trilogy of Ceridwen (see TALIESIN), BRANWEN, and BLODEUWEDD in 1910. In sculpture, William Goscombe John (1860–1952) produced works that drew on Celtic subject matter, most notably through his contributions to the regalia of GORSEDD BEIRDD YNYS PRYDAIN.

Celticist imagery declined in importance after World War I. The most notable exceptions to this tendency were the paintings and calligraphy of David Jones (1895–1974).

Peter Lord

ARTHUR, HISTORICAL EVIDENCE

De Excidio Britanniae

At the beginning of the 21st century, the central question remains, Did Arthur exist at all? The earliest historical source, GILDAS, does not name Arthur, but his work *De Excidio Britanniae*, 'Destruction of Britain', presents several of the leading themes of the LEGENDARY HISTORY of Britain found in later texts. These include the removal of the Roman garrison by the usurper Maximus (see MACSEN WLEDIG), the incursions of the PICTS and SCOTS, the appeal to the Roman consul 'Agitius', the invitation of the Saxons to Britain by the British leader, the Saxon revolt against the BRITONS followed by the rally led by AMBROSIUS AURELIANUS, and eventually the Britons' great victory at BADONICUS MONS (Welsh Baddon), which later sources attributed to Arthur. The same passage says that Gildas was born in the year of the battle, so he would have had the benefit of eyewitness testimony; for the date of the battle, see GILDAS and BADONICUS MONS.

Y Gododdin

The earliest reference to Arthur occurs in the GODODDIN, attributed to the 6th-century north British court poet ANEIRIN. The allusion to Arthur occurs in the following lines, defined by end-rhyme as a distinct section within an elegy of a hero whose name is given as *Guaur*[*dur*]:

Go·chore brein du ar uur
caer—ceni bei ef Arthur—
rug c[um n]erthi ig [cl]isur,
ig kynnor guernor—Guaur(dur).

> He used to bring black crows down in front of the wall of the fortified town—though he was not Arthur—amongst equals in might of feats, in the front of the barrier of alder wood [shields]—Guaurdur.

The idea here is that the hero 'Guaurdur' killed many enemies and thus enticed crows down to feed. To say 'he was not Arthur' is to say that Arthur was an even greater killer of enemies, elsewhere in the *Gododdin* said to be the men of *Lloegr* (England). Saying that the hero of the verse was a lesser hero than another is a very unusual comparison for early Welsh praise poetry. The verse also implies that Arthur flourished at a period before Guaurdur. The question, then, is how old is the *verse* and is Arthur really integral to it? Because *Arthur* rhymes and *-ur* is not one of the common end-rhymes in early Welsh poetry, and is also uncommon as the final syllable of men's names, it is unlikely that *Arthur* has slipped in as a substitute for another hero's name in textual transmission. The outlook of this part of the text is distinctive in that it shows no political interest in the area that became Wales (Cymru), as opposed to north Britain, and no Christian ideas. Therefore, the Arthur verse is as likely as any in the *Gododdin* to have been composed before *c.* 750, in north Britain rather than in Wales.

The Battle List

The 9th-century Welsh Latin Historia Brittonum made use of diverse materials. The Arthurian *mirabilia* are overtly folkloric and nonhistorical in nature, but there is also a list of Arthur's twelve victorious battles. In the broader structure, the list forms a bridge between an account of 5th-century events and a series of Anglo-Saxon royal genealogies down to the 8th century interspersed with memoranda of north British events of the period *c.* 547–687. In the description of Arthur's rôle that precedes the list, it is said that Arthur fought along with the *reges Brittonum* (kings of the Britons) as their *dux bellorum* (battle leader).

The battle list seems to derive from a poem in Brythonic that resembles poems surviving in Llyfr Taliesin ('The Book of Taliesin'). The Old Welsh names of the battles probably preserve the rhyme scheme of the poem: *Dubglas* rhymes with *Bassas*; *Cat Coit Celidon* with *Castell Guinnion*; *Cair Legion* with *Bregion*. Battle 12 is *Badon*. The historicity of the battle list is uncertain. Battle 9 at *urbs Legionis* (the city of the Legion) looks suspiciously like the famous battle of Chester (Caer) fought *c.* 615, which had nothing to do with Arthur. Conversely, the place-name *Linnuis* (Lindsey), a direct survival of Romano-British *Lindenses,* shows how Welsh tradition could remember places that had come under Anglo-Saxon domination hundreds of years before. The oral tradition probably preserves a mix of factual, partly factual, and purely legendary history.

No doubt exists regarding the historicity of other chieftains mentioned in 6th-century poetry. It is plain that the attitude of these poems is contemporary, with their subjects considered to be living. The same attitude in the original vernacular battle list could explain why the battle of Camlan in which Arthur fell (see the next section) is not included in the battle list. This detail is consistent with the possibility of very early composition for the poem behind the Arthurian list.

Annales Cambriae

Two Arthurian annals exist. At the year corresponding to 516 or 518 is noted *Bellum Badonis in quo Arthur portauit crucem Domini Nostri Iesu Christi tribus diebus et tribus* *noctibus in humeros suos et Brittones uictores fuerunt* (the battle of Baddon in which Arthur carried the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ three days and three nights on his shoulders, and the Britons were victors). The second, at 537 (or 539), concerns *Gueith Cam lann in qua Arthur et Medraut corruerunt* (the battle of Camlan in which Arthur and Medrawd fell).

Baddon and Camlan entries do not occur in any extant Irish ANNALS, so it seems likely that these are retrospective insertions after *c.* 613 rather than contemporary entries from Brythonic annals in the first half of the 6th century. Furthermore, if Camlan has been correctly identified with the Roman fort of Camboglanna on HADRIAN'S WALL—not an unlikely site for a 6th-century battle—the spelling *Cam lann* (not **Cam glann*) is much later, either a modernization or a later creation.

Arthur carrying the image of the Virgin Mary or the cross most strongly suggests a relationship between *Annales Cambriae*'s Baddon entry and *Historia Brittonum*'s battle list. If there is a confusion of written Old Welsh *scuit* 'shield' and *scuid* 'shoulder' in the battle list, we have the same confusion in the Baddon annal; that error in transmission is unlikely to have come about independently twice. In other words, within the history shared between the two accounts the icon story has mistranslated from Old Welsh into Latin. The Baddon annal is more elaborate than any other entry in *Annales Cambriae*; thus it is possible that an original, more characteristically laconic entry might have undergone expansion in the period 955×1100 under the influence of the battle list. In other words, Arthur might not have been mentioned in the original annal at all. In all details, the Baddon annal is more easily understood as derived from the battle list, in which case it might have been placed with reference to a preexisting Camlan annal in which Arthur's death *was* noted.

The Name "Arthur"

In both *Historia Brittonum* and *Annales Cambriae,* the commander's name is Old Welsh *Arthur*, just as it is (proved by rhyme) in the GODODDIN. It is generally agreed that the name derives from the rather uncommon Latin name *Artōrius*. Thus it does not, as sometimes thought, derive from Celtic **Arto-rīxs* 'bear-king', which gives the rare Welsh name *Erthyr*. It is remarkable that the early Latin sources consistently use uninflected Welsh *Arthur* alongside the Latinized battle name *bellum Badonis*. If *Historia Brittonum* and the *Annales* were drawing on contemporary or near-contemporary 6th-century Latin notices of the battle of Baddon, these sources evidently did not name Arthur as the commander, as the notices would have spelled the name *Artorius* or *Arturius*. The spelling *Arturius* does, however, occur in the late 7th-century Hiberno-Latin of Adomnán for Prince *Artúr* of DÁL RIATA, who died *c.* 580. This Arturius was the son of AEDÁN MAC GABRÁIN of Dál Riata.

Conclusion

The evidence reviewed in this article is broadly consistent with the proposition that the starting point of Arthurian tradition was among the early Brythonic poets and that his reputation was already highly exalted in that context by the very early Middle Ages, before literacy had much impact on the bardic tradition. Further support for this view is found in the ARTHURIAN allusions in the early poems *Pa gur yv y porthaur?* and *Gereint fil. Erbin* (in which Arthur is called *ameraudur* 'emperor'; see GERAINT) and *Englynion y Beddau* ('The Stanzas of the Graves'). From such beginnings the tradition forced its way—by the earlier 9th century, if not before—into an originally distinct tradition of British Christian Latin historical writing founded by Gildas. Such a conclusion does not rule out the possibility that the figure famed among the vernacular poets had existed; however, there is no reason to suppose that the synthetic historians (such as GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH) or the compiler of *Annales Cambriae* placed the Arthur of oral tradition correctly into the record of written history.

John T. Koch

ARTHUR, IN THE SAINTS' LIVES

Arthur is mentioned in several BRYTHONIC Latin saints' lives—namely, those of Cadoc, Carantoc, Illtud, Padarn, Efflam, GILDAS (by CARADOG OF LLANCARFAN), and Uuohednou (Goueznou). The most important of these sources for the relationship with ARTHURIAN LITERATURE are Lifris of Llancarfan's Life of Cadoc and Caradog of Llancarfan's Life of Gildas. The Breton Latin Life of Uuohednou is important in establishing Arthur's place in the LEGENDARY HISTORY of Britain (see CONAN MERIADOC). All probably predate GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH'S HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE (*c.* 1139). Arthur is generally portrayed in this HAGIOGRAPHY as ruler of BRITAIN. Arthur's rôle in these Lives is as a foil to the saint rather than as a heroic king.

John T. Koch

ARTHURIAN LITERATURE, BRETON

Very little of the Arthurian legend has survived as actual writing. Breton Arthurian material can be glimpsed in a wide variety of texts, from Latin saints' lives (HAGIOGRAPHY) to medieval French Romance, but there are no vernacular sources to compare with Welsh prose texts such as CULHWCH AC OLWEN or the early medieval WELSH POETRY. The widespread reputation of Breton singers and *conteurs* (storytellers) and the Breton names and settings in many French Arthurian works have been taken as strong indications of a flourishing Breton literary and/or storytelling tradition.

In a record of a journey through Cornwall (KERNOW) in 1113, which predates the influence of GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH, the canon Herman of Tournai noted an encounter with a local man at Bodmin who claimed that ARTHUR was not dead 'just as the Bretons are in the habit of arguing against the French on King Arthur's behalf'. Arthur also appears in his legendary-historical rôle as the victorious leader of the Britons in the Prologue to the Latin Life of St Uuohednou (Goueznou). With Geoffrey of Monmouth's HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE (History of the kings of Britain; *c.* 1139) and the subsequent explosion of literary interest in the *matière de Bretagne* (Matter of Britain), Brittany's reputation as a locus of Arthurian legend spread through Europe. Various BRYTHONIC personal names and place-names appear in the late 12th-century poems and Romances of writers such as Marie de France and Chrétien de Troyes, and Marie in particular is keen to stress the 'Breton' source of some of her short narrative *lais*. Much of the story of Tristan and Isolt, which became attached to the Arthurian cycle, is also set in Brittany, and the Breton forest of Brocéliande appears in the 12th-century works of Chrétien and the Anglo-Norman Wace.

When Arthur does finally appear in a Breton-language text, dated 1450, it is in a relatively colourless rôle. *An Dialog etre Arzur Roue d'an Bretounet ha Guynglaff* puts the king in conversation with a wild man, who prophesies various catastrophic events; Arthur's part is restricted to asking what will happen next. The figure of the prophet Guynglaff (or Gwenc'hlan) is more interesting, as the wild man character-type also evokes associations with the Myrddin/Lailoken legend.

Later Breton popular tradition also include Arthurian elements. In the drama *Sainte Tryphine et le Roi Arthur*, Arthur is 'king of the Bretons', yet merely a stock husband figure. All other familiar Arthurian characters are absent. A 19th-century version of a long oral ballad about Merlin (see ballads) tells the story of a young man who wins a king's daughter by capturing first Merlin's harp, then his ring, and finally Merlin himself. This lovely and un-self-conscious piece is an exceptional case in the Breton ballad tradition, which, though rich and varied, is not a large repository for medieval and Arthurian themes. Analogues to this song exist in the form of several Breton folk tales, where the exact nature of Merlin (sometimes described as 'a Murlu' or 'a Merlik') is ambiguous.

Arthurian material naturally played its part in the 19th-century Breton revival (see language [revival] movements in the Celtic countries), as studies of linguistic Celtic kinship reestablished and reinforced notions of a shared Brythonic culture. One of the key texts of that revival was Hersart de La Villemarqué's collection of supposedly popular ballads, the Barzaz-Breiz (1839), which includes the bloodthirsty *Bale Arthur* (The march of Arthur), an 'original' Breton source for Marie de France's *Laustic* (The nightingale), and two poems about Merlin (one of which, based on the text mentioned previousl, would ultimately be vindicated as an 'authentic' part of the tradition). Arthurian themes have remained popular in modern Breton literature.

Mary-Ann Constantine

ARTHURIAN LITERATURE, CORNISH

Arthurian episodes are often localized in Cornwall (Kernow), and Arthuriana figures as a continuing theme in Cornish literature. In the Welsh 'Dialogue of Arthur and the Eagle' (*Ymddiddan Arthur a'r Eryr*), Arthur is explicitly identified with Cornwall, while in Culhwch ac Olwen (*c.* 1000×1100), Arthur and his men pursue Twrch Trwyth to Celliwig (Cornish Kyllywyk; see Arthurian sites). Perhaps the most important early text, however, is John of Cornwall's *Prophecy of Merlin*. John (†*c.* 1199) was born in St Germans, Cornwall. His surviving Latin text calls upon the 'House of Arthur' to unite against incursions into Britain, in particular Cornwall. John of Cornwall's notes and glosses reveal that his sources were in Old Cornish, including references to Periron (an earlier name for Tintagel) and Brentigia (Bodmin Moor).

Arthur: A Short Sketch of His Life and History in English Verse by the Marquis of Bath (*c.* 1428) expands on the two core elements: that Arthur died in Cornwall and was later taken to Glastonbury, and that the Cornish and Bretons believed Arthur would return. The Middle Cornish play, Beunans Ke, from *c.* 1500, contains Arthurian material, while Nicholas Roscarrock's Life of St Piran (*c.* 1620) records how Arthur made St Piran the Archbishop of York. A very literary history of Arthurian activity in Cornwall was written by William Hals (1635–*c.* 1737), one of whose sources was the now lost *Book of the Acts of Arthur* written by the medieval Cornish scholar, John Trevisa.

The long-held belief that Arthur's spirit is embodied in the Cornish chough (a large black bird) forms the basis of Robert Morton Nance's allegorical drama *An Balores* (The chough; 1932). The modern Cornish language revival brought about a fashion for Arthurian-based drama in Cornwall, connecting it with the popular theatrical tradition. Within the Cornish Arthurian corpus, the narrative of Tristan and Isolt forms a central strand, as do legends connecting Arthuriana with Lyonesse (see flood legends), and with Joseph of Arimathea, the boy Christ in Cornwall, and the Holy Grail. Renewed interest in the Cornish Arthurian connection emerged in 1998 when a 6th-century inscribed stone—the so-called Arthur Stone—was found on Tintagel Island, with its inscription PATERNIN COLIAVI FICIT ARTOGNOU containing three masculine names: Latin *Paterninus* and Celtic *Col(l)iauos* and *Artognouos*. However, the name *Artognou* 'bear-knowledge', which recurs as Old Breton *Arthnou*, cannot correspond exactly to *Arthur*.

Alan M. Kent

ARTHURIAN LITERATURE, IRISH

Arthur is not a major figure in early Irish literature, but the study of the Irish tales reveals Celtic concepts of the heroic ethos, kingship, and the Otherworld relevant to the Arthurian legend. The tales of the Ulster Cycle, Fiannaíocht, and Kings' Cycles provide illuminating comparisons with stories of Arthur and his heroes, and indicate just how Celtic the content of Arthurian literature remained, even as the tales were reworked outside the Celtic countries (see Arthurian literature, texts in non-Celtic medieval languages).

A Middle Irish translation of Historia Brittonum, known as *Lebor Breatnach* (The Brythonic book), was produced in the 11th century. The earliest literary reflections of Arthur in native Irish literature belong to the 12th century. In the tale *Acallam na Senórach* ('Dialogue of [or with] the Old Men'), an Artú(i)r figures as the son of Béinne Brit, king of the Britons. More complete transfers of Arthurian stories occur later. The Gaelic names and titles used for Arthurian characters point toward their sources: For example, the forms *Cing Artúr* in *Lorgaireacht an tSoidhigh Naomhtha* (Quest for the Holy Grail) and *Ceann Artair, Caoin Artúr* in the later folk material clearly indicate an English source for this content. *Caithréim Chonghail Chláiringnigh* (The martial exploits of Conghal Flat-nail) conflates Arthurian tradition with the native Ulster Cycle, including some direct borrowings from the Middle Irish tale *Fled Dúin na nGéd* (The feast of Dún na nGéd; see SUIBNE GEILT). In it, Artúr Mór mac Iubhair (Arthur the Great, son of Uther) is king of the Britons and faces a Saxon threat. The Early Modern Irish Arthurian Romances have tended to assimilate a Gaelic cultural milieu—for example, king's *geasa* (taboos; see GEIS) and Gawain as Arthur's *dalta* (foster son). The recurrent theme of Arthur and his knights hunting follows the pattern of native *Fiannaíocht* in both Irish and Scottish Gaelic Arthurian tales.

John T. Koch

ARTHURIAN LITERATURE, SCOTTISH GAELIC

Arthurian literature is a trace element in the Scottish Gaelic literary tradition. The two clearest examples are the *Amadan Mòr* tale and BALLAD, in which the 'great fool' derives in some important respects from the figure of Perceval (see PEREDUR); and the waulking song known as *Am Bròn Binn* (The sweet sorrow), which seems to reflect an unknown Arthurian adventure undertaken by Gawain.

The subject of *Am Bròn Binn* is the fateful dream of a king in which he sees a beautiful girl, similar to the Old Irish 'Dream of OENGUS MAC IND ÓC', the Welsh *Breuddwyd* MACSEN WLEDIG, and the Breton Latin Life of IUDIC-HAEL. Although no early manuscript versions exist, the modern oral texts' linguistic features indicate an original written with Gaelic letter forms.

The processes whereby these vernacular Gaelic texts have developed from Early Modern Arthurian literature (whether surviving or not) would have become final in the 18th century when the aristocratic audience for 'high' Gaelic literature disappeared, but would doubtless have begun much earlier through the dissemination of Romance texts read aloud. Some evidence suggests that this literature may have had a heyday in the later 16th century, when printed versions of Arthurian Romances were relatively freely available.

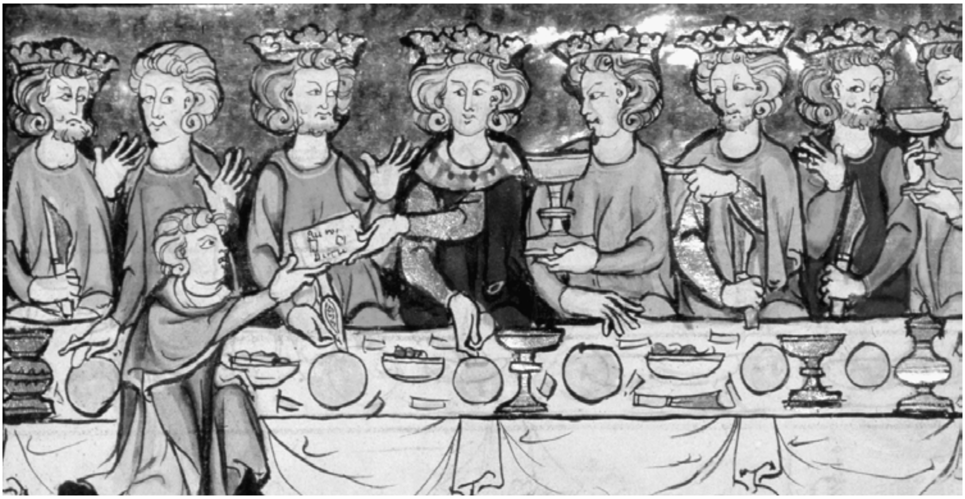
There are also hints of a longer-standing Arthurian presence in Gaelic Scotland (ALBA), especially in connection with the claims of the Clan Campbell to an Arthurian descent. Centuries earlier, the personal name *Artúr* crops up here and there in the early medieval Gaelic record. It is likely that these names either are independent derivatives of Latin *Artorius* or else are derived from the fame of a British Arthur, called 'Artúr son of Iobhar' in Gaelic sources.

William Gillies

ARTHURIAN LITERATURE, TEXTS IN NON-CELTIC MEDIEVAL LANGUAGES

French Literature

The most important French Arthurian writer is CHRÉTIEN DE TROYES. Apart from his other works, he wrote five Arthurian Romances: *Erec et Enide* (6,598 lines, composed *c.* 1170) is the French version of the Welsh GERAINT; the story of *Cligès* (6,784 lines, *c.* 1176) is patterned on the Tristan legend; *Yvain* (6,818 lines, *c.*



King Arthur and his knights around the table—an illustration in a Vulgate cycle text from about 1280–1290, *L'Histoire de Merlin,* Ms Fr 95 f.326. (Art Media/StockphotoPro)

1180) is the French version corresponding to the Welsh Owain *neu Iarlles y Ffynnon*; and *Lancelot* (7,134 lines, *c.* 1180) is the earliest Romance mentioning this hero. The last Romance written by Chrétien is *Perceval* (9,234 lines, *c.* 1181), an unfinished work that contains the first reference to the Grail legend. It was adapted and completed by many authors. The *Elucidation* (484 lines, beginning of the 13th century) was written as a prologue to it, and tells the story of some maidens who lived in wells until a king named Amangon and his men raped them and stole their golden cups. As a consequence, the land became infertile and the court, which housed the Grail, was lost to those who sought it. Apart from the connection with the stories of fountain fairies of Celtic folklore, this work underlines the fact that the theme of the wasteland has significant parallels in Irish and Welsh texts (for example, in the tale of Manawydan fab Llŷr). A long section of the First Continuation (also known as the Pseudo Wauchier, 10,100 lines, *c.* 1200) is about a knight named Caradoc (of Welsh origin) and his adventures. The Second Continuation (13,000 lines, *c.* 1200) contains references to a magic castle, an enchanted white stag, and a mysterious lighted tree; they can be compared with similar elements in Celtic folklore and medieval wonder tales. *Perlesvaus* (a prose Romance composed between 1191 and 1212) is an important example of how Celtic motifs were transformed within a Christian context: For example, magic fountains are here connected with magic cups symbolizing the Trinity.

The Vulgate Cycle (1215–30) is a group of five prose Romances: the *Estoire del Saint Graal*, *Merlin*, *Lancelot*, the *Queste del Saint Graal*, and the *Mort Artu*. The first part of the vulgate *Lancelot* tells the story of Lancelot's childhood in a magic lake, after being stolen from his mother by the Dame du Lac (The lady of the lake); this story parallels the numerous Celtic tales about children stolen by fairies and about magic realms under the waters. The narrative context of the vulgate *Mort Artu* is essentially based on the very well-known Arthurian institution of the round table (first mentioned in the *Roman de Brut* by Wace, *c.* 1155, lines 9747–58), a circular dining table where the seats were without difference in rank. A circular table was uncommon in the medieval period, but Celtic traditions give good parallels: There is the account of ancient dining customs by Athenaeus in which he says that Gaulish warriors used to sit in a circle around the main hero to honour him. An alternative theory is the symbolic conception of the table as a cosmic table governed by Arthur, seen as an archetypal emperor of the world; this interpretation has in its favour the fact that, in all the French texts that mention it, *table ronde* rhymes almost exclusively with the word *monde*, world.

In the prose Romance *Artus de Bretaigne* (1296–1312), a dream causes two young people to fall in love with each other without having met. This episode particularly resembles the central theme of the Welsh *Breuddwyd Macsen* (The dream of Maxen; see MACSEN WLEDIG). In the same Romance, the character named Maistre Estienne conjures up an army to advance upon a castle, and the castle disappears when all the enemies have fled. A parallel to this episode is found in the Welsh MATH FAB MATHONWY (Math the son of Mathonwy), when GWYDION conjures up a fleet to surround a castle, then makes it disappear when it has served his purpose. In the Romance *Yder* (6,769 lines, *c.* 1220), the hero rescues Queen Guenevere from a bear and she says that she would have preferred him to Arthur as a lover if she had been given the choice. One could see here a possible reference to the Celtic etymology of the name *Arthur* (which seems to contain the word for 'bear', Welsh *arth*). The name of this hero, well known in Irish and Welsh literature, is also found in the Latin form *Isdernus* in the Arthurian sculpture of Modena (see 'Italian Literature' later in this article). This commonality is also perceptible with reference to the name *Durmart* (the main character of *Durmart le Galois*, 1220–50), recorded as *Durmaltus* in the Italian archivolt. In *Tristan et Lancelot* by Pierre Sala, Tristan loses his way in a forest while trying to hunt a white stag, and following other adventures he meets Lancelot in a marvelous land inside a magic lake.

German Literature

Hartman von Aue's *Erec* (10,192 lines, 1170–85) is an adaptation of Chrétien de Troyes's *Erec et Enide*. It contains several allusions to the symbolism of *Enide*'s horses and her dominion over them: a tract that is absent in the French source, and that could derive from some independent tradition in which Enide had strong equine associations like those of the Gaulish EPONA, Irish MACHA, or Welsh RHIANNON. Hartman's *Erec* also contains the first reference to the character—of a Celtic origin—Morgain la Fée as an evil enchantress. Hartman also adapted Chrétien's *Yvein* (*Owein*): here, the episode of Guenevere's abduction seems to be older than that depicted in the other versions, and to reflect an archaic form of the theme of the marriage between a mortal and an Otherworld woman.

Lanzelet is a poem of more than 9,400 lines composed at the beginning of the 13th century by Ulrich von Zatzikhoven, and mainly based on Chretien's *Lancelot* and the vulgate *Lancelot*. It contains episodes and themes that can be seen as originating in the mythological period of the Arthurian legend, but did not survive in French texts. For example, the Land of the Maidens, where Lanzelet receives his education, reminds us of the Land of the Women of the Irish Immram Brain, and the deathlike sleep of the captives in King Verlein's castle is similar to the state described in the Irish *Compert Con Culainn* (see Cú Chulainn).

Wolfram von Eschenbach's *Parzival* (24,810 lines, first decade of the 13th century) is an adaptation of Chrétien's *Perceval*. Its importance for the studies of the origins of the Grail legend lies in the fact that here the Grail is not a dish or a chalice, as in the other traditions, but rather a stone that provides food and drink, and preserves from death those who see it. Although an Oriental origin has been proposed for this conception, references to similar powerful stones exist in Celtic folklore, particularly in Ireland (Ériu) and Cornwall (Kernow).

The *Tristrant* by Eilhart von Oberg (1170–90) is considered a translation of a French source that has not survived. Eilhart was followed by Gottfried von Strassburg, who adapted Thomas's version of the legend in his *Tristan* (*c.* 1210); in this text, one can find references to a magic and 'joyful' (*vröudebære*) landscape, an image that belongs both to the rhetorical topos of *locus amoenus* (nature idyll) and to the Celtic conception of the Otherworld. Other Tristan narratives include Ulrich von Türheim's *Tristan* (*c.* 1240), the anonymous *Tristan als Mönch* (*c.* 1250), and Heinrich von Freiberg's *Tristan* (*c.* 1285), and Wirnt von Grafenberg's *Wigalois* (1310s).

Dutch Literature

The *Historie van den Grale* (History of the Grail) and the *Boek van Merline* (Book of Merlin) by Jacob van Maerlant, written around 1261, form a unity of 10,100 lines. Although both are adaptations of the Old French *Joseph d'Arimathie* by Robert de Boron (*c.* 1202) and the vulgate *Merlin*, they contain different details—for example, an allusion to the episode of Arthur pulling the sword from the stone, which is absent in the French sources. Lodewijk van Velthem's *Merlijn* (26,000 lines, 1326) is a translation of the Old French and the vulgate *Merlin*, but the author must have used another source for the episode—unknown to the other versions of the history of Merlin—of the young Arthur who, assisted by a magical power, subdues the rebellious noblemen in a sort of Otherworld.

Lantsloot van der Haghedochte (Lancelot of the cave; *c.* 1260) is the oldest Middle Dutch translation of the Lancelot tale in prose. In this text, the fairy who kidnaps Lancelot does not live in a lake, but rather in a cave that cannot be found unless she wishes it; one may compare this element with Celtic legends (mostly Irish) where fairies live inside a mountain. In the short text *Lanceloet en het hert met de witte voet* (Lancelot and the stag with the white foot, 850 lines, *c.* 1289), a powerful queen announces at Arthur's court that she will marry the knight who will bring her the white foot of a stag that is guarded by lions; a similar scene can be read in the Old French *Lai de Tyolet* (end of the 12th century), and it is possible that both texts derive from an unpreserved source.

Many episodes narrated in *Torec* (a text of 4,000 lines that is probably a translation from a lost Old French text) and in *Walewein* (written around the middle of the 13th century by Penninc and Pieter Vostaert) can be compared with Celtic material—for example, the magical ship that takes the hero to a Castle of Wisdom, the battle against a creature of the Otherworld to save an abducted princess, and the fight with dragons. The fountain with healing powers described in *Walewein ende Keye* (Gauwain and Kay, 3,700 lines, second half of the 13th century) can be compared with the numerous magic wells of Celtic folklore.

English Literature

The first English-language work to feature King Arthur is Layamon's *Brut*, composed in the late 12th or early 13th cenutry. More than 16,000 lines interpret Wace's Anglo-Norman version of Geoffrey of Monmouth's Latin language Arthurian history. Three later romances—*Sir Landevale*, *Sir Launfal*, and *Sir Lambewell* (1st half of the 14th century)—are adaptations of Marie de France's *Lai of Lanval* (646 lines, 12th century). These works develop the folk-tale theme of the young man helped by a magical being typical of Celtic narrative, and contains allusions to a beautiful enchanted territory similar to the Celtic Otherworld.

Sir Gawain and the Green Knight (2,530 lines, composed in alliterative stanzas around 1375) is considered the masterpiece of English medieval literature. It tells the story of an unknown knight who arrives at Arthur's court during the New Year's feast and challenges the knights to the 'beheading game', in which the knight who cuts off the Green Knight's head must meet him at the Green Chapel in a year's time to have his own head cut off. The Green Knight survives the beheading. The game has several parallels in Celtic tales, notably in the Irish Fled Bricrenn. Gawain's horse has the same name (*Gryngolet*) as Gwalchmai's horse in the Welsh Mabinogi. The beheading game is one of the main subjects of *The Carle* (500 lines, late 14th century).

The Awntyrs off Arthure (715 lines, composed in Scotland [Alba] *c.* 1425) contains references to motifs such as the presence of ghosts who interfere with humans, generating misfortunes. In *The Turke and Gowin* (a fragmentary Romance [355 lines] composed in northwest England *c.* 1500), a magical realm is described, situated on an unknown island and inhabited by giants and figures that have been identified with Manx folklore (see Manx literature). *The Marriage of Sir Gawain* (a ballad of 852 lines) and Chaucer's *Wife of Bath's Tale* (408 lines, late 15th century) develop the theme of the loathly lady, a beautiful woman in the shape of a loathsome hag, which has an analogue in the Irish *Echtra Mac nEchach Muig-medóin* (The adventure of the sons of Eochaid Mugmedón). The method of narrating the childhood of the hero in *Sir Percyvell of Gales* (2,288 lines, 14th century) has correspondences with the Irish Cycle of Finn mac Cumaill and *Macgnímrada Con Culainn* ('The Boyhood Deeds of Cú Chulainn') that are not found in Chrétien's *Perceval*—for example, Perceval's ability to catch wild animals.

Iberian Literature

Generally, Arthurian texts written in the Iberian Peninsula follow the French sources, and the new episodes inserted are not relevant in a Celtic context. A few exceptions can be cited: In a love poem included in his Galician-Portuguese *Cancioneiro de Lisboa*, and in other *Cantigas* (Songs), Alfonso X (1221–84) refers to an Arthurian tradition in Catalonia, which is now lost. The Spanish *Libro del Caballero Zifar* (The book of the knight Zifar, *c.* 1300) refers to Arthur's combat with the Cath Palug; more than a translation from the vulgate *Merlin*, this work seems to be taken from the indigenous folk-tale about a monster who lived in the Lake of Lusanne.

Italian Literature

Arthurian references occur in a few poems of the 12th and 13th centuries (for example, in lyrics written by Arrigo da Settimello, Giacomo da Lentini, Guittone d'Arezzo, Boncompagno da Signa). In the *Inferno* (canto V), Dante Alighieri alludes to Tristan and Lancelot. Several Arthurian allusions are found in Giovanni Boccaccio's works. Adaptations of the French Romances (for example, the *Tavola Ritonda*, the *Tristano Riccardiano*, the *Tristano Veneto*, and the *Cantari*) do not introduce significant elements for a possible Celtic connection, with the exception of the Romance *Tristano e Lancillotto* by Niccolò degli Agostini (*c.* 1515), which is probably based on a lost French version of the Tristan legend that elaborates the theme of the submerged Otherworld.

An Arthurian scene is depicted in stone on an archivolt of Modena cathedral in northern Italy. In this sculpture, which can be dated between 1120 and 1130, King Arthur and five other knights approach a stronghold to rescue a woman named *Winlogee*. The personal names of this scene are very precious, because they are signals of Welsh and Breton stages in the development of the Arthurian legend on the Continent. For example, the name *Winlogee* preserves a Breton form, and one of the knights (named *Galvariun*), has been identified with *Gwalhafed,* the brother of *Gwalchmei* in the Welsh Culhwch ac Olwen.

Francesco Benozzo

ARTHURIAN LITERATURE, WELSH

Arthur appears in the earliest stratum of narrative in Wales (Cymru). In the 9th-century Historia Brittonum (§56), he is given a historical context as the leader of the kings of the British in their resistance to the English settlers. The *Historia* adds comments on two of these battles: that Arthur carried the image of the Virgin on his shoulders to great effect at the battle *Guinnion* and that 960 men fell at his onrush at Mount Baddon. The gloss in *Annales Cambriae* (see annals) for that battle (ad 516 or 518) says that Arthur carried the cross on his shoulders for three days. Collectively, these variations suggest a fluid tradition related to Arthur's military successes.

The *mirabilia* (marvels) section of the *Historia* contains popular elements. *Carn Cabal* in Builth (Buellt), mid-Wales, bears the imprint of Arthur's hound's 'footprint', made when the boar *Troit* was being hunted by Arthur the soldier, while the tomb of his son Amr is in Ergyng (English Archenfield). The features are evidence of Arthur's prominent place in folklore by the early 9th century as soldier and hunter (cf. the Irish DINDSHENCHAS tradition).

The Black Book of Carmarthen (LLYFR DU CAERFYRDDIN) contains several Arthurian poems. In a poem to the hero GERAINT, Arthur and his men are praised in the conventional rhetorical phrases of WELSH heroic poetry. A stanza from *Englynion y Beddau* suggests that there is no earthly grave for this undying hero. In a fragmentary dialogue poem (*Pa gur yv y porthaur*? 'Who is the gatekeeper?'), Arthur describes his men and lists their exploits in battles with human and supernatural foes, giving a prominent place to CAI and BEDWYR. Arthur's world is more fully portrayed in the prose tale 'How Culhwch married Olwen' (CULHWCH AC OLWEN, *c.* 1100).

PREIDDIAU ANNWFN, an 8th- to 10th-century poem in the Book of Taliesin (LLYFR TALIESIN), is another indication of 'conventional' Arthurian adventures. It describes an expedition made by Arthur and his men to ANNWN to free a prisoner and win one of its treasures. In some saints' lives, Arthur is an arrogant tyrant humbled by the saint's superior powers, rebuked for denying his own code of social behaviour (see HAGIOGRAPHY).

The portrayal of ARTHUR IN THE SAINTS' lives and in one poem, 'The Dialogue of Arthur and the Eagle' (perhaps 12th century), is the negative side of his presentation in the other Welsh texts. These references predate GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH's influential HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE. Welsh narrative was inevitably influenced by foreign models—indirectly in the case of the Welsh 'ROMANCES' OWAIN *neu Iarlles y Ffynnon*, GERAINT *fab Erbin*, and PEREDUR *fab Efrawg*, and directly in the translations of French prose Romances in *Ystorya Seint Greal* (see GRAIL). In native literature, BREUDDWYD RHONABWY (Rhonabwy's dream) shows how the heroic figure could be used to comment satirically on his own tradition (see also WELSH PROSE LITERATURE).

Allusions in texts such as *Englynion y Beddau* and the TRIADS serve as evidence of lost tales and of the vitality of the native Arthurian tradition in Wales to the early modern period. Medieval Welsh Arthurian literature reveals Arthur as a hero whose name was potent enough to attract the names, and sometimes the stories, of other heroes. He also had his own legend with close comrades Cai, Bedwyr, and Gwalchmai, as well as an established court and some specific adventures, such as the freeing of a notable prisoner, an attack on the OTHERWORLD, the abduction of Gwenhwyfar, the final disastrous battle at CAMLAN, and his mysterious end and prophesied return.

Brynley F. Roberts

ARTHURIAN SITES

Arthurian sites is a term that, in its most general sense, refers to places connected with the historical ARTHUR, ARTHURIAN LITERATURE, Arthurian folklore, and the LEGENDARY HISTORY of BRITAIN. Since the 1960s, the narrower and more important focus has been on a number of archaeological sites that have produced, on excavation, evidence for intensive and high-status occupation during the historical period assigned to Arthur, namely the 5th–6th centuries AD. After the Devil and Robin Hood, Arthur and Arthurian figures are associated with more natural features and prehistoric antiquities in the landscape of ENGLAND than are any other characters in folklore; therefore, the likelihood of finding an Arthurian association for any given picturesque archaeological site is fairly high. Important post-Roman sites with Arthurian associations include the massively refortified IRON AGE hill-fort of SOUTH CADBURY CASTLE in Somerset, England, and the small, naturally defended, peninsula of TINTAGEL, CORNWALL (KERNOW), where a vast quantity of post-Roman imported pottery has been uncovered, which suggests a place of great economic importance in the 'Arthurian period'. South Cadbury has been identified as King Arthur's Camelot only since the 16th century. The name *Camelot* itself does not appear in Arthurian literature until the late 12th century; it is almost certainly derived from the pre-Roman Belgic OPPIDUM of CAMULODŪNON, later a Roman *colonia*, and now modern Colchester, Essex. GLASTONBURY, Somerset, has been identified with the Arthurian AVALON since the 12th century and was the site of both an aristocratic occupation and an early church in post-Roman pre-English times.

For the sites of Arthur's battles as listed in HISTORIA BRITTONUM §56, *Linnuis* is Lindsey, a large region around Lincoln town in present-day Lincolnshire, eastern England. *Urbs Legionis* 'the city of the Legion' most probably means Chester (CAER). *Cat Coit Celidon* 'the battle of the Caledonian forest' would have to be somewhere within a large region of what is now central Scotland (ALBA). Old Welsh *Breuoin*, if this is the correct reading, could continue the Old Romano-British name for a fort north of HADRIAN'S WALL, *Bremēnium*. CAMLAN, for the battle site where Arthur is said to have fallen in 537–39, according to *Annales Cambriae*, can be derived from the ancient Celtic name of a fort on Hadrian's Wall *Camboglanna*. Although sometimes identified with the fort at Birdoswald, Romano-British *Camboglanna* has more recently been equated with Castlesteads (CUMBRIA) on the river Cam Beck, which possibly has a related name; Birdoswald was probably Romano-British *Banna* (Rivet & Smith, *Place-Names of Roman Britain* 261–2, 293–4).

In the case of the post-Roman fortifications at DINAS EMRYS in Snowdonia (ERYRI) in north Wales, the legendary link is not to Arthur himself, but rather to *Historia Brittonum*'s tale of GWRTHEYRN, Emrys or AMBROSIUS, and the white and red dragons (DRAIG GOCH); later, the prophetic figure of Emrys came to be identified with the Arthurian wizard Merlin, the Welsh MYRDDIN. Similarly, the sites named in the tangentially Arthurian tales of the tragic lovers TRISTAN AND ISOLT (DRYSTAN AC ESYLLT) have been drawn into the study of the Arthurian sites. The 12th-century Anglo-Norman poet Béroul, for example, presented detailed Tristan geography in Cornwall, but recent research has now shown that Castle Dore (Béroul's Lantien) was, in fact, a pre-Roman Iron Age site; thus it could not possibly have been the stronghold of the historical 6th-century ruler Marc Cunomor, the prototype of Béroul's King Mark.

Arthurian sites also include places named in Arthurian sources that are probably real places, but whose identification remains uncertain—for example, the site of the famous battle of BADONICUS MONS and Arthur's court in the oldest Arthurian tale

CULHWCH AC OLWEN at Celliwig in Cernyw (KERNOW/Cornwall). The latter name appears to be a combination of *celli* 'wood' and *gwig*, probably meaning 'settlement' < Latin *vīcus*. Various attempts at identifying the place have been made, including proposals for Calliwith near Bodmin, the hill-fort at Castle Killibury, the hill-fort near Domellick (GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH's *Dimilioc*), and a place in Cornwall called *Cællincg* and also *Cællwic* in Anglo-Saxon sources (possibly modern Callington). In 1302, two men were accused of murdering a Thomas de Kellewik in west Cornwall, but this is the only occurrence of this Cornish name that seems to correspond exactly to the Welsh *Celli Wig*. In considering this unresolved question, it is important to remember that the region named Cernyw in *Culhwch*, and in early Welsh tradition in general, was more extensive than the modern county. It is also possible that early Welsh sources might sometimes mean the old tribal lands of the Romano-British *civitas* of the Cornovii in what is now Shropshire (Welsh swydd Amwythig) and POWYS, though a conclusive example of such a meaning for Cernyw has yet to be found. A suitably important sub-Roman place with a philologically workable name would be Calleva (Silchester), the fortified centre of the *civitas* of the Atrebates, which continued to be occupied and free of Anglo-Saxon settlement into the 5th century; Silchester, however, is nowhere near either Cornwall or the Cornovii. There has been no serious attempt to identify Arthurian Cernyw with Kernev/Cornouaille of Brittany (BREIZH). However, Ashe (*Discovery of King Arthur*) has proposed that the 5th-century 'King of the Britons' RIGOTAMUS who led 12,000 men against the Visigoths in GAUL was the historical basis for Arthur and has drawn attention, in this connection, to a place called *Avallon* in France.

In contrast, the hunt for the supernatural boar TWRCH TRWYTH and other quests of the Arthurian host in *Culhwch ac Olwen* can be located and traced across the map of Wales (CYMRU) in close detail. The 9th-century compiler/author of *Historia Brittonum* knew an earlier version of the story of Arthur's hunt of 'porcum Troit', and he includes three landscape marvels (*mirabilia*) with Arthurian connections. The Old Welsh marvel name *Carn Cabal* in the region of Buellt (now in southern Powys) seems to mean, on the face of it, 'horse's hoof', but it is explained as a cairn (Welsh *carn*) bearing the footprint of Arthur's dog Cafall, impressed into the rock during the great boar hunt. Another of the *mirabilia*, that of *Oper Linn Liuon* on the Severn estuary, though it does not name Arthur or the Twrch Trwyth, describes a climactic episode from the hunt in *Culhwch*: If an army gathers there as the tide comes in (as Arthur's band did in the tale), they will all drown if they face one direction, but be saved if they face another. *Historia Brittonum*'s wonder of *Licat Amr* occurs at a spring at the source of the river Gamber in the region of Ergyng, now Herefordshire (Welsh swydd Henffordd). This location is said to be the site of the strangely size-changing grave of Arthur's son Amr, whom Arthur himself, *Historia Brittonum* tells us, killed. Amhar, son of Arthur, is mentioned in the Welsh Arthurian Romance GERAINT, but the story of his slaying by Arthur does not survive. Conversely, the story that Arthur killed his son named MEDRAWD/Mordred does become one of the central themes of international Arthurian Romance in the High Middle Ages.

Geoffrey of Monmouth and Welsh material showing Geoffrey's influence, such as the 'Three Romances' (Tair Rhamant), place an important court of Arthur's at the site of the old Roman legionary fortress of Isca Silurum, now Caerllion-ar-Wysg in Gwent, a major ruin still impressively visible today. This idea does not seem to predate Geoffrey, and Caerllion has not produced evidence for itself as an important centre in the sub-Roman period.

John T. Koch

ASTERIX

Asterix is the creation of Albert Uderzo (1927–) and René Goscinny (1926–77). The cartoon character first appeared in 1959, and the first book, *Asterix le Gaulois* (Asterix the Gaul), in 1961. The premise is that in 50 bc a few Gaulish villages in Armorica still hold out against the Roman conquest, thanks in part to a magic druidical potion that gives them super strength (see druids). The common Gaulish personal-name element *-rīx,* 'king', as in Vercingetorīx, was the inspiration for Uderzo and Goscinny's ubiquitous *-ix,* used to denote Gaulish names, usually humorous puns. For example, the hero is Asterix and his companion is Obelix.

Uderzo is the illustrator and, since Goscinny's death in 1977, the author. The books have been translated into a number of languages, including Breton, Scottish Gaelic, and Welsh. Asterix, though fictional, attempts to depict Gaulish life as realistically as possible within the storylines.

Antone Minard

AUDACHT MORAINN

Audacht Morainn (The testament of Morann) is a 7th-century text in Old Irish that consists of advice doled out by the legendary judge Morann to a young king, Feradach Find Fechtnach (Fair Feradach the Battler).

The main concern of the text, widespread in early Irish literature, is the importance of justice (*fír flathemon*, 'true ruling'). This justice not only guarantees peace and stability, but also is expected to bring about abundance of food, fertility of women, and protection from plagues, lightning, and enemy attacks.

Morann stresses the interdependence of a king and his people, and advises: 'Let him care for his subjects (*túatha*), they will care for him.' He compares the king's task with that of a charioteer, who must constantly look to either side as well as in front and behind (see also the chariot article). The king should not let a concern for treasures or rich gifts blind him to the sufferings of the weaker members of society, and he should respect the elderly and regulate commerce.

Fergus Kelly

AURAICEPT NA NÉCES

Auraicept na nÉces ('The Scholars' Primer') is the title of a medieval Irish tract on various linguistic topics, including the origin of the Irish language. The earliest manuscripts date from the 14th century. The canonical part of the *Auraicept*—that is, its original nucleus—has been dated to the late 7th century. It is attributed in the extant recensions to Cenn Faelad mac Ailello (†679), working at the monastery of Doire Luran (now Co. Tyrone/Tír Eoghain), and it includes the idea that the Irish language was created by Fénius Farsaid after the confusion of tongues at Babel. Doctrines discussed in the *Auraicept* are also found in LAW TEXTS and in the Old Irish St Gall glosses on Priscian's Grammar (see GLOSSES, OLD IRISH). A central concern of the compilers of the *Auraicept* was the vindication of a learned interest in the Irish language (Old Irish *Goídelg*; see GAELIC) and its textual heritage.

Erich Poppe

AVALON (YNYS AFALLACH)

Insula Avallonis (the Isle of Avalon) is first mentioned by GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH in his HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE (*c.* 1139) as the place where ARTHUR'S sword Caliburnus (see CALADBOLG) was forged, and then as the place where Arthur was taken after the battle of CAMLAN for his wounds to be tended. In the Welsh versions of *Historia Regum Britanniae* (BRUT Y BRENHINEDD), the place is called *Ynys Afallach*. In Geoffrey's *Vita Merlini* (Life of Merlin; see MYRDDIN), *Insula Avallonis* is explained as *insula pomorum* 'island of apples' (cf. Welsh *afal* 'apple', *afall* 'apple trees'). *Ynys Afallach* thus corresponds closely to the poetic name that occurs in early IRISH LITERATURE for the Isle of Man (ELLAN VANNIN)—namely, *Emain Ablach* 'Emain of the apples', a name applied specifically as the otherworldly domain of the sea divinity MANANNÁN mac Lir. *Vita Merlini*'s *Insula Avallonis* is located vaguely in the west and is inhabited by nine sorceresses, the chief of which is Morgan (Morgain La Fée of later ARTHURIAN LITERATURE). Geoffrey's *Insula Avallonis* may have been based on some very early traditions and/or literary sources.

In medieval Welsh sources, the name Afallach designates an ancestor figure in the remote mythological past of the second dynasty of GWYNEDD, the son of the mythical progenitor BELI MAWR. In the Welsh TRIADS (Bromwich, TYP no. 70 'Three Fair Womb-Burdens of the Island of Britain'), Owain and Morfudd are said to be the children of URIEN fab Cynfarch and the supernatural Modron, daughter of Afallach.

Avalon had come to be identified with GLASTONBURY by 1191, when the Glastonbury monks said that they had exhumed the bodies of Arthur and Guenevere (GWENHWYFAR). A small inscribed lead cross was produced at the time (since lost) and said to have been found under the coffin. The readings vary. That on the drawing from Camden's *Britannia* (1607) is as follows: HIC IACETS | EPULTVS·INCL | ITVS·REX ARTV | RIVS·IN INSV | LA·A | VALO | NIA 'Here lies buried the famous King Arthur in the Isle of Avalon'. The late form *Avalonia* shows that the cross is not from the 6th century; compare the Gaulish place-name *Aballone*, now *Avallon*. Writing a short time after the Glastonbury exhumation, GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS accepted its authenticity, giving two detailed accounts of it, and the association continues into modern Arthurian literature.

John T. Koch

AWEN

Awen is a Welsh word meaning ‘poetic gift, genius or inspiration, the muse’. It is linguistically related to the Old Irish *aí* ‘poetic art’ and the Welsh *awel* ‘breeze’ as well as the English *wind*. The etymological sense of *awen* is a ‘breathing in’ of a gift or genius bestowed by a supernatural source. Thus, for example, Llywarch ap Llywelyn claims that he received inspiration from God, similar to that TALIESIN received from the legendary CAULDRON:

> *Duw Ddofydd dy-m-rhydd rheiddun awen—bêr*
> *Fal o bair Cyridfen.*
>
> The Lord God gives to me the gift of sweet inspiration
> As from the cauldron of Cyridfen [Ceridwen].

The earliest reference to *awen* occurs in a 6th-century name mentioned in the 9th-century HISTORIA BRITTONUM.

Ann Parry Owen

B

BADONICUS MONS

Badonicus mons (Mount Baddon) was the site of a battle mentioned by Gildas at which the Britons decisively checked the Anglo-Saxon 'conquest'. In *Annales Cambriae* and the battle list in Historia Brittonum, Arthur is said to have been the victorious commander. For Gildas, Baddon was an event of central importance, resulting in a period of cessation of foreign wars and security for the Britons for a generation or more. Gildas places the battle in the year of his own birth, the '44th year with one month now elapsed'. Bede understood the passage to mean that Baddon occurred *c.* AD 493 (*Historia Ecclesiastica* 1.15–16). Most modern writers have taken it to mean *c.* 500. In contrast, Ian Wood interprets the passage to mean that there were 43 years between the early victory of Ambrosius against the Saxons and Baddon, and that Baddon was one month before Gildas's writing, leading to a date range of 485 × 520 for the nearly simultaneous battle and *De Excidio* (*Gildas* 22–3), which accords with the *Annales Cambriae* date for the battle at 516/518.

Location

Given that Gildas calls Baddon an *obsessio* (siege), the hill was probably fortified, but Gildas does not say who was beseiging whom. The site has not been identified with certainty (cf. Arthurian sites). There is no evidence earlier than the 12th century for the idea that Baddon = Bath; Welsh *Baddon* came to be applied to Bath only because of the English word 'bath'. Kenneth Jackson argued that a Brythonic name *Baδon* lay behind the five hills in England with old fortifications now called *Badbury*, Old English *Baddan-byrig*. Of those, the Badburys in Dorset, near Swindon in Wiltshire, and in Oxfordshire above the Vale of the White Horse (see Uffington) have been thought likely for reasons of historical geography.

The Name

Gildas's *Badonicus* and *Badonis* in *Annales Cambriae* and *Historia Brittonum* seem to be early British (i.e., Celtic) names. Whether the identification with one of the places called Old English *Baddanbyrig* is correct or not, Old English *Baddan-* could be borrowed from this British *Badon-*. *Badon-* appears to have the Gallo-Brittonic divine suffix, as seen, for example, in the names of the goddesses Epona and Mātrona (see Matronae). *Badonicus mons* might, therefore, refer to a fortified hill named in the pagan period for a Celtic divinity, although no Badonos or Badona is known from Britain or Gaul.

John T. Koch

BAGPIPE

The bagpipe has often been perceived as the 'national instrument' of Scotland (Alba), familiar in the form of the Great Highland bagpipe, a powerful wind instrument with unique qualities. Nevertheless, that variant is only one example of an instrument family that has a worldwide distribution. Early identifiable forms include the prehistoric shawms and hornpipes of Near East civilizations, which evolved with bag and 'drones' in classical and early European history. It thrives still in 'Celtic Europe' and particularly in northern Spain, France (including Brittany/Breizh; see biniou; Breton music), northern England, Ireland (Éire), and Scotland, but also regionally throughout the continent in areas with no Celtic connection.

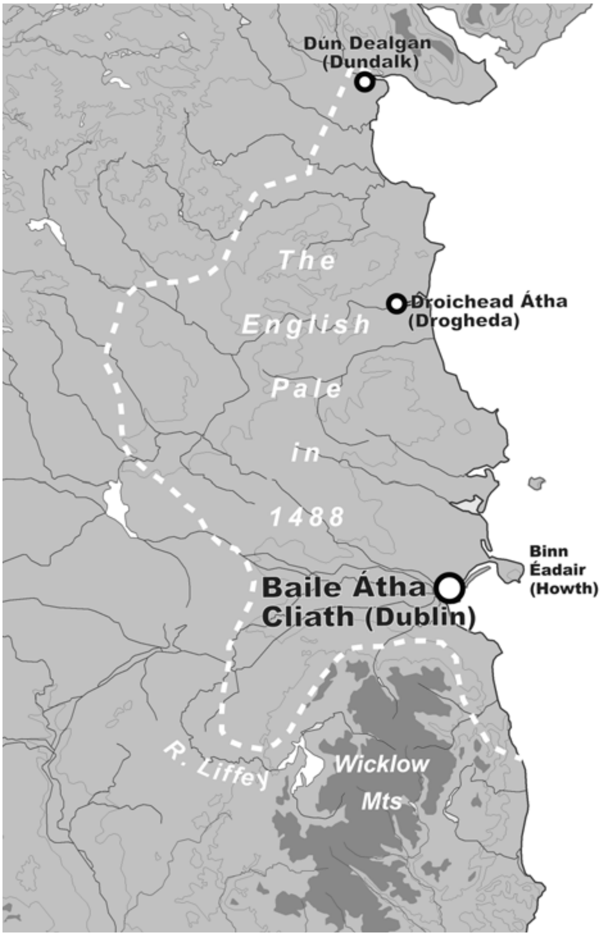
Specific bagpipes now strongly associated with Celtic culture may be only a late development in bagpipe history. Irish uilleann pipes (*píob uilleann* 'elbow pipe'; see Irish music) are not an ancient folk instrument but rather a highly sophisticated modern concert-hall instrument perfected in city workshops in London, Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann), Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin), and Chicago. The breakdown of traditional Gaelic society left the *pìob mhòr* or Great Highland bagpipe as the martial instrument of the armies of the Empire and of Highland Societies in the 19th century. The bagpipe in modern Scotland, therefore, is the product of recent interpretations of 'light' music for entertainment, dancing, and marching; of more exclusive traditions of *piobaireachd* composition and performance; and of competition.

The principal bagpipe element is the melody pipe or 'chanter', made of wood, cane, bone, ivory, or metal, on which the music is played by the fingers covering and uncovering a series of finger-holes. Chanters have been broadly classified as having a cylindrical bore, tending to give a quieter, lower-pitched sound, or a conical or tapered bore, giving a brighter and sharper sound. A typical chanter has eight finger-holes and one thumb hole, achieving a melodic compass of only nine notes. The placing of the holes and their relative sizes have remained unchanged on most bagpipes, thus producing a traditional scale that has remained largely unchanged or modified. This has left significant differences between the scale and the sound of the bagpipe and the musical system of the equal-tempered scale that evolved in Europe from the late medieval period. Some instruments, such as the Irish pipes, responded to changing fashions by adding keys to increase the melodic compass. Another characteristic of the bagpipe is the playing style on the open and unstopped chanter with its continuous sound, with the player separating and accentuating the melody notes by 'gracing' or the playing of rapid embellishments. Supplementary pipes, as part of a typical bagpipe and tied into the bag, provide a continuous and fixed note 'drone' or 'drones'.

Hugh Cheape

BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH (DUBLIN)

Dublin (Irish Baile Átha Cliath) is the capital of the Irish Republic (Éire). The Irish name means 'town of the ford of hurdles'; a 'hurdle' is a rectangular wooden object woven out of willow or hazel, used for temporary fencing or (as here) to ease passage over marshy ground. Its English name contains two elements that are also Irish in origin, *Dubh-linn* 'black pool'.



Location of Báile Átha Cliath (Dublin) and its environs in east-central Ireland. (Map by John T. Koch)

Dublin was founded by Vikings who arrived in the mid-9th century. The expansion of Scandinavian power in Ireland was curbed by Brian Bóruma at the battle of Clontarf (1014). Following the Anglo-Norman invasion, Henry II (1133–89) of England made Dublin the centre of his government in Ireland. In early modern times, this area was the core of what was known as 'The Pale', the part of Ireland most distinctly English in make-up and character.

In the 18th century, Dublin was considered the second city of the British Empire. However, the Act of Union (1800) diminished the political importance of Dublin.

Present-day Dublin is a major European city, with approximately 953,000 inhabitants in the greater area. It is the seat of the Irish government, the Dáil (the Irish parliament), and also serves as the economic and cultural centre of the Irish Republic. The National Museum (Ard-Mhúsaem na hÉireann) displays high-status metalwork in bronze and gold from the Bronze Age, objects in the insular La Tène style from the Iron Age, and early Christian masterpieces of insular art, such as the Tara brooch. The National Library (Leabharlann Náisiúnta na hÉireann) and the Royal Irish Academy (Acadamh Ríoga na hÉireann) keep major collections of early Irish-language and Hiberno-Latin manuscripts. Dublin is also the home of the oldest university in Ireland, Trinity College (1592), whose library houses many famous Irish manuscripts, among them the Book of Kells. The School of Celtic Studies of the Dublin Institute of Advanced Studies (Institiúid Ard-Léinn) is a dedicated research centre and major publisher of texts and linguistic reference works for Irish and the other Celtic languages. Dublin is the home of numerous governmental and nongovernmental organizations involved with various aspects of promoting and/or studying the Irish language, including Foras na Gaeilge and the Ordnance Survey.

Petra S. Hellmuth

BALLADS AND NARRATIVE SONGS, BRETON

The Breton song tradition is one of the richest and most fascinating aspects of Breton culture. It can be roughly divided into two groups: the lyrical *sôn* (pl. *sonioù*) and the narrative *gwerz* (pl. *gwerzioù*) or ballad. It is the strength and diversity of this latter type that marks Breton folk-song as distinct from French. Thousands of songs have been recorded since serious collection began in the early decades of the 19th century. The most notable collection, the Barzaz-Breiz of 1839, has been dogged by questions of authenticity, which deflected much serious attention from the Breton ballads until the 1990s. The *gwerz* tradition is profoundly concerned with remembering the past: A large proportion of the songs are based on local events, usually tragic, such as shipwrecks or murders, many of which can be traced back two or three hundred years. Studies of individual ballads have shown how surprising details may be preserved over hundreds of years. Thus the *gwerzioù* represent a very useful source for the historian of Breton culture. While names, places, and the bare bones of the plot are very conservative, the characters and their motives often adapt the historical facts to the conventions of the genre.

Other kinds of narrative draw on very different sources. Saints' lives offer stories of the miraculous (see hagiography), and international ballad-types appear in Breton settings. The *gwerz* of *An Aotrou Nann* (Lord Nann) is the best known of these, being a version of the fairy-mistress ballad familiar in Scandanavian traditions as *Sir Olaf*. A small number of songs have notably Celtic themes. For example, the *gwerz* of *Santes Enori* (Saint Enori), which tells the story of a princess who saves her father by sacrificing her breast to a snake, contains elements of a narrative complex identifiable in a Latin saint's life, a Welsh triad (see triads), a Scottish Gaelic folk-tale (see folk-tales), and a medieval French Romance. Another extraordinary piece, collected from a beggar-woman in the early 19th century, tells a Romance-like tale about the capture of Merlin (see Myrddin). One of the best-studied and most evocative of all Breton songs is the *gwerz* of *Iannik Skolan*, which recounts, in powerful dialogue, a meeting between a mother and her dead penitent son. This ballad, first collected in the 19th century and still sung widely in the 20th century, is the closest known analogue to an enigmatic medieval Welsh poem preserved in the 13th-century manuscript known as Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin ('The Black Book of Carmarthen').

The *gwerzioù* are generally composed in rhymed couplets (occasionally triplets), and have the distinctively pared-down style common to many oral ballad traditions.

Dialogue is fundamental, but description and authorial comment minimal. In this sense, the songs contrast with the Breton broadsides, which were also very popular, whose sensational 'news' style is rather more verbose. The language of the *gwerzioù* is vivid and compact:

Nin a vele merc'hed Goaien
e tont en aod vras gant licheriou moan

Kant intanvez deuz bae Goaien
a gasas ganto kant licher venn

Int a c'houlas an eil d'eben:
—Na peus ket gwelet korf ma den?

We saw the women of Audierne
coming to the great beach with fine sheets:

A hundred widows from Audierne Bay
bearing a hundred white sheets.

They asked each other:
Have you not seen my husband's body?

Folk music in general has played a crucial part in the Breton cultural revivals of the 19th and 20th centuries (see Breton music), and the songs remain a key marker of Breton identity. They continue to be sung traditionally, and are also adapted to new contexts and technologies.

Mary-Ann Constantine

BALLADS AND NARRATIVE SONGS, IRISH

The term 'ballad' was unknown in Ireland (Éire) until the English and Scottish plantations of the 17th century. Consequently, most ballads found in Ireland and fitting the English definition of a narrative solo song are of English or British origin, including the broadsheet ballad tradition. The earlier Irish *laoithe* (lays), sometimes also translated as 'ballads', began to be composed around the 12th century and continued to be popular until the 18th. Prosodically, they are composed in *óglachas*, relaxed forms of the strict syllabic metres, such as *rannaigheacht* and *deibhidhe*, favoured by the professional poets of the Middle Ages (see metrics), and heroically recount various episodes of the lives of the Fiannaíocht, a mythical band of professional soldiers. They describe various exploits and are closely related to the prose tales that were the most popular entertainment in the Gaelic world in this period. Lays are also extant from the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin) and have survived most strongly in Gaelic Scotland (Alba), where some thirty examples have been recorded from oral tradition as sung pieces. Musical examples have also been recorded from Ireland, although recitation seems to have predominated. It was upon such texts that James Macpherson based his 'epics', creating a literary sensation across Europe in the mid-18th century. A comprehensive manuscript collection of these lays, *Duanaire Finn*, was compiled in Ostend in the early 17th century.

Only four older songs in the Irish language have been explicitly linked to the canon established by the folklorist Francis Child. They are *Cá rabhais ar feadh an lae uaim* (Where have you been all day from me? corresponding to 'Lord Randal', Child 12), *Peigín is Peadar* (Peggy and Peter: 'Our Goodman', Child 274), *Hymn Dhomhnach Cásca* (The hymn of Easter Sunday: 'The Cherry Tree Carol', Child 54), and *A Bhean Udaí Thall* (O woman yonder: 'The Twa Sisters', Child 10). In every case, they are accompanied by explanatory prose narrative. Emphasis on a dialogue format is retained in the Irish versions, and it may be this feature that led to their adoption by Gaelic singers. Other Irish songs recall ballads without being direct borrowing, such as *Táim Sínte ar do Thuama* (I am stretched on your grave), also called *Ceaití an Chúil Chraobhaigh* (Katy of the branching tresses), which bears similarities to 'The Unquiet Grave' (Child 78). The motif of separated lovers who recognize each other by a ring they had exchanged is also common, especially in *An Droighneán Donn* (The brown thorn bush).

Lillis Ó Laoire

BALLADS AND NARRATIVE SONGS, SCOTTISH GAELIC

Scottish Gaelic heroic songs developed from the classical bardic tradition of the Gaelic world. As a narrative verse genre, these heroic songs enjoyed great popularity in Gaelic Scotland (Alba). Many texts were transmitted through the vernacular oral environment. The protagonists belong mostly to the context of Fionn (Finn mac Cumaill; see also Fiannaíocht), and many are narrated by his son Oisean (Irish Oisín). A few texts deal with material relating to the Ulster Cycle and have Cú Chulainn as their protagonist, such as *Bàs Chonlaoich* (The death of Connla), which tells how Cú Chulainn killed his own son.

Warrior elegies assume a prominent place in the tradition. Three different songs deal with the death of Fionn's grandson, Oscar; the death of Fionn's nephew Diarmaid is narrated in *Laoidh Dhiarmaid* (The lay of Diarmaid), localized in various districts in the Highlands. *Laoidh Fhraoich* (The lay of Fraoch), a text with loose Ulster Cycle connections, tells of the demise of Fraoch in a fight with a lake-dwelling monster, following the machinations of queen Meadhbh (Medb) of Connacht; no Irish versions of this text survive. The repulsion of would-be invaders, often described as Norsemen, is another favourite subject. Some songs tell of expeditions by Fionn and his companions into enemy territory, such as *Duan na Ceàrdaich* (The song of the smithy). The Norse element in the Fionn tradition is anachronistic, considering that his supposed *floruit* was in the 3rd century AD; these texts, however, are well-constructed narratives and enjoyed great popularity for that reason. Another common theme is the enmity between Fionn's comrades and a rival warrior group led by Goll mac Morna; this hostility forms the backdrop to *Bàs Chairill* (The death of Cairill) and *Bàs Gharaidh* (The death of Garadh).

Most songs of which versions from the bardic period are extant are composed in *óglachas*, loose forms of the strict syllabic metres, and the requirements of metre become attenuated in the processes of vernacularization and oral transmission. The number of syllables demanded by the original metre becomes variable, and poetic devices such as alliteration and assonance may disappear, although rhyming words generally possess a high degree of stability. The most common metres are *deibhidhe* and the *rannaigheacht* types, although other metres, such as *ae fhreislighe* and *rionnaird*, make an occasional appearance.

The earliest extant texts of Scottish provenance are found in the Book of the Dean of Lismore; many parallel versions appear in later tradition. The 18th century saw a flurry of collecting activity in the wake of James Macpherson's publication of 'Ossian', including both the recording of texts from reciters and the collecting of old manuscripts. The collecting aspect of this effort concentrated mainly on the Perthshire–Argyll area. Some collecting was conducted under the auspices of the Highland Society of Scotland in connection with its investigation into the authenticity of Macpherson's works—for example, the taking down of the repertoire of Archibald Fletcher (NLS Adv. MS 73.1.24). Occasionally, genuine ballad material was adapted to resemble Macpherson's style, for instance, by the Reverend John Smith, who published his compositions under the title of *Sean-Dàna, le Oisian, Orran, Ullan, etc.*

In the 19th century, the focus of collecting switched to the Hebrides, and aimed at recording texts that were beginning to lose ground in the oral tradition. The most prolific collectors were John Francis Campbell, who published both manuscript material and texts collected from oral tradition in *Leabhar na Féinne* (The book of the Fianna), and Alexander Carmichael (author of *Carmina Gadelica*), most of whose collected ballad material in the Carmichael Watson Collection remains unpublished. Both collectors provided valuable information about the reciters who provided texts. Some narrative songs survived into 20th-century tradition, both in the islands and on the mainland, although some were preserved as texts without tunes.

Anja Gunderloch

BALLADS AND NARRATIVE SONGS, WELSH

The first Welsh ballads appear in the 16th century, in all likelihood based on orally transmitted narrative poems now lost. The earliest example to survive, written in 1586, celebrates the failure of the Babington Plot to assassinate Elizabeth I (see Tudur). Although printed ballads in England can be traced to the early 16th century, all of the early Welsh examples survive in manuscript form alone. The Welshman Thomas Jones (1648–1713) opened a printing press in Shrewsbury (Welsh Amwythig) in 1695, opening the floodgates for the Welsh ballad-monger.

Well in excess of seven hundred 18th-century ballads have survived. They were printed in pamphlet form, with three or four separate poems appearing on pages stitched together; the title page would usually indicate the titles of the individual ballads and the air to which they could be sung. As to Welsh broadside ballads, only a few have survived.

The subject matter of the ballads encompassed all the circumstances and experiences of life. The vast majority were concerned with religious topics, often urging their listeners or readers to adopt a higher morality and to decry swearing, blaspheming, drunkenness, Sabbath-breaking, and miserliness toward the poor. All aspects of love and marriage are exhaustively covered. Current events, and particularly disasters such as wars, plagues, and earthquakes, were recorded in verse, as were sensational events such as murders and loss of life in accidents or shipwrecks.

The pattern of ballad production and distribution remained essentially the same in the 19th century, although all aspects of the activity occurred on a larger scale, and industrialized south Wales became an increasingly important market. Examples of more than 1,700 of these 19th-century Welsh ballads have survived.

The basic subject matter of 19th-century ballads continued the tradition of the preceding century, but their numerous authors also embraced new subjects and topics that reflected contemporary society. Industrial developments and innovations gave rise to ballads that rejoice in the coming of the railway, while the darker side of industrialization was represented by the ballads that recorded the frequent and heavy loss of life in industrial accidents. Ballads declined from *c.* 1870. New and more 'refined' forms of popular entertainments such as the public concert and penny readings gained ground, while the ballad-monger's traditional outlet, the fair, was increasingly frowned upon, and current events were detailed in Welsh-language press from the 1850s.

Tegwyn Jones

BALOR

Balor is a mythological Irish figure. A key early account is his confrontation with his grandson Lug and the Tuath Dé in Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'), where he is a leader of the Fomoiri (see Mythological Cycle). Balor is described as having an eye whose lid is so heavy that it takes four men to lift it. When Lug sends a stone through the eye, its fatal power is turned upon the Fomoiri. In modern narratives, Balor becomes less a warrior-leader and more a folk-tale villain with monstrous characteristics. His evil eye echoes the single eye of Cú Chulainn in battle frenzy, and Lug's chanting a spell with one eye shut in *Cath Maige Tuired* itself. The theme of the malevolent giant with an eyelid so heavy that servants must lift it recurs in a Welsh tale, Culhwch ac Olwen.

Victoria Simmons

BANNOCKBURN, BATTLE OF

Bannockburn was the high point of Scottish resistance to the English Crown, deciding the fate of medieval Scotland (Alba) as an independent nation. Following the death of four-year-old Margaret in 1290, the claim to the throne passed to her distant cousins, including the de Baliol family and the de Bruce family. After the defeat of William Wallace in 1305, Robert de Bruce took the kingship and organized a campaign that climaxed with the battle of Bannockburn.

On 23 and 24 June 1314, no more than 8,000 Scottish soldiers led by Robert de Bruce faced in excess of 20,000 English soldiers led by Edward II of England. The site of the battle was 6 km south of Stirling. Edward II was thoroughly beaten, although a final truce was not agreed until 1323. This Scottish victory had far-reaching consequences, including the Declaration of Arbroath (1320) and the Treaty of Edinburgh (1328).

The name *Bannockburn* signifies the stream (burn) that flows from the hilly country near Stirling. The old Brythonic name *Bannauc* 'Hilly land' occurs in the Gododdin as the frontier zone between the Britons and the Picts.

Marion Löffler

BARD, IN CLASSICAL ACCOUNTS

Bards—the professional praise poets—appear in Greek and Roman accounts of ancient Gaul. The principal classical authority on the bard is the lost History of Posidonius (1st century bc), based on first-hand experience in southern Gaul. For instance, Athenaeus says:

> Posidonius, in the twenty-third book of his *Histories*, says that the Celts have with them, even in war, companions whom they call parasites ['those who dine at another's table']. These poets recite their praises in large companies and crowds, and before each of the listeners according to rank. Their tales are recounted by those called bards, poets who recite praises in song. (*Deipnosophistae* 6.49)

Bards are discussed together with the druids and the 'seers' (*vātes* in Strabo) as related learned professions with comparable social status. The same root as in *vātes* appears in several Indo-European languages: Old Norse *ōðr* 'poetry', Old Irish *fáth* 'prophecy', and Welsh *gwawd*, which now means 'satire' but once meant 'inspired verse, song, song of praise'.

The Celtic feast is the setting for the spontaneous praise poetry in the account (again via Athenaeus) of the great banquet of Lovernios:

> Posidonius, describing the great wealth of Lovernios, . . . [describes how] a Celtic poet arrived too late for the feast. He composed a song for Lovernios praising his greatness and lamenting his own tardy arrival. Lovernios was so pleased with this poem that he called for a bag of gold and tossed it to the poet as he ran beside his chariot. The bard picked up the bag and sang a new song, proclaiming that even his chariot-tracks gave gold and benefits to his people. (*Deipnosophistae* 4.37)

It is remarkable that the praiseworthy attributes of the patron—and, by implication, the relationship of poet and patron—are essentially the same as those found in the praise poetry of Ireland (Éire), Wales (Cymru), and the Scottish Highlands (see Irish literature; Scottish Gaelic poetry; Welsh poetry) in the Middle Ages and early modern times.

Julius Caesar provides a great deal of detail on the druids; his Gaulish ethnography owes little to Posidonius, but rather has the value of an independent witness.

The Proto-Celtic word for a person filling this social function was *bardos*, giving Goidelic *bard* and Welsh *bardd*; it was taken into Greek as βάρδος and into Latin as *bardus*. *Bardos* is derived from the Indo-European root **g^{w}er(ə)-*, which meant 'to raise the voice, to praise'.

J. E. Caerwyn Williams and John T. Koch

BARD, COMPARISON OF THE PROFESSIONAL POET IN EARLY WALES AND IRELAND

Introduction

The term 'bard' (Welsh *bardd*, Irish *bard*) survived in the medieval languages of both Ireland (Ériu) and Wales (Cymru), albeit with somewhat different meanings, and the praise and satire of rulers continued to be central to the rôle of the professional poet in these societies.

Wales

The poetry attributed to Aneirin and Taliesin, which is generally believed to date from the 6th century, is eulogistic and elegiac. The tradition of praise poetry in Wales (Cymru) and in Celtic Britain was thus already ancient when the 12th-century Gogynfeirdd poems were created. Several make reference to the prince's need for the poet, as, for example, when Cynddelw tells Rhys ap Gruffudd that 'without me, no speech would be yours'; in other words, it is the poet who, in his verse, gives substance to the prince's deeds and makes enduring fame possible.

After the fall of Llywelyn ap Gruffudd in 1282, Welsh poets continued to compose eulogy and elegy in honour of the gentry (see Cywyddwyr), but the sense of the vital importance of the bard to the social fabric faded.

There is less evidence of a tradition of bardic satire in medieval Wales. However, a 14th-century tract on poetry insists that to 'malign and discredit and satirize' are appropriate to a lesser grade of entertainer, the *clerwr*, and not to the true poet. These stipulations suggest that there may have been a tradition of poetic satire. No clear evidence of such a tradition in the earlier Middle Ages exists, but poems of the *Gogynfeirdd* known as *bygythion* (sing. *bygwth*) imply a power inherent in the poet to cause harm to a patron who treats him unjustly.

In Welsh, *bardd* is to this day the most common term for any poet, and the *Gogynfeirdd* often use it when referring to themselves. They also call themselves *prydydd* (literally 'shaper'), but seem to make no distinction of function or value between that word and *bardd*.

Ireland

Medieval Irish treated the terminology of poets and poetry somewhat differently, calling the poet *file* (pl. *filid*) for the most part, as does Modern Irish, while reserving *bard* (pl. *baird*) for an inferior grade of poet. However, bardic poetry—eulogy, elegy, and, in all likelihood, SATIRE—was an important institution, and one that endured to the 17th century.

Poets in medieval Ireland appear to have had a considerable degree of professional organization, and seven grades of poet, parallel to the seven ecclesiastical grades, had been established by the 8th century (see BARDIC ORDER). Much of the education of the *filid* in the earlier Middle Ages took place within Christian MONASTERIES (see also MONASTICISM). By the 14th century, however, schools of poetry had been established. Irish bardic poets of the 13th to the 17th centuries composed in highly regulated and complex syllabic metres, in this case called *dán díreach*, and this practice also marked them as an élite fraternity (see METRICS).

Like Welsh, Irish has preserved very little verse that can actually be described as satire. Nevertheless, there are a great many references, especially in narrative literature from the 8th century onward, to the power of poets to cause great harm with censorious verse, and these references can be found well into the Early Modern period.

Catherine McKenna

BARD, ROMANTIC PERCEPTION

Unlike his heroes—kings and warriors who can die young and glorious—the poet must survive to tell the tale. When the heroic age has passed, the bard and his poetry take on an elegiac, nostalgic note. In different ways, the poetry ascribed to ANEIRIN, TALIESIN, MYRDDIN, and Llywarch Hen, and SUIBNE GEILT, the Hag of Beare (CAILLEACH BHÉIRRE), and Oisín contribute to a homegrown literary image of the poet as a melancholy survivor.

The figure of the Celtic bard had certain recurrent characteristics that survived the transitions from Myrddin and Oisín to GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH's Merlin and James MACPHERSON's Ossian and passed into European art and literature. His age made him a figure of wisdom, to which was added a visionary quality sometimes involving magical or occult powers. That basic image generated many reflexes. There was always a tension between the reverential treatment of the bard and the earlier, more pragmatic view of him as a whipper-up of Celtic insurgency. The bard has been a subject of dispute between literary critics, who have either praised or demonized him for his conservatism and loyalty to an old order. The visionary and 'druidic' traits of the Celtic bard have proved notably resilient, however, resurfacing even in the most recent manifestations of Celticism. They also survive powerfully in in modern popular fantasy writing and contemporary film.

William Gillies

BARDIC ORDER, IN IRELAND

In contemporary usage, the term 'bardic order' is used somewhat confusingly for a group whose members comprised both the ranks of the *file* (poet, pl. *filid*), and the ranks of the *bard* (bard, pl. *baird*). The first term etymologically means 'seer', cf. Welsh *gweled* 'to see'. In the interest of clarity, GAELIC terms will be preferred here.

From the earliest times, Irish sources evidence a tension between the *filid* and the *baird*, with the *filid* consistently marking themselves off from the *baird* on the basis of their greater learning. The spread of LITERACY underlay the first reorganization of the ranks of the *filid* that is clearly discernible in Irish sources. The form that this reorganization took was inspired by the successful establishment of a seven-grade scheme for the ranking of the clergy; this scheme became fixed by the 8th century and is described in various law tracts (see LAW TEXTS), including BRETHA NEMED and *Uraicecht na Ríar* (The primer of the stipulations). The names of the seven grades, in order form highest to lowest, were *ollam*, *ánruth*, *clí*, *cano*, *dos*, *mac fhuirmid*, and (again) *cano*. These grades represent the successive stages through which a *file* might progress in the course of his career. *Ollam*, present-day Irish *ollamh*, has come to mean 'professor'.

In the law tracts mentioned previously, the *baird* are largely distinguished from the *filid* in not having a scholarly training: Instead, their reputation is said to rest on an innate talent for poetry. They are portrayed as belonging to a separate caste from that of the upwardly mobile *filid*. *Uraicecht na Ríar* states that an *ollam* will know 350 tales and be competent in all historical science (*coimgne*) and Irish jurisprudence (*brithemnacht fhénechais*).

The persistent efforts of the *filid* to enhance their own status at the expense of the *baird* eventually resulted in the primary meaning of *bard*—namely, 'panegyric/lyric poet'—being expanded to accommodate the meanings 'illiterate poet' and 'oral-performance poet'.

By the Early Modern period (*c.* 1200–*c.* 1600), the term *bard* is used more often when speaking of the lowest-ranking members of the professional poet's retinue than of the gifted high-class amateur. This development is evidenced in both English-language and Irish-language sources. The rich detail found in Old and Middle Irish metrical and legal tracts on the individual grades of the *filid* and the *baird* is not replicated in Modern Irish sources. Some of the distinctions must have been obliterated in the sweeping changes that occurred in the wake of the 11th- and 12th-century church reforms and of the coming of the Normans.

Máirín Ní Dhonnchadha

BARDIC ORDER, IN WALES

The bardic order in Wales (CYMRU) lasted until its gradual decline and disintegration in the late 16th and early 17th centuries. For hundreds of years, bards who were attached to the courts of independent Welsh kings and princes sang eulogies and elegies in which they praised the leadership, martial prowess, courage, and generosity of their patrons. The bards were highly trained professional craftsmen, who had a function as clearly recognized as that of the physician, the smith, the cleric, or the man of law, and they were accorded a status and dignity commensurate with their responsibilities.

The Pencerdd

The duties and privileges of the bards are defined in the Laws of Hywel Dda, which refer to three distinct classes of bards. Highest in status was the *pencerdd* ('chief poet'), who was the head of the bardic community within a geographical area. He had his own chair, won by competition, which gave him the right to instruct young bardic novitiates. He sat next to the *edling* (heir-apparent) in the royal hall. When the king desired to hear a song, it was the duty of the *pencerdd* to sing first. However, he was not assigned a place among the twenty-four officers of the court, although he was to receive the gift of a HARP from the king and to obtain his land for free. The *pencerdd* was also entitled to the marriage-fee (or maiden-fee) of the daughters of the poets who were subject to him, and he was to receive a nuptial gift of twenty-four pieces of silver when they married.

The Bardd Teulu

The second class of poet mentioned in the law books is the *bardd teulu* ('household bard', 'bard of the retinue'). The Latin texts assign him eleventh place among the twenty-four officers of the court. After the *pencerdd* had fulfilled the king's wish by singing two songs in the upper section of the hall, it was the duty of the *bardd teulu* to sing a third song in the lower part. In time of conflict, this individual was to sing *Unbeiniaeth Prydain* (The sovereignty [or monarchy] of BRITAIN) to the royal retinue before going into battle. This traditional song, which probably emphasized the Welsh claim to sovereignty over the whole island of Britain, was singularly appropriate when military campaigns were being conducted against the English. Like the *pencerdd*, the *bardd teulu* enjoyed certain privileges and received various perquisites that were connected with his status. For example, upon taking office, he was entitled to a harp from the king and a ring from the queen. He was entitled to his land for free, a horse, linen from the queen, and cloth from the king. The rôles of *pencerdd* and of *bardd teulu* could, on occasion, be assumed by the same person.

The Cerddorion

The third class of poets referred to in the law books comprised the *cerddorion* (minstrels, Latin *joculatores*), equivalent to French *jongleurs*. They provided a less refined type of entertainment, one that was possibly of a humorous or satirical nature.

Bard and Cyfarwydd

Some evidence indicates that bards could also be accomplished storytellers (*cyfarwyddiaid*, sing. CYFARWYDD), whose medium was either prose or combination of prose and verse. Their repertoire included many complicated saga-cycles, in which prose was generally the medium of narrative and description, while verse was employed for dialogue. These tales were delivered orally, and they incorporated a rich and colourful variety of traditional material, sometimes derived from a remote and inaccessible past.

Changing Practice

By the Age of the Princes (from the 11th century to the 13th), three significant developments had occurred in the history of the Welsh bardic order (see

Gogynfeirdd). The earlier distinction between the *pencerdd* and the *bardd teulu* had begun to break down such that eventually the former could, on occasion, act as a *bardd teulu*. The corpus of Cynddelw Brydydd Mawr (*fl. c.* 1155–*c.* 1195), the leading and the most prolific court poet of the 12th century, suggests he held both roles. His work also shows that by that period a bard could be associated with more than one court, and that bards began to address men of noble birth, not just people of royal lineage.

Developments after the Edwardian Conquest

By destroying the old political order with which bardism had been so long and so closely connected, the Edwardian conquest created an opportunity for changes in both the craft and practice of the poets. In the 14th-century bardic grammar that has been associated with the names of Einion Offeiriad and Dafydd Ddu of Hiraddug, the *pencerdd* is replaced by the *prydydd*, the *bardd teulu* by the *teuluwr*, and the *cerddor* by the *clerwr*. In the works composed by the poets of the post-Conquest period, a new metre emerged, the cywydd *deuair hirion*, which became the predominant medium for Welsh verse for two and a half centuries.

In general, two distinct types of bards can be detected from the 14th century onward: a professional bard who was heavily dependent on the patronage of the nobility, and a talented member of the *uchelwyr* (noblemen) who had acquired a mastery of the intricate bardic craft. Among those who belonged to this latter class were Dafydd ap Gwilym (*c.* 1315–*c.* 1350), who skilfully introduced elements from the European concepts of courtly love into the native bardic tradition. The bards who sang during this period composed panegyric and elegiac verses, poems to solicit gifts of various kinds and to express gratitude to the individual donors, love-songs, and flyting (ritualized insult) poems (see also Cywyddwyr).

The 15th century witnessed the emergence of a new category of verse, the *cywydd brud* or prophetic poem, foretelling the advent of a great national deliverer. The authors of these poems frequently alluded to prominent contemporary figures by using the names of various animals, and these cryptic references present difficulties for the modern reader. During the 16th century, heraldic bards emerged. Nevertheless, although the range of bardic poetry was unquestionably enlarged, the centuries-old bardic tradition proved to be extremely tenacious: Eulogy and elegy for noble patrons still predominated, and both metre and style continued to be subject to a strict discipline.

Instruction of the Bard

The process of mastering the art of poetry was both long and arduous. The foundation was the medieval *trivium* of grammar, rhetoric, and logic. Much emphasis was placed on mastering the *cynganeddion* (sing. cynghanedd) and strict poetic metres, the old poetry, archaic vocabulary, the contents of the bardic grammar, royal and aristocratic genealogies, the history of the nation, and its lore and legends. Instruction was imparted orally by recognized masters of the bardic craft. The full course of instruction lasted for nine years, and those disciples who aspired to attain to the highest rank passed through the following grades: licensed disciple without a degree, licensed disciple with a degree, disciplined disciple, disciple of the degree of *pencerdd*, *pencerdd*, and teacher (*athro*). This probably presents an ideal picture rather than an accurate description of day-to-day practice.

Orality and Literacy

Only a comparatively small part of the detailed oral instruction imparted to bardic pupils was committed to writing. The earliest extant example of this material is a 14th-century bardic grammar. This work, which was an adaptation of Latin grammars, discusses letters of the alphabet, syllables, parts of speech, syntax, prosody (but not the *cynganeddion*), the twenty-four strict metres, and the prohibited faults.

The professional poets kept the details of their esoteric art a secret from all, with the notable exception of those clerics and members of the nobility who had manifested a genuine desire to study and master the bardic craft. In addition, they were extremely reluctant to use the printing press as an effective means of disseminating their compositions and teaching. Naturally, the professional poets were constantly anxious to safeguard their status and livelihood by preventing inferior, unskilled rhymesters from encroaching in increasing numbers on bardic itineraries and thereby arousing the displeasure of patrons who would otherwise be well disposed and supportive. This guarding of the craft was one of the primary concerns of the bardic *eisteddfodau*, which sought to regulate the activities of the poets by establishing strict metrical rules and by granting licences to those who had successfully completed the prescribed stages of their training, thereby preventing a disturbing and unwarranted proliferation of lesser-skilled bards. The most important of these bardic congresses of which we have any knowledge were those held in Cardigan Castle (Castell Aberteifi) in 1176, under the patronage of RHYS AP GRUFFUDD (Lord Rhys, 1132–97), in Carmarthen (Caerfyrddin) *c.* 1451, and the two *eisteddfodau* held at Caerwys in 1523 and 1567, the second of which was convened under a commission granted by Queen Elizabeth I herself.

Decline of the Bardic Order

The decline of bards' popularity can be attributed to the powerful interaction of a variety of factors: the generally stagnant conservatism of the strict-metre bards and the advanced age of the tradition they represented; the increasing Anglicization of the gentry following the ACTS OF UNION of 1536 and 1543; the dissolution of the monasteries, at which the professional poets had been generously patronized for centuries; the rise in popularity, from the mid-16th century onwards, of verse composed in the free accentual metres; and the whole intellectual and social ethos of the early modern period, with its emphasis on unbridled individualism and private enterprise, which ran counter to the bardic tradition, whose work emphasized the social function of poetry.

The bardic tradition was still uncommonly tenacious, however, and the end itself came only between approximately 1550 and 1650. By the second half of the 17th century, the bardic order, unable to survive the ravages of the Civil Wars (1642–48) and the ensuing political upheavals, no longer functioned as a viable professional and social organization.

Ceri W. Lewis

BARZAZ-BREIZ

Hersart de La Villemarqué's *Barzaz-Breiz: Chants populaires de la Bretagne* appeared in 1839. The author was a young aristocrat from Kemperle (Quimperlé), Brittany (Breizh). Lacking medieval manuscripts containing the literature and history of the Bretons, La Villemarqué turned to oral tradition and began collecting songs from his native region. This raw material was then worked into 53 pieces, beginning with a 'fifth or sixth century' prophecy attributed to the bard Gwenc'hlan.

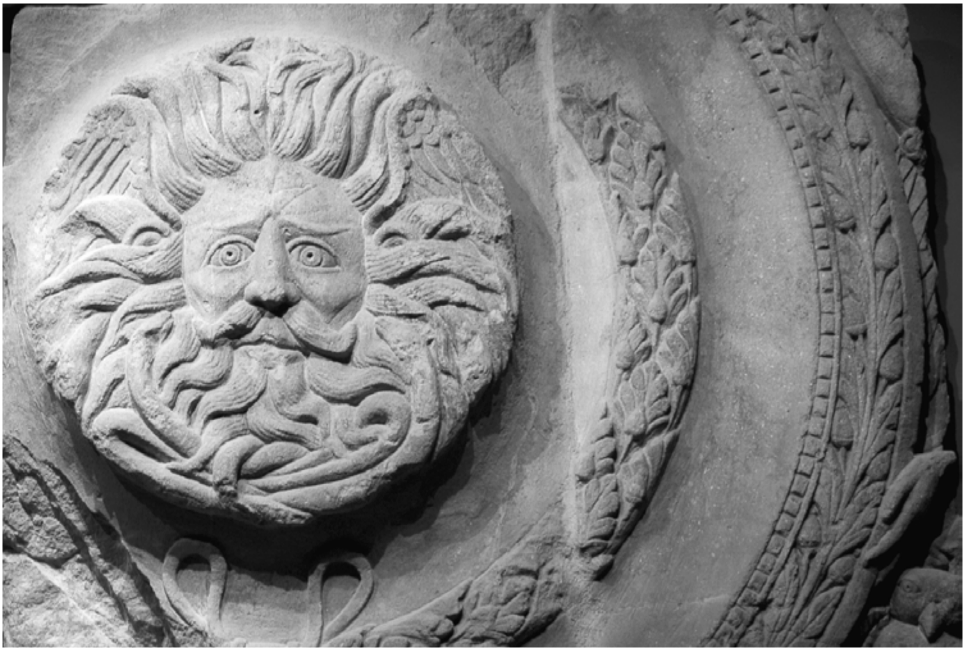
In 1845, La Villemarqué published an expanded version with 33 new pieces; in 1867, he added three more. The collection includes religious songs and *chansons de fête* (feast-day songs), but the bulk of the work is 'historical' narrative ballads.

Tunes to the pieces appear in an appendix, but these 'popular songs of Brittany' are overwhelming presented as texts. It is clear from the introduction and notes how much La Villemarqué was influenced by Welsh antiquarian Edward Williams (Iolo Morganwg), whose vision of a bardic past was widely accepted as authentic at the time. La Villemarqué's claims for his own material were unequivocal: The Breton peasantry had preserved their language uncorrupted since the 'time of Taliesin', and were still singing ballads about Arthur and Merlin (Myrddin). By the late 1860s, as other collectors began to publish their versions of the Breton ballads, his claims were treated with increasing scepticism. The debate about the 'authenticity' of the *Barzaz-Breiz* remained an issue until the final decades of the 20th century, partly because La Villemarqué never discussed his sources or methods. Not until Donatien Laurent retrieved and partially published his field notebooks in 1989 did any objective discussion become possible. *Barzaz-Breiz* now has little worth as a work of scholarship or a reflection of the Breton ballad tradition, but it remains a milestone in the history of Breton cultural identity as a book that inspired poets, scholars, and folklorists to discover and describe Brittany's past.

Mary-Ann Constantine

BATH

The Roman settlement at Bath, now in the west of England, was known as *Aquae Sulis* 'the waters of [the deity] Sūlis'. Sūlis was conflated in the Roman period with Minerva (see interpretatio romana). Bath is situated on the river Avon and is renowned for three remarkable hot-water springs there. Excavations in the King's Bath spring have recovered a small number of Late Iron Age coins, together with evidence of a rubble causeway built out through the marsh to the spring head (see coinage; watery depositions).



Head of a god or other supernatural being, showing an amalgamation of Classical and Celtic iconography, from the pediment of the temple of Sūlis Minerva at Bath, England. (Charlotte Lake)

Following the Roman conquest of AD 43, Bath developed as a civil settlement. The road crossing became the focus of the urban development, while the springs to the south became the centre of a healing sanctuary dedicated to Sūlis Minerva.

The early religious complex, dating to the Flavian period (AD 69–96), comprised a tetra-style temple in Corinthian style fronted by a paved court containing the sacrificial altar. Immediately south lay the sacred spring (later, the King's Bath), at this time open to the sky, with a suite of baths just beyond, dominated by a large swimming bath filled with a constant flow of hot mineral water. The most notable later modifications were the extension of the temple, the enclosure of the spring in a massive vaulted chamber, and the building of a tholos (a circular temple) to the east of the main temple during the Hadrianic period (AD 117–38).

The most dramatic feature of the religious complex is the highly decorated pediment of the main temple, dominated by a moustached head with attributes of Minerva, an owl, and a Corinthian helmet. The head has similarities to depictions of river gods and Oceanus.

The sacred spring was the place where suppliants could communicate with the deity by throwing offerings into the water, some of which were recovered during excavations. The most prolific offerings were coins, but there were a range of other small offerings and *defixiones* (curse tablets) inscribed on sheets of pewter. Most of the personal names on these objects are Roman, but there is also a significant proportion of Romanized Celtic names.

In the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, the Saxons of Wessex are reported to have taken the old Roman towns of Gloucester, Cirencester, and Bath in 577. In sources from pre-Norman England, Bath is called Latin *civitas Aquamania*, *urbs Achumanensis*, Old English *æt Baðum* ('at the baths'), and *Acemannes ceaster* (ultimately giving the local Akeman Street).

Barry Cunliffe

BEAN SÍ/BANSHEE

The banshee of folk tradition has essentially become a foreboder of death in certain families. Throughout Ireland (ÉIRE), she is said to perform that function by crying and lamenting, although in the southeast her sound can also have frightening and threatening qualities (see LAIGIN). Her most common name is 'banshee', Irish *bean sí* (earlier *ben síde*), 'woman of the OTHERWORLD', although she is also known by other names. Her cry or *olagón* is plaintive in the extreme, and represents family and community grief.

In folk tradition, a variety of criteria (loudness, repetition, movement, the effect on hearers) serve to distinguish the cry of the banshee from human or animal sounds. It is most strongly associated with the old family or ancestral home and land, even when a family member dies abroad. Such a cry is said to be experienced by family members and the local community rather than by the dying person. Death is considered inevitable once the cry is acknowledged.

The banshee is generally imagined as a solitary old woman with long white hair. Traits in the modern traditions of the banshee suggest an analogy with goddess-figures in medieval Irish literature who conferred SOVEREIGNTY on the rulers of their particular areas. In Co. Galway (Contae na Gaillimhe) and border regions of neighbouring counties, the banshee is said to be washing a garment in a stream, thus paralleling the washing activity of the death-foreboding *bean-nighe* in Gaelic Scotland (ALBA), the *kannerezed noz* in Brittany (BREIZH), and Otherworld women in Irish literature. In a number of IRISH-language texts, the *badhbh* forebodes violent death in battle by washing the blood-stained garments of those who are fated to die.

At the battle of Clontarf in 1014, according to the traditions surrounding BRIAN BÓRUMA, high-king of Ireland, the sovereignty figure Aoibheall of Craglea, Co. Clare (Crag Liath, Contae an Chláir), patroness of the DÁL GCAIS sept, foretold that he would be killed in that conflict and indicated who would succeed him as king. Earlier still, in the 8th-century tale *Táin Bó Fraích* (see ULSTER CYCLE), the hero's death is foretold by the cries of Otherworld women, especially his mother, the divine *Bé Find* 'the white woman', sister of BÓAND.

Patricia Lysaght

BEDE

Bede, the monk of Jarrow and Wearmouth in northern ENGLAND, is Britain's most famous scholar of the early Middle Ages, and his influence on the intellectuals of the period can hardly be overestimated. His name is variously given as *Bede* or

Bæda in contemporary sources, and as *Bede* in modern English. Bede's intellectual horizon was exceptionally wide, and he excelled in almost every aspect of early medieval thought.

This author finished the *Historia Ecclesiastica*—the most important source on early medieval BRITAIN and the first comprehensive work on the history of Britain after GILDAS—in 731. The work includes important information on the peoples of Britain—divided, on linguistic basis (*Historia Ecclesiastica* 1.1), into PICTS (*Picti*), Scots (*Scotti* = Irish, Gaels), Anglo-Saxons (*Angli*), and BRITONS (*Brettones*).

Bede's perspective, and the information he gives, has influenced modern ideas on the period to a high degree, as can be exemplified by the notorious *bretwalda* concept. From Bede's comment on the *imperium*-wielders of Britain (*Historia Ecclesiastica* 2.5), later glossed in Anglo-Saxon as *bretwalda*, translated as 'powerful ruler', modern historians have inferred a formal institution overlordship in early medieval Britain, possibly influenced by the Celtic ideas of a high-king or overking. Among these possible Celtic forebears for an ideology of high-kingship, Adomnán wrote in the 690s of Oswald of Northumbria (†642) as *imperator totius Britanniae a deo ordinatus* 'emperor of all Britain ordained by God' (*Vita Columbae* 1.1). Adomnán accorded a similar dignity to his kinsman, the Irish king Diarmait mac Cerbaill (†565; *Vita Columbae* 1.14). Some writers have also seen far-reaching authority—whether real or wished for—as being implicit in the office, and perhaps the title, of GWRTHEYRN of Britain (the *superbus tyrannus* of Gildas), who is said to have settled Anglo-Saxon mercenary troops in areas of Britain that he did not rule directly. Because Bede is the only source for this *bretwalda* concept on the Anglo-Saxon side, however, it has been treated with scepticism.

Bede's relation to the Celtic peoples appears foremost in his historical works. Bede gives little information about the Picts, but seems rather well inclined toward them. Notably, he blames the Northumbrian king Ecgfrith for the battle at Nechtanesmere (685) against his fellow Christian Picts and elaborates on the efforts of the Pictish king Nechton son of Derelei to submit to the correct Easter date.

Bede's attitude toward the Britons (i.e., the Welsh) is far more antagonistic. He adopted the negative characteristics he found in Gildas, and additionally reproached these peoples for allegedly not trying to convert the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity.

Bede's attitude toward the Irish is ambiguous. On the one hand, he thinks very highly of them, their piety, and their missionary efforts, especially those emanating from Iona (EILEAN Ì) to Bede's native Northumbria. In this respect, his account on the Irish missionaries and holy men is an important addition to the information about Roman-influenced missions derived from other sources. On the other hand, there can be no doubt that Bede disagreed with the Irish clerics of Iona, especially on the question of the correct Easter date.

Alheydis Plassmann

BEDWYR

Bedwyr fab Pedrawg is one of the earliest Arthurian heroes. His name is probably a derivative of *bedw* 'birch trees'. Bedwyr is mentioned in the poems *Pa Gur yv y*

Porthaur? and *Englynion y Beddau* ('The Stanzas of the Graves'), in the Welsh TRIADS, in the Life of Saint Cadoc, and in the Welsh Arthurian tale CULHWCH AC OLWEN. He is described as one of the three fairest men in Britain, with a magic spear whose head can leave the shaft, draw blood from the wind, and return. He is involved in the rescue of MABON son of Modron and the killing of Dillus the Bearded. In GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH'S HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE ('The History of the Kings of Britain'), Arthur's *pincernus* (butler or cupbearer), Beduer, is given Neustria (northern France) by Arthur as a reward. Bedwyr survives the translation into European ARTHURIAN LITERATURE as Sir Bedevere.

Antone Minard

BELENOS/BELINOS

Belenos/Belinos is a Celtic deity whose name is often connected with the Graeco-Roman god Apollo (see INTERPRETATIO ROMANA). The Romano-Celtic name *Belenus* or *Belinus* occurs in 51 INSCRIPTIONS dedicated to the god, most of them in Aquileia, northern Italy, the site of his main sanctuary. To this day, part of the town is known as Beligna. At the siege of Aquileia by Maximinus (AD 238), the god was seen floating in the air, battling and defending his town. Belenus was seen as a typical oracle- and health-giving deity, one of the Celtic gods whose tradition was primary and thus widespread.

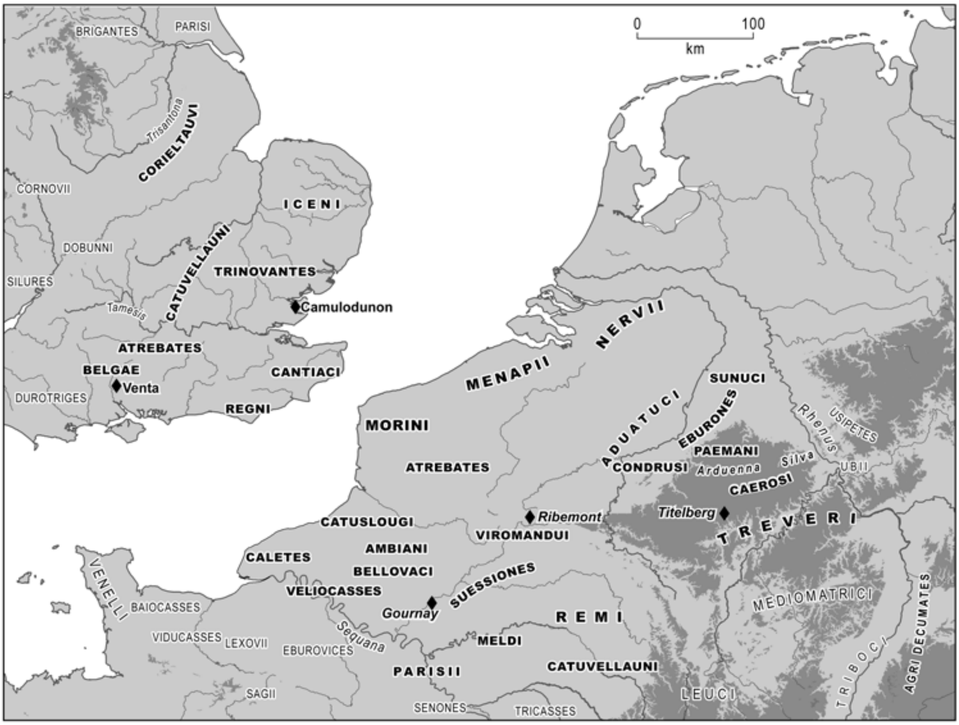
This etymologically difficult name, often interpreted as 'the bright one', has also been connected with Gaulish *belenuntia*, Spanish *beleno*, the hallucinogenic henbane, whose stems and leaves are covered in fine white hair and whose Latin name is *Apollinaris*. Gallo-Roman *belisa* 'henbane' (> German *Bilsenkraut*) seems to appear in the personal name *Belisamarus* (*Corpus Inscriptionum Latinum* 13.11224) 'great in henbane'.

The name also appears in BRYTHONIC—for instance, on the coins of the Welsh leader Belyn o Leyn († AD 627), the inspiration for GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH'S Belinus (HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE 2.17). The mythical Belinus builds an exemplary and peaceful realm. The name of this divine king has been preserved in the personal names CUNOBELINOS > Welsh *Cynfelyn* (the ultimate source of Shakespeare's *Cymbeline*) and **Lugubelinos* > *Llywelyn* (cf. LLEFELYS).

Helmut Birkhan

BELGAE

The Belgae were a subgroup of the Gauls whose territory extended from the Seine (Gaulish Sequana) to the Rhine in what is now Belgium, northern France, the Rhineland in Germany, Luxembourg, and the southern Netherlands. The Belgae were subdivided into various tribes (see 'The Celticity of the Belgae' later in this article). Strabo wrote that in pre-Roman times the Belgae had once had approximately 300,000 arms-bearing men (*Geography* 4.4.3).


0
100
km
BRIGANTES
PARISI
Trisantona
CORIELTAUVI
CORNOVII
ICENI
DOBUNNI
CATUVELLAUNI
TRINOVANTES
SILURES
Tamesis
Camulodunon
ATREBATES
BELGAE
Venta
CANTIACI
DUROTRIGES
REGNI
NERVII
MENAPII
SUNUCI
MORINI
ADUATUCI
EBURONES
Rhenus
USIPETES
PAEMANI
ATREBATES
CONDRUSI
Arduenna Silva
UBII
CAEROSI
Ribemont
Titelberg
TREVERI
CATUSLOUGI
VIROMANDUI
AMBIANI
CALETES
BELLOVACI
VENELLI
SUESSIONES
VELIOCASSES
MEDIOMATRICI
BAIOCASSES
Gournay
REMI
AGRI DECUMATES
Sequana
VIDUCASSES
LEXOVII
EBUROVICES
MELDI
PARISII
CATUVELLAUNI
TRIBOCI
SAGII
LEUCI
SENONES
TRICASSES

Tribes in the Belgic areas of Gaul and Britain are shown in bold type. (Map by Ian Gulley, Antony Smith, and John T. Koch)

Belgae and Germani

Around 50 BC, Julius Caesar wrote:

> [M]ost of the Belgae descend from the Germani and had crossed the Rhine in ancient times because of the fertility of the soil and expelled the Gauls who had inhabited this place. (*De Bello Gallico* 2.4.1)

Despite Caesar's use of 'Germani', which may have been meant geographically, the territory of these tribes seems to have been predominantly Celtic-speaking, even if some of the minor tribal names are possibly Germanic (*Sunuci, Cugerni*) or of obscure origins (*Segni*, *Tungri*). Some tribes may have been of heterogeneous origin; for example, the Aduatuci were a remnant of the Cimbri and Teutones according to Caesar (*De Bello Gallico* 2.29). These tribes are usually regarded as Germanic, although the name *Teutones* is Celtic (see also tuath; Teutates). Most of the ancient place-names throughout Belgic Gaul are Celtic (e.g., names in *-ācon* 'settlement, estate', *-dūnon* 'fort', *-magos* 'plain', and *-bonā* 'settlement'). Traces of Celtic have also been identified in the modern languages spoken in the former territory of the Belgae, Walloon (French) and Flemish/Dutch.

Archaeology

Archaeological evidence shows that the Belgae of Caesar's time had a Late La Tène culture. Recent archaeological research has provided important evidence about the trade relations, material culture, religio,n and political organization of the Belgae. The principal trade route linked the Belgic tribes to the south by way of the Rhône valley. Recently excavated Belgic ritual sites, including Ribemont-sur-Ancre and Gournay-sur-Aronde, have shed light on religious customs from the 2nd century BC down to Roman times. Classic examples of proto-urban fortified sites (oppida) in Belgic Gaul, which include Fécamp and Titelberg, indicate the elaborate social organization of the Belgic tribes.

The Belgae in Britain

The Belgae were a highly expansionist group in the last centuries BC. Caesar noted their presence in Britain, and British tribes sharing names with Gaulish Belgae include the Catuvellauni and the Atrebates. The Belgic migrations into Britain are our only instance of a historically documented movement of a Celtic-speaking people from mainland Europe to the British Isles.

'Gallo-Belgic' gold coins began to enter southeast Britain by about 150 BC (see coinage). Other features of material culture that indicate Belgic presence or influence in southeast Britain include pottery, *oppida* (for example, Camulodūnon), wrought-iron andirons, late La Tène style art, and cremation burials.

The Celticity of the Belgae

The name *Belgae* derives from Celtic **belgo-*. A variant occurs for the people called the Fir Bolg in Irish legendary history (see Lebar Gabála Érenn). These tribal names belong to the same root as the Celtic words OIr. *bolg* 'bag, sack; belly, stomach; bellows', MW *boly*, Mod. W *bol(a)* 'belly; swelling; bag (of leather)', Bret. *bolc'h* 'husk (of flax)', and Gallo-Latin *bulga* 'leather sack', all of which derive from the Celtic **bolgo-*. The root is also found in English 'bag'. Thus *Belgae* should be translated as 'the people who swell (particularly with anger/battle fury)'.

This name is probably also the source of the early Welsh male personal name *Beli*, which occurs in the name Beli Mawr. The modern national name *Belgique* (Belgium) comes from the ancient *Gallia Belgica*, revived in 1831.

An etymological survey of the other Belgic group names follows, including the modern city names that retain them.

- *Ambiani* 'the people around [the two banks of the Somme]', modern *Amiens* (Somme, Picardy, France)
- *Atrebates* 'the dwellers' < Celtic **ad-treb-a-t-*, cf. Early Ir. *attreb* 'dwelling-place, possession' and MW *athref* 'dwelling-place'—modern *Arras* (Pas-de-Calais, Artois, France) and *Artois*
- *Caletes* 'the hard people', cf. OIr. *calad*, W *caled* 'hard'; modern *Calais* (Pas-de-Calais, Artois, France)
- *Catuvellauni* 'better battlers'

- *Eburones* ‘the yew people’, cf. OIr. *ibar* ‘yew’, W *efwr* ‘cow-parsnip, hogweed’, from Celtic **eburo-*; cf. the city of *York* (*Eburācon)* in England
- *Menapii*—a name preserved in Irish *Fir Manach*, giving the modern county name *Fermanagh*
- *Morini* ‘the sea people’, cf. W, Cornish, Bret. *mor* ‘sea’ < Celtic **mori*; see Armorica
- *Parisii* ‘the makers’ or ‘commanders’, cf. W *paraf: peri* ‘to make, to produce, to command to be done’, hence W *peryf* ‘lord, commander’ < **kwar-is-io*—the city of *Paris*
- *Rēmi* ‘the first ones, chieftains’, (cf. OIr. *rem-* ‘in front of’, also W *rhwyf* ‘king, leader’—modern *Reims* (Marne, Champagne, France)
- *Suessiones*, cf. Gaulish *suexos* ‘sixth’ < Celtic **su̱exs-o-*, Ir. *sé*, W *chwech*—Modern *Soissons* (Aisne, Île-de-France)
- *Trēveri,* ‘guides’, cf. OIr. *treóir* ‘guidance, direction, course’, with the Celtic preposition **trei-* ‘through’ (Ir. *tre*, *tré*, W *trwy)*—*Trier* (Germany; *Trèves* in French)
- *Veliocasses*—contains Celtic **weljo-* ‘better’ (cf. W *gwell* ‘better’) + *-casses,* an element common in proper names
- *ViRomandui* ‘[men] virile in owning ponies’ or ‘male ponies’ < Celtic **viro-* ‘man’, cf. OIr. *fer*, W *gŵr* + **mandu-* ‘pony’, MIr. *menn* ‘kid, young animal’, MW *mynn* ‘kid’, Bret. *menn* ‘young animal’; modern *Vermandois* (a former county now in Picardy)

Belgic group names of possibly Celtic origin include the following:

- *Caeroesi*, either Celtic (cf. OIr *cáera* ‘sheep’ or *cáera* ‘berry’, with an unexplained suffix) or Germanic (Proto-Germanic **haira-* ‘worthy, exalted, **grey-haired*’, cf. German *hehr* ‘noble’).
- *Atuatuci/Aduatuci:* no known etymology.
- *Bellovaci*, ?**bello-* possibly ‘roar/speaking’ + **uako-* ‘curved’; modern *Beauvais* (Oise, Picardy, France).
- *Condrusi*, modern *pays de Condroz* between Namur and Liège, France. The underlying Celtic **kondrust-* seems to contain the preposition **kon-/kom-* ‘with, together’ (OIr. *con-*, *com-*,W *cyn-*, *cyf-*) and **drust-,* a name element found in DRVSTANVS, from a 6th-century inscription from Cornwall (Kernow), and in the common Pictish names *Drost*, *Drust*, and *Drostan* (see Drystan ac Esyllt).
- *Caemanes/Paemanes* is a tribal name from the Ardennes. A modern form may survive as modern *Famenne* (a region between the rivers Lesse and Ourthe in the Ardennes). The variation between *p-* and *c-* can be explained as Celtic (see P-Celtic). Alternatively, *Caemanes* has been taken as containing Germanic **haima* ‘home’; if this were so the attested spelling, however, *Paemanes* would be unexplained.
- *Nervii* probably belongs to the Western Indo-European **hner-* ‘man’, known in Celtic from MW *ner* ‘lord, chief’. It could also be a Germanic name with the same root.

Peter E. Busse and John T. Koch

BELI MAWR

Beli Mawr (Beli the Great), son of Manogan/Mynogan, appears in early Welsh genealogies as a legendary ancestor, at or near the prehistoric opening of several royal pedigrees. Beli also appears in the Old Breton genealogy of St Gurthiern.

In Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys (The adventure of Lludd and Llefelys), Beli Mawr is identified as the father of Lludd (see Nōdons) and Caswallon. The latter corresponds to Julius Caesar's opponent, the historical King CASSIVELLAUNOS (*fl.* 54 BC). In HISTORIA BRITTONUM (§19), the British king who fought against Caesar has a name and patronym unmistakably similar to Beli's—*Bellinus filius Minocanni*. The form in *Historia Brittonum* has been traced to a scribal error referring to CUNOBELINOS, king of the Britons. However, the name *Beli* is widespread in other contexts.

In historical times, *Beli* is attested as the name of a king in early medieval Wales (CYMRU), Strathclyde (YSTRAD CLUD), and amongst the Picts, where the variant *Bili* is more usual. *Bili*, the common Old Breton name and name element, is probably the same. *Beli* may derive from the Old Celtic name, which is attested as both *Bolgios* and *Belgius,* and was borne by the chieftain who led the Gauls' invasion of Macedonia in 280–279 BC (see also BRENNOS OF THE PRAUSI; GALATIA).

John T. Koch

BELTAINE

Beltaine or Bealtaine (1 May) and SAMAIN (Modern Irish SAMHAIN) are the two most significant dates in the Celtic CALENDAR. In the BRYTHONIC languages, Beltaine is referred to as the Calends of May (Welsh *Calan Mai*, Breton *Kalan Mae*). CORMAC UA CUILENNÁIN etymologized the word as the fire (*teine*) of Bel:

> Beltaine, that is Bel's-fire . . . two auspicious fires the DRUIDS made with great spells and each year they brought the cattle between them against pestilence.

One of the editions of TOCHMARC EMIRE ('The Wooing of Emer') mentions cattle (*díne*) destined for Bel, explaining, 'They assigned the young of all cattle as the property of Bel. Bel's-cattle then, that is, Beltaine'. Bel was once equated with the biblical Baal, but now it is understood to be the root in the divine names BELENOS and Belisama, possibly meaning 'shining'.

Fire continues to be an important aspect of May Day ritual. Bonfires were kindled on hilltops in the Isle of Man (ELLAN VANNIN), and their smoke was considered beneficial for the health of cattle, crops, and people. May Day beliefs are associated with health, beauty, and protection. FAIRIES and witches were particularly likely to be abroad on May Day, as were the dead; thus many beliefs and customs were aimed at preventing harm from supernatural sources. Dairy products were especially vulnerable to tampering on May Day.

Magical events associated with May Day in medieval Welsh literature include the colt of Teyrnon Twrf Liant in the tale of PWYLL and the battle between Gwyn ap Nudd and Gwythyr in the tale of CULHWCH AC OLWEN. In IRISH LITERATURE, Ailill is killed by CONALL CERNACH on Beltaine.

May Day was also an important day for legal contracts. Rents were due and workers would hire themselves out 'from May Day to May Day'. May Day was also the time when pastoralists moved from winter quarters to summer quarters. As with Samain, animals increased in value on May Day. For example, bees that swarmed after August (see LUGNASAD) would not increase in value until May Day. In Padstow, Cornwall (KERNOW), the Obby Oss (hobby horse) festival is celebrated (see also MARI LWYD).

The ultimate origin of the European celebration of the first of May is not known, though it is likely to date to pre-Celtic times. The celebration of May Day as a labour day is due to a historical coincidence, but has grown in importance while traditional May Day celebrations have waned. The day also continues to be marked as a neo-pagan holiday.

Antone Minard

BERNICIA

See Brynaich.

BEUNANS KE

Beunans Ke (The Life of St Ke or Kea) is a saint's play in Middle CORNISH, probably originally written *c.* 1500. It survives in a single manuscript discovered in 2002. The beginning and end are missing, as are several internal folios. The work includes a life of the saint (pp. 1–8) and an ARTHURIAN section that does not mention the saint (pp. 9–20), but is closely related to GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH'S HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE. The major evidence for St Ke's life is found in Albert Le Grand's *La Vie, gestes, mort, et miracles des saincts de la Bretagne armorique*, which includes a French translation of the now lost, possibly 12th-century, Latin life, which similarly appends an Arthurian passage to the life.

The large parish of Kea in Cornwall (KERNOW) near Truro (and possibly once including Truro itself) is the setting for the Cornish part of the play. St Ke is referred to as Ke in the Cornish of the manuscript and as Keladocus in the Latin, as reflected in the various references to the church and parish (parochia Sancte Kycladoce [1390], Sancto Kekeladoco [1517]) and the Breton Ke Colodoc.

The following summary relies on the French life to fill in gaps in the Cornish material. The first five folios are lost, presumably recounting Ke's early life and his promotion to the episcopacy. Ke then restores a shepherd to life and travels to Cornwall, where he is found by the tyrant Teudar's forester in Rosewa Forest (Roseland), taking him to Teudar at Goodern; Teudar and Ke have a theological dispute and Teudar orders Ke's imprisonment; further conflict between the saint and Teudar ensues; Teudar asks the sorceress Owbra to produce a potion, which causes Teudar to get stuck in his bath; ARTHUR receives various kings and knights; and conflict occurs between Arthur and the Roman Emperor Lucius, as in the work by Geoffrey of Monmouth. The rest is missing.

The play is written in good Middle Cornish, comparable to that of BEUNANS MERIASEK, and is rather more idiomatic and dramatic in the first part than in the rather stolid Arthurian section. It is similar in many respects to *Beunans Meriasek*, although the metrical arrangement in *Beunans Ke* is somewhat more elaborate, and almost certainly both plays share the same provenance—namely, Glasney College at Penryn, which was dissolved in 1545. Teudar and his court at Goodern in Kea parish are referred to in that play (*Beunans Meriasek* 2289, *goddren*), and Glasney also held the great tithes of the parish. A round called Playing Place in a village of the same name still exists partially in the parish and could be where the play was performed, probably over a period of two days. There is a considerable admixture of Anglo-Norman French, Middle English, and Latin in the text, especially in the Arthurian episode, with one stanza containing two lines each of Cornish, French, and English. Nearly all of the stage directions are in Latin, but a few (possibly later additions in the original) are in English, together with several in Cornish, representing some of the earliest surviving Cornish prose (see CORNISH LITERATURE).

Andrew Hawke

BEUNANS MERIASEK

Beunans Meriasek ('The Life of St Meriasek') is a miracle play in Middle CORNISH, written in 1504. Along with BEUNANS KE, it is the only surviving vernacular play in Britain dealing with the lives of saints. The 4,568 lines, organized in seven- and four-syllable verses, weave together historical and legendary characters from different centuries with strong undertones of contemporary Cornish politics. *Beunans Meriasek* was probably written at Glasney College by 'Rad[olphus] Ton'. The work was performed over two days, in the round, offering the twin themes of conversion and healing through miracles involving Meriasek, Sylvester, and the Virgin Mary. According to tradition, St Meriasek lived in Brittany (BREIZH) in the 7th century and is one of the patron saints of Camborne (Kammbron).

In the play, Meriasek comes into conflict with a pagan king, the tyrant Teudar (possibly a satirical interpretation of Henry VII; see TUDUR). The figure of Breton LEGENDARY HISTORY, CONAN MERIADOC, shares a name with St Meriasek, but their traditions otherwise have little in common.

Alan M. Kent

BIBLE, IN BRETON AND CORNISH

Brittany

No published translation of the Bible into BRETON appeared before the 19th century. Brittany owes its Bible translation to the grammarian and lexicographer Jean-François Le Gonidec (1775–1838) and his Welsh supporter Thomas Price ('Carnhuanawc'). In 1819, Price began to collect money for a Breton Bible and contacted the British and Foreign Bible Society (BFBS) in search of support. The BFBS commissioned Le Gonidec to translate the New Testament, which appeared in 1827 as *Testament Nevez Hon Aotrou Jezuz-Krist* in an edition of 1,000 copies. More copies of this edition are said to have been sold in Wales than in Brittany, and because of poor sales the BFBS refused to sponsor an edition of the Old Testament or the whole Bible. As a consequence, the complete Bible was not published in Le Gonidec's lifetime, although he had continued working on the Old Testament and finished its translation by 1835. In fact, the full *Bibl Santel* did not appear until 1866. By then, a revised edition of Le Gonidec's New Testament by a Welsh missionary, John Jenkins

(1807–72), aided by Guillaume Ricou (1778–1848), using simplified spelling and style, had been published (in 1847) and been well received.

Cornwall

The Bible has not yet been fully translated into CORNISH, and the complete New Testament appeared only in 2004, translated under the auspices of the Cornish Language Board. Cornish was a language of religion in medieval and early modern Cornwall (KERNOW), attested by the ORDINALIA. When Henry VIII introduced English as the language of religious services in 1549, the Cornish rose in what became known as the 'Prayer-Book Rebellion'. As a consequence, suggestions that the Book of Common Prayer and the Bible should be translated into Cornish were ignored.

Marion Löffler

BIBLE, IN IRISH AND SCOTTISH GAELIC

The vernacular Bible appeared earliest in Wales (CYMRU). The majority of the populations of Ireland (ÉIRE) and Brittany (BREIZH) remained Catholic, and the Latin Bible predominated until recent times; Bible translations, where they existed, did not gain wide currency. Church and state in Scotland (ALBA) actively discouraged the use of SCOTTISH GAELIC Bibles in the HIGHLANDS. A complete MANX Bible was not published until 1775, too late to replace English as the accepted language of Anglican church services, and the Cornish had accepted English as the language of religion by the 17th century.

Ireland

Although PRINTING and the Protestant Reformation were introduced to Ireland (ÉIRE) at the beginning of the 16th century, the Reformation did not succeed outside the Pale, the region in which the English-speaking population was dominant. The bulk of the native Irish population rejected Protestantism as the religion of the English conqueror. In turn, the relatively early Bible translation was never widely used in Ireland.

From the beginning of her reign, Elizabeth I supported the translation of the New Testament into Irish and donated, in 1571, a set of Irish types for the printing of the Bible. The translation of the New Testament, overseen and completed by Uilliam Ó Domhnaill, was completed in 1602. In the following year, 500 copies of *Tiomna Nuadha* (The New Testament). In 1609, Ó Domhnaill published his translation of the Book of Common Prayer, *Leabhar na nUrnaightheadh gComhcoidchiond*. Both translations continued to be used in Ireland and Scotland for a long time. William Bedell (1571–1642), Church of Ireland bishop of Kilmore, was responsible for 'Bedell's Bible', published in 1685. Although this text is considered inferior to Ó Domhnaill's translation, 'Bedell's Bible' was used in Ireland and Scotland until the 1970s.

Financed by Robert Boyle, both the Old and the New Testaments were published together, using Roman typeface, in 1690. This edition, known as *An Bíobla Naomhtha* (The Holy Bible), was seen through the press by the Reverend Robert Kirk (1644–92), minister of Balquhidder and Aberfoyle, and was largely intended for use in Gaelic Scotland. Parts of the Bible were reprinted in 1754, 1799, and 1806. A new translation of the Bible, under way since the end of World War II, was finally brought to fruition with the publication of *An Bíobla Naofa* (The Holy Bible) in 1981.

Scotland

Foirm na n-Urrnuidheadh, a translation of the *Book of Common Order* by Seon Carsuel (John Carswell, †1572), bishop of the Isles, published in Edinburgh (DÙN ÈIDEANN) in 1567, is considered the first book to be printed in SCOTTISH GAELIC, although the language is classical Irish. Efforts to produce religious literature were thwarted by the apathy of the clergy and the suspicion with which the Presbyterian Church viewed the largely Catholic and Episcopalian HIGHLANDS. By 1673, the Reverend Dugald Campbell of Knapdale had produced a translation of the Old Testament, but it was never published.

Despite the continued efforts of the Reverend James Kirkwood (1650–1709), a supporter of Gaelic-medium EDUCATION who made several attempts to supply Highland parishes with 'Bedell's Bible' (see the earlier discussion), the hostility of the religious establishment prevented the majority of those Bibles from reaching their destination.

The New Testament was translated by the Reverend James Stuart of Killin, the Reverend James Fraser of Alness, and the Reverend Dùghall Bochanan (Dugald Buchanan, 1716–68), a licensed preacher and outstanding poet. Ten thousand copies of *Tiomnadh Nuadh arn Tighearna* were printed in 1766. However, this version was more an adaptation of the Irish Bible than a new translation into Scottish Gaelic. The translation of the entire Bible was completed in 1801, when it appeared under the title *Leabhraiche an t-Seann Tiomnaidh* with a total print run of 5,000 copies. In 1807, the British and Foreign Bible Society published the Reverend John Smith (1743–1821) of Kilbrandon and Kilchattan's version of the Old Testament together with the New Testament as *Leabhraichan an t-Seann Tiomnaidh agus an Tiomnaidh Nuadh*, also with a print run of 20,000 copies. This version was to exert considerable influence on the development of Scottish Gaelic literacy in the 19th century. Between the beginning of the 19th century and the foundation of the National Bible Society of Scotland (NBSS) in 1861, various slightly different editions were in circulation. In 1911, the NBSS published the first Gaelic Pocket Bible, which became the basis of the most recent revised Scottish Gaelic Bible, published in 1988.

Marion Löffler

BIBLE, ISLE OF MAN

See Manx literature.

BIBLE, IN WELSH

The earliest extant translations of parts of the Bible into Welsh are the medieval texts *Y Bibyl Ynghymraec* and *Gwassanaeth Meir*, which survive in several manuscripts. When English Prayer Books replaced Latin as the language of public worship beginning in 1549, some debate arose over the rôle of Welsh: Some pundits believed the Welsh would be compelled to learn English, and others that the Welsh people would be an easy prey to resurgent Catholicism and a likely source of rebellion. As a result, in 1563 a momentous statute was passed that declared the Bible and Prayer Book should be translated into Welsh and be used thereafter in public worship. This mandate meant that Welsh became the language of religion in Wales (Cymru).

The greatest part of *Y Testament Newydd* (The New Testament) was translated by William Salesbury. Published in 1567, the New Testament fell short of expectations, largely because Salesbury insisted on inflicting on the unsuspecting Welsh his own peculiar brand of orthography. Poorly educated clergymen were hard put to make sense of his bizarre 'Latinisms', and it was left to William Morgan, vicar of Llanrhaeadr-ym-Mochnant, to produce a much more readable and popular version of the whole Bible in 1588. Had not this work been completed, it is unlikely that the Welsh language could have survived.

Morgan's Welsh Bible was a bulky tome, designed to be used in the pulpit. The revised edition prepared by Bishop Richard Parry (1560–1623) and his brother-in-law, Dr John Davies (*c.* 1567–1644) of Mallwyd—the Welsh counterpart of the Authorized Version of the English Bible (1611)—became the basis for the standard literary language of the native tongue.

The most remarkable progress in Bible-reading in the vernacular occurred when the 18th-century evangelists Griffith Jones (1684–1761) of Llanddowror and Thomas Charles (1755–1814) of Bala founded hundreds of Welsh-medium circulating schools and Sunday schools throughout the land in which humble and underprivileged children and adults made considerable sacrifices to learn to read the Scriptures. As a result of these initiatives, Welsh fared much better than Breton, Scottish Gaelic, Irish, and Manx, and the combination of the availability of Welsh Bibles and widespread literacy provided a robust foundation for the golden age of Welsh publishing in the 19th century. The 400th anniversary of the translation of the Bible into Welsh was marked by a successful new translation—*Y Beibl Cymraeg Newydd*—which was published as a companion volume to the 1588 Bible.

Geraint H. Jenkins

BIBRACTE

Bibracte was a Gaulish oppidum that, according to Julius Caesar's *De Bello Gallico* ('Gallic War') 1.23, served as the capital of the Gaulish tribe known as the Aedui. It is located on Mont-Beuvray, which continues to bear the ancient name, near Autun (Romano-Celtic Augustodunum) in Burgundy, southeast France. The name *Bibracte* is a Celtic collective noun based on the root *bibr-* 'beaver'; hence 'place of beavers'.

The oppidum covers 2 km^2. The northeastern gate is the largest example of a gate in any Celtic oppidum yet excavated. Bibracte was subdivided into several areas given over to specific activities. The northeast and southwest were reserved for artisans and commerce, respectively. The artisans' quarters show evidence of elaborate metallurgy. The internal street plan was dominated by a south-to-west axis oriented toward the summer and winter solstices. The central residential quarter contained many elaborate houses partly imitating the Roman urban house-type, replete with a central open area (*atrium*) and a garden enclosed by a small colonnade. Each quarter seems to have had a cult site or a temple.

Three wells were located within the fortified perimeter of Bibracte. Evidence indicates that they were used for ritual depositions, which implies the presence of the commonly occurring Celtic cult of spring deities (see watery depositions).

Pre-Roman coinage was found inside the walls. Bibracte was a mint, and a coin mould for casting 25 blanks was found on the site. The name Dumnorix, which is mentioned in Caesar's *De Bello Gallico,* has been found on one of the coins from Bibracte.

Peter E. Busse

BINIOU AND *BOMBARD*

Biniou and *bombard* (French *bombarde*) are wind instruments traditionally played together in Breton dance music (see Breton music; dances). The style of playing is very much like *kan ha diskan* (call-and-response singing), with the biniou sounding continually and the bombard rotating out every second or fourth line.

The bombard is essentially a shawm or oboe—that is, a pipe with a conical bore, a double reed, and finger-holes for changing pitch. Traditional Breton *bombardoù* are probably very close to the original progenitor of the oboe family.

The biniou is the most common Breton bagpipe. It is made up of a bag (usually constructed from leather or sheepskin), a drone of cylindrical bore bearing a single reed, and a chanter of conical bore bearing a double reed and finger-holes for playing the melody. The biniou seems to be descended from the medieval bagpipe, but the chanter is very small and produces an extremely high pitch. Iconographic studies suggest that this instrument was adapted to its current form in the 18th or 19th century.

Stephen D. Winick

BITURĪGES

Biturīges was the name of a Gaulish tribe in the vicinity of Berry, France, a region to which they gave their name. Their capital also takes its name from the tribe: Avaricum Biturigum, modern Bourges. The name is composed of *bitu-* 'world' (cf. W. *byd*, OIr. *bith*) and *rīges* 'kings' (cf. OIr. *ríg*); hence 'kings of the world'. According to Livy (*Ab Urbe Condita* 5.34), the Biturīges were the most powerful tribe in Gaul in the 6th century BC. The tribe was subdivided into two groups, the Biturīges Cubi south of the central Loire, and the Biturīges Vivisci around modern

Bordeaux. Their king Ambigatus (Ambicatus) was said to have triggered the Gaulish invasion of Italy. In the 1st century BC, the Bituriges Cubi belonged to the confederation headed by the Aedui, but supported the Arverni in their fight against Julius Caesar.

Peter E. Busse and John T. Koch

BLODEUWEDD

Blodeuwedd (also Blodeuedd) is one of the central characters in the Middle Welsh tale, MATH FAB MATHONWY, also known as the Fourth Branch of the MABINOGI. In this tale, Blodeu(w)edd is created by the magicians GWYDION and Math out of the catkins (Welsh *blodeu*, 'flowers') of the oak and flowers of the broom and meadowsweet to get around the destiny (*tynged*) imposed by ARIANRHOD on her son LLEU Llaw Gyffes—'that he shall never have a wife of the race that is now on this earth'. Blodeu(w)edd's name means either 'flowers' (*blodeu-edd*) or 'flower-features' (*blodeu+ wedd*) and occurs in the extant text in both spellings.

Blodeu(w)edd deceives Lleu into telling her how he might be killed. She passes this information on to her paramour, who succeeds in killing him. As punishment, Blodeu(w)edd is eventually turned into an owl by Gwydion.

The name Blodeu(w)edd is not found in the early WELSH POETRY, although reference is made to Gwydion and Math creating a person from flowers and trees in the poem *Cad Goddau* (The battle of the trees), one of the mythological poems of LLYFR TALIESIN (36.3–7). However, the name is mentioned in a poem entitled *Tydi, dylluan tudwyll* ('You owl, a land's apparition'). In the poem, the poet is speaking to an owl who was once the daughter of a lord of MÔN (Anglesey), but was changed into an owl by Gwydion because of her affair; there is no mention of Lleu.

The story of Blodeuwedd's creation, treachery, and punishment has captured the creative imagination since the rediscovery of the *Mabinogi* in the 19th century. Saunders LEWIS's Welsh-language play *Blodeuwedd* is one important example of the reworking of this theme in recent times; another is Alan Garner's *The Owl Service* in English.

Ian Hughes

BÓAND/BÓINN/BOYNE

Bóand/Bóinn/Boyne is the name of a goddess and of the river that flows from the northern part of Co. Kildare (Contae Chill Dara) into the Irish Sea east of Drogheda, Co. Meath (Droichead Átha, Contae na Mí). The river-name Βουουινδα *Buvinda* is listed in the *Geography* of Ptolemy of Alexandria (*c.* AD 150) and is a Celtic compound, meaning '[she who has] white cow(s)'.

The source of the river Boyne, the Well of Segais, is close to Carbury Hill, Co. Kildare. It was renowned as a font of supernatural knowledge that could be acquired by eating salmon from the river or nuts from the nine hazels surrounding the well. One DINDSHENCHAS tale explains the origins of the river: Segais could be approached only by Nechtan and his three cupbearers. Bóand approached despite this taboo

(GEIS), and three waves burst from the well and disfigured her foot, eye, and hand. She drowned while fleeing toward the sea.

Three burial sites on the summit of Carbury Hill yielded cremations and inhumations along with grave goods dating from as early as the IRON AGE (*c.* 600 BC to *c.* AD 400). Carbury Hill appears in mythology as SÍD Nechtain, the otherworldly residence of Bóand's consort Nechtan. Bóand's own dwelling was BRUG NA BÓINNE, the archaeological complex that includes the megalithic tombs of Newgrange, Knowth, and Dowth (DUBHADH).

The river Boyne was a significant feature in a highly fertile region of the Irish landscape, particularly in relation to the east midland kingdom of Brega. Notes in the 9th-century Book of ARMAGH suggest that the Boyne was navigable to Áth Truimm (Trim, Co. Meath). An early poem proclaims, 'woe to the ULAID if they be beyond the Boyne', suggesting that the Boyne figured as the southern limit of Ulster until the 7th century.

Edel Bhreathnach

BODB

Bodb (later Badb, pl. Badba), 'scald-crow', was a designation for a supernatural female being associated with battle and slaughter in early IRISH LITERATURE. There are references to the Badb, a *badb,* and several *badba*; thus the designation may be both a proper name and a generic term for a supernatural battle creature. The Badb is sometimes identified with other supernatural women from early Irish narratives—the MORRÍGAN, (the) Nemain, Bé Néit (Woman of battle), or MACHA. At other times she is mentioned together with one or more of them as separate personalities.

The Badb appears in different forms in the tales, as both human and animal. Her figure may be marked by asymmetry, the colours associated with her being red and pallor. The battle creatures called *badba* are likewise often described as being pale and their mouths as red. They are said to hover above a battlefield, where their shouts either incite or terrify the warriors. Bleeding *badba* with ropes around their necks are described in TOGAIL BRUIDNE DA DERGA (in the version in LEBOR NA HUIDRE). The Badb often functions as a harbinger of death by battle; thus she may appear as a so-called 'washer at the ford' or as an ominous visitor to a BRUIDEN (hostel), where she prophesies evil (*Bruiden Da Choga*). She may incite people to fight or terrify them, in her appearance as a single woman, in the company of her 'sisters' Bé Néit and Nemain, and as a group (*badba*) together with similar battle creatures. The incitement is done in two ways: either by nonverbal cries or by a verbal message. When the aim is to inspire fear, nonverbal shrieks are uttered. The Badb (equated with the Morrígan) announces the victory in battle and prophesies the end of the world (CATH MAIGE TUIRED §§166–7). In general, the appearance of the Badb is an evil omen.

Bodb is also the name of a male supernatural being: Bodb Derg from Síd ar Femin, king of the *síde* of Munster (MUMU), who is famous for his knowledge (*Aislinge Oengusa*). Bodb Derg is, moreover, a supernatural protector of Ireland (ÉRIU), together with the Morrígan, Midir, and OENGUS MAC IND ÓC (*Airne Fíngein* §9).

Brythonic includes numerous examples of the cognate word, Welsh *boddw* < Celtic **bodwo-*, as a high-status name element. The earliest occurs on coinage of the British Iron Age with the legend BODVOC[- < Celtic **Boduācos*. Early medieval examples include Archaic Welsh *Boduan* in the 7th- or early-8th-century charters appended to the Life of St Cadoc, corresponding to Old Breton *Boduuan/Bodguan* in the Cartulary of Redon, and St *Elbodug* (Elfoddw) mentioned in *Annales Cambriae* at years 768 and 809. Note that Bran/Brân 'crow' also occurs as a man's name in mythological tales in both Irish and Welsh. Such names probably imply Brythonic traditions not merely of naming men after the crow, but rather wider supernatural associations along the lines of those better attested in Irish literature as described earlier.

Jacqueline Borsje

BODHRÁN

Bodhrán designates a frame-drum that is approximately 60 cm (2 feet) in diameter and constructed of a cured and scraped goatskin stretched over a wooden rim, played with a wooden stick. In the south and west of Ireland (Éire), the *bodhrán* was particularly associated with the 'wren-boys' on St Stephen's day. It was especially popular as part of traditional dance music in north Connacht. Largely due to Seán Ó Riada and the Ceoltóirí Chualann (1959–69), the *bodhrán* was adopted as the percussion instrument of the traditional music revival of the 1960s and 1970s (see dances; Irish music).

William J. Mahon

BONONIA/BOLOGNA

Celtic-speaking groups predominated in the north Italian town of Bononia (modern Bologna) in the later pre-Roman period. Literary sources are limited to a few lines from Livy (33.37.4, 37.57.7, 39.2.5–6), Velleius Paterculus (1.15.2), and Servius (*Ad Aeneid* 10.198.5). The earlier, Etruscan name of the settlement was *Felsina*; it was still used during the period of the supremacy of the Celtic tribe the Boii. *Bononia* became the Roman name of the colony after its conquest. The latter is possibly a Celtic name, related to the second element of *Vindobonā* (modern Vienna).

The urban archaeology of Bononia during the Celtic period is limited to funerary artefacts. Bononia's Celtic tombs were uncovered during the 1800s in the western part of the city, a single necropolis whose full size is unknown. Seventy-seven graves in Bononia are datable to the period of the dominance of the Boii. Further inhumation tombs lacked any surviving artefacts and, therefore, are not easily assigned to a particular culture.

Inhumation was the most common type of burial in the Boian period. Late Hallstatt and Early La Tène material, dating from the 5th century bc, was found in three excavated areas of the Certosa necropolis and in two Arnoaldi tombs. This material includes several iron short swords with antenna-type hilts of the typical western Hallstatt C type traceable to the end of the 7th century bc (see sword).

These finds indicate contacts with the transalpine world in the era preceding the historically attested migrations of Gauls into northern Italy in the 4th century BC (see TRANSALPINE GAUL). The tombs with antenna-type swords indicate the presence of transalpine warriors in the 7th to 6th centuries BC at Felsina. Fourteen of the seventy-seven 'Boian' graves are identifiable as those of warriors on the basis of iron swords of La Tène type. Several particularly rich sets of burial goods, including bronze helmets and gold crowns, indicate the presence of a military élite. The Felsina/Bologna burials include tombs of both male and female natives of Etruscan-Italic origin. A dual ethnicity, made up of Etruscans and Celts, is apparent.

On the whole, the burial grounds of the Gaulish period do not give the impression of an extensive urban settlement by the Boii, as might have been expected given the historical importance of this group. Excavations indicate the existence of a territory structured around agricultural or commercially orientated centres and of power based on control of routes. The culturally mixed communities' materials imply the presence of linguistically distinct Etruscans, Ligurians, Umbrians, and Celts coexisting together.

Daniele Vitali

BOTORRITA

Botorrita is significant as the site where the longest texts in any ancient Celtic language yet discovered were located. These INSCRIPTIONS, which are found on bronze tablets, are known as Botorrita I, II, and III. Botorrita I and III are in the CELTIBERIAN language. Botorrita II is written in Latin and uses the Roman alphabet.

The present-day town of Botorrita is approximately 20 km southwest of the city of Zaragoza in northern Spain. In Roman times, the nearby Celtiberian town was called Contrebia Belaisca. Coins with legends in the Iberian script reading *PelaisKom /belaiskom/* were minted there (the capital P represents a symbol that represents two distinct sounds, /p/ or /b/; K represents /k/ or /g/).

Botorrita I

The Botorrita I inscription is in the Celtiberian language, written in the Iberian SCRIPT on both sides of a bronze tablet (*c.* 40 × 10 cm). It is considered the most important document in Celtiberian.

The text on side A fills eleven lines. In nine lines, side B lists fourteen men designated by the repeated word *Pintis* (possibly 'binder'), who may be acting as officials or witnesses. The text is thought to be legal in character, but has not been fully interpreted. *ToKoiT-* and *sarniKio-*, key words that appear in the first line, have been understood as divine names, as well as words denoting a locality.

There is no secure dating for Botorrita I, but sometime early in the 1st century BC would seem likely in view of the secure dating established for Botorrita II (discussed next). A date of the early or mid-1st century BC is also consistent with the fact the Contrebia Belaisca was destroyed about the middle of that century.

Botorrita II

This Latin inscription discusses the rights of various localities over the building of a canal through the land of the Sosinestani; the neighbouring Allauonenses seem to have objected. In addition to the indigenous names of the Celtiberian magistrates and the Iberian representatives, the inscription contains the names of Roman officials, through which it can be securely dated to mid-May 87 BC.

Botorrita III

On display in the museum in Zaragoza, this Celtiberian inscription is the longest extant inscription in any ancient Celtic language, written in the Iberian script on one side of a bronze tablet (*c.* 73 × 52 cm). Due to encrustation by oxidized bronze, the greater part of the text can now be read only with the help of X-rays.

Botorrita III has two 'headlines' set apart in larger writing, under which a long list of personal names is arranged in four columns. The title lines have not yet been interpreted. The list itself gives the names of men and women, predominantly in Celtiberian name formulae—that is, an individual name and a family name, sometimes followed by the father's or mother's name. Some persons, however, have Roman, Greek, or Iberian names, which, like the names of Botorrita II, point to the mixed population of Contrebia Belaisca in Roman times. The list also uses the kinship terms *Kentis /gentis/* 'son' or 'child', and *TuaTer- /duater/* 'daughter'.

Botorrita III has confirmed and complemented our understanding of some features of the Celtiberian language—for example, verbal endings that derive from the Indo-European 'middle' or 'mediopassive' voice. Neither active nor passive, in these forms the subject underwent the action of the verb. One such form is the third person plural past tense ending in *auzanto.* The same verb occurs with its third person singular active present tense ending as *auzeti* in Botorrita I.

Dagmar Wodtko

BOUDĪCA

Boudīca or Boudicca († AD 60/61) was queen of the ICENI in what is now East Anglia, ENGLAND. She succeeded her husband Prāstotagos (variant Prasutagos) and led a highly destructive, but ultimately unsuccessful, war of resistance against the Roman occupation.

Under heavy taxation during the transitional period between independence and integration into the empire, the Iceni destroyed Colchester, London, and Verulamion, with great slaughters of the Romano-British civilian population. Afterward, Roman forces regrouped and devastated Boudīca's numerically superior army in a single battle. Boudīca died soon thereafter. A harsh punitive campaign directed at both rebel and neutral tribes resulted in famine in this area.

The Roman documentary evidence for Boudīca is relatively plentiful. The most valuable author on the subject is Tacitus, writing about two generations later. His information is probably derived from his father-in-law Agricola, who had been governor of Britain in the period AD 78–85. The figure of the Amazonian barbarian queen, fearsome yet vulnerable, captured the Roman imagination. Their accounts of Boudīca are some of the most vivid ancient descriptions of people from the Celtic world. Cassius Dio (*Roman History* 62) wrote dramatically of her:

> [A] British woman of royal lineage and an uncommonly intelligent woman was the person who was most instrumental in inciting the natives and convincing them to fight the Romans, who was thought fit to be their commander, and who directed the campaigns of the entire war . . .
>
> She was huge of body, with a horrific expression and a harsh voice. A huge mass of bright red hair descended to the swell of her hips; she wore a large torc of twisted gold, and a tunic of many colours over which there was a thick cape fastened by a brooch. Then she grasped a spear to strike fear into all who watched her.
>
> . . . After that, she used a type of augury, releasing a hare from the folds of her garment. Because it ran off in what [the Britons] considered to be the auspicious direction, the whole horde roared its approval. Raising her hand to the sky, Boudīca said: 'I thank you, [goddess] Andrasta, and call out to you as one woman to another . . . I implore and pray to you for victory and to maintain life and freedom against arrogant, unjust, insatiable, and profane men.

The post-Roman writer Gildas viewed Boudīca's revolt negatively, not even using her name. She is not mentioned in later medeival histories. Since the 19th century she has been anachronistically identified as English on a geographic basis.

The name *Boudīca* is Celtic and means 'victorious woman'. There is no authoritative basis for the common modern variant spelling *Boadicea*. *Boudīca* corresponds to the Old Breton man's name *Budic*, the Welsh name *Buddug*, the Middle Welsh adjective *buδic,* and the Old Irish *buadach* 'triumphant'.

John T. Koch

BRÂN FAB LLŶR/BENDIGEIDFRAN

Brân fab Llŷr/Bendigeidfran (Brân the Blessed) is the central character of the Second Branch of the Mabinogi, which traditionally bears the name of his sister, Branwen ferch Lŷr.

Bendigeidfran in the Mabinogi

In the tale, the giant Brân is king of Britain, holding the crown of London (Welsh Llundain) in the remote mythological past. Brân's behaviour throughout *Branwen* is consistently honourable and heroic but invariably reactive. Brân is approached unexpectedly by Matholwch, king of Ireland (Ériu), who seeks to marry Branwen, but mistreats her after the marriage. Brân reacts by mustering an expedition to Ireland. We are told that the Irish Sea was not yet a sea, but two rivers that Brân waded across. He also serves as a bridge across the river 'Llinon' (Shannon or Liffey).

The battle with the Irish is cataclysmic; Brân succeeds in annihilating them and rescuing his sister. He tells his surviving followers to decapitate him and after a time to bury his head in London. The following eighty-seven-year otherworldly feast is referred to in the tale by the peculiar traditional name *yspyδawt urδawl benn* (hospitality of the noble head), during which Brân's head remains uncorrupted and as good a companion as ever. At the opening of the Third Branch (MANAWYDAN), Brân's head is interred as a talisman against the incursion of a foreign *gormes* (oppressor, invader, plague).

In *Branwen*, TALIESIN is named as one of the seven who returned from Ireland with Brân's head. In the poem *Kadeir Talyessin* (Taliesin's [bardic] chair) in LLYFR TALIESIN, allusions are made to two episodes in Brân's story that interestingly use unusual key words also found in *Branwen*.

Bendigeidfran in the Triads

Trioedd Ynys Prydein (TYP) no. 37, *Tri Matkuδ Ynys Prydein* (Three auspicious concealments of the Island of Britain), refers to the burial of Brân's head. This triad brackets Brân's interment with the similar account (which occurs in HISTORIA BRITTONUM §44) of the talismanic burial of the 5th-century military leader Gwerthefyr, whose coastal burial had the power of preventing the return of the Saxons to Britain. The 3rd-century fort of Brancaster on the coast of Norfolk, ENGLAND, bore the ancient name *Branodūnum,* meaning 'the fort of Brân'.

Other Associations

The name *Brân* is found a number of times elsewhere in Welsh and Celtic tradition, and it is not always clear to what extent these characters are related. For example, Bran mac Febail, the protagonist of the Old Irish tale IMMRAM BRAIN, shares a number of similarities with the Welsh Brân that may betoken a common source—the two are closely connected to the similarly named figures Manawydan and MANANNÁN, but the surviving stories are quite different.

In his HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE (3.1–10), GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH conflated the historical BRENNOS OF THE SENONES, conqueror of ROME, with Brân Hen map Dumngual Moilmut of the Old Welsh GENEALOGIES to create an ancient king, Brennius son of Dumwallus Molmutius. BRENNOS OF THE PRAUSI bears a greater resemblance to Brân. As well as having a similar name, he led a massive foreign invasion (into Greece) in which almost all of his followers were killed; was wounded there, and then (according to Diodorus Siculus 22.9) asked his men to kill him; his body was believed to be the source of a talismanic deposition that protected Tolosa (Toulouse) in southwest GAUL from foreign invaders (Strabo 5.1.12–13).

The Name

Welsh *brân* means 'crow', deriving from PROTO-CELTIC **branos*. Crows have numerous poetic and supernatural associations throughout Celtic tradition. For example, the crow is frequently found in descriptions of battlefield carnage; the mention of crows is enough to imply fallen warriors without any explanation. Moreover, and no doubt linked to the first tradition, the Irish war-goddess BODB often appears as a crow.

John T. Koch

BRANWEN FERCH LŶR

Branwen ferch Lŷr (Branwen daughter of Llŷr) is the name commonly given to the second branch of the Mabinogi since Lady Charlotte Guest's 19th-century translation. In this story, the giant Bendigeidfran (or Brân) is king of Britain. His sister, Branwen (a corruption, perhaps, of Bronwen, 'fair or white breast', influenced by the name of her brother Brân), marries Matholwch, king of Ireland (Ériu). Following the birth of a son, Gwern, Branwen is punished by the Irish because of her brother Efnisien's insult to Matholwch—she is forced to cook in the kitchen and to accept being hit by the butcher each day. She sends a starling with a letter to her brother Bendigeidfran, who crosses to Ireland to rescue her. In the ensuing battle, the boy Gwern is thrown into the fire by Efnisien and all are destroyed apart from Branwen and seven of her compatriots. Branwen's heart breaks, and she is buried beside the river Alaw in Anglesey (Môn).

An Irish influence on this branch is evident. It has also been suggested that the tale may represent a version of a raid on the Otherworld (see also Annwn), comparable to that described in the poem Preiddiau Annwfn (The spoils of Annwfn) in the Book of Taliesin (Llyfr Taliesin). The nature of insult and compensation is a central theme, and we are shown how revenge leads to destruction.

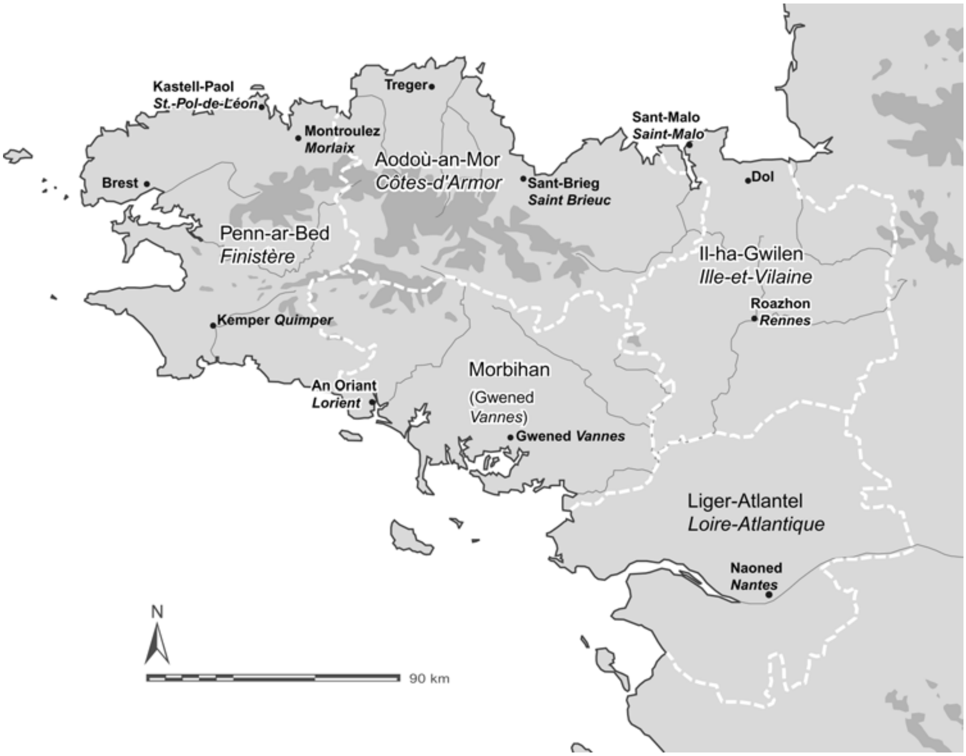
Sioned Davies

BREIZH (BRITTANY)

Breizh (English Brittany, French Bretagne, Welsh Llydaw) is a Celtic country within present-day France. The name *Brittany* is derived from Romano-British *Brit(t)annia* (see Britain). Welsh *Llydaw* is cognate with Old Breton *Letau*, Latinized as *Letavia*, meaning 'broad land, continent'. Its area is 34,140 km^2 (slightly larger than the state of Maryland), and its population in 2009 was 4,578,197. There are no official statistics regarding the Breton-speaking population in Brittany. Just before World War I, approximately 1,300,000 people used Breton regularly; today, a general figure of 250,000 habitual users of Breton is widely accepted.

The historical province of Brittany is divided into five modern *départements*. Four of these form the modern *région* of Bretagne: Aodoù-an-Arvor (Côtes-d'Armor), Il-ha-Gwilen (Ille-et-Vilaine), Morbihan, and Penn-ar-Bed (Finistère). The fifth, Liger-Atlantel (Loire Atlantique), is in the *région* of Pays-de-la-Loire. The eleven medieval dioceses of Brittany also remain significant. The five French-speaking dioceses are Naoned (Pays de Nantes), Roazhon (Pays de Rennes), Sant-Brieg (Pays de Saint-Brieuc), Sant Malo (Pays de Saint-Malo), and Dol (Pays de Dol). Some Breton is also spoken in Sant-Brieg. The four Breton-speaking dioceses are Kernev (Cornouaille), Gwened (Vannes), Leon (Léon), and Treger (French Trégor). The Breton-speaking area in the west is known as Breizh-Izel (French Basse-Bretagne, English Lower Brittany), and the Galo-speaking area in the east is called Breizh-Uhel (French Haute-Bretagne, English Upper Brittany).

Although overlaying a Gaulish substrate, the distinct Celtic character of Brittany originated on the island of Britain. Distinctive features of the language and culture of Brittany (part of the region of Armorica in the Iron Age and Roman times) were


Kastell-Paol
St.-Pol-de-Léon
Treger
Montroulez
Morlaix
Aodoù-an-Mor
Côtes-d'Armor
Sant-Malo
Saint-Malo
Brest
Sant-Brieg
Saint Brieuc
Dol
Penn-ar-Bed
Finistère
Il-ha-Gwilen
Ille-et-Vilaine
Roazhon
Rennes
Kemper Quimper
Morbihan
(Gwened
Vannes)
An Oriant
Lorient
Gwened Vannes
Liger-Atlantel
Loire-Atlantique
Naoned
Nantes
N
90 km

Départements and principal towns of present-day Brittany. (Map by Antone Minard)

brought across the channel in the early Middle Ages (see Breton migrations). The peninsula experienced political independence or autonomy from the 840s, when Nominoë broke away from the Frankish Empire, until the French Revolution in 1789, even though Brittany was formally incorporated into France in 1536.

In 1341, a civil war broke out between the heirs of Duke John III (r. 1312–41). This War of the Breton Succession became a part of the larger Hundred Years' War between England and France, with England on the winning side. The last ruler of an independent Brittany was Anna Vreizh (r. 1488–1514).

Brittany has historically been an important centre of fishing. Nantes was the centre of the French maritime empire, and Bretons made up a substantial proportion of French sailors. Brittany is also an important dairy region, famous for its butter since the Middle Ages.

The coming of the railroads and modern transportation decreased Brittany's relative isolation, which ultimately had a negative effect on the language and culture of Lower Brittany. With increased communication, it became easier for the authorities to enforce laws against the use of Breton, which was seen as dangerous and potentially seditious. Consequently, the use of the language was suppressed (see education). Until recently, it was believed that Bretons collaborated disproportionately with the Nazi occupiers in World War II. This belief, based on the mistaken assumption that Breton separatists and autonomists were willing to use any means to secure an independent Brittany, is unfounded.

Contemporary Brittany is experiencing a revival of its culture and language, although the negative attitudes displayed toward Bretons in the 20th century also persist strongly (see LANGUAGE [REVIVAL]; BRETON MUSIC).

Antone Minard

BRENDAN, ST

St Brendan (Old Irish Brénann) is the name of two recorded early Irish saints.

1. Brendan of Cluain Ferta (Clonfert, Co. Galway/Contae na Gaillimhe), toward the middle of the 6th century, was active as a monastic founder in eastern CONNACHT. Later in the 8th century he became the eponymous traveller in the monastic allegory the NAVIGATIO SANCTI BRENDANI; based on this source, he has remained in memory as 'Brendan the navigator' (see also VOYAGE LITERATURE).
2. Brendan of Birr (Co. Offaly/Contae Uíbh Fhailí) was a monk and founder of the monastery of Birr, probably prior to the end of the 6th century.

Thomas O'Loughlin

BRENNOS (OF THE PRAUSI OR TOLISTOBOGII)

Brennos (of the Prausi or Tolistobogii) led an army of Gauls against Macedonia and Greece in 280–79 BC. Some sources report that he was the leader of the Tolistobogii, a tribe that later crossed over into Asia Minor (see GALATIA). According to Strabo, however, Brennos belonged to the Prausi. The Balkan offensives of two other bands of Celts occurred simultaneously. That led by Kerethrios was directed in the east against the territory of the Triballi and Thrace. That of Bolgios/Belgios (see BELGAE) burst out into Illyria in the west and Macedonia (Pausanias 10.19.5–12). At the beginning of 279 BC, Bolgios's army annihilated the detachment of the young Macedonian ruler Ptolemy Keraunos (r. 281–79 BC), opening the way into Greece for Brennos. According to Pausanias, the army Brennos had assembled to invade Greece comprised 152,000 infantry and 20,400 cavalry.

In the autumn of 279 BC, Brennos reached and passed the strategic defile at Thermopylae, overcoming the defensive stand of the Greeks. Backed by a force of 65,000 men, he attacked Delphi (Justin, *Epitome of the Philippic Histories* 24.7.9). According to classical sources, the Delphic sanctuary was saved by Apollo.

See also BRÂN FAB LLŶR.

Monica Chiabà

BRENNOS (OF THE SENONES)

Brennos (of the Senones) was a Gaulish leader who marched at the head of assembled Celtic warbands *c.* 390 BC, first against the Etruscan city of Clusium (modern Chiusi), and then against ROME. Brennos was known as the *regulus* (prince) of the Gaulish tribe Senones, the last Celtic tribe to arrive in what is now Italy. He routed the Roman army eleven miles from Rome, near the confluence of the river Allia and the Tiber, and occupied the city. After a seven-month siege, the Romans and the Gauls reached an agreement. In a meeting with the military tribune Quintus Sulpicius, the leader of the Gauls set a ransom that the Romans were obliged to pay to free the city. When the gold was weighed, the tribune Quintus Sulpicius accused the Gauls of using counterfeit weights. Brennos, with a disdainful gesture, threw his own sword on the scale together with the 'rigged' weights, declaiming the now proverbial phrase, *vae victis* 'woe to the vanquished'.

Regarding the name Brennos, Geoffrey of Monmouth makes the conqueror of Rome a Briton named *Brennius*. In the Welsh versions of Geoffrey's Latin Historia Regum Britanniae ('The History of the Kings of Britain'), the name is Brân. Welsh *Brân* could be related to Gaulish *Brennos*, but not its exact equivalent.

Monica Chiabà

BRETHA NEMED

Bretha Nemed (Judgements of privileged persons) is an 8th-century Irish collection of Law Texts from Munster (Mumu) known from other sources that quote them. The *Bretha Nemed* collection appears to be a Munster law-book comparable to the *Senchas Már*, a law-book compiled in the part of Ireland (Ériu) ruled by the Uí Néill and their allies, the Connachta and the Airgialla. It would, however, be premature to claim that the *Bretha Nemed* is simply the Munster counterpart of the *Senchas Már*. Although further texts have been ascribed to the *Bretha Nemed*, notably *Cóic Conara Fugill* and *Cáin Fhuithirbe*, the evidence so far advanced is slender. There is nothing corresponding to the Introduction to the *Senchas Már* to show that this work is a deliberate compilation of a law-book rather than an accumulation of texts belonging to the same tradition and perhaps the same legal school. Glosses to the *Senchas Már* have been used to show which tracts—both surviving and lost texts—belonged to the law-book, but nothing similar is available for the *Bretha Nemed*. It is unlikely that the *Bretha Nemed* ever attained the same width of coverage as the *Senchas Már*. On the contrary, much of what survives suggests that the two collections are characterized by considerable differences.

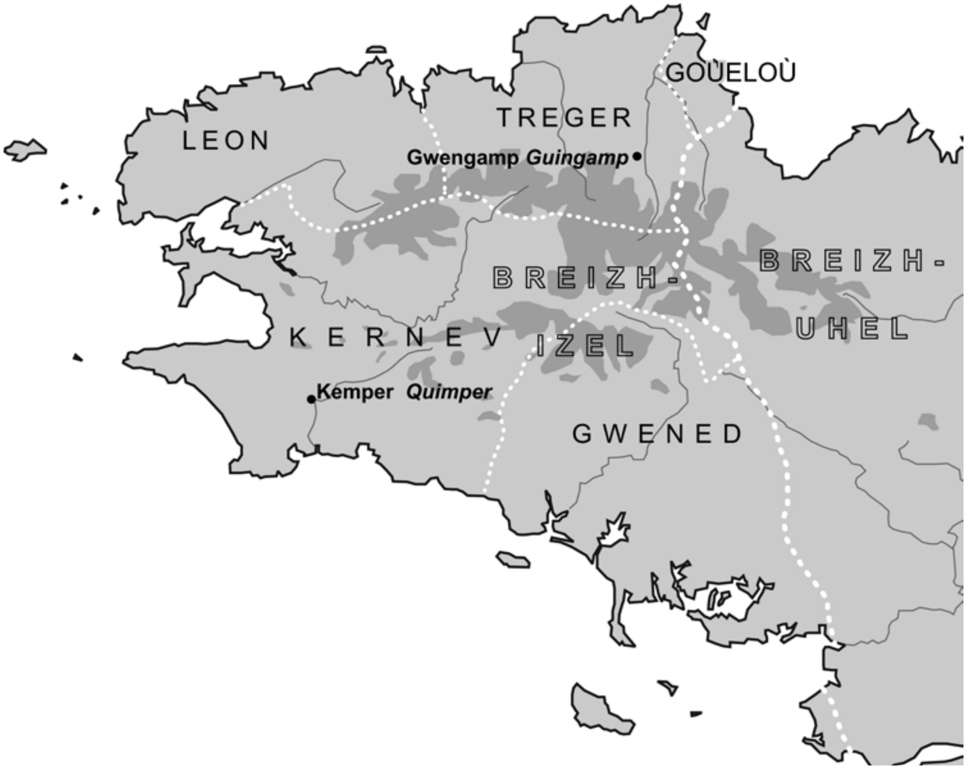
Regarding the text's name, the second element *nemed* (gen. pl.) is the same as the Celtic word nemeton, which is found in Old Celtic place-names in Britain and on the Continent for pre-Christian ritual sites, these having been places of special status and privilege.

T. M. Charles-Edwards

BRETON DIALECTS

Breton Dialects or Breton Languages?

One of the distinctive features of the Breton language has been a fairly extreme differentiation into dialects, although the Breton-speaking zone of Lower Brittany



The chief Breton dialect areas and their boundaries, the eastern limit of Breton speech, and the Kemper–Gwengamp Corridor. (Map by Antone Minard)

(Breizh-Izel) is not broken up into detached pockets, as is the case with Irish. No major linguistic frontier can be identified in vocabulary or grammar. Breton is, therefore, identified as a single unified language.

The four Breton-speaking bishoprics still represent the main recognizable dialects. The dialectal variety is most prominent on the phonological level—in other words, how the regional varieties of the language sound. It is difficult for untrained speakers from Kernev, Leon, and Treger in the northwest (KLT for short) to understand speakers of Gwened (Vannes) in the southeast, where words are accented on the final syllable rather than the second-to-last syllable (as in Welsh).

Linguistic Geography: Dialect Boundaries and Continua

At opposite ends of Brittany, in Leon in the northwest and eastern Bro-Wened in the east, the language has remained markedly old-fashioned. In the central dialect corridor, spoken Breton has undergone innovations leading to an accelerated evolution overall. Sounds or whole syllables have been weakened and lost, and simplification of the grammar has occurred.

Breton has borrowed words on a large scale, mainly from French. The vocabulary (lexicon) does not differ greatly from one dialect to the other, but it is convenient to remember that the four traditional dialects of the northwest differ by the way one asks ‘when?’: *peur* in Leon, *pegoulz* in Treger, *pevare* and its variants in Kernev, and *pedamzer* in the sub-dialect of Goueloù (Goëlo, east of Treger in the north).

A Shared Grammar with Variations in Pronunciation

In many instances, what appear on the surface to be grammatical differences are essentially differences in pronunciation. For example, the first and third person plural of the present tense of the verb are *-amp* and *-ant* in Gwenedeg (vannetais), but *-omp* and *-ont* elsewhere: *skrivomp / skrivamp,* ‘we write’. The archaic conditional (subjunctive) in *-h-* is maintained in Gwenedeg, but is pronounced *-f-* elsewhere: *vefe / vehe* ‘she/he would be’. The third person plural of the conjugated prepositions ends in *-o* in the west and *-e* in the east (*ganto/gante* ‘with them’). *Ma* ‘my’ occurs with its first consonant mutated in Leon, pronounced *va*.

Syntax and the Verb “To Be”

The complicated paradigm of the verb ‘to be’ differs fundamentally between dialects. For example, the locative form ‘to be (at)’ is fully conjugated in the west in the present tense, whereas the dialects of the east employ it only in the third person (sing. *emañ*, pl. *emaout*). In the imperfect tense (used for statements of habitual states or actions in the past, like English ‘used to be’), special place forms of ‘be’ occur only in Leon: *e gêr edo* ‘she/he was at home’.

One of the characteristic features of Breton syntax is that the affirmative sentence may be reworded so as to begin with any of the principal elements—subject or object, adverb, or verb, as in *hiziv eo glas an oabl* ‘today the sky is blue’, *bez’ eo glas an oabl hiziv* ‘the sky is blue today’.

Dialect Variation in Breton Vowels

A common plural ending *-ion* (often used for words denoting groups of people) is *-ien* in KLT and *-ion* in Gwenedeg. The reduction of diphthongs to simple vowels is a characteristic of the central dialects (Kernev and Treger). Middle Breton *ae* is preserved as [ea] in Leon: *leaz* ‘milk’, elsewhere pronounced as the open simple vowel [ϵ] (similar to English *says* [sϵ:z]); thus *laezh* [lϵ:z], Leon *er meaz* versus *ar maϵz* [ar mϵ:z] ‘outside’. In these words, Bro-Wened has a closed [ia]: *liah*, *er miaz*.

The diphthong spelled *ao* is in the same way a full diphthong to [aw] (as in English *cow*) in Leon and [ow] in Gwened, as found in the word *taol* ‘table’. The dominant pronunciation of this group elsewhere is [Λ] (similar to British English *law*), although the diphthong is retained in final position in monosyllables: *glav* [glaw] ‘rain’. In all regional varieties of Breton, unaccented vowels are often neutralized, turned into the schwa [ə]. The contraction of common prepositions and adverbs also occurs regularly in these regions: *e-barzh* becomes *ba* ‘in’, *abalamour* becomes *blam* ‘because of’.

Dialect Variation in Breton Consonants

The Old Breton dental fricative [θ] (as in English *thin*) has resulted in a [z] in KLT but an [h] (stronger than the English sound) in Gwenedeg. The spelling *zh* is used for a unified orthography: Thus *kazh* 'cat' is never pronounced [kaž] (like the *s* in *measure*), but rather [kaz] or [kah] depending on the dialect.

Old Breton [δ] (as in English *then*) survives only in Leon, preserved as [z]: *menez* 'mountain' (Welsh *mynydd*). Old Breton [w] has also developed in several different ways. In the west of the Breton-speaking area, this phoneme has turned into [v] in the initial position or between vowels: *avel* [a:vəl] 'wind'. The dialects of Treger and Gwened have kept [w] (the latter using its front variant [y]): *awel* /awe:l/.

Palatalization of consonants is another feature that makes the dialects sound strikingly different. In the northwestern area, west of a line from Kemper to Gwengamp, consonants are very rarely palatalized, but in the southeast it constitutes a relevant feature, particularly in central Bro-Wened. This phenomenon affects [k] and [g], which evolve before close vowels to [tʃ] (as in English *church*) and [dž] (as English George). In Bro-Wened, *s* is replaced by a [ʃ] (as in English *shade*) when it precedes a group of consonants. Spelling does not reflect this tendency.

A secondary lenition affects the fricative sounds /s, ʃ, f/, changing them to /z, ž, v/. These sounds did not mutate in Old and Middle Breton, but by analogy have come to show variation in the same situations where the other consonants undergo lenition—for example, *sac'h*, *ar zac'h* 'bag', 'the bag'; *chadenn* /ʃa:dən/, *da jadenn* / də ža:dən/ 'chain, your chain'; *fest*, *ur vest* 'party, a party'. The phenomenon is found only in the westernmost parts of Bro-Wened.

Spelling

Owing to the divergence of pronunciation, Breton has encountered difficulty in establishing a unified orthography after that of Middle Breton was abandoned in the mid-17th century, following the publication of the grammar of Père Maunoir in 1659. Consequently, two primary written standards have coexisted—one based on the Leon dialect, the other based on Gwenedeg.

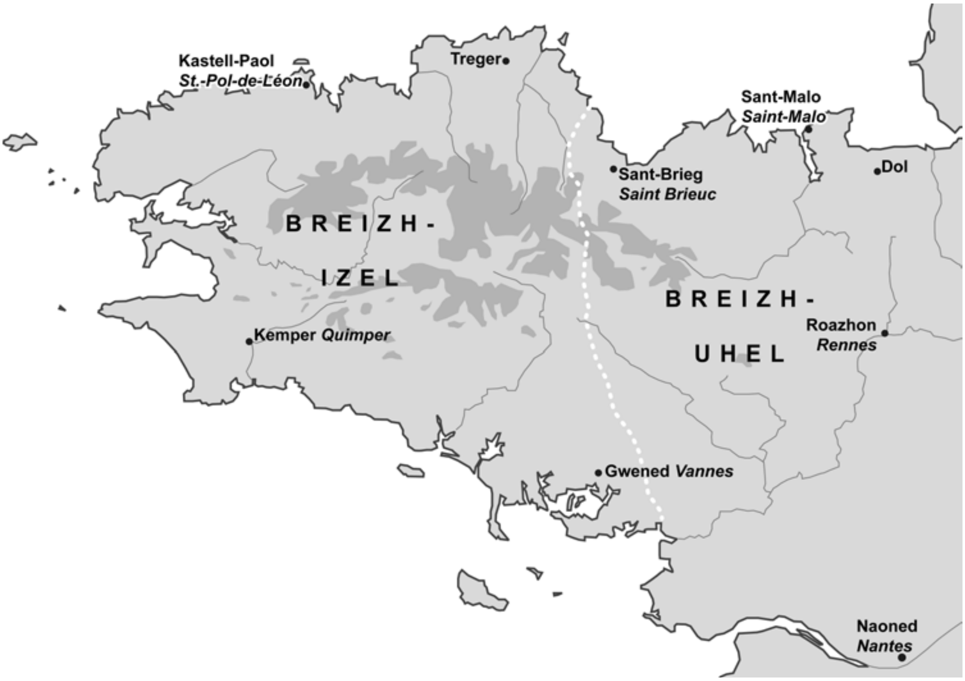
Lukian Kergoat

BRETON LANGUAGE

Brittany (Breizh) has been home to a distinctive Celtic language since ancient times. Gaulish was supplanted by Breton in the early Middle Ages. The successively more ancient ancestors of Breton are discussed in the Brythonic, Celtic languages, and Indo-European entries. See also Breton migrations and Armorica.

Old Breton

It becomes possible to distinguish Breton and Cornish from Welsh in the 8th century, when innovations arise in Welsh to differentiate it from the other two languages. For example, the Old Breton name *Conoc* (< Celtic **Kunākos* 'hound-like'),



Upper and Lower Brittany and the eastern limit of Breton-speaking areas in recent times. (Map by Antone Minard)

pronounced */konõg/*, is identical in spelling in Wales in the 8th century. By *c.* 800, the vowel *o* had become /ə/ in Welsh (schwa, now spelled *y*) when unstressed and *au* when stressed, and a distinctively Old Welsh spelling *Cinauc* (*/kənaug/*, Modern *Cynog*) arose. Breton glosses (see BRETON LITERATURE, BEGINNINGS TO *c.* 1900) and proper names survive from the Old Breton period, up to *c.* 1100.

Sources for proper names comprise mainly saints' lives, inscriptions, and charters (see CHARTER TRADITION). As seen from the charters, personal names in use in Brittany included Biblical Frankish (Germanic) and Latin names; most, however, are Celtic in origin and can be compared with Welsh, Cornish, and even Gaulish and Gaelic forms—for example, *Cunuual* [cf. Welsh *Cynwal*, Irish *Conall*] and *Uuethenoc* [cf. Welsh *gweithenog*, Old Irish *fechtnach* 'bellicose']. Old Breton IUDIC-HAEL survives as the surname spelled variously *Yezekel* and *Gicquel*, the source of the English *Jekyll*.

Middle Breton

Before 1400, the evidence for the Breton language is limited to isolated proper names. Literary Middle Breton is distinct from Old Breton in having sustained substantial influence from French in vocabulary, spelling, and the sound system. A standardized language appears in the 14th and 15th centuries, and more completely in the 16th century (see BRETON LITERATURE, BEGINNINGS TO *c.* 1900).

Books were printed in Middle Breton in the 16th and 17th centuries, showing that the standard language was accepted and understood by a significant literate minority. Verse regularly shows internal rhymes in schemes comparable to the *llusg* subtype of Welsh CYNGHANEDD. These features always occur together and must reflect the system of learning writing and poetic composition in Breton at the time. Texts survive with internal rhymes and in popular songs down into the 20th century.

Initial mutations, which had been an essential grammatical feature of all the Celtic languages from at least as early as the 6th century, were not revealed in Middle Breton spelling as they are in the modern language. The final nasal labial spirant (pronounced like strongly nasal /v/) was spelled *-ff*, as in 'first': Old Breton *cintam*, Middle Breton *quentaff*, Modern *kentañ* (cf. Welsh *cyntaf*).

Early Modern Breton

After 1659, the initial lenition or soft mutation (*t* > *d*, for example) comes to be written. Formerly medieval and standardized, the language became dialectal, written according to general principles rather than by following detailed rules. No longer used in an official or administrative capacity, Breton was restricted primarily to the community level.

Modern Breton

For details of regional varieties of spoken Breton in recent times, see BRETON DIALECTS.

The literature of the period from the 19th to the 21st centuries dwarfs the entire Old and Middle Breton corpus, despite the fact that the use of Breton was often strongly discouraged. The social stigma attached to Breton persists. Even today, Breton is alone among the living Celtic languages in that it has no official status.

To date, four main writing systems have been proposed, all of which are in use today to one degree or another. KLT, which stands for Kernev–Leon–Treger (1908), was the first of these, representing the three closest dialects. A Gwenedeg writer, Xavier de Langlais, proposed some emendations in 1936 to include Gwenedeg in the KLT system—most notably the digraph <zh>, which represented the /z/ sound in KLT and the /h/ sound in Gwenedeg. The *Peurunvan* or 'Unified' system followed in 1941, sometimes known as 'Zedachek' (*zh*-ish), as it kept the <zh> character. A written distinction was created between the homophonous nouns and adjectives, where the voiced consonants would be used for nouns, and the unvoiced consonants for adjectives; thus *mad*, '(the) good' (n.) versus *mat* 'good' (adj.). Both variants would be pronounced */mat/* alone, and */mad/* before a following vowel within a phrase. In 1955, the KLT system was modified again to create the *Orthographe Universitaire* 'University Orthography'. An *etrerannyezel* 'interdialectal' system was also proposed, but a separate system continues to be used for Gwenedeg.

Nearly all of today's approximately 250,000 Breton speakers are bilingual in French (see BREIZH). The median age of Breton speakers is relatively high; fewer people are learning the language as children now than in previous generations, though efforts are being made to reinvigorate the language (see LANGUAGE [REVIVAL] MOVEMENTS IN THE CELTIC COUNTRIES).

†Gwenaël Le Duc, Antone Minard, and John T. Koch

BRETON LAYS

The word 'lay' (French and Old French *lai*) has come to be virtually synonymous with 'ballad' (see BALLADS), but in the context of medieval literature it refers to a verse narrative with strong roots in oral tradition. The word itself is presumed to be of Breton origin, although no such Breton word is attested; compare Old Irish *laíd*, f., 'poem, lay, metrical composition, song'.

The best-known composer of these *lais* is Marie de France, a 12th-century Anglo-Norman writer. Little is known about Marie. She states that her sources were Breton and that she merely translated and rhymed them. Whether or not Marie herself spoke Breton, her debt to Breton sources is clear. One lay, *Laustic*, takes its name from the French definite article *l'* 'the' plus the Breton *eostig* 'nightingale', which Marie herself translates as *russignol* (Modern French *rossignol* 'nightingale') and *nihtegale*.

The lays themselves survive in several manuscripts. Their subjects include a mixture of themes dealing with courtly love, folk-tales, and ARTHURIAN Romance. Marie's work does not show any influence from her near-contemporary CHRÉTIEN DE TROYES. Marie wrote one Arthurian lay, *Lanval*, as well as *Chevrefoil* (Honeysuckle), in which Tristram and the wife of King Mark of Cornwall (KERNOW) arrange a tryst (see TRISTAN AND ISOLT). Many other lays incorporate motifs and themes that have close parallels in early Irish or Welsh literature; compare, for example, the chess game in *Eliduc* with the FIDCHELL games in IRISH LITERATURE and the *gwyddbwyll* games in Welsh (see WELSH PROSE LITERATURE).

A number of other lays of uncertain authorship survive from the 12th and 13th centuries. Many of these works have at times been attributed to Marie de France. The anonymous *lai* of *Graelent*, although not explicitly Arthurian, treats a similar subject to Marie de France's *Lanval*, and is explicitly stated to be *lai en firent li Breton* 'a lay composed by the Bretons'.

Antone Minard

BRETON LITERATURE, BEGINNINGS TO *C.* 1900

Within the historical period, Brittany (BREIZH) has been home to four languages, each of which is essential to understanding the contexts of BRETON-LANGUAGE literature. The other three include (1) GAULISH, the earliest attested language of the Armorican peninsula, which is known from proper names, a few INSCRIPTIONS, and coin legends. It became extinct in the early Middle Ages, leaving only traces. (2) Latin was introduced with the conquest of ARMORICA under Julius Caesar; it continued to be a highly productive literary language throughout the Middle Ages. (3) Gallo-Romance evolved from Latin, eventually becoming French.

A large amount of ARTHURIAN LITERATURE is set in Brittany, which probably played an important rôle in the formation and early transmission of tales featuring ARTHUR, MYRDDIN (Merlin), and DRYSTAN AC ESYLLT (TRISTAN AND ISOLT). Without surviving Breton texts, the precise nature of Brittany's Arthurian literature remains uncertain (see also BRETON LAYS).

Old Breton Literature

No prose tales or poetry survives from the Old Breton period, *c.* 800–*c.* 1100. Nevertheless, the tradition is partly accessible through Latin translations, in particular saints' lives. The Breton character of this material may be gauged from features not usually found in saints' lives elsewhere on the Continent and not derived directly from the Bible. Close correspondences can also be seen between these works and literary texts that survive in the other Celtic literatures. For example, the story of the severing of the arm and head of St Melor closely resembles the Irish story of Nuadu (see Nōdons) and his silver arm, as well as the story of Brân in the Mabinogi.

Until *c.* 800, there was essentially one Brythonic language shared between Britain and Armorica. It would be artificial and anachronistic to view the three traditions (Breton, Welsh, and Cornish) as having completely separate identities at this stage, although Old Breton and Old Welsh can be distinguished by a handful of dialect features. Thus we can assume that Breton literature featured the same genres as Welsh and Cornish literature. For example, the 11th-century Breton Latin Life of Iudic-hael contains a legend of a hero's conception comparable to the Irish *Echtra Mac nEchach Mug-medóin* ('The Adventures of the Sons of Eochaid Mugmedón'), the Welsh Pwyll, and Geoffrey of Monmouth's account of the conception of Arthur. The same Life also contains poetic praise for the martial prowess of its subject, sharing many themes with the heroic elegies of the Welsh *Gododdin*.

We can deduce that poetry was based on schemes of approximately regular numbers of syllables per line bound to a precise number of stresses, that final and internal rhyme was known but not systematic, and that alliteration between initial consonants was common.

Glosses written to elucidate a main text are a common feature of medieval manuscripts. Some 2,000 glosses are available in Old Breton. Most consist of one or two words, but there are some fifty short sentences or phrases. Their interest is more linguistic than literary, as they indicate that a native vocabulary existed for grammar, astronomy, and medicine. Two of the main manuscript sources for Old Breton glosses also contain glosses in Old Welsh, evidence of a rich learned culture in which manuscripts and/or scholars moved between Celtic countries, and in which learning was disseminated in both Latin and Celtic.

Early Breton Literature in Latin

Approximately forty separate saints' lives survive, representing the lives of some sixty saints—a minority of the Breton saints (see hagiography). These texts were composed before the 14th century, although some are known only from later copies, and some now exist only as French translations.

Earlier generations of scholars viewed the Breton saints' lives as historical documents, but their historicity is elusive. Research is currently focusing on the literary qualities of these works and their implications. Badly needed new editions are being undertaken.

Legal texts

A collection of laws, sometimes called the *Kanones Wallici* ('Welsh' canon laws), constitutes one of the earliest textual sources of information that survives from any Celtic country regarding law. This text may have been compiled as early as the 6th century, but it survives in a 9th-century edition. Charters in Latin contain place-names and witnesses' names in Breton. The Scandinavian invasions swept away Brittany's distinctively insular legal culture. From the 11th century onward, the texts no longer show close similarities to patterns maintained in Wales. Additional incidental information concerning early Breton legal culture can be gleaned from episodes in the saints' lives.

Breton Latin literature in the later Middle Ages

After the Viking invasions, there were Bretons writing outside Brittany and foreigners writing in Brittany. Bretons working in medieval France included Pierre Abelard (1079–1142), whose name is clearly a Breton patronymic, 'son of Elard'. He is famous both for his philosophy and his love affair with Héloïse.

Medieval Literature in Breton

An extensive literary record in the Breton language survives from *c.* 1500, along with earlier fragments. Nearly all Middle Breton texts known today are from copies preserved outside Brittany. The destruction of all nonreligious Breton books was an avowed policy of missionaries in the 17th century. The language in what survives is standardized with accepted and universal spelling practices, even for proper names.

Middle Breton Literary Genres

Didactic works

The oldest and most important work is the *Catholicon* of 1499, a Breton–Latin–French dictionary. The so-called colloquies are phrase books for the use of learners of Breton, French, or Latin, but often with a wider readership. Some seventy-three editions are known, many of them made outside Brittany; they date to 1626 and 1656. Older editions also contain elements of grammar, pronunciation, and prayers. The first one was compiled by Quiquer in Rosko (Roscoff) and printed in Montroulez (Morlaix) in 1626 (Breton–French), and much expanded and reprinted in 1632 (Breton–French–Latin). There is no modern edition of these colloquies.

Popular lore

Only fragments of songs scribbled in margins and popular songs included in plays have survived from the Middle Breton period. All of these remnants are short, often trite, and sometimes bawdy. The prophetic verse *Dialog etre Arzur Roue d'an Bretounet ha Guynglaff* (The dialogue between Arthur king of the Bretons, and Guynglaff) is probably the most important piece of literature in this group.

The Christmas carols (*Nouelou ancien ha deuot*) published in 1650 were intended to be sung before mass. Other carols are known in the Gwenedeg (Vannetais) dialect, but only from a late manuscript (see Breton dialects). This last group occasionally retains internal rhymes characteristic of formal Middle Breton verse, and show that this traditional style of verse-making had a popular audience.

Religious works

The earliest work in this category is *Le mirouer de la mort*, printed in Montroulez in 1575. This long poem (3,600 lines) deals with death and the four possible Christian afterlives facing humanity—hence it is a lengthy methodical reflection about Death, Judgement, Paradise, and Hell. Many other works have no aesthetic ambition and are often direct translations or adaptations of works in Latin, French, or Italian. The oldest of this type is the *Heuryou Brezonec*, a book for private devotion. It was followed by the *Vie de sainte Catherine*, printed in 1576, a translation of the *Legenda Aurea* ('The Golden Legend') by Jacobus Voraginae.

The *Sacré college de Jésus* by Père Julien Maunoir, published in 1659, is a handbook for Jesuits intending to preach in Brittany without prior knowledge of the language. Maunoir proposed a new spelling, based on French principles. This is the end of Middle Breton spelling.

Drama

These texts have considerable aesthetic value, but have been studied mostly as specimens of the medieval Breton language. The Middle Breton religious dramas closely resemble the Middle Cornish miracle plays, and direct cultural influence between the two traditions is very likely (see Cornish literature). Some of the Breton dramas are now lost, and are known only from the excerpts quoted by Dom Le Pelletier, a lexicographer working in the abbey of Landevenneg.

The oldest text is the *Vie de sainte Nonne* (2100 lines), known from a *c.* 1500 manuscript. Its subject is primarily the life of Saint Dewy (see Dewi Sant), Saint Nonn's son. The *Passion and the Resurrection* is known from three printings (Paris 1530, Sant-Maloù [Saint-Malo] 1536, and Montroulez 1609). The play was rewritten as a tragedy toward the end of the 17th century, and was performed and read until the 19th century. It was 'revived' in the late 20th century as *Ar Basion Vras*, which contains approximately 4,700 lines.

The *Life of St Gwennolé Abbot* has 1,278 lines. The legendary town of Ys (see flood legends) appears in the Middle Breton play for the first time. The *Life of St Barbe* (*c.* 5000 lines) was printed in Paris (1557), and reprinted in Montroulez nearly a century later (1647).

The play *The Love of an Old Man Aged 80 for a 16-Year-Old Girl*, was printed in Montroulez in 1647. It is now lost, but the play is known through Le Pelletier's quotations, retaining only what he could not understand. Some of the 300 lines contain risqué or obscene material.

Poetry

Breton poetry shows affinity with other Celtic literatures, a specialized teaching that has left no other trace. The metrical patterns remain constant down to 1651. The exclusive use of this verse to this date, and its complete disappearance afterward, has not yet been satisfactorily explained. Although no type of formal teaching or guild with professional standards is documented, Middle Breton poetry obviously implies their existence.

Middle Breton poetry had five-, eight-, ten-, or twelve-syllable lines most frequently, and documentary evidence indicates that the poems were set to music. Each line has a compulsory final rhyme and a compulsory internal rhyme between the last syllable of the first half-line and the penultimate syllable of the line as a whole. Often, metrical ornamentation in the form of noncompulsory internal rhymes occurs in addition to the compulsory rhymes. Consonantal alliteration can occur.

Rhyme is more complicated than in English. The basis of the rhyme is the vowel: Vowel length, nasality, and stress seem not to matter, and rhymes are possible between similar sounds—for example, *n/m; o/u; eu/y.* Thus *oar an bugalez* contains three rhymes (. . . *ar an al*).

Many composers turned to clichés (also known as chevilles) to fulfil the metrical requirements. As in any tradition based on strict metres, the result is often lines with weak sense. The more complex poetry is mostly to be found in the plays, but some of the religious verse also shows great artistry:

An traou m**an** h**an**uet so tremenet sed*er*
Drez trem**en** dr**e'n** pas***aig*** an p***aig*** p**en** mess **ag**er
Pe evel lestr dr**e'n** m**or**, ag**or** na e**or***er*
Ha na gall*er* caff**out** h*e* *r***out** ne gouz**out** sci*er*.

These things [I've] named have quietly passed (away)
By passing through the passage of the page or the messenger,
[i.e., following his steps]
Or like boats over the sea, in a fleet, unanchored
And no one can find their route or know it clearly.

The final rhyme (*-er*) and a rhyme between the sixth and eleventh syllables (here *et* | *ag* | *or* | *out* |) are compulsory, and an intermediary rhyme (relay rhyme) between these is optional. Furthermore, this verse includes internal rhymes in other places and consonantal assonance—here 1 *an*, 2 *re*, *en*, 3 *el*, *er*, 4 *el*, *er*—*(e)r, (e)l, (e)n* can rhyme together. As for alliteration, note *tr(aou), tr(emenet)* | *dr(e) dr(emen) dr (en)* | *p(asage) p(age) p(en).* The density of words rhyming together or echoing one another is high, which proclaims the mastery of the poet/craftsman.

The aesthetic quality of a work of Middle Breton verse can be judged in the relationship between the meaning and sound correspondences, and how these two combine to enhance expressiveness. Words contain both sound and meaning, and are linked together on both levels. In the example, *tremenet* means 'passed' but also 'passed away': The concept of death is not directly evoked, but rather alluded to. The word (and the concept) is announced by *traou/trau/* 'things', relayed in the internal rhyme by *seder* /sɛdɛr/ (which contains the same sounds, but in a different order). This is carried over to the next line (*dre dremen dren*), while slightly changing the form (*tre/der/dre).* It is then relayed by *passage* (another word; not the same sounds, but the same meaning). The word's literal meaning is 'passage', but because of the words linked to it by internal rhymes, it assumes a secondary sense of 'death', although this meaning is objectively absent if we read the lines as prose. This extended sense is thus moved forward by way of sound—*passage, page, mesager*. The initial *p-* provides a further linking device. Consequently, 'page' and 'messenger' are connected with death. The result cannot be translated explicitly, or imitated in another language, which might explain why it has received so little attention.

Bardic Orders in Brittany?

We have evidence for teaching and transmission of an ancient way of verse-making, but no direct historical evidence for bardic schools or teaching. The word *barz* (< Old Breton *bard*) is indirect evidence; Taliesin is referred to as *bardus* in the 11th-century Latin Life of St Iudic-hael. In the 18th century, *barz* referred to some sort of clown or singer. Its popular use (meaning 'singer') in the 19th century is known, but it is only later that it was adopted and revived by the literary language (under the influence of Welsh *bardd* and Gaulish *bardos*) to mean 'poet'.

†Gwenaël Le Duc

BRETON LITERATURE, 20TH CENTURY

The corpus of Breton literature written in the 20th century outweighs the combined corpus of previous centuries. In this section, priority is given to writers who owe their prominence to works published in Breton, as opposed to writers who wrote both in French and in Breton. The three most influential writers—Añjela Duval, and Per-Jakez Hélias, and Jakez Riou—are covered separately.

World War I was a turning point in the history of Brittany (Breizh). Prior to this time, traditional Breton civilization had not experienced such drastic cultural shifts since the medieval period.

The poet Yann-Ber Kalloc'h (1888–1917) was born on the island of Groix, and died fighting in World War I. His major work is *Ar en deulin* (On our knees). He used his pen name 'Bleimor' for poems such as *Dihunamb* (Let us awake), a long politico-cultural appeal. Some of his simple, but compelling lines were set to music, and are among the most widely quoted of the century: *Me zo ganet é kreiz er mor* 'I was born in the middle of the sea' (*Ar en deulin*; 1960). Shorter, poignant pieces describe the horror and futility of war: 'How long, my God, will this cruel war continue to sever the roots in the woods, the homesteads, everywhere?'

Tangi Malmanche (1875–1953) spent his childhood near Brest. In the early years of the 20th century, he produced an important body of theatrical work in Breton. These dramas include *Marvaill ann ene naounek* (The tale of the hungry soul), *An intanvez Arzhur* (Arthur the widower), *An Antekrist* (The Antichrist), and *Gurvan ar marc'heg estranjour* (Gurvan, the foreign knight). His works entered their widest public arena during the early 1940s when they were broadcast on Radio Roazhon–Breizh (see mass media). Malmanche dramatized themes and motifs from medieval Celtic and Breton literature, providing a bridge between traditional and revived Breton Celtic traditions.

Gwalarn (Northwest) was a literary review, published in 1925–44, that espoused the most influential school of thought in 20th-century Breton literature. The father figure of this *Gwalarn* movement was Roparz Hemon. He and the creators of 20th-century Breton literature pursued a twofold objective: to devise and promote a standard literary language and to produce a sophisticated corpus of literature—a matter of both form and content. The million Breton speakers were largely illiterate in that language, so standard Breton remained the language of specialized journals. Other than Añjela Duval, few women's voices are recognized in 20th-century Breton literature.

While standardizing the Breton language, the Gwalarnists stressed its Celticity (see PAN-CELTICISM). Not since a thousand years before, when the BRYTHONIC languages were still mutually intelligible, had Breton been as oriented toward other CELTIC COUNTRIES.

An important figure among the early Gwalarnists was Fañch Eliès (1896–1963), who wrote under the name Abeozen. His *Istor lennegezh vrezhonek an amzer-vremañ* (The history of contemporary Breton literature; 1957) is the most detailed and well-informed account of Breton literature in that period. Foremost among Abeozen's creative works is the short story collection *Pirc'hirin kala-goañv* (All Saints' Day pilgrim). The stories are set before and during World War II.

Many 20th-century prose works are autobiographical to varying degrees. One example is *E skeud tour bras Sant Jermen* (In the shadow of Saint Germain's great tower) by Yeun ar Gow (1897–1966). His book is a valuable social document that avoids nostalgia.

Charles Joseph Marie Tremel (1885–1965), who used the pen name Jarl Priel, wrote *Va zammig buhez* (A small part of my life) describing life in Russia. His travels also moved him to write *An teirgwern 'Pembroke'* (The three-master *Pembroke*), a novel.

Youenn Drezen's (1899–1972) *An dour en-dro d'an inizi* (The water around the islands; 1931) is a racy novelette that spills sensuously off the page as Herri Maheo, an artist, and Anna Bodri, daughter of a successful Douarnenez entrepreneur, flirt with romance. A pragmatic arranged marriage forces them apart, leaving Maheo devastated. The work remains the tour de force of a modern, outward-looking native Breton speaker.

The poet Maodez Glanndour (Loeiz ar Floc'h, 1909–86) was born in Pontrev (Pontrieux) in northern Brittany. His *Komzoù bev* (Lively conversations), published in 1985, is one of Breton literature's most important publications. This compilation includes poems written at different periods of his life. Rhythmic, polished pieces are presented in cycles. Glanndour creates moments of lyric beauty: *N'eo ket elerc'h an erc'h a zo kouezhet askellek en enezeg. N'eus en aber met rec'hier a huñvre kuñv dindan o fluñv* (Not swans . . . winged snow is falling on the island, and at the river mouth there are only rocks dreaming softly beneath their feathers, 78).

Youenn Gwernig (1925–2006) is one of many Bretons who spent time in New York. The emigrants established themselves there in the mid-20th century, working in the catering industry and forming a Breton-speaking community (see EMIGRATION). Gwernig wrote of life in New York in the 1960s, as an emigrant coming to terms with a new environment while pining for the familiarity and simplicity of his distant homeland. Two of his volumes are *An diri dir* (The steel stairs), a trilingual work that embraces French and English, and *An toull en nor* (The hole in the door; i.e., The keyhole).

The two world wars dominated Breton literature as subjects in the early and middle of the 20th century. In the latter decades of the century, industrialization and rural depopulation provided the context. A flame of revival burned in the 1970s, but Breton literature in the 5th French Republic (1959–) is a literature in crisis.

Mikael Madeg (1950–) has emerged as a prolific and confident writer. Collections of his short stories include *Ar seiz posubl* (Level best, 1987) and *Pemp troad ar maout* (The five-legged ram, 1987). Two of his novels are *Tra ma vo mor* (While there is a sea, 1989) and *Gweltaz an inizi* (Gildas of the islands, 1990). Madeg is firmly rooted in the northwestern region of Leon, but his work transcends local boundaries.

Goulc'han Kervella (1951–) is an important dramatist who has also directed spectacular and successful productions by the Strollad Bro Bagan company. Yann-Ber Piriou̇ (1937–) has published two collections of poetry: *Défense de cracher par terre et de parler breton: poèmes de combat (1950–1970): anthologie bilingue* (No spitting on the ground or speaking Breton: combat poetry [1950–1970]: a bilingual anthology; 1971, and *Ar mallozhiou̇ ruz: komzou̇ plaen* (The red curses; 1974). Books by Per Denez (1921–2011), a teacher and activist, include *Hiroc'h an amzer eget ar vuhez* (Time is longer than life; 1981) and *Evit an eil gwech* (For the second time; 1982).

Diarmuid Johnson

BRETON MIGRATIONS

BRETON language and culture owe their distinctive origins to BRITAIN, with especially close affinities to the pre-English groups of southwest Britain (see KERNOW). Settlers brought BRYTHONIC speech and culture to Brittany (BREIZH) in a series of migrations from the 3rd to 9th centuries AD, most extensively *c*. 450–*c*. 600, moving into ARMORICA, GAUL. It is likely that Gaulish survived to contribute to Brythonic and possibly even influence its grammar.

Two 6th-century historians, the Byzantine Procopius and the Gallo-Roman Gregory of Tours, both demonstrate that Brythonic Brittany was an accomplished fact. The latter gives a detailed account of a peninsula ruled by chieftains with Brythonic names, effectively independent sovereigns. Nevertheless, only one near contemporary source describes the migrations themselves—the *De Excidio Britanniae* of GILDAS. Writing nearly a century after the event, Gildas gives a melodramatic account of an ANGLO- SAXON 'CONQUEST' from which the Britons had to flee, either to Wales (CYMRU) and Cornwall, or overseas to Brittany.

The spread of languages with the decline and collapse of the Western Roman Empire tends to be understood as *Volkerwanderung* (migration of peoples). The Breton migrations have been seen as a 'knock-on' effect, with Celtic migrants set in motion by earlier Anglo-Saxon movements. In addition, the Armorican peninsula had close and bidirectional relations with Britain from prehistory through the Middle Ages; therefore, the real processes behind cultural and linguistic Bretonization are undoubtedly more complex.

Early Christian communities were clearly a factor in the Breton migrations. In a letter written between 509 and 521, the bishops of Tours, Angers, and Rennes (Roazhon) threatened to excommunicate two priests in Armorica with the Brythonic names Louocatus and Catihernus for their unorthodox practices. Traditional history has long held that the saints were leaders in the journey to Brittany. The study of Breton place-names suggests settlement by British early Christians in the peninsula, especially given the numerous archaic names (often those of parishes and towns and villages of local importance) that comprise the element *Plou-* (< Latin *plēb-em)* + the name of an early Brythonic saint or an obscure element popularly understood as a saint's name. In many instances, the same saints' names are found in parish names in Wales and Cornwall.

From the standpoint of social history, the model of colonization is probably appropriate for the Breton migrations: The movements seem to have been largely voluntary, conducted by family groups and small religious communities, rather than endeavors compelled by conquest. The prior inhabitants of Armorica were probably gradually incorporated into the new society.

Whatever the circumstances of the original impulse to settle Brittany from Britain, it is certain that the connections between Brittany, Cornwall, and Wales were maintained for centuries. Subsequent settlement from Brittany to Britain, and vice versa, occurred throughout the Middle Ages, both in the context of the Norman invasion of Britain and independently.

Antone Minard and John T. Koch

BRETON MUSIC

Brittany (Breizh) has one of the strongest regional musical cultures in Europe. A well organized folk-music collecting agency, Dastum, sends fieldworkers all over the province to ensure an archive with both breadth and depth.

Vocal Folk Music

The traditional folksongs of Breton-speaking Brittany are divided into the categories of *gwerz* (narrative song; see ballads), *sôn* (lyric song), and hymns, *kantikoù*. The traditional style of singing for all these categories of song is unaccompanied. In more recent times, singers have begun to accompany themselves on guitars and other instruments.

The most characteristically Breton style of singing is *kan ha diskan* (roughly 'call-and-response' singing). The first singer begins with the opening line of the song. A few notes before he finishes it, the second singer joins in, in unison. When the first singer reaches the end of the line, he pauses while the second singer repeats the line. Once again, the first singer chimes in for the last few notes before beginning the second line. The two singers continue this way for the entire song. Indeed, sometimes they string two or three songs together to keep dances going for ten to twelve minutes. This pattern differs from that observed in most western European folksinging, which is generally solo or in unison. *Kan ha diskan* singing is one of the most popular forms of music for Breton dancing (see DANCES).

Instrumental Folk Music

The instrumental folk music of Brittany is mostly played for dancing or for processions at weddings and other community events. One of the older styles still in use is *sonner par couple* (piping in pairs), in which a BINIOU (bagpipe) player and a *bombard* (shawm) player perform together. The dance music they produce is very similar in its overall structure to *kan ha diskan* singing. Another BAGPIPE is also native to Brittany—the *veuze*, which is similar to the western European medieval bagpipe.

Another bagpipe was imported to Brittany in the 1920s, and is now one of the most popular instruments there: the Scottish highland pipes. This instrument is played mostly in the context of the *bagad*, or pipe band.

The other most prominent instruments for traditional music in Brittany include the clarinet, violin, diatonic accordion, and hurdy-gurdy, all of which have been popular instruments in the folk tradition. The violin (see FIDDLE) and accordion gained popularity among the younger generation as a result of the influence of IRISH MUSIC, which became very popular in Brittany during the 1960s and 1970s.

The most dramatic revival of a Breton musical instrument also owed a great deal to Irish music—namely, the recreation of the Breton HARP. Although harps had been common in Brittany during the Middle Ages, the instrument had died out by the 19th century. In the 1940s, a group of cultural activists set out to revive it, creating a new-style Celtic harp on the model of Irish harps. The instrument made its debut in 1952, played by a nine-year-old boy named Alan Cochevelou (later Alan Stivell).

Musical Groups

Alan Stivell and others have combined acoustic Breton music with Irish and Scottish styles. Instrumental bands such as Ar Re Youank and Skolvan have been formed specifically to play at a type of dance called a FEST-NOZ, the most common type of event for folk music in Brittany. Outside the ‘Celtic’ realm, Tri Yann was put together by Breton cultural activists from Nantes (Naoned), and includes traditional Breton music in its repertoire.

Stephen D. Winick

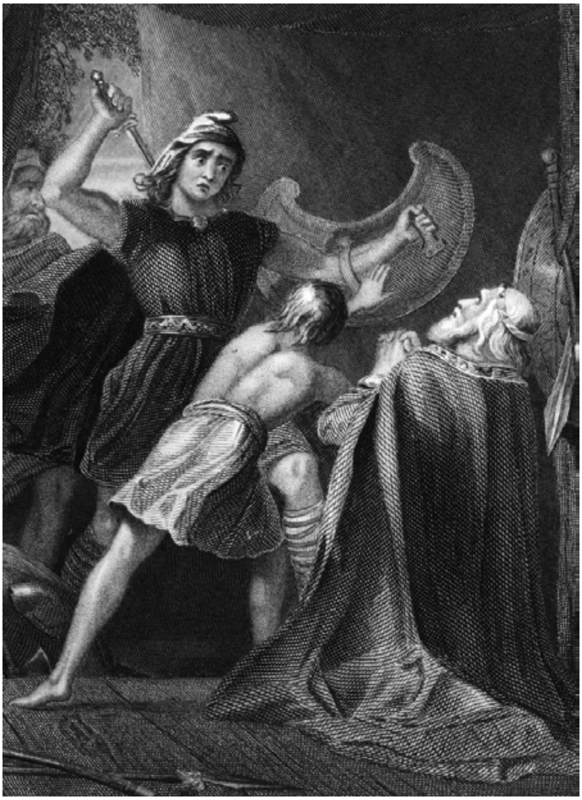
BREUDDWYD RHONABWY

Breuddwyd Rhonabwy (Rhonabwy’s dream) is a medieval Welsh prose-tale. The traditional hero OWAIN AB URIEN appears as ARTHUR’s antagonist in a central dream episode set in the heroic past. A fantastic game of *gwyddbwyll* (a board game) between Arthur and Owain figures as a sustained surreal image within the dream’s irrational events. The frame tale—that is, the story within which the main story (i.e., the dream) takes place—is set in the reign of Madog son of Maredudd of POWYS (1130–60).

A literary tale that is often cited as similar (i.e., a topical SATIRE whose centrepiece is an AISLING, a fantastic dream vision) is the Middle Irish *Aislinge Meic Con Glinne* (The dream of Mac Con Glinne). Celtic affinities have been recognized in a pivotal episode in which Rhonabwy sleeps on an animal skin as a prelude to gaining otherworldly wisdom. Other medieval European dream poems, particularly *Roman de la Rose*, are also comparable in this regard.

John T. Koch

BRIAN BÓRUMA/ BRIAN BORÚ



Brian Ború was killed during the Battle of Clontarf (Cath Chluain Tarbh) in AD 1014. (Hulton Archive/Getty Images)

Brian Bóruma/Brian Ború (941–1014) was overking of Munster (MUMU) and high-king of Ireland (ÉRIU). He belonged to DÁL GCAIS, a dynasty that had attained prominence in northern Munster by the 10th century.

Brian's achievement is magnified by the 12th-century propaganda tract *Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh* (War of the Irish with the foreigners), which alleges that Dál gCais reversed a Viking repression of Ireland. This claim is not supported by contemporary sources, which show how Dál gCais manipulated divisions among the native ÉOGANACHT dynasties of Munster and exploited Norse settlements on the lower Shannon, culminating in the sack of Limerick (Luimneach) by Brian and his brother in 967. Later, as king, Brian allied with a Hebridean–Norse dynasty in 984. Warfare escalated between Brian and Mael Sechnaill II, king of Tara (TEAMHAIR), forcing a partition of Ireland by agreement at Clonfert (Co. Galway/Contae na Gaillimhe) in 997. Following a revolt against his overlordship in 999, Brian crushed LAIGIN and Norse forces at Glenn Máma, thereby gaining tighter control of BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH (Dublin). He finally secured Mael Sechnaill's submission in 1002.

Brian reigned for twelve years (1002–14) as high-king. The political order that he had established unraveled from 1013 onward. Later tradition credited his ex-wife Gormfhlaith with having incited her Leinster and Norse connections to rebel against

Munster overlordship. In any event, the conflict culminated in the battle of Clontarf. Dál gCais were victors, but at great cost—Brian and his son Murchad were among the casualties. Brian's successors included his son Donnchad and grandson Tairdelbach, ancestor of the Ua Briain kings (the O'Briens). Brian did break the Uí Néill supremacy and shaped the course of Irish history for two centuries by creating a precedent whereby any powerful and ambitious dynasty could aspire to a high-kingship of Ireland.

Ailbhe MacShamhráin

BRICRIU MAC CARBAID

Bricriu mac Carbaid, sometimes with the epithet Nemthenga (Poison-tongue), is a troublemaker figure in the medieval Irish Ulster Cycle. He appears in Fled Bricrenn ('Bricriu's Feast') and in Mesca Ulad ('The Intoxication of the Ulstermen'); more briefly in Tochmarc Emire ('The Wooing of Emer'), *Echtrae Nera* ('The Adventure of Nera'), and *Táin Bó Flidais* (The cattle raid of Flidas); and once in Scéla Mucce Meic Dá Thó ('The Story of Mac Dá Tho's Pig'). The byform of *Bricriu*, *Bricne*, is a common noun meaning 'freckling, variegation'; *Bricriu* may derive from the same root.

John T. Koch

BRICTA

Bricta /brixta/ 'magical spell(s)' is an element of Common Celtic vocabulary attested from Gaulish. The word occurs in the set phrase *bnanom bricto-* 'women's magical spell' in the inscription from Larzac, which closely parallels the Irish *brichtu ban*. The preservation of the set phrase in Irish is evidence that pre-Christian magico-religious ideas persisted in the Christian period, at least in literature. Both Larzac and Chamalières also pair the word with *andern-* 'underworld', corresponding to Latin 'infernus'; see Annwn.

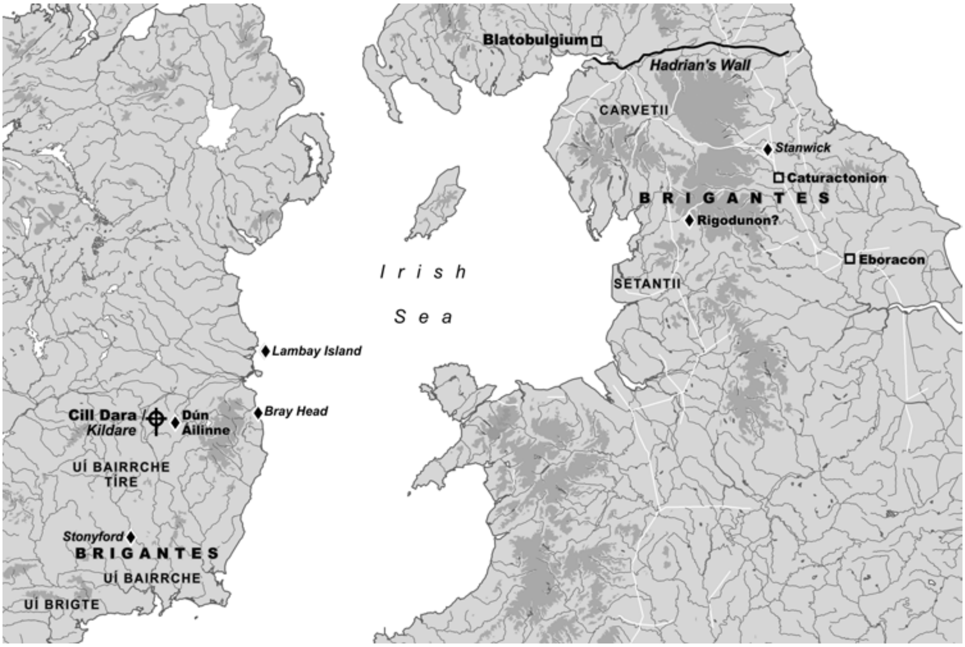
John T. Koch

BRIGANTES

Brigantes (Bριγαντες) was the name of Celtic tribes attested in the later Iron Age and Roman period in Ireland (Ériu) and Britain. Settlements with the name *Brigantium* in the extreme northwest of Spain (Galicia) and in the Alpine region (modern Bregenz) indicate that similarly named tribal groups had resided there as well. A cultural link between the Irish and British Brigantes is implied by the presence of a shared cult of St Brigit, whose early cult was rooted in Leinster/Laigin and whose name derives from Celtic **Brigantī*, and the *Dea Brigantia,* whose cult was strong in northern Roman Britain.

Location and Extent of the Brigantes

The 2nd-century Greek geographer Ptolemy places the Brigantes in the southeast of Ireland. The name of a medieval Irish septs, the Uí Brigte (Descendants of Brigit) has


Blatobulgium
Hadrian's Wall
CARVETII
Stanwick
Caturactonion
BRIGANTES
Rigodunon?
Eboracon
SETANTII
Irish Sea
Lambay Island
Bray Head
Cill Dara
Kildare
Dún Áilinne
UÍ BAIRRCHE TÍRE
Stonyford
BRIGANTES
UÍ BAIRRCHE
UÍ BRIGTE

The Brigantes in Ireland and Britain. Roman roads are shown in white. (Map by John T. Koch)

also been seen as a possible survival of the Brigantes. Ptolemy's British Brigantes stretched from the North Sea to the Irish Sea, including Κατουραχτονιον Caturactonion (Catterick/Catraeth) and Εβορακον Eborācon (York). Dedications to the goddess Brigantia are thick in the region of Hadrian's Wall. The presence of smaller tribes within this same region suggests that the British Brigantes were a confederacy of several tribes.

Archaeology

The region of Ptolemy's Irish Brigantes, like the south of Ireland generally, experienced an Iron Age characterized negatively by the absence of material in the La Tène style. The Brigantes of Britain fall outside the 'Iron Age C' zone, characterized by Gallicized Late La Tène metalwork and pottery, coinage, and the oppidum, and associated with southeastern tribal groups known as Belgae. Many archaeologists have described British Brigantia as an area of cultural continuity from the Bronze Age. Hill-forts are less numerous and less densely sited in Brigantian territory than in south-central and southwest England or Wales and the Marches.

History and Continuity

In Britain, the Brigantes are quite well documented for the period covered by Tacitus, AD 43–85. The primary focus of Tacitus's attention is the turbulent reign of Queen Cartimandua and the civil war between her first husband, Venutius, and her second husband, Vellocatus. The fact that the Brigantes were ruled by a woman is noteworthy but not unique. After the 1st century, Roman histories tend to deal with Brigantia only as part of Roman Britain in general. This region was one of the most important and heavily militarized frontier zones within the Empire and repeatedly came into play in internal struggles for imperial power as well as in the protection of the northwest frontier. It is unclear how the *civitas Brigantum* related to this northern military zone or even to what extent civilian provincial government functioned there. Nonetheless, a Roman inscription exists in which an individual is named as a *Brigans* (sing. of *Brigantes*) by nationality and a dedication to a *deus Bregans*, as well as seven dedications to *dea Brigantia*, all of which point to the vigorous survival of tribal identity with Roman sanction.

A territorial name **Brigantī* or *Brigantia* would give Early Welsh *Breint*. An occurrence of *breint* appears in the Gododdin that could, therefore, mean either 'privilege' or 'land of the Brigantes'. There are also a number of rivers with this name, probably all once regarded as goddesses.

The Name

The literal meaning of Brigantes is 'the elevated ones' < Indo-European **bʰr̥ĝʰn̥tes*. Although this definition could be purely metaphorical or ideologically bound up with the tribal goddess *Brigantī* (Brigit), all the tribes so named did have spectacular heights within their territories—the Wicklow Mountains in Ireland, the Cumbrian massif and Pennines in Britain, the steep Galician headlands, and the central Alps. The same root is found in the very common Continental Celtic place-name element *–brigā,* which means 'hill' or 'hill-fort' (cf. Welsh *bre* 'hill'). See also the Brigit (goddess) article.

John T. Koch

BRIGIT (GODDESS)

The Irish goddess Brigit was honoured as the goddess of poetry and prophecy, and as the patron deity of the *filid* (see bardic order). Her name, meaning 'the exalted one' (< Common Celtic **Brigantī*), has related forms across the Indo-European languages, with cognates in the Sanskrit feminine divine epithet *brhatī* and tribal names such as the Celtic Brigantes and the Germanic Burgundians. The name may have been more of a title than a personal name. In the Sanas Chormaic ('Cormac's Glossary') attributed to Cormac ua Cuileannáin (†908), Brigit is identified as the Dagda's daughter and her two sisters, also named Brigit, as the patrons of smiths and healers. In the mythological tale Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'), Brigit or Bríg of the Tuath Dé appears as the wife of the Fomorian king, Bres. Their son Ruadán is killed when he tries to murder the divine smith, Goibniu. Bríg's lament over her dead son was the first keening.

Brigit is also equivalent to the Romano-Celtic Brigantia, the tribal goddess of the Brigantes of Britain. Dedications to Brigantia are numerous near Hadrian's Wall. Julius Caesar equated a native Gaulish deity with the Roman goddess Minerva, also a patron of crafts; elsewhere, Minerva was identified with Brigantia (see Bath; interpretatio romana). Brigit gives her name to the river Brent in England, the Braint in Wales, and the Brighid in Ireland. In the fragmentary early Welsh poem *Gofara*

Braint, the river Braint in Anglesey (Môn) overflows in response to the death of King Cadwallon, here reflecting the goddess as the ruler's consort (see sovereignty myth). The festival of Imbolc, 1 February, is associated with Brigit as a goddess of fertility. She has also been linked to a fire cult.

Brigit was the tutelary goddess of the Laigin (Leinstermen), the region of Ireland in which Ptolemy placed the *Brigantes*. She has been linked to the Christian Saint Brigit, the patron saint of Laigin, who has acquired several of the goddess's attributes: They share a name, feast-day, and many functions. Both are celebrated as patrons of poets, smiths, and healers and connected with fertility, agriculture, and images of fire.

Dorothy Bray

BRIGIT (SAINT)

St Brigit flourished in the late 5th to early 6th centuries AD. Her death is set *c.* 525 according to the Annals of Ulster. She is considered one of the three preeminent saints of Ireland (Ériu), along with Patrick and Colum Cille (Columba). Her Latin Life by Cogitosus, a monk of Kildare (Cill Dara), was composed in the mid-7th century; this work and the anonymous *Vita Prima* (first life) are the earliest examples of Irish hagiography. A 9th-century Life in Old Irish is known as *Bethu Brigte*. Cogitosus relates that Brigit was born of Christian parents and founded Kildare. The *Vita Prima* states that she sold to a druid and set to work in the dairy. She rejected the druid's food, accepting only the milk of a pure white cow. In versions of a story in the *Bethu Brigte* (§15) and the *Vita Prima* (§19), Brigit puts off a suitor when she plucks out her eye. In the *Bethu Brigte* version, this disfigurement is miraculously followed by a spring bursting forth before her. The saint is often thought of as one-eyed in modern Irish folklore.

St Brigit's connection with cattle continued in later iconography, in which she is often depicted with a cow. She became the patron of women in childbirth, and a late legend from the Hebrides (Innse Gall) makes her the midwife to the Virgin Mary and second mother to Christ, supporting her reputation as 'the Mary of the Gael'.

St Brigit's feast-day is 1 February, coinciding with the pagan celebration of Imbolc. Giraldus Cambrensis described a perpetual fire in the saint's shrine, surrounded by a hedge which no man was allowed to cross, suggesting a connection with a pre-Christian cult. Another anecdote claims that, at her ordination, the presiding bishop read the orders of a bishop over Brigit by mistake.

The cult of St Brigit became widespread in England, Scotland (Alba), and Wales (Cymru), where she appears as St Bride and Welsh Sanffraid. St Bride's Day continues to be celebrated in Ireland and Scotland. In Modern Irish, the spelling is *Bríd*.

Dorothy Bray

BRITAIN

Britain is the everyday term for the island of Great Britain, comprising the countries of England, Scotland (Alba), and Wales (Cymru) except for their smaller islands. Britain also refers to the political state (the United Kingdom) created by the Union of England and Wales with Scotland in 1707. The term 'England' does not refer to the whole island.

Aspects of the name Britain and of its specialist usage in the field of Celtic studies are discussed in the articles on Breizh; British; Britons; and Brythonic. The English proper name *Britain* is easily traced back through written records to Latin *Brit(t) annia,* which was used in ancient times to refer to the whole island or, after the Roman invasion of AD 43, the Roman province of Britannia. The ultimate source is a Celtic group name, **Pritanī* 'the Britons'—literally, 'people of the forms' / 'shapely people'. The Welsh reflex of **Pritanī, Prydain*, means 'Britain'.

John T. Koch

BRITISH

As a geographic term, 'British' pertains to the island of Britain. As a political and cultural term, 'British' is less straightforward and has changed its meaning over time. The oldest sense of 'British' refers to the inhabitants of Britain before the settlements of the Anglo-Saxons (see Anglo-Saxon 'conquest') and Gaelic Scots; in other words, 'British' designated the ancient Brythonic population and their descendants (the Welsh, Cornish, and Bretons). As such, 'British' was also an alternative name for the Welsh, Cornish, and Breton languages. This older sense of a non-English Britain became increasingly confusing and incongruous as the newer sense 'of the island of Britain' (regardless of language or ethnicity) took hold after the Act of Union of England and Scotland in 1707. 'British' had generally ceased to be a synonym for 'Welsh' by the mid-19th century. At that point, the term 'ancient Britons' came to be used to distinguish Britain's pre-Roman, pre-Anglo-Saxon inhabitants in the modern sense.

In Celtic studies and historical linguistics, 'British' means the oldest attested stage of the Celtic speech of Britain. 'British' is used in this sense in this encyclopedia. In the narrow specialist sense as the ancient Celtic language of Britain, a sizeable body of proper names in British survives from the time of Caesar's expeditions (55 and 54 BC) onward. The language of this period agreed quite closely with the contemporary speech of Ireland, termed Primitive Irish, but also has affinities with Continental Celtic. Many of the first attested tribal and personal names in British—known from legends on coinage and Graeco-Roman writers—occur on both sides of the Channel.

Polysyllabic words in British speech weakened and grew indistinct by the 6th century. For example, British Cunobelinos would become Late British **Cunəbelinəh*, then Early Welsh *Cun'belin'* (Modern *Cynfelyn*). The Roman spelling *Cunobelinus* continued as long as the Roman educational system persisted, even though British speakers had probably tended to pronounce the same name as */kunvelɪn/* for a long time.

John T. Koch

BRITONS

Definitions

The term 'Briton' can be defined in the following ways:

1. In nonspecialist English with reference to the period since the Union of England and Wales (Cymru) with Scotland (Alba) in 1707, 'Briton' usually means an inhabitant of the island of Great Britain. With reference to native-born inhabitants of Ireland

(Éire), the term 'Briton' or 'West Briton' has sometimes been used, mostly limited to self-consciously Unionist discourse (see Act of Union).

2. A fairly widespread usage is for 'Britons' to refer to the ancient and early medieval pre-Anglo-Saxon inhabitants of Britain, including those who migrated to Brittany (Breizh) during the 4th to 7th centuries AD.

The meanings in use in Celtic studies and related disciplines are all based on the second definition. For such specialist purposes, 'Briton' may be defined as 'a native speaker of Brythonic (the P-Celtic language of Britain and, later, Brittany), during the period from the first evidence of such speech in the pre-Roman Iron Age until the central Middle Ages'. After the Norman conquest of England (1066), it is more usual to speak of the Welsh, Bretons, and Cornish separately, as these groups have separate histories. In the contemporary Latin sources of the pre-Norman period, it is more common not to make such a distinction on a geographical basis; instead, the terms *Brittones*, *Britanni*, and *Brettones* occur, to be translated as 'Britons' in the second meaning given previously. The corresponding Old English word was *Bryttas* or *Brettas*, and Old English *Wealas* 'Welsh' has the same meaning—'Brythonic P-Celts'—not limited to the people of the territory that is now Wales.

Derivation

Phonologically, the modern forms English 'Briton' and French *Breton* require a pre-form with an old double *-tt-*. Welsh *Brython* and Irish *Bretain* likewise imply an Old Celtic *Brittones*. The modern English spelling with a single *t* has probably been influenced by the incorrect medieval Latin spelling *Britones*. *Brittones* appears in Latin texts from the 1st century AD onward.

The underlying tribal name, **Pritanī*, means 'people of the forms' / 'shapely people'; compare Old Irish *cruth* and Welsh *pryd* 'form', from Common Celtic **k^{w}ritu-*.

John T. Koch

BRITTANY

See Breizh.

BROCHS

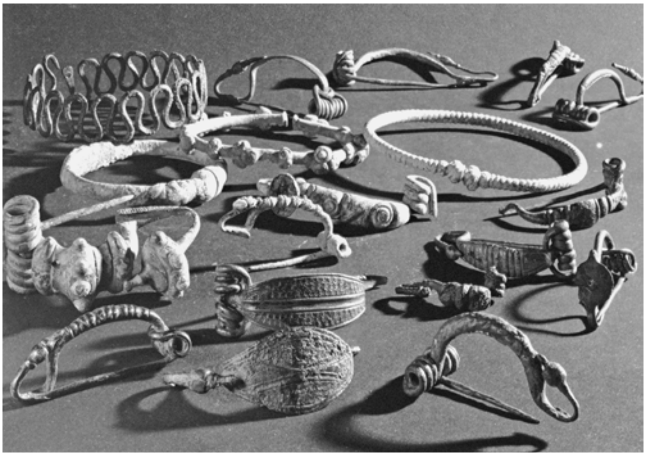
Brochs—Iron Age dry-stone built circular tower-houses—are primarily distributed throughout the north of Scotland, in Caithness (Gallaibh) and the Orkney (Arcaibh) and Shetland (Sealtainn) archipelagos, with lesser concentrations in the Outer Hebrides (Innse Gall). Many of them still survive almost to their original height (e.g., the Broch of Mousa on Shetland is some 13 m high). They appear to span the last century or two BC and the first two or three centuries AD.

The intricate layout of brochs, with their two concentric layers of walling, intermural galleries, and rows of 'voids', was probably developed as a means of insulation. Current archaeological consensus views these structures as functioning farmsteads, a complex variation on the round house. As many as three floors of living space may have been utilized, although the lowest level may have served as a storage space.

Simon Ó Faoláin

BROOCHES AND FIBULAE

Fibulae—safety-pin brooches for fastening clothing—are important in Celtic culture from the HALLSTATT period. Cloaks usually had one fibula at the shoulder. Fibulae with enamel or pseudo-filigreed ornamentation are among artefacts typically produced by eastern Celts—for example, those found at Novo Mesto, Slovenia. Because of their use on clothing, fibulae are good examples of CELTIC ART. Changes in design help date the archaeological contexts in which they are found. A bronze cauldron containing hundreds of fibulae was discovered at Duchcov in the Czech Republic. Most of these finds date to the late 4th and 3rd centuries BC, the LA TÈNE B period, with their back-bent feet representing a development from the wire fibulae of the La Tène A period.



Fibulae and rings from Lahošt' in the Czech Republic. Celtic Museum, Teplice, Czech Republic. (Erich Lessing/Art Resource, New York)

A later example from Ireland is the Bettystown brooch. The form, a pseudo-penannular type, was developed in the 7th century. Despite its small size, the brooch exhibits every skill the contemporary metalsmith knew, applying novel Anglo-Saxon elements to a basically Celtic type. The plates of silvered bronze on the back of the brooch incorporate Celtic trumpet spirals and broken-backed curves.

Antone Minard

BRUCE, ROBERT DE

'The Bruce' (1274–1329) was Earl of Carrick and, from 1306, King Robert I of Scotland (ALBA). Robert de Bruce was a native speaker of GAELIC, an excellent soldier, and an inspiring leader.

The career of Robert de Bruce resolved the struggle for the Scottish crown following the untimely deaths of King Alexander III in 1286 and his only surviving heir in 1290. He continued the military campaign against English occupation begun by William WALLACE. In 1306, he was crowned king of Scotland in defiance of Edward I, and led a ten-year campaign of guerrilla warfare against the occupying English troops. He was victorious at the battle of BANNOCKBURN, triumphing over King Edward II. In 1324, he was formally recognized as king of Scotland by Pope John XXII; with the 1328 'Treaty of Edinburgh', he won formal recognition of Scottish sovereignty from Edward III. The latter, especially, had far-reaching historical consequences (see SCOTTISH PARLIAMENT; NATIONALISM).

Marion Löffler

BRUG NA BÓINNE

Brug na Bóinne (the hostel of the Boyne, Newgrange) is usually identified with the important archaeological complex on the bend of the river Boyne (Bóand), most importantly the great passage tombs of Newgrange, County Meath (Contae na Mí), and possibly also including the tombs of Knowth and Dowth (Dubhadh). The Brug is the otherwordly residence of Bóand, the Dagda, and most importantly their son Oengus mac Ind Óc. It is also reputed to be the burial-place of the god Lug. Brug na Bóinne provides the setting for *Aislinge Oengusa* ('The Dream of Oengus') in the Mythological Cycle.

The archaeological complex to which Brug na Bóinne belongs is one of the most important in Ireland (Ériu). The megalithic passage tombs were built by Neolithic farming communities between 3260 and 3080 bc. The main 4th-millennium burial passage incorporates a remarkable solar alignment, by which a slender ray of light illuminates the back wall of the central burial chamber at the sunrise of the winter solstice. It is clear that this landscape was the focus of intense ritual activities, probably including seasonal communal assemblies and inauguration ceremonies. Newgrange, in particular, became the focus of Romano-British/Celtic cultic activity during the 3rd and 4th centuries ad.

Edel Bhreathnach

BRUIDEN

Bruiden (pl. *bruidnea*) was the term normally applied to a hostel or large banqueting hall in early Ireland (Ériu), but might also simply mean a large house. *Bruiden* was also used to denote the festive hall of eternal feasting in the Otherworld. Being a *briugu* or hospitaller was a highly respected profession; according to the early Irish law texts, a chief hospitaller would be of equal status to a chief poet or the lowest grade of king.

The importance of hostels within early Irish society is reflected in the literature, and several tales are set in a *bruiden*, the most famous of which is Togail Bruidne Da Derga ('The Destruction of Da Derga's Hostel'). The literary descriptions illustrate the abundant hospitality provided by such hostels: Seven doors would lead into the premises, seven ways would go through it, and seven hearths would maintain seven cauldrons, each containing a whole ox with a flitch of bacon.

Petra S. Hellmuth

BRUT Y BRENHINEDD

Brut y Brenhinedd (*Brut*, roughly 'British chronicle', of the kings) is the name given to Welsh translations of Geoffrey of Monmouth's Historia Regum Britanniae. The *Historia*, carrying the implicit authority of a Latin text and the explicit claim of being based on a 'British' book, was accepted wholeheartedly in Wales (Cymru) by both the native and Latinate learned classes as an authentic account of British/Welsh history. It reflected some of the traditional legendary history in its assignment of origins for the Britons (see Trojan legends), its emphasis on a single British crown, and its claim that British hegemony would be restored in the fullness of time. The book provided the first continuous narrative of Welsh history and of Arthur.

The *Historia* quickly became canonical and was absorbed into native *cyfarwyddyd* ('vernacular tradition'; see cyfarwydd) by means of a number of translations that began to appear in the 13th century. Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys, a tale from Welsh tradition, is inserted into the *Historia*.

In the 14th century, one version incorporates elements from other texts, including Wace's French Arthurian Chronicle based on Geoffrey, *Roman de Brut,* and material taken from a Latin chronology. It was used in a compilation of Welsh history attributed to the 15th-century poet Gutun Owain and was the main source of the so-called *Brut Tysilio*. All versions follow the *Historia* quite closely, and the translators and scribes felt little need to change or comment on the text—a sign of the distance, generally, between the *Historia* and the native *cyfarwyddyd*. The only major omission is that the translator (or perhaps the scribe) of Peniarth 44 does not include Merlin's prophecy 'since people find them difficult to believe'. Other translators sometimes make a comment, such as that Arthur's slayer is not named or that the 'book' is ambiguous about Arthur's end (both in *Brut Dingestow*), and there are a few glosses. The translators add traditional epithets to personal names where possible, and an occasional reference to a Welsh source, such as a triad (see triads), a proverb or *vita sancti*, or an attempt to iron out an inconsistency provides other links with native history.

The production of many separate translations and 'editions' from the 13th to the 15th centuries and the continued copying of these texts or of amalgams of them down to the 18th century testify to the importance of the *Brut*, or of the *Historia*, for Welsh historians and readers from its first appearance and for long after it had lost its authority among English antiquaries and historians (cf. Renaissance).

Brynley F. Roberts

BRUT Y TYWYSOGYON

Brut y Tywysogyon ('The Chronicle of the Princes') is the name that, by the 17th century, came to be used to describe the medieval chronicle of the history of Wales (Cymru) under its kings and princes. It exists in two main versions—the NLW Peniarth MS 20 version and the Red Book of Hergest (Llyfr Coch Hergest)—which are independent translations of a lost Latin text. These translations were probably made between the last years of the 13th century and *c.* 1330, following the death of Llywelyn ap Gruffudd in 1282.

The chronicle begins in 682 with the death of Cadwaladr Fendigaid (the Blessed), the point at which the Historia Regum Britanniae by Geoffrey of Monmouth comes to an end. Thus it is likely that the Latin original of the *Brut* was conceived as a continuation of the *Historia* and designed to extend from the demise of the last of the kings of the Britons to the death of the last of the princes of Wales. This text was based upon ANNALS. The annals are characteristically brief and terse, but many of the entries in the *Brut* in the period *c.* 1100–75, such as those that describe the attack on ABERYSTWYTH Castle in 1116 or the death of Rhun ab OWAIN GWYNEDD in 1146, are greatly elaborated in a rhetorical style, but contain no additional factual material.

Brenhinedd y Saesson ('Kings of the English') is another version of *Brut y Tywysogyon*, also derived from an original Latin text, in which material from English chronicle sources is combined with that from the original text of the *Brut* to give a composite chronicle of the history of Wales and ENGLAND extending, in the BL Cotton Cleopatra B.v manuscript, from 682 to 1188, with a composition in WELSH in the Black Book of Basingwerk extending the narrative to 1461. Between them, *Brut y Tywysogyon* and *Brenhinedd y Saesson* provide a historical source in which the factual record is blended with a sympathetic account of the endeavours and tribulations of the princes.

J. Beverley Smith

BRYCHAN BRYCHEINIOG

Brychan Brycheiniog was a 5th-century Welsh saint and king of Brecheniauc, Modern BRYCHEINIOG (Breconshire). Brychan is a legendary figure, and most facts about him are doubtful. Brychan seems to have been of Irish descent, and a possibly cognate Old Irish man's name *Broccán* is known, a diminutive of *brocc* 'badger'. Irish settlements in Brycheiniog (now southern POWYS) are demonstrated by the presence of six ogam-inscribed stones in the area, dating roughly from the 5th and 6th centuries. Irish influence is also evident in the remains of Brycheiniog's 9th- and 10th-century royal site at Llan-gors.

According to tradition, Brychan fathered a number of children who became saints. This tradition appears to have grown over time, such that more than 70 different children eventually became attributed to him in Breton, Cornish, Irish, and Welsh sources, including Saints Cynon, Dyfrig, Dwynwen, Eluned, Gwen, and Mabon. According to the evidence of places named after Brychan, there seems to have been a missionary movement in the 5th and 6th centuries along a Roman road in Brycheiniog.

Peter E. Busse and John T. Koch

BRYCHEINIOG

Brycheiniog was the name of an early medieval kingdom in what became the southern part of the historic county of Breconshire, Wales (CYMRU). Medieval Brycheiniog is south of Mynydd Epynt and chiefly drained by the river Usk. Several mid 8th-century kings of *Brecheiniauc* are mentioned in the Book of Llandaf.

The Welshman Asser reported that King Elise of Brycheiniog, in company with other southern kings, had been under threat from the kingdom of GWYNEDD and asked for protection from Alfred the Great of Wessex. This dependency is suspected to have led, in 916, to an attack by Alfred's daughter Aethelflaed on the royal centre at *Brecananmere* (probably the excavated island crannog on Llan-gors lake) in which Brycheiniog's queen was captured. Elise's son Tewdwr was described in charter witness lists as *subregulus*, presumably in subordination to Wessex, and kings of Brycheiniog were still attending the court of England in 934. The last king of Brycheiniog mentioned in the genealogies was the grandson of Elise. Thereafter Brycheiniog appears to have been subsumed into Deheubarth, the southern kingdom of Wales.

J. Graham Jones

BRYNAICH (BERNICIA)

Brynaich (Old Welsh *Bernech*, Old English *Beornice*, Latin *Bernicia*) was a dominant and expansionist kingdom in northeast Britain in the 7th and 8th centuries. Although Brynaich was ruled by an Anglian dynasty for most of its recorded history, it is important to Celtic studies because it was probably a British kingdom before the time of the Angles, in the 5th and early 6th centuries; this view is confirmed by a reference to the 5th-century north Brythonic chieftain Cunedda 'leading men of Brynaich' in *Marwnad Cunedda* and by a reference to *beδin Odoδin a Breen[e]ych* 'the army of Gododdin and Brynaich' in the *Gododdin*, as though the two kingdoms had been allies or even united at the time of the battle of Catraeth. The fact that several of the great secular and religious sites of post-Roman Brynaich had Celtic names—for example, Yeavering, Dunbar, Doon Hill, and Melrose—supports this interpretation, as does the archaeological evidence for the pre-Anglian origins of most of these sites.

Further, King Cadwallon (†634) of Gwynedd had a claim on the kingship of Brynaich, probably on the basis of descent from Cunedda, which is articulated in the panegyric *Moliant Cadwallon*. He conquered and ruled Brynaich for a year. A later Anglian king, Oswald (†642), and his brother and successor Oswydd (†671) spent 18 years of their early lives (617–34) in exile among the Irish; they were, as described by Bede, fluent speakers of Irish and ardent devotees of the Irish churches founded by Colum Cille of Iona (Eilean Ì) and his successors.

Northumbria's 'Golden Age' is understood largely as a vigorous fusion of Celtic traditions and learning with the Anglo-Saxon culture, the fruit of which can be seen in the intricately illuminated Lindisfarne Gospels of the late 7th century (see art, Celtic) and the extensive learning of the scientific and historical works of Bede with their evident debt to Adomnán and other Irish authors. After Brynaich had ceased to exist as a kingdom, the name continued to be used as a general term for English enemies in the Welsh court poetry of the Gogynfeirdd.

Brynaich's boundaries no doubt fluctuated, but in Anglo-Saxon times the region's southern border was the river Tees. Brynaich probably extended its northern frontier to the Forth (Foirthe) under King Oswald by conquest in 638, at the time of the *obsesio Etin* (siege of Edinburgh/Dùn Èideann), noted in the Annals of Ulster at 638. Then, or at about this time, with the annexation of Lothian in the present-day Lowlands of Scotland (Alba), Brynaich had become more or less coterminous with the old Brythonic kingdom of Gododdin. Modern Scotland now includes the lands between the Tweed and Forth that had once been part of Brynaich and entertained designs on the whole of it in the Middle Ages.

John T. Koch

BRYTHONIC

Brythonic, as a specialist linguistic term, refers to a closely related subfamily within the Celtic languages. Two Brythonic languages have survived continuously to the present day, Breton and Welsh. Cornish, which also belongs to this group, died out toward the late 18th century or early 19th century, but was soon after revived.Cumbric refers to one or more Brythonic dialects spoken in early medieval north Britain; these died out and were replaced by Scottish Gaelic and English in the central Middle Ages.

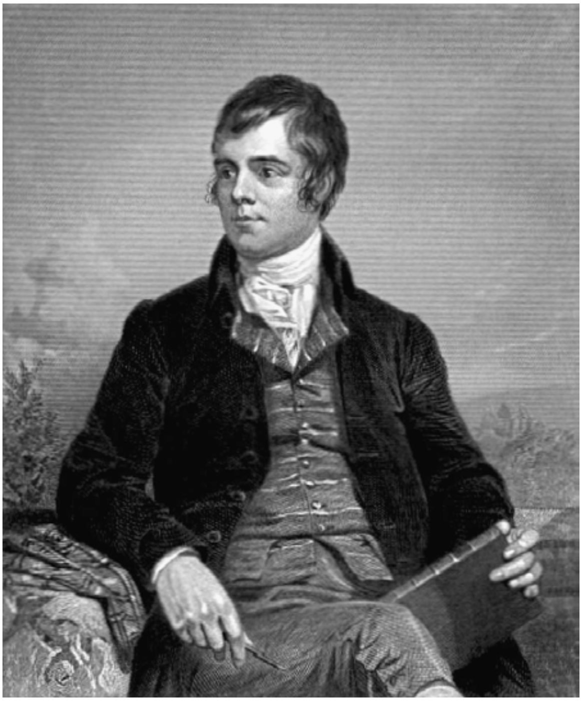
Following the four peoples and four languages scheme of Bede (*linguae Anglorum, Scottorum, Brettonum et Pictorum*), the Pictish language is treated by many writers in Celtic studies as distinct from Brythonic. However, the actual surviving linguistic evidence for Pictish overwhelmingly supports its categorization within the Brythonic group (see also Scottish place-names).

Some writers in Celtic studies use the term British in the sense used for 'Brythonic' here; therefore, in that usage 'British' can include medieval and modern Breton, Cornish, and Welsh. This meaning of 'British' is found, for example, in the *Concise Comparative Celtic Grammar* of Lewis and Pedersen, which remains one of the standard handbooks.

In early Welsh Latin texts such as Historia Brittonum and Asser's Life of Alfred, *lingua Britannica* and *sermo Britannicus* are used for 'the Welsh/Brythonic language' and *Britannice* for 'in Welsh/ Brythonic'; cf. Bede's *lingua Brettonum* (*Historia Ecclesiastica* 1.4.). At this period, these terms apply equally well to Cornish and Breton. This usage points to an Old Welsh/Old Cornish/Old Breton **Brithonec,* the source of Middle Breton *Brezonec* 'Breton' < British and British Latin **Brittonica.* The Welsh word *Brythoneg* 'Brythonic, Welsh language' does not appear until early Modern Welsh.

Arthur—celebrated in the literature and folklore of Wales, Brittany, and Cornwall—can meaningfully be called 'a Brythonic hero'. The political alliance envisioned in the 10th-century prophetic poem Armes Prydein—including Wales, Cornwall, Brittany, and Strathclyde, as well as the Vikings and Irish—can be concisely encapsulated as a 'Brythonic-Gaelic-Norse coalition'.

John T. Koch



Robert Burns, Scotland's national poet. (Perry-Castaneda Library)

BURNS, ROBERT

Robert Burns (1759–1796), from Alloway, Ayrshire (Allmhaigh, Siorrachd Àir), is the national poet of Scotland, although he wrote in a mixture of Scots and Standard English rather than Scottish Gaelic. Burns was a contemporary of James Macpherson, and shares some themes of Romanticism and Nationalism with him. Indeed, 'The Vision' (1786) was directly inspired by *Ossian*, and, as celebrated in 'The Twa Dogs' (1786), he named his own dog Luath (Gaelic for 'swift') after Cú Chulainn's dog in Macpherson's *Fingal*. It is his close relationship with the landscape and themes inspired by local folklore, however, that make Burns a poet of interest for Celtic studies. His 'Halloween' (1780) and the more famous 'Tam O'Shanter' (1791), for instance, recall the Gaelic Samain, and a great many of his poems celebrate Highland culture and Scottish history.

Antone Minard

C

CADWALADR AP CADWALLON

Cadwaladr ap Cadwallon (Old Welsh Catgualart map Catgollaun) was king of Gwynedd. He died in a plague, probably in AD 664. Cadwaladr likely founded the church at Llangadwaladr, where an inscription commemorating his grandfather, Cadfan ab Iago, was found. In the 10th-century Armes Prydein, Cadwaladr figures as one of two messianic leaders who were expected to restore the Britons to the sovereignty of Britain and expel the Anglo-Saxons. It is not clear how he achieved this reputation, but one possibility is that, during his own lifetime, Cadwaladr was expected to avenge the death of his father Cadwallon against the Northumbrians, thereby restoring Gwynedd's short-lived hegemony over the leading English kingdom (then Northumbria). The name *Cadwaladr* is Celtic < British * *Catu-walatros* 'battle-leader'.

John T. Koch

CADWALLON AP CADFAN

Cadwallon ap Cadfan, king of Gwynedd (625–34/5) and Northumbria (633–34/5), was the last Brythonic-speaking ruler to hold sway over much of eastern Britain until Henry VII (Harri Tudur) secured the throne of England 800 years later. He claimed direct descent from Cunedda through Maelgwn Gwynedd. A panegyric in his honour (*Moliant Cadwallon*) seems to be the first surviving poem from Gwynedd. Several early medieval Latin sources mention Cadwallon. Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica* demonized Cadwallon, a step essential to Bede's moral message justifying the Anglo-Saxon domination of Britain.

According to Bede, Cadwallon defeated and killed Eadwine at the battle of Hatfield (Old English Haethfelth) on 12 October 633 (*Historia Ecclesiastica* 2.20). In *Annales Cambriae* (631), Cadwallon is said to have overthrown Eadwine in *Gueith Meicen*. In this campaign, Cadwallon was supported by the pagan Anglo-Saxon king, Penda of Mercia. A further cause for scepticism about Bede's account is the fact that Cædualla of Wessex (†689) was born and given his unusual name, adapted from Brythonic *Cadwallon*, a generation after Cadwallon ap Cadfan's death; this could hardly have happened if Bede's thoughts on Cadwallon had been shared by the Saxons of Wessex.

After a year or two spent mainly in continued fighting to consolidate his power, Cadwallon fell in 634 or 635 against the Bernician prince Oswald, who had lived in exile among the Irish since his father Æthelfrith had been defeated and killed by Eadwine in 617. This battle occurred at a place called *Cantscaul* or *Catscaul* in the Welsh Latin sources (*Historia Brittonum* §64; *Annales Cambriae* 631) and *Hefenfelth* (Heavenly field, *Caelestis campus*) by Bede (*Historia Ecclesiastica* 2.2). The site was eight miles northeast of Hexham, near Hadrian's Wall. Writing in the 690s, Adomnán (*Vita Columbae* 1.1) ascribes Oswald's victory against *Catlōn Brittonum rex fortissimus* (Cadwallon strongest king of the Britons) to the miraculous posthumous intercession of St Colum Cille of Iona (Eilean Ì), who appeared to Oswald in a dream on the eve of the battle.

The name *Cadwallon*, Old Welsh *Catguollaun*, is Celtic and corresponds to the British and Gaulish tribal name *Catuvellauni*, which means something like 'excelling in battle'. The name is attested also as Old Breton *Catuuallon* and *Catguallon* in the witness lists of the charters of Redon and Landevenneg.

John T. Koch

CAER (CHESTER), BATTLE OF

The battle of Chester, Welsh Caer, (*c.* 613 × 616), pitted the Anglo-Saxon dynasty of Bernicia (Brynaich) against the principal dynasty of early Powys, the Cadelling. The Britons were crushingly defeated, and a major atrocity was perpetrated by the pagan English king, Æthelfrith, against the monks of Bangor Is-coed. This battle has long been understood as a decisive event in British history, and more particularly the history of the Celts in Britain. The circumstances of the battle illuminate the reasons why the Britons and the Anglo-Saxons tended to polarize into antithetical identities rather than coalesce into a single hybrid people and church establishment. From the standpoint of the history of Welsh language and literature, Chester presents the fusion of the interests of the dynastic war leaders and the church of the Britons in such a way as to make intelligible how, from this period onward, the study and transmission of vernacular heroic verse was a suitable activity for monastic scholars.

The Site

The Old Welsh name for the place was *Cair Legion* 'city of the legion', medieval Latin *urbs Legionis*; it had been a place of pivotal military importance in Roman Britain until the late 4th century. The Romano-British place-name had been Celtic *Dēva* 'goddess', a transference of the ancient name of the nearby river Dee.

Early Records of the Battle of Chester

The entry in *Annales Cambriae* for the year corresponding to 613 or 615 AD records *Gueith Cair Legion* (battle of the city of the legion [i.e., Chester]) 'in which *Selim filii Cinan* [Selyf son of Cynan] fell'. The Irish Annals also record the event and Selyf's death.

In Bede's longer account, some details have been suppressed and there has been a radical reinterpretation. The English king, Æthelfrith fights against the monastic community at Bangor, guarded by a man named Brocmail, who had been praying against him. There is no mention of Selyf.

Bede's spellings of the names *Carlegion*, *Bancor*, and *Brocmail* in this passage show standard Brythonic orthography of the 7th or 8th centuries. Elsewhere, he uses the

Old English *Bancornaburg* for the monastery; therefore, he had a Brythonic Latin written source for the battle.

Given that Bede was well informed about the battle, it is remarkable that he omits mention of Æthelfrith's most important enemy, Selyf. As the name occurs in several of the brief accounts mentioned previously, the erudite Bede had probably seen it, which is confirmed indirectly by his bizarre likening of Selyf's killer, the pagan Æthelfrith, to the biblical King Saul, differing only in the detail that the English king did not believe in the true God (*Historia Ecclesiastica* 1.34). The allegory of Æthelfrith as Saul is intelligible if we understand that both Bede and his intended readers knew the derivation of Selyf's name (Old Welsh *Selim*) from the Biblical Solomon. The name of the loser at Chester, 'King Solomon', carried Old Testament associations of anointed, God-guided kingship, as well as proverbial wisdom. Saul was likewise an anointed warrior king of Israel (I Samuel 10). To call Æthelfrith 'Saul' thus challenged what Bede probably saw as the presumptuous name of the Britons' king.

John T. Koch

CAI FAB CYNYR

Cai fab Cynyr, Sir Kay in English, is one of the core figures of early Welsh Arthurian tradition and continued in ARTHURIAN LITERATURE throughout the Middle Ages. The usual Middle Welsh spelling is *Kei*, possibly from Latin *Caius* (although *Cynyr* is securely Celtic), which occurs in conjunction with the epithets *(g)wyn* 'fair' and *hir* 'tall'. Like a mere handful of Arthurian figures—Cai's comrade BEDWYR, ARTHUR's wife GWENHWYFAR (Guenevere), and his rival MEDRAWD—Cai survives more or less intact from the earliest Arthurian tradition, in contrast to such figures as MYRDDIN/Merlin, OWAIN AB URIEN, and PEREDUR, who originated in other early Welsh traditions.

Cai fab Cynyr is not mentioned in either the early historical sources or the WELSH POETRY; thus there is no evidence of him as a historical figure. He first appears in two highly fantastic pieces of literature—the poem *Pa Gur yv y Porthaur*? (Who is the gatekeeper?) and the closely related earliest Arthurian prose tale CULHWCH AC OLWEN.

In the fragmentary *Pa Gur*, Kei is as prominent as Arthur and far more active:

> [Arthur:] When he [= Cai] went to battle,
> he would slay them by hundreds.
> Unless it were God who worked it,
> Cai's death could not be achieved.
>
> Fair Cai slew nine witches.
> Fair Cai went to Anglesey
> to destroy lions.
> His shield was polished
> against Cath Palug

Pa Gur's Cai is an exaggeration of the idealized warrior; like the Irish CÚ CHULAINN, his superlative nature extends the hero to supernatural limits with the slaying of witches and monsters and the claim that he could not be killed without God's intervention. The nine witches slain by Cai in *Pa Gur* recall the Nine Witches of Gloucester (Welsh Caerloyw) in *Peredur* and the Breton Latin Life of St SAMSON.

In *Culhwch ac Olwen*, Cai is named first among the worthies of Arthur's court. He takes an active part in the adventures, and his supernatural attributes are described in a way that has led many modern scholars to view him as a mythological figure: among other attributes, he could breathe underwater and forgo sleep for nine days; no doctor could heal a sword wound from him; he could grow to the height of a tall tree.

In the French Arthurian Romances from Chrétien de Troyes onward, Ké figures as Arthur's steward. He sometimes shows a surly or churlish character in these later sources.

John T. Koch

CAILLEACH BHÉIRRE

Cailleach Bhéirre (The old woman of Beare), one of the finest examples of early Irish verse, probably dates from the late 9th century and consists of 34 quatrains, plus one interpolated quatrain (§27 of the editions), in which an old woman contrasts the loneliness and privations of her old age with the joy and pleasures of her youth.

The best manuscript copy of the elegy is preceded by a prose introduction, in origin presumably extraneous to the poem, which summarizes the tradition surrounding the Old Woman of Beare and explains that the *Cailleach Bhéirre* was one of the revenants of Irish tradition who enjoyed extraordinary longevity, having lived for several mortal lifetimes. Nonetheless, the poet indicates that even the Old Woman of Beare has at last become an ordinary mortal who cannot postpone death.

The anonymous poet lays heavy stress on the contrast between the human condition, subject to ageing and decay, and the continuous renewal evident in nature, whether in the form of the sea flooding always after ebb, or the land reproducing a crop each year.

There is evidently some Christian influence on the text, but scholars have seen echoes of the pre-Christian worldview in the poem as well, and the *Cailleach Bhéirre* may, like the heroes of *Acallam na Senórach* ('Dialogue of [or with] the Old Men'), represent an attempt to bridge the two traditions.

Donncha Ó hAodha

CAISEL MUMAN

Caisel Muman (Cashel, Co. Tipperary) was a centre of secular power in Early Christian Ireland (Ériu), seat of the Éoganacht dynasties of Munster (Mumu, Modern An Mhumhain), second in significance as an early medieval royal site only to Tara (Teamhair). During the early Middle Ages, Caisel developed a dual rôle, becoming the seat of a bishop as well. In the early 12th century Caisel became an archdiocese, second in status only to Armagh (Ard Mhacha) in Ireland.

Derivation

Cashel (Irish *Caiseal*) 'fort, castle, fortified settlement' is a borrowing from Latin *castellum*. It is also used by Irish archaeologists to designate a stone-built ring-fort, of which many thousand dot the Irish landscape.

Caisel and the Éoganacht Kings

Caisel Muman (Cashel of Munster) is the name of an important early secular centre of power dominated by the Éoganacht dynasty and founded on 'the Rock of Cashel', a natural outcropping that dominates the surrounding plain, Old Irish *Mag Femin*. According to the 7th-century account of Tírechan (§51), St Patrick baptized the sons of Nie Froích at Petra Coithrigi ('Patrick's Rock') in Cashel; this name probably refers to the Rock of Cashel itself. In the 9th- or 10th-century foundation legend *Senchas Fagbála Caisil* ('The Tradition of the Finding of Cashel'), the site was discovered by two swineherds who had fallen into an enchanted slumber. In it, they saw an angel and an ancestral founder—an account interesting and atypical in that the TUATH DÉ and typical Irish OTHERWORLD figures are absent.

Generally speaking, the kings of Caisel were seldom strong enough to challenge the powerful Uí Néill dynasties. One exception was the king/bishop CORMAC UA CUILENNÁIN (r. 902–8).

The Church at Caisel

In 1101, the high-king of Ireland, Muirchertach Ua Briain, gave the Rock of Cashel to the church. In 1111, the Synod of Ráith Bressail determined that Caisel was to be the seat of an archbishop second to Armagh in its ranking among the Irish archdioceses, and in the same century an important Benedictine monastery was founded at Cashel (see MONASTERIES). The king of Munster, Cormac Mac Cárrthaig (†1138), sponsored the building of a Romanesque church (Cormac's Chapel) for the monastery. This small but highly ornamented church remains well preserved and shows similarities to Romanesque churches in western Germany, France, and western Britain.

Since Irish Catholic emancipation (1829), the cathedral town of the archdiocese of Caiseal and Emly (Imleach) has been at Thurles, Co. Tipperary (Durlas, Contae Thiobraid Árainn), 20 km north of Caiseal. The architectural remains on the rock are a major tourist attraction.

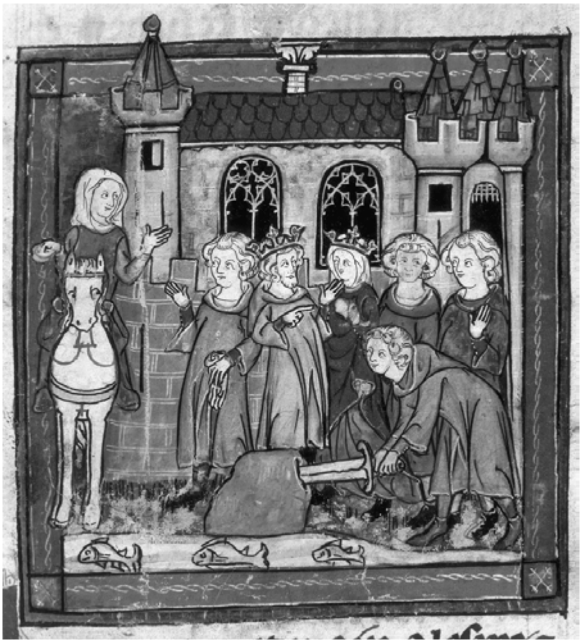
John T. Koch

CALADBOLG/CALEDFWLCH/EXCALIBUR

The early Irish ULSTER CYCLE shares this name for a marvellous sword with Welsh and international ARTHURIAN LITERATURE.

Fergus's Sword

Toward the end of TÁIN BÓ CUAILNGE, King Ailill of Connacht returns the sword of the Ulster hero FERGUS MAC RÓICH. Fergus chants a formal verse over the sword, calling it *Caladbolg* according to the LEBOR LAIGNECH text or, in later manuscripts, *Caladcholg* 'hard sword'. He then wields this weapon with both hands to cut a gap (*berna*) of a hundred men through the host of ULAID. As he is about to strike the Ulster king, CONCHOBAR, Fergus is deterred and vents his fury instead by striking the top off three hills, thus creating the three bald hills of Meath (*teóra maele Midi*; see MIDE).



The sword Excalibur drawn from the stone—a stock motif of Arthurian literature not found in the Celtic-language sources. Manuscript illustration from the 'Romance of the Saint Graal' by Robert de Borron, France, 1300–*c*.1315. Roy 14 E, III, folio 91 (detail). (The British Library/StockphotoPro)

Arthur's Sword

Early in the action of the prose tale CULHWCH AC OLWEN, Arthur refers to his sword by name, *Caledfwlch*. He does not actually use the sword in *Culhwch*, but one of his heroes, Llenlleawc Wyδel (Llenlleawc the Irishman), uses it to slay Diwrnach Wyδel. In the HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE of GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH, Arthur's sword is named *Caliburnus*, a Latinization probably influenced by *chalybs* 'steel'. *Calibor(e)* and *Escalibor(e)* also occur for Arthur's sword in medieval French sources. In the Cornish play BEUNANS KE, the corresponding Cornish *Calesvol* is used.

Derivation

Irish *Caladbolg* and Welsh *Caledfwlch* are both composed of elements meaning 'hard' + 'gap, notch': Irish *calad* and *bolg*, Welsh *caled* and *bwlch*. The compound would thus mean 'hard cleft' or 'cleaving what is hard'. However, it is less clear whether we are dealing with a COMMON CELTIC inheritance or a borrowing between CELTIC LANGUAGES. The fact that Caledfwlch comes into the action in *Culhwch* only in connection with characters called *Gwyddel* may point to an Irish source. Conversely, the names *Kleδyf Kyuwlch* 'perfect sword' and *Cleδyf Diuwlch* 'sword with no gap' elsewhere in *Culhwch* suggest that the element *bwlch* was productively applied to swords specifically in Welsh.

John T. Koch

CALENDAR, CELTIC

Although distinctive festivals and seasonal traditions are found in the folklore and literature of the CELTIC COUNTRIES (see BELTAINE; IMBOLC; LUGNASAD; SAMAIN), it would be misleading to suppose that a pre-Christian Celtic calendar had survived and remained in use in medieval or modern times. What calendars survive—for example, the Gaulish lunar Calendar of COLIGNY—reveal a debt to the classical traditions of marking time.

The Day

The most important division of the day was into day and night. The evidence indicates that the Celtic day formerly began and ended at dusk or sunset, as did the Athenian, Hebrew, and other ancient calendars. The GAULISH word *trinox*[B] 'three night[s], three-night [festival]', attested on the Calendar of Coligny, probably refers to a three-day period; compare modern Welsh *wythnos* 'week', literally 'eight nights'.

The INDO-EUROPEAN words for 'day' and 'night' are preserved in all the Celtic languages: 'day' is Old Irish *dia* in compounds, Welsh *dydd*, Breton *deiz*; 'night' is Old Irish *nocht* in compounds, Welsh *nos*, Breton *noz*.

The Week

The names of the days of the week are all either borrowings from Latin or based on the medieval Christian calendar. The modern BRYTHONIC languages are unique in preserving all of the Latin names for the days of the week: *dies Sōlis* 'the day of the sun, Sunday' became Welsh *dydd Sul*, Breton *ar sul*.

Some of the GOIDELIC names for the days of the week are based on the Roman system—for instance, Tuesday (Irish *Márt*, Scottish Gaelic *Dimàirt*, Manx *Jemayrt*)—but several describe the weekly fasts of the medieval church. The Old Irish for Wednesday is *cétaín* 'first fast', which gives Irish *An Chéadaoin*, Manx *Jecrean*.

The Month

Although the Julian and Gregorian calendars have been used throughout the Celtic countries, some evidence indicates that at least some of the month words found in Old Irish were applied to periods at variance with the ordinary calendar. In Scottish Gaelic, *Faoilleach* 'January' and *Iuchar* 'July' can refer to either the calendar months or the periods from a fortnight before to a fortnight after 1 February and 1 August, respectively. Contemporary use conforms to the standard Gregorian calendar, and the Celtic months are primarily of interest for their names.

The Roman calendar has had a significant influence on the names. 'March' is universally a Latin borrowing, and in the Brythonic languages the words for January through May are taken from Latin. Native names are either descriptive (e.g., Welsh *medi* 'harvest, September') or based on the seasons: Early Modern Welsh *Cyntefin* 'May', Old Irish *céitemain* 'May', Scottish Gaelic *Cèitean* from the words for 'first' and 'summer'.

The Seasons

The most notable distinction between the Celtic seasons and the conventional understanding of their function is the time at which they occur. Meteorologists understand spring as beginning at the equinox, whereas the agricultural calendar of the British Isles considered it to be the midpoint of spring. Likewise, Midsummer's Day falls near the beginning of summer meteorologically, but was the midpoint of summer in the traditional calendar. Although Midsummer's Day celebrations are common in the modern Celtic countries, there is no evidence that the ancient Celts celebrated either the solstices or the equinoctes.

Quarter Days and Festivals

The year is traditionally divided not only into four seasons, but also into four quarters, which do not necessarily coincide with the seasons as they are now marked. In England, these quarter days are Lady Day (25 March), Midsummer's Day (24 June), Michaelmas (29 September), and Christmas (25 December). Lady Day, also known as the Feast of the Annunciation, was officially designated as New Year's Day until 1752 in England and the territories it administered.

In Scotland (Alba), the quarter days are Candlemas (2 February), Whitsuntide (15 May), Lammas (1 August), and Martinmas (11 November). In Ireland (Éire), they are Lá Fhéile Bríde (St Brigit's Day, 1 February), a continuation of Old Irish Imbolc; Lá Bealtaine (May Day, 1 May), a continuation of Old Irish Beltaine; Lá Lúnasa (Lammas, 1 August), a continuation of Old Irish Lugnasad; and Lá Samhain (All Saints' Day, 1 November), a continuation of Old Irish Samain.

Care must be taken with fixed dates. The Gregorian calendar used today was proposed as a replacement for the Julian calendar in 1582, but its adoption occurred at different times and with different levels of success in the Celtic countries. France, including Brittany (Breizh), adopted the reform in the 1580s, Scotland in 1600, England (and thence Cornwall [Kernow], Ireland, and Wales [Cymru]) in 1752, and the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin) in 1753. As a consequence, a ten- or eleven-day discrepancy between the calendars used by England and Scotland persisted for more than 100 years. Many festivals are still celebrated according to the 'old calendar', so that, for example, Samain customs sometimes take place on 1 November, but these may have become Martinmas customs.

Antone Minard

CALIDONES

The Calidones were a major tribe in ancient Britain who resided beyond the Roman frontier. The name was in use by the 1st century AD and, therefore, the group predates the Picts, whose range overlaps. The corresponding place-name *Caledonia* occurs in the Agricola of Tacitus and other sources, and is used in modern times as a poetic name for Scotland (Alba). The Celtic spelling *Calidū* occurs on the coinage of the Caletes and Arverni of Gaul. It is nonetheless uncertain whether the name *Calidones* is related to *Caletes* or Proto-Celtic *kalet-* 'hard'.

The *Geography* of Ptolemy (2nd century AD) places the kαληδονιοι (Caledonioi) in the vicinity of the Great Glen and Loch Ness. The name survives in three Gaelic place-names from Perthshire (Gaelic Siorrachd Pheairt): *Dùn Chaillean*/Dunkeld 'Fort of the Calidones', nearby *Ro-hallion* 'Rath of the Calidones', and *Sìdh Chaillean*/Schiehallion 'Síd of the Calidones'.

Silva Calidonia 'the Caledonian forest' is mentioned by Pliny (*Natural History* 4.102) and others. Old Welsh *cat Coit Celidon* 'battle of the forest of the Calidones' occurs in the 9th-century Historia Brittonum (§56) as Arthur's seventh battle. In the early Welsh poetry connected with Myrddin, Coed Celyddon is the place where he flees for refuge after the battle of Arfderydd.

John T. Koch

CAMLAN

Camlan is the name of the battle in which Arthur and Medrawd fell, possibly at the Roman fort of Camboglanna (now Castlesteads, Cumbria). See also Arthur, the historical evidence; annals; Arthurian sites.

Camlan figures twice in the great catalogue of Arthurian heroes in the early Welsh prose tale Culhwch ac Olwen. *Gwynn Hyuar maer Kernyw a Dyfneint* 'Gwynn the ready to anger, overseer of Cornwall and Dumnonia' is noted as one of the nine men who 'wove' or plotted the battle of Camlan. In the Welsh Arthurian tale Breuddwyd Rhonabwy, the battle is blamed on another troublemaker, Iddawg the 'Churn of Britain'. We lack a coherent story, but these allusions suggest that there was a tradition of a complicated background, with numerous characters interacting to seal the fate of Arthur.

Camlan is named in five of Welsh Triads. No. 51 ('The Three Dishonoured Men') closely follows Geoffrey of Monmouth's account in Historia Regum Britanniae: While Arthur was campaigning against the Romans, Medrawd instigated the rebellion. Arthur returned and killed Medrawd at Camlan; he himself was taken mortally wounded to Ynys Afallach (see Avalon). No. 53 ('The Three Harmful Blows') says that the battle was caused by Gwenhwyfach striking her sister, Arthur's wife Gwenhwyfar. The Welsh law texts direct that 'a song of Camlan' be sung to the queen.

According to Geoffrey, who serves as the basis for subsequent texts, Arthur's nephew 'Modred' treacherously married Arthur's wife 'Guanhumara' while Arthur was in Gaul. The battle was then fought on the river Camblana (i.e., the Camel) in Cornwall. Geoffrey's spelling suggests a written source whose first element was still written as Romano-British *Camb(o)-,* rather than Old Welsh *Cam(m)-*.

John T. Koch

CAMMA

Camma (*fl.* 2nd century BC) was a Galatian high priestess of the goddess identified with Artemis (see interpretatio romana). Two versions of her story appear in the *Moralia* of Plutarch ('On the Bravery of Women' 257; 'The Dialogue on Love' 768). Another version is provided by Polyaenus (*History* 8.39); it tells the story of two men, Sinātos and Sinorīx of the Tolistobogii tribe. Camma was a young, beautiful, virtuous priestess of Artemis, 'the goddess whom the Galatae [Galatians] most revere'. She was also, in contrast to priestesses of the Greek Artemis, a married woman, to Sinātos. Sinorīx, whose name means 'old king,' fell in love with her. To obtain her, he treacherously murdered her husband and pursued her. At last she agreed, but poisoned both herself and him at the altar, declaring to Artemis that since her husband's death she had lived only for revenge.

The Celtic names of the three characters suggest that the details took shape as a Galatian legend. As a tragic love triangle, the Camma story has parallels in Celtic materials: Arthurian literature, Tristan and Isolt, early Irish stories. In Fiannaíocht, for example, the tale Tóruigheacht Dhiarmada agus Ghráinne also hinges on a poisoned drink given treacherously by the unwilling bride to the powerful would-be groom in the wedding ritual. The Camma story is also the subject of a large baroque painting by Eustache Le Sueur (1616–55), *Camma Offers the Poisoned Wedding Cup to Synorix in the Temple of Diana*, *c.* 1644, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

John T. Koch and Antone Minard

CAMULODŪNON AND CAMELOT

Camulodūnon (present-day Colchester, England) was the largest oppidum in Britain and probably anywhere in the Celtic world. It became the Romano-British *civitas* of the Trinovantes. The original site was just south of modern Colchester. Around the year AD 5, Camulodūnon was conquered by Cunobelinos, head of the Catuvellauni, who built a new capital north of the old centre.

After the Roman invasion under the Emperor Claudius in AD 43, this tribal settlement became the administrative centre of the Roman province of Britannia, which initially consisted of only southeastern Britain. This site was destroyed and its inhabitants massacred during the revolt of Boudīca in AD 60/1. Camulodūnon recovered slowly, and London subsequently became the capital of the province.

The name Camulodūnon comes from the Celtic god Camulos, known extensively from Iberia (see also Galicia) to Galatia, in inscriptions as well as place-names. It is most probably the source of Camelot, which figures prominently in Arthurian literature from the late 12th century onward. The first mention of Camelot occurs in the Old French poem *Lancelot* of Chrétien de Troyes. Therefore, some connection between post-Roman Camulodūnum and a historical Arthur would not be impossible, but it is most likely that Chrétien or one of his sources simply came across the name as an important ancient town in Britain.

John T. Koch and Peter E. Busse

CANTREF

Cantref comes from Welsh *can(t)* 'hundred' + *tref* 'holding' (modern 'town'). The *cantref* was the largest administrative unit in medieval Wales (Cymru) and generally consisted of two or three *cymydau* (commotes; sing. *cwmwd*).

The earliest usage in Wales is found in the Book of Llandaf (*Liber Landavensis*). No complete list of the *cantrefi* exists prior to the 15th century. The Four Branches of the Mabinogi refer to several *cantrefi* in parts of Wales, and the prologue of the Cyfnerth texts of the Welsh laws refers to others, but it is difficult to know how much credence to place in these groupings.

The *cantrefi* were divided into a number of *trefi* (not necessarily one hundred in number), which were economic units providing renders for the king. The royal court—which consisted of the *llys*, a collection of buildings that constituted the king's palace; his *maenol*, where his cattle were pastured; and his *maerdref*, where the Welsh bondmen lived—formed its centre.

The *cantref* also functioned as a judicial unit and had its own court, which was an assembly of the *uchelwyr* (noblemen) of the *cantref*. These courts would have been presided over by professional judges in north Wales, but by local landowners in the south.

Morfydd E. Owen

CARADOG OF LLANCARFAN

According to a Latin couplet at the end of the Life of St Cadoc and the Life of St Gildas, the 12th-century Welsh hagiographer Caradog of Llancarfan wrote both Lives (see also hagiography). In the former case, he appears to have been revising the work of a hagiographer called Lifris. Both Lives include narratives involving Arthur that go beyond simple demonstration of saintly over secular authority. In Cadoc's Life, Arthur helps the future saint's father carry off his future mother. The Life of Gildas contains the earliest reference to conflict between Arthur and Gildas's brother Hueil as well as the earliest abduction tale involving Arthur's wife Gwenhwyfar. (Gildas negotiates between Arthur and Melwas, who is holding the queen in Glastonbury.) Caradog may have assembled the Book of Llandaf (*Liber Landavensis*).

The common Welsh man's name Caradog is derived from the attested Old Celtic Caratācos. Caradog's usual epithet Llancarfan is the name of a monastery, situated in Bro Morgannwg in south Wales (Cymru).

Elissa R. Henken

CARATĀCOS

Caratācos, son of Cunobelinos, the king of the Catuvellauni and the Trinovantes, was a British prince and a key figure the British struggle against the Roman invasion in the period AD 43–51. After the death of Cunobelinos in *c.* AD 41, Caratācos reconsolidated his father's hegemony in southeast Britain. His main adversary was the Roman governor Publius Ostorius Scapula. The British forces lost, but Caratācos escaped to stir up anti-Roman action among the free tribes of what is now Wales (Cymru) and northern England, including the Silures and Ordovices. In AD 51, Queen Cartimandua took Caratācos into custody and handed him over to the Romans. He was taken in chains to Rome where, in a celebrated speech, he chastised the Emperor Claudius for the oppressive greed of his kinsmen.

The name *Caratācos* (the common *Caractacus* is a late corruption) is Celtic, an adjectival formation based on Celtic *kara-* 'love'. The early medieval name is Old Breton *Caratoc* and Old Irish *Carthach*. In Old Welsh, *Caratauc map Cinbelin map Teuhant* recollects the historical Caratācos († AD 58) son of Cunobelinos († *c.* AD 41) son of Tasciovanos († *c.* AD 10).

Peter E. Busse and John T. Koch

CARNYX

Carnyx is a term applied to an animal-headed trumpet once common across Celtic-speaking Europe in the period *c.* 300 BC–*c.* AD 300. The Gundestrup cauldron depicts the carnyx in use—a long segmented metal tube, held vertically, with an animal-head terminal. There are five surviving examples, and further evidence from depictions on coinage, statues, and bronzes. Although it is often seen as a Celtic instrument, it is clear that the carnyx was also used outside the Celtic world.

The finest surviving fragment is the boar's head from Deskford, northeast Scotland (Alba), in sheet bronze and brass. This is a late example, dating from *c.* AD 80–200×300, and was buried as a votive offering in a peat bog (see watery depositions).

Fraser Hunter

CARTIMANDUA

Cartimandua (r. pre AD 43–*c.* 75) was queen of the Brigantes of north Britain. Information about her turbulent reign is preserved in Tacitus. Cartimandua's story serves as evidence for the rôle of women in political leadership among ancient Celtic groups; thus, as Tacitus wrote (with reference to Boudīca), 'The Britons do not discriminate by gender in selecting war leaders' (*Agricola* 16).

Under Cartimandua, the Brigantian territory was a Roman client kingdom beyond the frontier of the province of Britannia. Such divide-and-conquer arrangements were vital to the early phases of Roman expansion in Britain. In AD 51, Cartimandua turned Caratācos son of Cunobelinos of the Catuvellauni over to the Romans. Subsequently, according to Tacitus, she abadoned her husband Venutius in favour of Vellocatus, his armour-bearer.

'This huge scandal rocked her household to its foundation. The tribe's sentiments favoured her rightful husband [Venutius]. Favouring the illegitimate husband were the queen's libido and her ferocious temper. In response to her rejection, Venutius mustered some war-bands and was helped at that same time by an uprising among this tribe, the Brigantes. He succeeded in putting Cartimandua into an extremely desperate position. She requested Roman forces. 'Some of our infantry and cavalry auxiliary units, after fighting for a time with mixed results, rescued the queen from this dangerous crisis' (*Historiae* 3.45).

The name *Cartimandua* is Celtic. The second element of the compound probably means 'pony' or 'small horse' (cf. *Catumandus*; *Mandubracios*). The meaning of the first element is uncertain.

John T. Koch

CASHEL

Cashel is a term that refers to the stone version of an Irish earthen ring-fort or 'rath'; see also Caisel. Several thousand of these structures have been identified in the Irish landscape. They occur most often in the west of Ireland (Éire), where stony terrain is prevalent, and consist of a stone wall or rampart enclosing a roughly circular area averaging 15–25 m in diameter, smaller than typical earthen ring-forts.

Mural chambers—small rooms and/or passages built within the thickness of the rampart—and souterrains (underground chambers) are found within cashels. At Leacanabuaile, Co. Kerry (Contae Chiarraí), the souterrain was accessed via a hole in the floor of a mural chamber.

A number of structures usually existed within the walls of a cashel: dwellings, workshops, and agricultural buildings. Stone huts or clocháns were unmortared and most often circular.

Cashels were often situated adjacent to viable agricultural land in prominent positions that provided good views of the surrounding countryside. Some may have controlled important routeways and associated trade. Excavation, however, suggests that cashels functioned primarily as enclosed farmsteads.

The term 'cashel' is generally applied to stone enclosures associated with the early historic period, the pre-Norman Middle Ages (5th–12th century AD). Prehistoric native enclosures such as those on Aughinish Island (Co. Clare/Contae an Chláir) and at Carrigillihy (Co. Cork/Contae Chorcaí) may reveal the origins of the cashel. A small number of cashels saw continued use into the modern period; Cahermacnaghten (Co. Clare), for example, was used as a law school by the O'Davorens in the 17th century.

Michelle Comber

CASSIVELLAUNOS/CASWALLON

Cassivellaunos (Welsh *Caswallon*) was the war leader chosen by the assembled British tribes to oppose Caesar during his second expedition to BRITAIN in the summer of 54 BC. Caesar does not tell us to which tribe his opponent belonged, but the Catuvellauni seem the most likely, based in part on the fact that Cassivellaunos's lands were separated from Kent (*Cantium*) by the river THAMES (*flumen Tamesis*).

Cassivellaunos engaged in strategic warfare against the Romans with tactics that included ambushes from concealed locations, rapid mobility relying on a core force of 4,000 chariots (*esseda*, see CHARIOT), tactical retreat over difficult country unknown to the Romans, and the driving off of livestock and civilian population to deny the enemy food and reconnaissance. Caesar admits to having some difficulty in finding and coming to grips with the BRITONS. He countered his foes' actions by destroying the Britons' crops. It was another century before the Claudian invasion broke the anti-Roman power of the Catuvellauni and Roman Britain began in earnest.

In medieval Welsh and Welsh Latin literature (HISTORIA BRITTONUM, HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE, BRUT Y BRENHINEDD), this story is colourfully woven into LEGENDARY HISTORY: Cassibellaunus, Welsh Caswallon, is portrayed as a national hero. For this group of sources, some information independent of Caesar seems to have been available. Caswallon son of BELI MAWR is also a figure of mythologized Welsh legend. As such, he is the only known historical figure in the Four Branches of the MABINOGI, where he appears as a sinister magician who usurps the crown of London by donning a cloak of invisibility and surprising his enemies by cutting them down with a sword.

Several mentions of Caswallon in the Triads suggest that he had once been the subject of extensive and complicated narratives (cf. also Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys). In TYP no. 35, he is said to have led an army, who never returned, to the Continent in pursuit of Caesar's men. Caswallon's horse Meinlas (slender grey) is mentioned in TYP nos. 38 and 59.

The name *Cassivellaunos* is a Celtic compound that may be compared with the Continental Belgic tribal name *Veliocasses* (see Belgae). Vercassivellaunos was a general of the Arverni and involved at Caesar's siege of Alesia in 52 bc (*De Bello Gallico* 7.76); the name is the same with the Celtic prefix *wer*- 'super'.

John T. Koch

CATH MAIGE TUIRED

Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired') is the central work in the Irish Mythological Cycle. The story survives in two versions: the better-known medieval saga and the 16th-century *Cath Muighe Tuireadh*. This tale is an important source of information on the Tuath Dé, including Lug, Dagda, Oengus mac ind Óc, Nuadu (see Nōdons), Badb (Bodb), Goibniu the smith, Bríg (also known as Brigit), Macha, and Ogma (see Ogmios). The central theme of the tale is the conflict between the Tuath Dé and the demonic overseas race known as the Fomoiri.

John T. Koch

CATHBAD

Cathbad is the name of a prominent *druí* (druid) in the Irish Ulster Cycle of tales. In the 'Boyhood Deeds of Cú Chulainn', contained in Táin Bó Cuailnge, it is Cathbad who inspires the hero's taking of arms. In Longas mac nUislenn, Cathbad foretells Derdriu's birth and the impending tragedy that she will bring. Cathbad is also present in Mesca Ulad and Fled Bricrenn. In a version of the conception tale of King Conchobar (*Compert Conchobuir*), Cathbad is described as a *fénnid* (tribeless warrior; see fían) as well as a druid; he forces Nes, mother of the future king, into marriage. The Old Irish name *Cathbad* is clearly Celtic—a compound whose first element is the very common Proto-Celtic **katu*- 'battle'.

John T. Koch

CATRAETH

Catraeth, identified with modern Catterick, Yorkshire, England, was the site of military action celebrated in the heroic poetry attributed to the earliest Welsh poets or Cynfeirdd. There is no mention of this battle elsewhere in any period sources, such as Annals or Historia Brittonum. Nevertheless, it is clear from the last source that Catterick (*vicus Cataracta*) was a place of central importance for 7th-century Northumbria and its fledgling church. Archaeological evidence—though not showing evidence for a battle—does indicate that the important Roman fortified town of Cataracta (Ptolemy's κατουραχτονιον *Caturactonion*), situated at a hub in the north–south Roman road network, continued to be occupied by people who coexisted with incoming Germanic groups by the later 6th century.

Catraeth and the Gododdin

A battle fought at Catraeth is repeatedly mentioned in the heroic elegies known collectively as the GODODDIN, where the name of the battle site is given 23 times. The host gathered at Din Eidyn (Edinburgh/DÙN ÈIDEANN) and included heroes from various regions. The idea that the Gododdin forces lost and were annihilated, or nearly so, at Catraeth is present in later texts, but not the most archaic (B2).

Catraeth and Urien Rheged

In the panegyric *awdlau* addressed to the 6th-century Brythonic military leader URIEN of RHEGED, Catraeth is mentioned twice. In a poem celebrating the victory of *Gweith Gwen Ystrat* (The battle of the white/blessed valley), Urien is portrayed as mustering *gwyr Katraeth* (men of Catraeth) at dawn and leading them against mounted attackers at a ford. The battle is prolonged and bloody. A final decisive charge by Urien is anticipated at the end of the poem. These details are broadly consistent with what can be gleaned of the battle of Catraeth from the *Gododdin*, assuming that we are now looking at things from the side of the defenders. There is also a political correspondence in that Text A of the *Gododdin* once refers to the enemy at Catraeth as *meibyon Godebawc*—that is, the Coeling, progeny of Coel Hen Godebog, and Urien's dynasty.

In the poem *Yspeil Taliessin, Kanu Vryen* (Taliesin's spoils, Urien poetry), the reference to Urien at Catraeth occurs in the following lines:

> On Easter, I saw the great light and the abundant fruits. . . .
> And I have seen the ruler whose decrees are most generous:
> I saw Catraeth's leader over the plains.

The praise of an early martial hero in connection with a lyrical celebration of Easter is remarkable. The poet is clearly expressing the Christian concept of the day on which light triumphs over darkness and life triumphs over death. The reference is intelligible as an allegory in the context of 7th-century Christian Nor thumbria, in which the EASTER CONTROVERSY was the central theological dispute and Catterick had special claims as a high-status site connected with England's Christian origins.

A reference to a warrior called Gwallawg at Catraeth occurs in *Moliant Cadwallon* (Praise of CADWALLON). Urien and Gwallawg were collateral kinsmen within the Coeling dynasty, as shown in the Old Welsh Harleian GENEALOGIES §§8–9. According to *Historia Brittonum* §63, the two kings were allies at the time of Urien's death at the siege of LINDISFARNE.

Vicus Cataracta and Northumbria's Conversion

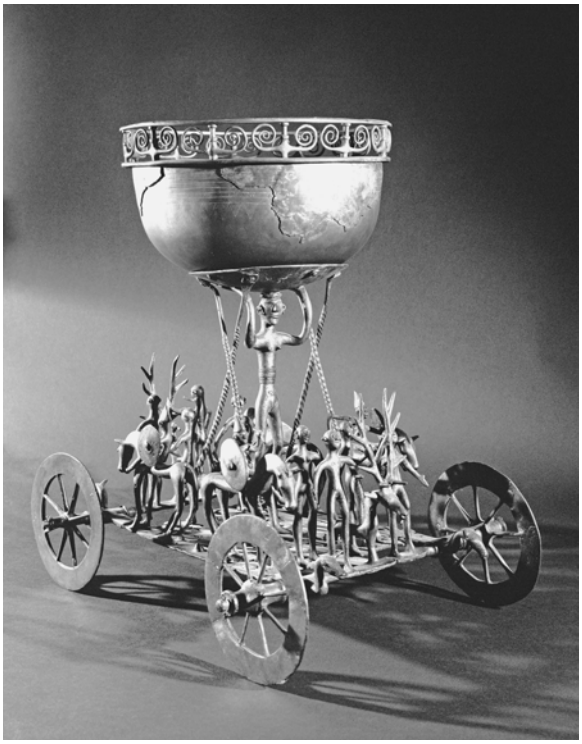
The Anglo-Saxon material begins in the Catterick area shows both intrusive Germanic features and a continuation of local features from the Roman period. The baptism of thousands conducted by Paulinus near Catterick in the river Swale in 627 is described by Bede; *Historia Brittonum* §63 tells us that it was Rhun ap Urien who directed the mass baptism. Catterick remained a Northumbrian royal residence 'suitable for large ceremonial occasions', such as royal weddings, until the late 8th century.

John T. Koch

CAULDRONS

Metal cauldrons were widely used for cooking, storing, and serving food, as well as for ceremonial and ritual purposes, in both Continental and insular Celtic society from the Late Bronze Age to early medieval times. Archaeological finds and literary references confirm that the cauldron was a status symbol whose possession and use was probably restricted to the more privileged members of society and, perhaps, formal festive occasions. As a symbol of plenty and, perhaps, power, the cauldron was important enough to be depicted on Celtic COINAGE, as examples found in ARMORICA show.

The numerous archaeological sites at which cauldrons have been found stretch from Norway in the north to Bosnia-Herzegovina and southern Italy in the south, and from Ireland (ÉRIU) in the west to Rumania in the east. Cauldrons were found among the grave goods at many burial sites of the western HALLSTATT area. At numerous other later prehistoric sites, they were deposited as votive gifts, sometimes filled with other metalware (see WATERY DEPOSITIONS). This latter group also includes the famous GUNDESTRUP CAULDRON.



A bronze cauldron wagon with figures suggesting a mythic or heroic narrative, found in a Hallstatt princely grave at Strettweg near Judenberg, Austria. The tall female figure in the centre is perhaps a goddess to whom the stag is being sacrificed by the naked man with the axe. Bronze, 33 cm in height. Landesmuseum Joanneum, Graz, Austria. (Erich Lessing/Art Resource, New York)

In Irish and Welsh literature, cauldrons are highly treasured possessions whose gain or loss is worth mentioning. The numerous literary references highlight the cauldron's importance in Celtic culture, especially as a symbol of inexhaustible plenty. Mighty rulers of the OTHERWORLD, as in the early Welsh ARTHURIAN poem PREIDDIAU ANNWFN, and the DAGDA, senior deity of the Tuath Dé, owned marvellous cauldrons. The cauldron welded by the Irish smith-god Goibniu provided all the food at Otherworld feasts. A connected symbolism is that of resurrection of the dead, as in the tale of Branwen in the Mabinogi, where Irish warriors are revived by being thrown into the *peir dadeni* (cauldron of rebirth). Cauldrons were also connected with wisdom, prophecy, and truth. In *Chwedl Taliesin* (The tale of Taliesin), Gwion gains the supernatural knowledge that helps him become Taliesin when he tastes three drops from the magic potion boiling in Ceridwen's cauldron (see also Llyfr Taliesin).

The Celtic languages include several words for cauldrons and similar large vessels for food and drink. The most widespread inherited form is Proto-Celtic **k*^{w}*ar-io-*, the common source of Irish and Scottish Gaelic *coire*, Middle Welsh *peir*, Old Cornish *per* glossed 'lebes' (kettle), and Breton *per*.

Marion Löffler

CÉITINN, SEATHRÚN (GEOFFREY KEATING)

Seathrún Céitinn (usually Anglicized Geoffrey Keating, *c.* 1580–1644) was an Irish Catholic priest and historian. He is best remembered for his Irish-language history of Ireland (Ériu), *Foras feasa ar Éirinn* (Compendium of wisdom about Ireland, *c.* 1634), the story of Ireland from Creation to the coming of the Normans in the 12th century. Céitinn's stylish use of Irish helped ensure its lasting popularity. His work circulated widely in manuscript form in Irish, English, and Latin in the 17th century, and was first issued in print in English in 1723.

Céitinn's ancestry was Anglo-Norman. Educated in a bardic school, Céitinn pursued his education in France, where he gained a doctorate in divinity from the University of Rheims. Céitinn became a renowned preacher in the diocese of Lismore (Lios Mór). In addition to his history, he wrote bardic poetry and two theological tracts in Irish, one on the Mass and one on sin and death.

Bernadette Cunningham

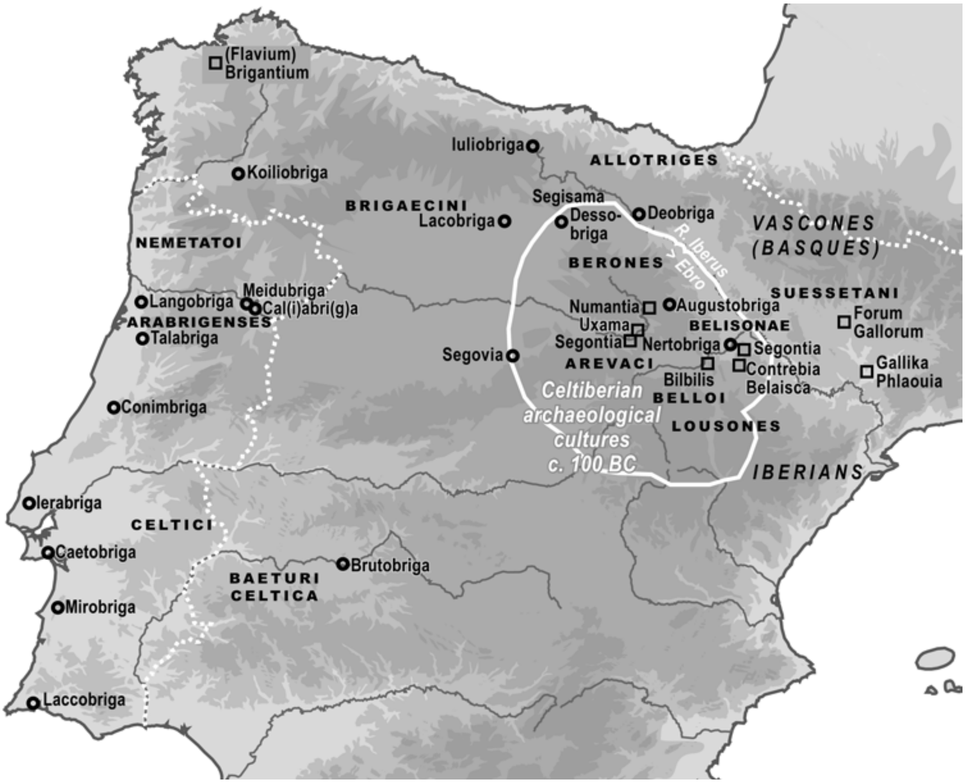
CELTIBERIA

Celtiberia refers to the upper Ebro valley and eastern Meseta in Spain, comprising roughly the modern provinces of Soria, Zaragoza, Guadalajara, and Cuenca. The Celtiberians, who were famous for their martial ability, fought a long and bitter war against Rome known as the Celtiberian war (*Bellum Celtibericum*, 153–33 bc). Rome eventually conquered and absorbed Celtiberia and the Celtiberians.

Catullus (*c.* 84–54 bc), addressing a Celtiberian named Egnatius in a humorous poem, wrote:

> Egnatius, son of rabbity Celtibēria, Whom a dark beard makes good, And [who has] teeth scrubbed with Iberian urine. (37.18–20)

This habit of brushing teeth and washing with stale urine was widely remarked upon by classical commentators (Strabo, *Geography* 3.4.16; Diodorus Siculus, *Historical Library* 5.33). Stale urine is sterile and decomposes into ammonia, which was used for laundry well into the modern period, so this process is neither as implausible nor as unsanitary as it sounds.


(Flavium)
Brigantium
Iuliobriga
ALLOTRIGES
Koiliobriga
BRIGAECINI
Lacobriga
Segisama
Desso-
briga
Deobriga
VASCONES
(BASQUES)
NEMETATOI
R. Iberus
Ebro
BERONES
Meidubriga
Langobriga
Cal(i)abri(g)a
ARABRIGENSES
Talabriga
SUESSETANI
Numantia
Augustobriga
Forum
Gallorum
Uxama
BELISONAE
Segontia
Nertobriga
Segontia
Segovia
AREVACI
Contrebia
Belaisca
Gallika
Phlaouia
Bilbilis
Celtiberian
archaeological
cultures
c. 100 BC
BELLOI
Conimbriga
LOUSONES
IBERIANS
Ierabriga
CELTICI
Caetobriga
Brutobriga
BAETURI
CELTICA
Mirobriga
Laccobriga

Although Celtiberia, strictly speaking, formed a compact area (here ringed in white), Celtic tribal and place-names (such as forms in *-briga* 'hill, hill-fort') occurred widely through the Iberian Peninsula. Names of non-Celtic peoples appear in italics. (Map by Antone Minard, Raimund Karl, and John T. Koch)

The Roman poet Martial (AD 38–103) was a Celtiberian from Bilbilis (now Catalayud, Zaragoza, Spain). He mentions his Celtiberian origins several times (*Epigrams*, 4.55, 7.52, 10.65), and contrasts his physical qualities as a Celtiberian with a Roman from farther east: hairy rather than shaven legs and cheeks and a loud rather than a 'feeble and lisping' voice.

The CELTIBERIAN language was probably spoken into the 2nd century AD, and several important INSCRIPTIONS have survived in it.

Philip Freeman and Antone Minard

CELTIBERIAN LANGUAGE

Introduction

Celtiberian is the CONTINENTAL CELTIC dialect for which we have written evidence from eastern central Spain *c.* 179–50 BC. Sometimes called Hispano-Celtic, it is attested in a few major INSCRIPTIONS (e.g., BOTORRITA, Luzaga, and Peñalba de Villastar) and in numerous legends on COINAGE. The SCRIPTS used are the Iberian semi-syllabary and, in the later inscriptions, the Latin alphabet. The Iberian script causes difficulties of interpretation because many characters represent a consonant followed by a vowel; therefore, clusters of consonants must often be written as though they were a series of syllables. Most often, Celtiberian script did not differentiate between voiced and unvoiced stops, with the same character used for the sound pairs _/b, p/ /d, t/ /g, k/_, even though the sounds themselves were distinct for Celtiberian speakers. In modern transcription, the sounds are sometimes represented by the capital letters _P_, _T_, and _K_, respectively. For example, the name written _PeliKios_ is to be pronounced _/beligios/_. The nasals _/m, n,_ η/ at the end of a syllable are not always indicated. _TirTanos_ is to be read _/tridanos/_.

Morphology and Syntax

Although Celtiberian is a 'fragmentarily attested language', its longer inscriptions tell the linguist much about Old Celtic phonology, morphology, and syntax. Case forms have been preserved that are not known from Gaulish or Insular Celtic evidence—for example, the locative case in _-ei: KorTonei_ 'at Cortonos' and the dative plural in _-Pos /-bos/_ instead of the _*-Piś /-bis/_ expected from the Old Irish dative plural _-(a) ib_. The vocabulary, where understood, differs somewhat from the other Celtic languages and, in part, shows more similarities with other old Indo-European languages such as Sanskrit or Hittite: Celtiberian _VTA /uta/,_ Sanskrit _utá_ 'and'.

The Indo-European pronouns _*so-_ (the demonstrative pronoun 'this', 'that') and _*io-_ (the relative pronoun 'who', 'which', 'that') have fully inflected forms (_so, soð, somui, somei, soisum_), whereas in Insular Celtic these are found only as enclitics, unstressed words attached to another word.

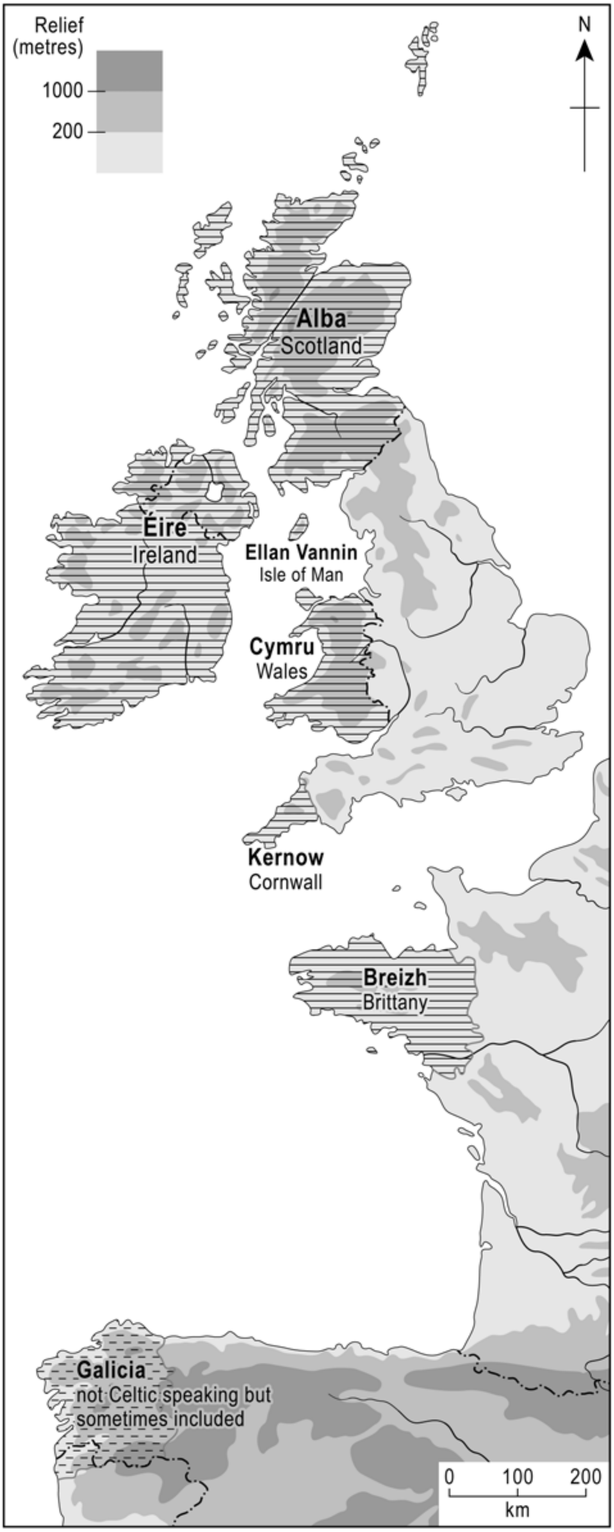
Within the attested Celtic languages, Celtiberian syntax shows the most archaic features. An example is SOV (subject–object–verb) order in the unmarked sentence. Another feature is the repetition of enclitic _-kue_ 'and' (< Proto-Indo-European *$k^{w}e$ 'and'). All of this evidence points to the fact that Celtiberian is by far the most archaic Celtic language known to us. Many of the longer texts still await a satisfactory translation.

Peter E. Busse

CELTIC COUNTRIES AND CHARACTERISTICS OF THE CELTIC TERRITORIES

Definition

As a conventional term, 'the Celtic countries' means Ireland (Éire), Scotland (Alba), Wales (Cymru), Brittany (Breizh), the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin), and Cornwall (Kernow). The first four of these regions have an unofficial primary status, largely due to their historical importance as politically and culturally distinct areas, and also as possessing Celtic languages that have survived continuously to the present. The Isle of Man's cultural, linguistic, and political history is closely allied with that of Scotland. Cornwall, too, is thoroughly recognized within Celtic studies, as it is a territory that was home to a Celtic language into modern times and generated a sizeable body of literature (see Cornish literature). Indeed, literature continues to be


Relief
(metres)
1000
200
N
Alba
Scotland
Éire
Ireland
Ellan Vannin
Isle of Man
Cymru
Wales
Kernow
Cornwall
Breizh
Brittany
Galicia
not Celtic speaking but
sometimes included
0
100
200
km

(Map by Ian Gulley and Antony Smith)

produced in both Manx and Cornish. Galicia is often considered a Celtic country, particularly with regard to its music, although no Celtic language has been spoken there since the very early Middle Ages.

The idea of Celtic countries is a modern one, growing out of the development of philological science from the Renaissance onward, leading to the recognition of the six languages as forming a closely related family. The term *Celtic* was first applied to non-English languages in Britain and Ireland by George Buchanan (1506–82). The language family was later defined systematically, with supporting evidence, by Edward Lhuyd (1660–1709). The extension of the term into non-linguistic matters of culture, such as costume, music, and national identity, gained impetus through Pan-Celticism and related intellectual movements in the 19th and 20th centuries. 'Celtic countries' remains a useful concept, in part justifiable by the stability of the geographic limits of Celtic-speaking territory between the mid-7th century AD and early modern times.

In light of these understandings, in the present article 'Celtic territories' or 'countries' will not mean England and western Europe—areas where Celtic languages were undoubtedly spoken in late prehistory, in the Roman period, and here and there in the early Middle Ages. Also omitted are those parts of the world, such as the Americas and Australasia, where Celtic languages have been spoken and literature written only following recent emigration.

Essential Geography

The Celtic territories exhibit a variety of geographical characteristics. Much of Scotland and a significant part of northwest Wales are mountainous. Much of Wales, some of Cornwall, and most of western Brittany are exposed plateaux. Parts of Ireland have extensive peat bogs. While such descriptions do not have to mean that those areas were totally deserted, they certainly did not lend themselves to settlement and agriculture. Given that life was not easy to support in these regions, people on the whole lived elsewhere. Consequently, population distribution was noticeably coastal in western Scotland, Wales, Cornwall and Brittany; and was much denser in Fife (Fìobha) and eastern Scotland, in Anglesey (Môn), the extreme southwest and the southeast of Wales, and in eastern Brittany. In Ireland, by contrast, as in the Isle of Man, settlement was much more widely distributed.

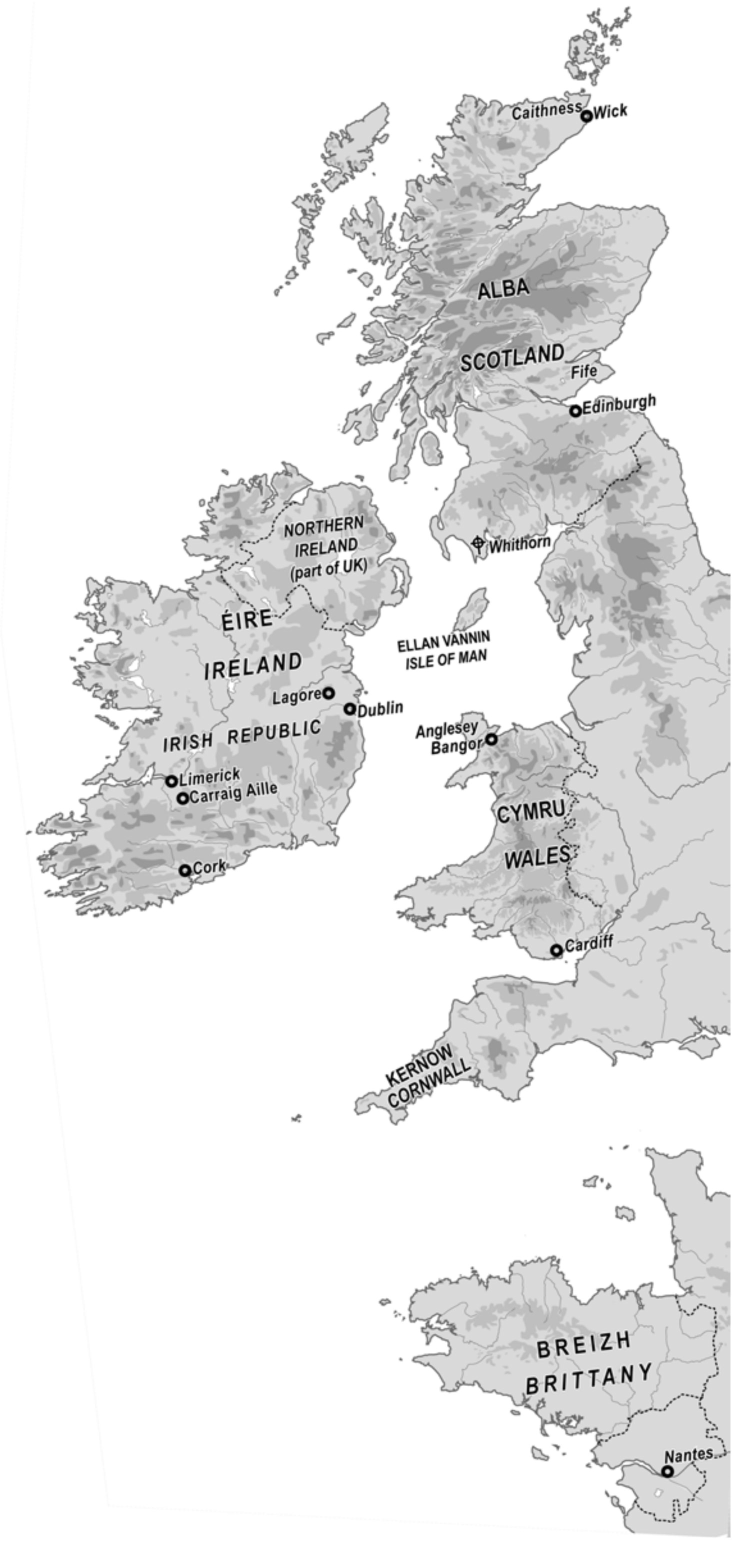
Vegetation was much more mixed in earlier times: deciduous woodland (oak, alder, birch) up to 610 m (2,000 ft); broom, furze (gorse), and bracken (fern) on the southern plateaux. 'Dense forest'—a recurrent image in the literature—was not extensive outside Scotland; light woodland, in contrast, was common. Extensive hedge planting was a development of the late Middle Ages and the early modern period.

Given the terrain, communications were slow in many parts. Wales and Scotland were difficult to cross except through a few narrow corridors; even today one cannot travel quickly across country north to south from Bangor (Gwynedd) to Cardiff (Caerdydd), Wales, or in Scotland. Inland Brittany was served by a group of Roman arterial roads from the 1st century, some of which has survived (see roads). Ireland, by contrast, was better served by its inland waterways.

Political geography was also significant for medieval development. Major differences separated Celtic areas with a relationship to the Roman Empire, whatever the levels of acculturation (Brittany, Cornwall, Wales, and for a period the Scottish Lowlands), from those areas outside them (Isle of Man, Ireland, and central/northern Scotland).

Migration and Populations

In the late and immediate post-Roman period, Germanic groups (Angles, Saxons, Frisians, and others; see Anglo-Saxon 'conquest') came from northern Germany and southern Scandinavia to settle in eastern Britain, thereby introducing the English language. They also introduced an alien aristocracy, wiping out many recently established British kingdoms, especially in the course of the late 6th and 7th centuries. The ensuing political upheaval left its mark on Brythonic literature, with heroic defeat emerging as a major theme of the early poetry (see Gododdin).


Caithness
Wick
ALBA
SCOTLAND
Fife
Edinburgh
NORTHERN IRELAND (part of UK)
Whithorn
ÉIRE
IRELAND
ELLAN VANNIN
ISLE OF MAN
Lagore
Dublin
IRISH REPUBLIC
Anglesey
Bangor
Limerick
Carraig Aille
CYMRU
WALES
Cork
Cardiff
KERNOW
CORNWALL
BREIZH
BRITTANY
Nantes

(Map by John T. Koch)

There were also Irish raids on western Britain in the late and immediate post-Roman period, with smaller-scale settlement, most notably the Dál Riata. These movements are reflected in the literature in different ways. Subsequent to the raids there was an enforced Christian mission to Ireland, mostly by British Christians such as St Patrick, and a trail of British Christians can be traced through early Irish literature. At the same time, the political movement reinforced and extended the use of Gaelic in what is now Scotland.

Some of the British (that is, the Celtic Britons) remained living in eastern England, and some migrated south, to the Continent. By the mid-5th century British groups could be found in the middle Loire area, and by the late 6th century the name of the northwestern peninsula of Gaul (modern France) had changed to *Britannia Minor*, 'Little Britain', roughly equivalent to the former French province of Brittany (see Breton migrations).

A few centuries later came Viking raids, beginning in Scotland and Ireland in the very late 8th century and lasting (in various forms) into the 12th century in Ireland and the Scottish Isles. Raiding touched Cornwall in the early 9th century, Brittany from the early 9th to early 10th centuries, and Wales intermittently from mid-9th to late 11th century. The Isle of Man became a major Scandinavian political base during the 10th century. In many of these areas, raiding gave way to settlement, notably at Dublin/Baile Átha Cliath). Scandinavian settlement occasioned major linguistic change in northern Scotland and the Isles, and had a significant linguistic influence in the Isle of Man.

Peasant Proprietors and Lordly Estates

In all Celtic territories, an estate owner, who may or may not have laboured himself, took rent in one form or other. In some areas, notably medieval Brittany, good evidence supports the presence of free peasant proprietors—that is, peasants who worked their own private smallholdings. The continuing prevalence of slavery was much more common than in Germanic and Latin Europe.

Specialization and Exchange

Production in the early Middle Ages was overwhelmingly agricultural. Salt was a notable commodity, as was pottery. Craft workers proliferated during this era; Irish texts are especially detailed in this respect, distinguishing those of high and low status (goldsmiths and fine metalworkers as against cart makers, for example). Elsewhere, the variety of those concerned with food provision (cooks, bakers, butchers)—for example, in monasteries—is more often noted, but there were always some clergy, along with the servants and agents of aristocrats.

During this period in European history, evidence of merchants and markets is plentiful. Such evidence can be found in Brittany, whereas before the 9th century it is difficult to find evidence of either in Wales and Ireland. However, during the 10th century, Irish evidence of markets and market activity increases. Conversely, there are no such references in Wales, a remarkable comparison with English and other European developments of the period.

Celtic areas were under-urbanized by comparison with England and the Continent. There were a few towns in east Brittany throughout the early Middle Ages, but not much development until new foundations were made in the 11th century. In Wales and Ireland, there is no good evidence for urbanization prior to Viking and Norman settlement, and such developments occur later still in Scotland.

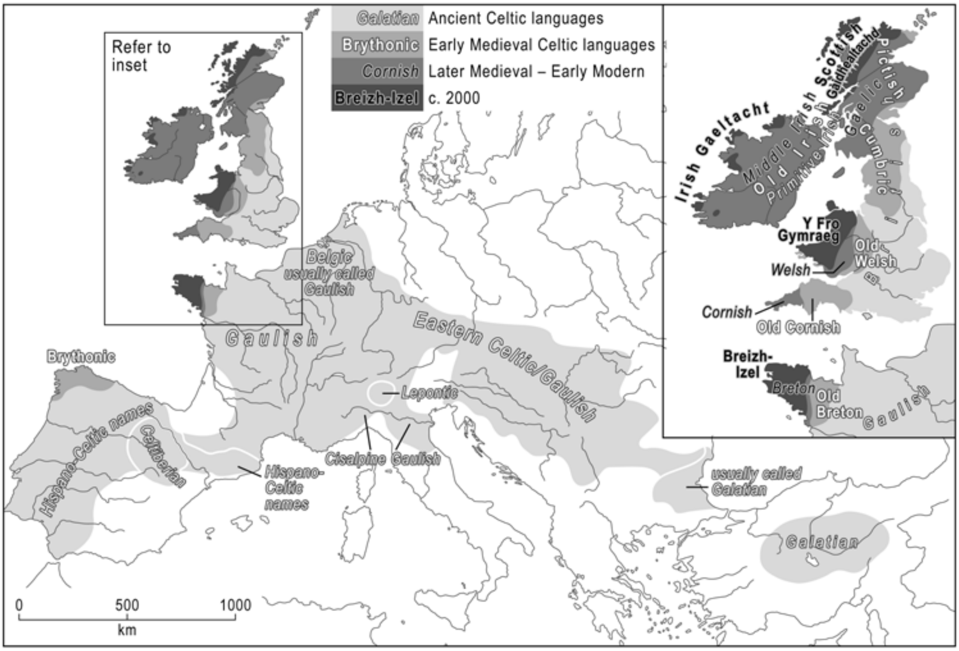
Wendy Davies

CELTIC LANGUAGES

The Celtic languages form a subgroup of the Indo-European family that can be defined by a special combination of changes that affected the inherited sound system. This article discusses general problems of terminology and the internal structure of the group.

Ancient Names for Celtic-Speaking Peoples on the Continent

Celti (kελτοι), *Galatae* (Γαλαται), *Celtae*, and *Galli* are names used by Greek and Latin authors for the Celtic-speaking tribes in northern Italy and west-central Europe, north of the Alps, and later also in Anatolia (present-day Turkey). The name *Celtiberi* (Greek κελτιβηρες) was used for those in central Spain (see Celtiberia; Celtiberian; Greek and Roman accounts). No generally agreed etymology exists for these names. Possible roots include IE **ḱel-*'to hide' **ḱel-* 'to heat' or **kel-*'to impel' for **kelt-*, and, more securely, IE **gelh*$_2$- 'power' (also in OIr. and Welsh *gâl* 'a warlike blow') for *Galatae* and maybe also *Galli*.


Galatian Ancient Celtic languages
Brythonic Early Medieval Celtic languages
Cornish Later Medieval – Early Modern
Breizh-Izel c. 2000
Refer to inset
Belgic usually called Gaulish
Gaulish
Eastern Celtic/Gaulish
Brythonic
Lepontic
Hispano-Celtic names
Celtiberian
Hispano-Celtic names
Cisalpine Gaulish
usually called Galatian
Galatian
0
500
1000
km
Irish Gaeltacht
Middle Irish
Old Irish
Primitive Irish
Scottish
Gàidhealtachd
Gaelic
Pictish
Gaelic
Cumbric
Y Fro Gymraeg
Old Welsh
Welsh
Cornish
Old Cornish
Breizh-Izel
Breton
Old Breton
Gaulish

(Map by Ian Gulley and Antony Smith)

Recognizing the Celtic Languages as a Unity

Caesar states that the Belgae, Aquitani, and Galli had different languages, but gives no details. He remarked that the language of the Britons was very similar to the language of Gaul. The use of 'Celtic' for the whole family of languages is modern, going back to George Buchanan in 1587. The first scientific description of the Celtic group, based on fieldwork, is Edward Lhuyd's *Archaeologia Britannica* (1707). Franz Bopp (1839) proved that the Celtic family was a branch of Indo-European, and *Grammatica Celtica* (1853) by J. K. Zeuss was the first comprehensive comparative grammar.

Continental Celtic

All of the Continental Celtic languages—that is, all of the languages attested in antiquity on the European mainland—have died out, replaced by spoken Latin, Greek, or Germanic, probably also Slavic, mostly before the middle of the 1st millennium AD. Their exact relationship to the Insular Celtic languages is not yet certain.

Inscriptions discovered in Spain (Botorrita), Italy, and France (e.g., Larzac, Chamalières) have yielded evidence suggesting that Common Celtic must have been developed into at least two distinct languages by the time of Roman invasions into Hispania and Gallia.

The following terms are used to designate distinct varieties of Continental Celtic:

- Lepontic is attested in approximately 140 short inscriptions around Lugano in northern Italy, dated 6th to 1st century BC.
- Celtiberian differs markedly from Gaulish in its handling of the Proto-Celtic sound system and its syntax, dated 3rd to 1st century BC.
- Gaulish is known from roughly 600 inscriptions. Thousands of Gaulish proper names and occasional words are also found in Greek and Roman texts, dating from the 3rd century BC until the 4th AD. Two inscriptions from northern Italy are bilingual (Latin and Gaulish). Nothing, except a few glosses in Greek authors and roughly a hundred proper names (persons, tribes, and places), is known about the Galatian language. St Jerome states that it is 'very similar to [the language of] the Treveri', the Gaulish tribe who gave their name to Trier, Germany.

Evidence has been adduced for a Celtic language in the 'Tartessian' inscriptions of south Portugal and southwest Spain (dating 7th–5th centuries BC).

P-Celtic and Q-Celtic on the Continent

Continental Celtic is divided linguistically according to 'isoglosses'—that is, specific mappable dialect differences, including the well-known *p/q-* isogloss. This dual treatment reflects the fate of Proto-Celtic k^w (< PIE k^w and *ḱu*). The Q-Celtic languages preserved k^w. P-Celtic has changed k^w into *p* (the old PIE **p* having already been lost) before the earliest attestations. Celtiberian is Q-Celtic throughout its history, and Gaulish has a few Q-forms (Sequana 'Seine'). These examples show that the change Proto-Celtic *k^w > Gualish **p* had not yet operated in all parts of Gaul at the time of the Roman conquest. By comparison, Lepontic (which is attested several centuries earlier) has only *p*. The change IE *k^w > *p* is not confined to the Celtic languages.

The Insular Celtic Languages

Insular Celtic has two main divisions: Brythonic (also called British or Brittonic), attested in Britain and Brittany; and Goidelic (more commonly called Gaelic), found in Ireland, Scotland, and the Isle of Man.

The oldest forms of Gaelic or Goidelic. The ogam inscriptions in 'Primitive Irish' still have a *q* /k^w/ distinct from *c* /k/ (as in MAQQI 'of the son', later *mic*). In the earliest loanwords into Gaelic from Latin, *q* has been substituted for *p*. By the Old Irish period (*c.* 600–*c.* 900), *q* is generally no longer used. Inherited Proto-Celtic k^w and *k* have fallen together in *c* /k/.

The discovery of additional inscriptions or other types of ancient and early medieval texts from Gaul, Britain, and Ireland might shed more light on the prehistory of the extant Celtic languages and permit the reconstruction of intermediate stages between Proto-Celtic on the one side, and Proto-Goidelic and Proto-Brythonic on the other.

Stefan Zimmer

CELTIC LANGUAGES IN NORTH AMERICA, BRETON

Evidence indicates that Bretons were familiar with the fishing grounds off Canada from as early as 1500. Modern immigration of Breton speakers to North America, however, dates from the last two decades of the 19th century. The beginning of this movement is generally attributed to the tailor Nicolas Le Grand, who, along with two companions, travelled from the port of Morlaix (Montroulez) to Canada in the early 1880s. Soon, mass migration from his Roudouallec-Gourin region was under way. In 1901, the French tyre company Michelin opened a factory in Milltown, New Jersey, which employed 500 workers, many of whom were Bretons from the company's factory in Clermont-Ferrand, France. By 1911, Milltown had a colony of approximately 3,000 Bretons, mostly Breton-speaking individuals from the Gourin region. The Michelin factory in Milltown continued operating until 1930, when the Great Depression forced its closure. During those years, parts of Milltown were largely Breton speaking. Breton was spoken on the job, in the streets, and in the houses of the local population.

Another North American destination for Breton emigrants was Canada. This migration started in the early years of the 20th century, for economic and religious reasons. The most notable of these migrations occurred in 1904, when several hundred Bretons, many of them Breton speakers, left under the direction of Father Paul Le Floc'h. They settled in Saskatchewan and named their settlement Saint Brieux, after Saint Brieuc (Sant Brieg) in Brittany. Between 1904 and 1908, 110 Bretons, mainly from north Finistère, settled in Saint Laurent at Lac Manitoba.

After World War II, large numbers of Breton speakers emigrated to New York City and Montreal, and many of these immigrants became established in the restaurant trade. Youenn Gwernig's novel *La Grande Tribu* depicts New York's Breton community of the 1960s. It is estimated that more than 20,000 Breton speakers resided in the greater New York area during the last decades of the 20th century. In spite of the large number of Breton speakers in New York, Breton language classes do not form part of the curriculum of any school or university in the New York area. Breton is taught occasionally at Harvard University and at the University of California at Berkeley. At least two major Breton writers live in the United States—René Galand (Reun ar C'halan), for many years a professor of French at Wellesley College, and Paol Keineg, currently a professor of French at Duke University in North Carolina. The American branch of the International Committee for the Defence of the Breton Language has done much to inform Americans about the Breton language.

In Montreal, as in New York, many Bretons entered the restaurant trade. Indeed, in the 1960s–1980s many of Montreal's crêperies were Breton owned and staffed. It is estimated that more than 10,000 Bretons live in Montreal. Breton courses have been offered occasionally at l'Université de Montréal and at the University of Ottawa.

Kenneth E. Nilsen

CELTIC LANGUAGES IN NORTH AMERICA, IRISH

Natives of Ireland (Éire) formed part of the Spanish colony in Florida in the mid-1560s as well as the early English colonies, such as those on the Amazon, in Newfoundland, and in Virginia. At least some of these early Irish adventurers were Irish speakers. One of them was Francis Maguire, who accompanied the English on an expedition to Virginia.

During the mid-17th century, thousands of Irish were forcibly transported under Cromwellian rule to the islands of the West Indies, many of them Irish speakers. Goody Glover, who was shipped to Barbados and later settled in New England, was hanged as a witch in 1688 in Boston.

In the 18th century, one of the most popular destinations for the Irish of the counties of Cork, Waterford, Tipperary, and Kilkenny was Newfoundland, known in Irish as Talamh an Éisc (Land of the fish). Letters referring to the Catholic Church in Newfoundland point out repeatedly the need for priests to have a knowledge of the Irish language. Although considerable evidence supports the presence of Irish in Newfoundland from the mid-1700s to the mid-1800s, the language seems to have died out as a spoken language there around the turn of the 19th/20th century.

In colonial America, many of the indentured servants were Irish speakers. States with large concentrations of Irish speakers included Maryland, Pennsylvania, New York, and, to a lesser extent, Massachusetts. The first Catholic prelate in New York City was Father Charles Whelan (1740–1806), who was said to be more fluent in Gaelic and French than in English.

Large numbers of Irish immigrants, among them many Irish speakers, arrived in the United States at the beginning of the 19th century. The majority were poor, illiterate labourers who could be found on building sites in the new national capital in Washington, D.C., and on the Erie Canal (1817–26). Patrick Condon, the only pre-Famine Irish poet in the United States whose work is known to us, emigrated to Utica, New York, in 1826, following in the footsteps of relatives who had been working on the Erie Canal. Also in the 1820s, large numbers of Irish emigrated to Canada—specifically, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Quebec, and Ontario.

During the years of the Great Irish Famine, the rate of emigration skyrocketed. The monthly reports of Irish-speaking colporteurs who peddled religious literature in New York, Boston, and Philadelphia indicate how widely Irish was spoken among Irish immigrants in the 1840s and 1850s. One of these reports estimates that five-eighths of the Irish-born population of New York was Irish speaking. In the 1850s in Pennsylvania, so many Irish speakers resided in the area that the Czech-born bishop of Philadelphia, John Neumann, learned Irish so that he could hear the confessions of his parishioners. Estimates suggest that between 1851 and 1855 more than 200,000 Irish speakers came to the United States and between 20,000 and 30,000 Irish speakers entered Canada. In the years 1891–1900, an estimated 24 percent of emigrants from Ireland were Irish speakers, which suggests that more 100,000 speakers of the language came to the United States and 2,500 came to Canada in those years.

John O'Mahony (1819–77) arrived in Brooklyn in 1853, and in 1856 published his translation of Keating's *Foras Feasa ar Éirinn* (see Céitinn) in New York. His Gaelic column in the New York weekly *Irish-American* marked the first appearance of Irish in print in North America; O'Mahoney's column continued sporadically until the newspaper ceased publication in 1915.

Also in the 1850s, the first attempts were made at forming Irish-language societies in the United States. Probably the very first of these organizations was established in the Wilkes-Barre region of Pennsylvania in 1853. In the late 1850s and early 1860s, an Irish class was established in New York City under the auspices of the New York branch of the Ossianic Society.

In 1881, Michael Logan started publication in Brooklyn of a bilingual monthly *An Gaodhal* (The Gael), one year before the Dublin-based *Gaelic Journal* was founded. In the 1880s and 1890s the bilingual *Irish Echo* was published in Boston, and in the 1880s Irish-language columns also appeared in O'Donovan Rossa's *United Irishman* (New York), the *Chicago Citizen,* and the *San Francisco Monitor.*

Today, Irish is taught at a number of universities across North America, from Saint Francis Xavier University in Antigonish, Nova Scotia, to the University of California at Berkeley. A new language organization, Daltaí na Gaeilge (Students of Irish), has enjoyed unprecedented success in helping North Americans attain fluency in Irish by conducting classes and language immersion programs throughout the continent. Numerous websites, including live and archived broadcasts of Radio na Gaeltachta (see MASS MEDIA), enable North Americans to keep in daily contact with the language.

Kenneth E. Nilsen

CELTIC LANGUAGES IN NORTH AMERICA, SCOTTISH GAELIC

The first major wave of Highland EMIGRATION to North America occurred in the late 1640s and early 1650s, when Highland soldiers of the defeated Scottish forces were sent as prisoners to the West Indies, Virginia, and New England by the victorious Cromwellians. Major Highland emigration to British North America (Canada after 1867) subsequently occurred in every decade from the 1770s to the 1920s.

In the 1730s, James Oglethorpe, a Lowlander, brought Highlanders, all GAELIC speakers, to Georgia to act as a buffer to the Spanish colony to the south in Florida; he named the settlement Darien after an earlier failed Panama endeavour. By 1735, this colony had acquired the services of a Gaelic-speaking minister.

The tale of *Soitheach nan Daoine* (The ship of the people also dates from this time. This ship purportedly carried a cargo of abducted Hebrideans who were to be sold into slavery in America.

Some Highlanders had settled in North Carolina as early as the 1720s, but it was in 1739 and thereafter that they started to arrive in large numbers. Thousands of Gaelic speakers settled in the upper Cape Fear region, and smaller groups moved farther south across the border into South Carolina. Several songs composed by John MacRae of Kintail (*fl.* mid-18th century) during his years in North Carolina have been preserved in oral tradition in Scotland (ALBA) and Nova Scotia. By the time of the American Revolution, there may have been as many as 20,000 Highlanders in North Carolina. After the war, some of them left for Canada. However, Highlanders continued to arrive in the state until the first decade of the 19th century, and Gaelic continued to be spoken and used in church services at least until the Civil-War (1861–65). The first item printed in Gaelic in North America is a sermon by the Reverend Dugald Crawford published in Fayetteville, North Carolina, in 1791.

Much of the 18th-century emigration was led by tacksmen—lower-ranking Highland nobility who were being squeezed out by the Highland CLEARANCES and other economic factors. In 1801, such a clearance in Strathglass prompted hundreds of tenants to make the voyage to Nova Scotia, where they settled in Antigonish County and where their descendants remain.

Gaelic publishing in British North America began in 1832 with Donald Matheson's *Laoidhean Spioradail* (Spiritual hymns) in Pictou, Nova Scotia, and a Gaelic translation of William Dyer's 'Christ's Famous Titles' (*Ainmeanna Cliuiteach Chriosd*) in Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island.

Large-scale Highland immigration to Cape Breton began around 1800. Inverness County, Cape Breton, was settled largely by people from Lochaber, Moidart, Morar, Eigg, Canna, and South Uist, along with some immigrants from Skye, Harris, and Lewis. The North Shore area of Victoria County received settlers from Lewis and Harris. Barra people took up holdings around the shores of Bras D'Or Lakes. North Uist settlers went to Richmond County and Cape Breton County. Immigration to Cape Breton continued into the 1840s when it came to a virtual halt, due in part to the potato blight on the island. In fact, during this era some Cape Breton Gaels from Inverness County crossed over to Newfoundland, where they settled in the Codroy Valley and where Gaelic continued to be spoken well into the second half of the 20th century. It is estimated that between 30,000 and 50,000 Highlanders emigrated to Cape Breton in the first half of the 19th century. It became the most thoroughly Gaelic region outside of Scotland and the language and culture continued intact until well into the 20th century. In 1931, the Canadian census listed 24,000 Gaelic speakers in Nova Scotia, most of whom resided in Cape Breton. Today, several hundred Gaelic speakers are left in the island, many of whom have a wealth of Gaelic folk material.

In the early 1900s, the Canadian government published *Machraichean Móra Chanada* (The great prairies of Canada), an immigrant's guide to the region. The last major Gaelic settlements in North America at Red Deer, Alberta (1924), and Clandonald, Alberta (1926), met with mixed success.

Today, SCOTTISH GAELIC is taught at a number of North American universities. At Saint Francis Xavier University in Antigonish, Nova Scotia, Gaelic is not only the major focus of the Celtic Studies department, but also the working language of the department. Students at Saint Francis Xavier have a weekly Gaelic radio programme during the academic year, which can also be heard on the Internet. Several organizations throughout the continent are working for the promotion of Gaelic and, especially in Nova Scotia, serious efforts are being made to ensure the survival of the language (see LANGUAGE [REVIVAL] MOVEMENTS IN THE CELTIC COUNTRIES).

Kenneth E. Nilsen

CELTIC LANGUAGES IN NORTH AMERICA, WELSH

The publication of Welsh books in the United States dates back to the earlier part of the 18th century with Ellis Pugh's *Annerch i'r Cymry* (Salutation to the Welsh), which appeared in 1721 and, incidentally, predates the country's first German books by approximately seven years. While some of the texts were translations (most often from English) into Welsh or republications of what was previously available in Wales (CYMRU), most were the original work of immigrants. Utica, New York, was a major centre of Welsh-language culture in the 19th and earlier 20th century. As in Wales, the biographies of renowned preachers were popular among the 19th-century American Welsh. Approximately 40 such volumes were published in the United States.

Overall, more than 300 Welsh books and pamphlets were published in the United States. A relatively wide range of material found its way into print: Works were mostly religious, but other publications of note include the *Meddyg Teuluaidd* (Family doctor) and the 1862 *Cyfansoddiad Talaethau Unedig America* (The Constitution of the United States of America).

Reflecting the Welsh poetic tradition, about 30 volumes of verse appeared from U.S. presses. One collection of verse, published in Chicago in 1877 and called *Blodau'r Gorllewin* (Flowers of the West), contained a detailed treatise on the traditional Welsh system of metrical ornamentation (known as CYNGHANEDD) found in verse in the strict metres (see CYWYDD, ENGLYN). As well as being remarkable as a Welsh metrical treatise from America, *Blodau'r Gorllewin* is of literary importance in predating and anticipating the still unsuperseded standard work on the subject, *Cerdd Dafod* (Tongue craft; 1925) of Sir John Morris-Jones. Another volume, *Gweddillion y Gorlifiad* (Remnants of the flood), recalls in its title the great flood of Johnstown, Pennsylvania.

Though less popular, other literary forms are represented in the Welsh American corpus, including at least one published novel and several plays. Newspapers and journals were also established in the 19th century, but few of them survived for a substantial period of time. One notable exception was *Y Drych*, founded in 1851 in New York and still in production until 1975, although its content was by then written in English. It was replaced by *Ninnau*.

Eirug Davies

CELTIC LANGUAGES, ONLINE LEARNING RESOURCES

The Internet has been a boon to minority languages, allowing geographically isolated speakers and learners to share information and communicate in ways that were not possible before the 1990s. In addition to helping maintain the Celtic languages in their communities, online tools are allowing new learners to connect with Celtic speakers.

The most effective way to begin learning a Celtic language is within a Celtic-speaking household and/or community, ideally in conjunction with some sort of formal educational program. Outside of the CELTIC COUNTRIES, however, this is not always feasible. Umbrella organization such as Mercator, the European Research Centre on Multilingualism and Language Learning (www.mercator-research.eu/), and the European Union's Multilingualism Commission (http://ec.europa.eu/education/languages/languages-of-Europe/doc139_en.htm) provide background information on the languages and contact information for organizations promoting minority languages. In a North American context, some resources are available from the North American Association for Celtic Language Teachers (www.naaclt.org) and on Wikipedia, whose articles on the phonology and grammar of the Celtic languages are generally good. Eric Armstrong of York University has provided an interactive chart of the IPA (International Phonetic Alphabet) symbols used by linguists to describe the sounds of a language at http://www.yorku.ca/earmstro/ipa/.

While many works in and about the Celtic languages are available online, including dictionaries, grammars, translators, and entire scholarly works now in the public domain, it can be difficult to find an authoritative place to begin. The following is a selection of websites that offer solid introductory material for learning the six modern Celtic languages; Proto-Celtic and Continental Celtic resources exist as well, but due to the fragmentary or hypothetical status of the these languages, learners' materials are not listed here. As with any online resource, content is changeable. The following lists are not complete, but include stable sites whose content is both authoritative and geared toward beginning learners.

Irish

The government of Ireland (Éire) offers resources to Irish learners through An Comhairle um Oideachtas Gaeltachta & Gaelscolaíochta ('The Council for the Gaeltacht and Irish-medium Schools', www.cogg.ie), including links to resources in Northern Ireland, though these materials are primarily aimed at learners living on the island of Ireland. For worldwide learners, a number of introductory courses are available. A radio course from 2008 from the BBC begins at http://www.bbc.co.uk/northernireland/Irish/blas/index.shtml. Many Irish classes have been filmed—for example, one introducing the language to an American audience at http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=f7nyXgtuis0, with handouts online at http://www.hofshi.net/Ceachtanna_BunRang_E07/BunRang_E07.htm. Erin's Web (http://www.erinsweb.com/gae_index.html) has 128 lessons from pronunciation to advanced syntax. Grammatical explanation is kept to a minimum and few sound files are included, but there is a message board for help with translation and pronunciation and general comments. Seventy-two lessons, most five to ten minutes long, are available as .mp3 files from the Philo-Celtic Society at http://www.philo-Celtic.com/PII/Progress.htm.

Scottish Gaelic

The primary Scottish Gaelic resource online is Sabhal Mòr Ostaig ('The Big Barn of Ostaig'). It has compiled a list of online resources, both internal and external, at http://www.smo.uhi.ac.uk/gaidhlig/ionnsachadh/, including lessons with descriptions of Scottish Gaelic spelling, sound files, and grammatical resources.

Manx

Yn Cheshaght Ghailckagh ('The [Manx] Gaelic Society') has links to a number of learners' resources at http://www.ycg.iofm.net/, and the website www.learnmanx.com has a complete range of lessons with .mp3 sound files available. Although the government website does not included any direct lessons, some further information about Manx on Man is available through Eiraght Ashoonaght Vannin ('Manx National Heritage', http://www.gov.im/mnh/heritage/about/manxlanguage.xml).

Welsh

The Welsh Language Board has a number of resources for learners at http://www.byig-wlb.org.uk/english/learning/Pages/index.aspx. In addition, BBC Wales provides places to start with Welsh, including video lessons: http://www.bbc.co.uk/

wales/learning/learnwelsh/. Another general resource, with links to further information, can be found at www.welshforadults.org, a Welsh government website. S4C, the Welsh-language television network, has a section on its website geared toward learners: http://www.s4c.co.uk/dysgwyr/. Mark Nodine's site (http://www.cs.cf.ac.uk/fun/welsh/) is written with the North American learner in mind, and includes links to other resources as well as some information on the medieval language.

Breton

Most of the online learning materials for Breton are presented through the medium of French, but a few sites—notably Kervarker (http://www.kervarker.org/) and a short introduction at Sabhal Mòr Ostaig (http://www.smo.uhi.ac.uk/saoghal/mion-chanain/brezhoneg/)—are in English. Both include sound files. A number of English lessons, again with sound files, can be found at Wikiversity (http://en.wikiversity.org/wiki/Topic:Breton).

Cornish

Cornish is the most difficult of the modern Celtic languages for which to provide resources; several distinct versions of the revived Cornish language exist, each with its own orthography. Maga (http://www.magakernow.org.uk/) maintains a detailed list of language learning resources, including distance-learning courses.

Antone Minard

CELTIC STUDIES, EARLY HISTORY OF THE FIELD

Beginnings to the Mid-19th Century

As an interdisciplinary field, Celtic studies includes linguistics, literature, history, archaeology, and art history. Although the study of Celts began in classical antiquity, the modern field has its origins in the 16th and 17th centuries. This period saw the rediscovery, publication, and translation of Greek and Roman accounts. Despite their biases and occasional inaccuracies, these classical texts have formed a foundation of the modern discipline since the 1500s.

As study continued into the 18th century, linguists began to make progress in the Celtic languages. The first major milestone came in 1707 with the publication of Edward Lhuyd's *Archaeologia Britannica*, which established the existence of a Celtic language family consisting of British, Gaulish, and Irish. The next advancement came almost 80 years later when another Welshman, Sir William Jones, first proposed the classification known as Indo-European. Little real progress was made until 1856, when Johann Kaspar Zeuss published his comparative *Grammatica Celtica*.

Celtomania in the 18th and 19th Centuries

The 18th and 19th centuries also saw the rise of nationalism in the Celtic countries and 'Celtomania', as well as imaginitive, romantic views presented as scholarship.

William Stukeley (1687–1765) published two volumes of a history of the ancient Celts: *Stonehenge, a Temple Restor'd to the British Druids* (1740) and *Abury, a Temple of the British Druids, with Some Others, Described* (1743). His idea, now discredited, was that Stonehenge and other sites were temples of British DRUIDS.

Known collectively as the *Poems of Ossian*, James MACPHERSON's three works—*Fragments of Ancient Poetry* (1760), *Fingal* (1762), and *Temora* (1763)—were presented as a translation of a genuine GAELIC epic. *Poems of Ossian* found a wide readership, and Macpherson also indirectly stimulated sound Scottish Gaelic scholarship for generations.

A more successful creative re-inventor of ancient traditions was Iolo Morganwg (Edward WILLIAMS), a Welsh stonemason. His notion was that Welsh bards 'had preserved, virtually intact, a continuous tradition of lore and wisdom going back to the original prehistoric Druids'. In 1792, Iolo began publicizing a bardic ceremony called *Maen Gorsedd*, an institution that he successfully yoked to the Welsh EISTEDDFOD in 1819, thereby contributing to the national institutions of WELSH POETRY down to the present (see also GORSEDD BEIRDD YNYS PRYDAIN).

One major project of subsequent Celtic studies has been to purge the field of fantasies, fabrications, and forgeries. Literary ROMANTICISM has proved persistent, especially in popular material about the ancient Celts.

The Mid-19th to the Mid-20th Century

In the 1840s, archaeologists began to correlate the remains of IRON AGE sites and classical textual sources. A major breakthrough came in 1846, when Johann Ramsauer began his investigation of a cemetery at HALLSTATT, Austria; he eventually concluded that the graves were Celtic. Today the Hallstatt finds are divided into a number of separate chronological phases, not all considered Celtic.

Less than a decade later, archaeologists made another major discovery at LA TÈNE on the northern shores of Lake Neuchâtel in Switzerland. These artefacts were later than the Hallstatt materials and characterized by a form of curvilinear ornamentation. Artefacts of this distinctive 'La Tène style' were found elsewhere in Europe, particularly in places where Celts lived and CELTIC LANGUAGES were attested. As a result, these items quickly became strongly associated with the Celts. Scholars are today more wary of making simplistic equations between linguistic groups and material culture. Despite such reservations, the terms 'Celtic archaeology' and 'Celtic art' are by now well established and can be retained because they are not drastically out of step with the linguistic and historical uses of the term 'Celtic'.

The field of Celtic art history began in earnest with the publication of Paul Jacobsthal's *Early Celtic Art* in 1944. His classification of Celtic art based on stylistic criteria provided a secure, if imperfect, foundation for future research in the field.

Dan Wiley

CELTIC STUDIES, ONLINE RESOURCES

As with language resources, a number of websites have come online in the last ten years to provide access to otherwise rare resources, notably primary texts. Even more than language resources, this area continues to grow and change. Thus the following is not intended to be a complete list; notably, it excludes scanned texts of books in online libraries.

General

The Celtic Studies Association of North American maintains an online searchable bibliography of academic references in Celtic studies at http://www.humnet.ucla.edu/humnet/Celtic/csanabib.html. The Digital Medievalist, a site maintained by Lisa Spangenberg, is another general resource for Celtic studies: http://digitalmedievalist.com/. The Internet Sacred Text Archive (http://www.sacred-texts.com/neu/celt/index.htm) offers a number of primary texts, although many of the translations of medieval texts are public-domain works no longer considered authoritative. More recent translations and classical texts pertaining to Celtic studies can be found on a website maintained by Mary Jones: http://www.maryjones.us/ctexts/index.html.

Goidelic

The premier source for texts relating to Ireland is CELT (http://www.ucc.ie/celt/), 'a searchable online corpus of multilingual texts of Irish literature and history with over 14 million words available'. Old and Middle Irish texts not found at CELT can usually be found at TITUS 'Thesaurus Indogermanischer Text- und Sprachmaterialien' ('Thesaurus of Indo-European Texts and Components of Language', http://titus.uni-frankfurt.de/indexe.htm), which also contains Lepontic and other texts. The Dictionary of the Irish Language—the main dictionary of Old and Middle Irish—is online at www.dil.ie. Many individual manuscripts have their own dedicated sites, such as the Book of Deer: http://bookofdeer.co.uk/. A variety of information pertaining to Manx studies is maintained by the North American Manx Association at http://northamericanmanx.org/nama/nama_links.php.

Brythonic

In addition to the Welsh, Cornish, and Breton texts on the sites mentioned previously, a nearly complete collection of Middle Welsh prose, including the entire Mabinogion, is available at a site maintained by the University of Wales, Cardiff: http://www.rhyddiaithganoloesol.caerdydd.ac.uk/en/. The Digital Mirror at the National Library of Wales site (http://www.llgc.org.uk/index.php?id=122) provides access to a large number of collections, including collections of poetry, laws, and the Cornish manuscript Beunans Ke. The works of Dafydd ap Gwilym, including sounds files, have been put online at http://www.dafyddapgwilym.net.

Antone Minard

CELTIC TIGER

'Celtic Tiger' was a label applied to Ireland (Éire) around the turn of the 21st century, when its economy was growing at a much faster rate than those of other

Western countries. This phase of prosperity reversed a centuries-long trend of EMIGRATION. The term was first used in the mid-1990s and continued to be applied until the worldwide economic downturn that began in 2008. In 1999, for example, Ireland's gross domestic product (GDP) growth was 10.4 percent, compared with 2.1 percent in the United Kingdom and 2–4 percent elsewhere in the industrialized West. The average growth from 1995 to 2007 was 6 percent.

The phrase was coined by analogy with the 'Asian Tiger economies,' referring to the high-growth economies of smaller nations in Asia (e.g., Hong Kong and Singapore). Each of these nations, most of which were former colonies of Britain, experienced an economic transformation resulting in a sustained period of high growth. Ireland had a similar pattern of growth as well as a similar history of British colonial infrastructure. Despite the name, Ireland's economic success in this period cannot be attributed to its Celtic culture. In fact, the IRISH LANGUAGE may have suffered as a result of this surge, as part of Ireland's appeal lay in its ability to provide an English-speaking work environment for North American companies seeking a European hub.

The Irish economy prior to independence can only be viewed in a colonial context, as part of the broader economy of the United Kingdom. After independence, Ireland experienced a trade war with Britain in the 1930s due to its protectionist policies, followed by hardship after World War II; although Ireland remained neutral during the war and suffered little direct damage, the indirect consequences of neutrality were resentment from Allied nations and exclusion from Marshall Plan aid.

The United Kingdom remained Ireland's chief trading partner into the 1950s, and the country's economy was beset by multiple detrimental factors: debt, emigration, and political unrest. The situation stabilized only in the early 1990s, owing to a host of factors ranging from national policy to judicious use of Ireland's European Union (EU) membership and the growth of the technology sector. Additionally, intangible factors such as the fading of colonial stereotypes of the Irish worker and the prominence of Irish-American businesspeople contributed to Ireland's success.

As elsewhere, the end of the high-growth period was attributable partly to a housing bubble (inflated real estate prices), and partly to governmental assumptions about continued future growth.

Antone Minard

CELTOMANIA

Enthusiasm and admiration for Celtic civilizations and languages reached new heights in 19th-century France. Commonly referred to as the Celtic revival, the fashion for all things Celtic swept through Europe in tandem with ROMANTICISM. Against a backdrop of Chateaubriand's druidic adventures in *Les Martyrs* (1809), Walter SCOTT's Romantic Celtophilia, and Ossian (see MACPHERSON; OISÍN), and diffused and remodulated by Goethe's *Werther* (1774), linguists and historians began investigating the history and development of Celtic literature, language, and civilization in unprecedented detail. The work of historians popularized the idea that the Gauls were the true ancestors of the French (see Gaul), whereas the Franks were the ancestors of the aristocracy overthrown in the Revolution of 1789. During Romanticism, attention turned from 'Gaulish' to 'Celtic', and thus to Brittany (Breizh), thanks to the popular equation of the modern Breton with the ancient Celt.

'Celtomanie' was a retrospective and pejorative label, coined around 1838, showing its heyday had already passed. The Académie celtique was founded in 1805 under Napoleon with the purpose of elevating the study of France's own past, only to be completely revamped and given the safer title Societé royale des Antiquaires de France in 1814.

The climate of suspicion that followed, but also overlapped with the fashion for Celtic themes, explains why both positive and negative clichés of Brittany are found at the same date in 19th-century French culture—see, for instance, Balzac's overwhelmingly negative portrayal in *Les Chouans* (1828, 1834) and Brizeux's idyllic Brittany in *Marie* (1831). This climate also explains why the portraits of Brittany that were most successful in their day are insipid, as 'difference' was tolerated by mainstream French culture only if it was unthreatening, apolitical, and preferably restricted to the level of the picturesque. Many would argue that the same is true today, and that both Celtoscepticism and Celtomania are alive and well.

Heather Williams

CELTS IN CENTRAL AND EASTERN EUROPE

The important archaeological sites of Hallstatt and La Tène are found in Central Europe, and evidence suggests that the cradle of the Celtic languages and culture began in what is now the southern portion of Germanic-speaking Europe. Early expansions brought the Celts into Gaul, Iberia, and northern Italy, where the Lepontic inscriptions in Cisalpine Gaul provide the earliest records of the Celtic languages.

The Celts in Bohemia

The region of Bohemia, in the present-day Czech Republic, takes its name from the Boii, one of the most important peoples in the eastern Celtic area. Their name in turn probably derives from Proto-Celtic **bouios*, 'a man who possesses cows'. The main territory occupied by the northeastern Boii consisted not only of Bohemia, but also of much of modern Moravia, northeastern Austria, western Slovakia, and western Hungary.

Between the 8th and 5th centuries bc, Bohemia was part of the wider Hallstatt zone. Evidence of characteristic burial practices such as wagon graves is found in Bohemia, as are other typical finds. Because these societies were preliterate, it is impossible to state beyond doubt whether the inhabitants of Late Hallstatt Bohemia actually spoke a Celtic language. Nevertheless, the strong cultural links documented in the archaeological record at least make it reasonable to see them as parts of a wider cultural continuum where Celtic speech was documented in succeeding centuries.

In the later Early and Middle La Tène phases, the Boii become more visible archaeologically. Similar forms of material culture stretch from Bohemia over northeastern Austria, Moravia, and southwest Slovakia into the Hungarian plains southwest and north of the Danube. Strabo's *Geography* (7.2.2) reports from Posidonius that the Boii had lived in the Hercynian forest (Hercynia silva) before 113 BC, and various historical sources place them in northern Italy. The place-name *Boioduron* 'fortified settlement of the Boii', modern Passau, is at the confluence of the rivers Inn and Danube.

Pliny (*Natural History* 3.147) records the Hungarian plains southwest of the Danube as the *deserta Boiorum* (the Boian waste), a region depopulated after the defeat of the Boii at the hands of the Dacians. This desertion coincides with the discontinuation of a type of Hungarian Celtic coinage, the 'Velem'-type, in the area that became the *deserta Boiorum*.

The Celts in East-Central Europe

According to written evidence, the Celts first appeared in the western part of the Carpathian Basin in the 4th century BC. In Justin's abridgement of the lost works of Trogus Pompeius, a historian of Celtic origin living in the later 1st century BC, it is stated that Italy and Pannonia were occupied at roughly the same time.

It seems likely that the Celts reached the north–south section of the Danube and crossed the river in the earlier 4th century BC, as evidenced by several La Tène B cemeteries in the Danube Bend and northeastern Hungary. Transylvania, too, came under Celtic rule during this era. The sudden and conspicuous increase in the number of sites in southern Transdanubia, northeastern Hungary, and the Great Hungarian Plain imply that these areas came under Celtic control in the late 4th–early 3rd century BC as well. Celtic graves appear in the cemeteries of the Iranian-speaking Scythians in the Great Hungarian Plain from the mid-3rd century BC, roughly the same time as settlements yielding distinctively Celtic finds, suggesting that the Celtic expansion was relatively peaceful. Although affected by gradual Romanization after the conquest of the last 1st century BC, the Celts of Pannonia preserved their lifeways, workshop traditions, religion, and names for many hundreds of years.

Several new cemeteries were established from the mid-6th century BC, and their founding was accompanied by the transformation of burial practices and the spread of inhumation. The first burials in the early cemeteries can be assigned to the later part of the Hallstatt D period and the latest ones to the early La Tène B period, although some communities used the same burial ground down to the 2nd century BC. It seems likely that, concurrently with the appearance of flat cemeteries containing inhumation burials throughout Europe, the custom of inhumation spread in northern Transdanubia, and that cremation burials reflect the survival of earlier traditions. Both inhumation and cremation burials were covered with stones or marked with a single stone; in some cases, a ditch was dug around the grave. The majority of the inhumation burials have the deceased laid to rest in an extended position, sometimes with an arm folded across the chest. Scattered cremation and urn burials occur until the very end of the La Tène period, often within the same cemetery.

Many male burials contained weapons. The sword and its fittings were always laid on the right side, and spears were found on both sides of the body, usually beside the head. Early graves often lacked a sword. Helmets are extremely rare finds, which suggests that only warriors with outstanding prowess were deemed worthy to wear one; helmets also likely signalled higher status. The finds from women's burials indicate that they wore two to three or more fibulae (BROOCHES) as well as arm-rings and anklets. The TORC was apparently linked to social rank or status within the family. Sets of arm-rings and anklets as well as belts were the most characteristic pieces of jewellery worn by Celtic women. Grave goods from female burials also included tools and implements, especially spindle whorls (loom weights).

The sunken oblong houses, measuring 2–3 m by 4–6 m, had a pitched roof resting on timbers aligned along the shorter side of the house. Smaller huts were probably roofed with thatch or wattling; the post holes and the daub fragments with twig impressions suggest that the walls were of the wattle-and-daub type. Benches, smaller pits, fireplaces, and the occasional oven made up the interior furnishings. Houses were ringed by external pits, some of which were used for the extraction of clay, while others functioned as storage bins or refuse pits. Animal bone samples indicate that the culture consumed a wide range of domestic animals and hunted animals, aurochs, deer, and boar. Springs, bogs, mountain-tops, and caves were also used for ritual activities.

The Celts in the Balkans

For the earliest elements of Celtic culture in the hinterlands of the eastern Adriatic coast, one must go back to the late 5th and early 4th centuries, when the earliest imported finds from Celtic-speaking west central Europe begin to appear in areas south of the Alpine area and in the western Balkans.

The Celts of the Adriatic region are mentioned most often in connection with the famous rulers of Hellenistic Macedonia. The earliest Celtic grave finds from the Balkans belong to the period after 300 BC, and it is impossible to speak of a large density of Celtic settlement before the first half of the 3rd century BC. The Celtic tribes migrated into the hinterlands of the eastern Adriatic coast in two major distinct waves. The Taurisci settled in hilly eastern Slovenia and northeastern Croatia, while the greater and lesser branches of the Scordisci settled on the southern Pannonian plains between the Sava and the Danube. At the confluence of these two rivers they founded their centre, ancient Singidūnon (now Belgrade, Serbia). Other Celtic groups continued northward, and eventually mingled with Celts who had previously settled in Transylvania in present-day Romania.

Interactions between the Hellenic world and Celtic migratory war bands and mercenaries are well described in historic sources. According to the Ptolemaic history of Alexander the Great, Alexander hosted a Celtic delegation from the Adriatic region during his expedition against the Triballi in 335 BC. The so-called Danubian Celts appeared in Greece in larger numbers just after Alexander's death.

In approximately 310 BC, Casandrus defeated them in the area around Haemus (Mount Balkan). After defeating the Macedonian king Ptolemy Keraunos, the Celtic army, led by BRENNOS OF THE PRAUSI, crossed Thessaly and headed for Delphi. Some 30,000 Celtic warriors and their families crossed at Thermopylae in 279 BC and defeated the Greeks at Marathon. At Delphi that winter, the Greeks attacked and defeated the Celts, and the survivors retreated northward.

According to Strabo, the Tectosages collected a large amount of booty from Greece and subsequently settled around Tolosa (modern Toulouse, southwest France). Other tribes, including the Tolistobogii and Trocmi and others of the Tectosages, crossed the Dardanelles and penetrated further into Asia Minor as the Galatae (see GALATIA).

Celtic influence in Thrace (roughly modern Bulgaria and European Turkey) is very modest, but these groups established a kingdom known as Tylis or Tyle on the Thracian coast of the Black Sea. This kingdom persisted until the later 3rd century BC, when its last ruler, Kauaros (cf. Welsh *cawr* 'giant'), minted coins and imposed tribute on the nearby Greek city of Byzantion. The grave of a warrior from CIUMEŞTI, Romania, which contains a helmet decorated with a huge bird, can certainly be connected with these early Celts. Helmets with reinforced crests are typical for these eastern Celts. One feature of Thracian-influenced Celtic style was the production of oversize ornamental objects, particularly apparent in some well-known pieces from western Europe—for example, at Trichtingen, where a silver torc weighing more than six kg was found, and probably at Gundestrup, Denmark, where the famous giant silver cauldron, about 80 cm in diameter, decorated with motives and cult scenes paralleled elsewhere in Celtic contexts, was found (see CAULDRONS; GUNDESTRUP CAULDRON).

With the increasing influence of Rome in the 2nd century BC, the significance of Celts on the extreme eastern edge of Europe began to decrease rapidly. Their independence was slowly lost in a series of battles with the Roman legions, and one of the last of these Celtic tribes to submit to Rome were the Scordisci.

Mitja Guštin, Elizabeth Jerem, and Antone Minard

CERDD DAFOD

Cerdd dafod (literally 'tongue craft') is the Welsh term for poetic composition in strict metres. The traditional system of poetic ornamentation in the WELSH language is remarkable for its use of intensive phonetic correspondences; comparable features can be identified in Irish systems (see IRISH LITERATURE; METRICS), which supports the idea that this is a Celtic cultural inheritance.

The basic discipline of *cerdd dafod* is the mastery of CYNGHANEDD, a strict system of alliteration and internal rhyme. Einion Offeiriad (*fl. c.* 1320–*c.* 1349) is credited with the authorship of the earliest book on the topic to survive; it lists twenty-four canonical metres. In the EISTEDDFOD held at Carmarthen (Caerfyrddin) *c.* 1450, Dafydd ab Edmwnd replaced two of these metres with two highly complicated ones that he himself had devised, and these were subsequently accepted as the traditional twenty-four metres.

At the beginning of the 20th century, the Celtic linguist, poet, and literary critic Sir John Morris-Jones classified the *cynganeddion* ('patterns of *cynghanedd*') and published his findings in a book, *Cerdd Dafod* (1925), which remains the definitive work on the subject.

Dafydd Islwyn

CERNUNNOS

Cernunnos was a Gaulish god whose distinctive representative features are thought to include antlers or horns on his head, multiple torcs (neck-rings), accompanying stags, and sometimes ram-horned snakes. The distinctive iconography of 'Cernunnos' depicts the god sitting cross-legged, most famously on the Gundestrup cauldron. These patterns of representations, which recur fairly consistently, such as at Val Camonica, have been understood by modern writers as reflecting 'the lord of the animals'. The most important representation of the god and the lone instance of his name appears on the monument of the Nautae Parisiaci ('the sailors of the [Gaulish] Parisi'). Antlered goddesses are observed at Clermont-Ferrand and Besançon, and the antlered god is also known from Britain on the relief from the Romano-British town of Corinium (modern Cirencester) and appears on one coin from Petersfield, Hampshire (see coinage).

The etymology is usually traced to Indo-European **k̑er-n-* 'horn'. The epithet *cernach* (angular; victorious) of Conall Cernach of the Irish Ulster Cycle may derive from the same root, and it has been suggested that Conall Cernach and Cernunnos are ultimately the same figure.

Peter E. Busse

CHAMALIÈRES, INSCRIPTION

The inscription from the Chamalières site in the Gaulish language is written in Roman cursive script, similar to that of many of the Romano-British curse tablets from Bath, on a lead tablet roughly 6 × 4 cm, and probably dates from the first half of the 1st century AD. Along with the texts from Larzac and Chateaubleau, it is one of the longest-surviving Gaulish texts. It contains Gaulish religious vocabulary and provides invaluable insight into pagan Celtic ideas. This inscription thus illuminates the history of the Celtic languages, with numerous points of comparison in its vocabulary, grammar, and syntax to the better attested medieval and modern Insular Celtic languages.

The verb of the first sentence is *uediiu-mi* 'I beseech, pray'; cf. Old Irish *guidiu*, Welsh *gweddïaf*. It then invokes *Mapon Aruerniiatin*, probably meaning '[the god] Maponos of the Arverni tribe'. The third line includes the phrase *brictia anderon* 'by a magical spell of underworld beings' (see bricta). There follows a list of men's names. Between lines 7 and 8 is the phrase *toncnaman tonsciiontio*, which has been compared with the formulaic oaths, Old Irish *tongu do dia toinges mo thuath* 'I swear to the god by whom my tribe swears' and Welsh *tyghaf tyghet* 'I swear a destiny' (Culhwch ac Olwen 50). The text culminates with the repeated formula: *Luge* *dessu-mmi-iis* (repeated thrice); *Luxe*, probably invoking the chief god Lugus, 'By Lugus I prepare them (set them right), by Lugus'.

John T. Koch

CHAMALIÈRES, SANCTUARY

A sanctuary excavated in Chamalières, Puy-de-Dôme, produced 1,500 sculptures and 8,500 fragments, representing body parts and also full-length dressed figures. Collectively, this find constitutes the most important series of wooden votive figures (see ritual) known in France. Most of the objects can be dated to *c.* AD 1–*c.* 50. They are displayed in the Musée Bargoin at Clermont-Ferrand.

Also discovered at the site were remains of pitchers and cups, some Roman coins, numerous small knobs, and a leaden tablet engraved with a magical inscription written in GAULISH (see below). In the middle of the 1st century AD, the site, which was probably situated within the tribal *civitas* of the Arverni, was abandoned after only a few decades of use.

M. Lévery

CHAMPION'S PORTION

'Champion's portion' is a term that refers to the choice portion (usually a cut of meat) that the hero receives at a public FEAST as a token of his honour. In early IRISH LITERATURE, the champion's portion is a way of setting up the competition for hierarchical status. The term for the champion's portion is *curadmír* or *mír curad*; *mír* means 'portion' and *curad* is the genitive of *caur* or *cor*, 'hero'.

This concept was by no means confined to Celtic cultures, as was already recognized in the GREEK AND ROMAN ACCOUNTS of the ancient Gauls. Diodorus Siculus, quoting Posidonius, wrote (*Historical Library* §28):

> While dining [the Gauls] are served by adolescents, both male and female. Nearby are blazing hearths and CAULDRONS with spits of meat. They honour the brave warriors with the choicest portion, just as Homer says that the chieftains honoured Ajax when he returned having defeated Hector in single combat [*Iliad* 7.320–1].

Again quoting Posidonius, Athenaeus adds that two Gaulish heroes might duel to the death over the champion's portion.

The conjunction of these two themes—violent contention at feasts and the champion's portion—is similarly the pivot for the narrative of two of the best-known sagas of the early Irish ULSTER CYCLE of tales, *Fled Bricrenn* and SCÉLA MUCCE MEIC DÁ THÓ. In 'Bricriu's Feast', the supreme hero CÚ CHULAINN repeatedly proves himself worthy of the *curadmír*.

Although Posidonius represents the champion's portion as a reality, it is clear from the account of Athenaeus that Posidonius relied on oral accounts of what had been done in ancient times. Therefore the traditions record the deeds of legendary heroes—possibly reflecting actual social institutions, but possibly not—in all instances, and the comparison with Ajax suggests that the Greeks understood this practice.

John T. Koch

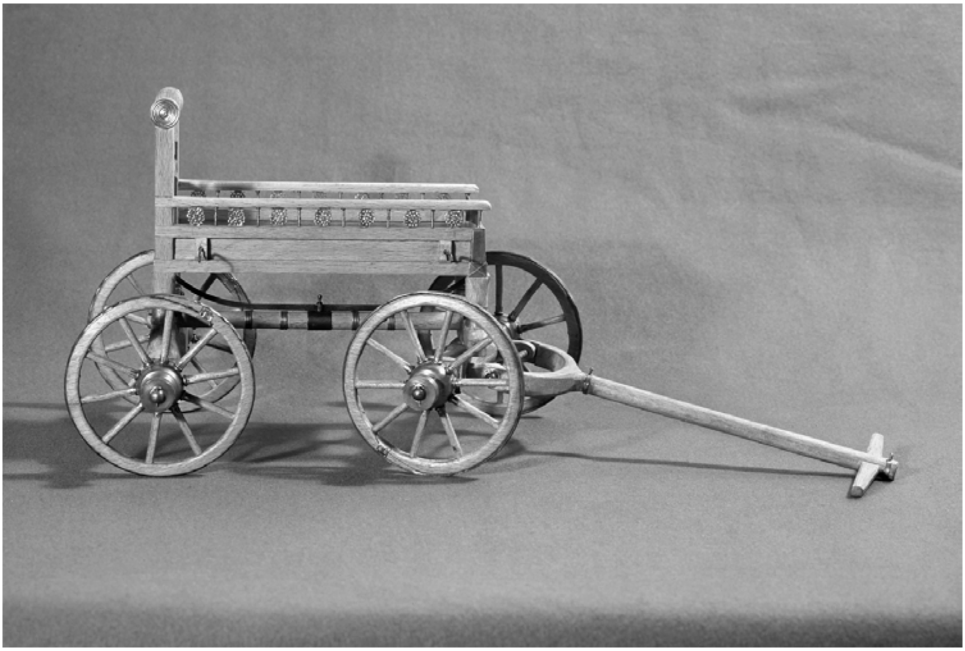
CHARIOT AND WAGON

The chariot, or more generally the high-status wheeled vehicle, is considered to be one of the characteristic features of Celtic aristocratic display. First appearing as a four-wheeled wagon in HALLSTATT aristocratic tombs, it was largely replaced by the two-wheeled chariot at the beginning of the LA TÈNE period.

Archaeological Sources

The earliest wheeled vehicles that can be more or less certainly assigned to ancient peoples known to have spoken CELTIC LANGUAGES are the four-wheeled examples found in Hallstatt period burials in central Europe (for example, HOCHDORF; see VEHICLE BURIALS), often interpreted as ceremonial and funeral procession vehicles (see ritual). They were replaced at the end of the Hallstatt period or at the very beginning of the La Tène period by lighter, faster, and more versatile two-wheeled chariots. In fact, the transition from the four-wheeled wagon to the two-wheeled chariot may be viewed as an important diagnostic of the Hallstatt–LaTène transition.

Early chariots appeared in great numbers in burials in central Germany, Belgium, and the Champagne region of France from about 500/450 BC onward. More isolated finds are known across Celtic Europe. Their greatest technological advantage was the flexible spring suspension on which the chariot platform was mounted. The chariots were approximately 4–4.5 m in length, had an overall width of around 1.6–2.0 m, and relied onn an average wheel-gauge of around 1.35–1.45 m.



Reconstruction of a chariot found at the tomb of a high-status burial at Vix, France (wood, 6th century BC). (Musee Archeologique, Chatillon Sur Seine, France/Giraudon/The Bridgeman Art Library International)

The spoked wheels had iron tyres with an average diameter of approximately 0.95 m. They were usually drawn by two yoked horses.

Iconographic Sources

Soon after their first appearance in burial contexts, wagons and chariots also appear in the iconographic record. In the early period, four-wheeled wagons and some two-wheeled chariots appeared on decorated sheet metal, especially on situlae (wine buckets), and, for example, on the bronze κλίνη *klīnē* (couch) in the Hochdorf burial. In the La Tène period from the mid-3rd century BC, chariots frequently appear on COINAGE and on burial monuments from CISALPINE GAUL. The inscribed stone from Briona in northern Italy combined a Gaulish text in the alphabet of Lugano (see SCRIPTS) with a relief sculpture of four spoked wheels. Finally, chariots appear on HIGH CROSSES, such as one at Ahenny, Co. Tipperary, Ireland (Contae Thiobraid Árainn, ÉIRE).

Historical Sources

Chariots are also mentioned in the historical sources, and records for the use of chariots by Continental Celts can be found in many places—for example, Appian (*Roman History* 4.12), Athenaeus (*Deipnosophistae* 4.37), Livy (*Ab Urbe Condita* 10.28.9), and Strabo (*Geography* 4.2.3). The most concise summary of chariot use by the ancient Gauls is given by Diodorus Siculus, who wrote: 'In both journeys and battles the Gauls use two-horse chariots which carry both the warrior and charioteer' (*Historical Library* 5.29.1). Caesar records the use of chariots in Britain (*De Bello Gallico* 4.33.1–3), as well as the existence of ROADS on which they are driven (*De Bello Gallico* 5.19.2). Chariots are also mentioned in various types of sources from early medieval Ireland (ÉRIU)—for example, in the ANNALS of Ulster for the year AD 811, in the Life of COLUM CILLE (*Vita Columbae* 2.43), and in legal material such as *Bretha Crólige* (Laws of Sick Maintenance).

Linguistic Sources

Terms for chariots and their parts in the ancient Celtic languages are known mainly from Celtic loanwords in Latin and from place-names. Some words for wheeled vehicles of Celtic origin known from classical sources are *carpentum* (cf. Old Irish *carpat*), *carrus*, and *essedum*. *Carrus* survives in French *char* 'chariot', Spanish *carro* 'cart' ('car' in American Spanish), and English *car*. The most important terms in classical sources seem to have been *carpentum* for the Gaulish chariot and *essedum* (variant *asseda*) for the Belgic and southern British chariot (see BELGAE).

Raimund Karl

CHARTER TRADITION, MEDIEVAL CELTIC

The distinctive charter-writing tradition of Celtic areas in the early Middle Ages is overwhelmingly a Latin practice, although a few translations and equivalents exist in the vernacular languages (see Celtic countries). The charters deal, for the most part, with the transfer of property rights, including the manumission or freeing of slaves (see slavery), in western Britain, Wales (Cymru), Scotland (Alba), Ireland (Ériu), and Brittany (Breizh); they relate to transactions that took place, or were supposed to have taken place, between the 6th and the 12th centuries.

Substance

The Latin charter form from Celtic areas characteristically includes a disposition, witness list, and sanction, and invariably uses the third person and past historic tenses. While many charters also include preambles, narrations, and boundary clauses, they lack formal protocol, such as an initial invocation, formal title and address, and final dating clause and subscriptions. This and the past tense distinguish them from the western European charter tradition of a comparable date, as in England and on the European continent.

The corpus of charters consists of more than 200 complete texts, at least 100 incomplete texts, and a handful of formulae inscribed on stone. Many are written into gospel or liturgical books; some are written into cartularies (and were sometimes edited in the process); a few are recorded in formal extents and surveys; and a few are appended to saints' *Vitae*. More than 200 complete examples exist, most from Wales; most of the fragments and the Celtic-language charters come from Ireland. Recognizable charter language in narrative and other texts adds at least 40 further examples.

Context

The earliest of the indisputable and uncontroversial material is Irish, and belongs to the 8th century; the earliest indisputably Welsh material is of the 9th century. Material from central and western Brittany is notable in the late 9th century.

The bulk of the material dates to the 9th and 10th centuries, as befits a period of growing concern with the security of ecclesiastical property. The latest known southwestern English examples are from the years 1042–66, Breton 1085–1112, Welsh 1132–51, Irish from 1133, and Scottish from the later 12th century, after 1131/2. This recording tradition originated in a variety of ways. The detailed record of witness names has parallels in late Roman and very early medieval contexts elsewhere in Europe. Registration procedures of this kind were clearly known in the Celtic West in the early Middle Ages; for example, the early 8th-century collection of Irish canons reiterates earlier patristic and synodal prescriptions that a sale should be confirmed by witnesses, writing, and sureties. The language of imperial rescripts (replies from the emperor to his subjects) and Continental formularies is echoed in charter formulae from southern Wales and Brittany. The context of this Celtic material is exclusively ecclesiastical. The common features in the Irish and British material indicate the 5th–7th centuries as the period of origin, when British missionaries were working in Ireland before the ecclesiastical traditions of the areas diverged.

The practice of making this kind of record is likely to have developed in episcopal circles in the 5th century in Britain when the bishops met in synods and drew upon the language of the early Church Fathers for their texts. The tradition is, therefore, the fossilized practice of the increasingly isolated bishops of western Britain in the mid-5th century, a practice that was carried to Brittany with the migrants (see BRETON MIGRATIONS), and to Ireland with the early missions. Thereafter, the form tended to be retained while the formulae varied.

Uses

There can be no doubt that some people in Celtic areas considered a written record to be valid proof of ownership, and the evidence shows that records were occasionally used in cases of dispute. In an Irish heptad (meaningful group of seven items) of *c.* 700, 'old writing' is listed alongside valid witnesses, immovable stones, *rath*sureties (a way in which third parties could guarantee a contract), and a bequest, as viable proofs of ownership. From Saint-Pol-de-Léon in Brittany come references, in the later 9th century, to the belief that people should be notified of transactions in writing. In Welsh material of the 9th–11th centuries, a stock phrase occurs that invokes the same respect for the written record: *in sempiterno graphio* (this transaction is recorded 'in an eternal writing'). By implication, writing the record made the recorded action permanent: Writing was a way of making things last. Because people perceived writing as a mechanism for achieving permanence of possession, charters were also written into gospel books and hagiographic texts.

By the 9th century, ecclesiastical charter writing was an aspect of property management: It helped the owner to know which rights he had in landed property and from whom he might expect income. This concern was certainly evident early on in Wales and Brittany, and in Scotland at least by the 12th century. Ecclesiastical charter writing could also make claims to establish proprietary rights. Records could be massaged to support an existing position, or claim a new one, by endorsements on the original or expansion when recopying. This happened all over Celtic areas. The first twenty or so charters of the Landevenneg Cartulary were put together in the mid- to late 10th century to demonstrate the absorption of small monasteries and churches by the larger monastic community of Landevenneg.

In Ireland, by contrast, charter writing does not seem to have been a major protective technique used in the 9th–11th centuries. The influence of charter writing can be seen in other traditions, especially those of central southern Ireland, in Latin hagiographic material from Kinnitty (Ceann Ettaig), Lismore (Liosmór), and Clonfertmulloe (Cluain Fearte Molua). It is likely that some charter writing took place at some centres in Ireland through the 9th–11th centuries, and that the charter tradition influenced the formulation of written property claims both in Latin and the vernacular. Even so, charter writing was clearly not taken up in Ireland in the way that it was in other Celtic areas, and there are alternative influences on some of the 11th-century Middle Irish charters. The Irish habit of citing the names of guarantors rather than of witnesses indicates a significantly different approach to the transfer of property rights as well as a substantial variation in the form of the record.

The Scottish practice reflected the Irish: The distinctive 'Celtic' charter language occurs in the Abernethy material in Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale, Latin MS 4126, clearly implying a knowledge of the Latin tradition in Scotland before the 11th century. The survival of 10th- and 11th-century charters in 12th-century copies indicates the use of charter writing before the impact of the new wave of religious foundations in the 12th century.

Charter writing was about property rights—and was one of the techniques used by churches in the central Middle Ages to maintain and extend them. The language chosen for these records was often decidedly archaic: Old formulations could be repeated for centuries.

Wendy Davies

CHESTER

See Caer.

CHRÉTIEN DE TROYES

Chrétien de Troyes, the most influential author of French Romances, was a court poet active between about 1170 and 1190. His works firmly established the new genre of *Roman* (Romance) and helped to develop ARTHURIAN traditions on the Continent. Chrétien was influenced by classical and scholastic texts and indirectly by GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH'S HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE, probably as translated into Norman French by Wace in 1155. The relationship between three of his Romances and their Middle Welsh counterparts has been the subject of heated debate since the 19th century; see TAIR RHAMANT for further discussion of the relationship. Chrétien's other verse Romances, written in octosyllabic rhyming couplets, comprise *Lancelot* or *Le Chevalier de la Charrette*, which explores the theme of the eponymous knight's adulterous love for Guenevere, and *Cligès*, which combines Arthurian and classical elements and owes not a little to the TRISTAN AND ISOLT legend that was circulating in French by the mid-12th century.

Chrétien's Romances were initially probably read aloud to an audience at the courts of his patrons, Marie de Champagne and Philippe d'Alsace, count of Flanders. They seem to have met with immediate success. After Chrétien's death, perhaps *c.* 1190, other writers provided *Continuations* of his *Perceval*, which he had left unfinished, and his influence and popularity continued unabated. Later French GRAIL Romances, now composed in the newly fashionable medium of prose, assume familiarity with his work, whilst in other western European countries not only *Perceval* but also his *Erec*, *Yvain,* and *Lancelot* were adapted into other languages or provided the ultimate source for new texts about these knights.

Ceridwen Lloyd-Morgan

CHRISTIANITY, BRITTANY, LATE ANTIQUITY AND THE MIDDLE AGES

Introduction

Christianity played a central rôle in the migration of people to Brittany (Breizh) in late antiquity and the early Middle Ages. The subsequent development of the Breton churches, under the Normans and Angevins in particular, shows that Brittany was increasingly drawn, politically and ecclesiastically, into a wider European world, although some features, such as the abundance of saints, gave the Breton Church a noticeably 'Celtic' appearance (see Christianity, Celtic).

Roman Armorica and the Coming of Christianity

In the Roman period, Armorica (now Brittany) came under the jurisdiction of Tours. By the 5th century, Christianity must have been relatively well established in the area, as it was in other peripheral regions of Gaul. Two reputedly 3rd-century Nantes martyrs, St Donatien and St Rogatien, are attested in 5th- and 6th-century sources. Breton bishops attended provincial councils in the 5th century. Nantes (Naoned), Rennes, and Vannes (itself the site of a council *c*. 463) are the diocesan seats mentioned by name, but other sees are implied. The council of Tours of 567 asserted the authority of Tours over the 'Romans' and 'Bretons'.

In many ways, early medieval Christianity in Brittany seems to have resembled that of other Celtic regions. The promulgations of the 5th-century Council of Vannes seem to describe monastic practices similar to those found in other Celtic regions. An early 6th-century letter from several bishops, among them the bishop of Rennes and the metropolitan of Tours, to the peripatetic Breton priests Louocatus and Catihernus identifies what could be seen as distinctively 'Celtic' practices—the moving from house to house and the distribution of the sacrament in two kinds, with women (*conhospitae)* administering the chalice to the congregation while the priests administered the host themselves. Wrdisten, the 9th-century author of a Life of St Guénolé (Old Breton Uuinuualoe) and the founder of the abbey of Landevenneg, includes a diploma from the Carolingian emperor Louis the Pious that criticizes the monks' customs and tonsure as 'Irish'.

Another way in which the Christianity of medieval Brittany is visibly similar to that of other 'Celtic' regions is in the cults of its saints. Brittany is very well provided with saints—some of whom are common to other Celtic areas, but many who are unique to Brittany. Some of these saints are the subjects of written Lives (see hagiography); many more are known chiefly or only from church dedications and place-names.

Brittany has a particularly distinctive toponymic usage, directly relevant to the question of the nature of early Breton Christianity and the significance of the migration from Britain at its formative period. This is the place-name element *plou,* which has no real equivalent in other Celtic-speaking areas. The element is derived from the Latin *plēb-*, cognate with Welsh *plwyf* and Cornish *plu;* its broad meaning is 'parish'. Our earliest detailed documentary evidence, in the form of the 9th-century Cartulary of Redon, shows the term *plebs* indicating a distinctive civil and social community and its territory, with a deliberately organized provision of pastoral care. We can broadly assume that the place-name element *plou* denotes a similar unit.

Lives of saints, especially those written a relatively long time after the events they narrate, are very difficult to use as historical sources. These Lives notoriously rely on formulaic events (*topoi*), which give an impression of uniformity. Apart from the Life of St Samson of Dol (discussed below), none of the Lives of the Breton saints show significant knowledge of their subjects. Several Lives date from the 9th century, many more from the 11th century, and the rest were composed in the 12th century or later, culminating in a flurry of 'scholarly' activity in the 17th century that saw the invention of several more Lives. The Lives of the Breton saints overwhelmingly describe a period of conversion and foundation of churches from around the 5th to the 7th century. Many show their subjects travelling between one or more of the Celtic regions and meeting other Breton, Brythonic, or Celtic saints. Some show particular affinities with other Lives of Celtic saints in the *topoi* that they employ, which strongly suggests that the Lives of saints from other Celtic regions were a significant source of hagiographic models.

The first Life of St Samson of Dol—the earliest Life of a Brythonic saint—tells of a saint and his companions coming to Brittany, in this case from south Wales via Cornwall. The Life is long and detailed, and seems to be full of useful information about the religious (including pre-Christian), social, and political life of the 6th century, when its subject almost certainly lived. St Samson is thought to be the signatory to the council of Paris of *c.* 562. His Life seems to have been written in Brittany, by a monk of the house the saint founded at Dol. It claims to have oral and written information about the saint's activities on both sides of the Channel, as well as personal experience of the sites it discusses. The portion of the Life concerned with the saint's life in Wales and Cornwall, by far the longest portion of the text, shows the saint as a reluctant participant in coenobitic monasticism, in pursuit of an increasingly eremitical life. The Breton section presents the saint much less as a monastic founder and much more as a diplomat: It describes the founding of two religious houses, Dol and Pental, but climaxes with an account of the saint's intervention with a Frankish emperor on behalf of two princes of Domnonia.

The 9th Century and the Carolingian Renaissance

In religious affairs, Nominoe is most notably associated with the attempt to establish a Breton archbishopric independent of Tours. The defining event of this struggle was the 'synod' of *Coitlouh* (identification uncertain) of 849, at which Nominoe deposed the five existing Breton bishops, effectively putting the Breton dioceses outside Carolingian (and papal) control. One of Nominoe's successors, Salomon, presided over an attempt to the Pope that St Samson had founded a Breton archbishopric not historically subject to Tours. In 1199, the matter was decisively settled by Innocent III in favour of Tours.

The 9th century was a period of visible activity in Breton churches. Lives of saints date from this period onward. While learned culture clearly looked to the Continent, the influence of other Celtic regions is clearly visible, in particular in the evidence of manuscripts: British and Irish texts were copied in Brittany, in a mainly insular version of the Carolingian script, and glossed at times in several CELTIC LANGUAGES.

Karen Jankulak

CHRISTIANITY, BRITTANY, PROTESTANTISM

Protestantism has never been the religion of the majority in Brittany (BREIZH), and it is unlikely that more than about 5,000 adherents lived in the region at any given time from the 17th to the 19th century. Nonetheless, Breton Protestants have had a cultural significance, particularly in the shaping of Modern BRETON LITERATURE and the modern literary BRETON language.

The Breton Huguenots

From the 1530s, Protestantism gained ground among élite social groups in Brittany—that is, cultivated craftsmen, printers, magistrates, mariners, and soldiers. The great families of the Breton nobility were attracted by Calvinism and at the denomination's peak in Brittany (1565) approximately one fourth of the upper class were followers. However, there is little evidence that they attempted to impose their religion on their vassals or serfs. The Breton-speaking countryside in the west remained untouched, as the early Protestants evangelized in French. Nonetheless, the Huguenots (French Protestants) represented an important part of the French-speaking élite, among them mathematician François Viète (1540–1603) and Roch Le Baillif (doctor, alchemist, and advisor to King Henri IV of France). Henri IV had granted some civil rights to Protestants with the Edict of Nantes in 1598, revoked by Louis XIV in 1685. This first phase of Protestantism came to an end with this revocation of religious freedom, and many Protestants fled Brittany.

From Tolerance to Recovery (1787–1850)

When Napoleon Bonaparte pronounced freedom of worship in 1802, Protestantism in France was largely confined to foreigners. Nineteenth-century Breton Protestantism expanded most rapidly in the west of Brittany. The arrival of Welsh missionaries marked a major new direction in Protestant proselytizing in Brittany. With communications reestablished after the end of the Napoleonic wars, the Protestant churches of Wales were able to begin a project that was of concern to them: to spread their reformed creed among the Bretons, whom modern comparative linguistics had recently rediscovered as their 'cousins' (see PAN-CELTICISM). In 1818, the Welsh periodical *Goleuad Gwynedd* (The light of GWYNEDD) published a contribution lamenting the 900,000 Breton speakers in France who languished under the 'iron yoke of Catholicism'. In April 1819, the Anglican minister and linguist Thomas Price (also known as 'Carnhuanawc') noted the fact that the Bretons did not possess a complete translation of the Bible, and brought this omission to the attention of the Committee of the British and Foreign Bible Society. His collaborator, the Reverend David Jones, met Jean-François Le Gonidec, one of the founding members of L'Academie Celtique in Paris, who had already published an authoritative Breton dictionary and grammar (see dictionaries and grammars, Breton). Le Gonidec finished the translation of the Bible in 1835, although only the New Testament was published. His highly literary use of language represents a major milestone in the revival of a high-culture written style in Modern Breton. Together, the Welshmen Reverend John Jenkins (1807–72) and the Methodist James Williams revised Le Gonidec's translation of the Bible and published multiple small works in Breton. Using colloquial Breton speech, they succeeded in reaching the rural population, mainly with the aid of itinerant pedlars. Literacy in Breton was key to their efforts, which explains why the first book written in Breton, by Jenkins, was a primer, *An A B K* ('A B C' in the Breton alphabet).

After 1870: A Strong Protestant Proselytism

The foundation of the Third Republic in 1870, during the Franco-Prussian War, opened a new era in Breton Protestantism. The half-century between 1875 and 1925 marked the peak of Protestant missionary activity. The impact on the population of fishermen was remarkable. A new wave of Protestant evangelism in the early 20th century multiplied the number of places of worship on this part of the north coast of Brittany. The Quaker Charles Terell founded a meeting house at Paimpol (Pempoull) in 1906, which was later taken over by the Welsh Baptist minister Caradoc Jones.

In 1905, with the approval of the Reformed Church in Rennes, the Protestants of Saint Brieuc (Sant-Brieg) employed a Methodist minister, Jean Scarabin. Scarabin organized a major missionary drive in the *département* of Côtes-d'Armor (formerly Côtes du Nord, Aodoù-an- Arvor), and particularly on the coast in the region of Perros-Guirec (Perroz-Gireg).

The Protestants denounced the cultural backwardness of the province, starting with the weak local production of newspapers and writings in Breton. They considered this void to be an indictment of Catholicism for having failed in its rôle as a cultural and educational institution.

In the course of the 19th century, the general progress of education permitted a growing output of Protestant works in the Breton language. From 1830 to 1930, several million pamphlets, *gwerzioù* (ballads), and gospels; more than 100,000 New Testaments; as many issues of the *Almanach mad ar Vretoned* (The Bretons' good almanack); 20,000 Bibles; and numerous polemical works came off the presses. The Baptist minister Le Coat and his brother-in-law François Le Quéré were admirably equipped to express Protestant ideas in their native Treger dialect (see Breton dialects), adapting the message to rural Breton sensibilities. Their poems and songs on broadsides mocked the Catholic clergy and became bestsellers. In Breizh-Izel, broadside pedlars served as the spearhead of Protestant proselytism. From the middle of the 19th century, they travelled the Breton countryside, going from market to market selling their popular publications. Those who were not singers themselves worked together with singers, and their evangelical *gwerzioù* sometimes inspired spontaneous public gatherings.

The Breton Bible, a legacy of 19th-century Protestantism, was adopted by the Catholic Church in the later 20th century. It endures as the one great monument of Protestant literary activity in Brittany.

The second characteristic of Protestant strategy in Brittany between 1832 and 1914 was its constant association with anticlerical, republican, and socialist movements. Under the Second Empire (1852–70) in particular, the Protestants formed a lasting alliance with the *Bleus* ('Blues', supporters of a French republican constitution), who, as secularists, were also viewed with hostility by Catholic clergy. The ministers focused their efforts primarily on places that were physically remote from Catholic churches. Almost all of the rural and coastal Protestant foundations in Breizh-Izel belonged to an 'anti-establishment diagonal' running from Trégor in the north via Poher to the Bro-Vigoudenn in the south. These isolated communities tended naturally to form a sense of solidarity, in which the outsider Catholic superintendent came to be distrusted.

Jean-Yves Carluer and Erwan Rihet

CHRISTIANITY, CELTIC

'Celtic Christianity' is a phrase used to designate a complex of features held to have been common to the Celtic-speaking countries in the early Middle Ages. The majority of scholars consider this term to be problematic, however. There are three ways in which 'Celtic Christianity' has been conceived: (1) as a separate institution or denomination within Christianity, meaning a 'Celtic Church' that can be contrasted with the Roman Church or the Orthodox Churches of the East; (2) as a body of distinctive beliefs and practices; and (3) as a more impalpable assemblage of attitudes and values.

"The Celtic Church"

The view that at one time there existed a 'Celtic Church', uniting the Celtic-speaking peoples with one another and dividing them from the rest of Christendom, no longer has a place within serious scholarly discourse. No persuasive evidence can be advanced in support of such a model, whereas evidence is plentiful that Christians within the CELTIC COUNTRIES considered themselves a part of Latin Christendom.

"Celtic" Practices and Beliefs

The churches of the Celtic-speaking countries certainly had much in common with one another, for good historical reasons. All of the Celtic countries derived their Christianity directly or indirectly from BRITAIN (see PATRICK; UINNIAU). Ireland (ÉRIU) remained under strong British influence during the 6th century, while Brittany (BREIZH), settled from Britain, retained a vivid sense of the British background of its early saints. At a later date, Irish manuscripts found their way to Breton monasteries. As a result of such connections, the same or similar usages can be found in various parts of the medieval Celtic world. Resemblances that are as close, or closer, can also be found in non-Celtic lands that were subject to Gaelic influence (notably in Northumbria; see BRYNAICH), and few, if any, of these 'Celtic' features can be shown to have been present at any given time throughout the Celtic area.

From the 6th century onward, a divergent Easter reckoning has been the 'Celtic' trait that has attracted the most attention (see EASTER CONTROVERSY). The claim that Irish and British clerics used an irregular tonsure is rendered more colourful by the fact that some of its critics associated this tonsure with the wizard Simon Magus: There may be some connection here with traditions in which the DRUIDS had a tonsure of their own. Here, too, however, practice within the Celtic areas (and, indeed, beyond them) was by no means uniform.

While there is considerable evidence for divergent Irish and (to an even greater degree) British practice in matters of liturgy, baptism, and ecclesiastical administration, the usages in question seem to have characterized only specific regions, but not necessarily to have been uniformly present there. Other practices that became current, such as marriage on the part of the higher clergy and hereditary proprietorship of churches, were characteristic of unreformed usage throughout Christendom. The only peculiarly 'Celtic' thing about them is that the reform movement championed by Pope Gregory VII reached the CELTIC COUNTRIES later than it did other parts of Europe.

"Celtic" Attitudes and Values

The characterist attitudes and values are the most difficult aspects of 'Celtic Christianity' to define. The only possible source would be that the pre-Christian cultures and the new religion encountered in the various Celtic countries resembled each other in significant ways, reflecting a shared inheritance, and that this substratum had a formative influence on the nascent churches.

This scenario cannot readily be supported from the existing evidence. There seems to have been no uniformly 'Celtic' attitude toward the old religion. In Ireland, clerical condemnation of paganism existed side by side with a keen curiosity concerning the native past, and with attempts to accommodate aspects of non-Christian belief within a Christian framework. In contrast, there are no persuasive indications of a corresponding mentality in Wales, where much of the earliest surviving evidence for native legend occurs in a context that is outspokenly anti-clerical.

One of the features most frequently claimed for a 'Celtic Christian' mentality is a sense of the natural world as God's handiwork, leading to a spirituality that contemplates and celebrates the creation (see NATURE POETRY). This perspective is certainly striking in some early WELSH POETRY, closely comparable to what we find in Ireland. Other, and more disparaging, attitudes to the material world can also be found in Irish writings, however. Moreover, 'Celtic' enthusiasm for nature should not necessarily be seen as a relic of paganism: The terms in which it is expressed are clearly indebted to such patristic writers as St Augustine of Hippo (†430), and there is no reason not to see much of its inspiration as deriving from the same source.

Motivations for Positing "Celtic Christianity"

A forerunner of the modern idea of a 'Celtic Church' can be found as far back as the 13th century, when the claim that Joseph of Arimathaea founded the church of Glastonbury seemed to give British Christianity an antiquity greater than that of Rome; in his *Discourse on the Religion Anciently Professed by the Irish and the British* (1623), James Ussher (1581–1656) postulated such a church as a predecessor for the Protestant Church of Ireland. A whole series of subsequent writings arguing for the existence of a 'Celtic Church' had the same sectarian agenda. A vision of 'Celtic Christianity' that was not so determined by denominational politics was promulgated by the Breton scholar Ernest Renan (see PAN-CELTICISM) in 1854.

John Carey, with Thomas O'Loughlin

CHRISTIANITY, CORNWALL

Christianity may have reached Cornwall (KERNOW) during the ROMANO-BRITISH period, and was probably a significant force by the 5th century when Christian Latin INSCRIPTIONS begin to survive on tall 'pillar' stones commemorating local aristocracy. Aldhelm, the Anglo-Saxon bishop of Sherborne, visited Cornwall in about 700 and wrote a letter to Gerontius (Gerent), the king of the region, urging him and his clergy to adopt the Roman CALENDAR (see EASTER CONTROVERSY; GERAINT FAB ERBIN). During the 9th century, Cornwall and its Church came under the control of the kings of Wessex.

By the time that Cornwall became a county of ENGLAND in the 10th century, the early monasteries had evolved into minsters staffed by canons, priests, or clerks. Fifteen minsters are recorded in the Domesday Survey of 1086, all of which were also parish churches. By the 10th century, many smaller religious sites had acquired or would acquire graveyards, church buildings, and parishes. These eventually numbered about 155, giving a total of approximately 170 parishes in the county by 1291. Cornish churches were usually named after Brythonic men or women, who came to be regarded as saints and patrons of the churches. More than 100 churches had a unique saint, while another 62 commemorated saints from other Brythonic lands—chiefly from Brittany, but a few from Wales (CYMRU). A series of bishops based at Bodmin and St Germans ruled Cornwall until 1050, when the diocese was merged into that of Exeter in Devon.

Medieval Christianity flourished chiefly in the parish churches and in the collegiate church of Glasney at Penryn, founded in 1265 as a kind of surrogate cathedral. Many parish churches were rebuilt in the 15th and early 16th centuries, housing numerous cults of international saints supported by groups of parishioners. Hundreds of additional chapels were founded in gentry houses and outlying communities, or to promote saint cults, and pilgrimage took place, notably to St Michael's Mount. Religious drama became popular, and plays on Biblical and hagiographical topics survive in the Cornish language, linked with Camborne, Kea, and possibly Glasney (see Beunans Ke; Beunans Meriasek; Cornish literature; Ordinalia).

The Reformation of the 1530s and 1540s closed the religious houses, abolished images and pilgrimage, and replaced Latin worship by English. These changes caused discontent, culminating in the so-called Prayer-Book Rebellion of 1549, during which protesters from Cornwall and Devon besieged Exeter, before being routed by royal troops. Under Queen Elizabeth I (1558–1603), Cornwall became nominally Protestant, although the contemporary Cornish writers Richard Carew and Nicholas Roscarrock state that saints' days continued to be celebrated and holy wells visited for cures or divination. In the 17th century, the region was noted for its strong political support for Charles I, and consequently for the Church of England or 'Anglican Church'.

The Anglican dominance was challenged by the rise of Methodism at the end of the 18th century—a development that began as an evangelical movement within the Church of England. At the national English census of attendance at worship in 1851, Methodists and other nonconformists in Cornwall greatly outnumbered Anglicans. A bishop and diocese were reestablished in 1877, centred at Truro. The building of Truro Cathedral (1880–1910) gave Anglicans a major building and powerful symbol.

Nicholas Orme

CHRISTIANITY, IRELAND

Origins

The legendary picture of a sudden and decisive conversion of Ireland to Christianity at the hands of Saint Patrick at Easter 432 is essentially the dramatic creation of Muirchú's *Vita Patricii* (late 7th century). Christians could have first reached Ireland (Ériu) anytime after their establishment in Britain, by the late 2nd century. From this early period we have one enigmatic piece of evidence: the question of the original home of Pelagius (*c.* 350–*c.* 425). He is usually said to have come from Roman Britain, but Jerome, a contemporary who is unusually precise with geographical information, held that he belonged to the Irish people (*Scotticae gentis*).

The 5th Century

By the 430s, sizeable communities of Christians in Ireland. It is quite likely that these groups were composed mainly of slaves captured from Britain or their descendants. From elsewhere in the Roman world, we know that communities of Christians continued to concern themselves with the spiritual welfare of their brethren who had been taken into slavery—for example, by supplying them with clergy—and the British church probably continued to minister to Christians in Ireland. Prosper of Aquitaine (*c.* 390–*c.* 463) records that in 431 Pope Celestine sent to those in Ireland 'who believed in Christ' a bishop named Palladius, who is not mentioned in any other insular source until the late 7th century. In Prosper's *De gratia Dei et libero arbitrio contra Collatorem* (written in 434), he tells us that Celestine had sent a bishop to the British Church to free it from 'Pelagianism' and that he had ordained a bishop for the Irish so that 'the barbarian island might be made Christian'. These passages, taken with other references to missionary work beyond the imperial frontiers, point to a Roman mission to Ireland still working 20 years later when Leo the Great was concerned with the state of the Christians in Ireland.

Our most important sources for the 5th century are the two documents written by Patrick. His *Confessio* justifies his mission as a bishop in Ireland against Christian critics either in Ireland or Britain, while his 'Letter to the Soldiers of Coroticus' is a sentence of excommunication aimed at people who were taking Irish Christian converts into slavery. Patrick's dates are probably sometime in the later 5th century; there are no contemporary references to his mission.

The Early Christian Period

By the mid-6th century, when the silence of our sources begins to end, the evidence reveals a well-organized Christianity with important monastic foundations, well-known teachers such as Comgall at Beann Char (Bangor), and a church that is able to see itself as equal to those on the Continent in matters of learning, establishment of doctrine, and pastoral praxis.

From the 7th century onward, much better evidence is available, and contemporary ANNALS provide accurate dates. MONASTERIES grew to become the great centres of learning and economic life, and Christianity emerged as the intellectual form of the society. While the Church incorporated several native features into its law, its canon law was taken over into secular law and became its pattern as a written corpus (see LAW TEXTS). Ireland also emerged as one more region within Latin Christendom, with travel by monks, teachers, and administrators occurring in both directions. By the later 7th century Ireland had a vibrant theological community whose works were having an impact on the rest of the Latin Church. The best examples are in the area of law; for example, *Cáin Adomnáin* (697)—an attempt to limit the effects of warfare—shows the Church seeking to influence society. Likewise, the first systematic canonical collection was compiled in Ireland and was soon copied and imitated abroad—its new directions affected all subsequent western canon law. It is against this background that we should view the Irish clerics active in Charlemagne's kingdoms.

Issues of Perception

Two very different monastic ideals, both well rooted in Ireland, came into conflict at the end of the 8th century: one championed by the ascetic reform movement, the Céili Dé (Fellows of God), and the other touted by the author of the NAVIGATIO SANCTI BRENDANI. Rather than a clash between a 'Celtic MONASTICISM' and some imagined 'normative' or Roman monasticism, however, this battle involved two *Irish* local theologies, both closely related to contemporary monastic disputes elsewhere in the Latin West. At no point did Irish Christians perceive themselves as religiously separate *as Christians* from others in the West. While it is clear that they recognized their cultural separation from Christians elsewhere, in that they prepared lists of 'their saints', meaning those born in Ireland, they were equally conscious that they expressed that cultural distinctiveness in Latin, which was the bond of their Christian solidarity as one *gens christiana* 'Christian nation' among those nations that made up the *gens sancta Dei* 'holy nation of God'. This sense of being one ethnic group within the unity of Latin Christianity is seen in the number of *peregrini* ('pilgrims') who went to the Continent and settled there as monks or teachers; while fully seen as being from a part of the Latin Church, they distinguished themselves with the appellation *Scottus*.

There has been a long-standing desire—going back at least to John Toland's *History of the Druids* (1726)—to find 'pagan' elements mixed with Christianity. It is undoubtedly the case that Ireland experienced syncretism in its religious practices—any religion takes on a different appearance with every new cultural situation it encounters—but no evidence suggests that paganism survived as any sort of cohesive system much beyond the 5th century.

In the 1st millennium, Christianity proved itself remarkably flexible in adapting to various environments and taking on local colour (acculturation), and in this sense it was far more successful than other explaning religions of the late Roman empire (e.g., Mithraism) that presented themselves as exotic. Thus, when Christianity came to Ireland, it came in its late antique Latin dress, and this guise then took on new local hues as it encountered a society that was non-urban, did not have either a Roman imperial background or a Roman legal system, did not perceive Latin to be the prestige language. Christianity also showed from its outset an unwillingness to import elements from other religious systems that it considered 'superstitious', although what constituted 'SUPERSTITIONS' varied with time and place; thus there was an ongoing fear of assimilation. In Ireland, we have no record of resistance to Christianity that would show us directly the nature of the other religion's content, and by Muirchú's time there was no longer any living memory of what the pre-Christian Irish believed. Using Continental parallels—usually from much earlier—carries with it many difficulties of method. The result is that, far from being easily uncovered, reconstructing the pre-Christian religion of Ireland is a most difficult but important academic task, and the absence of such understanding is our single greatest limitation in understanding early Irish Christianity.

The 12th Century

Developments on the Continent seemed to bypass Ireland between the 9th century and later 11th century, especially the new, more codified monasticism that can be traced to Benedict of Aniane (*c.* 750–821) and that resulted in Benedictinism and led to later monastic 'reforms' such as those of Cluny and, later still, the Cistercians. The later 'Gregorian reforms', which entailed developments of new models of church/secular relations linked to Pope Gregory VII (*c.* 1021–85), also seemed to leave Ireland lagging behind. In the 12th century, however, a key running theme in church activities in Ireland was the desire for 'reforms' so that the Irish Church had the same structures as those elsewhere. This perspective is best seen in the various synods, most importantly Ráith Bressail (1111) and Kells (Ceanannas Mór, 1152), which established dioceses and provinces in Ireland and sought to give the same shape to Irish structures as those found elsewhere. Linked to this process are the names of the powerful bishops of the period, such as Cellach, Mael Maedóc, and Lorcan Ua Tuathail (St Laurence O'Toole). This period also saw the introduction of several new orders that brought contemporary ideals of religious life from the Continent and left their mark in many ways in religious writings produced in Irish from the 12th century until the Reformation. The two most important groups were the Cistercians, who arrived in the mid-12th century (see CISTERCIAN ABBEYS IN IRELAND), and the Franciscans, who arrived in the 13th century. Two distinct churches grew up in the wake of the Norman invasions—one in the Norman-controlled areas, the other in the Gaelic areas—and this situation persisted until the 17th century.

The Period of Reformation and Counter-Reformation

The 16th-century revolution within Latin Christianity affected the two churches in Ireland (ÉIRE) differently. The English Reformation directly altered the organization of the *ecclesia inter Anglos* (the English church) while hardly touching that *inter Hibernos* (the Gaelic church). By 1612, however, it was clear that religious and political divisions would not simply follow the old medieval divisions; from that point onward, then on there would be an increasingly close identification of non-English with Catholic. This divergence resulted in the last great flowering of religious writing in Ireland, in Latin and in IRISH. On the one hand, there was a desire to translate materials into Irish to advance the Protestant cause. William Bedell (1571–1642), for example, insisted that clerical graduates of Trinity College Dublin should be able to minister to Irish people in their native language, and oversaw the translation of the Old Testament into Irish (see BIBLE). On the other hand, there was a desire to provide material that would introduce counter-Reformation Catholicism into Ireland and rebut the Protestant advance. Many new devotional works were written in Irish. In this process, the Irish Franciscans had a unique place, for it was their desire to preserve the Catholicism of Ireland and to strengthen it by introducing new works in Irish that placed them at the forefront of the attempts in the 17th century to preserve as much as possible of the inheritance of early Irish history, such as the work of the Franciscan John Colgan (Seán Mac Colgáin, 1592–1658) on Irish HAGIOGRAPHY.

Thomas O'Loughlin

CHRISTIANITY, ISLE OF MAN

The date at which the Isle of Man (ELLAN VANNIN) became Christian is uncertain. The dominant tradition is of conversion by a Patrician mission from Ireland (ÉRIU)—there are four quite standard OGAM inscriptions—while other linguistic evidence links the earliest church on the island with Wales (Cymru), northwest England, and Galloway (Gall Ghàidhil). The multiple dedications of churches to Patrick, Columba (Colum Cille), Cuthbert, and Ninian seem to reflect this diversity of influence, and the island has no patron saint.

The wealth of cross slabs, inscriptions, and chapel sites that date from between AD 600 and 800 suggests a strong and vigorous religious life. Monasteries, such as those established at Maughold and Peel, provided literate, educated foci that were in regular contact with religious communities around the Irish Sea. The Vikings may have brought a brief period of paganism, but the persistence of the local population—evidenced by personal names in runic inscriptions—suggests that Christianity probably survived in some form throughout the Viking Age. Within a generation the Vikings were burying their dead in Manx-style coffins and marking their graves with Christianized forms of contemporary Scandinavian art styles.

The 12th century saw a raft of reforms. King Ólafr I brought in the Savignacs from Furness to found Rushen Abbey in 1134. At the time of his death in 1153, the Pope was in the process of reorganizing the northern European dioceses along 'modern' lines, leading to the creation of a diocese usually dubbed *sodorensis*—of the southern isles, meaning the Scottish Western Isles and Man (see Highlands)—within the province of Nidaros (modern Trondheim). The other major reform was the creation of parishes, originally 16 in total.

After the sale of the Isle of Man and the Western Isles to the Scots by the Treaty of Perth in 1266, Scottish kings appointed the bishops until 1374, by which time English control of the island had become more secure. Man on its own came within the province of York. In addition to the bishop, the Abbot of Rushen and Prioress of Douglas were significant landowners and barons in their own right and, together with the bishop, in a period of political instability, provided a major source of civil and religious authority.

The influence of the monasteries, especially Rushen, was profound on the development of Manx social, economic, and cultural life. Not only did the Abbey bring from the Continent new agricultural and industrial ideas to Man, but it also maintained its links with Furness and represented a vital element of stability and political continuity.

At the Dissolution, Edward, sixth earl of Derby and 'king' of Man, dissolved the monasteries on the island and eventually paid the proceeds to Henry VIII's exchequer in London. In 1611, Bishop Phillips began the process of a Manx translation of the Prayer Book—the earliest document to survive in the language (see Manx literature, Manx Prayer Book and Bible). Although parts of the New Testament were translated later in the century, not until the late 18th century was the whole Bible made available in Manx.

The 18th century is dominated by the work of two Anglican bishops—Wilson (r. 1698–1755) and Hildesley (r. 1755–72), and by the arrival of Methodism in 1758—John Wesley himself visited the Isle of Man in 1777 and 1781. In addition to completing the translation of the Bible in 1775, the bishops interested themselves in educational reform, poor relief, and the development of an educated clergy.

Christianity remains a major influence in Manx life. Church attendance has declined less than in neighbouring Britain, and relations between the major traditions are good. The bishop, the one surviving medieval baron, still retains a seat and a vote in the Legislative Council, the upper house of the Manx parliament, Tynwald. The churches themselves, often working ecumenically, remain significant players in education, welfare, and social life.

P. J. Davey

CHRISTIANITY, SCOTLAND, BEFORE 1100

The Christianization of the Brythonic peoples living in close proximity and contact with northern Roman Britain seems to have begun shortly before the end of direct Roman rule in Britain in AD 409/410 (perhaps somewhat earlier in the north). This process has attracted little comment from scholars, but the Christianization of the Picts has been the subject of lively ongoing debate. A traditional focus upon proselytizing saints such as Ninian or Colum Cille has given way recently to the growing realization that such individuals did not play the key rôles formerly ascribed to them, and that the Christianization of northern Britain was a longer-drawn-out and more complex process than such saint-focused models have allowed.

Historical, place-name, and archaeological evidence come together to suggest that Christianity was already firmly established among the Gaelic and Pictish peoples by the time that Colum Cille came into contact with them (563–97). His monastery on Iona (Eilean Ì) was the most influential force in northern ecclesiastical culture until the 8th century. Colum Cille himself seems to have been influential in the politics of Dál Riata and Brythonic Alt Clut (Dumbarton; see Ystrad Clud), as well as a monastic founder and influence among the Picts. Ionan daughter houses were the dominant ecclesiastical and Christianizing influence in northern England until 664 (see Easter controversy), and the monastery retained a degree of influence in Northumbria thereafter. By the end of the century, it was possible for the Columban *familia* to credit itself with the Christianization of the northern Pictish zone and the founder as the father of Pictish monasticism.

Even with its formal interests in Pictland curtailed by royal decree in 717, Iona remained prominent, its influence with regard to monastic practices, ecclesiastical sculpture and art, historiography, theology, and law transcending even the insular Celtic zone, before repeated attacks on the community by Scandinavian raiders forced a reorganization in the 9th century. Surviving contemporary evidence allows few insights, however, into the range of devotional behaviour that took place at other centres in Celtic-speaking northern Britain or in the areas affiliated with them.

In those regions of Scotland that became occupied by Scandinavians in the Viking Age, it is difficult to ascertain the extent to which Christianity had been established beforehand or, where it had done so, the extent to which the religion endured thereafter. Meanwhile, the Gaelicization of the Pictish peoples during the course of the 9th and subsequent centuries seems to have included an ecclesiastical element. Some kind of formal realignment from Pictish to Gaelic practices took place early in the 10th century, but the details of this adjustment are quite obscure. Certainly, the severe form of Gaelic MONASTICISM practised by the Céili Dé took firm root in the Gaelicized kingdom of ALBA, and prominent Pictish ecclesiastical centres such as Meigle, Portmahomack, and Abernethy seem to have declined as others such as Dunkeld (Dùn Chailleann) and, particularly, St Andrews (Cennrimonad) grew to greater prominence. The impression of moral turpitude and decline in canonicity in the Church of 10th- and 11th-century Alba created by 12th-century reformist commentators is exaggerated, but few scholars would argue that it was entirely without foundation.

James E. Fraser

CHRISTIANITY, SCOTLAND, *C.* 1100–*C.* 1560

Traditionally, the 12th century has been regarded as a period of change for the Scottish church. The realm was certainly brought more fully into the mainstream of western Christendom: New monastic orders made an appearance in Scotland (see MONASTICISM), with the Tironensians being introduced to Selkirk (Sailcirc) as early as 1113; a system of territorial dioceses was established; closer links with the papacy were forged. These developments owe much to the influx of settlers of English or northern French origin under the encouragement of King David I (1124–53) and his successors. Evidence indicates that the diocesan system was partly based on ancient provinces dating from Pictish times (see PICTS); bishops with Celtic names in David I's reign point to a line of native prelates, and the diocese of Caithness (Gallaibh) was probably the only new foundation by David. Iona (EILEAN Ì) became a Benedictine abbey, albeit not without resistance.

Little is known about religious observance in medieval Scotland (ALBA); as elsewhere, there was doubtless an attachment to ancient holy sites and saints (see HAGIOGRAPHY). Most parish churches were small, and priests usually poorly educated; there was no university in Scotland until 1410. The Scottish bishops, except the Bishop of Whithorn, were freed from the metropolitan jurisdiction of York by the papal bull *Cum universi* toward the end of the 12th century. Some 13th-century statutes, made in the wake of the Fourth Lateran Council, survive, but evidence from the later Middle Ages suggests that many beneficed clerics were not ordained to the priesthood, and ignored the requirement for celibacy; in GAELIC-speaking areas clerical dynasties can be traced, with churches passing from father to son. These irregularities probably had little effect on pastoral work.

The Reformation came late to Scotland. King James V (1513–42) perceived the material benefits of remaining loyal to Rome, and enacted legislation against Lutheran heresies. The reckless sale of indulgences found in parts of Europe did not engender a parallel in Scotland. Although there had been a growing interest in the cult of native saints such as NINIAN at Whithorn and Duthac at Tain (Baile Dubhthaich), marked by the publication of the Aberdeen Breviary shortly after 1500, evidence for widespread religious change is elusive until the late 1550s, and even then it was connected with fears that the marriage of Queen Mary (1542–67) to the French dauphin might involve Scotland in undesirable Continental entanglements. Even after the formal breach with Rome in 1560, much of rural Scotland remained doctrinally conservative.

Andrew D. M. Barrell

CHRISTIANITY, SCOTLAND, AFTER 1560

From its origin in 1560, the reformed Church of Scotland was conciliar in government and hostile to state control, unlike the Church of England. Through the influence of John Knox (1505–72), the Church of Scotland was Calvinistic, but its presbyterian structure was not fully established until 1592. It was later undermined by King James VI (James I of England), who, in 1612, managed to secure parliamentary sanction for a mixed Episcopalian-cum-Presbyterian system. Presbyterian resentment led to a revolt in 1637 against a new Anglican-style Prayer Book. A year later, the National Covenant against the King's policies was signed in Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann), and shortly after the Covenanters seized power and swept away not only the bishops but also royal control of parliament. Reform of the state as well as the church was essential to this movement. The political theories of George Buchanan, the great 16th-century humanist and associate of Knox, strongly influenced the Presbyterians, who rejected the claims of divine right kingship.

In 1641, Charles I was forced to accept the new Scottish constitution in church and state. Nevertheless, a year after the outbreak of the Civil War in England, the Covenanters, fearful of a royal victory, allied with the Parliamentarians under the Solemn League and Covenant. This liaison gave rise to the Westminster Assembly of 1643, which produced its famous Confession of Faith and Catechisms, both markedly Calvinist.

After the restoration of the monarchy in 1660, however, Episcopacy was restored in Scotland, the Westminster standards were dropped, and the constitutional reforms that had been accepted by the Crown in 1641 were jettisoned. The repressive Restoration regime failed to overcome Presbyterian resentment. The Scottish Revolution Settlement under William and Mary rejected the Episcopalian regime in 1689, and a year later Presbyterianism and Westminster Standards were reinstated, but without reference to the Covenants.

At the Union of England and Scotland in 1707, Presbyterian Church government in Scotland was guaranteed. Successive schisms arose over lay patronage, which was allowed by Parliament from 1712 to 1874.

In 1834, after years of struggle, the Evangelical Party gained control of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland and passed the Veto Act. The resulting bitter 'Ten Years' Conflict' ended with the intervention of the civil courts. This crisis brought on the Disruption in 1843 and the setting up of the Free Church of Scotland, which dealt a serious blow to the established church. The Disruption was the last and greatest rift in Scottish Presbyterianism; from then on, the trend was toward reunion. In 1847, the United Secession Church and the Relief Church joined to form the United Presbyterian Church. In 1900, the United Presbyterian Church merged with the Free Church to form the United Free Church, a majority of which, in 1929, rejoined the Church of Scotland. This organization's spiritual independence was fully recognized in Acts of Parliament of 1921 and 1925.

Other denominations exist in present-day Scotland, two of which have had chequered histories since the Reformation. Roman Catholicism survived, but was steadily worn down. By the mid-18th century, the old faith was mainly confined to a few areas in the HIGHLANDS and Western Isles. Here, all of the competing churches found difficulties owing to remoteness, rugged terrain, and not least a culture clash. Although these bodies lacked adequate resources, they needed to provide a GAELIC-speaking ministry and were hampered by the absence of Christian literature in SCOTTISH GAELIC. Support for the Jacobite cause had worsened the situation of the Roman Catholics since 1688 (see JACOBITE REBELLIONS).

The third largest communion in Scotland today, the Episcopalians, derive from the 17th century when bishops governed the Church of Scotland in 1610–1638 and again in 1661–1689. After the reintroduction of Presbyterian government in 1690, many people in Scotland still adhered to Episcopacy, but their support for the exiled Stuarts led to persecution, and their numbers steadily diminished. From the early 19th century, however, when its loyalty was no longer in question, the Episcopal Church in Scotland, formed in 1804, prospered. It is in full communion with the Church of England, but is autonomous with its own constitution headed by a Primus and with its own Prayer Book.

Baptists and Congregationalists appeared in Scotland in the second half of the 18th century, but like the Methodists their main institutional development came in the 19th century. The outstanding fact, however, is that the main Christian influence in Scotland from the Reformation to the present has been Presbyterian, which has had a marked impact on education and general culture. Today, Christianity in Scotland is no longer the potent force that it was. Secular trends have led to falling church attendances and to church closures, and in varying degrees these developments have affected all denominations.

William Ferguson

CHRISTIANITY, WALES

Christianity first came to what is now Wales (CYMRU) during the Roman occupation. The Christian martyrs Aaron and Julian of Caerllion, mentioned by GILDAS, probably died in the persecution of Emperor Diocletian (AD 303–5). Christianity survived the collapse of Roman rule in Britain (AD 409/10) and underwent a period of consolidation and expansion during the late 5th and 6th centuries, which has become known as the 'Age of the Saints'. During this period, men such as Cybi and Deiniol were active in the north, and Teilo and David (DEWI SANT) in the south. It was not until 768 that the Welsh church came into conformity with the practices of Augustine's successors in ENGLAND by accepting the Roman calculation of the date for Easter (see EASTER CONTROVERSY), but the influence of the Welsh saints had by then left an indelible mark on Welsh culture.

The Welsh Church was deprived of its status as a 'national' church following the Norman Conquest. By the mid-12th century, the Welsh bishops had capitulated;

thus, where previously the Welsh had looked directly to Rome, they now came under the authority of Canterbury.

Uniformity became the order of the day and, as territorial parishes were established, the traditional *clas* of the old Welsh church disappeared. Continental monastic orders were introduced and the Cistercians were regarded with greater favour (see CISTERCIAN ABBEYS IN WALES; MONASTICISM).

As in England, it was politics rather than theology that first instituted change in the Welsh Church. Wales's loyalty to Henry VIII as a descendant of a Welsh dynasty (see TUDUR), coupled with the widespread spiritual lethargy and the disillusionment that was characteristic of the period, ensured that there was little opposition to his reorganization of the Church and his abolition of the monastic orders. By 1540, all 47 of the Welsh religious houses had been dissolved. Protestant theology brought a new vitality; churchmen, eager to ensure that the Welsh accepted the principles of the REFORMATION, gained the authorities' permission to translate both the Book of Common Prayer and the BIBLE into Welsh. Among the positive repercussions of William Morgan's translation of the Bible were the preservation of the Welsh language and the Welsh way of life. Bishop Richard Davies sought to promote the new Anglican way by describing it as a return to the practices and beliefs of the native Celtic Church (see CHRISTIANITY, CELTIC). He claimed that the gospel had been brought to Wales by the preaching of Joseph of Arimathea. It was Augustine of Canterbury who had corrupted this Church with the errors of Rome and, according to Bishop Davies, the Reformation had now purged the Celtic Church and returned it to its former purity.

Toward the middle of the 17th century, nonconformist churches were established in Wales. Under the leadership of Vavasor Powell, Morgan Llwyd, and others, Puritanism achieved a tenuous foothold that allowed the gathering of Congregationalist, Baptist, Presbyterian, and Quaker congregations. Many churches succeeded in maintaining their witness despite sometimes savage persecution. Religious tolerance was partly achieved through the 1689 Toleration Act.

The Methodist Revival began in Wales during the spring of 1735, when Howell Harris (1714–73), a young Anglican from Breconshire (sir Frycheiniog), underwent a conversion experience. Although much was done to prepare the way for an awakening by the CIRCULATING SCHOOLS of Griffith Jones (1684–1761), it was the preaching of men such as Harris, Daniel Rowland (1713–90) of Llangeitho, and Howell Davies of Pembrokeshire (sir Benfro) that truly ignited the spirits of the converts. The hymns, poetry, and prose of William Williams of Pantycelyn then provided them with a means of expressing their newly found faith. The Revival gained its following among ordinary Welsh people by means of the regular *seiat* or 'society meeting', organized in every part of the country. In 1742, the leaders, doctrinally all Calvinists, formed an Association, which assumed control of the Calvinistic Methodist movement throughout Wales. It was not until 1811, long after the first generation had died, that the movement seceded from the Anglican Church to form the Calvinistic Methodist Connexion, later the Presbyterian Church of Wales.

As Dissenters' numbers grew, the Calvinistic and by then Wesleyan Methodists seceded and joined their ranks together under the leadership of men such as

Thomas Charles (1755–1814) of Bala, Thomas Jones (1756–1820) of Denbigh (Dinbych), John Elias (1774–1841), Christmas Evans (1776–1838), and William Williams (1781–1840) of Wern. By 1851, Nonconformists in Wales outnumbered Welsh Anglicans. This prominence led not only to a new vitality in Welsh culture, but also to a desire to see the Church of England disestablished—a goal that was finally achieved in 1920.

The 1904–5 Revival was the last revival to take place on a national scale. Since that time, Welsh Christianity has been in decline. Changes in working practices, the rise of the Labour Movement with its often quasi-religious message of social improvement, greater leisure opportunities, and a wide range of other factors all contributed to the working-class rejection of traditional religious forms. World War I and II also affected attitudes toward the established church. With many new nondenominational, charismatic, and Pentecostal churches thriving, mainly as English-language communities, the traditional denominations continue to decline. Welsh Christianity faces an uncertain future.

The elevation of a Welsh-speaking Welshman Rowan Williams as Augustine's successor as Archbishop of Canterbury in 2002 was accompanied by an immediate swell of national pride in Wales as well as controversy in the British press over the popular perceptions of about his identity as a DRUID of GORSEDD BEIRDD YNYS PRYDAIN.

Geraint Tudur

CHWEDLEU SEITH DOETHON RUFEIN

Chwedleu Seith Doethon Rufein ('Tales of the Seven Sages of Rome') is a Middle Welsh version of the international popular tale 'The Seven Sages of Rome' by Llywelyn Offeiriad (Llywelyn the Priest). The story is structured as a series of brief narratives told by the Emperor of Rome's wife, which she uses in an attempt to convince her husband to kill his son, her stepson. The seven sages save the young man.

R. Iestyn Daniel

CIMBRI AND TEUTONES

Cimbri and Teutones were two tribes located east of the Rhine. They were often assumed to be linguistically Germanic, but the name *Teutones* is most probably Celtic (see also TUATH; TEUTATES). These groups are also significant in CELTIC STUDIES because their movements disrupted core Celtic-speaking areas in central and western Europe, and catalyzed early contacts between the Romans and Celtic groups in and beyond the Alps.

Together with a tribe called the Ambrones, the Cimbri and the Teutones migrated from present-day Himmerland (which preserves the name of the Cimbri) and Thy, Denmark, arriving in Noricum in 120 BC, where they defeated a Roman army that had been driven around central and eastern Europe for two decades. The Romans decimated the Teutones in the battle of Aquae Sextiae, now Aix-en-Provence, in 103 BC. The Cimbri met a similar fate in the battle of Vercelli in 102 BC. An inscription from Miltenberg on the Main indicates that a group called *Toutones*, the same name in a clearly Celtic spelling, lived there in Roman times.

Some early modern writers incorrectly identified the name *Cimbri* with *Cymry*, the Welsh name for the Welsh people (see CYMRU), but the preform for *Cymry* is ancient Celtic **Combrogī.*

Peter E. Busse and John T. Koch

CÍN DROMMA SNECHTAI

Cín Dromma Snechtai ('The Book of Druim Snechta') is a famous early Irish manuscript, now lost. Given that the word *cín* is explained in the ancient glossaries as a 'stave of five sheets of vellum', this document was probably smaller than other similar Irish manuscripts. The *Cín Dromma Snechtai* is cited as a source by some of the most important extant Irish manuscripts from the 11th and 12th centuries, among them LEBOR NA HUIDRE ('The Book of the Dun Cow'), LEBOR LAIGNECH ('The Book of Leinster'), LEABHAR BHAILE AN MHÓTA ('The Book of Ballymote'), *Leabhar Mór Leacáin* ('The Great Book of Lecan'), and Egerton 88. However, the codex was probably lost before the 17th century because Geoffrey Keating (Seathrún CÉITINN) does not seem to have had access to it.

On the basis of the scribal annotations in the other manuscripts mentioned previously, the approximate contents of the lost manuscript have been determined. The codex seems to have mainly contained tales on supernatural characters, along with some of the earliest references to FIANNAÍOCHT, as well as GENEALOGIES and LEGENDARY HISTORY. The comparative compactness of the manuscript suggested by its name is also reflected by these texts, both prose and poetry, which tend to be concisely worded and often short, with a large proportion of texts taking the form of prominent verse speeches. Among these texts are IMMRAM BRAIN ('The Voyage of Bran'), *Echtra Conlai* (Conla's adventure), TOGAIL BRUIDNE DA DERGA ('The Destruction of Da Derga's Hostel'), TOCHMARC ÉTAÍNE ('The Wooing of Étaín'), *Verba Scáthaige* (The words of Scáthach), and *Forfes Fer Fálchae* (The siege of the men of Fálchae).

Those texts that can be traced back to the *Cín Dromma Snechtai* stand out in the surviving manuscripts containing them. They tend to be significantly more archaic linguistically than other texts in these same manuscripts. In other words, they generally belong to the Old IRISH rather than the Middle Irish linguistic horizon.

Petra S. Hellmuth

CINAED MAC AILPÍN

Cinaed mac Ailpín, also known as Kenneth I of Scotland (ALBA), was king of the SCOTS (840–58) and PICTS (*rex Pictorum*, 847–58). His father is not well documented, but the name is Pictish, the cognate of the Early Welsh man's name *Elphin*. Cinaed mac Ailpín began his rise to power with the assistance of Norse allies; his daughter married King Ólafr the White of BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH (DUBLIN), and he took advantage of a Viking massacre of DÁL RIATA to seize their kingship. Cinaed died in Fothar Tabaicht (i.e., Forteviot, in modern Perthshire) in 858 and was buried in Iona (EILEAN Ì). The name *Cinaed*, common among the early kings of Scotland, is probably

Celtic. It is the source for the English name, *Kenneth*. The second element reflects the Celtic word **aidhu-* 'fire'.

Peter E. Busse

CIRCULATING SCHOOLS AND SUNDAY SCHOOLS, WELSH

The system of circulating schools that existed in Wales (Cymru) between 1731 and 1779 was essential for the successful development of modern Welsh-medium education. As in Scotland (Alba), the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge (SPCK) had attempted to establish charity schools from the end of the 17th century, but using English as the medium of instruction. Griffith Jones (1684–1761), rector of Llanddowror, founded schools to teach students in Welsh, concentrating on rural areas. His teachers would work in a community for three to six months, teaching children and adults alike, and move on when literacy was established. Jones's annual reports, published under the title *The Welch Piety*, show that 3,750 circulating schools, attended by at least 167,853 people, were held between 1737 and 1761. After his death, Madam Bevan (1698–1779) continued his work.

When the system of circulating schools disintegrated, Thomas Charles of Bala (1755–1814), the famous Methodist preacher, introduced a pattern of Welsh Sunday schools. They provided a system of 'further education' in Welsh for children and adults alike. While the former learned to read Welsh and acquired a basic religious education, the latter would read and analyse complex religious texts and hold formal discussions on secular issues. At a time when what little secular education was available was conducted strictly in English, the 18th-century Welsh circulating schools and the 19th- and 20th-century Welsh Sunday schools ensured that the Welsh learned to read their native language. There is no doubt that such efforts contributed greatly to the strength of the Welsh language and its literature in the 20th century.

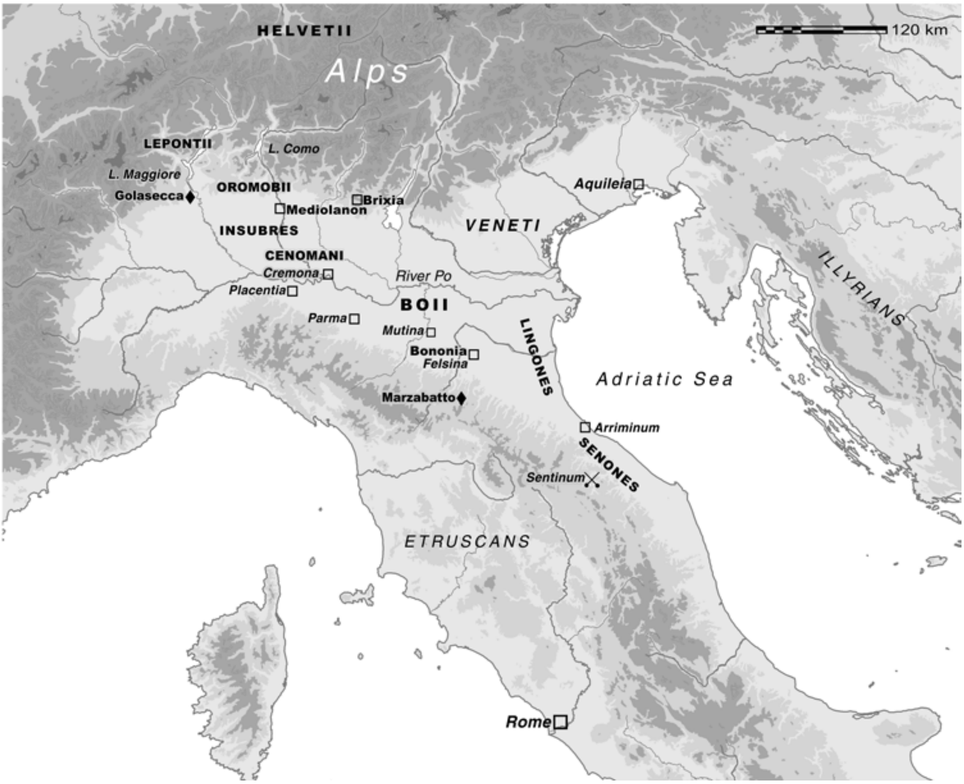
Marion Löffler

CISALPINE GAUL

Cisalpine Gaul, Latin *Gallia Cisalpina*, literally 'Gaul on this side of the Alps', was the Roman term for part of northern Italy, stretching from the Alpine passes in the north and west to the Apennines in the southwest, including the fertile plains along the river Po to the shores of the Adriatic Sea in the east (originally Etruscan territory), along with the lands of the Raeti and Veneti to the nort-east. It became the primary zone of contact between Romans and Celts for much of the 4th, 3rd and 2nd centuries BC, and the first Celtic area under Roman control.

The Arrival of Celts in Italy

Inscriptions in the Lepontic language, the earliest dating from the 6th century BC, prove the presence of significant numbers of speakers of Celtic in parts of Cisalpina around Lake Como, a territory later occupied by the Insubres (coinciding with Livy's account that the first Celtic settlers under their leader Belovesus settled


HELVETII
120 km
Alps
LEPONTII
L. Como
L. Maggiore
Golasecca
OROMOBII
Brixia
Mediolanon
Aquileia
INSUBRES
VENETI
CENOMANI
Cremona
River Po
Placentia
BOII
Parma
Mutina
Bononia
Felsina
LINGONES
ILLYRIANS
Adriatic Sea
Marzabatto
Arriminum
SENONES
Sentinum
ETRUSCANS
Rome

Cisalpine Gaul (Map by John T. Koch)

in the Insubres territory). Large-scale transalpine influences seem to appear only in the Early La Tène period, roughly in the late 5th and 4th centuries BC. As such, a single massive Celtic migration into Cisalpina is far from likely.

Expansion and Consolidation

By the end of the 5th century BC, most of the Gallia Cisalpina north of the Po was subject to significant 'Celtic' influences. La Tène material culture first appears in this period, but only in the first half of the 4th century BC do large amounts of La Tène material culture appear in cemeteries south of the river Po, in the territories associated with the Boii and Senones. By the middle of the 4th century BC, most of Cisalpina seems to have become 'Gaulish', with strong La Tène influences obvious in the material culture. The Etruscan town Felsina was renamed/replaced by Celtic Bononia, the central location of the Cisalpine Boii. For the capture of Rome by the Celts *c.* 387 BC, see the entries on Brennos of the Senones and Rome.

Gaulish Cisalpina in Decline

During the 3rd century BC, the Gaulish Cisalpina slowly declined. Fewer settlements than before can be identified, and the amount of prestige material goods in the archaeological record slowly declined—a trend interpreted as evidence of an economic crisis. During this period, the growing military power of Rome also led to a series of military setbacks and losses of territory. Following the battle of Sentinum in 295 BC, the Senones were quickly subjected under Roman rule, with two colonies founded—Sena Gallica in 280 BC and Arriminum in 268 BC—in their territory.

The Roman Conquest of Cisalpina

The Roman conquest of the Po valley itself began when Roman armies crossed the Apennines into the territory of the Boii in 225 BC, following the defeat of a Celtic force at Telamon earlier the same year. A series of swift campaigns against the Cisalpine Gauls culminated in the defeat of the Insubres at the battle of Clastidium in 222 BC and the capture of Mediolanon (Milan). By 218, the Romans had founded colonies in the central Po valley at Cremona and Placentia. When Hannibal crossed the Alps during the Second Punic War (218–201 BC), he successfully recruited Celts for his armies. Following his defeat, Romans campaigned every year between 201 and 190 BC in Cisalpina to gain control over the area.

Roman Celts

In the years following the conquest, the Romans proceeded with a massive colonization programme. Roads (notably the Via Aemilia and the Via Flamina) were built and colonies founded, including Bononia (Bologna) in 189 BC and Parma in 183 BC. During this period La Tène material slowly disappeared. This may be as much the result of a change in burial practices as anything else, with evidence of burials also disappearing during the 2nd century BC in much of the area north of the Alps. It is likely that a substantial Celtic population continued to occupy much of Cisalpina in the same dispersed pattern in this period as had characterized the previous two centuries, with Roman settlers taking up previously unoccupied land, thereby quickly integrating the local population into their own communities. It was only in 89 BC that the inhabitants of Cisalpina south of the Po became Roman citizens, compared to 42 BC for those north of the Po.

Raimund Karl

CISTERCIAN ABBEYS IN IRELAND

St Bernard of Clairvaux (1090–1153) initiated the Benedictine movement for a more austere monastic life, known as 'the Cistercians'. By his death there were already ten such MONASTERIES in Ireland (ÉRIU), and thirty-six had been established by 1272. They remained an important force in both English and Gaelic Ireland.

The arrival of the Cistercians is usually dated to the journey of Mael Maedóc (Malachy) to visit Innocent II in 1139, when he stayed with Bernard while travelling in both directions. He was so impressed that he left four of his party to train in Clairvaux and later sent others to join them. Then, in 1142, these Irish Cistercians, along with others, arrived to found Mellifont (Co. Louth/Contae Lú), which would become the mother-house of twenty-three other monasteries. The abbot of one of these houses, Congan of Inislounaght, requested that Bernard write the *vita* of Mael Maedóc, who had died in Clairvaux in 1148.

By 1169, twelve monasteries were operating, and the arrival of the Anglo-Normans brought a new pattern of foundations in the territories they acquired. For instance, John de Courcy and his wife founded Inch (1180) and Grey (1193), while William Marshal founded Tintern *minor* (1200) and Graiguenmanagh (1204). These Anglo-Norman–sponsored monasteries, ten in total, brought monks from English or Welsh houses (see Cistercian abbeys in Wales). A clear racial divide separated these organizations from the Irish houses, which looked to Mellifont. The clash between the groupings amounted to a monastic civil war, and it was only in 1228 that some order was brought to the situation.

A combination of reasons can be suggested to explain the amazing popularity of Cistercianism in Ireland. The most significant factor is the absence of Benedictinism there. Because none of the new religious movements arising from the 9th century onward had touched Ireland directly, the coming of the Cistercians marked a new way of life unlike anything found in Ireland, but in tune with the spirituality and theology of the Latin church. Cistercian spirituality was spread by Irish monks to Irish monks; it was not perceived as an import, and its interest in a strict asceticism allowed it to present itself as the authentic successor to the Irish monasticism of an earlier 'golden age'.

The Cistercians also brought a new scale of architecture and, as elsewhere, a revolution in agricultural methods and organization. Their production methods affected the supply of cattle, horses, and wool, while their arrangement of lands into farms ('granges') had a lasting effect on the Irish landscape (see agriculture).

Thomas O'Loughlin

CISTERCIAN ABBEYS IN WALES

Wales (Cymru), with its rugged, rural landscape, proved particularly attractive to the Cistercians and their way of life. The first Welsh Cistercian house was Tintern (Tyndyrn), colonized from L'Aumone in 1131, a daughter of Citeaux. Over the next century, no fewer than eleven Cistercian abbeys were founded in Wales, along with two Savignac houses and two nunneries.

Cistercian monasticism appealed particularly to the native princes of north and west Wales, and the majority of the abbeys were established in these regions. From Clairveaux came the 'family' of Whitland (Hendygwyn; colonized 1140), which included Abbey Cwmhir (original foundation 1143), Strata Florida (Ystrad-fflur, 1164), and Strata Marcella (Ystrad Marchell, 1170). These groups, in their turn, established colonies—Cymer (1198), Llantarnam alias Caerleon (1179), and Aberconwy (1186), all from Strata Florida, and Valle Crucis (1201), from Strata Marcella. The two nunneries can also be included in this 'family'; Llanllugan was founded *c.* 1200 by Maredudd ap Rhotpert, lord of Cydewain, and came under the supervision of Strata Marcella. Llanllŷr (*c.* 1180) was founded by the Lord Rhys (Rhys ap Gruffudd), and supervised by Strata Florida.

The Cistercian abbeys of the Whitland 'family' were notably sympathetic to the aspirations of the Welsh princes, and closely identified themselves with the language, literature, and culture of Wales. Indeed, they seem to have figured importantly in the production and copying of manuscripts in the WELSH language. The lists of known abbots of these communities include names that are overwhelmingly Welsh, in marked contrast to the traceable succession in those houses founded on the initiative of Anglo-Norman patrons.

Decline in the strength and economy of the communities before the dissolution of the monasteries in the 1530s, combined with neglect and depredation of the ruins, has taken a heavy toll on these sites. The majestic ruins of Tintern Abbey famously inspired the Romantic poet William Wordsworth. Nothing remains above ground of Strata Marcella (whose church, if completed, would have rivalled St David's cathedral for length; see DEWI SANT), Grace Dieu, or the nunnery at Llanllŷr. A few houses survive as parish churches. Whitland, the mother-house of the Welsh 'family', is little more than foundations, and Abbey Cwm-hir a few shattered walls.

John Morgan-Guy

CIUMEȘTI

Between 1962 and 1965, a cemetery of the LA TÈNE culture of the IRON AGE was excavated at Ciumeşti in northwest Romania (see CELTS IN CENTRAL AND EASTERN EUROPE). Thirty-four graves were excavated, twenty-one simple cremations in pits, six cremations buried in urns, and seven inhumations.

Among the grave goods were bronze and iron objects: personal ornaments including bracelets, anklets, and fibulae (BROOCHES); weapons comprising SWORDS, sword chains, spearheads, daggers, and a shield boss; and tools and utensils including knives, razors, and bones. The burials were often accompanied by animal SACRIFICE. The burials at the Ciumeşti cemetery began at the end of the 4th century BC, and the site remained in use for about two centuries. Many similar cemeteries were also excavated in the Transylvania region of Romania.

A spectacular warrior chieftain grave, probably a cremation burial, contained, in a more or less delicate state of preservation, an iron helmet with a bronze crest, a pair of griffins made of bronze, a spearhead, and a chainmail shirt on which was affixed a bronze rosette with a coat ornament. The helmet, whose top features a bird of prey with outstretched wings made of sheet bronze, is especially important because it is unique among Celtic finds, one of the best-known and most often reproduced pieces of Celtic ART. One of the scenes displayed on the inside of the GUNDESTRUP CAULDRON provides a good parallel to the Ciumeşti bird helmet. The helmet was manufactured in the 4th century BC, but its deposition happened some generations later, in the 3rd century BC.

Lucian Vaida

CLAN

The English word 'clan', now a common term in anthropology, is a loan from SCOTTISH GAELIC and IRISH *clann*, Old Irish *cland*. This GOIDELIC word's original meaning is 'children' or 'descendants', a borrowing from BRYTHONIC or British Latin *planta*, meaning 'children' (cf. Modern Welsh *plant*, 'children'), showing a special insular semantic development of Classical Latin *planta* 'sprout, shoot'.

As a social institution, the clan has a particular association with Celtic cultures, particularly the Scottish Highlands and Islands. The Highland clans of Scotland (Alba) were an institution that came into being as kin-based societies were breaking down. The extended kin-groups or lineages (e.g., the Welsh *gwely* or Irish *fine*) had a tendency to grow from shallow or minimal lineages, extended across three or four generations, to deep maximal lineages that extended across as many as ten generations or more. Clans developed out of the latter. While maximal lineages were still bonded by actual kinship (e.g., the *cenedl* of Wales/Cymru or the *gens* of early Ireland/Ériu), clans were as much about assumed ties as real ones. Over time, as the family of this ancestor-founder expanded, it divided into branches or septs (called *sliochd* in the Scottish Highlands). Once a maximal lineage absorbed non-kin as members, it became a clan. This evolution usually occurred when the lineage controlled more land than it could occupy using men from its own ranks. Their absorption of non-kindred groups occurred either by formal alliance, such as with the bonds of friendship used in the Scottish Highlands, or by individuals simply adopting the name of a clan.

Clans in this sense were widely developed in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland and in parts of Ireland, but were not a prominent feature of native Welsh society. They usually emerged in politically volatile areas that lay beyond the bounds of early state systems. In the Scottish Highlands, for instance, clans emerged during the 13th and 14th centuries in the more rugged places that the Scottish Crown regularly threatened but could not subdue. Feuding and rivalry among the clans meant that they were never a stable form of socio-political order. Successful feuds and marriages were occasions for a feast that could last for days, its extravagance of consumption making a powerful statement in a poor society.

Robert A. Dodgshon

CLANN MACMHUIRICH

Clann MacMhuirich, the MacMhuirich family of hereditary bards and other learned professionals, maintained a prominent rôle in Gaelic learning, and especially Classical Gaelic poetry, in Scotland (Alba) from the time of their progenitor, Muireadhach Albanach Ó Dálaigh (*fl.* 1200–30), down to the 18th century. Part of the prominence of the Clann MacMhuirich undoubtedly derived from their relationship with the Clann Domhnaill Lords of the Isles (see Lordship of the Isles), to whom they seem frequently to have been court poets as well as occasional lawyers and physicians. Following the downfall of the Lordship, patronage of the family seems to have shifted to the Clann Raghnaill (Clanranald). The earliest of their poets was probably Niall Mór Mac-Mhuirich (*c.* 1550–*c.* 1613), author of the superb and intimately enticing love lyric, *Soraidh slán don oidhch' areir* (Farewell forever to last night). It is a MacMhuirich *seanchaidh* (tradition-bearer/genealogist) who gave the Clann Domhnaill their most coherent Gaelic narrative history, in the Books of Clanranald. Cathal MacMhuirich (*fl.* 1625) and Niall MacMhuirich (*c.* 1637–1726) continued the tradition into the period of the Jacobite rebellions. The last Scottish practitioner of Classical Gaelic poetry, Domhnall MacMhuirich, was a tenant on Clanranald lands in South Uist in the 18th century, and his descendants were both book-learned and tradition-bearers.

Thomas Owen Clancy

CLANRANALD, BOOKS OF

The Books of Clanranald are two manuscripts of the late 17th/early 18th century. They are best known on account of their Gaelic history of the MacDonalds. The Red Book was written by Niall MacMhuirich of South Uist (Uibhist mu Dheas), hereditary poet historian to Clanranald (see Clann MacMhuirich). The manuscript may have been one of those removed by James Macpherson to London at the time of the Ossianic controversy. The so-called Black Book is a more miscellaneous compilation, containing a mass of historical, literary, and other material with a clear Antrim provenance.

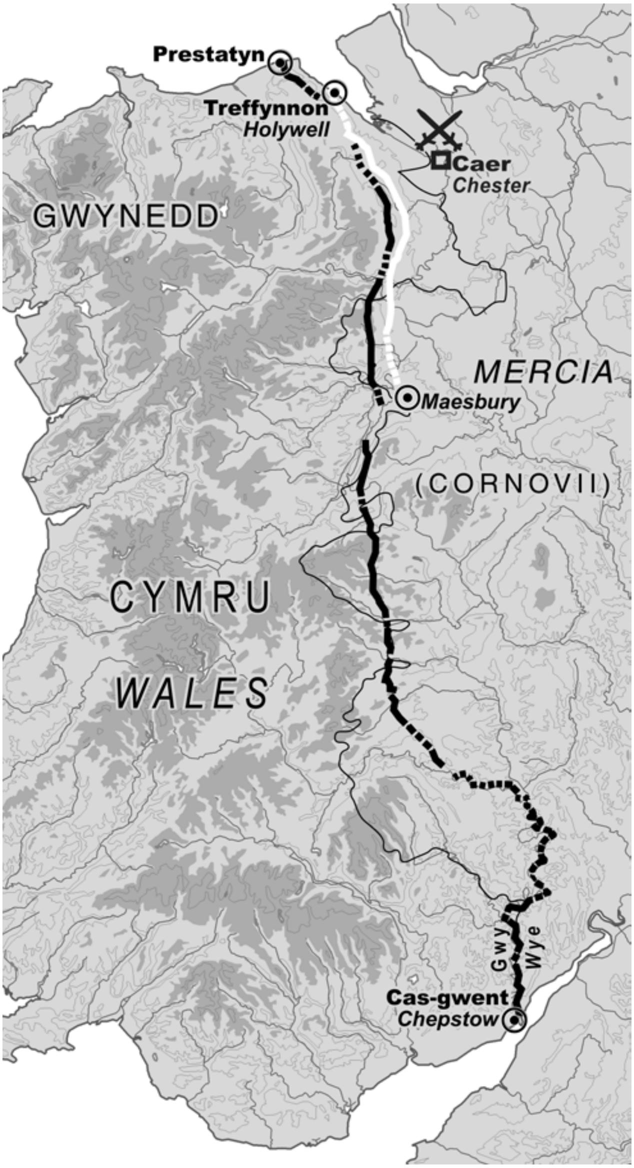
The Clanranald History is a valuable document, both as a source with a Highland perspective on Highland history and as an example of a Scottish family history written in Scottish Gaelic. Its account begins with the coming of the Sons of Míl Espáine to Ireland (Ériu). The next section deals with the rise of the House of Somerled and the Lordship of the Isles, and draws on other lost historical sources. Following the forfeiture of the Lordship of the Isles in 1493, the narrative focuses on the Clanranald branch. The quality of the Clanranald History becomes increasingly detailed in the 1640s. The narrative reverts to chronicle mode and a Hebridean focus for its last section, which includes the period up to the death of Charles II in 1689 (*sic*).

William Gillies

CLAWDD OFFA (OFFA'S DYKE)

Clawdd Offa (Offa's Dyke) is a linear earthwork built in the late 8th century at the direction of the Anglo-Saxon king Offa of Mercia (r. 757–96) to separate his territory from that of independent Welsh rulers to the west. Running near the line of the present border of England and Wales (Cymru), it remains visible over many long stretches as a bank with a defensive ditch on its west. Its original course has been projected to fill gaps between a northern terminus near Prestatyn and a southern one west of the lower Wye (afon Gwy) near Chepstow (Cas-gwent), a distance of some 190 km (120 miles). It is the longest linear defence in Britain and on a scale comparable to that of Hadrian's Wall.

The historical situation had clearly changed by the later 8th century, such that four battles are reported between Mercia and Welsh kingdoms in *Annales Cambriae* in the period 760–96. The fact that a Welsh language, showing linguistic features distinct from the cognate Old Breton and Old Cornish, does not emerge until *c.* AD 800, also means that the building of Offa's Dyke is a useful milestone at which point it becomes unproblematical to speak of Wales, the Welsh people, and the Welsh language meaning much what they do today.


Prestatyn
Treffynnon
Holywell
Caer
Chester
GWYNEDD
MERCIA
Maesbury
(CORNOVII)
CYMRU
WALES
Gwy
Wye
Cas-gwent
Chepstow

Offa's Dyke (in black) and Wat's Dyke (in white) and the modern border of England and Wales (thin black line). Projected courses of the dykes are shown as broken lines. (Map by John T. Koch)

A similar ditch-and-bank structure about 55 km (35 miles) long, known as Clawdd Wad or Wat's Dyke, runs parallel to Offa's Dyke a few miles to the east. A comparable long east–west linear earthwork in southwest England known as the Wansdyke appears to be a work of 5th- or 6th-century Britons.

John T. Koch

CLEARANCES

'Clearances' are generally understood to be evictions in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland (Alba) that took place between the 1780s and the 1850s to make way for sheep and, later, deer runs. The wholesale eviction of communities contributed greatly to the destruction of the ancient clan system and the decline of the Scottish Gaelic language.

From about 1760 landowners began to introduce sheep to their estates to maximize income derived from the land and thus 'improve' it. The communities that lived there were driven out and their members scattered—either to emigrate or to be resettled. Resettlement most often took place on poor coastal crofts, where fishing and kelping (collecting seaweed, which would be processed to make fertilizer) became the main means of making a living. Most of those evicted, however, were forced to emigrate. Between 1762 and 1886, the first and the last clearances, an estimated 100,000 Highlanders emigrated to Scottish towns, to Canada, the United States, and Australia.

It is now acknowledged that, as in Éire, agriculture in the Highlands might not have been capable of supporting the growing population throughout the 19th century (see Famine), so that the emigration of a proportion of the population was unavoidable. Nevertheless, the brutality and harshness with which many Highland clearances were conducted left bitter memories that persist to this day.

Marion Löffler

CÓICED

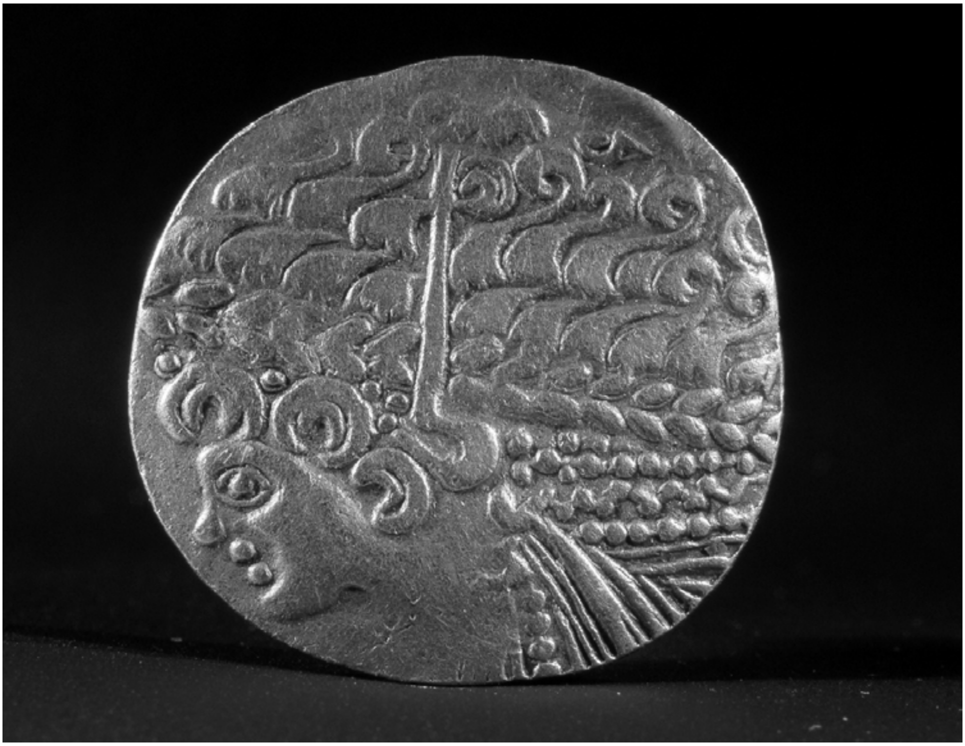
Cóiced (pl. *cóiceda*) 'a fifth' was the term used for 'province' in early Ireland (Ériu). Medieval Ireland had five provinces: Ulaid (Ulster), Connacht, Mumu (Munster), Laigin (Leinster), and Mide (Meath). Most of what used to be Meath figures as northern Leinster. The Modern Irish form is *cúige*.

The idea of five separate and equal provinces is probably ahistorical. Although Mide clearly constituted an overkingship by the 7th century, its earlier status is uncertain. *Rí chóicid*, equivalent to *rí ruirech* of earlier law tracts, represents the highest order of kingship—'overking' of several mid-level kings ('mesene kings'), each of whom is the lord of several local kings. Classical Irish polity was seemingly closer to the heptarchy (the five provinces plus the realms of Ailech and Airgialla) reflected in the 12th-century *Lebor na Cert* ('The Book of Rights').

Ailbhe MacShamhráin

COINAGE, CELTIC

Celtic coinage first emerged in the late 4th to the early 3rd century bc (Middle La Tène period). The earliest Celtic coins copied Greek designs, but did not attempt to follow weight and metal purity standards. Moreover, usually remained in the regions where they were issued. Thus it is not immediately clear to what extent the appearance of coinage among Iron Age Celts signals the transition to a true cash



Gold coin of the Ambiani of northern Gaul from the 2nd century BC. The image derives from Classical representations of Apollo. (British Museum/Barbara Heller/StockphotoPro)

economy on the Mediterranean model; it could have been a continuation of earlier patterns of exchange of prestigious gifts between chieftains and followers.

The First Generation of Celtic Coins

Three broad geographical zones are recognized for the Celtic prototypes:

1. An eastern silver belt followed the DANUBE from the southern valley of the upper Elbe to the Black Sea. Most of these coins derived from the Macedonian silver coins of Philip II (359–336 BC) and his successors, Alexander the Great (336–323) and Philip III (323–317).
2. Several southern silver groups copied the coins of three Greek cities: Massalia in GAUL, and Emporiai and Rhoda in Iberia. Another group copied Roman Republican *quinarii* (small silver coins roughly parallel to American nickels or dimes). Celtiberian coins, some inscribed with names in the CELTIBERIAN language in either Celtiberian or Greek SCRIPT, were produced in eastern Spain from the 3rd to earlier 1st century BC.
3. The northern gold belt began to the east of the middle and upper Elbe, curved southwest into south central Germany, and then northeast to the mouth of the Rhine. This zone included ENGLAND from the south of the Humber to the mouth of the Severn (Welsh Hafren), and south to Dorset.

A Graeco/Celtic Synthesis

The prototype of the coins found in the vast majority of regions is the stater of Philip II of Macedon. The obverse of this coin depicts the head of Apollo with short hair, and the reverse a two-horse CHARIOT at full gallop.

Two different styles began to assert themselves and draw away from classicism: Belgic (see BELGAE) and Armorican (see ARMORICA). The Belgic style in the north grew more abstract over time, such that the last coins of the British Durotriges appeared as little more than dots and dashes. Some coins in Germany appear to be original Celtic designs.

Rome and the End of Celtic Coinage

The conquest of Gaul did not bring about an immediate end to Celtic coinage. Legends on coins became more common, both in GAULISH and Latin. The larger wartime coins of Armorica gave way to numbers of very small coins, increasingly debased in value.

In Britain, gold continued to be used until the Claudian conquest, albeit often heavily debased. British coins in the peripheral areas maintained Celtic styles until the end of Celtic coinage. The Celtic Coin Index at the Institute of Archaeology, Oxford, has detailed records and photographs of more than 30,000 coins, and much of this data is freely available on the World Wide Web.

The Linguistic Testimony of Celtic Coinage

Because they are mostly of pre-Roman date, not mediated to us by Greek or Roman authors and copyists, and closely locatable and datable, the evidence of the coin legends is of great value for the early CELTIC LANGUAGES. This evidence is mostly limited to names and titles, all often abbreviated. Forms of interest include the Celtiberian regal name ΡΙΓΑΝΤΙΚΟϹ *Rigantikos,* which contains the Celtic element 'king' **rīgo-* and king TASCIOVAN[OS] (*c.* 20 BC–*c.* AD 10) of the British Catuvellauni, known to us only through his dynasty's coin legends and his subsequent appearance, as Old Welsh *Teuhuant*, in Welsh GENEALOGIES.

John Hooker

COLIGNY CALENDAR

In 1897, fragments of a large bronze calendar were discovered near Coligny (Ain, Burgundy, France), constituting nearly half of the original calendar. This object is similar in form to other Mediterranean inscribed public calendars, but lunar rather than solar based.

The calendar of Coligny covers a five-year span, including twelve months of 29 or 30 days and two intercalary months inserted over the five-year period to keep calendar in line with the solar year. This still results in a solar year that is 367 days long. Each of the days has a small peg hole for a date marker. The calendar contains many

Gaulish words, written in the Roman script, many abbreviations of uncertain meaning.

Both the year and the months are divided into two halves, divided by the word ATENOUX. This term has traditionally been interpreted as 'returning night'. The month names are preceded on the calendar by M or MID, presumably signifying the Gaulish word for month (cf. Old Irish *mí*, Welsh *mis*).

The translations of several of the month names are secure: SAMONI is cognate with Old Irish samain, and contains the root for 'summer'. GIAMONI, six months later, contains the word for 'winter'; compare Old Welsh *gaem*. Four quarter days are also marked on the calendar: 4 CANTLOS, 2 RIUROS, 4 CUTIOS, and 2 EQUOS. If SAMONI is November as in Irish, these days would be the autumn equinox, winter solstice, spring equinox, and summer solstice. There is no indication as to whether these days were celebrated or merely marked to calibrate the calendar with the solar year. One possible festival is mentioned, however: TRINOX SAMONI SINDIU 'this/ today [is the] three-night Samhain', presumably marking a festival that lasted for three days.

Antone Minard

COLLINS, MICHAEL

Michael Collins (1890–1922) was one of the most charismatic leaders of the Irish War of Independence and one of the most powerful men in the new Irish Free State (Saorstát na hÉireann). His talent for conspiracy and his assassination in the Irish Civil War made him one of the more romantic figures in 20th-century Irish history (see Irish independence movement).

Born in 1890 near Clonakilty, Co. Cork (Cloich na Coillte, Contae Chorcaí), Collins emigrated to London in 1906. There he learned Irish at a branch of Conradh na Gaeilge and joined the secret Irish Republican Brotherhood (see Irish Republican Army). He returned to Ireland (Éire) in 1914 when threatened with conscription into the British army. For his relatively minor rôle in the Easter Rising, he was interned until December 1916. By 1917 he was a member of the Sinn Féin executive (see nationalism) and Director of Organization of the Irish Volunteers. These posts enabled him to extend his secret intelligence network. Following the arrest of most nationalist Irish leaders in 1918, Collins took control of the revolutionary movement. He became President of the Brotherhood and ensured that the radical wing of Sinn Féin won an overwhelming victory at the general election of 1918. Having organized the escape of Éamonn de Valera from Lincoln gaol in February 1919, Collins led the Irish War of Independence, which began on 21 January 1919, as Director of Military Organization, acting as Minister of Finance at the same time. On 6 December 1921, he co-signed the compromise that granted Ireland dominion status, which ultimately led to the Irish Civil War.

Marion Löffler

COLUM CILLE, ST

St Colum Cille (or Colmcille, Latin Columba, *c.* 521/9 to June 597), a descendant of Niall Noígiallach (Niall of the Nine Hostages), was the founder and the first abbot of

Iona (Eilean Ì). Our knowledge of him derives almost entirely from the *Vita Columbae* by Adomnán, which was written almost a century after Colum Cille's death. He remains one of the most popular saints of Irish and Scottish tradition.

Colum Cille studied with Finnian of Clonard (see Uinniau), and then founded several monasteries in Ireland before setting out in 563 for Iona, which became the centre for a large *familia* of monasteries in Ireland and Britain. Iona served as a linkpoint between the Irish on both sides of the sea, and also between Ireland and Britain. Being on Iona made Colum Cille 'a pilgrim for Christ' and allowed him to engage in missionary work among the Picts. He established many contacts both with other monasteries (e.g., Beann Char/Bangor) and with rulers such as the Pictish king, Bruide mac Maelcon.

Traditionally, several Latin hymns (e.g., the *Altus prosator*) have been attributed to Colum Cille, and his authorship of these works cannot be excluded. A manuscript of the Psalms, known as the *Cathach*, probably dating from the 7th century but possibly the late 6th, is traditionally regarded as Colum Cille's pen work.

Thomas O'Loughlin

COMMON CELTIC

Common Celtic is a historical linguistic term that is used in this encyclopedia for the oldest form of prehistoric Celtic speech differentiated from the other Indo-European dialects; thus it is essentially synonymous in our usage with Proto-Celtic. As an unattested proto-language, its linguistic reconstructions is cited with asterisks; thus Common Celtic **wiros* 'man, husband, hero'. All of the Celtic languages lose Indo-European *p* in most positions; therefore this is a Common Celtic feature. Traces of it survive (perhaps in some positions as *h*, elsewhere as *w* or w^h) in the Romano-Celtic place-name Hercynia silva and in UVAMO- 'highest' on the Lepontic inscription from Prestino. Thus, although Old Irish *athair* 'father' and Gaulish *atir* have lost Indo-European *p*-, we can reconstruct **ɸatir* to show the likelihood that a weakened initial consonant had been present in the Celtic proto-language.

John T. Koch

COMPUTUS FRAGMENT

The Computus Fragment is an Old Welsh commentary, written on one side of a single leaf of vellum, dating from AD 850 × 910. It concerns a detail in the table (the *pagina regularis*) in Bede's scientific works. The subject is a specific point concerning the calendar and the calculation of the date of Easter (see Easter controversy). The fragment is a uniquely valuable source of linguistic information for aspects of the vocabulary, syntax, and morphology of the Welsh language at an early date. It also reflects the level of learning in early medieval Wales (Cymru) and the adaptability of written Welsh as a medium for technical subjects first described in Latin texts.

John T. Koch

CONALL CERNACH

Conall Cernach, a hero from the early Irish Ulster Cycle of tales, is second only to the superhero Cú Chulainn in martial prowess. He features in the tales Fled Bricrenn ('Bricriu's Feast') and Scéla Mucce Meic Dá Thó ('The Story of Mac Dá Thó's Pig'). In the latter, Conall displays his supremacy by taking enemy heads as trophies (see head cult). Conall's father is Amairgen mac Aithirni, the poet of the Ulaid. The Irish name *Conall* is very common and is cognate with the Welsh man's name *Cynwal*, both deriving from Old Celtic *Cunovalos*, which means something like 'Hound wielder'. 'Hound' appears in the names of many heroes, most significantly *Cú Chulainn*. The epithet *Cernach* could mean 'prominent, having a prominence' or 'horned'; a connection to the horned god Cernunnos has been suggested.

John T. Koch

CONAN MERIADOC

Conan Meriadoc figures as a hero and founder in Breton legendary history. Though of doubtful historicity, he has an important rôle in the scheme of ancient British history in the Historia Regum Britanniae (*c.* 1139) of Geoffrey of Monmouth.

Conanus Meriadocus in the *Life of Goueznou*

Vita Sancti Uuohednouii (Life of Saint Goueznou) is a Breton Latin text, of which only the prologue survives, recopied in a manuscript of the historian Pierre Le Baud (†1505). The prologue states that it was written in 1019, but that date is not secure. This text gives an account of the origins of Brittany (Breizh), citing an earlier history, which states that the Christian leader Conan Meriadoc led the Britons to Armorica, where they slaughtered the indigenous pagans.

Conanus Meriadocus in *Historia Regum Britanniae*

Set during the historical usurpation of Magnus Maximus (r. AD 383–88; see Macsen Wledig), Geoffrey's account adds the following details: The Brythonic troops had 'Conanus Meriadocus' as their leader; Maximus named Conan king of Armorica, which he conquered by violence after seizing Rennes and having massacred all the men in the region; 30,000 soldiers and 100,000 'civilians' (*plebani*) came from Britain to Conan's land to make 'another Britain' of Armorica.

"Kenan" in the *Life of St Gurthiern*

This *Vita* was compiled in the Kemperle Cartulary (Cartulaire de Quimperlé) between 1118 and 1127 by the monk Gurheden, and begins with a genealogy of the saint, presented as the distant descendant of Beli Mawr, son of Outham Senis (Outham the Old). The latter character corresponds to Eudaf Hen in *Breuddwyd Macsen* and to Octavius in *Historia Regum Britanniae*. Beli is given the brother 'Kenan' (modern *Cynan*), the Middle Welsh name corresponding to Breton *Conan*. Thus this text shows that Conan was known in Breton legendary history some years before Geoffrey's book. Given that many details of St Gurthiern's genealogy can be found again in the Welsh genealogy of St Cadoc, the figure of 'Kenan' is probably a Welsh import.

Meriadoc

The *Castrum Meriadoci* from the *Life of Goueznou* and *Castellum Meriadoci* in the *Livre des faits d'Arthur* should be compared with a reference by Marie de France (*c.* 1170) to a 'strong and brave castle' held by 'a knight whose name was Meriadu' in the *Lai de Guigemar* (lines 691–2; see BRETON LAYS). The Guigemar of this lay was son of the 'Lord of Leon', and his name, Breton *Guyomarc'h*, occurs in the house of the viscount of Leon (northwest Brittany). In the parish of Plougasnou, also in Leon, a place called Traon Meriadec (Meriadoc's valley) was recorded by the 15th century.

Conan Meriadoc and St Meriadec in Later Dynastic Legends

In the 15th century, the House of Rohan sponsored the cult of St Meriadec as a tutelary saint of the family. *The Life of Meriadec,* bishop of Vannes (Gwened), survives in fragments. The Chapel of Stival, dedicated to St Meriadec and built in the second half of the 15th century, is decorated with frescoes showing the career of this patron saint. The caption of the first scene tells of 'St Meriadec, son of the Duke of Brittany, descended from the line of King Conan and closely related to the viscount of Rohan.'

This legend implies that the noble houses of Brittany had chronological precedence over the French monarchy. The legend of Conan Meriadoc fell into disuse after the ACTE D'UNION between Brittany and France in 1532. At the end of the 17th century, the Rohans used it to claim the status of 'foreign princes' at the court of Louis XIV in Versailles, which recognized only lineages of royal descent.

The first volume of the *Histoire ecclésiastique et civile de Bretagne*, published in 1750, made the first effort to reestablish Conan Meriadoc's historical status, but the research of the historian Arthur de la Borderie (†1901) finally exposed the medieval legend.

Bernard Merdrignac

CONCHOBAR MAC NESSA

Conchobar mac Nessa, legendary king of ULAID in the pre-Christian period, is covered most fully in this encyclopedia in the context of the ULSTER CYCLE. For the most part he is a good king (see KINGSHIP), though not a historical one and not an ideal one (see IRISH LITERATURE, EARLY PROSE). As the supreme hero CÚ CHULAINN's nominal superior, he is necessarily regarded unfavourably by comparison, much as Agamemnon falls shourt *vis-à-vis* Achilles in the *Iliad*. Remarkably, Nessa is not a patronym, but rather derived from the name of Conchobar's mother, Nes. In Conchobar's conception tale (*Compert Conchobuir*), Nes is an Amazonian woman warrior; the druid CATHBAD foresees Conchobar's future status and notes that his birth coincides with that of Jesus. The death of Conchobar is likewise simultaneous with the crucifixion in *Aided Conchobair* (The violent death of Conchobar). The modern name Connor derives from Conchobar.

John T. Koch

CONN CÉTCHATHACH

Conn Cétchathach (Conn of the hundred battles) is a legendary Irish king who, according to legendary history, would have lived around the 2nd century ad. He was the putative ancestor of several leading dynasties of early medieval Ireland, including the preeminent Uí Néill.

Conn's name was used to explain the names of major territorial divisions and population groups. Thus *Leth Cuinn* 'Conn's half' means the northern half of Ireland. Connacht, the name of Ireland's traditional northwestern province, is often understood in traditional literature to mean the 'province of Conn'. It may be the other way around; the name *Conn* is of uncertain origin and may be based on a popular etymology applied to *Leth Cuinn* and *Dál Cuinn*, which had originally meant 'Half of the chief (*cenn*)' and 'Tribe of the chief' rather than 'Half/tribe of Conn'. The original Old Irish genitive form of *cenn* derives from Celtic _*k^{w}ennī,_ and *cuinn* should have been its Old Irish form.

Conn is more significant as a namesake, founder, ancestor, and granter of authority to historical rulers than as a hero or ideal ruler in his own right. According to the legend, his sons were Conlae (whose story is told in *Echtrae Chonlai*, The adventure of Conlae) and Art (*Echtrae Airt maic Chuinn*, The adventure of Art son of Conn), who himself fathered Cormac mac Airt, the idealized legendary king of Tara (*Echtra Chorbmaic Uí Chuinn*, The adventure of Cormac grandson of Conn).

Possibly of Old Irish date is *Airne Fíngein*, a tale concerning the birth of Conn. A Middle Irish death-tale, *Aided Chuinn*, tells of Conn's killing during preparations for the *Feis Temro* (feast of Teamhair).

John T. Koch, Peter Smith, and Peter E. Busse

CONNACHT

Connacht is one of the traditional provinces of Ireland (Éire). Counties Galway, Mayo, Sligo, Leitrim, and Roscommon (Gaillimh, Maigh Eo, Sligeach, Liatroim, and Ros Comáin, respectively) are within its modern borders. During the early medieval period the province also incorporated the northern part of the Burren (Co. Clare/Contae an Chláir) and possibly parts of south Donegal (Contae Dhún na nGall). For more on the name, see Conn. The royal ceremonial complex of the province was Crúachu (Rathcroghan, Co. Roscommon) in the centre of Mag nAí. A king had to dominate this part of Connacht to hold the provincial kingship.

Edel Bhreathnach

CONRADH NA GAEILGE

Conradh na Gaeilge (the Gaelic League) was founded in Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin) in 1893. Its founding members included David Comyn (Daithí Ó Coimín), Eoin

MacNeill, and Douglas Hyde (Dúbhghlas de hÍde). Its aims were as follows: (1) the preservation of Irish as the national language of Ireland (Éire) and the extension of its use as a spoken tongue, and (2) the study and publication of existing Gaelic literature and the cultivation of a modern literature in the Irish language (see Irish literature).

Soon after its founding, the Gaelic League established language classes that drew learners from all socioeconomic classes. At first the teachers were untrained, but language-teaching methods employed in other countries—for example, the Gouin and Berlitz methods—were adopted early on. In 1904, Munster College (Coláiste na Mumhan), the first of six training colleges for Gaelic League teachers, was established in Ballingeary, in the West Cork Gaeltacht.

In 1897, the Gaelic League established the annual Oireachtas competition (see feiseanna), based on the Welsh eisteddfod. The first Oireachtas was held in Dublin in 1898 in conjunction with the Feis Ceoil, an annual Irish musical festival. Initially, the competitions included categories in folklore, dramatic sketches, and recitations. Literary categories were subsequently introduced and innovative writing was encouraged. Pádraic Ó Conaire, one of the early prize-winners, and Patrick Pearse (Pádraig Mac Piarais) were instrumental in establishing the short story as a successful literary form in Modern Irish. Many Oireachtas prize-winners had their work published by the Gaelic League's own publishing company, Clódhanna Teoranta, which was founded in 1908.

The Gaelic League ensured that the language was taught in primary schools within normal school hours and that Irish was introduced as a teaching medium in Gaeltacht schools. When the National University was established in 1908, this organization became involved in the highly controversial campaign to make Irish an essential subject for matriculation, achieved from 1913.

The League's policies regarding Irish in the education system were adopted by the independent state, founded in 1922. The Oireachtas was revived in 1939 and remains a major annual Irish literary event.

Pádraigín Riggs

CONTINENTAL CELTIC

Introduction

'Continental Celtic' refers to the Celtic languages spoken on the European continent during antiquity. Prior to the Roman and Germanic expansions, they were spoken throughout western and central Europe into the Iberian Peninsula in the southwest, across northern Italy and throughout the Alpine region southeast into the Balkans, and even into Asia Minor; they were also spoken in eastern Europe, although it is difficult to know to what extent. While the attestation of Continental Celtic is fragmentary, the record is significant enough to reveal a great deal about its phonology (system of sounds) and morphology (how words changed form to show grammatical relations) in the regions where the language is more copiously documented, and even some facts about its syntax. Because Continental Celtic inscribed texts are attested from *c.* 575 BC in northern Italy to the 3rd or 4th century AD in Transalpine Gaul, it has become increasingly important for the historical study of the Celtic languages in particular, and the Indo-European languages in general.

The Languages

In the Iberian Peninsula, the principal Celtic linguistic testimony comes from Celtiberian. Other linguistic remains around the peninsula resemble attested forms of Celtic, but their attestation is highly fragmentary (see Galicia). Lusitanian and Tartessian may contain Celtic elements or even be Celtic. In northern Italy, Lepontic was concentrated in the northern Italian lake district, and Cisalpine Gaulish was later spread throughout Cisalpine Gaul. In present-day France and Belgium, various dialects of Gaulish were spoken.

Fragments of Continental Celtic languages are also attested in the Balkans, where the form is sometimes called 'Noric', and in the central portion of present-day Turkey, where it is known as Galatian. Most of this eastern Celtic material appears very similar to Gaulish/Transalpine Celtic.

Phonology

The representation of the sounds of the Continental Celtic languages is not straightforward even within a single language area. The vowel systems of the Continental Celtic languages preserve the late Indo-European five-vowel system */i e a o u/* with a short–long opposition for */i e a u/*; inherited */ē/* > Celtic */ī/*, though it may be vestigially preserved unchanged in a few tokens in Celtiberian; Celtic */ē/* continued as the Indo-European diphthong */ej/* elsewhere; and IE */ō/* continued as Celtic */ū/* in final syllables and as */ā/* elsewhere. However, we find that a new */o/* arises in later Transalpine Celtic from the simplification of the diphthong */ow/*. All six of the Indo-European diphthongs */aj ej oj aw ew ow/* are preserved in the earliest attested records of Continental Celtic, but they later simplify to long vowels (e.g., */ow/* > */ō/*).

In the consonantal system, an inherited Indo-European voiceless–voiced opposition is continued, which gives three opposed sets—*/ t d, k g, k gʷ/*. Proto-IE */p/* is generally lost in initial and intervocalic positions (see Proto-Celtic). Both of the labial-velars */kʷ, gʷ/* are attested in Celtiberian, but by and large they appear to be absent in Transalpine Celtic, in which */kʷ/* > */p/* (save in some religious terms) and Proto-Celtic */gʷ/* > */w/*. All of the Continental Celtic languages possess the nasals */m n/*; in later Cisalpine Celtic, final */m/* > */n/*. The liquids */l r/*, the glides */j w/*, and the sibilant */s/* are also found in all of the languages. In later Transalpine Celtic and Galatian, */w/* tends to be lost between vowels. The sibilant */s/* is affected in this position as well, and sometimes lost. Cisalpine and Transalpine Celtic also possess a phoneme known as the *tau gallicum* ('Gaulish T') that immediately continues */ ᵗs/* < */st/*.

Morphology

There is evidence for all eight Indo-European cases in Continental Celtic and three genders, and there is some evidence for three numbers (singular, dual, and plural).

In Celtiberian, evidence supports the introduction of a feminine nominative singular *-ī*, genitive *-īnos*, on the model of the *-ū*, *-ūnos* paradigm. In earliest attested Cisalpine Celtic, the Indo-European *o-* stem genitive singular in **-osjo* is continued as *-oiso*, but it gives way to familiar Celtic *-ī* later. Early Cisalpine Celtic also shows the replacement of inherited consonant stem dative singular *-ej* by instrumental singular *-i*.

Transalpine Celtic shows the largest number of innovations—for example, the merging of the dative and instrumental singular in the *o-* stem declension and of the dative and instrumental plural in all declensions.

In the verbal system, there is good evidence for the present, preterite, and future tenses, all in a variety of inherited formations. Both Cisalpine and Transalpine Celtic have also created a new *t*-preterite, in which an inherited perfect verbal ending is affixed to the inherited third person singular imperfect form of the verb. Verbal forms are attested in all six person/number combinations, and in the indicative, subjunctive, and imperative moods.

Syntax

Owing to the fragmentary preservation of the Continental Celtic languages, the picture of syntax is far less complete than our current picture of phonology or morphology. In Celtiberian, the basic, unmarked order of the clause is consistently subject–object–verb, as reconstructed for late proto-Indo-European. The subject–verb–object order is found in later Cisalpine Celtic.

Joseph Eska

CORMAC MAC AIRT

Cormac mac Airt was a legendary Irish king renowned in the Middle Ages for his wisdom. Although his historicity is open to question, Cormac is said to have lived in the 3rd century AD. He played a major rôle in IRISH LITERATURE, both in FIANNAÍOCHT and in the KINGS' CYCLES of tales. Included in the latter category are some fifteen texts in Old and Middle Irish that have been grouped by modern scholars into 'The Cycle of Cormac mac Airt'. These sagas, poems, and anecdotes chronicle the major events in his life, from his conception before the battle of Mag Mucrama to his death. The most famous episode in this cycle centres on his first journey to Tara (TEAMHAIR), where he pronounced a *fírbreth* (true judgement) that at once revealed the falsity of the reigning king, Lugaid Mac Con, and established his own fitness to rule. It was this intimate connection with *fír flathemon* (ruler's truth) that set Cormac apart from other kings (cf. AUDACHT MORAINN; WISDOM LITERATURE).

Dan Wiley

CORMAC UA CUILENNÁIN/CORMAC MAC CUILEANNÁIN

Cormac ua Cuilennáin/Cormac mac Cuileannáin (†908), bishop and king of CAISEL MUMAN from 902 to 908, belonged to one of the lesser branches of the ÉOGANACHT dynasties. The fullest version of his biography is found in the Annals of the Four Masters. They record the doom-laden prophecies accompanying Cormac, and his death is described in detail. In the coda of the annal entry, he is described as a scholar, bishop, and high-king of all Munster.

A wide range of works have been attributed to Cormac. They include *Lebor na Cert* ('The Book of Rights'), Sanas Chormaic ('Cormac's Glossary'), the manuscript compilation known as *Saltair Chaisil* ('The Psalter of Cashel'), and numerous poems and tales. However, recent scholarship has tended to favour the view that many of these attributions should be treated with scepticism. Many of the poems and tales attributed Cormac him await reevaluation: It seems that there was a tendency to attribute works to him to enhance their status and that of the manuscript in which they were contained.

Paul Russell

CORMAC UA LIATHÁIN

Cormac ua Liatháin was a sixth-century Irish ascetic, a contemporary and follower of St Colum Cille/Columba (†597). He is of special interest as a voyager saint whose historical exploits anticipate the more fantastic adventures of St Brendan in Navigatio Sancti Brendani, as well as the vernacular Irish voyage literature or immrama. Cormac is mentioned in three sections of Adomnán's *Vita Columbae* (Life of Colum Cille). Chapter 1.6 relates that he made three unsuccessful attempts to find an island hermitage on the ocean. In Chapter 2.42, we are told that Cormac and his sailors were blown off course on a northern voyage by south winds and experienced terrifying sea creatures. In Chapter 3.17, Cormac set out to find Colum Cille and locate him on the island of Hinba. In the Old Irish Martyrology of Oengus Céile Dé, Cormac's feast day is 21 June and he is associated with the important Columban foundation at *Dermag a Mide* (Durrow in Meath). In the strange little tale that follows, Cormac cuts off Colum Cille's finger in a squabble over relics, and Colum Cille responds by prophesying that *coin* (dogs, wolves) will devour Cormac.

John T. Koch

CORNISH LANGUAGE

The Cornish language developed along with Breton from the southwestern dialect of Brythonic. (1) Old Cornish denotes the phase between about 800 and 1250, when the language was first emerging from its parent. (2) Middle Cornish refers to the language between *c.* 1250 and *c.* 1550. (3) Late Cornish occurs from *c.* 1550 to the decline in the 19th century, while (4) Revived Cornish is applied to the language thereafter.

The most characteristic feature of Old Cornish was the Middle Cornish softening of final dental stops /*-d -t*/ to *s*-like sounds (sibilants)—for example, Cornish *bys* /*bīz*/ < Celtic *bitu-* 'world' (Welsh *byd*, Breton *bed*). Cornish reached its highest development as a literary language in the 15th and 16th centuries, as in the Ordinalia, Beunans Ke ('The Life of St Ke'), Beunans Meriasek ('The Life of St Meriasek'), and Gwreans an Bys (*The Creacion of the Worlde*).

In the early Middle Ages, Old Cornish was spoken in parts of present-day west Devon and Cornwall (Kernow), gradually retreating westward. Cornish was spoken as late as 1595 in St Ewe, near Mevagissey, while monoglot Cornish speakers were found in Feock, near Truro, in 1640. By 1700, Cornish had largely become confined to Penwith and the Lizard. A rapid decline occurred in the early 1700s, and the language was virtually unused by 1800, although fragments continued to be retained and collected. Its decline may be attributed to several historical events, among them the Wars of the Roses and the Reformation, which affected relations with close linguistic neighbours in Brittany (Breizh).

The language was revived by a number of scholars, including Henry Jenner and Robert Morton Nance, during the late 19th and early 20th centuries. Revived Cornish occurs in several different kinds of 'Cornishes'. The 20th century brought a literary revival, including developing mass media (see Cornish literature).

Alan M. Kent

CORNISH LITERATURE, MEDIEVAL

Medieval Cornish literature is closely bound up with drama, community, and festival. The character of Cornwall's literary continuum is greatly affected by the fact that it was the first of the Celtic countries to be 'accommodated' into the English state.

Literature of the Old Cornish Period

In the early medieval period, the earliest evidence of Old Cornish consists of several glosses from the 10th century, written on Smaragdus's Commentary on the classical grammarian Donatus, on the Book of Tobit found in the manuscript Oxoniensis Posterior (see glosses), and in the manumissions found on the Bodmin Gospels, which record the freeing of 122 slaves, of whom 98 were Cornish. Many had native Cornish names. Evidence during this phase also indicates considerable Arthurian material, now lost.

The longest-surviving piece of early medieval Cornish, however, is the Old Cornish Vocabulary (*c.* 1100), which provides a long list of Latin words and their Cornish equivalents.

Literature of the Middle Cornish Period

The Charter Endorsement consists of 41 lines of Cornish from *c.* 1400, written on the back of a land charter from St Stephen-in-Brannel dated 1340. The text's theme is marriage, and it offers the couple advice on how to proceed. The most significant trend during this phase, however, is the development of Cornish-language liturgical and biblical drama, of which the trilogy known as the Ordinalia is one of the few surviving examples.

Broadly at the same time there emerged the elaborate poem, *Pascon Agan Arluth* or 'The Poem of Mount Calvary', which has many similarities to the Passion play of the *Ordinalia*. Its quatrains are based on the canonical gospels with various apocryphal editions. The post-medieval and Tudor phases, however, curtailed much of this literary activity.

In 2002, a Middle Cornish saint's play was discovered, based on the life of St Kea (see BEUNANS KE). The discovery of this play, which includes some Arthurian material, markedly increases the canon of Cornish literature.

Alan M. Kent

CORNISH LITERATURE, POST-MEDIEVAL

The post-medieval phase of Cornish literature contains four core texts. The main texts are the two-day-long saints' plays BEUNANS KE (*c.* 1500) and BEUNANS MERIASEK (1504); the TREGEAR HOMILIES (*c.* 1558), consisting of thirteen homilies (twelve translated from the work of Bishop Bonner by John Tregear); and GWREANS AN BYS (*The Creacion of the Worlde*, 1611).

Other interesting texts of the period include accounts of performances of Cornish drama at various locations from the river Tamar in the east to St Just in the west, showing how widespread the theatrical continuum was in Cornwall (KERNOW). References in Launceston to the king and queen of Gall in lost texts indicate the presence of secular drama. The *Green Book of St Columb Major* (1589–95) contains a reference to a Robin Hood drama performed there, while Nicholas Roscarrock (*c.* 1548–1634) draws attention to an 'olde Cornish Rhyme' on the life of St Columb, now lost (see HAGIOGRAPHY).

One of the most fascinating surviving texts is *The Fyrst Boke of the Introduction of Knowledge* by the English poet Andrew Boorde, which includes a satire (*c.* 1547) on the English speech of various parts of Britain, including Cornwall, as well as some phrases of remarkably good Cornish—one of the few secular pieces from this phase. A few other short pieces survive.

Alan M. Kent

CORNISH LITERATURE, 17TH AND 18TH CENTURIES

The Reformation is regarded as the main factor responsible for shutting down large-scale CORNISH literary production and for destroying many extant texts.

John Boson (1665–*c.* 1720) wrote a poem on the process of pilchard curing, and another poem offering advice to Cornishmen leaving for London's sexual hazards; James Jenkin of Penzance (Pen Sans) wrote *Poems of Advice* on marriage and home-making; William Gwavas (1676–1741) recorded proverbs and sayings and wrote short, pithy poetry (ranging from riddles to accounts of lazy weavers). Thomas Tonkin of St Agnes (Bryanek) collected songs and verse in Cornish, while Nicholas Boson (*c.* 1624–1703) crafted a children's story, in an admixture of English and Cornish, entitled *The Dutchesee of Cornwall's Progresse to See the Land's End and Visit the Mount*. Perhaps the best-known work from this period is the folk-tale *John of Chyhanor*, a retelling of the international story of the servant's good counsels, written sometime between 1660 and 1700. Boson's other major work on the state of the language was *Nebbaz Gerriau dro tho Cornoack* (A few words about Cornish), which was completed in English.

Numerous other scraps and fragments exist, not to mention some biblical translations. By the middle of the 18th century, however, literary production in Cornish had more or less reached a standstill.

Alan M. Kent

CORNISH LITERATURE, 19TH AND 20TH CENTURIES

Fragments of the Cornish language in Cornwall (Kernow) persisted into the 18th century, and the German Georg Sauerwein wrote two poems in Cornish in 1865. The so-called *Cranken Rhyme* was also offered by John Davey near Penzance in 1891. Early in the 20th century, at the start of the revival, Henry Jenner and Robert Morton Nance composed much explicitly revivalist verse, such as *Can Wlascar Agan Mamvro* (Patriotic song of our motherland) and *Nyns yu Marow Maghtern Arthur* (King Arthur is not dead) respectively.

Other important early writers in Revived Cornish include Edward Chirgwin (1892–1960), famous for diversifying the themes of modern writing in Cornish, and A. S. D. Smith (1883–1950), whose epic poem *Trystan hag Isolt* (1951; see also Tristan and Isolt) remains one of the revival's finest works. Peggy Pollard (1903–96) wrote the agnostic play *Beunans Alysaryn* (1941) in the style of the earlier Cornish mystery dramas. The first full-length novel to be published in Cornish was Melville Bennetto's *An Gurun Wosek a Geltya* (The bloody crown of the Celtic countries; 1984). It was followed by Michael Palmer's *Jory* (1989) and *Dyroans* (1998). An emergent Cornish-language writer of this century is Tim Saunders (1952–).

Amy Hale

CORNWALL

See Kernow.

COURTLY LOVE

Courtly love, or *amour courtois*, is a theme in medieval European poetry whose popularity reached its first peak in Provence (southeastern France). The Provençal court poets—the so-called troubadours ('finders, composers')—were in their prime from the second half of the 11th century. The forms and subject matter of the troubadours' poetry were enthusiastically imitated all over western Europe.

The chief theme expressed in poetry of this kind was that of unfulfilled love for an unattainable person, sublimated into poetic expression. Usually, this took the form of the poet's admiration for his patroness, a married woman. This sublimated love is called *fins amors* in Provençal, and is contrasted with vulgar physical love. Writers of the Matter of Britain, such as Chrétien de Troyes, used the ethic of courtly love to a great extent in their works, and this practice, in turn, influenced Arthurian literature in English, German, and a number of other traditions.

The earliest-known poet was Prince Guillaume IX of Aquitaine (1071–1127), grandfather of Eleanor of Aquitaine. With her marriage to King Henry II Plantagenet of England in 1152, the literary fashion of courtly love was brought to

Britain. Courtly love came to Wales (Cymru) during the course of the Anglo-Norman Marcher Lords' campaign to conquer south Wales. From the 12th century onward, slight traces of this theme have been detected in the work of the Gogynfeirdd. Only after the downfall of the last independent Welsh prince in 1282 (see Llywelyn ap Gruffudd) and the rise of the poets serving the post-conquest nobility (largely synonymous with the Cywyddwyr) in the 14th century can a strong influence be seen, especially in the works of the greatest poet of later medieval Wales,Dafydd ap Gwilym.

Poetry on courtly love must have come to Ireland (Ériu) in the wake of the Norman Conquest in 1152. The dánta grádha, a class of 'love poems' sharing numerous motifs with the Provençal material, appear comparatively late.

Peter E. Busse

CROSÁN

Crosán (pl. *crosáin*), commonly translated as 'buffoon', is a designation in Old, Middle, and Early Modern Irish texts applied to a figure whose entertainment both offends and delights. The term is a derivative of Irish *cros* (cross) with the added diminutive suffix *-án* (little cross). The same semantic development took place in Welsh, where the common word for a 'jester' in the law texts is *croesan* (< W *croes* cross). The semantic development is unclear, but the *crosáin* may have played some rôle in religious festivals.

The earliest reference to the *crosán* occurs in the Old Irish legal tract Bretha Nemed *Toísech* (*c.* AD 750) and is repeated in a late Old Irish compilation of gnomic material (*Trecheng Breth Féne*) edited under the title 'The Triads of Ireland'. The triad is brief and elusive, but suggests the poses of a ribald jester through a reference to his *tíag* 'bag' (DIL 164, 13), possibly referring either to the inflated bladder brandished by the jester or to testicles. The *crosán* does not figure among the lower grades of poets and entertainers named in other early Irish tracts on status, such as the *fuirsire* (jester), *clesamnach* (juggler), or *oblaire*, a 'buffoon without skill' (*fuirseoir gan dān)* who merely recites memorized disparaging verses. Nevertheless, he may have shared some of their comic attributes. The Welsh law tract *Llyfr Iorwerth* (13th century) offers a later, but similarly mocking, portrait of the *croesan* (jester) who, when presented with a horse by the chief groom, ties the end of the horse's halter to its testicles as he departs from the court of the king (*Llyfr Iorwerth* 9 §11.12).

The lexicon of legal terms compiled by Dubhaltach Mac Fhirbhisigh (1660) identified *crosán* as a skill associated with the *forcetlaid*, the third of seven grades of teachers in an Irish monastic school; this label is also used as a derogatory designation in satiric epigrams. The portraits recall the *clerici vagantes* or goliards, an amorphous class of wandering minstrels in medieval Europe who thrived on the fringes of the Christian church and are repeatedly rebuked in church canons. Irish clerical scholars are among those chastised as *deceptores*, *gyrovagi*, and *cursores* (deceivers, wanderers, and stragglers, respectively). The ribald hero of the medieval Irish tale *Aislinge Meic Con Glinne* (The dream of Mac Con Glinne), who composes satirical verses and performs, *cáintecht 7 bragitóracht 7 duana la filidecht do gabáil* 'satire and farting and singing songs with poetry' (*Aislinge Meic Con Glinne* 18), offers a vivid literary representation of such a figure.

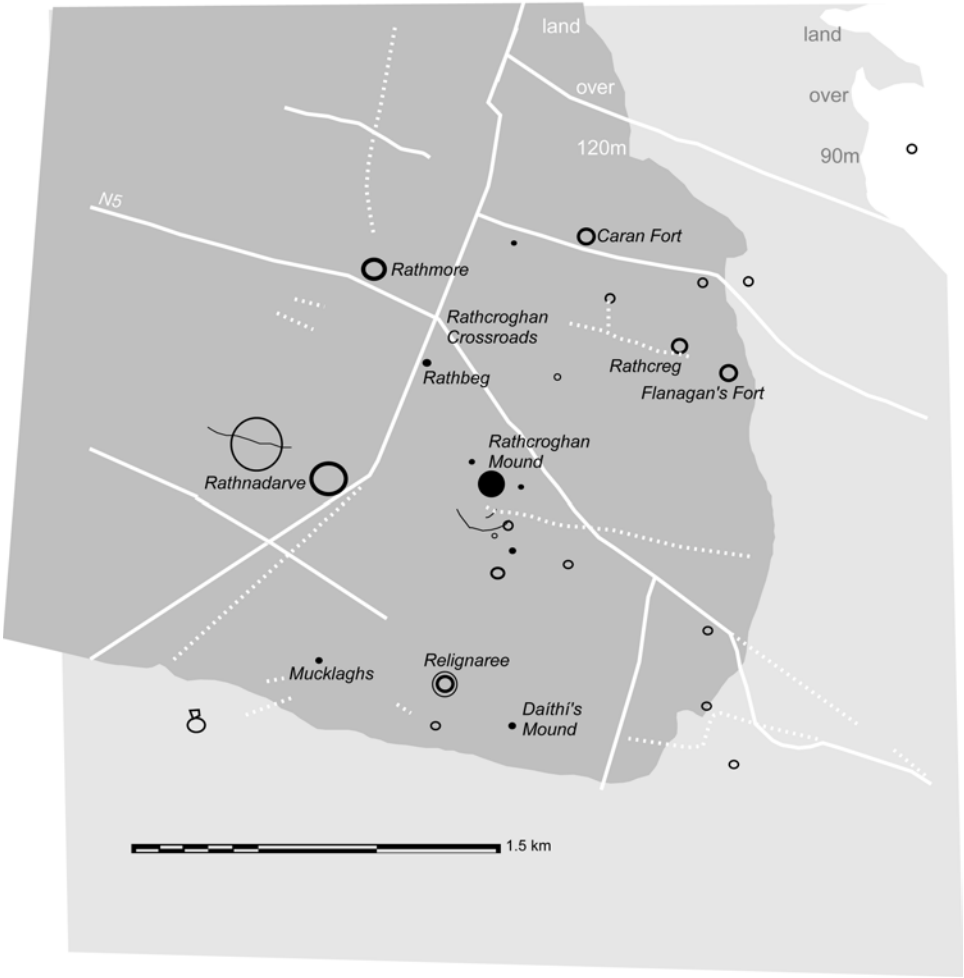
The comic antics and ambiguous status of the *crosán* are a theme in other Middle Irish texts. The three *crossáin* who entertain in the house of the hero FINN MAC CUMAILL are called *Cles* (Trick), *Cinnmear* (Headmad), and *Cuitmhedh* (Mockery) (*Duanaire Finn* 1.27.25). In a poem that parodies the customary distribution of meat to guests at a FEAST according to social status, the *crosán* is served the 'rump' (*crochet*)—a portion traditionally awarded to one of noble status—and the 'fools' receive the 'kidneys'.

Several religious texts portray the *crosán* as a disreputable figure, although their attitudes range from fierce condemnation to distant amusement. 'The Fifteen Tokens of Doomsday' envisioned the final damnation of *na druithi 7 na cainti 7 na crosanaigh* 'the harlots and the satirists and the buffoons'; the arrival of the *crossáin* is ominously predicted in the *Book of Fenagh*; and the grouping *croessan a phuttein* (buffoon and harlot) in the Welsh *Buched Dewi* (Life of St David) is similarly derogatory (*Buched Dewi* 20). The attitude in other Irish texts is more forgiving. The 'openly sinful' *crosán* named in the Life of Brenainn is the last to enter the saint's vessel but the first to win heaven, and is honoured as a 'wonderful martyr'. Similarly, in the late medieval tale *Immram Curaig Ua Corra* (The voyage of the Uí Corra), one member of a band of *crosáin*, called a *fuirseoir* (jester), joins a group of pilgrims seeking salvation. He promises to provide 'entertainment of the mind and spirit' (*airgairdiugud menman 7 aicenta*) that will not lessen their piety, and when he dies on the journey the pilgrims lament the loss of his delightful *airfitiud* (minstrelsy).

The *crosán* is associated with a style of composition known as *crosántacht*. The earliest example (*c*. 1560) occurs in J. Carney's *Poems on the Butlers*, and samples continue through the 17th and 18th centuries. Only a few later poems refer specifically to the *crosán*. The speaker of a *crosántacht* attributed to Tadhg Dall Ó hUiginn announces that he is 'O'Caroll's *crosán*'; Tadhg Mac Dáire Mac Bruaideadha names the *crosán* among the poets who frequent the house of Maol Mordha Mac Suibhne (†1518); and a prose text composed for the same chieftain reprimands the patron for bestowing gifts to the *crosáin* at the expense of more noble poets.

The 17th-century Irish poet Dáibhí Ó Bruadair provides the latest, but arguably the most vivid, portrait of the *crosán*. Ó Bruadair assumes the comic mask of a *crosán* in the wedding *crosántacht*, *Cuirfead cluain ar chrobhaing gheal-Ghall* 'I will trick the cluster of bright foreigners', and brings comic voices rooted in the medieval tradition to a wedding feast celebrated in 1674.

Various strands of the tradition intersect in Ó Bruadair's poem. The poet was probably familiar with the medieval tale *Seanadh Saighre*, and popular performances of mock priests at wakes and masked 'strawboys' at weddings may also have influenced the performance. Ó Bruadair exchanges the mask of a *crosán* with that of a *sagart súgach* (merry priest), who enacts a bawdy marriage, leads the couple to bed, and blesses the union. Ó Bruadair's comic pose joins the medieval to the modern: The bawdy priest and *crosán* of the poem are reminiscent of the *sacard* (priest) and *crosán* juxtaposed in the Middle Irish epigram cited previously. Ó Bruadair's unified performance of verse, nonsense rhymes, and ribaldry gives coherence to the fragmented allusions to the *crosán* and reflects what seems to be


land
over
120m
land
over
90m
N5
Caran Fort
Rathmore
Rathcroghan
Crossroads
Rathcreg
Flanagan's Fort
Rathbeg
Rathcroghan
Mound
Rathnadarve
Mucklaghs
Relignaree
Daíthí's
Mound
1.5 km

Principal features of the Rathcroghan complex. Mounds are shown as solid circles; ring enclosures are shown as open circles; modern roads appear in white; dashed white lines show trackways or linear earthworks. (Map by John T. Koch)

a strain of licence within the Christian culture of medieval Ireland (Éire), which continued for centuries in vernacular culture.

Margo Griffin-Wilson

CRÚACHU/CRÚACHAIN/RATHCROGHAN

The earthworks at Rathcroghan, near Tulsk, Co. Roscommon, Ireland (Tuilsce, Contae Ros Comáin, Éire), are identified with Crúachu or Crúachain, the legendary seat of the kings of Connacht, including Queen Medb and King Ailill of the Ulster Cycle of tales. The links are further highlighted by an ogam inscription, *vraicci maqi medvvi* 'of Fraích son of Medb', found in a cave popularly seen as an entrance into the Otherworld.

The site itself is a somewhat ill-defined precinct of more than 50 monuments occupying some 800 hectares (approximately 1,900 acres). The complex centres on Rathcroghan Mound, the most spectacular monument of the precinct. Approximately 85 m in diameter at its base and rising about 6 m high, the top of the mound is roughly flat. Geophysical prospection has indicated that the mound covers three circular timber-built structures of imposing size (diameters of 80 m, 35 m, and 20 m), and a series of additional structures has been discerned near the surface of the mound.

In addition to numerous other burial mounds and enclosures are the Mucklaghs, a paired system of linear earthworks that run for a distance of between 100 m and 200 m; they are formed by upcast earthen banks some 2–3 m high and are presumed to represent a ceremonial function.

J. P. Mallory

CRUITHIN/CRUITHNI

Cruithin/Cruithni are Old Irish ethnonyms (group names) referring to the Picts in north Britain and to a group in north and east Ulaid (Ulster) in the early medieval period. In the Pictish king-list, *Cruithne filius Cinge pater Pictorum* 'Pict son of Cing father of the Picts' figures as the legendary founder of the Pictish people. In historical times, the most important kingdom of the Irish Cruithin was Dál nAraidi in what is now the south of Aontroim (Co. Antrim). Congal Claen (also known as Congal Caech) was a Cruithnean king of Dál nAraidi who rose to the status of Ulaid's overking in AD 627. He is also listed as a king of Teamhair (Tara) and, therefore, came to be reckoned as an ancient *ardrí* or 'high-king' of Ireland (Ériu) by later historians. Congal was killed in the battle of Mag Roth in 637.

The name *Cruithin* corresponds to Welsh *Prydyn* 'the Picts' < **Pritenī*, and is closely related to *Prydain* 'Britain', from Celtic *k^{w}ritu-* 'form, artefact' (OIr. *cruth*, W *pryd*). From a purely linguistic point of view, *Cruithin* could be either the cognate of Welsh *Prydyn* or a borrowing from Brythonic. Recently, some Protestant writers in Northern Ireland have revived the idea of a Cruithnean ethnic identity as an ancient and indigenous, but non-Gaelic, cultural group. The name was also applied to an asteroid in the twentieth century.

John T. Koch

CRWTH

Crwth is a Welsh term for a three- to six-string lyre, originally plucked but from about the 11th century also bowed. The rectangular body and neck are carved from a single block of sycamore. The back and pine soundboard are flat. Set obliquely, the bridge has one foot on the soundboard, while another extends through a sound-hole making contact with the back; it is traditionally tuned in three octave pairs. A flat bridge means that all six strings can be played simultaneously.

The Irish cognate for crwth, *crot*, translates Latin *cithara* (a lute-like instrument) in the 8th-century Old Irish Würzburg glosses. By the 15th century, the *crwth* had become confined to Wales (Cymru) and the border, where it shared with the harp recognition as one of the two instruments suitable to accompany the performance of cerdd dafod. Essentially a medieval instrument, the *crwth* could not easily adapt to the new fashionable dance music of the Elizabethan court and was gradually displaced by the Italian violin. By the 18th century, this instrument was an object of antiquarian curiosity.

Bethan Miles

CÚ CHULAINN

Cú Chulainn is the principal warrior of the Ulster Cycle of early Irish literature. Several of the stories in the Cycle are concerned with aspects of his extraordinary life and, in this respect, conform closely to the international heroic biography pattern. The tale *Compert Con Culainn* (The conception of Cú Chulainn) gives multiple conceptions—by a divine father, Lug; the man Sualtaim; and Conchobar mac Nesa of the Ulaid, the brother (or father) of his mother Dechtine.

In a section of Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley') entitled *Macgnímrada Con Culainn* ('The Boyhood Deeds of Cú Chulainn'), Cú Chulainn's precocious exploits as a boy, then called Sétantae, and the manner in which he gained his warrior name (which means 'Culann's hound') are recalled by Ulster warriors. His training abroad in martial arts at the hands of the Amazonian Scáthach is told in Tochmarc Emire ('The Wooing of Emer'). This tale also contains *Verba Scáthaige* (The words of Scáthach), the prophetic poem, also found independently and considered to be one of the oldest compositions of the Cycle. The short tale Aided Énfir Aífe (The violent death of Aífe's one 'man' [i.e., son]) tells how Cú Chulainn slew his only son in single combat. This theme is also found in other traditions internationally, including the story of Arthur and his son.

Cú Chulainn's own death is related mostly fully and clearly in *Oidheadh Chon Culainn* (The violent death of Cú Chulainn). This source agrees with the earlier account in describing how Cú Chulainn was killed by violating his *gessa* (taboos; see geis) and through magic. On being mortally wounded by venomous spears, he ties himself upright to a pillar, and then slays an otter (*dobarchú*, literally 'water-dog') that he sees drinking his blood, ending his warrior career in the same way that it began—by slaying a 'dog'.

Cú Chulainn is the youthful warrior who stands alone against the might of the Connacht forces in *Táin Bó Cuailnge*, eventually winning the day for Ulster. In other tales in the Ulster Cycle, however, Cú Chulainn's rôle is muted or he does not appear at all. The meaning of his name 'hound of Culann' is transparently explained in the *macgnímrada*. His boyhood name *Sétantae* may mean 'knower of the roads', but comparison has also been made with the ancient British tribal name *Setantii* in what is now Lancashire.

Ruairí Ó hUiginn

CÚ ROÍ MAC DÁIRI

Cú Roí mac Dáiri was a legendary Irish hero traditionally associated with Cathair Chon Roí (The fortress of Cú Roí), an inland promontory fort on the western edge of the Slieve Mish (Old Irish Slíab Mis) mountain range in Co. Kerry (Contae Chiarraí). He is usually depicted as a warrior king with magical abilities and frequently appears in the shape of an uncouth churl or ogre. Thus standing apart from other Irish heroes—who are more clearly idealized mortal warriors—Cú Roí has often been characterized by modern scholars as a 'demigod'.

Cú Roí plays a rôle in some of the oldest and best-known Irish heroic tales from the ULSTER CYCLE, among them MESCA ULAD ('The Intoxication of the Ulstermen'), TÁIN BÓ CUAILNGE ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley'), and the story of his tragic death, *Aided Chon Roí*.

Cú Roí is an example of an Irish hero whose tradition spread beyond Ireland (ÉRIU). The episode in FLED BRICRENN ('Bricriu's Feast'), where Cú Roí appears as an ogre challenging the Ulster heroes to a headcutting contest to determine who is Ulster's greatest hero, served as a model for the similar episode in the Middle English Arthurian poetic narrative *Sir Gawain and the Green Knight* (see also HEAD CULT). The WELSH Book of Taliesin (LLYFR TALIESIN) contains an eulogy for Cú Roí, *Marwnat Corroi m. Dayry* (The death-song of Cú Roí mac Dáiri), which is the only literary piece in early WELSH on an Irish subject.

Petra S. Hellmuth

CULHWCH AC OLWEN

Culhwch ac Olwen (Culhwch and Olwen) is the earliest extant ARTHURIAN tale in any language and the most linguistically and stylistically archaic sizeable specimen of Welsh prose. Closely parallel copies of the text survive in the White Book of Rhydderch (LLYFR GWYN RHYDDERCH) and the Red Book of Hergest (LLYFR COCH HERGEST).

The frame tale involves a hero, Culhwch, who is set a series of tasks by giant Ysbaddaden that he must complete to obtain the giant's daughter Olwen as his wife. Although it provides opportunities for a lyrical description of Olwen's beauty (lines 487–98) and grotesque humour with her father, this story is not central to the Welsh tradition. The plot resembles both the Irish genre of *tochmarc* 'wooing' and a version of the international folk-tale type 'Six Go Through the World'.

Juxtaposed with the isolated story of Ysbaddaden's daughter is the great central hero of BRYTHONIC tradition ARTHUR. These two strands come together early in the action when Culhwch arrives at his first cousin Arthur's court to ask for his assistance. Arthur's warriors perform many tasks; the longest of these is the hunt of the demon boar, TWRCH TRWYTH, and his piglets to acquire the razor, scissors, and mirror needed to cut the giant's hair. The tale's exuberant and eclectic character, its great lists of characters and tasks, the numerous naming tales and summarized traditional narratives brought in as asides render it a treasure trove of early Welsh tradition; it is thus of comparable value to the TRIADS.

As discussed in the article on ARTHURIAN SITES, *Culhwch* shows some close points of comparison with HISTORIA BRITTONUM's topographical *mirabilia*, which include a reference to Arthur's hunt of the boar Troit in connection with the wondrous landmark named Carn Cabal, a name that, on the face of it, means 'horse's hoof ', but is explained as 'the cairn named for Arthur's dog, Cafall'. Clearly, the Twrch Trwyth episode already existed in the 9th century, generating place-name lore, or perhaps affecting extant place-name lore, probably as an oral tale, but there is no hint that it had yet come together with the tale of the Giant's Daughter.

The tale contains a great deal of linguistically and semantically archaic material. Nevertheless, in some ways the language of *Culhwch* agrees with Old Welsh usage, suggesting that the redaction belongs to the Late Old Welsh period, contrasting with the language of the Four Branches, which is so essential to Celtic scholars' description of the Middle Welsh linguistic stage as to be its definition. The tale also shows literary craftsmanship and relationships to other later medieval texts, leading Bromwich and Evans to suggest that the extant version of *Culhwch* was most probably redacted in the last decades of the 11th century.

John T. Koch

CULLODEN, BATTLE OF

Following earlier failed JACOBITE REBELLIONS, Charles Edward Stuart—'Bonnie Prince Charlie', 'The Young Chevalier', or 'The Young Pretender'—attempted to regain the throne of Scotland (ALBA) and ENGLAND for his father, James Stuart. Lacking promised French support, Prince Charlie landed on the coast of Scotland with a handful of men in July 1745.

A month later, more than 1,000 men had joined him. His army swiftly proceeded to the Lowlands, triumphantly entering Edinburgh (DÙN ÈIDEANN) on 15 September 1745. Prince Charlie proceeded through England, but badly overestimated his support there. His troops then retreated into the HIGHLANDS, only to be finally vanquished by a 9,000-strong government army at Culloden Moor (Scottish Gaelic Cùil Lodair) near Inverness on 16 April 1746. Prince Charlie himself escaped only with the help of Lady Flora MacDonald of Uist (dressed as her maidservant Betty Burke) and other supporters.

The ensuing brutal oppression of the Highland people and their culture, the execution of many Jacobite leaders, and the imprisonment or deportation of thousands of their followers and 'Bonnie Prince Charlie' himself became the stuff of national myth. The defeat of 1746 sounded the death-knell for the CLAN system and the traditional way of living in the Highlands, marking a major milestone in the decline of the SCOTTISH GAELIC language, and setting back dreams of Scottish independence for centuries (see NATIONALISM; SCOTTISH PARLIAMENT).

Marion Löffler

CUMBRIA

Cumbria is today the name of the northernmost county on the west coast of ENGLAND, which overlays the pre-1974 county of Cumberland. The English name is first attested in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle as *Cumbraland* (945), 'land of the *Cymry*' (i.e., BRITONS). The first element is etymologically identical to CYMRU, the WELSH word for Wales. As the name indicates, this area was one of the last strongholds of Brythonic speech in Britain outside Cornwall (KERNOW) and Wales; see CUMBRIC.

The kingdom of Rheged included part or all of Cumberland, but its boundaries are highly uncertain. This kingdom came under Northumbrian domination in the 7th century. There is no evidence that the Brythonic kingdom centred on Dumbarton extended so far south before 900. In sources of the 10th and 11th centuries, the Latin *Cumbria* is used to signify a kingdom comprising the interior of what is now southwestern Scotland (Alba; see Ystrad Clud) and roughly the northern half of modern Cumbria as far as Penrith. It is not clear whether these references invariably meant one kingdom or one of two.

Only three rulers are specifically referred to as 'kings of the Cumbrians'. Two of these individuals have names that are probably Brythonic: an Owain, who reigned *c.* 915–*c.* 937 and is mentioned by William of Malmesbury and Symeon of Durham, and his son, Dyfnwal ab Owain, who died in Rome in 975. Mael Coluim (Malcolm), probably Dyfnwal's son, is mentioned by Florence of Worcester in 973. It is likely that the Cumbria ruled by these three included Strathclyde and parts of present-day English Cumbria.

Owain the Bald (Owain ap Dyfnwal), Mael Coluim's brother, is called King of Clutenses, and is mentioned by Symeon of Durham as fighting on the side of Mael Coluim mac Cinaeda of Scotland at the battle of Carham in 1018. He is the last known king of Strathclyde–Cumbria. In 1092, William II of England took Carlisle, fixing the English–Scottish border at the Solway Firth, where it remains today.

Antone Minard

CUMBRIC

Cumbric, as a linguistic term, refers to the Brythonic spoken in the early Middle Ages in the area approximately between the line of the river Mersey and the Forth–Clyde isthmus. Evidence for Cumbric consists of the following: (1) proper names and place-names surviving through the medium other languages and in inscriptions; (2) two 11th-century legal terms, *galnes* or *galnys* 'blood-fine' (Welsh *galanas*) and *kelchyn* 'circuit' (Welsh *cylchyn*); and (3) features in the early Welsh poetry of the Cynfeirdd.

A class of Cumbric male names is based on *Gos*, 'servant of', from Celtic **wosto-* (Gallo-Roman *vassus*, Welsh *gwas*): *Gospatric*, *Gos-mungo, Gos-oswald.* Possible Cumbric dialect features in the Cynfeirdd poetry include singulative animal names in *penn* 'head' (e.g., *penn ywrch* 'a roebuck' and *penn gwythwch* 'a wild sow'), a feature that survives only in Breton (*pemoc'h*, 'a pig'; *moc'h*, 'pigs').

For the Brythonic place-names of southern Scotland (Alba), see Scottish place-names. *Liscard* on the Wirral peninsula, recorded as *Lisenecark* in 1260, reflects Brythonic **Lis-ən-Carrec* 'the court of the rock' (Welsh *llys y garreg*) with an example of the definite article in its original nasal form. In the northern half of the modern county of Cumbria, which constituted the territory of the kingdom of Cumbria in the 10th and 11th centuries, we find the densest distribution of Brythonic place-names in England outside Cornwall (Kernow) and the Welsh border area, including the names of some of the most important places. For example, *Penrith*, the historic capital, means ‘the main ford’ (*Penred* in 1167, cf. Breton *Perret*, *Pen ret* in 871, and Welsh *Pen-rhyd,* formed from *pen* ‘main, chief, head’ + *rhyd* ‘ford’), and *Carlisle* (Welsh *Caerliwelydd*) is derived from the British place-name *Luguvalion* (*Luguvallo* in the 3rd-century Antonine Itinerary).

The usual pattern in the Celtic countries was for the older language to outlive the loss of sovereignty, sometimes by many centuries. Thus Cumbric may have survived quite late in some areas, and a claim has been made that the ‘shepherd’s score’—a special method of counting found in Cumbria and other parts of northern England—is one such survivor. In this system some numbers strongly parallel Welsh, such as *pimp* ‘five’, *dik* ‘ten’, and *bumfit* ‘fifteen’ (Welsh *pump*, *deg*, *pymtheg*), although several words are clearly later rhyming creations: *yan*, *tan*, *tethera*, *pethera* ‘one, two, three, four’, cf. Welsh *un*, *dau*, *tri*, *pedwar*. The system is not attested until the 18th century, and its origins may date to any time before that.

Although Cumbric is convenient shorthand for Brythonic evidence falling geographically between Wales and Pictland, it would be misleading to think of it as a distinct language. Written Old Welsh, Old Breton, and Old Cornish of the 9th and 10th centuries are so similar as to be difficult to distinguish, and contemporary sources regard all four as the same language. For Bede, there was one *lingua Brettonum* (*Historia Ecclesiastica* 1.1). Cumbric is more correctly a geographic rather than a linguistic term. The status of Pictish as a language distinct from Brythonic remains unresolved.

John T. Koch and Antone Minard

CUNEDDA (WLEDIG) FAB EDERN/CUNEDAG

Cunedda (Wledig) fab Edern/Cunedag was, according to early Welsh sources, a chieftain from north Britain who migrated to what is now Wales (Cymru) in the 5th century; he was traditionally the father of seven sons who gave their names to territories in Wales, though variation in the tradition has left us with eight different names. Cunedda was the progenitor of the first dynasty of Gwynedd, which continued to dominate the area until Merfyn Frych came to power in 825.

Historia Brittonum and the Old Welsh genealogies describe Cunedda driving out the region’s Irish population. Taking literally a 146-year interval mentioned *Historia Brittonum* §62, this gives a date of AD 401 for Cunedda’s migration, although other dates are possible. These Irish settlements in late Roman to post-Roman Wales are essentially factual, as shown by ogam inscriptions in Wales, place-name evidence, and doctrines of Irish dynastic orgins for Dyfed and Brycheiniog. The district names associated with Cunedda’s sons are as follows: (1) *Meirion(n)ydd* ‘land of Mariānus’; (2) *Osfeiliawn* ‘land of Osfael’; (3) *Rhufoniawg* < **Rōmāniācon* ‘estate of Rōmānus’; (4) *Dunoding* ‘progeny of Dōnātus’; (5) *Ceredigion* ‘lands of Ceretic’; (6) *Afloegiawn* ‘lands of Afloeg’ (possibly signifying an ‘ex-layman’ who retired to the church); (7) *Dogfeiling* ‘progeny of Dogfael’; and (8) *Edeirniawn* ‘lands of Aeternus’.

Another strand of evidence is the archaic Welsh elegy known as *Marwnad Cunedda* (Death-song of Cunedda) in Llyfr Taliesin. This poem is consistent with the Latin sources identified previously in the hero’s name (which repeatedly scans as early Brythonic *Cunedag*) and his father's name, *Edern* < Latin *Aeternus*. However, the sons, the migration to Wales, and the war with the Irish do not figure at all in the elegy, raising the possibility that the foundation legend was manufactured by Gwynedd propagandists. Of course, it is also possible that the migration and Irish war did take place, but that these events were of insufficient interest and importance for the north British poet who produced *Marwnad Cunedda*.

It seems likely that Cunedda was an early post-Roman north British leader and a focus of early literary activity. It is also likely that men with Latin and Brythonic names listed as his sons did found small kingdoms in north and west Wales in the early post-Roman period and that these entities displaced Irish lordships. An appropriate historical context for both circumstances can be seen as a struggle for control of the Irish Sea zone in the vacuum created by the withdrawal of Roman forces from Segontium and other bases in west Britain. Nonetheless, the poem *Marwnad Cunedda* leaves room to doubt whether Cunedda ever fought the Irish or migrated to Wales, and the sons need not be his real sons; the subsequent kings of Gwynedd may not, in fact, be descendants of Cunedda.

As a central figure within the scheme of Welsh royal pedigrees, Cunedda also came to figure prominently, by the 11th century and possibly earlier, in the genealogies of saints. In the Triads (No. 81), he is named as the founder of one of the three great kindreds of Welsh saints.

The name *Cunedag* is a Celtic compound. The first element is likely the 6th- or 7th-century spelling of Celtic **cuno-* '*dog*'. The name thus means 'having good hounds', with 'hounds' being a common kenning for warriors. The spelling *Cunedda*, although unhistorical, is by now well established.

John T. Koch

CUNOBELINOS

Cunobelinos (r. *c.* AD 10–*c.* 42) was the most powerful king in Britain in the final century of independence before the invasion of the Emperor Claudius in AD 43. His career may be traced through both Roman notices and coinage. On several of his coins, Cunobelinos is said to be the son of Tasciovanos (r. *c.* 15 BC–*c.* AD 10); the same information is preserved independently in the Old Welsh genealogies, where he is identified as *Cinbelin map Teuhant*.

Suetonius (*Caligula* §44) refers to Cunobelinos as *Britannorum rex* (king of the Britons). The distribution of his coinage, however, implies a status of just the most powerful of several pre-Roman rulers, The core area of the coins are the tribal lands of the Catuvellauni and the Trinovantes north of the lower Thames. To the north, this ruler's influence is evidenced by a scatter of his coins in the territory of the Iceni, but their own silver sequence continued. The coins of the Corieltauvi in the north and the Durotriges and Dobunni in the west indicate continued independence. Cunobelinos was succeeded by his sons, first Adminios in AD 39/40 and then Togodumnos and Caratācos, who fought the Roman invaders in the coming years.

The name *Cunobelinos* is Celtic and means 'hound of the god Belenos'. It was a fairly popular name in early Wales (Cymru). Latinizing a Welsh source in Historia

Regum Britanniae, Geoffrey of Monmouth accurately lists Kimbelinus son of Tenvantius (derived from Old Welsh *Cinbelin map Te(u)huant*) as one of the last kings of Britain before the Claudian invasion, a name that ultimately serves as the source of Shakespeare's *Cymbeline*.

John T. Koch

CŴN ANNWN

Cŵn Annwn (the hounds of Annwn) is the Welsh name for the supernatural dogs documented in the folklore of all Celtic countries. The Scottish *cù sìth* (fairy hound) is dark green, the colour of the fairies, and the hounds of Arawn in Pwyll were shining white with red ears, also otherworldly colours; most folk traditions describe them as very large black dogs, sometimes headless or fire breathing. Although their relationships have not been exhaustively catalogued, these creatures are associated with treasure in Ireland (Éire) and Brittany (Breizh), with standing stones in Wales (Cymru) and Cornwall (Kernow), and with other landmarks, such as the Moddey Dhoo (Black dog) of Peel Castle in Man (Ellan Vannin). *Cŵn Annwn* can function like the banshee (bean sí) in Cornish and Scottish tradition. They can also presage storms, as in Brittany, or mark the spot where a disaster occurred, as in Wheal Vor in Cornwall.

Antone Minard

CYDYMDEITHAS AMLYN AC AMIG

Cydymdeithas Amlyn ac Amig (The companionship of Amlyn and Amig) was a popular tale throughout Europe in the Middle Ages. The earliest Welsh version is contained in Llyfr Coch Hergest ('The Red Book of Hergest').

The various texts of the Amlyn and Amig story are traditionally divided into two groups: the Romantic and hagiographic, a somewhat artificial distinction. The Welsh falls into the latter group. The oldest extant version is a Latin poem in hexameter verse composed *c.* 1090 by Radulphus Tortarius, a monk of Fleury, although the evidence of the opening lines suggests that the poet was versifying an international popular tale: *Historiam Gallus, breviter quam replico, novit,/Novit in extremo litore Saxo situs*, 'The Gaul knows the tale, which I am briefly telling, the Saxon in his remote shore knows it'. The immediate source of the hagiographic group is the 12th-century Latin prose tale *Vita Sanctorum Amici et Amelii carissimorum*, but the more distant origins are rooted in folklore. Some of the hagiographic versions, including the Welsh, include an epilogue in which the two friends are killed in action, fighting on the side of Charlemagne against the king of Lombardy, who was in conflict with the Pope. Although they are buried in two separate churches in Mortara in northern Italy, the following morning the bodies are found lying side by side in the same tomb.

The Welsh version is unique in using the order *Aemelius et Amicus* (*Amlyn ac Amic*). The language and orthography suggest an early 14th-century date for the Welsh text; nevertheless, variations of style, syntax, and orthography imply that the epilogue was composed by a different author than the person who wrote the main body of narrative. *Cydymdeithas Amlyn ac Amig* also inspired Saunders Lewis to write his verse-play *Amlyn ac Amig* (1940), in which the premise that salvation may depend on committing a seemingly irrational and abhorrent act found a powerful expression.

Patricia Williams

CYFARWYDD

Cyfarwydd is a Welsh term connected etymologically with the Proto-Celtic root *wēd-/wid-* 'know, see' (cf. also druids; fedelm). In the first attestation of the word in Old Welsh, its plural means 'guides'. The *cyfarwydd* was therefore the 'guide', therefore the 'expert', and later the 'storyteller'. The noun *cyfarwyddyd* means 'tale' or 'narrative', originally 'traditional lore'. Two much-quoted sources suggest that poets would narrate *cyfarwyddyd* at court, and the term *cyfarwydd* (storyteller) may well be a functional title rather than a professional class. Some sources suggest that this individual would narrate tales in the king's hall after a feast. His repertoire, together with the narrative techniques favoured by him, are reflected in the tales of the Mabinogi. According to Giraldus Cambrensis in his Descriptio Kambriae, one of the most famous storytellers of medieval Wales (Cymru) was Bleddri.

Sioned Davies

CYFRANC LLUDD A LLEFELYS

Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys (The adventure or encounter of Lludd and Llefelys) is medieval Welsh prose literature. Lludd, king of Britain, seeks the aid of his brother Llefelys to rid his kingdom of three supernatural 'oppressions': the Coraniaid, a frightening cry every May Eve (see calendar), and the disappearance of prepared food and drink. Llefelys's cunning succeeds in eliminating all three problems. The cause of the cry is revealed as two dragons fighting (see Draig Goch). Whether separately from the *Cyfranc* or not, the dragons are obviously related to the account in the 9th-century Historia Brittonum §42 relating to Gwrtheyrn (Vortigern) and ultimately brought into Arthurian literature. The *Cyfranc* first occurs as an insertion into a 13th-century Welsh translation of Historia Regum Britanniae ('History of the Kings of Britain') of Geoffrey of Monmouth, where it is introduced as part of the stock in trade of the professional storyteller, the cyfarwydd, and it is subsequently found in all later Welsh translations of the *Historia*.

Brynley F. Roberts

CYMDEITHAS YR IAITH GYMRAEG

Cymdeithas yr Iaith Gymraeg (The Welsh Language Society) was established as a direct action campaign group in 1962 with the objective of securing official status for welsh that would place it on an equal footing with English in all spheres of public life in Wales (Cymru).

The Society was formed as a result of growing concerns about the spiralling decline of Welsh speakers following World War II and frustration with the apathy and inaction of the authorities toward this issue, as expressed in the celebrated radio lecture ‘Tynged yr Iaith’ by Saunders Lewis. Disillusioned members of Plaid Cymru (The Party of Wales; see nationalism) took up Lewis’s challenge of organizing a campaign of civil disobedience on behalf of the language at the party’s national conference in 1962.

The Society’s principal method of campaigning is nonviolent direct action including protest marches, sit-ins, nonpayment of various taxes and licences, and criminal damage. During the course of its campaign for bilingual road signs, hundreds of Society supporters set upon English-only signs. Despite the fact that the active membership base has been relatively limited, many of the Society’s campaigns have attracted widespread—albeit not universal—popular support.

Policies quickly evolved from matters of language equality and increased public status for Welsh to encompass a wide range of issues including education and economic development. The Society has developed an increasingly holistic approach to its interests, pursuing bold policies to safeguard Welsh as a living community language. See also language [revival] movements in the Celtic countries).

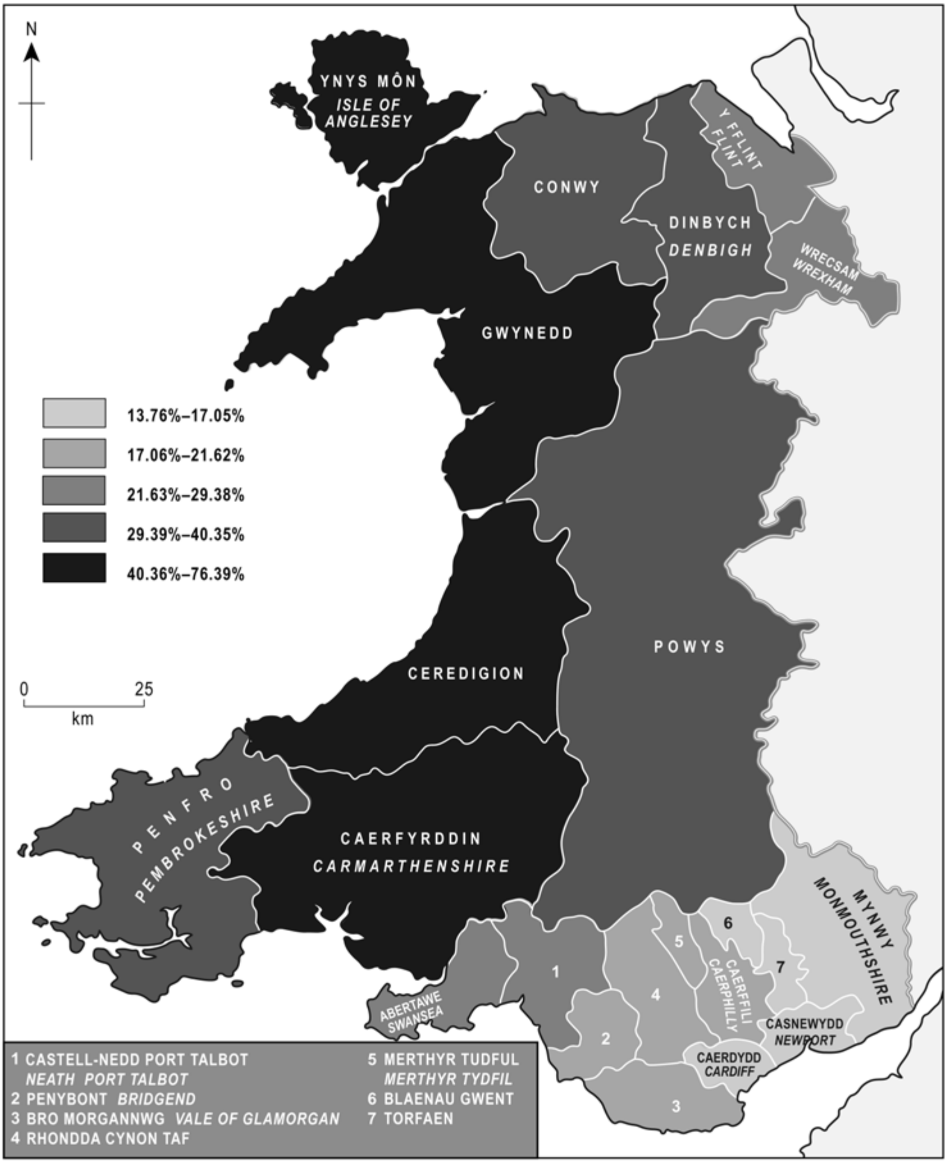
Dylan Phillips

CYMRU (WALES)

Cymru (Wales) is one of the six modern Celtic Countries, regions in which a Celtic language was spoken in modern times. Its only land border, with England, roughly follows the 8th-century linear earthwork of Offa’s Dyke (Clawdd Offa) from the mouth of the river Dee to the Severn estuary. Its landmass covers 8,015 square miles (20,758 km^2). At the time of the 2001 census, Wales counted 2,903,085 residents, who are represented by 40 Members of Parliament in London. The thirteen historic counties are now subdivided into twelve counties and ten county boroughs, with the capital in Cardiff (Caerdydd). In 1999, Wales gained a level of devolved political status within the United Kingdom (see Cynulliad Cenedlaethol Cymru; nationalism; Scottish Parliament).

Wales and the Welsh Language

Due to Wales’s early incorporation into the English state and the resulting absence of national institutions, the region’s native Celtic language assumed prime importance as the main national symbol in the 19th century. Welsh (Cymraeg) was spoken by 575,604 people (20.5% of the population) at the 2001 census, an increase of nearly 2 percent from the 508,098 speakers counted in 1991. This represents the first increase in the total number of speakers in more than one hundred years. The highest percentages of Welsh speakers are found in the west and north of the country, but the largest numbers of speakers per square mile (i.e., high density) are found in the urban conurbations of south and northeast Wales. Unlike the other Celtic languages (with the possible exception of Breton), Welsh has succeeded in


N
YNYS MÔN
ISLE OF ANGLESEY
CONWY
Y FFLINT
FLINT
DINBYCH
DENBIGH
WRECSAM
WREXHAM
GWYNEDD
13.76%–17.05%
17.06%–21.62%
21.63%–29.38%
29.39%–40.35%
40.36%–76.39%
POWYS
CEREDIGION
0
25
km
PENFRO
PEMBROKESHIRE
CAERFYRDDIN
CARMARTHENSHIRE
MYNWY
MONMOUTHSHIRE
6
5
7
1
4
2
3
CAERFFILI
CAERPHILLY
ABERTAWE
SWANSEA
CASNEWYDD
NEWPORT
CAERDYDD
CARDIFF
1 CASTELL-NEDD PORT TALBOT
NEATH PORT TALBOT
2 PENYBONT BRIDGEND
3 BRO MORGANNWG VALE OF GLAMORGAN
4 RHONDDA CYNON TAF
5 MERTHYR TUDFUL
MERTHYR TYDFIL
6 BLAENAU GWENT
7 TORFAEN

Contemporary Cymru/Wales: post-1996 counties and the Welsh language in the 2001 census. Percentages signify population older than the age of 3 years with one or more of the following skills: understanding spoken Welsh, speaking Welsh, reading Welsh, or writing Welsh. (Map by Ian Gulley, Antony Smith, and John T. Koch)

developing an urban base: It boasts a lively creative industry unmatched by most of the lesser-used languages of Europe (see WELSH MUSIC; S4C; MASS MEDIA; WELSH POETRY; WELSH PROSE LITERATURE). The main national festival, EISTEDDFOD GENEDLAETHOL CYMRU, held in August, attracts as many as 200,000 people annually.

Early History

The territory of Wales entered history with the Roman conquest of AD 43 and Tacitus's graphic description of the resistance the Romans encountered in this region. Romans fought in what is now Wales, facing the resistance spearheaded by CARATācOS (see also BOUDīCA; CASSIVELLAUNOS; CUNOBELINOS; DRUIDS; MÔN). By the end of the 1st century, the tribes of Wales—the Deceangli, Demetae (see DYFED), Ordovices, and Silures—had been pacified, and Roman control was established within a quadrangle of major forts at Deva (see CAER) in the northeast, Segontium in the northwest, Moridūnum (see Caerfyrddin) in the southwest, and Isca (Caerllion) in the southeast. The period following the collapse of Roman power in Britain in AD 409/10 was marked by the rise of regional kingdoms (see CUNEDDA; GWYNEDD; POWYS) and the (re-)establishment of Christianity during the 'Age of Saints' in the 5th and 6th centuries (see HAGIOGRAPHY). Nevertheless, only a few rulers succeeded in uniting the country under a common overlord (GRUFFUDD AP CYNAN; RHODRI MAWR).

In the century following the Norman Conquest of 1066, Norman lordships penetrated most of south and west Wales, known as the Welsh Marches. The last surviving Welsh kingdom was bloodily subdued by Edward I in 1282, and Prince LLYWELYN AP GRUFFUDD was killed. Edward settled the question of Wales with the Statute of RHUDDLAN (1284) and an extensive programme of castle building. In 1301 he declared his first-born son, Edward II, to be Prince of Wales. Since this event, the English king's first-born has usually been granted this title. A nationwide rebellion against English rule (1400–15), mounted by OWAIN GLYNDŴR, proved unsuccessful. The ACTS OF UNION (1536–43) of Henry VIII integrated Wales into the English state, conferring upon Welshmen the same political rights as available to their English neighbours and evening out the patchwork of native and Anglo-Norman administrative and legal practices that had arisen in post-conquest Wales, albeit at the expense of the Welsh language and cultural instutitions. A new literary standard was created with the late 16th-century BIBLE translations.

Industrial and Post-Industrial Wales

From about 1770 onward, Wales experienced a series of unparalleled demographic and industrial changes. Large numbers of workers migrated from the rural areas into the coalfields of the south and northeast. A golden age of Welsh publishing ensued. However, from the 1880s, immigrants from England by far outnumbered those from Wales itself. Coupled with a hostile state education system from 1870, the linguistic Anglicization of the industrial areas was speedy (see LANGUAGE [REVIVAL] MOVEMENTS IN THE CELTIC COUNTRIES). Welsh was increasingly seen as the language of rural life and a marker of low social status. Even so, the 19th century also saw the rise of NATIONALISM (see also CYMRU FYDD) and national institutions such as EISTEDDFOD GENEDLAETHOL CYMRU and GORSEDD BEIRDD YNYS PRYDAIN, as well as the emergence of political giants such as David LLOYD GEORGE. By the beginning of the 20th century, a national library and museum had been founded (see ABERYSTWYTH).

The south Wales valleys developed a strong tradition of political radicalism that persists today.

Following World War I, the Welsh economy all but collapsed with the decreasing demand for coal and iron. High unemployment well into the 1930s meant high rates of EMIGRATION. Rural areas, although traditionally among the poorest in the United Kingdom, benefited from government subsidies. The country still has a larger than average proportion of the population employed in AGRICULTURE, with sheep and cattle rearing dominant. Large stretches of mountain lands have been given over to timber production. Rural and coastal areas of Wales increasingly exploit their beauty and Celtic connections to promote tourism.

Marion Löffler

CYMRU (WALES), NAME

Cymru 'Wales' is a modern respelling of *Cymry* 'Welsh people', the plural of *Cymro* 'Welshman'. Etymologically, *Cymry* means people of the same *bro*, the latter signifying a compact home region; in BRETON, on much the same scale, *bro* means diocese. In an older Celtic sense, it is **kom- + mrugi-* 'persons within common borders'; cf. Old Irish *mruig* 'border'. The term *Cymry* first surfaces in *Moliant Cadwallon*, a poem set about 632/4. From this time onward, the name *Cymry* gained ground at the expense of the term *Brython* 'BRITONS', which continued to be used only in Brittany. By the time the term *Cymry* had gained currency, Anglo-Saxon rulers had already established political control over most of the people and productive land of Britain, and the shift from *Brython* to *Cymry* probably reflects that change. The cognate of *Cymry* has no currency in CORNISH or Breton.

Old English *Wealas* 'Wales, the Welsh' has a general sense of 'foreigners', and was applied by Germanic peoples to Romano-Celtic peoples of the former Roman Empire. The Germanic term seems to have been originally borrowed from the Celtic tribal name *Volcae*, a powerful group with branches in both southern GAUL and central Europe. Celtic *Volcae* had meant 'beasts of prey, wolves' and probably also 'hawks', cf. Welsh *gwalch*.

John T. Koch

CYMRU FYDD

Cymru Fydd, literally 'Wales will be' but known in English as Young Wales, was a patriotic movement formed in London (Welsh Llundain) in 1886 on the model of Young Ireland. It conceived its mission in terms of maintaining Wales's native cultural and linguistic traditions. Its most prominent members included historian John Edward Lloyd, Owen M. Edwards of Oxford, journalist Thomas Edward Ellis (later a Member of Parliament), and barrister W. Llewelyn Williams.

The second branch of the society was formed in Liverpool (Welsh Lerpwl), but the movement was slow to put down roots in Wales (CYMRU) itself. The movement published its own journal, *Cymru Fydd*, from January 1888, and won the backing of the popular press and of David Lloyd George, Member of Parliament for Caernarfon. Initially a cultural and educational movement, Cymru Fydd evolved into a political campaign. Home rule became central to the Cymru Fydd programme (see nationalism).

The impact of Cymru Fydd became apparent in the appointment of the Royal Commission on Land in Wales in 1892, the grant of a royal charter to a federal University of Wales in 1893, and the introduction of a succession of measures embodying the disestablishment of the Church in Wales (the denomination corresponding to the Church of England).

Although Cymru Fydd branches survived in some towns and cities until World War II, after 1896 the ideal of Cymru Fydd was largely moribund—it became the victim of deep-rooted regional hostility and never succeeded in establishing a broad popular base. The skeleton of a Welsh National Federation survived, but during the early and mid-20th century most Welsh politicians looked for success within the British political system. Welsh sectional, regional, linguistic, and class antagonisms lessened the appeal of a national political autonomy for Wales.

J. Graham Jones

CYNDDELW BRYDYDD MAWR

Cynddelw Brydydd Mawr (*fl. c.* 1155–*c.* 1195) was by far the most prolific of the Welsh court poets (Gogynfeirdd) whose work has survived: 3,847 lines of his poetry have been preserved in 48 poems. He sang to the most important princes and noblemen of his age, notably Madog ap Maredudd, prince of Powys (†1160), Owain Gwynedd (†1170), and Lord Rhys ap Gruffudd of Deheubarth (†1197).

Cynddelw's poems contain a wealth of references to characters and incidents in Welsh history and tradition, the triads, the Mabinogi, and legends associated with Arthur and Merlin (Myrddin). As well as traditional eulogy and elegy to individuals sung on englyn and *awdl* metres, his repertoire included love poems, an ode in praise of Meifod and its patron saint, Tysilio, appeasement poems, poems of thanks, and personal *englynion* eulogizing the death of his son, Dygynnelw.

Cynddelw's work is preserved in four medieval Welsh manuscripts: the Black Book of Carmarthen (Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin), the Hendregadredd Manuscript, NLW Peniarth 3, and the Red Book of Hergest (Llyfr Coch Hergest). Some poems have also been preserved in NLW 4973 in the 17th-century hand of Dr John Davies, Mallwyd.

Little is known of Cynddelw's background. He was probably from Powys. The epithet 'Prydydd Mawr' (great poet) has generally been taken to refer to Cynddelw's genius, but it could refer to his physique.

In the unstable period after Madog ap Maredudd died in 1160, Cynddelw cast his lot with Madog's son Owain Fychan. A short time later, he associated himself with Owain Gwynedd, who died in 1170. Cynddelw emphasizes Owain's superiority as ruler of his kingdom and as an effective battle leader. Cynddelw's longest poem—in which he refers to his patron as *brenin* and *rhi* (both 'king')—was addressed to Owain's son Hywel. After Hywel's death later that same year, he appears to have returned to Powys, where he composed an elegy upon the death of Iorwerth Goch, Madog ap Maredudd's half-brother, in 1172. In 1187, Cynddelw mourned the killing of his former patron, Owain Fychan son of Madog ap Maredudd. During these years Cynddelw also praised Owain Cyfeiliog and his son, Gwenwynwyn. By the early 1190s, however, he was almost certainly in Deheubarth, singing the praises of Lord Rhys ap Gruffudd. As no elegy by him to either Lord Rhys or Owain Cyfeiliog, both of whom died in 1197, has survived, it is presumed that he predeceased them both.

Ann Parry Owen

CYNFEIRDD

Cynfeirdd (sing. *cynfardd*) is a modern Welsh term usually translated as 'first poets' or 'early poets'. On the one hand, the 9th-century Memorandum of the Five Poets is sometimes regarded as defining, as well as dating, the *Cynfeirdd* exactly—five named poets of the 6th century, of which only two, Aneirin and Taliesin, have surviving works attributed to them. On the other hand, in attempting an overall scheme of the history of Welsh poetry, it is conventional to divide the Middle Ages into three sections: (1) *Cynfeirdd*; (2) Gogynfeirdd (rather early poets); and (3) Cywyddwyr. Within such a scheme, a category of the 'later *Cynfeirdd*' emerges, including a diverse mass of anonymous material such as saga *englynion*, secular praise poetry, religious poetry, nature poetry, prophecy—including Armes Prydein—and poems associated with Myrddin, and the so-called mythological poetry of Llyfr Taliesin. For these works of the 'later *Cynfeirdd*', see these articles and Welsh poetry [1]. The core of the corpus is as follows:

1. *Marwnad Cunedda* 'The elegy of Cunedda' [commemorating an occasion of AD 383 × 490]
2. The Llyfr Aneirin corpus [mid-to late 6th century]
3. *Trawsganu Cynan Garwyn* [commemorating events of 575 × 610]
4. *Awdlau* addressed to Urien Rheged [commemorating events of 570 × 595]
5. Enaid Owain ab Urien 'The soul of Owain son of Urien' [commemorating events of 570 × 595]
6. *Awdlau* addressed to Gwallawg fab Lleënnawg of Elfed [commemorating events of 570 × 610]
7. *Moliant Cadwallon* 'The praise of Cadwallon' [commemorating events of 630–34]
8. *Marwnad Cynddylan* 'The elegy of Cynddylan' [commemorating events of 642–655]

John T. Koch

CYNGHANEDD

Cynghanedd, meaning harmony (from the roots *cyf-* 'with' + *can-* 'sing'), is a sophisticated form of strict-metre Welsh poetry with complex alliterative lines, sometimes adding internal rhyme. A rudimentary form of *cynghanedd* is as old as the language itself.

The rules of *cynghanedd*, known as cerdd dafod (poetic art), were fully developed by the Middle Ages. Comparable patterns are found in the other medieval Celtic langaugES.

During the 1970s, young poets such as Alan Llwyd and others brought a fresh impetus to the learning of *cynghanedd*. The wide popularity of the radio programme *Talwrn y Beirdd* (Bardic contest), in which teams of poets compete against each other under the chairmanship of Gerallt Lloyd Owen, reflects the revival of interest in *cynghanedd*. The standard reference work remains Sir John Morris-Jones's scholarly volume *Cerdd Dafod*, first published in 1925.

Any student of *cynghanedd* must first be acquainted with the normal accentuation of words. In most words in Welsh, the accent or stress rests on the penultimate syllable (*goben*). A seven-syllable line should have a natural break in the middle of the line, and all consonants before the penultimate accent in the first half of the line should correspond exactly to the consonants before the penultimate accent in the second half. In writing a strict-metre poem, scores of rules must be observed and numerous variations are possible, but the three main types of *cynghanedd* are as follows.

Cynghanedd Gytsain

A line of *Cynghanedd Groes*, a subdivision of this class, reads:

Gwaed y groes /a gwyd y graith (Ioan Madog)
The blood of the cross removes the scar.

Here the natural break in the line occurs after *groes* and the two main stresses fall on the accented one-syllable words, *groes* and *graith*. The consonants in each half correspond to one another, but those that come after the accented vowels of each half-line (*s* and *th* in this case) do not count. Other subdivisions of *cynghanedd gytsain* are more complex.

Cynghanedd Sain

This form consists of a combination of internal rhyme and alliteration:

*Cledd*au *digon br*au *o bren* (Lewys Glyn Cothi)
Flimsy wooden swords.

Note the internal rhyme in *cleddau* and *brau*, and also the alliteration between *brau* and *bren*.

Cynghanedd Lusg

This type of *cynghanedd* consists purely of internal rhyme. Although it is the easiest of the *cynganeddion* to compose, it is very often the most pleasing to the ear:

*Lle roedd sgl*ein*/ar bob c*eini*og* (Huw T. Edwards)
There was a gloss on every copper coin.

Note that the accented *ein* in the monosyllabic *sglein* rhymes with the accented penultimate syllable in *ceiniog*.

Many English-language poets have discovered and written lines using elements of *cynghanedd* (see Anglo-Welsh literature), including Dylan Thomas and Wilfred Owen. The first English-language poet to experiment with *cynghanedd* was

William Barnes, who learned both Welsh and the rules of *cerdd dafod*. Gerard Manley Hopkins was by far the most successful user of *cynghanedd* in English-language poetry. While at St Beuno College in St Asaph (Llanelwy) in north Wales, he learned Welsh and studied *cerdd dafod*. The following lines indicate how he introduced *cynghanedd* into his work:

> I wake in the Midsummer not to call n*ight*, in the w*hite*
> and the walk of the morning . . . (*Cynghanedd Sain*).
>
> And *f*led with a *f*ling (*Cynghanedd Draws*) /of the *heart* to the
> h*eart* of the host (*Cynghanedd Sain*).

Vernon Jones

CYNULLIAD CENEDLAETHOL CYMRU (NATIONAL ASSEMBLY FOR WALES)

Cynulliad Cenedlaethol Cymru (the National Assembly for Wales) is the elected body that sits in Cardiff (Caerdydd), the capital of Wales (Cymru). On 1 July 1999, the Cynulliad took over the responsibilities of the Welsh Office for the regional government of Wales within the United Kingdom. Its powers are more restricted than those of the Scottish Parliament—for example, it lacks the ability to levy taxes—though its function is similar.

Welsh nationalists from Cymru Fydd to Plaid Cymru (see nationalism) had long campaigned for the devolution of government power to Wales. A referendum was held on 18 September 1997, one week after the Scottish electorate had voted in favour of establishing a Scottish Parliament. In Wales, 50.3 percent of the votes cast were in favour of an elected political body for the country, which was then set up by the Government of Wales Act (1998). The fully bilingual Cynulliad met for the first time on 12 May 1999.

Among the domains in which the Cynulliad exercises power are agriculture, economic development, education, the environment, industry, local government, social security, and the Welsh language. Cynulliad Cenedlaethol Cymru is composed of sixty members, of whom forty are elected directly. The remaining twenty members are elected in five larger regions through the Additional Member System, which allocates four seats per region to depending on the parties' share of the vote.

Elections are held every four years. At the election in 2007, the Labour Party won 26 seats, followed by Plaid Cymru with 15 seats, the Conservative Party with 12 seats, the Liberal Party with six seats, and one seat is held by an independent. Although the first years of Cynulliad Cenedlaethol Cymru—the first Welsh parliament since that of Owain Glyndŵr—have not been easy, it is clear that this body's existence has strengthened Welsh nationhood by providing a focus for its politics.

Marion Löffler

CYWYDD

Cywydd is a Welsh metrical form in use from the 14th century to the present day. The term is cognate with Old Irish *cubaid*, originally meaning 'harmony' or 'song'.

Four types of *cywydd* are listed by Einion Offeiriad in the fourteenth century, but the only one commonly used by bardic poets was the *cywydd deuair hirion*, consisting of seven-syllable couplets with one line rhyming on a stressed syllable and the other on an unstressed one; it is to this metre that the term *cywydd* normally refers. The *cywydd deuair hirion* probably derived from a simpler metre, known as the *traethodl*, which consisted of seven-syllable rhyming couplets and had no CYNGHANEDD. The rhyme pattern may have been influenced by the final couplet of the ENGLYN *unodl union*.

The *cywydd* has no set length, and can range from as few as twelve lines to more than one hundred, although medieval *cywyddau* are usually around sixty lines. DAFYDD AP GWILYM is the first poet known to have made extensive use of the *cywydd*, and it is likely that his love poems popularized the metre.

Dafydd ap Gwilym may also have been responsible for introducing *cynghanedd* into the *cywydd*, although he quite often left the first line of the couplet without *cynghanedd*. By the end of the 14th century, the *cywydd* had become accepted as the standard metre for all kinds of bardic poetry, and it continued to fill this position until the demise of the bardic order in the 17th century. Revived by neo-classical poets in the 18th century, the *cywydd* tradition was maintained by the EISTEDDFOD.

Dafydd Johnston

CYWYDDWYR

The Term

The WELSH plural noun *cywyddwyr* (sing. *cywyddwr*) refers to poets who composed *cywyddau*—that is, poems in the CYWYDD metre—from the 14th to the 16th centuries.

When, in the latter half of the 18th century, the terms CYNFEIRDD, 'early poets', and GOGYNFEIRDD, 'rather early poets', began to be used by Lewis Morris and others to describe Welsh poets up to the 14th century, the medieval term *Cywyddwyr* was added to indicate the third and last chronological stage of strict-metre poetry in Wales (CYMRU), beginning in about 1300 and declining shortly after the ACTS OF UNION of 1536 and 1543. Not all 14th-century poets were *Cywyddwyr*, and the poets of this period are sometimes described collectively as *Beirdd yr Uchelwyr*, or 'Poets of the Nobility'. Thus the terms *Cywyddwyr* and *Beirdd yr Uchelwyr* overlap, being largely but not precisely synonymous.

The *cywydd* was revived by Edward WILLIAMS (Iolo Morganwg) at the end of the 18th century to form a key element in his vision of the modern EISTEDDFOD, and it remains a central feature of *eisteddfod* competitions in Wales to this day. Even so, the term *Cywyddwyr* normally refers exclusively to poets of the central and late Middle Ages who composed in the *cywydd* metre.

The Rise of the Cywyddwyr

Before 1282, court poetry (typically in the *awdl* and *englyn* metres) had been addressed to the ruling dynasties of Wales. Following Edward I's suppression of the Welsh royal dynasties, the social and economic infrastructure of traditional court poetry largely disappeared. What arose in its place was a newly empowered class of patrons, the *uchelwyr*, and a new prestige metre, the *cywydd*. Among the simplest of the twenty-four bardic metres, it was revived in the early 14th century as a useful medium for the new themes of love and nature influenced by English popular song. The *Cywyddwyr* tended to be more mobile than earlier poets, and self-employed. Most of the major artists had multiple patrons, although these individuals were often members of the same extended *uchelwyr* families. More significantly, the *Cywyddwyr* moved freely between the manor houses of their *uchelwyr* patrons and the growing towns of Wales, which provided new audiences among the burgesses and trade-enriched merchants, English as well as Welsh. Poems by Dafydd ap Gwilym to Newborough and Guto'r Glyn to Oswestry (Welsh Croesoswallt) are among the *cywyddau* that acknowledge the significance of urban life to the status and fortunes of the *Cywyddwyr* from the 14th century onward.

Significant Cywyddwyr

There are no surviving biographies of any of the *Cywyddwyr*, so information about their lives must be inferred from references in the poetry and from what is known of their patrons. It seems fairly clear, however, that many of the *Cywyddwyr* belonged to the same socio-economic class as their patrons, being members of *uchelwyr* families who both supported and produced the professional poets of their age.

The first generation of *Cywyddwyr* included Dafydd ap Gwilym, widely acknowledged as the greatest of the *Cywyddwyr*, but also Iolo Goch, Llywelyn Goch ap Meurig Hen, Gruffudd Gryg, Madog Benfras, and Gruffudd ab Adda, some of the most innovative poets of the medieval period. This generation is credited with turning the *cywydd* into a professional metre, suitable for court poetry, while continuing to compose in the *awdl* and *englyn* metres.

The dominant figure of the first half of the 15th century was Siôn Cent, whose religious verse is deeply philosophical and didactic. The second half of the 15th century produced some of the most prolific and accomplished praise-poets among the *Cywyddwyr*, including Guto'r Glyn, Gutun Owain, Dafydd Nanmor, Lewys Glyn Cothi, Huw Cae Llwyd, Lewys Môn, and Tudur Aled. The tradition of love poetry established by the earlier generations was also strongly maintained by poets such as Dafydd ab Edmwnd, Bedo Brwynllys, and Bedo Aeddren. Dafydd ab Edmwnd was particularly known for his metrical innovations at the Carmarthen (Caerfyrddin) *eisteddfod* of *c.* 1451, insisting on strict cynghanedd in the *cywydd* metres and increasing the complexity of many of the traditional twenty-four metres that formed the basis of the bardic system of training and grading.

By the end of the 16th century, the tradition of praise poetry was itself in decline, maintained only by a few pupils of Gruffudd Hiraethog. Notably, Siôn Tudur was both a poet and a member of the gentry; his satires draw attention to the gradual decay of the bardic profession. Simwnt Fychan is remembered not only for his poetry but also for his reworking of the bardic regulations, *Pum Llyfr Cerddwriaeth*.

While poetry as a profession was dominated by men in medieval Wales, some surviving *cywyddau* and *englynion* are attributed to a female poet, Gwerful Mechain, who composed in the second half of the 15th century. As the daughter of Hywel Fychan of Powys, and therefore a member of a well-established family of *uchelwyr*, Gwerful belonged to the same social circle as many of the *Cywyddwyr* and their patrons, and was related by marriage to the poet Llywelyn ab y Moel. Among her surviving poems are a number of exchanges with Dafydd Llwyd of Mathafarn and Llywelyn ap Gutun, as well as the raunchy and humorous *cywyddau* for which she is particularly renowned.

Style and Themes

The metre associated most closely with the *Cywyddwyr*, the *cywydd deuair hirion*, determined many of the stylistic possibilities of the poetry. Rhymed as a couplet (with rhyme between an accented and an unaccented final syllable), the metre lends itself to syntactic units of one couplet at a time, a style that became particularly refined in 15th-century praise poetry. Those poets of the 14th century, such as Dafydd ap Gwilym and Llywelyn Goch ap Meurig Hen, who continued to use the *awdl* metre for praise poetry alongside the *cywydd* metre, transferred modes of the *awdl* to the *cywydd*, including single-line sense units, alliteration at the beginning of a series of lines (*cymeriad*), and a series of repeated end-rhymes. In general, the greater flexibility of the *cywydd* metre, compared to the *awdl*, encouraged a lighter and more humorous style of verse expressed through the innovative use of colloquial forms, compound words, and a highly figurative language of extended metaphor and imagery.

The *Cywyddwyr* practised a rhetorical and ornamental style that set their verse clearly apart from prose and from the simpler songs of minstrels and players. Apart from *cymeriad*, the most obvious adornment was *cynghanedd*, the system of consonantal repetition and internal rhyme applied to each line of verse in a number of variant patterns. For their rhetorical ornamentation, the *Cywyddwyr* drew on a common stock of European literary devices derived from Greek and Latin conventions, including metaphor, repetition, oxymoron, and paradox. Two devices particularly associated with the *Cywyddwyr* are *sangiad* and *dyfalu*. *Sangiad* corresponds to the Greek concept of 'parenthesis', and describes the insertion of additional phrases or asides, often in the form of a comment or value judgement, into a syntactic unit, a particularly helpful device in a strict syllabic metre governed by *cynghanedd*. The art of *dyfalu*, meaning 'to describe' or 'to deride', rests in the intricate development of a series of images and extended metaphors that either celebrate or castigate a person, animal or object.

Performance

Medieval *cywyddau* were composed to be performed in public, and to be sung rather than recited. The evidence of the poems suggests that the *Cywyddwyr* normally performed their own work, accompanying themselves on a HARP or CRWTH (a stringed instrument), although the musical accompaniment may have been provided or amplified, at least on some occasions, by professional musicians.

Not all *cywyddau* were necessarily performed by the *Cywyddwyr* themselves, as a class of professional singers known as *datgeiniaid* 'reciters' were active during this era. These singers are mentioned in the earliest versions of the bardic grammar as performers whose rôle is to enhance the songs they perform. The *Cywyddwyr*, then, were often musicians and singers as well as poets, although they might be accompanied by professional musicians and singers, or even replaced by them.

Transmission

The transmission of the poetry of the *Cywyddwyr* seems to have been almost entirely oral until the middle of the 15th century, when secular patrons began to commission manuscripts in significant numbers with the aim of recording what had become the mainstream tradition of bardic poetry. Only two contemporary manuscript sources for any 14th-century *cywyddau* exist: the Hendregadredd Manuscript and the Red Book of Hergest (Llyfr Coch Hergest).

The main period of manuscript transmission of the work of the *Cywyddwyr* came after 1450 and is notable for the number of versions written by the bards themselves. Sixteenth-century manuscripts containing *cywyddau* were mainly the work of Welsh humanist scholars such as Elis Gruffydd (*c.* 1490–*c.* 1558), Thomas Wiliems (†1622), Humphrey Davies (†1635), and Dr John Davies of Mallwyd (†1644). Many of them are laid out with titles, rubrics, and other indications that the contents were to be read as well as to be preserved for oral performance. By the 17th century, the work of the *Cywyddwyr* was highly regarded among the native Welsh gentry as a mark of social status, and collections were made for the libraries of families such as the Wynns of Gwydir and the Vaughans of Corsygedol. Welsh texts continued to be hand-copied throughout the 18th century.

Major *Cywyddwyr* in Chronological Order

Dates indicate approximate life spans and/or periods of activity as far as they can be documented.

Dafydd ap Gwilym (*c.* 1315–*c.* 1350)
Madog Benfras (*c.* 1320–60)
Llywelyn Goch ap Meurig Hen (*c.* 1330–90)
Gruffudd ab Adda (*c.* 1340–80)
Iolo Goch (*fl.* 1345–97)
Gruffudd Gryg (*fl.* 1357–70)
Rhys Goch Eryri (*c.* 1365–*c.* 1440)
Gruffudd Llwyd ap Dafydd ab Einion Llygliw (*c.* 1380–1410)
Dafydd Llwyd (of Mathafarn) (*c.* 1395–*c.* 1486)
Siôn Cent (*fl.* *c.* 1400–30/45)
Llywelyn ab y Moel (*c.* 1400–40)
Guto'r Glyn (*c.* 1418–*c.* 1493)
Ieuan ap Rhydderch (*c.* 1430–70)
Hywel Swrdwal (*c.* 1430–70)
Huw Cae Llwyd (*c.* 1430–1505)

Bedo Brwynllys (*c.* 1440–80)
Dafydd ap Maredudd ap Tudur (*c.* 1440–80)
Dafydd Epynt (*c.* 1440–80)
Gwilym ab Ieuan Hen (*c.* 1440–80)
Gwilym Tew (*c.* 1440–80)
Hywel Dafi (*c.* 1440–80)
Dafydd Nanmor (*fl.* 1445–90)
Lewys Glyn Cothi (*fl.* 1447–89)
Llawdden (*c.* 1450–80)
Dafydd ab Edmwnd (*fl.* 1450–97)
Gutun Owain (*fl.* 1450–98)
Ieuan Brydydd Hir (*c.* 1450–1500)
Tudur Penllyn (*c.* 1460–85)
Ieuan Deulwyn (*c.* 1460–90)
Llywelyn ap Gutun (*c.* 1460–1500)
GWERFUL MECHAIN (*c.* 1460–*post* 1502)
Bedo Phylip Bach (*c.* 1460–1500)
Tudur Aled (*c.* 1465–*c.* 1525)
Lewys Môn (*c.* 1465–1527)
Bedo Aeddren (*c.* 1480–1520)
Iorwerth Fynglwyd (*c.* 1480–1530)
Gruffudd ab Ieuan ap Llywelyn Fychan (*c.* 1485–1553)
Huw ap Dafydd (*c.* 1500–50)
Gruffudd Hiraethog (*c.* 1510–64)
Lewys Morgannwg (*c.* 1520–50)
Siôn Tudur (*c.* 1522–1602)
Simwnt Fychan (*c.* 1530–1606)
Wiliam Llŷn (*c.* 1535–80)
Edmwnd Prys (1543/4–1623)
Wiliam Cynwal (†1587/8)

Helen Fulton

D

DAFYDD AP GWILYM

Dafydd ap Gwilym, regarded by his contemporaries as well as by modern critics as the foremost poet among medieval Cywyddwyr, was active in 14th century. There is little documentary evidence for his life, apart from the internal evidence of the poems. He was probably born *c.* 1315, in Brogynin in Ceredigion, Cymru (Wales), and died *c.* 1350, possibly of the plague. Three of his contemporaries—Madog Benfras, Gruffudd Gryg, and Iolo Goch—composed elegies on his death.

Born into a prominent family of *uchelwyr* (noblemen), Dafydd received his training in the art of cerdd dafod from his uncle, Llywelyn ap Gwilym, and had formal education at Strata Florida (Ystrad-fflur; see Cistercian abbeys in Wales). Significant patrons include Ifor ap Llywelyn ('Ifor Hael') of Basaleg in Morgannwg, and Ieuan Llwyd of Parcrhydderch in Ceredigion.

The canon of poems established by Thomas Parry in *Gwaith Dafydd ap Gwilym* (1952) numbers around 150. Most are in the cywydd metre, but the collection also includes poems addressed to patrons in the englyn and *awdl* metres. Dafydd is particularly renowned for his courtly love songs and nature poems, often with a deeply religious subtext, but his output also includes humorous narratives about failed love-trysts. Dafydd's contribution to the Welsh poetic tradition resides in his development of the *cywydd* metre as a stylish vehicle for court poetry, his assimilation of native Welsh traditions into the mainstream of European poetry, and the sheer range and quality of his verse. His poetry is characterized by his versatile handling of cynghanedd, verbal wit of puns and metaphors, and imagery of love and nature.

Helen Fulton

DAGDA

Dagda (Dagdae, Dagán) was one of the principal pre-Christian deities of Ireland (Ériu) commemorated in the Mythological Cycle of early Irish literature, figuring in several texts as a leader or the king of the Tuath Dé. His most extensive surviving description is in Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired').

This deity's name means 'good god' (< Celtic **Dago-dēwos*), in the sense of technical competence, and he is often cited 'the Dagda'. He is shown in several tales to possess great sexual potency, mating with many different goddesses, including Bóand and the Morrígan in the *Metrical* Dindshenchas. One of his alternative epithets, Ollathair ('all-father'), invites parallels to the Norse god Òðin (also known as Alfoðr, 'all-father'), who is similarly versatile. The Dagda is the father of Oengus Mac ind Óc, a god excelling in youth and beauty, and the goddess Bríg, also known as Brigit. Other children include Áed Menbhrec, Bodb Derg, Cermat, Mider, and Ainge. The Dagda is described as a great warrior and skilful in magic, but also as gross and uncouth.

The Dagda has two fabulous material attributes, a cauldron of plenty (see CAULDRONS), and a club that can kill the living and raise the dead, inviting comparisons with Heracles and the Gaulish Sucellus. His cauldron, together with his other characteristics, suggests that the Dagda might also have been a Celtic god of the OTHERWORLD, and as such he has been identified with Donn and DĪS PATER.

Victoria Simmons and Tom Sjöblom

DÁL GCAIS

Dál gCais is the name of an Irish kingdom and tribe of the early medieval period. This entity first appears in the early 8th century as a branch of the population group known as Déisi Muman ('Déisi' or 'vassal tribes of Munster/MUMU'), settled on either side of the Shannon estuary. Those tribe members to the south and east of the river were known as the Déis Deiscirt, and those to the north and west as the Déis Tuaiscirt. By the beginning of the 9th century, the lands of the Déis Deiscirt were overrun, leaving the northern sub-kingdom standing alone.

The tribe is first referred to as Dál gCais 'people of Cas' in 934. The name comes from Cormac Cas, brother of the legendary forefather of the ÉOGANACHT tribes who dominated Munster until the 10th century. The 951 death notice of their king Cennétig mac Lorcáin in the ANNALS of Ulster calls him *rí Tuathmuman* 'king of Thomond', approximately coextensive with the modern Co. Clare (Contae an Chláir).

Following the death of BRIAN BÓRUMA at the battle of Clontarf near BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH (Dublin) in 1014, the power of the Dál gCais—or Uí Briain 'O'Briens' as they were henceforth known—fell into eclipse for several decades. Eventually it was revived under Tairdelbach Ua Briain, who, under the patronage of the king of Leinster (LAIGIN), succeeded in wresting control of Munster from his uncle, Donnchad. Tairdelbach subsequently brought Meath (MIDE), Leinster, and Ulster (ULAID) under his lordship. This trend continued under his son Muirchertach, who further expanded this sphere of influence to include CONNACHT.

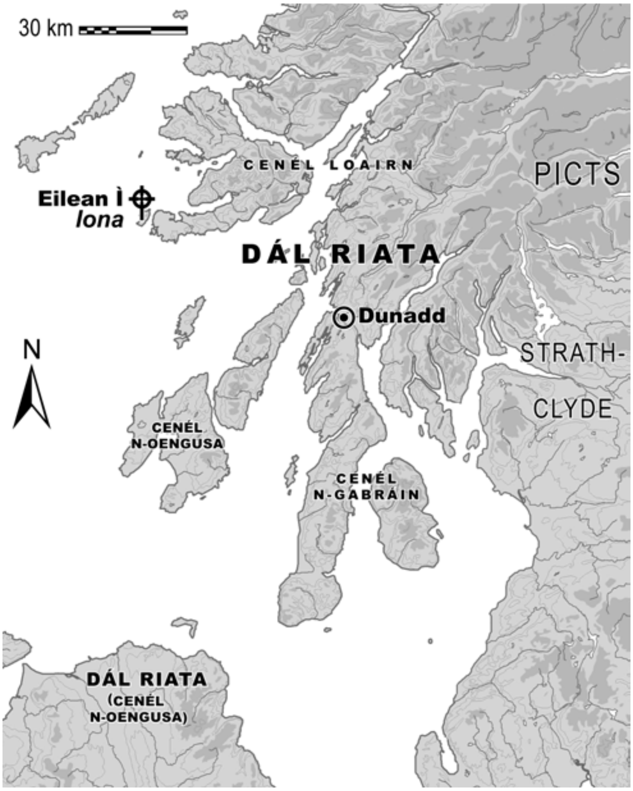
After the death of Muirchertach in 1118, the supremacy of the Uí Briain came to an end and their lordship shrank back to their hereditary lands in Thomond. Following the Anglo-Norman invasion from 1169, they defended their territory more effectively than most Gaelic lordships and were still a powerful dynasty in the Tudor period (see TUDUR), when they became Earls of Thomond under the English policy of surrender and regrant.

A body of stories concerning the kings of the Dál gCais, the Dalcassian Cycle, is sometimes regarded as part of the KINGS' CYCLES. This material centres on the activities of Brian Bóruma and his son Murchad.

Simon Ó Faoláin

DÁL RIATA

Dál Riata (Dalriada, Early Old Irish Dál Réti) is the term for the GAELIC-speaking kingdom in Argyll (Earra-Ghaidheal) between the 6th and 9th centuries AD.



(Map by John T. Koch)

Writing *c.* 730, the Northumbrian Bede explained the presence of Gaelic speakers in Britain as follows: 'These came from Ireland under their leader Reuda, and won lands among the Picts . . . They are still called Dalreudini after this leader.'

By the 10th century, the migration had been redated to the time of Fergus Mór mac Eirc (†501). In its introductory passage, the *Senchus Fer n-Alban* (Tradition of the men of North Britain) claims six sons of Erc settled in Scotland (Alba), probably reflecting six *cenéla* (kindreds) there when the tract was compiled. Later there are three important *cenéla*: Cenél nGabráin (based in Kintyre and Arran), Cenél Loairn (based in Mull and Lorne), and Cenél nOengusa (part of Islay). It is also clear that part of the kingdom of Dál Riata was in Ireland, but whose kingdom and how extensive it was are less clear.

For most of the historical period, from the mid-6th century to the end of the kingdom in the 9th century, the kingship, or overkingship, was held by Cenél nGabráin. In the decades around 700, Cenél Loairn was sometimes able to challenge this monopoly.

Dál Riata is most famous for St Columba (Colum Cille) and his foundation of Iona (Eilean Ì). As a result, we are relatively well informed about the kingdom from the period of Columba's arrival (*c.* 563) through to the mid-8th century. Columba's contemporary Aedán mac Gabráin (r. 574–608) is the most famous king, partly because he features significantly in the saint's *Life* but also because he seems to have been the most successfully aggressive of the kings of Dál Riata, campaigning widely in northern Britain and establishing a regional hegemony in north-central Ireland.

After the end of the Iona Chronicle coverage in the mid-8th century, our understanding of the history of Dál Riata is reduced. By the middle of the 9th century, a Cenél nGabráin dynast, Cinaed mac Ailpín, made himself king of the Picts and set the stage for the Gaelicization of all northern Britain. Precisely how this was achieved remains far from clear. Likewise, the date of the disappearance of Cenél nGabrain control over parts of Ireland is unknown, although it presumably followed the Vikings' rule in the latter part of the 9th century.

Alex Woolf

DANCES, BRETON

Traditional dance in the Breton-speaking region of Breizh-Izel (Lower Brittany) has retained the oldest types of dance known in Western European culture—namely, round dances formed by a closed chain of an unlimited number of dancers, who circle with a single repeated step. These patterns are still in use and are well represented in the countryside of the modern departments of Aodoùan-Arvor (Côtes d'Armor), Penn-ar-Bed (Finistère), and Morbihan. The name usually given to these dances in Lower Brittany is *an dro* or *dañs-tro,* based on the word *tro* 'turn'. In general, the *dañs-tro* is followed immediately by another dance, the *bal*, which involves changing the arrangement of the dancers between a round and a procession, with additional separation into couples.

With the exception that no one dances during Lent, the *dañs-tro* is not tied to the religious or secular calendar, or even to a seasonal one. Instead, it is closely linked to marriage days and to certain kinds of rural labour. The musical beat may be 8-count or 4-count, less often 3- or 6-count, and the rhythm may change.

Another type of dance, also very old, is performed in a northern zone stretching west to east, from Upper Leon to the north of the Monts d'Arrée, and also at the western edge of Treger that adjoins it. Here the main element of the ensemble is not the closed chain but the double front—one consisting of men, one of women, facing each other. Where the circular disposition of the *dañs-tro* reveals its affiliation with round dances of the greater European tradition, the double front of the *dañs Leon* and the *dañs Treger* marks a radical distinction.

Jean-Marie Guilcher

DANCES, IRISH

Early references to dance in Ireland (Ériu) are rare. Earlier use of words such as *cleasaíocht* (acrobatics) and *léimneach* (jumping) indicate a form of dancing, but the modern Irish words for dance, *dámhsa* and *rince*, are loanwords, appearing in the 16th and 17th centuries, respectively. The Irish word *céilí* means an informal social gathering in a neighbour's house, but since the beginning of the 20th century it has come to be used to describe an organized dancing session.

The jig was well established in Ireland by the 18th century, toward the end of which the reel and the hornpipe also became part of the dance and music repertoires in Ireland. These three are the most frequent dance rhythms of today.

Sets and half-sets were the most popular dances throughout Ireland in the 19th and 20th centuries. They derive from the quadrille, which was very popular during the time of Napoleon, having been imported by the armies of the Duke of Wellington. The set dances contain several figures, and much of the nomenclature and movements recall their military origin.

Solo or step dancing is found in all parts of Ireland (Éire) and allows for a demonstration of the individual's creativity and artistry in footwork. At the same time, modern displays such as 'Riverdance' have drawn on traditional step dance forms.

Ríonach uí Ógáin

DANCES, SCOTTISH

Indigenous Scottish dances include weapon dances, ritualistic dances, dramatic dances, social dances, and solo step dances.

Scottish weapon dances involved step dancing as part of mock battles with dirks or cudgels or dancing over dirks or crossed swords. Ritualistic hilt-and-point sword dances performed in Perth (Peairt) in the 16th century and in Papa Stour in the Shetlands (Sealtainn) until the late 19th century symbolically slayed a hero as a sacrificial victim and then brought him back to life. These dances were related to the guisers' play (in which one character was wounded or slain, and then resurrected by a comic doctor) and morris dances. The death-and-resurrection theme recurs in the widely known dramatic dance *Cailleach an Dùdain* ('The Old Woman of the Mill Dust').

Early social dances were communal ring dances, performed around a venerable object such as a sacred tree, a holy well, or a Beltaine fire, and accompanied by communal dance-songs, called carols, or by ballads. A leader chanted a narrative line of a verse, and those in the ring responded in unison with the chorus as they danced around in a circle holding hands. The vocal solo and response form may derive from the communal work song. The Scottish Gaelic-speaking areas also had ring dances of this type, such as *An Dannsa Mór* ('The Great Dance'), known on the Isle of Skye (An t-Eilean Sgitheanach) and the island of Eigg (Eige).

The *Ruidhleadh Mór* ('The Big Reel') from Skye is similar to a ring dance in which the circling stops as the dancers drop hands and perform setting steps on the spot before continuing around in a circle. This type of dance may have been the progenitor of the uniquely Scottish social dance called the reel. The reel consists of a travelling figure alternating with setting steps danced on the spot and sometimes swinging. Reels also introduced the use of raised arms or arms akimbo during setting or swinging, snapping the fingers, and heuching (giving a sudden yelp of glee). Dances were accompanied by bagpipe, fiddle, or, in the Highlands, *puirt-a-beul.*

The Scottish tunes and travelling steps used for reels were applied to the English country dances introduced into Scotland (Alba) after 1700. The unique Scottish contribution to the figures of the country dances was the figure 'set to and turn corners and then reels of three with corners', which derived from the setting, swinging, and travelling patterns of the reel. The rhythmic pattern of the travelling step—step, close, step, hop—is the basis for any step or dance historically referred to as a *Schottische* (German for 'Scottish').

The devising and teaching of setting steps to dance in the reels led to the development of solo dances that emphasized the display of numerous steps choreographed to match a specific tune that gave the dance its name. The earliest of these dances still featured travelling steps in a circle interspersed with setting steps. Each turn of setting steps had a different variation at first and then ended with the same set of movements.

Most of the competitive dances performed at Highland Games are not traditional Highland dances, but rather were devised by Lowland dancing masters in the 1790s and the early 1800s.

Susan Self

DANCES, WELSH

Dances of Wales (Cymru) were, in the main, connected with the seasons or with annual festivities such as May Day (*Calan Mai*), Midsummer's Day, harvest time, Hallowe'en (*nos Galan Gaeaf*), Christmas, and New Year (see further Beltaine; calendar; Samain).

With the exception of the clog dancing tradition, which has survived unbroken, dancing all but disappeared in Wales during the religious revivals of the Nonconformist Protestant denominations in the 18th, 19th, and early 20th centuries (see Christianity), but regained popularity later in the 20th century. The Welsh Folk Dance Society was formed in 1949, in large part due to the efforts of Lois Blake, who researched and taught dancing after moving to Wales in the 1930s.

Details of the 'Llangadfan dances' were discovered in 1920 among the papers of Edward Jones (*c.* 1729–95). Lady Herbert Lewis provided information on the dance called 'Cadi ha'. Lois Blake also met a remarkable lady by the name of Margretta Thomas, from Nantgarw, southeast Glamorgan (Morgannwg), who remembered the dances performed at fairs and festivals in that part of Wales.

Glyn T. Jones

DÁNTA GRÁDHA

Dánta Grádha was the title of a 1916 book by Irish scholar T. F. O'Rahilly (Tomás Ó Rathile) on Irish-language love poetry. Gearóid Iarla (†1398) was the first recorded poet of Norman descent to compose poetry in Irish. Acquainted with both the French tradition of *amour courtois* and the Irish tradition of *bairdne* (bardic poetry), authors such as Gearóid Iarla were admirably placed for introducing courtly love into Irish verse. Most foreign influence comes from English rather than French sources. For example, Riocard do Burc's *Fir na Fódla ar ndul d'éag* (The men of Ireland after dying) is a free adaptation of Ovid's *Non ego mendosos ausim defendere mores*, *Amores* 2.4.

Bilingual authors were at a distinct advantage in enriching the Gaelic literary tradition with the current trends in contemporary English verse. Members of the Gaelic aristocracy in both Ireland and Scotland (Alba) also turned their hands to amatory verse, in keeping with the prevailing fashion across western Europe. Understandably, the professional poets did not take kindly to outsiders invading their domain, and responded in kind. When they involved themselves in composing love poetry, however, they did so with a certain sense of irony and wordplay, love for them being much more of a game rather than a matter of life and death. While Eochaidh Ó hEódhasa's _Ionmholta malairt bhisigh_ (Change for the better should be praised) is usually interpreted as a light-hearted lament for the decline of classical syllabic poetry, it is equally possible to interpret Ó hEódhasa as claiming that amatory verse was both easier and more profitable than formal eulogy. The poem was composed around the time of the marriage of Rudhraighe Ó Domhnaill to Bridget Fitzgerald in 1603.

Mícheál Mac Craith

DANUBE (DĀNUVIUS)

The Danube (Dānuvius) is the second longest river in Europe, coursing for slightly more than 2,800 km. It rises in the Black Forest in southwest Germany and flows through Austria, Slovakia, Hungary, Croatia, Serbia, Bulgaria, and Romania, where it meets the Black Sea.

Danubia in the Iron Age and Roman Times

The Greek historian Herodotus wrote in the 5th century bc that Danube, which he called the Ister, began in the land of the Celts (κελτοί _Keltoi_, 2.33). In the Iron Age (8th–1st century bc), the Upper Danube region was in the heartland of the Hallstatt and La Tène cultures, and many significant hill-forts and _oppida_ (sing. oppidum) have been found on the banks of the river, such as Heuneburg, Manching, and Kelheim. Place-name evidence in the Danube region points to an ancient Celtic-speaking population, with places such as Vienna (_Vindobonā_ 'White or fair settlement') and Passau (ancient _Boioduron_ 'Oppidum of the Boii tribe)' bearing Celtic names. Most of the river-names in this region are also Celtic, such as the two headwaters Brigach and Breg (see Brigantes), the Inn, the Isar, and the Iller.

The Name

In Roman records, _Dānuvius_ at first referred only to the upper course of the river, with _Ister_ as the name of the lower Danube. Modern European language forms imply a Proto-Celtic *_Dānoûîo-_, the same as the Welsh river-name _Donwy_. _Danube_ is probably derived from the Indo-European word *_deh_$_2$_nu-_ 'river', from the root *_deh_$_2$- 'flow', cf. Ossetian _don_ 'water, river'.

Peter E. Busse and Caroline aan de Weil

DAVID, SAINT

See Dewi Sant.

DE CLARE, RICHARD

Richard De Clare (known as Strongbow, *c.* 1130–76) was a Norman nobleman. Two near-contemporary sources describe his involvement with Ireland (Ériu): Giraldus Cambrensis wrote a history called *Expugnatio Hibernica* ('The Conquest of Ireland') in the 1180s, and there is an Old French *chanson de geste* entitled 'The Song of Dermot and the Earl', written between 1226 and 1230. According to these sources, De Clare contracted with Diarmait Mac Murchada (Anglicized as Dermot MacMurrough), exiled king of Leinster (Laigin), offering military assistance in return for Mac Murchada's daughter Aífe (modern Aoife, sometimes Anglicized as Eve). De Clare and Mac Murchada landed at Wexford in 1170. They managed to reconquer and hold Leinster. When Mac Murchada died the following year, Strongbow used both his marriage and his military might to establish himself as king of Leinster. Henry II, displeased with the *de facto* independent Norman kingdom that resulted, came to Ireland himself. De Clare acknowledged Henry as his overlord. County Clare in Ireland is named after Thomas de Clare, a younger relative.

Antone Minard

DE GABÁIL IN T-SÍDA

De Gabáil in t-Sída (Concerning the taking of the otherworld mound) is a brief Old Irish text, in the Book of Leinster (Lebor Laignech). It throws light on the early development of several doctrines that find fuller expression in the longer later texts of the Mythological Cycle and Irish legendary history, including ideas about Ireland's supernatural race, the Tuath Dé, the conquest of Ireland (Ériu) by the sons of Míl Espáine, and the nature and origin of the Otherworld of the síd mounds.

In *De Gabáil in t-Sída* a flashback deep into the pre-mortal mythological age concerns the control of time by the inhabitants of the *síd* mounds, particularly Síd in Broga (i.e., Newgrange/Brug na Bóinne). This story is intriguing when we consider that many of these prehistoric burial monuments incorporate alignments with astronomical calendar events such as the solstices and equinoxes. The burial shaft at Newgrange, in particular, is illuminated only at daybreak on the shortest day of the year and a few days before and after it. Thus the idea of tricky extension of a single day into eternity at this site had some four millennia of precedent behind it when the tale was written.

Among the medieval Irish literati, *De Gabáil in t-Sída* was counted as one of the *remscéla* (fore-tales) of Táin Bó Cuailnge.

John Carey and John T. Koch

DE HÍDE, DUBHGHLAS (DOUGLAS HYDE)

Dubhghlas de hÍde (Douglas Hyde; 1860–1949) was a pioneering scholar of the Irish language, literature, and history, and the first President of Ireland (Éire). Hyde learned Irish from the farmers in Co. Roscommon (Contae Ros Comáin). He was Professor of Modern Languages at the University of New Brunswick in Canada from 1891 to 1892. On returning to Ireland, he was appointed president of the National Literary Society, and his inaugural speech, 'The Necessity of De-Anglicising Ireland', which was published as a pamphlet, greatly influenced the burgeoning Gaelic movement. Hyde was subsequently appointed president of Conradh na Gaeilge (the Gaelic League) at its founding. Under Hyde's leadership, the League essentially steered Gaelic culture in Ireland for more than two decades.

In 1899, Hyde's very influential *Literary History of Ireland* was published, detailing Gaelic literature from the earliest times to the 18th century. Also in this year, Hyde served as president of the Irish Texts Society (Cumann na Scríbheann nGaedhilge). His play *Casadh an tSúgáin* (translated into English as *The Twisting of the Rope* by Lady Gregory) was performed by the Gaelic League's amateur dramatic society at the Gaiety Theatre, Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin), in 1901. It was the first dramatic work to be produced in Modern Irish (see Irish drama). With the assistance of W. B. Yeats and Lady Gregory, Hyde wrote a number of Irish plays over the next decade, tailoring them for production by activists.

Hyde served as a senator in Seanad Éireann (the Irish senate) from 1925 until 1938. When the redrafted Irish constitution of 1937 created the office of President, Hyde's nomination for the office was unanimously supported. Despite experiencing a stroke in 1940, he remained President until 1945.

Brian Ó Broin

DE VALERA, EAMON

Eamon de Valera (Irish Éamonn; 1882–1975) was, arguably, the most influential politician in 20th-century Ireland. One of the leaders of the Easter Rising and the Irish War of Independence (see Irish independence movement), he became the longest-serving Taoiseach (Prime Minister) of Dáil Éireann, the parliament of Saorstát na hÉireann (Irish Free State), holding office from 1932 until 1948 and again from 1951 to 1954. From 1959 until 1973, he served as Uachtarán na hÉireann, President of the Republic of Ireland. De Valera led Ireland on the road to independence and successfully negotiated its difficult early relationship with the United Kingdom.

Born Edward de Valera in New York on 14 October 1882, he came to Co. Limerick (Contae Luimnigh) in 1885 to be brought up by his grandmother. He changed his name to Éamonn when he joined Conradh na Gaeilge in 1908, marrying one of his Irish teachers, Sinéad Flanagan, in 1910. During the Easter Rising, de Valera was in charge of the third battalion of the Irish Volunteers, the last group to surrender to British troops in 1916. He was sentenced to death along with the other leaders, but not executed, probably because he had been born in the United States. As the only survivor, he quickly gained a prominent place in politics when released from prison in June 1917. De Valera escaped from prison in England, with the help of Michael Collins, to become Príomh Aire (president) of the first Dáil Éireann in April 1919. He spent most of the War of Independence in the United States raising support for the Dáil, but negotiated the truce that ended it on 11 July 1921.

Eamon de Valera served as both *taoiseach* (prime minister) and *uachtarán* (president) of Ireland. (Library of Congress)

De Valera's rise to political power in the Free State began with his resignation in 1926 from Sinn Féin and the foundation of his own party, Fianna Fáil. It won the general election of 1932, ushering in his long term as Taoiseach. De Valera then set about realizing his vision of a truly free Ireland, removing the oath of allegiance (to the English Crown) and the office of (the British) Governor General. In 1937, he introduced a new constitution, Bunreacht na hÉireann, which, among other things, changed the name of the country to Éire, gave both Irish and English official status, claimed jurisdiction over the whole island, and laid the foundations for the Irish Republic, which was declared in 1949. The period after the war saw him hard at work raising Éire's international profile and preparing the ground for the country's entry to the European Economic Council (now the European Union) in 1972.

Marion Löffler

DEAN OF LISMORE, BOOK OF THE

The Book of the Dean of Lismore is the most important manuscript of late medieval GAELIC poetry in Scotland (ALBA). Compiled between the years 1512 and 1526, primarily by the brothers Seamus MacGriogair (James MacGregor, the eponymous Dean) and Donnchadh MacGriogair, the work represents an effort of collection begun the generation before by Fionnlagh Mac an Aba. The manuscript contains not only Gaelic poetry, transliterated into an orthography based on Lowland Scots, but also poetry and prose in Scots, and some material in Latin.

The Book is omnivorous in its approach to verse. Alongside classical Irish poetry of the highest order, both from Scotland and Ireland (ÉIRE), we have grimly scatological material, affecting love poetry in the courtly mode, heroic BALLADS, philosophical pieces, and allegories. The Dean's Book also includes poetry by at least four women, which must be balanced by the dedicated misogyny of other items.

Thomas Owen Clancy

DEER, BOOK OF

The Book of Deer is an insular gospel book, probably originally copied and illustrated in the 9th or 10th century, that was present in the religious community of Deer, in Buchan, northeast Scotland (Alba), by the 11th century. The illustrations are in a calligraphic, cartoon-like style. Other contents beside the incomplete gospels include a liturgy for the anointing of the sick and dying, of a sort found in Ireland (Ériu) in the company of gospel books, which has suggested a relationship between these books and aspects of pastoral care. The most discussed aspect of the Book of Deer, however, is its collection of property records, dating from the early 12th century, the latest from *c.* 1150, the earliest set being retrospective, and recording grants dating back to the 10th century. With one exception, these records are in the vernacular, and reveal some emergent signs of a local Scottish dialect of Gaelic.

Thomas Owen Clancy

DERDRIU/DEIRDRE

Derdriu/Deirdre was the focus of the tragic love triangle involving the hero Noísiu mac Uislenn and Conchobar, king of Ulaid. The earliest version of this tale is the Old Irish Longas Mac nUislenn ('The Exile of the Sons of Uisliu'), which provides background to the central saga Táin Bó Cuailnge. Derdriu is discussed in this context in Ulster Cycle of Tales. The tale of Derdriu remained popular in Early Modern Gaelic, which accounts for the popularity of the name Deirdre today. On the 18th-century Irish *Imeacht Dheirdre le Naoise* (The elopement of Deirdre with Noísiu), see Irish literature, post-classical. An oral Scottish Gaelic version was collected by Alexander Carmichael. The demythologized *Deirdre of the Sorrows* by the playwright J. M. Synge (1871–1909; see Anglo-Irish Literature) was first performed in 1910. The name *Derdriu* is explained in *Longas Mac nUislenn* as the unborn girl is heard crying out from her mother's womb, 'It is well that the child may cry (*ro-derdrestar*)'. This verb is otherwise unattested, but the meaning is clear in context; it is probably related to Old Irish *dord* 'a noise, murmuring'.

John T. Koch

DESCRIPTIO KAMBRIAE

Descriptio Kambriae ('The Description of Wales') is a portrayal of contemporary Welsh social life and mores by Gerald of Wales (Giraldus Cambrensis), written in Latin in 1194. Gerald gives a résumé of Welsh history and then portrays the qualities of the Welsh. Although he strives to be objective, his Welsh sympathies are unmistakable.

Given that Gerald set considerable store by the value of political PROPHECY, it is significant that the work ends with the prophecy of 'the old man of Pencader' to Henry II, which claims that the Welsh, and none other, will be answerable for this piece of land on Judgement Day. The *Descriptio* is unique as a consciously written description of contemporary Welsh custom, manners, and society. It reveals Gerald at his disciplined best as a writer. Although he wrote as an experienced observer of Welsh life, however, he sometimes misinterprets what he sees, and the formal, rhetorical pattern that he chose for his book occasionally leads him to overemphasize some features. As a result, his description must be used with care.

Brynley F. Roberts

DEVOLUTION AND THE CELTIC COUNTRIES

Devolution is the term used to describe the decentralization of political powers. The six modern CELTIC COUNTRIES all experienced increasingly centralized control from London or Paris over the course of their history, from the twelfth-century Norman conquest of parts of Ireland (ÉIRE) and Wales (CYMRU) to the dissolution of the Breton parliament in 1789. Within Celtic studies, the term is primarily used in relation to the constituent countries of the United Kingdom.

Calls for some form of home rule began in Ireland almost immediately following the ACT OF UNION (although the term 'home rule' emerged only later), but actual devolution of powers began later in the 19th century. The Scottish Office (1885) was the first new governmental body with a remit specifically for one nation of the United Kingdom. The Partition of Ireland resulted in the creation of a Northern Irish parliament in 1921, and the Welsh Office was created only in 1965. Both the Welsh and Scottish offices were dissolved in 1999, with their powers transferring to the Welsh Assembly (see CYNULLIAD CENEDLAETHOL CYMRU) and the SCOTTISH PARLIAMENT, respectively. The situation continues to evolve both within the context of the United Kingdom and within the European Union.

Antone Minard

DEWI SANT (ST DAVID)

Dewi Sant (St David) is the patron saint of Wales (CYMRU). A Life, composed in Latin by RHYGYFARCH in the late 11th century, has been seen as an apologia for the antiquity, orthodoxy, and independence of the church and cult of Dewi in the face of the advancing Normans. It tells of the conflict and miracle surrounding the birth, youth, and ministry of Dewi. Dewi's education took him to Henfynyw (near Aberaeron in Ceredigion), and then to the teacher Paulinus (probably not the Northumbrian apostle). He and his companions followed a life of extreme austerity, dividing their time between worship, study, and toil, eschewing the use of draught animals to till the fields, and living on a meat-free diet of bread, herbs, and water. Dewi's sobriquet of *Aquaticus* (Welsh Dyfrwr) is probably due not only to his diet but also to his daily habit of standing up to his neck in cold water to subdue the flesh. In company with two companions, Teilo and Padarn, he was urged in a vision to go to Jerusalem, where the Patriarch made him archbishop and bestowed gifts on the three; Dewi's gifts included a tunic, a bell, and a portable altar. After his return he was summoned to Llanddewi Brefi to address a synod of bishops called to defend the church against the Pelagian heresy (see PELAGIUS). Here, the ground is said to have risen under Dewi's feet so that he could be heard by all present, and a dove, the symbol of the Holy Spirit, rested on his shoulder. Dewi died on Tuesday, 1 March, between 588 and 602 AD. The name *Dewi* reflects an early borrowing into Brythonic of the biblical name *David*.

J. Wyn Evans

DIARMAID UA DUIBHNE

Diarmaid ua Duibhne is an Irish legendary figure best known through stories of his elopement with Gráinne, the betrothed of FINN MAC CUMAILL (see FIANNAÍOCHT; TÓRUIGHEACHT DHIARMADA AGUS GHRÁINNE). Diarmaid had a *ball seirce* (love spot) that made him irresistible to women. Gráinne, daughter of CORMAC MAC AIRT, the legendary king of Tara (TEAMHAIR), drugged the celebrants at her wedding to Fionn and put Diarmaid under a GEIS (sworn promise) to elope with her. The enraged Fionn and the Fianna (war-band) pursued the pair for 16 years before making peace. Years later, while hunting with the Fianna, Diarmaid was gored by a boar and left to die by Fionn.

Brian Ó Broin

DICTIONARIES AND GRAMMARS, BRETON

The earliest BRETON lexicography, as in the other CELTIC LANGUAGES, is in the form of occasional Old Breton glosses of Latin words found from the 9th century onward (see BRETON LITERATURE). The function of these glosses, however, was utilitarian rather than systematic, and the first serious attempt to record the Breton language in a form useful for non-Breton speakers was the late medieval *Catholicon*, a trilingual Breton–French–Latin dictionary, first printed at the end of the 15th century. In 1659 Julian Maunoir (1606–83) published a Breton catechism that included a Breton dictionary and grammar. Louis Le Pelletier (1663–1733) and Jean-François Le Gonidec (1775–1838) were important lexicographers of the period; both produced grammars, along with their dictionaries, and Le Gonidec also published Breton manuscripts.

The codification of Breton has been beset from the beginning by difficulties of orthography, both in representing the sounds of the language where divergent from Latin and French, and in representing the BRETON DIALECTS where divergent from each other. Both Le Pelletier and Le Gonidec used a Breton alphabetical order where the sounds of the letters determined their placement, following the traditional Latin order. As set out in *Yezhadur bras ar brezhoneg* (The big grammar of Breton), it is A B K D E F G H CH C'H I Y J L M N O P R S T U V W Z. This arrangement has largely been superseded by one that conforms more closely to the conventional order of the letters, regardless of sound: A B CH C'H D E F G H I J K L M N O P R S T U V W Y Z. In 1744 Abbé Armeyrie published a Breton dictionary based on the dialect of Vannes. The controversy over which dialect(s) to represent, and which spelling system with which to represent it (them), has not been solved. The best guide to the diversity of Breton is Francis Favereau's 1997 dictionary and grammar, which uses the International Phonetic Alphabet to indicate the pronunciation in various dialects.

Most Breton dictionaries and grammars have been aimed at a French-speaking audience, but as early as 1903 J. Percy Treasure published an English-language grammar of Breton in Wales (Cymru), and many of the publications dealing with Old and Middle Breton have been in English. The most important introduction to Middle Breton, Henry Lewis and J. R. F. Piette's *Llawlyfr Llydaweg Canol* (Handbook of Middle Breton), first published in 1922, has been reprinted in Welsh and translated into German with additions and corrections, but has never been published in English or French. The late 1980s and 1990s saw the beginning of a wider interest in the Breton language, with dictionaries in German, Irish, Spanish, Welsh, and a number in English becoming available. Also in this period, Yann Lagadeg and Martial Ménard published the first monolingual dictionary of modern Breton, *Geriadur brezhoneg gant skoueriou̇*. This period, too, has witnessed an increase in the user-friendliness of the dictionaries. Keys to pronunciation, usage, and grammar, which were absent or sparse in the early dictionaries designed for people living in Breton-speaking areas, are now becoming standard.

Websites
http://www.lexilogos.com/breton_langue_dictionnaires.htm
http://br.wiktionary.org/wiki/Degemer

Antone Minard

DICTIONARIES AND GRAMMARS, CORNISH

Manuscript Glossaries

The earliest Cornish lexicon is the Old Cornish Vocabularium cornicum, an adaptation of Ælfric's Old English–Latin glossary. It was followed, half a millennium later, by several antiquarian glossaries, including Edward Lhuyd's MS notebook, which accompanied him on his travels to Cornwall (NLW, Llanstephan 84) and which later supplied some of the material for the published vocabulary (1707).

Printed Dictionaries

The earliest printed dictionary of Cornish was compiled by Lhuyd and his team from evidence gathered from his field-trip to Cornwall (Kernow) in 1700 and from copies he had made of several of the Middle Cornish texts. This material was published in Lhuyd's *Archæologia Britannica* in 1707, as 'A Comparative Vocabulary of the Original Languages of Britain and Ireland'.

The first attempt at a historical dictionary of Cornish was the *Lexicon Cornu-Britannicum* of Canon Robert Williams, published in parts between 1861 and 1865. This work cites examples from the Cornish plays, with references and cognates from the other Celtic languages.

Robert Morton Nance, who inherited Henry Jenner's rôle as the leader of the Cornish language revival (see LANGUAGE [REVIVAL] MOVEMENTS IN THE CELTIC COUNTRIES), devoted years of study to the entire known corpus of CORNISH LITERATURE, culminating in his much condensed *Gerlyver Noweth Kernewek ha Sawsnek: A New Cornish–English Dictionary* of 1938, a much more comprehensive counterpart to his earlier *English–Cornish Dictionary* (Nance & Smith, 1934). Although much smaller than Williams's *Lexicon*, the 1938 dictionary remains an indispensable work, marred only by the inclusion of many unmarked conjectural forms based on Welsh or BRETON. Much useful lexical information is contained in Oliver Padel's important *Cornish Place-Name Elements* (1985).

Recent Dictionaries

There has been something of a spate of Cornish dictionaries recently, partly encouraged by the internal divisions within the revival movement that have spawned several orthographical systems, necessitating their respective dictionaries. The proponents of Kernewek Kemmyn (Common Cornish) have produced two new dictionaries based on a reappraisal of the existing texts, but retaining most of the semantic information from Nance's dictionaries. George's 'Gerlyver Meur' Cornish–English version (1993) is the most useful for scholarly purposes, as it gives an indication of attestation and occurrence (see N. J. A. Williams, *Cornish Studies*, 2nd ser. 9.247–311), and his 'Gerlyver Kres' is a condensed two-way version (1998). Richard Gendall has produced a series of dictionaries based exclusively on his extensive study of the evidence of the Modern period of the language and the Cornish survivals in the English dialect of Cornwall, with brief details of attestation. Nicholas Williams (2000) has produced the most comprehensive English–Cornish dictionary published to date (with online addenda, including the new evidence from BEUNANS KE), based on his own 'Unified Cornish Revised' version of the language.

Grammars

Lhuyd was the first to systematically describe the grammar of Cornish in his *Archaeologia Britannica* (pp. 222–53), which forms the basis for a number of subsequent works. Edwin Norris reappraised the grammar in his *Sketch of Cornish Grammar*, which is more commonly found as part of *The Ancient Cornish Drama*, his edition of the ORDINALIA and VOCABULARIUM CORNICUM. Henry Jenner attempted to simplify the grammar of (predominately) Modern Cornish in his *A Handbook of the Cornish Language* for those interested in learning the language in the early days of the revival movement; his effort marked the beginning of a long tradition of revivalist grammatical works, which generally tend to simplify and generalize. Henry Lewis published the standard grammar of Middle Cornish in 1923, with a substantially revised edition appearing in 1946. Smith's *Cornish Simplified* contains much useful information, although primarily intended for learners of Revived Cornish. Wella Brown's *A Grammar of Modern Cornish* is the most comprehensive grammar of the revived language, but Lewis's *Llawlyfr* remains the standard scholarly work.

Andrew Hawke

DICTIONARIES AND GRAMMARS, IRISH

Dictionaries

For approximately a thousand years Irish lexicographers concerned themselves with the words of their own language, which they explained in monolingual glossaries, often with etymologies. The earliest of these works is O'Mulconry's Glossary (*Descriptio de Origine Scoticae Linguae*), written between AD 650 and 750. Other early medieval Irish glossaries include the famous Sanas Chormaic of *c.* 900.

In the modern period, the Irish Franciscans in Louvain published Micheál Ó Cléirigh's *Foclōir nō Sanasán Nua* (1643), a traditional glossary. In 1662, another Franciscan, Risdeard Pluincéad, completed a large manuscript Latin–Irish dictionary in the friary of Trim (Baile Átha Troim). It was borrowed by the Welsh linguist and scholar Edward Lhuyd for use in the first Irish–English dictionary, included in Lhuyd's *Archaeologia Britannica* (1707), and in the 'Comparative Vocabulary' section of the same.

The most notable dictionary of the 19th century was created by Edward O'Reilly and first published in 1817. One of the subsequent editions included a supplement of archaic manuscript words brought out by John O'Donovan in 1877.

The first published dictionary to do justice to the spoken language was that of Fr. Patrick S. Dinneen (Pádraig Ua Duinnín) in 1904; a much-extended version appeared in 1927, published by the Irish Texts Society. This volume remains the most useful dictionary to scholars and readers of 18th- and 19th-century literature. In 1957, An Gúm (the Department of Education) produced an English–Irish dictionary that provided much-required technical vocabulary, but it ignored the existence of dialect and register. This edition has since been supplemented by several technical dictionaries, and work on its replacement has been begun by Foras na Gaeilge.

In 1975, the Royal Irish Academy (Acadamh Ríoga na hÉireann) concluded its (*Contributions to a*) *Dictionary of the Irish Language* (DIL), the first volume of which was edited in 1913 by Karl Marstrander. This large historical citation dictionary, which is based mainly on Old and Middle Irish materials, represented a momentous advance in Irish lexicography.

In 1978, work began on a similar project for Modern Irish—*An Foclóir Nua-Ghaeilge*—with Tomás de Bhaldraithe as general editor. The project has been badly under-resourced, and is currently confined to compiling a machine-readable corpus of Modern Irish to be published on CD-ROM.

Dialect Dictionaries. See lists at the following websites:
www.ria.ie/projects/fng/index.html
www.celt.dias.ie/publications/cat/cat_e.html#E.4

Websites
www.focloir.ie
www.ria.ie/projects/fng/index.html
www.celt.dias.ie/publications/cat/cat_e.html#E.4

Grammars

Auraicept na nÉces ('The Scholars' Primer'), the earliest Irish grammar, belongs to the Old Irish period, possibly dating back as early as the 7th century. It was later augmented by commentary.

Following earlier efforts, H. Mac Curtin (Aodh Buidhe Mac Cruitín) published an Irish grammar in English in Lovain in 1728. The first really useful grammar for a learner of Irish, it was plagiarized from Froinsias Bhailis, OFM, lexicographer, who had completed it in 1713. This work was republished in 1732.

In 1808, William Neilson published his *Introduction to the Irish Language*, which dealt with Ulster Irish, and William Halliday published his *Uraicecht na Gaedhilge: A Grammar of the Gaelic Language*. These texts were followed in 1809 by the Revd Paul O'Brien's *A Practical Grammar of the Irish Language*. In 1845, John O'Donovan published *A Grammar of the Irish Language*, which attempts to deal with all periods from Middle Irish to modern dialects.

The 20th century saw grammars intended for schools, notably by the Christian Brothers, who first published *Graiméar na Gaedhilge* in 1901. Also of note are the work of Fr. Gerald O'Nolan and the syntactical studies of Cormac Ó Cadhlaigh. In 1945, the spelling of Irish was reformed and the principles published in *Litriú na Gaeilge* by Rannóg an Aistriúcháin. In 1958, a standard grammar, *Gramadach na Gaeilge agus Litriú na Gaeilge: An Caighdeán Oifigiúil*, followed, which was intended to be taught in schools and used in Government publications.

Stair na Gaeilge, edited by K. McCone and others, contains the most useful grammars of Middle, Classical, and Post-classical Irish and modern dialects.

In Early Irish, Johann Kaspar Zeuss extracted from the study of Old Irish and other Celtic glosses his *Grammatica Celtica* (1853). In 1908, J. Vendryès produced *Grammaire du vieil-irlandais.* In 1909, Rudolf Thurneysen published his *Handbuch des Alt-Irischen,* with a revised edition appearing in English in 1944 as *A Grammar of Old Irish*; this work remains the indispensable Old Irish grammar.

Seán Ua Súilleabháin

DICTIONARIES AND GRAMMARS, MANX

Although the Manx Gaelic corpus includes texts dating to the 17th century, the first printed work did not appear until 1707. Given this fact, it is not surprising that the earliest Manx dictionaries and grammars were not published until the beginning of the 19th century. One of the first grammars was produced by John Kelly, whose *A Practical Grammar of the Antient Gael[i]c; or Language of the Isle of Mann, Usually Called Manks* was published in 1804. Kelly's Manx–English dictionary was not published until 1866 in the Manx Society's series of publications, edited by the Reverends Gill and Clarke.

The first half of the 19th century also saw the production of what has become the seminal Manx–English dictionary. Compiled by Archibald Cregeen and published on the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin) in 1835, it was regularly reprinted throughout the 20th century.

With the founding of Yn Cheshaght Ghailckagh, the Manx Language Society, in 1899, antiquarian activity focused once more on Manx Gaelic. Edmund Goodwin's *Lessoonyn ayns Chengey ny Mayrey Ellan Vannin* (1901) was reprinted as *First Lessons in Manx* (1947) and later revised by Thomson. It continues to be regarded as one of the most important primers for the language. Until John Joseph (J. J.) Kneen's *A Grammar of the Manx Language* (1931), written in 1909–10 with the assistance of Professors E. C. Quiggin and Carl Marstrander, Goodwin's slim volume remained the first point of grammatical reference. Kneen's work on the language continued, with this author producing a further volume on Manx Gaelic usage, *Manx Idioms and Phrases* (1938), and, in conjunction with the *Mona's Herald* newspaper, an *English–Manx Pronouncing Dictionary* (1938).

The latter half of the 20th century saw significant developments in the publication of reference books for Manx Gaelic. *Fargher's English–Manx Dictionary* (1979) was originally intended in the 1950s as a Manx–English dictionary combining the work of Kelly and Cregeen with a reverse of Kneen's dictionary.

George Broderick's study of the spoken language of the last native Manx speakers resulted in a three-volume work published by Niemeyer (1984–86), *A Handbook of Late Spoken Manx*. This work comprises a grammar, a dictionary, and phonology.

Phil Kelly, Manx Language Officer for the Department of Education, together with Mike Boulton and F. Craine, produced a reverse of *Fargher's Dictionary* (1991), which was revised and reprinted by Kelly in 1993. It was accompanied by a two-volume *Manx Usage* in 1993.

Website

www.embedded-systems.ltd.uk/ManxStart.html

Breesha Maddrell

DICTIONARIES AND GRAMMARS, SCOTTISH GAELIC

The first major dictionary to mention the Scottish Gaelic language is that of Edward Lhuyd, the well-known Celtic polymath. In 1707, when he published *Archaeologia Britannica,* he included an Irish–English dictionary and, as an Appendix to it, added a number of words from Scottish Gaelic. Robert Kirk published several word lists in 1702, and by so doing provided subsequent dictionary makers with some source materials and effectively founded the history of Gaelic dictionary making.

The first dictionary was published in Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann) by Alexander McDonald (Alistair MacDomhnuill) as a 'Gaelic and English Vocabulary'. This work appeared in 1741 and was taken from a school dictionary intended to provide instruction in English and Latin. McDonald retained the English and substituted Gaelic for the Latin. The work is organized into sections on general semantic categories, in parallel columns and with no alphabetization of either column, in a total of 161 pages.

A total of nine Gaelic–English dictionaries appeared over the late 18th and 19th centuries, and the culmination of this lexicographical activity was the Gaelic–English dictionary of Edward Dwelly that appeared in 1909. Dwelly's work has served as the reference point for all subsequent smaller dictionaries, as he included materials from most preceding works. It also includes a 'summary of a concise Gaelic grammar'—there have been few published separate grammars until very recently with *Gràmar na Gàidhlig*.

The paucity of new terminology has long been a bane of Gaelic, and several attempts have been made to counter this shortcoming, with the most recent being *Faclair na Pàrlamaid*/Dictionary of Terms (www.scotland.gov.uk/ dictionary/_bin/).

Website
www.scotland.gov.uk/dictionary/_bin/

Cathair Ó Dochartaigh

DICTIONARIES AND GRAMMARS, WELSH

The first printed Welsh dictionary was a Welsh–English dictionary, *A Dictionary in Englyshe and Welshe* (1547), by William Salesbury. Three grammars were published during the 16th century, two of which were written in Latin.

The greatest Welsh scholar until modern days was John Davies (*c*. 1567–1644) of Mallwyd, editor of the 1620 Bible, whose grammar (in Latin) (1621) and Welsh–Latin Latin–Welsh dictionary (1632) are among the most influential works of Welsh scholarship. John Roderick (Siôn Rhydderch, 1673–1735), the almanac-maker, published the first English–Welsh dictionary (1725), along with a grammar written in Welsh (1728). William Gambold (1672–1728) published the first Welsh grammar written in English in 1727; an unpublished English–Welsh dictionary was used by John Walters (1721–97) in the compilation of his comprehensive English–Welsh dictionary (1770–94), which, directly or indirectly, served as a major influence on all subsequent English–Welsh dictionaries.

The greatest influence on 19th-century Welsh was William Owen Pughe (1759–1835), the knowledgeable but incredibly idiosyncratic editor of a Welsh–English dictionary (1793–1803) and grammar (1803). D. Silvan Evans (1818–1903) edited a large two-volume English–Welsh dictionary (1847–58), and a historical Welsh–English dictionary (1887–1906), which, however, reached only the word *ennyd*.

Edward Anwyl (1866–1914) and his brother, J. Bodvan Anwyl (1875–1949), revised William Spurrell's Welsh–English (1848) and English–Welsh dictionaries (1850). These and later revisions were the standard dictionaries of the first half of the 20th century and remain valuable to this day. The work of O. H. Fynes-Clinton (1869–1941) on *The Welsh Vocabulary of the Bangor District* (1913) represented a milestone in the study of Welsh phonetics and lexis.

Grammatical activity flourished during the 20th century. The most important grammar was undoubtedly John Morris-Jones's historical and comparative grammar of 1913, even though it dealt only with phonology and 'accidence' (morphology). The most important subsequent grammars were those of Stephen J. Williams (1896–1992) on standard Modern Welsh and D. Simon Evans (1921–98) on Middle Welsh.

The second half of the century saw the publication of work on previously unstudied topics, covering a broader range of varieties and registers of Welsh, and the use of new methods and models of linguistics. Especially noteworthy among these efforts are *Ieithyddiaeth* (Linguistics, 1961) by T. Arwyn Watkins, and Ceinwen H. Thomas's phonology, grammar, and glossary of her native dialect of Nantgarw in southeast Glamorgan (Morgannwg, 1993), with the glossary bearing comparison with that of Fynes-Clinton.

The last two decades have seen the production of electronic dictionaries and spelling-checkers and the completion of two of the most important and influential projects in the history of the Welsh language: *The Welsh Academy English–Welsh Dictionary* (1995) and *Geiriadur Prifysgol Cymru/A Dictionary of the Welsh Language* ([GPC] 1950–2002), the standard historical Welsh dictionary. In addition, a third standard work published in recent times is Peter Wynn Thomas's Welsh grammar (1996).

Website
www.geiriadur.net

Gareth A. Bevan

DINAS EMRYS

Dinas Emrys is a craggy hilltop with ruined fortifications that rises about 70 m above the Glaslyn valley in north Wales (Cymru), from which forces controlled one of the main routes into Snowdonia (Eryri) from the south. The occupation debris is of mixed date, including late Roman and early post-Roman material.

Giraldus Cambrensis refers to *Dynas Emereis* (Citadel of Ambrosius) in north Wales in his *Itinerarium Kambriae* (1191). In the Middle Welsh mythological tale Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys, *Dinas Emreis* figures as the place where the slumbering dragons were entombed in Britain's remote pre-Roman past (see also Draig Goch); the earliest surviving variant is in the 9th-century Welsh Latin Historia Brittonum. In this source, the place is said to be in Snowdonia (Old Welsh Heriri).

John T. Koch

DINDSHENCHAS

The Irish term *dindshenchas* (also *dindṡenchas*), later *dinnsheanchas*, means 'lore of high places'. Some of the lore clearly began as mythology—for example, the list of landscape features at the end of Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley'). Many of the stories deal with mythological traditions and the people of the síd (a fairy rath or fort). There are far more allusions to the Ulster Cycle and the Finn mac Cumaill Cycle (Fiannaíocht) than to the Kings' Cycle. However, some saints appear—for example, Colum Cille in the stories of *Coire Breccáin* and *Ailech*, and Patrick in those of *Sliab Fuait*, *Brí Graige*, *Findloch Cera*, and *Tailtiu*. Many of the *dindshenchas* poems also end with religious quatrains praising the coming of Christianity.

After their 8th year of study, Irish poets were expected to be able to narrate all the traditional stories and explain the origin of place-names. An early story tells how Mongán mac Fiachna embarrassed his father's poet, Eochu Rígéigeas, for exclaiming: '*Sochaide lasa ndéntar rátha co nach talla for menmain*', 'So many build castles . . . that they do not all find room in the memory'.

A Mac Liacc († AD 1016) is one of the named authors of *dindshenchas* poems, along with Cinaed ua hArtacáin (†974) and Cúán ua Lothcháin (†1024). A collection made in the 11th century appears in many important Irish manuscripts, and has been edited in five volumes by Edward Gwynn. In addition, anonymous prose pieces are available on many of the names, edited from collections in different manuscripts by Whitley Stokes. It is evident that later recensions were intended to include both verse and prose. Bowen lists articles on 218 different names, some of which are paralleled in surviving tales. The explanations are sometimes stories, sometimes etymological.

Stories based on place-names continued in Irish oral tradition in modern times. An example from Donegal (Tír Chonaill) explains *Loch Finne*, *Mín-an-áil*, and *Loch Muc* from the hunt for a monster sow, and a story from Co. Down (Contae an Dúin) includes the English house-name Mount Panther among place-names commemorating the chase of a magic cat.

Place-name lore analogous to Irish *dindshenchas* is also a feature of early Welsh literature. Many names are given explanatory stories or etymologies in, for example, the 9th-century Welsh Latin HISTORIA BRITTONUM and the Middle Welsh tales of the MABINOGI.

Kay Muhr

DĪS PATER

Dīs Pater was a Roman god of wealth and the underworld, the realm of the dead, and was identified with Pluto. In *De Bello Gallico* (6.18), Caesar stated that all the Gauls believed that they were descended from Dīs Pater, as was taught to them by the DRUIDS. The Latin word *dīs* has two meanings: 'the rich one' or 'deity'. It is unclear which of the Gaulish gods Caesar meant here. Mythological figures attested in inscriptions who *might* match the identification are Sucellus and Smertrius. In Irish tradition, the supernatural Donn mac Míled, who figures in LEGENDARY HISTORY as the first of the ancestral Gaels to die in Ireland and as the keeper of the house of the dead *Tech Duinn* (Donn's house), is a comparable figure (see also LEBAR GABÁLA; MÍL ESPÁINE).

Peter E. Busse

DOMNONIA

Domnonia is the name of an early Breton polity whose rulers were viewed as kings (*reges*) by some Breton sources, but as counts (*comites*) by the Merovingian Franks. Its best-documented ruler is IUDICHAEL from the first half of the 7th century. Domnonia comprised roughly the northern half of Brittany (BREIZH). The name traces back to the tribe known as *Dumnonii* (< Celtic *dubno-/dumno-* 'deep, the world'), who also gave their name to Devon (Welsh *Dyfnaint*). It is likely that British and Armorican DUMNONIA functioned at times as a single sea-divided sub-Roman *civitas* and then as an early medieval kingdom. Another British tribe and Romano-British *civitas*, the *Cornovii*, gave its name both to southwest Brittany (*Cornouaille*/Kernev) and to the territory west of Devon (Cornwall/Kernow). Domnonia is mentioned in the Life of St UUINUUALOE 1.1 as 'a country notorious for its sacrileges, unlawful feastings and adulteries'. Unlike the long-lived Kernev, Domnonia was not significant in the political or diocesan divisions of Brittany after the early Middle Ages.

Antone Minard

DÔN

Dôn is the ancestor of the central characters in the Middle Welsh tale known as MATH FAB MATHONWY of the MABINOGI, ARIANRHOD, and GWYDION. In the early Welsh ARTHURIAN prose tale CULHWCH AC OLWEN, Dôn is named as the mother of the supernatural ploughman Amaethon mab Don (< **Ambaχtonos* 'ploughman-god') and the supernatural smith Gouannon mab Don (< **Gobannonos* 'smith-god'). In the early 11th-century Breton Latin Life of St IUDIC-HAEL, the legendary poet TALIESIN also figures as the son of Dôn. BELI MAWR had perhaps figured as Dôn's consort.

Dôn is sometimes linked with the goddess of the river DANUBE, but these equations are phonetically unworkable: A cognate of Middle Irish *Danu*, BRITISH **Donū* or **Danū* would necessarily give Welsh ****Dyn* or ***Dein*. The name may mean 'earth'; Welsh *Dôn* occurs only as semantic genitive, mostly preceded immediately by *merch* 'daughter', *mab* 'son', or *plant* 'children'. Thus *Plant Dôn* as 'Children of the Earth' would be parallel to a second great mythological family in the Mabinogi—namely, the children of LLŶR; cf. Old Irish *ler*, genitive *lir* 'sea'. They would also be comparable to the Titans of Hesiod, who were likewise 'children of the earth' and primeval beings of the mythical age. Such a name would originally have resonated meaningfully with the COMMON CELTIC word for 'human being', **(g)donios* (lit. 'earthling'), from whence came Irish *duine*, Welsh *dyn*, and Breton *den*.

John T. Koch

DRAIG GOCH

The Draig Goch (Red Dragon) is the national symbol of Wales (CYMRU). Its four-legged, barb-tailed, winged image is found on the Welsh flag, established as such in 1959. Dragons were already popular Roman military emblems in late antiquity; GILDAS refers to MAELGWN as *insularis draco* (dragon of the isle). Early WELSH POETRY identifies dragons with the virtues of warriors and leaders. The red dragon appears as a symbol of Brythonic identity in the story of GWRTHEYRN'S castle in the early 9th-century HISTORIA BRITTONUM, in which a red dragon defeats a white one. GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH closely associated ARTHUR with dragons. By the mid-15th century, the sons of Owain Tudor were employing the red dragon as heraldic devices, and Henry Tudor used a red dragon on a green and white field as one of his battle standards at the Battle of Bosworth in 1485 (see Tudur).

Victoria Simmons

DRUIDS, ACCOUNTS FROM CLASSICAL AUTHORS

Druids as Philosophers

We have no written accounts by the pre-Christian druids describing their own beliefs or system of learning. They figure as one subgroup within a threefold distinction of Celtic men of learning in Diodorus Siculus (5.31), probably deriving from Posidonius:

> They have lyric poets called bards, who, accompanied by instruments resembling lyres, sing both praise and satire. They have highly honoured philosophers and theologians [those who speak about the gods] called druids. They also make use of seers, who are greatly respected.

The druidic role as prophet is also widely attested. Lucan (*Pharsalia* 1.450–58) tells specifically of a druidic doctrine of an afterlife in an Otherworld; see also Greek and Roman Accounts.

Druidic Science and Natural Magic

The idea that the druids maintained the Celtic calendar and understood the workings of the cosmos is widespread among the classical writers.

A number of details occur uniquely in the *Natural History* of Pliny—druidical beliefs regarding medicinal plants, their uses, and various harvesting rituals, including the great reverence for mistletoe and the oak trees on which it grew and the elaborate rite in gathering it:

> [T]hey lead forward two white bulls with horns bound for the first time. A priest in white clothing climbs the tree and cuts the mistletoe with a golden sickle, and it is caught in a white cloak. They then sacrifice the bulls while praying that the god will grant the gift of prosperity to those to whom he has given it. They believe that mistletoe, when taken in a drink, will restore fertility to barren animals, and is a remedy for all poisons. (*Natural History* 16.24)

Druids as Judges

Caesar (*De Bello Gallico* 6.16) emphasizes the judicial function of the druids. Interestingly, he states that execution of criminals and sacrifice of captives were functionally interchangeable, in that both practices were believed to please the gods. Dīviciācos of the Aedui was both a *vergobretos* or supreme tribal magistrate and a druid.

Druids as Historians

Regarding the druidic doctrine of the origins of the peoples of Gaul preserved by Ammianus Marcellinus (15.9), see legendary history, Gaul (cf. Belgae; flood legends). Another origin legend ascribed to the druids is that the Gauls were all descended from the god corresponding to the Roman Dīs Pater, god of death and the underworld, according to Caesar (*De Bello Gallico* 6.18).

The Status of Druids

According to Caesar, the status of the druids was comparable to that of the *equites* of Gaul—approximately 'the warrior aristocracy'. The picture of an élite status, free from the usual obligations and limitations of a Gaulish tribesman, is further enhanced by Caesar's description of the druids' annual assembly, implying that this group's members represented a learned and judicial class that transcended tribal divisions:

> At a certain time of the year they sit down in a consecrated place in the territory of the Carnutes [around modern Chartres, France], which region is believed to be the centre of all Gaul. To this place all come from everywhere who have disputes and the Druids bring forth their resolutions and decisions. (*De Bello Gallico* 6.13)

Druids in Britain

According to Caesar (*De Bello Gallico* 6.13):

> It is believed the training for druids was discovered in Britain and from there it was transferred into Gaul. And now those who wish to learn the matter carefully depart for Britain for the sake of learning.

In the next century, the British druids of Anglesey (Môn) were perceived by the Romans as an anti-Roman unifying force and were accordingly targeted; cf. also Boudīca; Caratācos. The storming of Anglesey in AD 60 is vividly described by Tacitus (*Annals* 14.30):

> Women in black clothing like that of the Furies ran between the ranks. Wild-haired, they brandished torches. Around them, the druids, lifting their hands upwards towards the sky to make frightening curses, frightened [the Roman] soldiers with this extraordinary sight. And so [the Romans] stood motionless . . . Then their commander exhorted them and they urged one another not to quake before an army of women and fanatics. They carried the ensigns forward, struck down all resistance . . . After that, a garrison was imposed on the vanquished and destroyed their groves, places of savage superstition. For they considered it their duty to spread their altars with the gore of captives and to communicate with their deities through human entrails.

John T. Koch

DRUIDS, ROMANTIC IMAGES OF

Aylett Sammes's *Britannia Antiqua Illustrata, or, The Antiquities of Ancient Britain* (1676) was formed by a process of conflating classical descriptions and archaeological finds with extant iconographies of appropriate other types (such as wild men and holy men) who lent themselves to be reinterpreted as druids. For English speakers, the location of the archetypical druid in Anglesey (Môn), Wales, by Henry

Rowlands in *Mona Antiqua Restaurata* (Ancient Mona restored; 723) had the most important consequences. Rowlands' image, though dependent on that published by Sammes, removed the druid's book with its Christian resonance and replaced it with an oak branch as a symbol of ancient and internalized wisdom.

The work of Iolo Morganwg (Edward Williams) provided the source for the ongoing *gorsedd* pageants of the Celtic nations. The union of Iolo's Gorsedd Beirdd Ynys Prydain with the eisteddfod movement in Wales in 1819 gave permanence to the image, clothed in regalia and robes designed by the Bavarian-born Hubert von Herkomer and the Welsh sculptor William Goscombe John (1860–1952).

Peter Lord

DRUIDS, THE WORD

The oldest attestation of the word 'druids' can be found in Latin *druides* (pl.), probably a loan from Gaulish. It is also found in Old Irish *druí* and early Welsh *dryw* (Llyfr Taliesin). All of these forms are derived from Proto-Celtic **dru-wid-s,* pl. **dru-wides*'oak-knower', as Pliny the Elder had noted. The Old English word *drŷ* for a magician or wizard is a borrowing from Celtic.

Both Irish *druí* and Welsh *dryw* could also be used to signify the wren. Besides these definitions, we find Breton *drew* 'merry, cheerful' (derived from 'wren') and Middle Irish *dreän* 'wren'.

Middle and Modern Welsh *derwydd* (also attested in texts of Old Welsh date such as Armes Prydein) and Old Breton *dorguid* (or *darguid*) seem to reflect an analogical reformation so that the form was more recognizably based on 'oak' in British, a folk etymology but nevertheless a correct one.

Caroline aan de Weil

DRUNKENNESS

Celts have been stereotyped as excessively prone to drunkenness since classical times. The stereotype is present in Greek and Roman accounts based on ancient perceptions of the Barbarian 'other' (that is, 'people unlike ourselves' from the writers' point of view), and can still be seen in modern times, for example in the popular celebrations of Saint Patrick's Day.

Alcohol was a standard feature of a feast, and many literary narratives were propelled by the excessive consumption of alcohol. The Ulster Cycle tale Mesca Ulad ('The Intoxication of the Ulstermen') recounts Cú Chulainn's journey with his companions across the breadth of Ireland (Ériu) on account of his drunkenness. Although this tale is comic, the magnitude of the journey and the changes wrought on Ireland's topography can also be read as mythic. The figure of Medb may be another aspect of the cosmic importance of drunkenness; her name (Celtic **medwā* 'intoxicating' f.) is cognate with Welsh *meddw* and Breton *mezv*, both of which mean 'drunk, intoxicated' and are also cognate with English *mead*.

The capacity and opportunity to drink large quantities of alcohol are seen as heroic in many sources. For example, much of the Gododdin, an early Welsh poem, is devoted to the glories of the mead-feasts for the year prior to the battle. The chieftain's hospitality and ability to provide his warriors with enough alcohol to keep them pleasantly drunk for a year was seen as a testament to his worthiness as a leader.

Antone Minard

DRYSTAN AC ESYLLT

The famous international tragic medieval love story of TRISTAN AND ISOLT is covered in a separate article. This entry treats Welsh versions of the tale, including its Celtic origins and affinities.

Welsh Versions

There is no complete and coherent medieval Celtic version of the Tristan story. The Welsh Tristan fragments comprise the following materials: (1) a poem or fragments of two poems in LLYFR DU CAERFYRDDIN; (2) allusions in the Welsh triads; (3) allusions by poets to Drystan and Esyllt, beginning with the GOGYNFEIRDD of the 13th century; and (4) *Ystorya Trystan* (The tale of Tristan), a mixed prose–verse text that occurs only in 16th- to 18th-century manuscripts.

Celtic Origins and Affinities

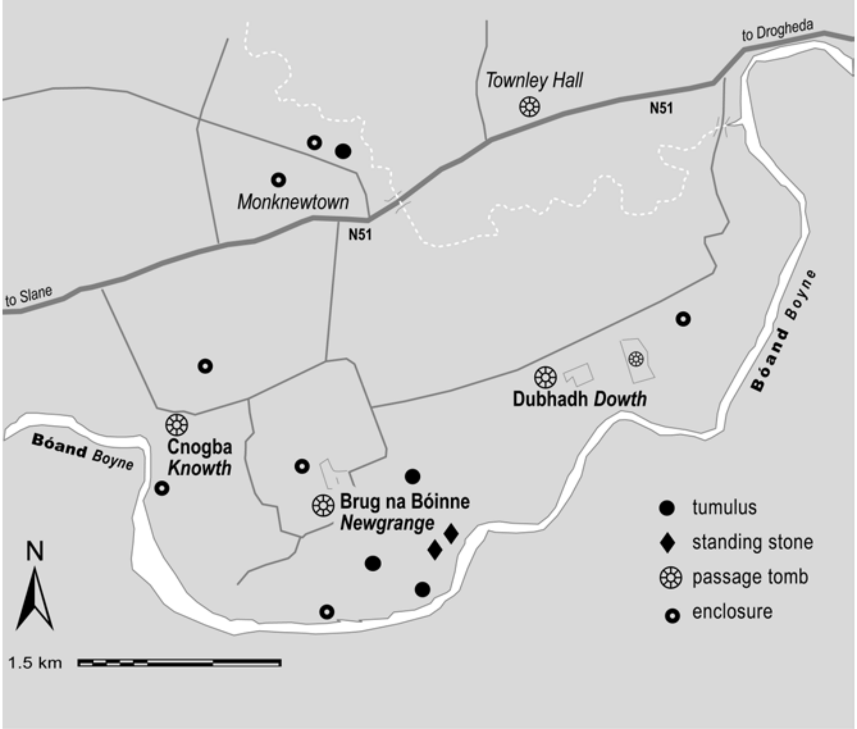
Celtic origin of the Tristan story is not in doubt, as confirmed by the fact that the principal characters of the love triangle (Drystan, Esyllt, and March, in their Welsh forms) bear names of Brythonic origin. It is possible that the story circulated in the Celtic world and accumulated local elements in Pictland and Cornwall, perhaps assimilating characters to local heroes with similar names. The Pictish/Irish-origin theory rests mainly on the recurrence of the names *Drust(an)* and *Talorg(en)* in the Pictish king-list and the similarity between this love triangle and certain Irish tales, chiefly TÓRUIGHEACHT DHIARMADA AGUS GHRÁINNE ('The Pursuit of Diarmaid and Gráinne'). The PICTISH name *Drust(-)* is the cognate of Welsh *Drystan* (later *Tristan* in the Romances). Pictish *Talorg(-)*, *Talorc-* has been taken as similar to *Tallwch*, Drystan's father's name in the Welsh sources, although the parallel is not exact and not matched in Continental literature.

The Cornish connections of the Tristan story seem to have more in their favour than the Pictish theory. Key points in the case for a Cornish Tristan include the 5th- to 7th-century inscribed memorial to DRVSTA(N)VS CVNOMORI FILIVS 'Drystan son of Cunomor', near the locale of the tale in Béroul's 12th-century French version of the Romance at Castle Dore (cf. ARTHURIAN SITES), and the Old CORNISH place-name *Hryt Eselt* (Isold's ford) in a 10th- or 11th-century Anglo-Saxon charter, probably reflecting an older form of one of the two episodes set at fords in Béroul's version.

John T. Koch

DUBHADH

Dubhadh (Early Irish Dubad [also Síd mBresail], English Dowth) is an ancient circular mound roughly 85 m (280 feet) in diameter and originally about 16 m (50 feet) high. It lies approximately 2 km east northeast of a similar structure at Newgrange


to Drogheda
Townley Hall
N51
Monknewtown
N51
to Slane
Bóand Boyne
Dubhadh Dowth
Cnogba
Knowth
Brug na Bóinne
Newgrange
Bóand Boyne
tumulus
standing stone
passage tomb
enclosure
N
1.5 km

Map showing the relationship of the main monuments in the Boyne Valley, Co. Meath. (Map by John T. Koch)

(Early Irish Brug na Bóinne). Dowth is situated in the valley of the Boyne (see Bóand); the mound of Dowth, like Newgrange and a third similar tomb nearby at Knowth, is on a hilltop. Two megalithic passage graves have been located in the southwestern sector of the mound. Like its sister tumuli, Dowth is probably a structure of the Neolithic period, dating to *c.* 3000 bc.

Dowth, like Newgrange, is prominent in early Irish literature. The two sites are named together in the Ulster Cycle tale Tochmarc Emire ('The Wooing of Emer'; §§17, 40), where Cú Chulainn's figurative description of a journey 'between the god and his prophet' is later explained as between 'Newgrange and Dowth'—that is, between the residences of the mythological figures Oengus Mac ind Óc and Bresal Bófháith.

John T. Koch

DUBLIN

See Baile Átha Cliath.

DUMNONIA

Dumnonia is the Latinized name for a British kingdom that was located in the present English counties of Cornwall (Kernow), Devon, and part of Somerset. It is named after the P-Celtic tribe, the Dumnonii. The eastern borders of the kingdom were probably delimited by the river Parret. In the early medieval period, under constant pressure from the English kingdom of Wessex, this eastern border receded westward until the whole of Somerset and Devon was eventually lost by the 9th century (cf. ANGLO-SAXON 'CONQUEST').

A number of sites, including TINTAGEL and Exeter (Isca Dumnoniorum), may have been power centres of the kingdom at one time or other. Archaeological research gives the surprising indication that Dumnonia became more Romanized in the post-Roman period than it had been during the *Pax Romana*. Close trading links with GAUL and the Mediterranean, the use of Latin in INSCRIPTIONS, and the adoption of Christian burial practice are among cited indications of this influence. The aforementioned trading links are most notably proved by the sites of Tintagel and Bantham, where large quantities of Mediterranean amphorae have been recovered. As in prehistory and the Roman period, it is likely that Cornish tin played an important part in this trade. Several OGAM stones in the western part of the kingdom are also indicative of a strong cultural contact with Ireland (ÉRIU).

Very little is known about the history of Dumnonia. GILDAS (*De Excidio Britanniae* §28), writing *c.* AD 550, mentions one Constantine of 'Damnonia' among five British kings of this time, and king-lists for the kingdom that cover the period from the late 5th to about the 9th century survive in some medieval Welsh sources.

Precisely how closely this territory was linked with its namesake in Brittany, DOMNONIA, is not certain. Linguistic evidence suggests that many or most of the British immigrants of the post-Roman period who crossed south over the Channel were from Dumnonia. The king-lists for the two areas share several names—for example, Cunomor—but it is difficult to assess whether any king held power concurrently in both regions. The language of Dark Age Dumnonia can be called 'Primitive CORNISH'.

The name, from whence comes Welsh *Dyfnaint* 'Devon', is Celtic, based on the well-attested PROTO-CELTIC root **dumno-* reflected in Old Irish *domon* and Welsh *dwfn*, meaning both 'deep' and 'world'. The FIR DOMNANN, which were prominent in Irish LEGENDARY HISTORY, share the same name and may reflect an old branch of the same tribal group.

Simon Ó Faoláin

DÚN AILINNE

Dún Ailinne, the modern Knockaulin, Co. Kildare (Cnoc Ailinne, Contae Chill Dara), was the legendary seat of the kings of Leinster (LAIGIN). It is mentioned as the site of a battle for the Leinster kingship first in 728 and again *c.* 800.

Dún Ailinne occupies a hilltop and shows traces of occupation during the Neolithic (a circular ditched enclosure, Neolithic pottery, flint artefacts) and the Early Bronze Age (a food vessel). The main period of occupation is associated with the later IRON AGE occupation, where it is stratified into three main phases. The third, called the Mauve phase, saw a structure with a large (42-m diameter) double-slot outer enclosure that surrounded a middle ring (25-m diameter) of timber uprights and then a central structure that has been interpreted as a tower that may have stood

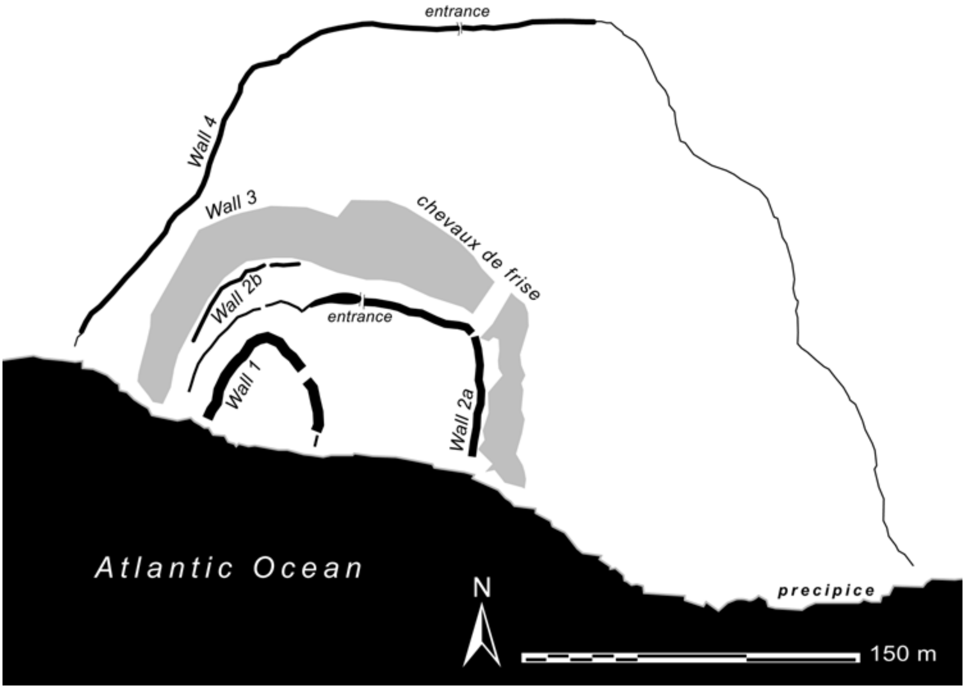
9 m high. The site is enclosed by an external bank and an internal ditch; the same type of hengiform arrangement is encountered at other 'royal' sites of the period, such as Tara (Teamhair) and Navan (Emain Machae). Radiocarbon dates suggest that the main period during which the site was occupied spanned from the 5th century BC to the 3rd century AD.

Finds from the site include an iron sword and an iron spearhead, bronze fibulae, and glass beads. The faunal remains were primarily of cattle and swine, and their slaughter patterns suggested that they were killed in the spring and autumn, possibly as part of seasonal feasts.

J. P. Mallory

DÚN AONGHASA

The great stone enclosure of Dún Aonghasa is located on a cliff 87 m (about 270 feet) above the sea on Inis Mór, the largest of the Aran Islands (Oileáin Árann), situated off the west coast of Ireland (Éire). The site comprises an inner stone fort with two outer walls and a *chevaux-de-frise* (a broad band of relatively jagged upright stones placed to hinder access to the inner enclosure). The innermost enclosure is now open to the Atlantic along its southern side. All the ramparts are of drystone construction (without mortar), the innermost surviving to 4.9 m in height, more than 5 m thick, and with a slight external batter (that is, a broadening of the



Plan of the fortifications at Dún Aonghasa, Inis Mór. (Map by John T. Koch) base for increased stability). Access to the interior was provided by a low, narrow, lintelled entrance (that is, with a horizontal stone beam) to the northeast.

Occupation evidence dating from the Irish Middle and Late Bronze Age (*c.* 1400–*c.* 600 BC) was uncovered in the inner and middle ENCLOSURES, and included the remains of circular hut foundations, work areas, and walls. Evidence of habitation included limpet shells, animal bones, sherds of coarse pottery, clay mould fragments, and two clay crucibles for smelting bronze. This material was radiocarbon dated to 1063–924 BC, while earlier occupation material beneath the floor and running beyond the walls was dated *c.* 1300–*c.* 1000 BC.

The excavations also revealed that the economy of the site was based on sheep rearing, with the sheep primarily exploited for their meat rather than their wool. Crucibles and moulds reflected the production of bronze swords, spearheads, rings and bracelets, and pins that reflect the status and importance of the site and its inhabitants.

Today, Dún Aonghasa is a major tourist attraction in an IRISH-speaking (GAELTACHT) area. The site, however, does not figure in the folklore of the island. Thus it is not clear whether the place-name, meaning 'the fort of Aonghus', refers to the early supernatural hero OENGUS MAC IND ÓC of the TUATH DÉ, who is also associated with the great prehistoric monument BRUG NA BÓINNE (Newgrange), or to some other figure with the same common Irish man's name.

Michelle Comber

DÙN ÈIDEANN (EDINBURGH)

Although it has an ancient pedigree, Edinburgh did not become Scotland's leading burgh until the 12th century. At the heart of Edinburgh is the castle, perched upon an extinct volcano and towering over the surrounding settlement. Archaeological excavations have recovered occupation debris dating back to *c.* 800 BC. A range of imported Roman goods dating to the 2nd and 3rd centuries AD are interpreted as an indication that the settlement was economically and politically important, perhaps serving as the regional centre for LOTHIAN.

In the early medieval poetic tradition preserved in the GODODDIN elegies, Din Eidyn is identified as the seat of a great 6th-century king of the north BRITONS. The first secure historical event, however, is a siege of 'Etin' noted in an ANNAL under AD 638. The earliest surviving building in the castle is a chapel dedicated to St Margaret, which has been identified as part of a tower built by David I (1124–53).

The restoration of the castle as a royal palace was undertaken by David II in 1356. The castle remained a major royal residence until the early 16th century, when it was superseded by Holyrood Palace.

Edinburgh developed into the most prosperous burgh in Scotland (ALBA). The castle stood at one end of the long High Street, the Royal Mile, which terminated at Holyrood Abbey. The core of medieval Edinburgh survives intact, thanks to the 18th-century creation of the Georgian new town to the north of the High Street. Midway along the High Street, in the heart of the medieval market, is Parliament Square, where legal buildings surround St Giles, the greatest parish church to be built in medieval Scotland. Throughout the medieval and post-medieval periods, Edinburgh was the acknowledged administrative centre of Scotland.

Stephen Driscoll

DUNS

Duns are a type of Scottish Late Iron Age defended settlement that appear to have been constructed from the final centuries BC onward. These monuments were used, and in some cases reused, until the beginning of the medieval period. At their most basic, duns consist of small dry-stone built ENCLOSURES, usually with a fairly small internal area (less than 0.3 ha [1 acre]), but occasionally bordering on the size of small hill-forts. They are often subcircular or oval in plan, but vary widely in their range of shapes and situations. The walls tend to be high (up to *c.* 3 m) and quite thick. Duns are most plentifully distributed along the western seaboard from Skye and North and South Uist (Uibhist) in the north to Kintyre (Ceann Tíre) and Arran (Arainn) in the south. Like the BROCHS, with which they partially overlap in both distribution and construction, these settlements are considered to be the defended homesteads of small farming groups, equivalent to the rounds and raths found in the more southerly parts of the Atlantic zone during this period.

Simon Ó Faoláin

DÜRRNBERG BEI HALLEIN

Dürrnberg bei Hallein is an important early centre of salt mining in central Europe that was in use during the pre-Roman Iron Age; it is the source of numerous and rich finds from graves and settlements dating from the Hallstatt and early La Tène periods. The Dürrnberg is situated southwest of Salzburg on the border between Germany and Austria over an area of 2 km^2.

Two miners' bodies were discovered in the mines in AD 1577 and 1616, popularly known as the 'men in the salt'. Both a well-known bronze beaked flagon and CHARIOT burials were discovered in the mid-20th century. Recently, in cooperation with several other institutions, the ancient salt mines themselves have been the subject of intensive investigation.

Salt Mining

The salt deposits of the Dürrnberg consist of the so-called *haselgebirge* (hazel mountains), a mixture of 40 to 95 percent pure salt (sodium chloride) together with clay and anhydrite or gypsum. The whole deposit is covered by a layer of 20- to 40-m thick clay, which protects the salt deposit against further leaching by fresh water. At the foot of the Hahnrainkopf (1,026 m) are two brine springs, which were presumably responsible for the discovery of the underground salt deposits by Hallstatt-period Celtic miners in the 6th century BC. The prehistoric mining areas were mainly distributed around this hilltop because easy access to the salt was possible by shafts cut down diagonally from the slopes. Before commercial mining, the prehistoric miners continuously had to extend the shafts to access new deposits.

Our knowledge about the ancient working areas is, in fact, mainly based on mining in the historic period; mining exploited the salt deposits from the 13th century until 1989.

Iron Age miners formed large working galleries of roughly diagonal chambers in which they retrieved salt by hacking out large lumps. Organic material is preserved in remarkable condition through the saline environment, resulting in a mass of information concerning the tools, the distribution of labour, and the clothes of the miners. Knowledge of these workers' health and diet is based on the analysis of coprolites or paleofaeces (i.e., petrified excrement). On the basis of these data, the mining community is theorized to have consisted of a poorer and socially less favoured stratum of the contemporary Iron Age community. In addition, the small size of some shoes found in the shafts offers evidence for the employment of children in the mines. The working processes and the implements used suggest distinctive and specialized professions evolved among the labourers—hewers, hauliers, carpenters, and the like. Besides natural ventilation, artificial thermal ventilation was implemented in the mines by heating of the air through fire and the hundreds of wooden tapers that provided the main source of illumination below ground.

Settlements

A permanent settlement on the Dürrnberg was established based on the mining of underground salt, albeit no earlier than the late Hallstatt period (Ha D1, earlier 6th century BC). The residences shared close relations with the nearby hill-fort on the Hellbrunnerberg, a rich and therefore presumably chieftainly centre just south of the site of the modern city of Salzburg, especially in the early period. In the latest phase of the Hallstatt Iron Age (D3, *c.* 500 BC) and at the beginning of La Tène A (the first half of the 5th century BC), several important changes may have led to a regional concentration of the settlement activities on the Dürrnberg. A large trade and crafts settlement was established around the Ramsautal, the hill-fort on the Ramsaukopf and on the Moserstein. At the same time, the rich settlement on the Hellbrunnerberg was abandoned. Subsequently, settlement was concentrated on the Dürrnberg itself. From this time onward, a complex craft and trade centre on the Dürrnberg existed that was linked with the Salzach valley by a settlement located below the modern town of Hallein. In the second part of the 4th century and the beginning of the 3rd century BC, however, this settlement suffered a decline. Mud avalanches in the mine and regular flooding in the Ramsautal may indicate land exhaustion caused by intensive mining and other human activities on the Dürrnberg. In later centuries and into Roman times, we see again a restricted core settlement on the Moserstein. which reveals by then the decreased importance of the Dürrnberg.

Small-scale excavations have also brought to light well-preserved large houses up to 15 m in length in the Dürrnberg area. These houses were constructed on raised areas of dry land and were settled and rebuilt over generations. These more or less dry dwelling areas were secured by drains and wickerwork fences against the permanent moisture of the swampy area. The house constructions and their stratigraphy (i.e., their sequenced layers corresponding to successive time periods) show that living and craft activities were carried out in the same house-units, presumably over several generations, by the same families, or at least by related social groups. Besides bronze casting and ironworking, evidence suggests the presence of meat processing and tanning, glass production, woodworking carpentry, tool making, lathes, pottery, and other crafts. The results of the excavations at the Ramsautal have also provided insights into the complex economic relations between the salt-mining centre of the Dürrnberg and its supporting region. The residents appear to have engaged in economic contacts with the Alpine hinterland, especially with the Fritzens-Sanzeno culture, where pottery and BROOCHES point to a fluctuating exchange of people such as seasonal workers and of trade goods (e.g., sheep) between those regions.

In addition, there are many examples of long-distance trade in rare raw materials such as amber, silk, and coral, as well as luxury goods found in the rich Dürrnberg graves—Etruscan and Greek vessels of pottery and bronze and even wine from south of the Alps. Some graves can be interpreted as being those of traders, one of them presumably having come from the area of the Veneti and the head of the Adriatic.

Late Hallstatt and La Téne Graves

The cemeteries spread over the whole area of the Dürrnberg in the early settlement phases were concentrated especially in three areas: the graves of the Eislfeld (approximately 80–100 graves); the graves of the Simonbauernfeld (a smaller grave group); and a larger group on the Hexenwandfeld. At the beginning of the IRON AGE occupation, one can detect groups of 'founders' graves'. With the changes at the beginning of the 5th century BC, new cemeteries were established, some devoted to warriors or other richer graves. Secondary burials of the Early LA TÈNE period can be observed in older burial mounds first built in the 6th century. In some cases new grave-groups and single graves from the 3rd and 2nd centuries are evident, and sometimes very rich SWORD graves with wagon-fittings or rich women's graves are present, which reveal that some kind of local upper class still existed at that time. The burial rate seems to have been continuously reduced from the 4th century, contrary to what can be deduced from the settlement evidence—the latter shows continual prosperity in the later phases of the Early and especially in the Middle La Tène periods (*c.* 350–*c.* 150 BC). Finally, evidence for graves of the latest settlement phases is still lacking, which is not surprising when set against the background of Late La Tène civilization in southern Germany.

Normally, the cemeteries or clusters of graves were situated on steep slopes or on obviously selected and clearly visible sites close to the settlements, especially around the major areas of population such as Moserstein or Ramsautal. Some graves seem to have been constructed with an eye toward being accessible for later ritual practices—perhaps this consideration was also a reason for locating them close to settlements and working areas.

The normal practice for the construction of graves was to build rectangular wooden chambers covered by stones, inside which one or more persons were buried, cremated, or inhumed in an extended position. In some burials, the chambers were used for two individuals, presumably indicating some sort of relationship, such as kinship. These multiple graves, together with gifts of amulets and brooches with elaborate decoration, exhibit a range of fanciful forms of clear symbolic importance and are a prominent feature of the Dürrnberg burials. As many as four distinct layers of burial chambers are known. Secondary burial activities—such as the construction of a new chamber or a succeeding funeral—did not always leave the prior burial undisturbed. Some burial goods were removed, for example, and the earlier skeletons disarticulated. Later disturbance of earlier burial is frequently observed and may have had its origin in robbery or—more likely—in some kind of ritual practice involving two-stage burial.

The dead were normally equipped with drinking vessels and other dishes as well as the remains of joints of meat (pigs, cattle, and sheep/goats). These items indicate that a funerary feast took place as part of the rite of passage into the Otherworld. In addition, single-edged knives, shears, and status symbols such as wagons, weapons, complex belts, and special luxury items have been found in richer and socially higher-ranked graves.

From Hallstatt D (roughly 6th century BC) onward, spears and axes appear in the personal equipment of men's graves, sometimes combined with status weapons such as daggers, helmets, and swords with richly decorated scabbards. Rich costume articles, such as bracelets, anklets, beads, amulets, belts, and a substantial number of brooches, are noticeable in women's graves and also in the richer children's graves, even those of the very young. These sites are present in considerable numbers and include a wide range of grave goods, indicating some sort of local aristocracy. These rich graves of minors stand in contrast to the unaccompanied infants' and neonatal burials close to and even in the floors of houses found in the Ramsautal and other settlement areas.

Other, more outstanding, status symbols are known from rich male or female graves situated in special areas in the cemeteries, such as parts of wagons, a large bronze situla (bucket, probably for wine) of local manufacture and a bronze 'pilgrim flask' copying southern forms, the famous bronze Celtic beaked flagon, a miniature golden boat, splendid axes, and imports from the Mediterranean world. Rings of gold may have been special gifts, as were large dress pins with double spiral heads. Even more exotic are ritual wands or sceptres. Between the working population in the mines on the one hand and what is represented in the graves on the other hand, it is very unlikely that the entire population is represented in the latter sites; that is, the cemeteries appear to represent a cross-section of only the higher-class and more wealthy sections of a settled population. So far we cannot identify miners, seasonal workers, and craftspeople from grave goods or on the basis of pathological evidence.

Cultural Links

Dürrnberg and its northern Alpine extension, the Inn-Salzach region, are closely linked by culture. The interaction between the Hellbrunnerberg and Dürrnberg is clearly demonstrable. We may postulate an important settlement in the Salzach valley that served as trading post, market, and administrative centre.

From the beginning of the 6th century BC, the area was culturally linked with other Eastern Alpine regions within the East Hallstatt province. From the middle of the 6th century BC, however, connections with the West Hallstatt province began to increase, and were marked by changes in dress ornaments, burial rites, and pottery forms. It seems to be a coincidence rather than the result of any direct cultural influence that these changes are contemporary with the establishment of the IRON AGE complex on the Dürrnberg and its flourishing development in the second half of the 6th century BC. From then onward, the area was a closely connected subzone of the West Hallstatt province. Many reasons can be cited for believing that this situation was responsible for the important rôle that Dürrnberg played in the development of LA TÈNE culture at the beginning of the 5th century—a time when Dürrnberg reached its climax. The Celtic migrations in the 4th and 3rd centuries BC also changed the cultural and the basic economic relations of Dürrnberg. Connections with the Carpathian basin and the Alpine hinterland were apparently stronger in the 4th and the 3rd centuries. Late La Tène culture (*c.* 150–*c.* 15 BC) was more influenced by the culture of the late Celtic *oppida* in southern Germany than by Noricum in the emerging Roman Empire (see OPPIDUM).

Thomas Stöllner (and thanks to Kurt Zeller)

DURROW, BOOK OF

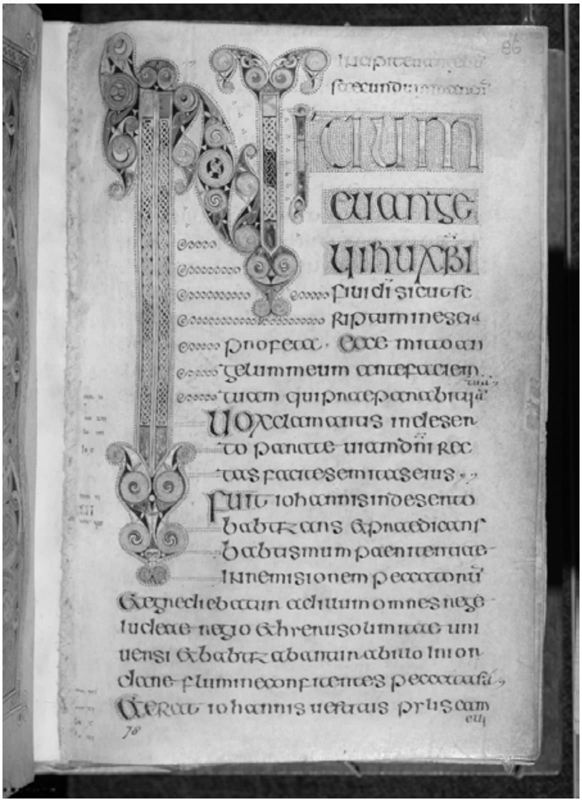
The Book of Durrow (Dublin, Trinity College MS 57 [A. 4. 5]) is most likely the earliest extant essentially complete illuminated insular gospel book. Besides its text of St Jerome's Latin version of the Gospels and various preliminaries written in a fine Irish majuscule script, the manuscript contains six carpet pages (pages covered with ornament but without text) and five pages displaying symbols of the evangelists. Elaborately decorated initials open each of the four Gospels.

The order of equivalence followed by the individually pictured evangelist symbols is not the canonical Latin order established by St Jerome, but most likely depends on that set out in the 2nd century by St Irenaeus. The symbol type of the four symbols page (fo. 2r) and those separately depicted are also quite unusual. The first is possibly partially inspired by Coptic example, and the second—lacking the usual wings, halos, and attributes—may be related to a type known as 'terrestial' found in the mid-6th century at San Vitale, Ravenna.

Two inscriptions by the scribe of the Book of Durrow appear on fo. 247v, the second of which refers to the writer as St Columba (COLUM CILLE). On fo. 248v, there is an 11th- or 12th-century addition recording a legal transaction concerning the monastery of Durrow, Co. Offaly (Darmhaigh, Contae Uíbh Fhailí). On fo. IIv, there is an inscription, added in the 17th century by the antiquarian Roderick O'Flarety, taken from the *cumdach* (book shrine), now lost, in which the manuscript had been placed at Durrow by Flann mac Mael Sechnaill, king of Ireland (ÉRIU), during the late 9th or early 10th century. Further evidence suggests that the book was at Durrow in the early 17th century, and was still revered as the Book of Colum

Cille. Nevertheless, the character of its script and its repertoire of Celtic, Anglo-Saxon, and Mediterranean ornamental patterns and iconographic formulations connect the book with the monastery of Rath Melsigi in Co. Carlow (Contae Cheatharlaigh), where the Anglo-Saxon missionary Willibrord spent several years before travelling to the Continent in 690. Manuscripts from Echternach associated with Willibrord have scribal similarities with the Book of Durrow, and this and other palaeographic evidence has led to the conclusion that the script developed at Rath Melsigi was employed in the creation of the manuscript at Durrow, probably early in the 8th century.

Martin Werner



Book of Durrow, opening of the Gospel of St Mark, fo. 86r, showing decorated oversize initial (vellum). Dublin Trinity College MS 57. (The Board of Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland/The Bridgeman Art Library International)

DUVAL, AÑJELA

The poet Añjela Duval (1905–81) spent her life on the smallholding where she was born in Traoñ an Dour, Ar C'houerc'had (LeVieux Marché), in northern Brittany (Breizh). Communion with nature permeates her work.

Añjela Duval turned to poetry at the age of 56: 'My beloved parents died in turn of old age, and one day I found myself alone in my home. And alone in winter by the fire after supper, instead of singing I just pined, my heart full of grief' (*Kan an Douar* 64).

In 1961, she received a valuable gift of books and journals containing most Breton writing since the 1920s. The corpus included creative works, dictionaries, and grammars, largely products of the Gwalarn school whose founder Roparz Hemon was exiled in Ireland. The marriage of popular idiom to the substance of the written word, fuelled by an immense need for personal expression, then resulted in a unique body of work that continues to inspire the Breton language movement.

Twin themes in Duval's poetry are the demise of Breton civilization and the rise of French hegemony. Treatment of the first transports us into a world that has vanished, and the many glimpses afforded of this world ensure the endurance of the work as a social document. Añjela Duval greets the rise of French hegemony with dismay, indignation, outrage, and desperation. The opening poem of *Kan an Douar* makes the point: 'I loathe the sight of my country's old people pining in homes for the toil they once knew, and the young mothers of my country speaking the language of the oppressor to their babies' (*Kan an Douar* 17).

The imminent collapse of the BRETON language casts a long shadow in Duval's work. She writes in strident tones on the subject. French, she says, is 'no more than a corrupt Latin spoken by the soldiers and servants of Caesar' (*Stourm a ran* 61).

Añjela Duval is of unrivalled stature in Breton-language literature in the latter part of the 20th century, although ironically she wrote in an idiom obscure to Breton speakers. Her language incorporated neologisms and archaisms that put her work beyond her fellows and neighbours. It has thus remained inaccessible to 'My brothers in toil: the small farmers' (*Stourm a ran* 59).

Diarmuid Johnson

DYFED

Dyfed is unique among the regions and medieval kingdoms of what is now Wales (CYMRU) in continuing, in name and approximate geographic limits, what was a *civitas* of Roman Britain and a Celtic tribe of the pre-Roman IRON AGE. In this respect, Dyfed is comparable to the post-Roman kingdoms of DUMNONIA in southwest BRITAIN and GODODDIN in the northeast. The tribal name *Demetae*, from which the Welsh *Dyfed* derives, is recorded in the *Geography* of Ptolemy as Δημηται *Dēmētae*.

In Roman times, the tribal *caput* was the town of Moridūnon (Sea-fort), now Carmarthen (Caerfyrddin), preserving the old name with *caer* 'fortified town' prefixed. The post-Roman dynasty of Dyfed arose from an intrusive Irish group known as the Déisi, who probably arrived in the 5th century.

In the 6th century, GILDAS denounced Dyfed's reigning ruler Vorteporius as *tyrannus Demetarum* 'tyrant of the Demetae' (*De Excidio Britanniae* §31). This same man is attested in Welsh GENEALOGIES and on an OGAM stone.

Dyfed figures as the chief setting of the first and third branches of the MABINOGI, PWYLL, and MANAWYDAN. The kingdom is said to have established a main court at Arberth (now Narberth, Pembrokeshire) and comprised seven hundreds (see CANTREF). Pwyll's son and successor Pryderi is said to have added to his legacy seven more. This legendary expansion probably reflects a historical development seen in 11th-century sources, whereby a larger political entity comes to be called Deheubarth 'southern region' with its royal centre at Dinefwr.

Dyfed reemerged with the consolidation of Cardiganshire, Carmarthenshire, and Pembrokeshire (sir Aberteifi, sir Gaerfyrddin, sir Benfro) in the local government reorganization of 1974. These three pre-1974 counties came back into being in 1993.

John T. Koch

E

EASTER CONTROVERSY

Introduction

Perhaps the single most important schismatic issue in insular Christianity was the reckoning of Easter—a source of controversy that raged from the late 6th century to the late 8th century. It would be an oversimplification to identify one computus (formula for calculating Easter) as Celtic and the opposing system as Roman/ Anglo-Saxon. The insular reckoning, often termed 'Celtic,' was an 84-year cycle attributed to the 3rd-century Syrian bishop, Anatolius of Laodicaea, in which Easter could not occur before 25 March, reckoned as the spring equinox. Roman practice was a 19-year cycle attributed to Victorius in which Easter could occur as early as the equinox of 21 March. To modern readers, the date of a movable holiday—which often coincided in both systems, anyway—may seem a trivial matter; for medieval cosmology, however, Easter—the resurrection of Christ—was the annual triumph of light over darkness and life over death. To calculate it incorrectly was to misunderstand fundamentally God's creation. It is no coincidence that Bede was simultaneously the leading proponent of the Roman computus (which eventually prevailed) and the greatest historian and scientist of the early Middle Ages, who unreservedly hated the Britons as heretics, and wrote his *Historia Ecclesiastica* with this bias.

Cummian's Letter

During the 6th century and prior to that time, there had been competing systems. Cummian, in his letter arguing for the Roman Easter to Abbot Ségéne of Iona (Eilean Ì), surveyed several Easter cycles, the first of which he attributed to *sanctus Patricius papa noster* (St Patrick our senior bishop). It was a 19-year cycle of the Alexandrian type sanctioned by the Nicene Council of 325.

Some southern Irish churches had adopted the Roman Easter by 632/3. Following a synod held by this group at Mag Léne, Cummian, one of their leaders, wrote his letter to the abbot of Iona, the intellectual stronghold of the insular Easter. This letter argued for the Roman Easter on the basis of the superior authority of the *tres linguae sacrae*—the three sacred languages of Hebrew, Greek, and Latin—and the intellectual insignificance and geographic marginality of the Irish and Britons. Thus the Easter issue had implicitly spawned an attack on learning in Irish or Welsh.

Streanæshalch and Its Aftermath

In 664, at a council held at Streanæshalch (often called the 'Synod of Whitby'), Northumbria's church—which owed its foundation to Iona—accepted the Roman Easter. Colmán, the Irish abbot of LINDISFARNE, withdrew to Ireland (ÉRIU), by way of Iona. Also present were the noble Anglo-Saxon Bishop Wilfrid, a strong adherent of the Roman side, and his patron, Prince Alchfrith. Presiding was Alchfrith's father, King Oswydd, who, Bede tells us, supported the insular Easter because he had been educated by the Irish and spoke their language perfectly. Bede writes that some British churches adopted the Roman Easter after the battle of Nechtanesmere in 685. Adomnán, the abbot of Iona, accepted the Roman Easter before his death (†704). St Elfoddw was responsible for finally changing the reckoning in Wales (CYMRU) in 768, according to *Annales Cambriae*.

John T. Koch

ECHTRAI

Echtrai (sing. *echtrae*, Modern Irish *eachtraí*, *eachtra*), literally 'outing' but usually translated as 'adventures', constitute one of the traditional Irish tale types, usually involving a lone hero encountering supernatural or otherworldly challenges (see IRISH LITERATURE, EARLY PROSE). Within the medieval Irish TALE LISTS, there are fourteen *echtrai* in the A list and ten in the B lists, but the lists share only three in common: *Echtrae Nerai*, *Echtra Crimthainn Nia Náir* (The adventure of Crimthann Nia Náir), and *Echtra Con Culainn* (The adventure of CÚ CHULAINN). The last has not survived, at least not under this name. There is some overlap in genre, especially between *echtrai* and IMMRAMA (voyage tales; see also VOYAGE LITERATURE). As well as the maritime element, the *immrama* usually include overt Christian themes more so than do *echtrai*. The oldest extant *eachtrae*, *Echtrae Chonlai* (The adventure of Conlae, discussed in VOYAGE LITERATURE), is a voyage tale with Christian themes. *Echtra Mac nEchach Muig-medóin* ('The Adventure of the Sons of Eochaid Mugmedón'), an 11th-century foundation legend of the great UÍ NÉILL dynasty, is one of the most famous surviving examples of the Celtic SOVEREIGNTY MYTH (see also LEGENDARY HISTORY, IRELAND; cf. ARTHURIAN LITERATURE, TEXTS IN NON-CELTIC MEDIEVAL LANGUAGES). In it, Níall and his brothers are lost; one brother after another goes out seeking water and confronts a hideous hag who asks each of them for a kiss. Níall at last kisses and lies with her, at which point she is transformed into the beautiful personification of the sovereignty of Ireland (ÉRIU), conferring the right to rule on Níall and his progeny forever. On *Echtra Fergusa maic Léiti* (The adventure of Fergus son of Léite), see LUCHORPÁN.

John T. Koch

EDINBURGH

See Dùn Èideann.

EDUCATION IN THE CELTIC LANGUAGES, BRETON MEDIUM

Despite official French attitudes discouraging continued use of the country's regional languages, there is evidence, as bilingual textbooks testify, that the BRETON language was used as the teaching medium in some small private schools during the 19th century. In addition, religious instruction, mainly in the form of catechism, was taught through the medium of Breton in many areas of Lower Brittany (BREIZH-Izel) well into the 20th century. With the passing of the Jules Ferry Laws in 1881–89, however, the French government's stance regarding the medium of instruction was hardened to such an extent that users of the Breton language were persecuted in schools.

The 20th century witnessed active campaigning by various associations for Breton to be taught in schools. One of these, ABES (Ar Brezoneg er Skol 'Breton in Schools', founded in 1934), collected votes from more than 200 *communes* in 1936 in support of a motion calling for Breton in schools. Another movement was Ar Falz (The sickle), an association of lay teachers led by Yann Sohier (1901–35) who founded the monthly bulletin of the same name in 1933.

A residential school with nine pupils was founded at Plestin-les-Grèves in 1942. This independent venture, funded entirely by voluntary contributions, taught all subjects through the medium of Breton until its closure in June 1944. The Deixonne Law of 1950–51 authorized the teaching of regional languages in secondary schools.

Breton-medium education truly gained momentum in 1977 when, through the coordinated efforts of parents and teachers, the first Diwan ('germination') school was opened. The number of pupils attending these Breton-medium schools has steadily increased each year. In 1997, the first batch of pupils sat their *baccalauréat* examination, having received all their schooling in Breton.

Children other than Diwan pupils can also receive their education through the medium of Breton, as bilingual schools and bilingual streams can be found within both the public and Catholic (private) education systems.

Gwenno Sven-Myer

EDUCATION IN THE CELTIC LANGUAGES, CORNISH MEDIUM

There is no CORNISH Language Act, nor do the Cornish language, literature, and history feature in the National Curriculum of the United Kingdom. Education in Cornish has, therefore, been historically suppressed and underfunded. Provision is piecemeal at best, and nonexistent at worst. Most people learn Cornish as adults at evening classes or by studying independently on their own. Some families speak Cornish exclusively at home, but limited facilities exist for formal education in the language. Movyans-Skolyow-Meythrin ('Nursery Schools Movement') had begun offering Saturday courses as of 2010.

Instruction in Cornish has been dependent upon interested individuals working with the education system, most notably E. G. R. Hooper. Robert Morton Nance's *Cornish for All* (1929) and A. S. D. Smith's *Cornish Simplified* (1939) were the standard textbooks for many years, followed by Richard Gendall's *Kernewek Bew* (Living Cornish, 1972). Secondary provision of Cornish-language education is extremely poor, although some schools do provide limited Cornish studies. Examinations in the Cornish language are held by the Cornish Language Board; Grade Four guarantees bardic acceptance into the Cornish GORSETH.

Alan M. Kent

EDUCATION IN THE CELTIC LANGUAGES, IRISH MEDIUM

Introduction

IRISH-medium education is provided in two jurisdictions: the Republic of Ireland (ÉIRE) and Northern Ireland. In the Republic of Ireland, Irish-medium education takes two forms. In the remaining GAELTACHT (Irish-speaking) regions, Irish-medium education is intended to be L1 (first-language) medium instruction. In contrast, the Gaelscoil (Irish-medium schooling) movement in non-Gaeltacht areas of the Republic of Ireland and in Northern Ireland is following a total immersion model, as the vast majority of students have English as a home language.

Preschool Education

Irish-medium preschools (*naíonraí*, sing. *naíonra*) are part of a national, primarily community and voluntary-based, movement. The first *naíonra* opened in 1968.

Primary-Level Education (Ages 4–12 Years)

Schools in Gaeltacht regions generally teach through the medium of Irish at both the primary and secondary levels. The number of primary-level Gaeltacht schools is 108, with a total number of 7,507 pupils (Department of Education and Science, 1999/2000). Because of the rural nature of the Gaeltacht, the majority of these schools are small.

Table 1 Statistics Relating to Naíonra in 2002–3

	Naíonra Centres	*Stiúrthóirí (Naíonra Leaders)*	*Stiúrthóirí Cúnta (Assistants)*	*Children*
Gaeltachtaí (Irish-speaking regions)	69	70	78	1,152
English-speaking regions	141	156	28	2,348
Republic of Ireland (Total)	**210**	**226**	**106**	**3,500**
Northern Ireland	37	37	76	848
Total	247	263	182	4,348

Source: An Comhchoiste Réamhscolaíochta, Seirbhísí Naíonraí Gaeltachta Teo. & Comhairle na Gaelscolaíochta.

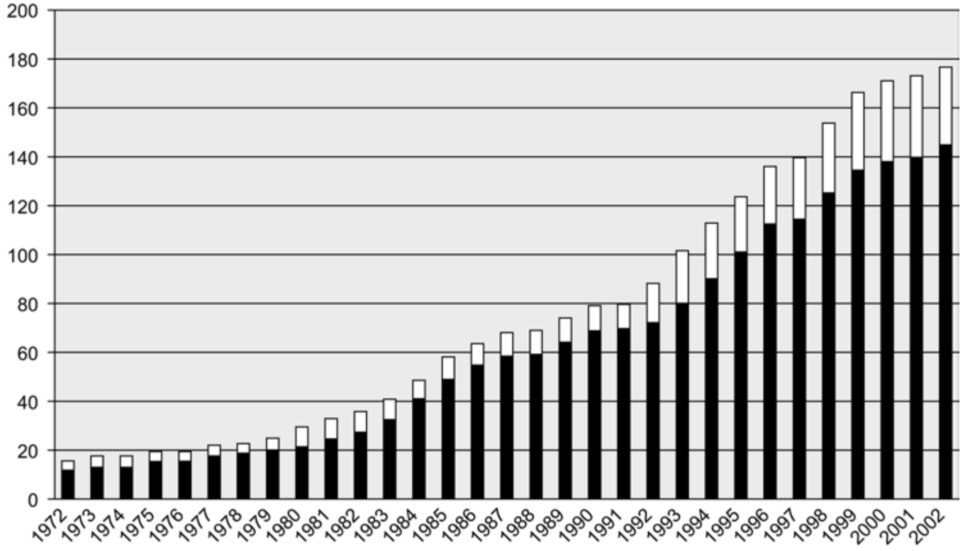


Figure 1 Growth of the number of Irish-medium schools (vertical axis) outside the Gaeltacht regions, 1972–2002. Primary schools are shown in black, secondary in white. (*Source:* Gaelsoileanna.)

From 1972 onward, a parent-based movement led to renewed interest and growth in Irish-medium schooling (see above), known as Gaelscoileanna (Gael-schools) in the Republic of Ireland and Gaeloiliúint (Gael-instruction) in Northern Ireland. Only 6 percent of primary-level students are currently attending Irish-medium schools.

Current challenges facing the sector include the supply of teachers qualified to teach through the medium of Irish, the provision of Irish-medium textbooks and other teaching resources, and planning issues relating to the establishment of new schools. Gaeltacht schools face additional challenges. With the continued shift of language patterns in Gaeltacht areas from Irish to English, Gaeltacht schools must deal with a mixed intake of pupils, some of whom are native speakers of Irish and others of whom are not. A lack of forward language planning has left such schools struggling to deal with a complex linguistic situation without the resources, in terms of personnel and training, to do so.

Table 2 Statistics for Irish-Medium Primary Schools outside the Gaeltacht Regions in 2002–3

	Schools	*Pupils*	*Teachers*	*Families*
Republic of Ireland	119	21,894	1,065	14,920
Northern Ireland	25	1,996	120	1,462
Total	144	23,890	1,185	16,382

Source: Gaelsoileanna.

Table 3 Statistics for Irish-Medium Second-Level Schools outside the Gaeltacht Regions in 2002–3

	Schools	*Pupils*	*Teachers*	*Families*
Republic of Ireland	30	5,213	486 (+45 part-time)	3,796
Northern Ireland	3	427	47	300
Total	33	5,640	533 (+45 part-time)	4,096

Source: Gaelsoileanna.

Secondary-Level Education (Ages 12–18 Years)

In Gaeltacht areas, 20 secondary-level schools currently teach through the medium of Irish, with a total of 3,340 pupils attending them (Department of Education and Science, 1999/2000). In non-Gaeltacht areas, the number of students receiving Irish-medium schooling showed a steady increase from 1972 to 2002 (see Fig. 1).

Where initial numbers are not large enough to justify the establishment of new schools on an independent basis, the model adopted has been to establish semi-independent Irish-medium units within existing English-medium schools. To date, this model has not proved completely satisfactory.

Third-Level Sector

The National University of Ireland, Galway (Ollscoil na hÉireann, Gaillimh), has a legislative responsibility in relation to university education through the medium of Irish, and currently offers a range of courses and modules through the medium of Irish at the diploma, degree, and postgraduate levels. A limited range of options is available through Irish for students at the undergraduate level in several disciplines. Figures for the 2001–2 academic year show that a total of 218 students were following all or some of their studies through the medium of Irish. An Irish-medium academy, Acadamh na hOllscolaíochta Gaeilge, has as its remit the development of Irish-medium teaching and research activities, and Irish-medium degrees are offered in various programmes throughout the country.

Websites

www.gov.ie/oireachtas/frame.htm
www.legislation.hmso.gov.uk/si/si1998/19981759.htm
www1.fa.knaw.nl/mercator/regionale_dossiers/regional_dossier_Irish_in_ireland.htm)
www1.fa.knaw.nl/mercator/regionale_dossiers/regional_dossier_Irish_in_northernireland.htm
www.comhairle.org

Seosamh Mac Donnacha

EDUCATION IN THE CELTIC LANGUAGES, MANX MEDIUM

In 1996, the first regular Manx preschool group was established in Braddan by Mooinjer Veggey ('little people'), with six children learning MANX through play, songs, stories, and activities. MooinjerVeggey expanded rapidly, and by

April 2002 it had four groups with more than 80 children registered. In 1996, following pressure from parents of bilingual (Manx/English) children, the Department of Education agreed on a trial basis to provide a half-day per week language session taught primarily through Manx.

Sheshaght ny Paarantyn (SnyP, Parents for Manx-Medium Education) was formed in 1999 with the specific aim of lobbying the Manx Government. In September 2001, its efforts resulted in the opening of a Manx-medium class in Ballacottier Primary School, Douglas (Doolish), with nine pupils between four and five years old.

Phil Gawne

EDUCATION IN THE CELTIC LANGUAGES, SCOTTISH GAELIC MEDIUM

Education through the medium of Scottish Gaelic was formally introduced into state education in Scotland (Alba) in 1975. The previous year had seen a major reorganization of local government and the creation of a single local authority for the Outer Hebrides (Innse Gall). The new council, Comhairle nan Eilean, adopted a bilingual policy and initiated a bilingual education project that was partly funded by the central government.

History of Provision

Prior to the introduction of the project, the use of Gaelic as a medium of instruction had been informal, unofficial, and sporadic, and had been tolerated rather than encouraged. No provision was made for Gaelic in the 1872 Education Act, which established state education in Scotland. This omission occurred despite the fact that approximately 250,000 persons in Scotland could speak Gaelic and that the language had been used as a medium of instruction in many of the previously independent schools run by churches and various societies. Official disdain for the language was reflected in the appointment of monoglot English-speaking teachers in Gaelic-speaking areas and the not-infrequent practice of administering corporal punishment to children for speaking Gaelic in school.

Primary Education

Provision for teaching of Scottish Gaelic in the primary sector was instituted in 1985 with the opening of Gaelic-medium units in schools in Glasgow (Glaschu) and Inverness (Inbhir Nis). The success of these units and the spread of Gaelic-medium playgroups fuelled demand for provision in other areas, and by 2003–4 there were 1,972 pupils engaged in Gaelic-medium education in 60 schools. Of these schools, 49 are located in the Highlands and Islands, and almost all of the schools have parallel Gaelic-medium and English-medium streams. The first all-Gaelic school in Scotland opened in Glasgow in 1999. In addition, five primary schools in the Hebrides, in which the Gaelic-medium stream predominates, have been designated Gaelic schools by the local authority.

Most pupils in Gaelic-medium education in urban areas come from non-Gaelic-speaking homes. A two-year immersion programme in the language is a feature of the curriculum in all Gaelic-medium schools, and Gaelic is the main language of instruction in primaries at ages 3–7, although the balance of language use varies. All schools are bound by the National Curriculum Guidelines for ages 5–14, which specify that Gaelic-medium education should aim 'to bring pupils to the stage of broadly equal competence in Gaelic and English, in all skills, by the end of Primary 7'.

Secondary Education

By 2003–4, there were 15 schools providing some form of Gaelic-medium education to slightly more than 300 pupils in various parts of Scotland. Gaelic-medium education in most secondary schools is limited to two or three school subjects, of which history is the most widely available. The Scottish Qualifications Authority (SQA) offers Gaelic versions of the national Standard Grade examinations in history, geography, and mathematics in the Fourth Year, and it is anticipated that other subjects will be added to those currently available. Gaelic-medium pupils also study the language as a subject, and take the certificate Gàidhlig course designed for fluent speakers.

Tertiary and Higher Education

Some of the colleges of the University of the Highlands and Islands make provision for the Scottish Gaelic language as a medium of instruction. The Gaelic College—Sabhal Mòr Ostaig—on Skye offers a range of certificate, diploma, degree, and postgraduate courses taught through the medium of Gaelic. Lews Castle College also provides some courses in Gaelic at campuses in Stornoway (Steòrnabhaigh) and Benbecula (Beinn nam Faodhla).

Boyd Robertson

EDUCATION IN THE CELTIC LANGUAGES, WELSH MEDIUM

The growth of Welsh-medium education is one of the minor miracles of modern Europe. Education is the chief focus of the language struggle. The Butler Education Act of 1944 permitted Local Education Authorities to establish designated Welsh-medium schools, the first of which opened in Llanelli in 1947. By the early 1950s, there were 15 designated schools, underpinned by a network of voluntary Ysgolion Meithrin (nursery schools), mainly in Anglicized areas. Parental pressure led to the establishment of Welsh-medium secondary schools in Rhyl, Mold/Yr Wyddgrug, and Pontypridd. Subsequently, a wide variation in the national pattern of bilingual teaching emerged, ranging from complete Welsh-medium to differing proportions of Welsh and English within the curriculum and subjects, dependent on both the sociolinguistic context of the catchment area and the Local Education Authority's language policy.

The Conservative Government's creation of a National Curriculum for Wales via the 1988 Education Act resulted in Welsh becoming a core subject, together with English, mathematics, and science, in all schools. The 1988 Act had far-reaching consequences. Welsh-medium education benefited from the additional resources expended on teacher training and the development of teaching materials in the 445 designated Welsh-medium schools (representing 25.9% of Wales's 1,718 schools in 1990). English-medium schools also saw a significant growth in the teaching of Welsh. The Welsh Language Act of December 1993 further strengthened such trends.

Consequent to these legislative reforms, the percentage of primary schoolchildren speaking Welsh fluently increased from 13.1 percent in 1986/7 to 16.0 percent in 1998/9. However, the percentage of primary schoolchildren speaking Welsh at home fell over the same period from 7.3 percent to 6.3 percent. In January 1999, 13.3 percent of secondary school pupils in Years 7 to 11 (the compulsory school age) were taught Welsh as a first language; this percentage has increased virtually every year since 1977/8, when the comparable figure was 9.3 percent. By 1999, 14.6 percent of pupils in Year 7 were being taught Welsh as a first language.

In 2001–2, there were 445 Welsh-medium primary schools, accounting for roughly one fourth of the total number of primary schools. A further 82 schools, representing 5 percent of the total, used Welsh as a teaching medium to some extent. In the remaining schools, Welsh was taught as a second language.

Also in 2001–2, there were 52 Welsh-medium secondary schools, serving 20 percent of the total secondary-level students. The range and quality of bilingual material to sustain the teaching of specialist topics has grown tremendously.

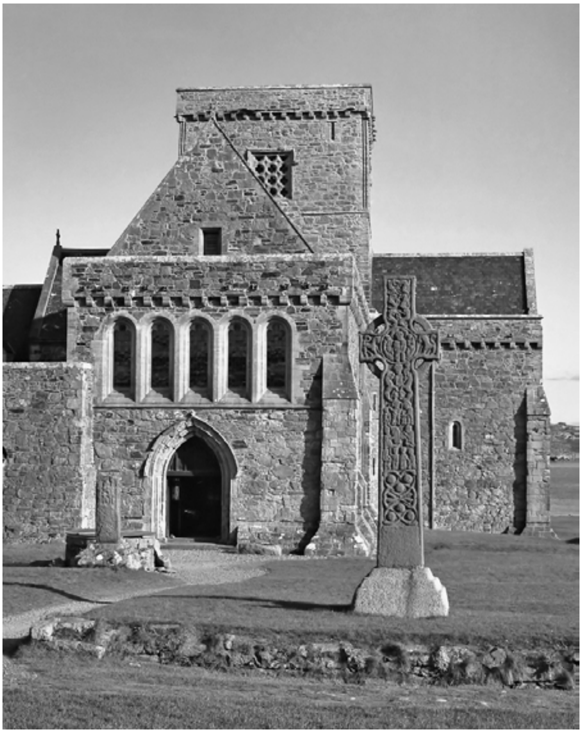
Despite such incremental growth, the lack of continuity of provision at each successive level in the educational system has diminished the effectiveness of national bilingual strategies. At primary-school level, the percentage of children who can speak Welsh fluently continues to rise; when they transfer to high school, however, less than half of the pupils move from a first-language to a second-language category.

By 2003, the educational policy reforms announced by the National Assembly for Wales (CYNULLIAD CENEDLAETHOL CYMRU), together with its adoption of holistic programmes to realize its declared ambition of creating a bilingual Wales (CYMRU), had not yet assuaged the fears of critics who argued that Welsh-medium education was in crisis, especially in the post-16 sector. Because the bilingual infrastructure was so underdeveloped and the vocational element almost nonexistent, many opportunities were being lost for the effective training of a bilingual workforce.

Colin H. Williams

EILEAN Ì (IONA)

Eilean Ì (Iona) is an island of the Inner Hebrides (Innse Gall) in Scotland off of Mull (Muile). The island is approximately 12 km^2 (4.5 mi^2) in area, but was an important religious and cultural focal point during the Middle Ages, being located geographically central between Ireland (ÉRIU) and Gaelic Scotland. Iona was instrumental in



The abbey of Iona with the 9th-century St Martin's Cross (foreground at right). (William McKelvie)

the Christianization of the Picts and Anglo-Saxon Northumbria. In 563, Colum Cille (Columba; †597) founded a monastery on the island. Early Dál Riata kings, such as Aedán mac Gabráin, were buried there.

The monastic scriptorium (manusciptproduction centre) on Iona produced several important documents, among them some of the earliest regular contemporary record keeping in Britain, leading to the Iona Chronicle (*c.* 686–*c.* 740).

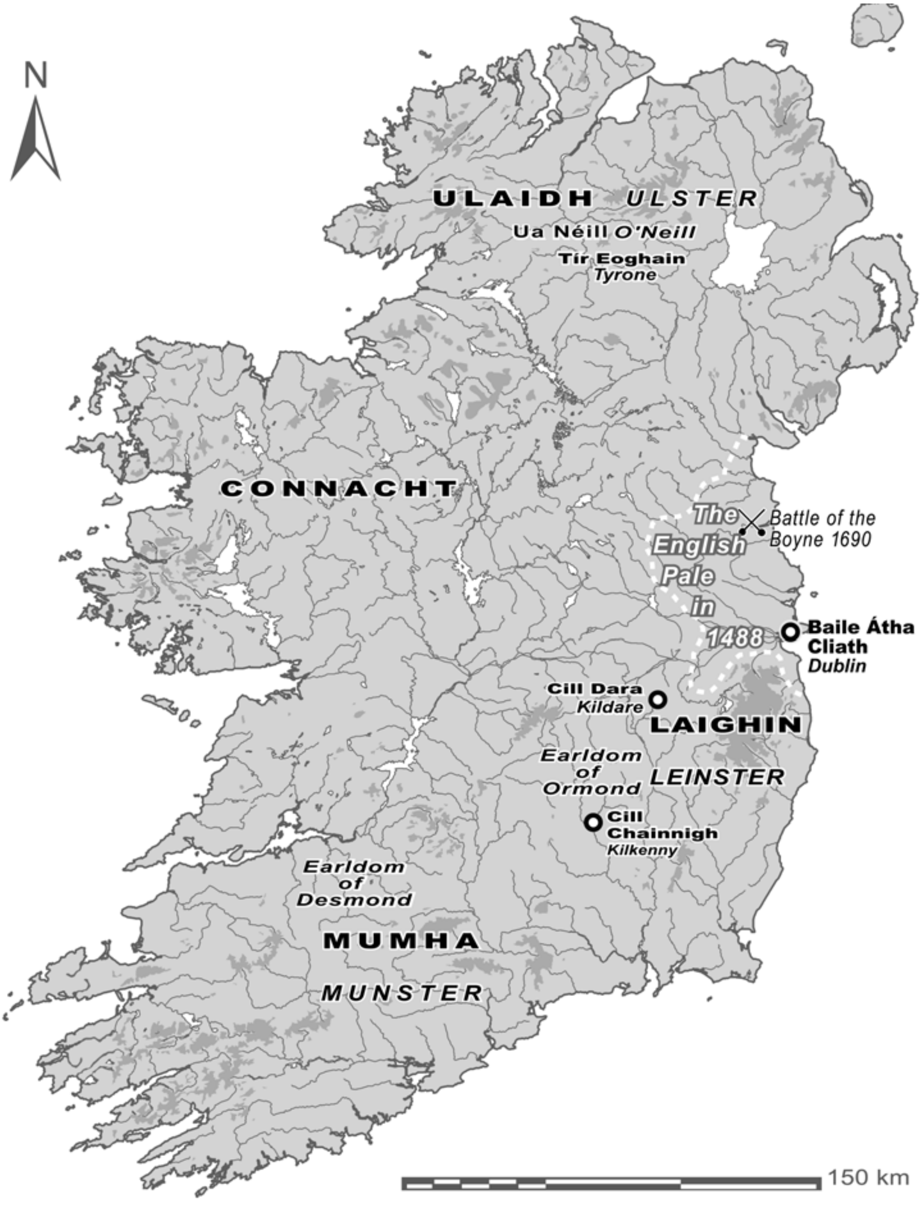
Iona was an important centre of medieval sculpture, and the island boasts the highest concentration of carved stone monuments anywhere in the Celtic world. Among them are the large, free-standing high crosses, which begin to appear from around AD 800. It is likely that the Iona School is to be credited with having first placed a stone circle around the top part of a stone cross; that design feature is now generally regarded as defining the 'Celtic cross'.

Iona's central (and exposed) maritime position made the island an easy target for numerous attacks by Vikings and Irish kings between the late 8th and 10th centuries. A particularly devastating Viking raid occurred in 807. At the beginning of the 9th century, a new Columban monastery was founded at Kells, Co. Meath (Cenannas, Contae na Mí), Ireland, and Iona gradually lost its position as the main focus of the 'familia' of foundations of Colum Cille and his successors in favour of this new foundation. This shift is illustrated by the moving of the saint's relics to Kells in 877, which may also have been the time when the Book of Kells arrived on the site from which its name is derived, although the manuscript might have already left Iona in the wake of the raid of 807.

Petra S. Hellmuth

ÉIRE (IRELAND)

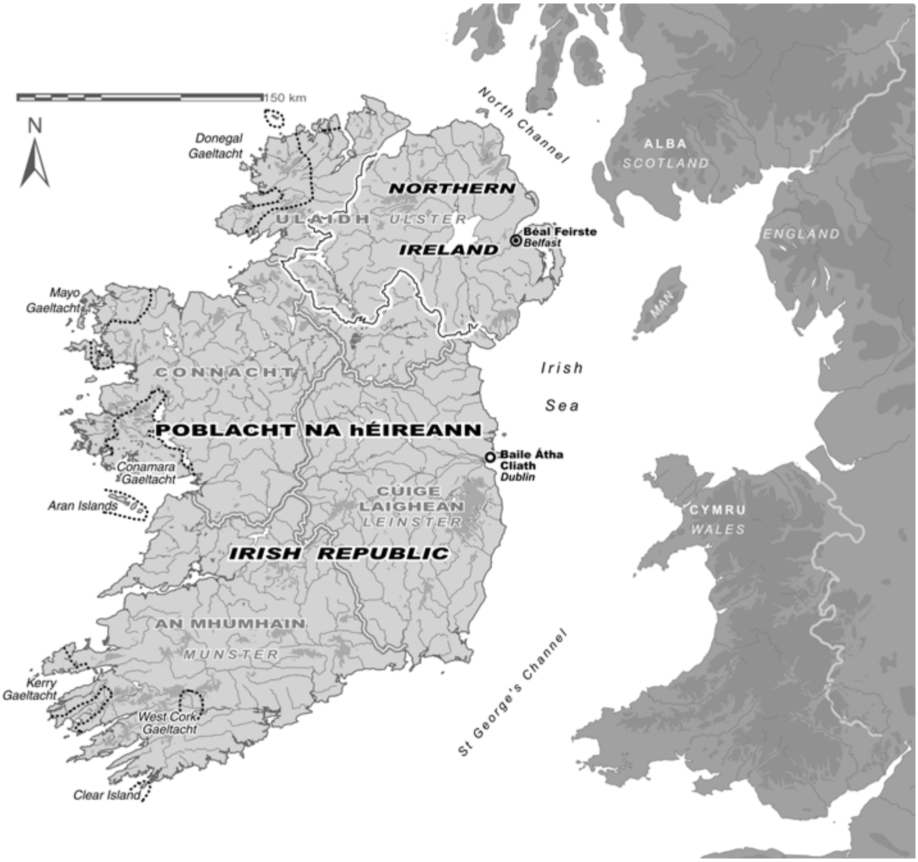
Éire (Ireland) is home to the Irish language and measures 84,429 km^2 (32,598 mi^2) in area.


N
ULAIDH ULSTER
Ua Néill O'Neill
Tír Eoghain
Tyrone
CONNACHT
The English Pale in 1488
Battle of the Boyne 1690
Baile Átha Cliath
Dublin
Cill Dara
Kildare
LAIGHIN
LEINSTER
Earldom of Ormond
Cill Chainnigh
Kilkenny
Earldom of Desmond
MUMHA
MUNSTER
150 km

Contemporary Ireland (Éire) and western Britain, showing the traditional provinces, the border between the Republic and Northern Ireland (black on white), and Gaeltacht (Irish-speaking) areas. (Map by John T. Koch)

Political Division

More than 80 percent of Ireland's land mass is taken up by the Republic of Ireland, Poblacht na hÉireann (Éire for short, although like 'Ireland' it can also mean the whole island). The nation covers 70,285 km^2 (27,137 square miles) and is


150 km
N
Donegal Gaeltacht
North Channel
ALBA
SCOTLAND
NORTHERN
ULAIDH
ULSTER
Béal Feirste
Belfast
IRELAND
ENGLAND
Mayo Gaeltacht
MAN
CONNACHT
Irish
Sea
POBLACHT NA hÉIREANN
Baile Átha Cliath
Dublin
Conamara Gaeltacht
CÚIGE LAIGHEAN
LEINSTER
Aran Islands
CYMRU
WALES
IRISH REPUBLIC
AN MHUMHAIN
MUNSTER
St George's Channel
Kerry Gaeltacht
West Cork Gaeltacht
Clear Island

Late medieval and early modern Ireland—places mentioned in the text. (Map by John T. Koch)

subdivided into four traditional provinces and twenty-six counties. Its capital is Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin). There are slightly more than 4 million inhabitants in the Irish Republic, more than 80 percent of whom identify as Roman Catholics. The six counties in the northeast of the traditional nine-county province of Ulster (Ulaid) were partitioned off through the British Government of Ireland Act in 1920. Now known as Northern Ireland, with the capital in Belfast (Béal Feirste), they remain part of the United Kingdom. At the last British census taken in 2001, Northern Ireland had 1,685,267 inhabitants, of whom approximately 40 percent were Roman Catholics and 45 percent belonged to various Protestant denominations. Both the identity politics and census methodology used in this survey have been criticized in the last decade.

The Irish Language

Ireland's Celtic language, Irish, which shares close kinship with Scottish Gaelic and Manx, is spoken as a native language in western parts of the island known as the Gaeltacht areas. In 1996, approximately 30 percent of the population in the Irish Republic—where it is the official language—claimed to be Irish speakers.

In Northern Ireland, 10 percent of the population claimed some knowledge of the Irish language in 2001; see LANGUAGE [REVIVAL] MOVEMENTS IN THE CELTIC COUNTRIES. The continued survival of Irish as a mother tongue cannot be taken for granted.

The breadth of available national symbols and the distinctiveness and worldwide recognition of ANGLO-IRISH LITERATURE may explain why the Irish language and Irish literature are not as important to the Irish as, for instance, WELSH and its literature are for Welsh identity.

The Central and Later Middle Ages

An outline of Ireland's past down to the Anglo-Norman incursions is given in the article on ÉRIU. The Norman Richard de CLARE, 'Strongbow', intervened on the side of the deposed king of Leinster (Laighin < LAIGIN), Diarmait Mac Murchada, in 1169. The English King Henry II landed in October 1171 to reconfirm conquest. Over the next hundred years, Anglo-Norman families built up huge estates. From time to time anti-Irish legislation, such as the Statutes of KILKENNY, was passed to reconfirm the Anglo-Norman aristocracy's originally distinct status.

Plantation and Oppression of the Catholic Population

In the 15th century, the English Crown introduced a policy of 'Surrender and Regrant' of lands by the king. Henry VII's 'Poyning's Law' (1495) provided that future Irish parliaments and legislation had to receive prior approval from the English Privy Council. Having abolished the MONASTERIES and established a Protestant 'Church of Ireland' in 1537, Henry VIII proclaimed himself king of Ireland in 1541 and formally annexed the country to ENGLAND. The majority of the Irish remained Catholic and refused the imposition of Protestantism, often seeking a last resort in rebellion (see BIBLE; CHRISTIANITY; RENAISSANCE).

The Elizabethan plantation of parts of Ireland laid the foundations for the Protestant Ascendancy of the Anglo-Irish landlord class that was to dominate life in Ireland down to the 20th century. Following the Flight of the Earls (1607), when Hugh O'Neill (Aodh Ruadh), earl of Tyrone in Ulster, left Ireland for Spain with a small party of followers, it was clear that the dominant force in future Ireland would be English and Protestant. Under King James VI/I, large parts of Ulster were settled by Scottish and English Protestants. By 1704, the harsh Penal Laws passed against Catholics by the Irish parliament had consolidated and expanded Protestant ownership of land and deprived the Catholic population of any political power they might have had left. Catholics were excluded from parliament; were forbidden to own arms or a horse worth more than £5; and were not allowed to run schools, to vote, to serve in the army, or to engage in commerce or practise law. Classical Gaelic learning and literature, robbed of its patronage and social base, disappeared with the Irish-owned lands.

Union, Famine, and National Reawakening

Although the great 1798 rebellion led by Wolfe TONE was crushed, it resulted in the abolition of the Irish parliament and the full incorporation of Ireland into the

English state by the ACT OF UNION passed in 1800. The new political unit was named the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, a term that survives in the current name of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland. Members of Parliament now went to take their seats in London. The emancipation of the Catholic population began in 1829. The Young Ireland movement of the 1840s, led by Thomas Davis through the pages of his paper, *The Nation*, and its unsuccessful rising of 1848, was a first expression of the drive for the repeal of the Union with Britain, which would grow into the independence movement.

Unification with Britain also brought new economic problems, as the value of agricultural produce and real estate plummeted. Too many people relied solely on the potato as their staple crop and diet, with the result that the onset of potato blight led to FAMINE and EMIGRATION on an unprecedented scale. Between 1846 and 1851 almost half the Irish population either starved to death or emigrated.

The 1860s saw a revival of national aspirations with the rise of Fenianism both in Ireland itself and among the Irish diaspora in Britain and the New World. The secret Fenian organization, the Fianna, aimed to secure political independence by injuring English interests, and staged another unsuccessful uprising in 1867. However, with the disestablishment of the Catholic Church in Ireland in 1869 and the 1870 Irish Land Act, the first concessions were made to Irish interests (see LAND AGITATION). The national movement acquired a more constitutional character, with Charles Stewart PARNELL achieving substantial power through the Irish parliamentary party at Westminster, forcing the introduction of Home Rule bills and the passing of further Land Acts in the British parliament between 1880 and 1893. Following a long struggle on both political and cultural fronts, independence was finally achieved in 1921.

The 20th Century: Poblacht na hÉireann

During the Irish War of Independence (1919–21), British forces were fought to a standstill by the guerrilla troops of the IRISH REPUBLICAN ARMY (IRA). The aftermath of this conflict was the partitioning of Northern Ireland and the establishment elsewhere on the island of an independent state. The first name of the Irish state, adopted in 1922 after negotiations with the British government granted independence to Ireland, was Saorstát na hÉireann, or the Irish Free State. However, members of the government still had to swear an oath of allegiance to the British Crown, and the new state, as a dominion, remained part of the British Empire. A short but bloody civil war (1922–23) followed the partitioning, and a new constitution was adopted in 1937 that changed the name of the country to Éire (the ancient Celtic name of the island; see ÉRIU) and asserted its autonomy from the United Kingdom. On 18 April 1949, the country officially became a republic, changing its official name to Poblacht na hÉireann, Republic of Ireland.

Poblacht na hÉireann is a parliamentary republic governed by the Oireachtas, a parliament consisting of the directly elected Dáil Éireann (166 members) and the Seanad (60 members), which is nominated by grand electors. The head of government is the Taoiseach or Prime Minister, and the head of state is the President (Uachtarán), elected directly every 7 years. Poblacht na hÉireann is a member of the United

Nations and the European Union. The first official language of the Republic is Irish (Gaeilge), with English named as a second official language.

Following World War II, with emigration from Ireland again rising, the protectionist high tariff policy pursued by Éire was abandoned and successive programmes of economic expansion put into place. The result has been a mixed-market economy—largely based on AGRICULTURE, chemical industries, high technology, and services—which boomed in the 1990s (see CELTIC TIGER). The country introduced the euro as its currency in 1999, replacing the punt (Irish pound).

The 20th Century: Northern Ireland

The political loyalties within Northern Ireland have historically followed religious lines. The mostly Protestant 'Unionists' campaign for maintaining the union with the United Kingdom and are still in the majority. The 'nationalists' are mostly Catholics, with the political label signifying a preference for the six counties of Northern Ireland to be reunited with the rest of Ireland (see NATIONALISM). The terms 'loyalist' and 'republican', in a Northern Irish context, designate political and paramilitary groups that can be broadly viewed as more extreme unionists and more extreme nationalists, respectively, again tending to follow the Protestant–Catholic divide.

An organization in defence of the Protestant Ascendancy, the Orange Order was founded in 1795, and its annual processions are often the starting point for sectarian violence. Violence between the two factions grew following the partitioning of Ireland, and British troops began to occupy the Northern Ireland region in early 1969. In March 1972, the Northern Irish parliament was suspended, following the escalation of communal violence between Catholics and Protestants, and direct British rule introduced. Following several failed initiatives in the 1970s and 1980s, a ceasefire was agreed between the IRA and the Unionist paramilitary groups in 1994, and discussions involving the Irish Republic were resumed in 1996. On 10 April 1998, the Belfast Agreement, or Good Friday Agreement, established a new 108-member Northern Ireland Assembly in Belfast, which was obliged to include both Protestants and Catholics in its executive branch and pass legislation only if factions of both agreed. Since the Good Friday Agreement, troops have been withdrawn and a new police force—Police Service of Northern Ireland—has been created. Between 1972 and 2000, more than 3,600 people were killed by sectarian violence and/or British troops in Northern Ireland.

Marion Löffler

EISTEDDFOD

An eisteddfod, derived from the Welsh verb *eistedd* 'to sit', was a competitive session of bards and minstrels intent on demonstrating their artistic skills in the presence of a noble patron.

The first recorded eisteddfod took place in Cardigan Castle (Aberteifi) at Christmastide 1176, when Lord RHYS AP GRUFFUDD of Deheubarth presided as bards and minstrels competed for the two prime Chair awards, perhaps influenced by the competitive *puy* (<Latin *podium*) in France.

No more than three eisteddfodau can be verified before the 16th century: Carmarthen (Caer-fyrddin) *c.* 1451 and Caerwys, Flintshire (sir y Fflint), in 1523 and 1567, both with royal assent. Their main purpose was to secure the status of the professional bards and minstrels who had been tutored and licenced to practise their art against the trespass of 'rogues and vagabonds'. The forces of social change were to prove irresistible, however, and the bardic tradition petered out in the late 17th century.

In the 18th century, a fistful of devotees kept alive, mainly in north Wales, a wan, tavern-housed eisteddfod culture. But 1789 would change everything. Prompted by Thomas Jones, a Corwen-born exciseman, the London-based Gwyneddigion Society responded to a call for a renewed patronage. In September 1789, a Gwyneddigion-directed eisteddfod at Bala provided a blueprint for the modern institution that would thereafter be at the heart of Welsh culture at both local and national levels.

By 1858, when the Reverend John Williams (Ab Ithel, 1811–62) organized what was to be a fractious but epochal eisteddfod at Llangollen, the country was ripe for a properly constituted National Eisteddfod (see Eisteddfod Genedlaethol Cymru).

†Hywel Teifi Edwards

EISTEDDFOD GENEDLAETHOL CYMRU (NATIONAL EISTEDDFOD OF WALES)

Eisteddfod Genedlaethol Cymru (National Eisteddfod of Wales) made its first appearance in 1861 in Aberdare (Aberdâr). A general meeting of *eisteddfodwyr* at the stormy Llangollen eisteddfod of 1858 decided that the time was ripe for a full-fledged annual national festival, which moved around the country annually until, overcome with debts, 'Yr Eisteddfod' folded in 1868. In 1880, Sir Hugh Owen inspired the creation of the National Eisteddfod Association, and the current ongoing series of 'Nationals' got under way at Merthyr Tudful in 1881.

In 1937, a more amicable relationship between the Eisteddfod Association and the Gorsedd Beirdd Ynys Prydain (Gorsedd of Bards) resulted in a new constitution and the creation of the National Eisteddfod Council, which in turn gave way in 1952 to the Court of the National Eisteddfod.

A peripatetic institution since its inception, now alternating only between north and south Wales, the location of the 'National' has long been a place of pilgrimage for Welsh people addicted to its mix of culture and *hwyl* (fun).

Today, it is generally accepted that the National Eisteddfod, held regularly during the first full week in August since 1918, exists to celebrate and foster Welsh-language culture, but it was not always so: The 'National' marginalized the Welsh language for the better part of a century. It took the revised constitution of 1937 to turn the tide by making Welsh the official language of its proceedings. Since 1950, when the 'All-Welsh rule' came into force, the 'National' has been true to its commission.

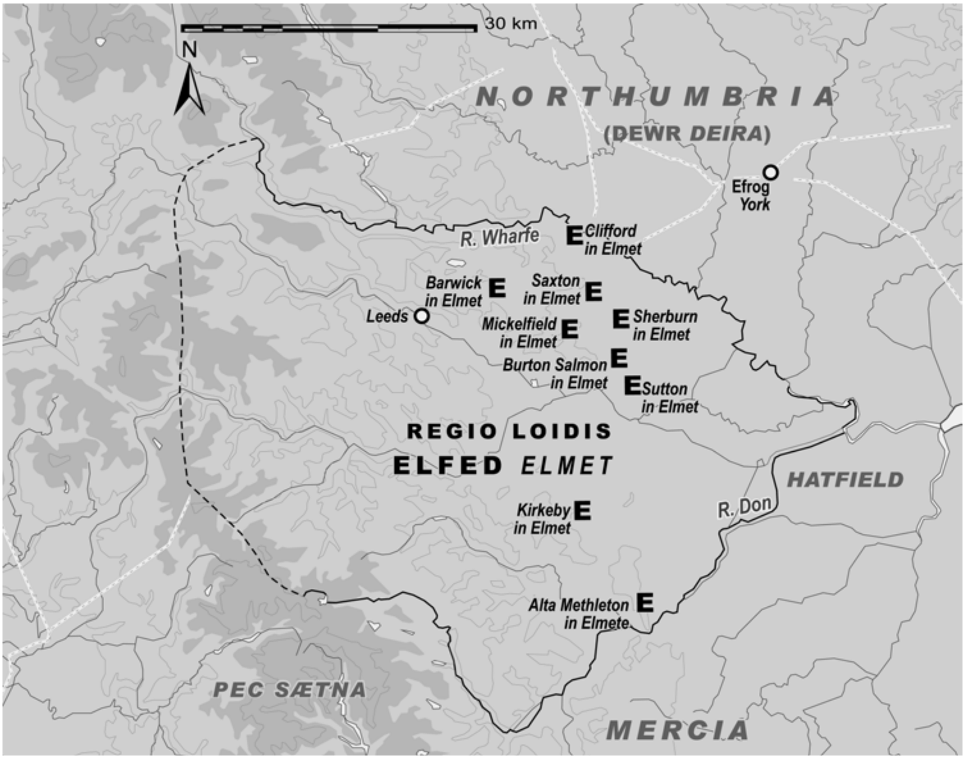
Today, major awards are given for excellence in all the arts. There has been a concerted effort to encourage a greater interest in the sciences as well. Scholarships are awarded to successful young contestants who wish to pursue careers in music and drama, and much more besides (see Welsh music; Welsh drama).

In the past, the 'National' has served Wales well as a forum for debating national concerns, as an arena for protest and dissent, and as a platform for demonstrating a will to prosper. It is now supported by the National Assembly (see Cynulliad Cenedlaethol Cymru).

†Hywel Teifi Edwards

ELFED/ELMET

Elfed/Elmet is the name of an early medieval Brythonic kingdom in what is now southwest Yorkshire, in north-central England. It is particularly noteworthy as a Celtic kingdom situated well outside of Wales (Cymru) and Cornwall (Kernow), and yet surviving quite late. We have three primary sources of evidence for Elfed: (1) place-names, (2) references in early Welsh poetry, and (3) historical notices relevant to the kingdom's annexation by Northumbria following Elfed's last ruler Certic.


30 km
N
NORTHUMBRIA
(DEWR DEIRA)
Efrog
York
R. Wharfe
Clifford in Elmet
Barwick in Elmet
Saxton in Elmet
Leeds
Mickelfield in Elmet
Sherburn in Elmet
Burton Salmon in Elmet
Sutton in Elmet
REGIO LOIDIS
ELFED ELMET
HATFIELD
R. Don
Kirkeby in Elmet
Alta Methleton in Elmete
PEC SÆTNA
MERCIA

Elfed (elmet) and neighbouring regions. 'In Elmet' place-names are marked with a bold 'E'; the approximate limits of the kingdom before 7th-century annexation by Northumbria are shown in black (less certain western boundaries are indicated with dashed lines); Roman roads appear in white with thin dashed lines. (Map by John T. Koch)

Place-Name Evidence

Elfed is the modern Welsh form; the older form *Elmet* is preserved in several English place-names between the rivers Wharfe and Don in south Yorkshire, including Sherburn in Elmet. A grant of 1361 speaks of 'Kirkeby in Elmet', referring to present-day South Kirkby, south of Leeds. The evidence indicates an extensive landlocked territory astride the strategic frontier of the great kingdoms of Mercia and Northumbria. Bede mentions the *silva Elmete* (the wood of Elmet; *Historia Ecclesiastica* 2.14). The name is probably Celtic.

Allusions to Elfed in Poetry

Of the praise poems in the *awdl* metre in the Book of Taliesin (Llyfr Taliesin), two are addressed to a Dark Age north British ruler named Gwallawg. He is described in one as 'magistrate of Elfed'. Madawg Elfed occurs among the heroes of the Gododdin. As with the style of Owain Gwynedd or Urien Rheged, this name can be understood as 'Madawg, ruler of Elfed'. Also in *Llyfr Taliesin* is a 10th-century prophecy concerned with the messianic return of Cadwaladr, Cadwallon's son, whose anticipated deeds include operations beyond the Solway Firth (Merin Rheged) and ruling Elfed.

John T. Koch

ELISEG'S PILLAR

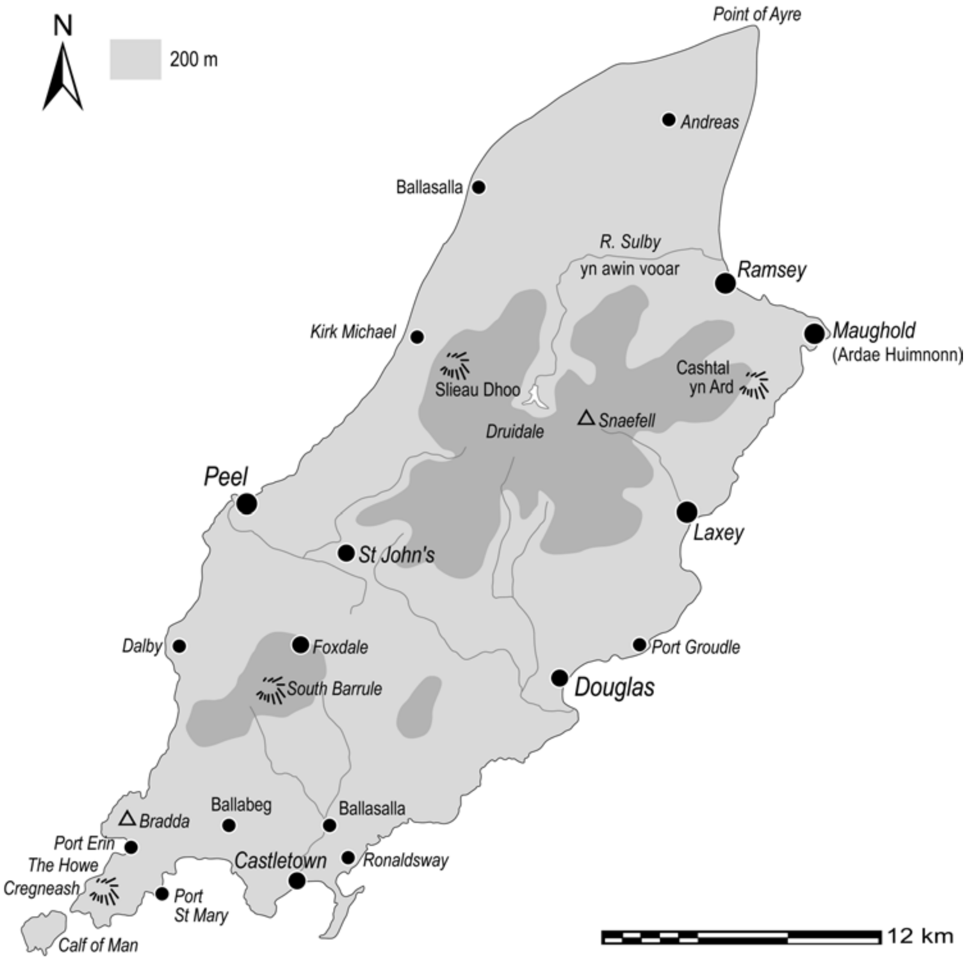
Eliseg's Pillar is a broken stone pillar, originally about 3.6 m (12 ft) high, located in Llandysilio-yn-Iâl near Llangollen, Denbighshire (sir Ddinbych). It has a lengthy Latin inscription with Old Welsh names dating to the earlier 9th century, which gives the genealogy of the kings of Powys and a unique version of their origin legend. The inscription commemorates a royal ancestor Elise (eliseg) who is said to have taken the land from the English by the sword. The genealogical sequence has an exact parallel in the Powys genealogies in BL MS Harley 3859. It goes on to state that St Germanus blessed the son of Vortigern (see Gwrtheyrn) and the daughter of Macsen Wledig; this seems to be the account of the foundation of the line. The pillar's origin legend is particularly ambitious in claiming descent from two rulers regarded as having held authority over the whole of Britain before the arrival of the Anglo-Saxons.

John T. Koch

ELLAN VANNIN (ISLE OF MAN)

The Isle of Man is neither part of the modern political state of the United Kingdom nor part of Great Britain. Rather, it is a self-governing British Crown dependency and, like Canada and Australia, a member of the Commonwealth of Nations. As sovereign, the British monarch retains the title Lord of Man. Castletown was the ancient capital of this island, but in the 1870s administration moved to Douglas.

The Isle of Man is situated in the centre of the Irish Sea, approximately 26 km from Scotland (Alba), 43 km from England, and 43 km from Ireland (Éire). It is approximately 53 km long and 19 km wide, and its area is 365 km^2.


N
200 m
Point of Ayre
Andreas
Ballasalla
R. Sulby
yn awin vooar
Ramsey
Maughold
(Ardae Huimnonn)
Kirk Michael
Slieau Dhoo
Cashtal
yn Ard
Snaefell
Druidale
Peel
Laxey
St John's
Dalby
Foxdale
Port Groudle
South Barrule
Douglas
Ballabeg
Ballasalla
Bradda
Port Erin
The Howe
Cregneash
Castletown
Ronaldsway
Port
St Mary
Calf of Man
12 km

(Map by Ian Gulley and Antony Smith)

A chain of mountains extends from northeast to southwest, the highest of which is Snaefell (620 m). The mountain ranged divides the island into two distinct portions, north and south. Much of the coastline of the Isle of Man is very rugged and steep.

The earliest known inhabitants of the Isle of Man have been identified as Middle Stone Age huntergatherers from *c.* 7000 BC. Dating from the Copper and earlier Bronze Ages, *c.* 2500–*c.* 1500 BC, are the great stone circles such as the Meayl Circle at Cregneash and Cashtal yn Ard at Maughold.

Numerous early medieval monuments are found on the Isle of Man, including early Celtic keeills (small chapels) and sculptured crosses (see HIGH CROSSES). Approximately one fourth of these crosses have inscriptions in early Goidelic, written in the OGAM script.

The arrival of the Vikings toward the end of the 8th century had an immense effect on the history and culture of the Isle of Man. Coming from Norway, the Vikings forged links between the two countries that have survived up to the present time in the form of the Isle of Man's parliamentary system, which has existed for more than a thousand years. An annual open-air assembly of all the freemen at some central place where new laws were announced and disputes settled was an essential feature of the Norse system, and such an assembly was called the 'thing'; the Manx Parliament is called Tynwald, the first part based on this word and the second on the Norse word *vollr,* meaning field or meeting-place. This open-air meeting is still held annually on 5 July on Tynwald Hill at St John's, near the centre of the island.

In Viking times, the coat of arms of the Isle of Man was a ship with sails furled. After the Viking era ended, it was changed to the three legs emblem, the earliest known examples being on the Manx Sword of State (*c.* AD 1230) and the 14th-century Maughold Cross.

Victor Kneale

ELLAN VANNIN (ISLE OF MAN), CELTICITY OF

The date of the arrival of Celtic speech in the Isle of Man is uncertain. Man was never incorporated into the Roman Empire, but the island was noted in Greek and Roman accounts, where it was called variously *Monapia*, Μοναοιδα *Monaoida*, Μοναρινα *Monarina*, *Manavi*, and *Mevania*. The Old Irish and Old Welsh names for the Isle of Man—*Mano* and *Manau*—also occur for an ancient district in north Britain along the lower river Forth (Foirthe; see Gododdin). The name is probably connected to the Celtic root reflected in Welsh *mynydd*, Breton *menez*, and Scottish Gaelic *monadh* 'mountain'. Both *Manann* and *Manau* are associated with an early mythological figure associated with seafaring, Irish Manannán and Welsh Manawydan. From the early post-Roman centuries, inscriptional evidence supports the presence of Celtic of both the Goidelic and Brythonic types on the island.

The Manx language is a Celtic language of the Goidelic (Gaelic) type. Although several place-names are clearly of Norse origin, Norse speech failed to survive on the island. The majority of place-names (see Ellan Vannin [Isle of Man], place-names of) and family names of Manxborn families are of Celtic origin. Manx was widely spoken on the island until the later 19th century, but then its use rapidly declined. In recent years efforts have been made to encourage its use, and it is now an optional subject in the schools (see education). Since 1977, Yn Chruinnaght (The gathering) has been held annually as a self-consciously Celtic Manx national festival.

Victor Kneale and John T. Koch

ELLAN VANNIN (ISLE OF MAN), IN EARLY IRISH LITERATURE

Although the Isle of Man did not produce any surviving medieval literary texts, it is often mentioned in early Irish texts, in the form of literary place-names such as *Inis*

Falga and *Emain Ablach* (Emain of the apples, cf. Welsh *Ynys Afallach* AVALON). Despite lying within sight of both Ireland and Scotland, the island usually appears as a markedly exotic location in medieval Gaelic literature. A notable feature of its appearance in most of the tales is a lack of detail in the descriptions of the island. While medieval Gaelic literature is rich in onomastics, there is seldom a mention of particular locations on the Isle of Man, and our impressions of the island, based on the tales, are of a dark and misty place, beetling with tall craggy cliffs, and populated by very few and rather strange creatures.

One of its most important and consistent associations in the tales is with the character MANANNÁN mac Lir, the sometime god of the Irish Sea. The Isle of Man, according to the authority of texts such as SANAS CHORMAIC ('Cormac's Glossary') and *Tochmarc Luaine* (The wooing of Luan), is the home of Manannán. In some cases, Manannán even seems to be a personification of the island. There are also connections with Midir, CÚ ROÍ mac Dáiri, and the smith Culann (CÚ CHULAINN's namesake).

One of the most extensive poetic uses of the Isle of Man in all medieval Gaelic literature occurs in a poem in praise of Raghnall, king of Man and the Isles (1187–1229). Raghnall was the great-grandson of Gofraidh Crobh-bhán, or Gofraidh Mérach as he is named in this poem. In 1187, Raghnall took over a kingdom that had been founded by his grandfather on the Isle of Man, but that also, at times, incorporated BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH (Dublin) and some of the Hebrides. Raghnall had strong Norse connections and is noted for his military prowess in *Orkneyinga Saga*.

View from about 1900 of Port Erin, Bradda Head, on the Isle of Man (Kione Vradda, Purt Çhiarn, Ellan Vannin). (Library of Congress)

Other Gaelic poems, including some written in praise of Feargal O'Reilly (†1291) found in the Book of the Dean of Lismore, contain references to Manannán, and by implication to the Isle of Man.

Charles W. MacQuarrie

ELLAN VANNIN (ISLE OF MAN), FISHING AND MINING

The traditional Manx fishery was based on the exploitation of herring and cod spawning and nursery areas of the north Irish Sea on either side of the island. Along with agriculture, fishing was of prime importance in the economy, with the two activities being closely linked. Seventeenth-century fishing regulations indicate the long-established responsibility of quarterland or more substantial farmers to have their boats with stipulated amounts of net in readiness for the annual mustering of the herring fleet. The herring catch was of supreme importance and drift-net fishing continued to be used until the 1930s.

The zenith of Manx fishing was attained in the 1880s. At that time, it was estimated that 13,000 individuals out of a total population of 53,000 were either directly or indirectly dependent on fishing. Many fishermen of this era had an almost year-long commitment to their calling, although this made them more vulnerable than the crofter-fishermen when the shoals were absent, as occurred during much of the 1890s.

The present status of Manx fishing reflects profound changes following an early 20th-century decline in the herring fishery. Beginning in the 1930s traditional drift-net fishing was replaced first by ring-netting and later by trawling. Drastic depletion of fish stocks followed the exploitation of the spawning grounds to the east of the island by pickle curers and Klondykers in the 1970s. Ensuing fishing quotas have severely curtailed herring fishing to the extent that the formerly popular undyed Manx kipper is now difficult to obtain. By the 1990s fishing and farming together produced a mere 2 percent of Manx national income. A new fishing resource discovered close to Port Erin in 1937 in the form of scallops is the target catch of what remains of the Manx fishery. Ninety percent of all fish landed now consist of scallops and queen scallops, which occur over much of the north Irish Sea.

Copper and iron staining on coastal rocks would have encouraged prehistoric mining. The first documented reference is a charter of 1246 authorizing the Cistercian monks of Furness to mine, transport, and sell minerals from the island. In the modern period, Cornish expertise and labour played important rôles in Manx mining, which came to fruition in the period *c.* 1830–90 as sources of lead and zinc.

The Great Laxey Wheel (or Lady Isabella), erected in 1854 to drain the Laxey mine, epitomized the optimism of the period. This remarkable pitch back-shot wheel with a diameter of 22.1 m was the largest to be constructed at that time. Its designer was a local man, Robert Casement. Water from a wide catchment area, collected in a hillside cistern, ascended a stone-built tower to turn the wheel. Power from the wheel was transferred via the crank along the top of a *c.* 410 m stone viaduct by means of a sectional timber beam running on bogies. An inverted T-shaped rocker changed the horizontal movement of the viaduct rod to the vertical movement of the pump rods. The wheel is the island's most famous example of industrial archaeology. Overseas competition and exhaustion of the veins led to rapid decline with little significant production occurring after 1920.

F. J. Radcliffe

ELLAN VANNIN (ISLE OF MAN), MANX CONSTITUTION

The Isle of Man is a dependent territory of the United Kingdom, having full internal self-government. Its constitutional history is unique. Its legislature and customary law can be traced back to the kingdom of Man and the Isles, established by the Norsemen in the 10th century. In consequence, the Isle of Man justifiably claims to have the world's oldest parliament.

The Norse Kingdom

The origins of the Norse Kingdom of Man and the Isles are obscure, but it was well established by the 11th century. This area was not a wholly independent kingdom, as the kings of Man owed allegiance to the kings of Norway, who regarded Man as one of their territories. The kingdom included all of the Hebrides of present-day Scotland until 1156, but thereafter only the Western Isles. An important feature of the Norse kingdom was the annual open-air assembly known as Tynwald, presided over by the king and attended by his officers, including the two deemsters who were the guardians of the customary law, and representatives of the people. Tynwald was primarily a judicial body, at which the customary law was also proclaimed. The customary law, about which little is known, was probably introduced by the Norse settlers. Elements of Norse feudal tenure survived in Manx customary law to the 20th century.

Scottish Rule

In 1266, by the Treaty of Perth, Magnus, king of Norway, sold Man and the Western Isles to Alexander, king of the Scots, for 4,000 marks and an annual payment of 100 marks. The Treaty provided that the people of Man should be subject 'to the laws and customs' of Scotland. Had the Treaty been fully implemented, Man would have been absorbed into the kingdom of Scotland. Between 1290 and 1333, however, control of Man passed to and fro between the Scots and the English during the Anglo-Scottish wars. Following the battle of Halidon Hill in 1333, English control of Man was finally established, and Edward III then granted to Sir William de Montacute, who claimed Man by right of descent from the Norse kings: 'all the rights and claims which we have, have had, or in any way could have, in the Isle of Man . . . so that neither we, nor our heirs, nor any other in our name, shall be able to exact or dispose of any right or claim in the aforesaid Island.' The grant by Edward III effectively restored the Norse kingdom, but without the Western

Isles. Sir William de Montacute, who had been created Earl of Salisbury in 1337, died in 1344 and was succeeded by his son; in 1392, he sold Man to Sir William Le Scroop. In 1399, Le Scroop was beheaded by Henry IV and Man then came into the absolute possession of the English Crown. It has remained a possession of the Crown ever since.

Rule of the Stanleys

In 1406, Man was granted by Henry IV to Sir John Stanley and his heirs, on the service of rendering two falcons on paying homage, and two falcons to all future kings of England on the day of their coronation. Thereafter, for more than 350 years, the descendants of Sir John Stanley were the hereditary kings of Man, or 'Lords' as they were styled after 1504, until, in 1765, the second Duke of Atholl sold Man to the English Crown for £70,000. The Revestment Act 1765 provided that the Isle of Man should be 'unalienably vested' in His Majesty and his heirs.

Throughout the period from 1406 to 1765, the kings or lords of Man rarely visited the island. They ruled through the captains or governors whom they appointed. Although the customary laws were respected and Tynwald continued to meet, English influence was pervasive. English was the language of government, although MANX Gaelic remained the language of the people until the beginning of the 19th century. The Stanleys established courts on the English model, alongside the deemsters' courts in which the customary law was administered. The two systems gradually converged, but were not brought together until 1883.

During the 17th century, Tynwald began to enact legislation in a recognizably modern form. Tynwald comprised the Governor and the principal officers, including the deemsters and the bishop, who formed the Lord's Council, later to become the Legislative Council, together with the twenty-four 'Keys'—originally a kind of jury, but later to be regarded as the representatives of the people, although generally appointed by the Lord. In the 18th century, the Keys became the 'House of Keys' and elected a Speaker, emulating the House of Commons. Bills passed by Tynwald did not become law until approved by the Lord.

After 1765, the British government assumed complete control of the island's finances. The island's revenue, mainly customs duties, was remitted to London and, although it had been intended to manage the Manx revenue as a separate fund, in time it was treated as part of the revenue of the United Kingdom. Public expenditure had to be approved by the Treasury in London. In addition, the Governor was answerable to the Home Secretary, and the Home Office in London thus exerted effective control over the island's affairs. In form and in fact, the Governor—or Lieutenant Governor as he was now styled—was the government. He presided over the Legislative Council and Tynwald, and served as the senior judge of the island's courts. For most of the 19th century, the island was largely governed by a form of direct rule from London, and was, for many purposes, treated as though it were part of the United Kingdom. Although Tynwald continued to enact legislation, increasingly Acts of the Westminster Parliament, which had assumed the power to legislate for the Isle of Man since the 14th century, were applied to the island.

In 1866, the British government agreed to allow Tynwald some control over public expenditure; at the same time, the House of Keys became an elected body and ceased to have judicial functions. In addition, Tynwald began to perform an administrative rôle by creating statutory committees to undertake specific functions. A Committee of Highways had been established in 1776 by Act of Tynwald, but by the end of the 19th century eleven such bodies, which became known as Boards of Tynwald, were in operation. Subsequently, many other boards were formed as government assumed responsibility for new matters. The significance of these boards was that they were a form of local government, largely independent of the Governor. Local authorities were also created for the towns, villages, and parishes in the latter part of the 19th century.

Twentieth Century

In the 20th century, the House of Keys became the dominant element in Tynwald. Starting in 1919, the official members of the Legislative Council were progressively replaced by members elected by the House of Keys, which was itself given power, by Act of Tynwald, to override the Legislative Council. The British government relinquished all control over the island's finances in 1958, leaving Tynwald in control of both taxation and expenditure. Between 1961 and 1992, almost all of the executive functions of the Governor were transferred to other bodies answerable to Tynwald. The Governor retains certain constitutional functions and appoints, or advises on the appointment of, the judiciary, and is the representative of the Crown on the island.

In 1986–87, the Boards of Tynwald were replaced by nine Government Departments, each headed by a Minister nominated by the Chief Minister, who is himself appointed by the Governor on the nomination of Tynwald. The Chief Minister and the Ministers, who must all be members of Tynwald, constitute the Council of Ministers—in effect, the Cabinet of the Manx government. Since 1945, nearly all the functions that had been exercised by the British government in the Isle of Man at one time or another, including those relating to the post office, customs and excise, telecommunications, merchant shipping, minerals, and the territorial sea, have been transferred to the Manx government. The British government is now responsible only for defence and foreign affairs.

In 1972, when the United Kingdom joined the European Economic Community (EEC), the Isle of Man was excluded from the Treaty of Accession, except for free trade in goods and for certain other limited purposes.

T. W. Cain

ELLAN VANNIN (ISLE OF MAN), MATERIAL CULTURE IN THE HIGH MIDDLE AGES

The late 11th-century Norse Kingdom of the Isles created a distinctive Norwegian/Celtic cultural entity in the northern Irish Sea. Medieval settlement was disbursed; there were no villages or urban centres. Land division was based upon a primary unit known as the treen, which was subdivided into quarterlands and progressively grouped upward into parishes and sheadings.

Three high-status sites dominate the archaeological record: Peel Castle, Castle Rushen, and Rushen Abbey. There is no evidence for the nature of settlement or the quality of life beyond these centres of power. None of the 700 or so quarterland farms—the backbone of Manx social and economic life—has been excavated. Medieval iron and glass are rare.

Peel Castle has provided a wide range of information about the exploitation of natural resources, especially animals, birds, and fish. Cattle form by far the largest group of animal bones, followed by sheep and pigs, with a few horse, deer, and dog bones being noted. In contrast, of the forty-five species of birds, only five were domesticated, yet at least thirty-eight of them, mostly seabirds, formed part of the human diet. Fish were also important in the Manx economy, as is clear from the complex system of herring tithes. The twenty-eight species identified at Peel imply both deep-sea and inshore fishing. Shellfish were also consumed in quantity. Manx medieval society not only relied on domesticated animals and birds, but also exploited local populations of wild birds, fish, and shellfish to a high degree.

Locally handmade cooking wares continued in production until late in the 16th century. The island also received considerable quantities of imports from Britain and the Continent. Money was in general use: Tithes, payable by the majority of the farms, were valued in monetary terms, although payments in kind were also acceptable.

Manx Medieval Landscape and Society in an Irish Sea Context

The Isle of Man had neither the open-field systems of northwest England and lowland north Wales nor the planned landscapes of Anglo-Norman Ireland. The beginnings of nucleation around the two medieval castles and at Ballasalla seem to date from the 15th century at the earliest. The parish churches are diminutive affairs—simple, single-celled extensions of preexisting keeills. Only the cathedral of St Germans at Peel Castle is aisled. The island was owned and administered as a single entity by its kings and lords. The lack of moated sites and manors is a clear indication that society was much less vertically structured than, for example, in neighbouring areas of England—a feature of Manx social life that persists today.

The earliest extant Manx statutes from the 15th century allowed the creation of boundaries surrounding landholdings and from late in the next century included regulations—heights and materials—for their construction. These laws demonstrate a preoccupation with controlling the movements of livestock and of preserving crops from animal damage. It is considered probable, however, that enclosure did not become the norm until the 17th century. The characteristic Manx field boundary—a ‘sod hedge’—is made from a combination of stone and earth, and could be quite large, but it is noticeable that later boundaries relating to the expansion of landholdings were often insubstantial and more heavily reliant on a vegetative topping of gorse to render them stock-proof. Stone walls were built to enclose new intack (cleared land) during the 19th century, as well as to divide the commons following disafforestation in the 1860s, marking a complete change from the customary indigenous boundary construction.

P. J. Davey and Andrew Johnson

ELLAN VANNIN (ISLE OF MAN), PLACE-NAMES OF

Early Names, General

Only a few names are found in the Isle of Man that definitely predate the arrival of the Scandinavian language (from the 9th century onward). They include the name of the island itself: Man, probably from the Indo-European root **men-*'rise', as Man rises from the water. *Douglas* is Proto-Celtic **duboglassio* 'dark water', Welsh *du*, Irish *dubh* 'black, dark', with Welsh *glais*, Irish *glas*, *glais*(*e*) 'water, stream'. The name *Rushen*, Irish *roisean*, is a diminutive form of *ros* 'moor, heath, hill, headland, swamp, wood'.

River Names

It is noteworthy that there are no old river names attested in Man of the type found in Britain or Ireland. The longest river in Man, the Sulby river, is some 22 km long and is known in Manx as *yn awin vooar* (Irish *an abhainn mhór*) 'the big river'. There is also the *awin ruy* (Irish *abhainn* + *ruaidh*) 'red river'.

Names of Ancient Monuments

Another category conspicuous by its absence—completely in this case—is meaningful sets of names for prehistoric monuments, such as graves and fortifications.

Goidelic Names

Like the Goidelic names in Galloway (Gall Ghàidhil) in southwest Scotland that contain the place-name elements *sliabh* 'mountain, moor-hill' and *carraig* 'rock', names of this type in Man seem to date from the earliest Goidelic settlements on the island *c.* AD 500 and thereafter: *Slieau Dhoo* 'black mountain' (Irish *sliabh dubh*) and *Carrick* '(the) rock' (Irish *carraig*). Names consisting solely of a noun (without the definite article)—for example, *Rushen*, *Ard*, *Carrick*—represent the oldest names in Man. Names comprising a noun with the definite article, such as *Niarbyl*, from *yn arbyl* (Irish **an earball*) 'the tail' (rock formation—unless this is a prepositional form, *in earball* 'at the tail'), would be the next oldest, but are also seldom attested. Nevertheless, they are pre-Scandinavian. Names such as *Purt ny Hinshey*, *Cashtal yn Ard*, and *Cronk y Voddy* have the form definite noun plus dependent definite noun in the genitive, and are in reality phrasal names. Names of this type, which are also encountered in Ireland and Scotland, are relatively recent creations (12th–13th centuries). They form the overwhelming majority of Gaelic names in Man and in their present form are unlikely to be pre-Scandinavian.

Names in *balla* (Irish *baile*) 'settlement, farm, village, town' are the most common name type in Man. Except for possibly one or two examples, the general distribution of names in *balla-* seems to be post-Scandinavian. In Ireland, it can be shown that such names became much more common after *c.* 1150. In Man, the first attestation of *balla-* is to be found *c.* 1280 in the Limites or Abbeyland Bounds attached to the Chronicles of Man, such as *Balesalach* (*Ballasalla*). However, most of the *balla*-names seem to be quite late. The earliest would be descriptive—*balla* plus adjective, such as *Ballabeg* 'little farm' (Irish *baile beag*); then geographically descriptive, with an attached noun in the genitive, such as *Ballacurree* (nominative *Curragh*) 'marsh farm' (Irish *baile curraigh* [*currach*]); and later with a personal name or surname as the specific, such as *Ballakelly* 'Kelly's farm' (Irish *baile (mh)ic Ceallaigh*), *Ballacorlett* 'Corlett's farm'.

Scandinavian Names

Many of the prominent natural features in Man, including valleys, mountains, and coastal rocks, bear Scandinavian names.

- Valleys: *Cardle* < *kvernárdalr* 'mill river dale', *Eskdale* < *eskedalr* 'ashdale' (the older name for Dhoon Glen), *Groudle* < *grafdalr* 'narrow dale'
- Mountains: *Snaefell* 'snow mountain', *Greeba* < *gnípa* 'summit', *Barrule* < *vörðufjall* 'cairn mountain'

Ramsey < *hrams-á* 'wild garlic river' and *Laxey* < *laxá* 'salmon river' are originally river names transferred to settlements. Many headlands and peninsulas bear Scandinavian names: *The Howe* (< *höfuð* 'hill, headland' or *haugr* 'hill, mound'), *Cregneash* < *krók-nes* 'crooked (indented coastline) promontory'. There are some twenty-eight *vík*-names, such as *Fleshwick* < *flesja(r)-vík* 'green (grassy) spot creek', and twenty-six *by*-names, such as *Dalby* < *dalr-by* 'dale farm' and *Sulby* < *súla-by* 'farm by the cleft fork (in a river)'. The element *staðir* 'farm' also occasionally appears, as in *Leodest* < *Ljótólfsstaðir* 'Ljótólf 's farm' and *Aust* < *Auðolfsstaðir* 'Auðolf 's (Adolf 's) farm'.

'Inversion compounds' are formed from two elements from one language, but set together according to the syntax of another language, and as such are a result of language contact: *Dreemlang* 'long ridge', for example, is Manx *dreeym* (Irish *driom*), with English dialect *lang* 'long', but in Gaelic word-order, viz. 'ridge long'. Scandinavian names of this type are scarce, but one or two examples are attested, including *Toftar Asmund* (*c.* 1280) 'Asmund's hillocks' < Old Norse *toftir* 'hillocks' with the Scandinavian personal name *Ásmundr*.

English Names

Castletown and Peel are English. The name Castletown itself is first attested as *casteltown* in 1511. In the Abbeyland Bounds of *c.* 1280, Castletown appears as *uillam* (accusative case of *villa*) *castelli*, which in all probability is a translation of Irish *baile a' chaistil* (*caisteal*), Manx *balley y chashtal*. Peel is first evidenced in 1595. Prior to that, it was known as *Holmtown* (1417) 'island town' (< Old Norse *holmr* 'island' with Middle English *toun*. The parish names in Man comprise the element *kirk* plus the name of the saint to whom the parish church is dedicated, in Gaelic word-order—Kirk Maughold, Kirk Lonan, Kirk Braddan, and so on (although 'Kirk' falls away in everyday speech). Originally, the element is Old Norse *kirkja* 'church'. The development in Man seems to have taken place around the 13th century.

In Manx, the generic for church is *keeill* (Irish *cill*), which is the normal word for a ruined church or cell of the early Christian period. Many of these *keeills*, however, are of a later date, probably of the late Scandinavian period (13th century). In place-names, the element is used to denote small churches or chapels, such as *Keeill Woirrey* 'St. Mary's Church' (Irish *cill Mhoire*). In the genitive, it is found in such names as *Ballakilley* 'church farm' (Irish *baile cille*) and *Lag ny Killey* 'the church hollow' (Irish *lag na cille*).

George Broderick

ELLAN VANNIN (ISLE OF MAN), PREHISTORY

Evidence for the first Mesolithic (Middle Stone Age) on the Isle of Man consists almost entirely of microlithic flint tools. Between 5000 and 4000 BC, the earliest inhabitants were apparently replaced by groups using much heavier tools and weapons, which represent local developments in both Man and Ulster (ULAID). These peoples were also essentially hunter-gatherers, but pollen evidence shows that they had a greater impact on the landscape. They burned woodland clearings to encourage game, and eventually adopted cereal cultivation.

By around 3000 BC, knowledge of AGRICULTURE, pottery, and polished stone tools—harbingers of the Neolithic (New Stone Age)—had arrived. Manx inhabitants began to construct large megalithic tombs in which to bury their dead. The form and ritual associated with these monuments is so close to that visible on tombs in Ulster and southwest Scotland as to suggest that the island was part of a coherent local socio-economic system.

The Late Neolithic (or 'Ronaldsway neolithic') on Man saw a remarkable set of insular developments, unparalleled elsewhere. Between around 2800 and 2200 BC, distinctive pottery (the Ronaldsway urns), flintwork (the hump-backed scraper and lozenge-shaped arrowhead), incised slate plaques, and local exploitation of a local rock source for the production of the unique 'roughened-butt' axes were all characteristic.

During the earlier Bronze Age (*c.* 2200–1500 BC), the island returned to the mainstream. The specific links are with Ireland (ÉRIU), especially the northeast region of that island. At some time during the Later Bronze Age (*c.* 1500–750 BC), a massive dominant hill-fort was constructed on South Barrule, the highest land in the south of the Isle of Man. Bronze tools and implements were used in greater numbers and appear to show closer relationships with Britain.

The IRON AGE on Man runs from after 750 BC up to the arrival of CHRISTIANITY by around AD 500. During the 1st century, a number of very large circular timber houses were built, especially in the south of the island, that show direct contacts with the Roman Empire, with metal and glass artefacts from far afield.

P. J. Davey

EMAIN MACHAE

Emain Machae—the legendary capital of Ulaid and the court of King Conchobar and the Ulster Cycle heroes in early Irish tradition—is identified with Navan Fort, which is situated 2.6 km west of Armagh (Ard Mhacha). Navan Fort is the most prominent monument in an archaeological complex of sites dating from the Neolithic to the early medieval period. The site has been variously identified with either the Ισαμνιον *Isamnion* or northern ρεγια *Regia* of Ptolemy's 2nd-century map of Ireland (Ériu).

The earliest evidence for settlement within the complex is to be found on the drumlin (glacial oval hill) on which Navan Fort was later constructed. It consisted of a series of pits containing Neolithic pottery and flint tools. At approximately 1000 bc, there is abundant evidence for Later Bronze Age activity within the complex. At Navan a circular enclosure, some 46 m across, was made that consisted of a ring ditch (approximately 5 m across and 1 m deep) and a series of internally erected timber posts.

By *c.* 400 bc, Navan Fort began to see a sequence of major architectural changes. Within the area of the earlier ditched enclosure was erected a series of figure-of-eight structures that consisted of a smaller round house, 10–12 m in diameter, attached to a larger enclosure, 20–25 m across and entered by way of a fenced walkway. Finds associated with these structures, which were regularly renewed, include coarse ceramics, a few bronze objects, and the skull of a Barbary ape—the latter seen as evidence for a distant gift exchange from North Africa along ocean trade routes across Europe's Atlantic Zone.

At approximately 100 bc, Navan underwent two major architectural changes. The occupants of the site surrounded the top of the hill with a hengiform enclosure; that is, they encircled the hill with a large outer bank and an inner ditch. The earlier structures were cleared away and replaced by a single circular building, constructed of approximately 269 upright oak posts, which measured 40 m in diameter. The massive central post has been dated to 95 bc. The entire 'Forty-Metre Structure' was filled with boulders and the timber along the outer edge was burned and capped, forming an earthen mound some 5 m high.

At the foot of Navan Fort lies Loughnashade (Loch na Séad), a small lake. Its boggy shore yielded four large bronze horns (see carnyx), decorated in the La Tène style.

J. P. Mallory

EMIGRATION, BRITTANY

See Celtic Languages in North America, Breton.

EMIGRATION, CORNWALL

Emigration may be seen as part of the ongoing experience of the Cornish people from the earliest times to the present, broadly related to 'push' factors in Cornwall (Kernow), such as famine and economic decline, and 'pull' factors in other territories, such as mineral rewards. The earliest historically documented emigration experience for the Cornish was the number of southwestern Brythonic-speaking peoples who emigrated to Brittany (Breizh), generally explained (dating from the 6th-century account of Gildas) as motivated primarily by the pressure from Saxon invaders from the east (see Breton migrations). This age-old movement of peoples between Cornwall and Brittany continued until the Reformation. Over time, emigration out of Cornwall into the rest of the islands of Britain and Ireland (Éire) also occurred, most often where technical prowess in hard-rock mining was required, as in parts of Ireland and in the coal-mining regions of Wales (Cymru) and England.

On the American continent, the Cornish emigrants mined copper in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan and lead in Wisconsin and Illinois, but then moved westward, into territories such as Montana, Arizona, and New Mexico, eventually making for the 1849 gold rush in California. Twenty-four years before the California gold rush, Cornish miners went to Mexico to open the silver mines of Pachuca and Real del Monte. 'Cousin Jacks and Jennies' also travelled to South Africa to mine copper, diamonds, and gold, playing an active part in the Zulu and Boer wars before the Union of South Africa was formed. Chile, Peru, New Zealand, and Canada were other favourite targets of the Cornish, who often travelled for farming opportunities as well.

Territories such as South Australia, founded in 1836, became important destinations for the Cornish, as, alongside copper mining, they offered religious freedom. The potato blight of 1845–46 had an impact in Cornwall as well, causing massive emigration in the 1840s (see Famine). Approximately one third of the entire population of Cornwall had gone overseas by the end of the 19th century, and by this time the maxim that 'wherever in the world was a hole in the ground one was likely to find a Cornishman' seemed entirely true.

Alan M. Kent

EMIGRATION, IRELAND

See Celtic Languages in North America, Irish.

EMIGRATION, ISLE OF MAN

The 18th century saw the widespread emigration of young adults from the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin). Beginning in the 1820s, favourable reports from pioneering emigrants lured some Manx individuals to Cleveland, Ohio. In 1845, potato blight affected Manx farming communities, and the total loss of the crop in the following year, coupled with news of gold finds in America and Australia, resulted in a further burst of emigration between 1847 and 1851.

The 20th century witnessed successive waves of emigration due to economic pressures—most notably during the 1950s and 1970s. The almost full labour market provided by the success of the finance sector reduced the need for the young working population to emigrate en masse.

The existence of Manx societies in Cleveland, Queensland, New Zealand, Dubai, and London, for example, shows the continued desire of the Manx diaspora to identify with the Isle of Man.

Breesha Maddrell

EMIGRATION, SCOTLAND

See Celtic Languages in North America, Scottish Gaelic.

EMIGRATION, WALES

The movement of Welsh people to settle overseas has been smaller in scale than the corresponding flows of emigrants from Ireland (Éire) and Scotland (Alba). Moreover, such movement has not been as prominent a feature of the history of Wales (Cymru) as internal migration to England. A period of significant migration during the late 17th and early 18th centuries was followed by a longer, more voluminous, and almost continuous phase between the 1790s and the early 1930s. This outward movement has continued in recent times, albeit on a smaller scale. Welsh emigrants have been notably diverse in terms of their geographical, social and occupational origins, their motives in emigrating, and the destinations they have chosen.

The absence or unreliability of statistical records makes it difficult to accurately assess the number of Welsh emigrants, but it is certain it is higher than the recorded figures suggest. In the 19th century, when systematic records of emigration began to be kept by many countries, the British government did not differentiate between emigrants from England and Wales, and in the receiving countries many Welsh were classified as English. Extant official records state that at the end of the 19th century approximately 100,000 people who had been born in Wales were living in the United States, 13,500 in Canada, and 13,000 in Australia. The majority of Welsh emigrants settled in what became the United States, but in the early 20th century greater numbers of Welsh people began moving within the British Empire, especially to Canada. During the last half-century, Canada and Australia have been the main destinations for Welsh emigrants.

The permanent *Gwladfa* in Patagonia, Argentina, was established in 1865 in the Chubut valley to establish a proto-Welsh-language state free from English incursion. During its years of expansion between 1865 and 1914, the colony attracted between 3,000 and 4,000 Welsh people.

Nonconformist religion, *eisteddfodau* (sing. eisteddfod), and choral societies have played a formative rôle in most Welsh immigrant communities. In the United States and Patagonia, Welsh newspapers were, and remain, important vehicles for maintaining Welsh ethnic networks and promoting activities.

Bill Jones

ENAID OWAIN AB URIEN

Enaid Owain ab Urien (The soul of Owain son of Urien; also known as *Marwnad Owain*) is an early Welsh poem attributed by many modern scholars to the historical 6th-century poet Taliesin in the Llyfr Taliesin manuscript. Owain is identified as lord of Rheged.

The poem's content is essentially a prayer for the hero's soul. The poet does not adopt the explicit attitude of singing on the occasion of Owain's death. Given that Owain is otherwise famous in early Welsh poetry, and eventually became one of the great heroes of international Arthurian literature (cf. tair rhamant), concern for his soul among Christian men of letters might have inspired this polished poem a century or more after his death.

John T. Koch

ENCLOSURES

Enclosures are an archaeological feature of Iron Age settlements, highly characteristic of ancient Celtic-speaking areas. This general term functions as an umbrella to cover several subcategories—*Viereckschanzen* (rectangular enclosures), hill-forts, cattle stockades, and other areas of land delimited by earthworks, most commonly a bank and a ditch.

In the eastern La Tène area, most enclosures were *Viereckschanzen*, whose functions are still unclear. Farther west, in Gaul, alongside other types of enclosures, one finds examples of *Viereckschanzen*, which seem to have counterparts in the south of England. In southern England and the western La Tène zone of the Continent, hill-forts and oppida (sing. oppidum) also occur; these are essentially fortified towns.

Peter E. Busse

ENGLAND (LLOEGR/SASANA)

The Anglo-Saxon 'conquest' resulted in the establishment of several Old English-speaking kingdoms on the island of Britain, composed of several different north Germanic tribes including Angles and Saxons. The latter are the source of the Irish and Scottish Gaelic word *Sasana* and the Welsh ethnonym *Saeson* 'English people', although the Welsh word for England itself is *Lloegr*. The word 'England' comes into general use following Bede's ad 731 Ecclesiastical History of the English People (*gentis Anglorum*), but a united England emerged only in the 10th century.

Cornwall (Kernow), one of the Celtic countries, is considered part of England (though not universally accepted as such; see Nationalism). Many other Brythonic kingdoms were incorporated into England over the course of the the Middle Ages as well, including Brynaich, Rheged, Elfed/ Elmet, Cumbria, and part of Ystrad Clud (Strathclyde). There is no record of how long Celtic speech persisted in these areas, but many important place-names in England are Celtic, such as the river Avon (Welsh *afon*, 'river'). There is further evidence that Celtic speech persisted long after conquest. For instance, Asser's *Life of King Alfred* records distinct Old Welsh place-names in eastern England still known in the late 9th century. Some technically 'English' areas bordering Wales remained linguistically and culturally Welsh into the 19th century.

In addition to assimilating a Celtic substrate, Celtic-speaking immigrants have formed a part of English society from the beginning. Reliable statistical data on Celtic speech in England are not available, but London, in particular, played an important rôle in Celtic-language publishing and in cultural and linguistic revival in the modern period.

Celtic contributions to the English language, culture, and history have typically been underplayed, occasionally for political reasons but by and large due to a lack of recognition.

Antone Minard

ENGLYN

Englyn is a type of Welsh metre. Eight different kinds of *englynion* are listed among the traditional twenty-four strict metres, all with obligatory CYNGHANEDD (systematic line-internal sound correspondences) from the 14th century onward (see CERDD DAFOD; CYWYDD). Two of these metres have only three lines—the *englyn milwr* (lit. 'soldier *englyn*') and the *englyn penfyr* (lit. 'short-end *englyn*'). The following famous example of the *englyn penfyr* (in which medieval spelling is retained) is from the HELEDD cycle:

Stauell Gyndylan ys tywyll heno,
Heb dan, heb gannwyll.
Namyn Duw, pwy a'm dyry pwyll?

Cynddylan's hall is dark tonight,
Without fire, without candle.
But for God, who will give me sense?

From the earliest period, *englynion* were normally used in extended series known as *cyngogion*, and later as a *cadwyn* or chain, linked by *cyrch-gymeriad*, repeating a word or sound from the end of one line to the beginning of the next. In the work of the Poets of the Princes of the 12th and 13th centuries (see GOGYNFEIRDD), the *englynion* series seems to have been an alternative form to the *awdl*. Isolated instances of the use of *englynion* within *awdlau* by the Poets of the Princes are known, and this practice spread rapidly in the 14th century to become standard practice in the *awdlau* of the Poets of the Nobility. The *englyn* has remained popular with folk poets from the 18th century until the present day, as many commemorative verses on gravestones throughout Wales (CYMRU) attest, and it is the mainstay of the contemporary flourishing of strict-metre poetry.

Dafydd Johnston

ÉOGANACHT

The Éoganacht were a powerful historic federation of related dynasties who virtually monopolized the KINGSHIP of Munster (MUMU) from the 5th to the 10th centuries, up to the ascendancy of Mathgamain mac Cennétig of the DÁL GCAIS in AD 964. The provincial kingship of Munster, lost to the Dál gCais in the 10th century, was wrested back for several decades in the 12th century.

The actual origins are obscure, but based on a doctrine of common descent from Conall Corc, the legendary founder of the royal seat at CAISEL MUMAN. Corc would have flourished *c.* 400.

The name *Éogan* is associated in early accounts with the Celtic word for the yew tree, Middle Irish *eó*, pointing to an Old Celtic name **Iwogenos* 'Born of the yew' (cf. Gaulish *Ivorīgi* 'Yew-king' [gen.]). The main religious foundation of the Éoganacht at Emly, Co. Limerick (Old Irish Imleach Ibar), derives its name from another Old Irish word for yew (*ibar* < Celtic *eburo-*), and a surviving decorated shrine from this site was made of yew-wood.

The central three septs of the dynasty, which inhabited east and central Munster—Éoganacht Chaisil, Éoganacht Glendamnach, and Éoganacht Áine—formed a core, with the great majority of the kings of Munster coming from these groups.

From the accession of Feidlimid mac Crimthainn in AD 820 until the loss of the crown to the Dál gCais, the Éoganacht Chaisil maintained a monopoly on the Munster kingship. Such new dynastic cohesion at home allowed Feidlimid to become the most formidable rival produced by the Éoganacht to challenge the greatest power of Leth Cuinn (the northern half of Ireland)—namely, the Uí Néill overkings of Tara (Teamhair). Feidlimid carried out a long campaign of alternating warfare and political manoeuvring against Niall mac Aedo, the king of Tara at the time. However, his surprise defeat by Niall at Mag nÓchtair in AD 841 put an end to any Éoganacht hopes of attaining real Ireland-wide power.

Simon Ó Faoláin

EPONA

Epona is the most abundantly attested Celtic deity of the Roman Empire. Evidence for her cult is strongest in central and eastern Gaul and in military zones. Epona is mentioned by the Roman author Juvenal (see Greek and Roman accounts of the ancient Celts), but we know of the cult mainly from inscriptions, almost all in Latin, and accompanying images, many on Romano-Celtic altars with a *focus* cut into the top for the pouring of libations or the presentation of other offerings.

The Epona cult was richly visual. Relief sculptures often show the deity riding a horse side-saddle, with images of her astride the horse being more common in the territory of the Treveri in northeast Gaul. Epona sometimes appears with a foal, particularly in the territory of the Aedui. The figure of the horse cut into the hill at Uffington may reflect a related cult in pre-Roman Britain.

In Celtic studies, Epona is often mentioned in connection with supernatural female characters in early Irish and Welsh literature who have strong thematic and narrative associations with horses, such as Macha and Rhiannon (cf. also sovereignty myth), as well as the Mari Lwyd.

The root of the name *Epona* also occurs in Old Irish *ech* 'horse' and the Gaulish month name eqvos found on the Coligny calendar, both from Indo- European **ek'wos* 'horse'. On this type of divine name-formation, cf. Matronae and Nemetona.

Website

www.epona.net

John T. Koch

ÉREMÓN MAC MÍLED

Éremón mac Míled was a major figure in Irish legendary history, one of the sons of Míl Espáine who conquered Ireland. Following the final defeat of the Tuath Dé by the Milesians at *cath Tailteann* (the battle of Tailtiu), Ireland was divided between Éremón (a name based on Ériu [Ireland]) and his brother Éber in accordance with a judgement pronounced by their brother and lawgiver, Amairgen mac Míled. Éremón was given the northern half and Éber the southern portion in an arrangement that mirrors the (supposedly) later division of Ireland between Mug Nuadat and Conn Cétchathach (cf. Éoganacht). The partition of Ireland by the sons of Míl was probably a creation of 7th- or 8th-century writers to explain and justify the ideological division of that period between the prestigious royal site of Caisel Muman and that of Tara (Teamhair).

Simon Ó Faoláin

ERISPOË

Erispoë was the son of Nominoë and leader of autonomous Brittany (Breizh). He reigned from 851 to 857, but had already taken on a leadership rôle at several points during his father's reign, even as early as 843. At one stage in the conflict with Louis the Pious, king of the Franks, Erispoë was recognized as Louis's vassal, and his lordship over the Breton marches (Frankish–Breton frontier zone) was confirmed. In 857, Erispoë was murdered by his cousin and foster-brother, Salomon.

Antone Minard

ÉRIU

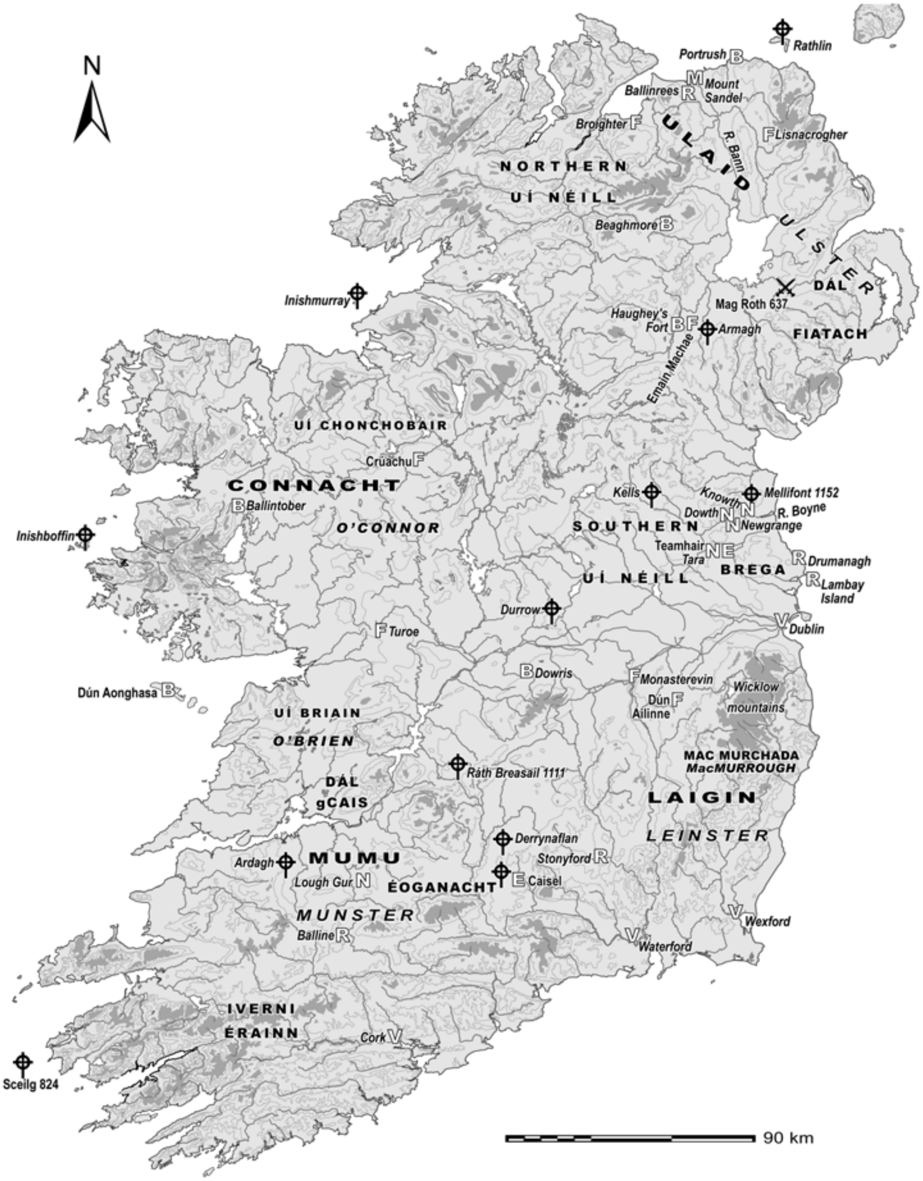
Ériu is the Old Irish name for Ireland, corresponding to Modern Irish *Éire*. Celtic **Īweriū* derives from Indo- European **PiHwerjoHn* 'The Fertile Land' and is the cognate of Greek *πίειρα píeira*, Sanskrit *pīvarī,* feminine adjectives meaning 'fat, rich'. In Lebar Gabála Érenn, Íth, whose name is ultimately from the same linguistic root, was the first of the followers of Míl Espáine to see Ireland from Spain. Later, he is the first ashore and praises the country's abundance, and he is the first Gael to die in Ireland.

When Were the First Irish?

When we ask who were the first Irish, this question can simply mean the first human beings in Ireland—in which case the answer is the fishers and hunter-gatherers of the post-glacial Mesolithic from *c.* 7000 bc. We do not have enough ancient DNA from Ireland to know whether the modern Irish are their biological descendants. From the point of view of Celtic studies, the question of Irish origins usually focuses on the origins of the Gaels, meaning *Gaeilgeoirí*, speakers of the Goidelic Irish language. No certain date can be assigned to the emergence of the Gaels.

Prehistory

Owing to the island's remoteness from the literate civilizations of the Mediterranean and independence from Rome, there are almost no recorded events in Ireland before the 5th century ad.


N
Rathlin
Portrush B
M Mount Sandel
Ballinrees R
Broighter F
F Lisnacrogher
R. Bann
ULAID
NORTHERN
UÍ NÉILL
Beaghmore B
ULSTER
DÁL
Inishmurray
Mag Roth 637
Haughey's Fort B F
Armagh
FIATACH
Emain Machae
UÍ CHONCHOBAIR
Crúachu F
CONNACHT
B Ballintober
Kells
Knowth
Mellifont 1152
Dowth N
N
R. Boyne
N Newgrange
Inishboffin
O'CONNOR
SOUTHERN
Teamhair Tara N E
R Drumanagh
UÍ NÉILL
BREGA
R Lambay Island
Durrow
F Turoe
V Dublin
B Dowris
F Monasterevin
Wicklow mountains
Dún Aonghasa B
Dún Aílinne F
UÍ BRIAIN
O'BRIEN
MAC MURCHADA
MacMURROUGH
Ráth Breasail 1111
DÁL gCAIS
LAIGIN
LEINSTER
Derrynaflan
Stonyford R
Ardagh
MUMU
Lough Gur N
ÉOGANACHT
E Caisel
MUNSTER
V Wexford
Balline R
V Waterford
IVERNI
ÉRAINN
Cork V
Sceilg 824
90 km

Ériu, pre-Norman Ireland: places and groups mentioned in the article, various periods. M = Mesolithic site; N = Neolithic site; B = Bronze Age site; F = Iron Age site; R = Roman and/or Romano-British finds; E = Early Medieval secular site; V = Viking town. (Map by John T. Koch)

***The Mesolithic* (c. *7000*–c. *4000* *BC*)**

Middle Stone Age inhabitants are reflected mainly in distinctive stone tools; circular huts occupied over several centuries from around 7000 BC have been found at Mountsandel near Coleraine, Co. Derry (Cúil Raithin, Contae Dhoire).

The Mesolithic inhabitants were not Irish in the ethnolinguistic sense, although their language may have contributed to Irish as a substrate.

The Neolithic (c. *4000–*c. *2400* BC)

Handmade decorated pottery of various sizes and shapes appears in the 4th millennium. Small, dispersed domestic settlements, suitable for nuclear or extended families, with various building types are the norm.

The great megalithic tombs of the Neolithic have made an enduring impact on the Irish landscape and tradition. Several subtypes have been identified: Hundreds of 'court tombs' are distributed over Ireland's northern half; 'portal tombs' occur in the north as well as in pockets in the west and southeast; and the distinctively shaped 'wedge tombs' occur mostly in a dense arc from Antrim (Aontroim) in the northeast, over the western half to Co. Cork (Contae Chorcaí). Of the hundreds of passage tombs, distributed mainly over the north and east, the most famous are those of the valley of the Boyne (Old Irish BÓAND), including Newgrange (BRUG NA BÓINNE), Knowth, and Dowth (DUBHADH). These great tombs figure importantly in early Irish mythological literature, in beliefs concerning the OTHERWORLD (see also SÍD), and in modern folk beliefs concerning the FAIRIES.

The Copper Age (c. *2400–*c. *2100* BC)

As in Britain and Europe, daggers and other artefacts made of cast copper (sometimes hardened with arsenic) occur together as what has been termed a 'Beaker assemblage'. Overall, the Beaker phenomenon has been seen as the arrival of the metal-using warrior aristocracy who had close cultural connections with the Continent. See also AGRICULTURE.

The Bronze Age (c. *2100* BC*–*)

Ireland enjoyed a rich Bronze Age as a vital node in trading networks linked to ARMORICA, BRITAIN, the Iberian Peninsula, west-central Europe, and southern Scandinavia. Single (as opposed to collective) graves prevail, comprising both cremations and crouched inhumations; stone cists are common.

By the Middle Bronze Age (from *c.* 1500 BC), fine metalwork in both bronze and gold comes to be found more commonly in hoards from wet settings—lakes, rivers, and bogs—thus anticipating the WATERY DEPOSITIONS of the Celtic IRON AGE. Conversely, burials become rarer. Cult practices were evidently changing and, arguably, the religious beliefs behind them. From growth in the bronze arsenal we can assume the rising social importance of bronze smiths and their warrior aristocratic patrons through the 2nd millennium.

Neck ornaments are prominent among Bronze Age gold work. Crescent-shaped sheet-gold lunulae with incised geometric design occur in the Early Bronze Age. Bar and ribbon TORCS, usually twisted and with a simple clasp formed by reverse bends at the two ends, become common in the Middle Bronze Age and are found in western GAUL and Britain, as well as in Ireland. These objects can be interpreted as displaying the special status of an emerging élite social group.

The Late Bronze Age (from c. *1150* BC*)*

The tree-ring sequence reveals a major climatic disaster between 1159 and 1142 BC, which can be attributed to the effects of a massive eruption of Mount Hekla in Iceland. This point also appears to be a significant watershed for several cultural developments—some breaking with the past and others continuing trends noted in the Middle Bronze Age. True swords appear with leaf-shaped blades, effective for slashing as well as stabbing, and parallel central European Late Bronze Age (HALLSTATT B) types. Circular shields occur, such as the large bronze example from Lough Gur, Co. Limerick, decorated and strengthened with concentric circles of répoussé nobs.

In light of the fact that many of the cultural features of Ireland at this period—for example, watery depositions, swords based on Hallstatt A-B models, hill-forts, cauldrons, and gold neck ornaments—can be linked to defining patterns of early Celtic Europe, Koch argues that a recognizably Celtic Ireland emerged in the Late Bronze Age.

Proto-history and the Iron Age

Ireland probably became known to the Greeks with its Celtic name in the 6th century BC. Detailed geographic information comes with Ptolemy (2nd century AD), who includes sixteen tribal names.

Because Ireland, unlike Britain or the Rhineland, has relatively little easily exploited iron ore, it is not surprising that it did not develop as an early centre of iron production. The LA TÈNE style never penetrated southwest Ireland at all, and very little of it found anywhere could possibly predate 200 BC. The great centres of assembly that figure as the most prominent settings for the ULSTER CYCLE and other early IRISH LITERATURE, EARLY PROSE—Tara/TEAMHAIR, EMAIN MACHAE, CRÚACHU, and DÚN AILINNE—have revealed to modern archaeology abundant evidence of varied building and ritualistic high-status activities of Iron Age date.

Because Ireland remained outside the Roman Empire, an 'Ultimate La Tène' was free to develop in the early centuries AD, as evidenced in objects such as the Bann disc and the Monasterevin bowl; see ART, CELTIC. However, several examples of intrusive Roman material have been identified in later Iron Age Ireland, including what seem to be the burials of displaced north Britons on Lambay Island, Co. Dublin.

Christianity and Latin Literacy

From the 4th century, Roman contacts would have carried with them some Christian influence, but well-organized and well-documented Christianization begins with the missions of PALLADIUS and PATRICK in the 5th century. The latter was also the founder of Ireland's Latin literature. In Patrick's writings, we see an Ireland that was still overwhelmingly pagan and dangerous for the fledgling church and its missionaries. By the late 7th century, in Muirchú's Life of Patrick and Adomnán's Life of COLUM CILLE, for example, an ongoing rival pagan establishment seems to have been of no real concern, and the saintly heroes' obstinate pagan rivals in HAGIOGRAPHY are influenced by Old Testament idol worshippers as much as pagan Irish.

Early Literacy and the Church

Irish was written in the OGAM script for short inscriptions on stone. By the end of the 7th century, Old Irish had become the vehicle of major literature in several genres—LAW TEXTS, poetry, religious texts, heroic sagas, science, glossaries and linguistics. It is doubtful whether any extant Old Irish text was committed to writing before 637, with the elegy of Colum Cille (†597) attributed to Dallán Forgaill prominent among a few possible exceptions.

In the early Middle Ages, Irish literature in both Latin and Irish was originated and copied (along with classical and early Christian texts from abroad) primarily in the MONASTERIES. The distribution of more than 40,000 RING-FORTS, dating mostly to this period, over the Irish countryside reflects a continued pattern of dispersed defensible rural settlements in small family and extended-family groups. Thus, unlike in the rest of Europe—where a system of territorial bishops was easily superimposed onto the *civitas* structure of the Roman Empire—the bishops of Ireland were relatively weak and their territorial jurisdictions amorphous; therefore, the monasteries were the leading Christian institutions.

By the later 6th century, a movement known as *peregrinatio*, which meant leaving Ireland forever to pursue a religious life abroad, had begun. The careers of Colum Cille in Britain and Columbanus on the Continent provide early examples. The international impact of Ireland on the early Christian west reflects the confidence that the Irish church had achieved in its faith and scholarship, along with the decline and discontinuity in learning that had affected Britain and Merovingian Gaul following the collapse of the Western Empire and the emergence of the barbarian successor kingdoms, compounded by the conquest of Christian north Africa and Spain by Muslims in the 7th century.

Early Secular Politics

There is no contemporary record of political and military events in Ireland until mid-6th century, at which point two ancient tribal groups of the southeast and northeast, the LAIGIN and the ULAID, emerged within a bewildering pattern of overlapping regional tribes (see TUATH) and hereditary chiefdoms. Two newer dynastic federations were consolidating their strength—the UÍ NÉILL and the ÉOGANACHT. Although not yet a political reality, the idea of a national high-king (*ardrí*), associated with the pre-Christian assembly site of Tara (TEAMHAIR) and monopolized by the Uí Néill, can be seen in written references emanating from Iona (EILEAN Ì). The doctrine of national KINGSHIP contributed to inevitable collisions.

The Viking Impact

In 795, the Vikings attacked four Irish island monasteries. Coastal attacks continued almost every year thereafter, gradually extending the invaders' range. Vikings established a series of permanent bases in the mid-9th century, including the Hiberno-Norse towns of Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin), Waterford (Port Láirge), Wexford (Loch Garman), and Cork (Corcaigh) by the mid-10th century. The Viking towns introduced currency to Ireland.

The Irish monasteries remained the main patrons for learning and the arts, spheres in which major changes took place during the Viking age. Thus Durrow, Kells, and the other great illuminated gospels predate the Vikings, as do the masterpieces of early medieval metalwork (see art, Celtic). Irish literature continued as an unbroken burgeoning tradition. However, the medium for the literature shifts from Old Irish to the rapidly evolving and somewhat chaotic Middle Irish of the 10th to 12th centuries.

Twelfth-Century Innovations

By the 11th century, Irish abbots had become too powerful, and sexual morality among both laity and clergy did not conform to church doctrine. In response, a series of national synods strengthened and reorganized the diocesan system. The primacy of Armagh (Ard Mhacha) among Irish sees received official papal recognition, with Cashel in second position, and the bishop of Dublin was removed from the jurisdiction of Canterbury. Henceforth, the rôle of the monastic scriptoria waned and Irish literature came increasingly into the keeping of learned families under aristocratic secular patronage.

In 1155, more or less disregarding the reforms that had already taken place, the one and only English pope, Adrian IV, issued a bull authorizing Henry II of England to go to Ireland to reform the church. Henry came instead as a conqueror in 1171, following the intervention by his subject Richard De Clare 'Strongbow' in 1169. Although English political control over Ireland was not to slacken until the 20th century, it is important to note that throughout the later Middle Ages the population remained overwhelmingly Irish-speaking. Many of the native Gaelic aristocratic families retained local power—the O'Briens, O'Connors, and MacMurroughs, for example. The Anglo-Norman élite themselves tended, within a few generations, to adopt the Irish language and customs, and to patronize classical Irish poets, just as the old native families did.

John T. Koch

ERYRI (SNOWDONIA)

Eryri (Snowdonia) is a mountainous region in northwest Wales (Cymru). The first literary mention of Eryri occurs in the 9th-century Historia Brittonum (§40), where an account is given of the downfall of the semi-legendary 5th-century king Gwrtheyrn (Vortigern). Snowdonia National Park (Parc Cenedlaethol Eryri) was established in 1974, in a move that substantially expanded the area of Eryri to the south.

Eryri was an important factor in the strategic security of the kingdom of Gwynedd, forming a formidable barrier between the rest of Britain and Gwynedd's

View of Snowdon (yr Wyddfa) from the Ogwen Valley (Dyffryn Ogwen). (Gail Johnson/Dreamstime.com)

agricultural heartland. These same factors contributed to the relative ease of contacts between Gwynedd and Ireland (Ériu), whence the peaks of Eryri can be seen.

The place-name *Eryri* has had two Celtic roots proposed to explain it: (1) that it describes a high place (cf. Latin *orior* 'I rise'; GPC s.v. *eryr*^{2}), or (2) that it denotes the abode of eagles (Welsh *eryr* 'eagle', Old Irish *irar*). Many sources record the presence of eagles in the region until modern times.

In Welsh literature, Eryri is associated with suffering and tragedy, and the first reference to the area appears in an *awdl* by Hywel Foel ap Griffri ap Pwyll Wyddel (*fl. c.* 1240–*c.* 1300) from the Hendregadredd Manuscript. The most popular and enduring image of Snowdonia, however, was created by Thomas Gray (1716–71) in his poem *The Bard* (1757), in which the last Welsh poet throws himself from cliffs above the river Conwy into the raging waters. This is one of several places where a young folk-tale hero chances upon the host of Arthur's sleeping knights awaiting the call to battle.

Yr Wyddfa (lit. 'the tumulus', Snowdon) is the highest peak in Wales (1085 m). The first recorded ascent was in 1639 by Thomas Johnson (†1644). The Snowdon Mountain Railway opened in 1896, allowing access to a larger audience.

Paul Joyner

ESUS/AESUS

Esus/Aesus was a Gaulish god. According to Lucan (*Pharsalia* 1.444–6), rites of human sacrifice were dedicated to him on altars in Gaul (see further Taranis;

TEUTATES). On the Paris stone monument known as the *Nautae Parisiaci* (the sailors of the tribe of the Parisi; 1st century AD), he is depicted as a bearded man wearing the clothes of an artisan, standing beside a tree. Next to the figure of Esus, Tarvos Trigaranus—a bull with three cranes—is depicted.

Peter E. Busse

EVANS, ELLIS HUMPHREY (HEDD WYN)

Ellis Humphrey Evans (Hedd Wyn) was born in 1887 on a farm about a mile from Trawsfynydd in Merioneth (sir Feirionnydd). Hedd Wyn wrote his first correct ENGLYN as a boy and gradually became a master of CYNGHANEDD, often competing in local EISTEDDFODAU and literary meetings. In January 1917, he became a private in the Royal Welch Fusiliers and was sent to the Continent. He completed his *awdl*, *Yr Arwr* (The hero), in the village of Fléchin in France, and the poem was sent from there to the National Eisteddfod office at Birkenhead. A fortnight later, on 31 July, Hedd Wyn died of wounds sustained during the Third Battle of Ypres.

When the Archdruid announced that the author of the prize-winning poem was Hedd Wyn, who had died five weeks prior to the Eisteddfod, the chair was draped in black, and the Eisteddfod became known as *Eisteddfod y Gadair Ddu* (The eisteddfod of the black chair). Hedd Wyn's poetry was posthumously published in 1918 as *Cerddi'r Bugail* (The shepherd's poems), edited by J. J. Williams.

Hedd Wyn was basically a Romantic poet, influenced by Shelley, but some of his last poems display a stark realism as disillusionment with World War I set in. Hedd Wyn's story was eventually made into an Oscar-nominated film, HEDD WYN (1992), directed by Paul Turner and written by Alan Llwyd.

Alan Llwyd

EVANS, GWYNFOR

Gwynfor Evans (1912–2005), was the first U.K. Member of Parliament to be elected for Plaid Cymru (the Party of Wales). Born in Barry (Y Barri) in south Wales, he became active politically in the late 1930s in nationalist and pacifist movements. He was a conscientious objector during World War II and became president of Plaid Genedlaethol Cymru (the national party of Wales) in 1945, a post he held for 36 years.

By the 1960s, Evans had established himself as a national figure, widely respected across the political spectrum. As a long-serving member and alderman of Carmarthenshire County Council and as president of the Congregational Union of Wales, he represented a brand of NATIONALISM that had particular appeal in rural Wales (CYMRU).

The main turning point in his career came in 1966, when the death of Megan Lloyd George led to a by-election in Carmarthen (Caerfyrddin), which Evans won. He lost the seat in 1970, but won it back in 1974, before losing it again in 1979. His impact at Westminster was minimal and Evans was, by his own admission, uncomfortable there. Nevertheless, Plaid Cymru became a major political force in northwest and southwest Wales. During this period Evans's relationship with the more militant language movement often bordered on the ambivalent, and he believed that such campaigns had cost his party valuable votes. In 1980, however, Evans placed himself at the forefront of a protest against a government change of policy with regard to a Welsh-language television channel (see MASS MEDIA) by threatening to embark on a hunger strike unless the decision not to introduce such a channel was reversed. Shortly before his hunger strike was due to begin, the government backed down, and Evans regarded the victory as one of his greatest achievements.

A good starting point for research on the politician is Evans's autobiography, *For the Sake of Wales*, a translation by Meic Stephens of a work originally published in Welsh.

Ioan Matthews

F

FAIRIES

Introduction

Belief in fairies is found throughout the CELTIC COUNTRIES, and a good deal of fairy lore overlaps with traditions regarding other supernatural beings: witches, devils, and even the TUATH DÉ of LEGENDARY HISTORY and the MYTHOLOGICAL CYCLE of early IRISH LITERATURE.

Fairies occur in a wide variety of sizes and types, and inhabit a diverse range of landscapes, from underground to outer space. They can have human or animal form, or both (see REINCARNATION). The fairy tradition includes named individuals such as the *Cailleach Bhéirre* or Cailleach Bheur of Ireland (ÉIRE) and Scotland (ALBA), beasts, and types or kinds of fairies such as the Cornish pisky or Irish leprechaun (see LUCHORPÁN).

Who or what the fairies are—and where they came from—is accounted for in several different ways in the folk tradition. According to some informants, they are the souls of the dead, who exist in a kind of purgatory on earth, or more specifically the heathen (i.e., pre-Christian) dead, or even the evil dead. According to other accounts, they are fallen angels. Still other sources identify fairies as merely natural phenomena, either material or spirit. These beliefs were held concurrently and varied from individual to individual, rather than being a result of regional or chronological variation.

Fairies were believed to be a source of both good and ill in the Celtic countries, and fairy narratives were used to account for unexplained prosperity, good luck, or wealth, and also for illnesses and deformities. Many families traced their origin to a marriage between a fairy woman and a mortal man, or even a fairy animal (when in human form) such as the Scottish selkie. Musical ability and second sight are common gifts of the fairies, and several traditional tunes are said to have been learned from the fairies—for example, the Manx *Yn Bollan Bane* ('The white herb/mugwort').

Autism, mental illness, nightmares, and strokes were all attributed to the malicious influence of the fairies. A changeling child, where the fairies exchanged a healthy human infant for one of their own kind, may have been a folk explanation for several medical conditions, and allowed the parents some detachment from the situation. Unfortunately, it was believed that cruel or bizarre behaviour toward the child or in the child's presence could induce the fairies to take their changeling back, which had potentially disastrous results for the child. T. Crofton Croker (*Fairy Legends and Traditions of the South of Ireland*) cites a case from Tralee in 1826, in which a mother and grandmother killed a four-year-old child by drowning him. The child could neither walk nor speak, and was thought to be fairy-struck; he was killed during the course of the cure. Fairies could also take their nourishment from common household products such as bread, butter, and cheese, and problems with the production of these items were often attributed either to fairies or to witches.

Because of their potential to cause harm or even death, great care was taken not to offend the fairies. Preventive measures included referring to them by such names as *An Sluagh Maith* or *Na Daoine Maith* (Gaelic for 'The Good People') or *Y Tylwyth Teg* (Welsh for 'The Fair Family'). Green clothing was avoided in some places, because green was the fairies' colour, and this notion has been adapted to a belief that green cars are unlucky.

A sampling of fairy types specific to the individual Celtic countries is presented in the remainder of this article. Many of the fairy traditions are shared between the different countries, or between Celtic and English traditions, or beyond. The English words 'bogey', 'bug', 'puck', and others, are certainly related to such Celtic words as Cornish *bucca* 'hobgoblin, he-goat'; Scottish Gaelic *bòcan* 'hobgoblin'; Irish *púca* 'goblin'; Manx *boag* and *buggane* 'boggle, sprite'; and Welsh *bw(g)* 'ghost, bogey, hobgoblin, scarecrow'. The direction of the borrowings and the relationship to cognates in the Germanic languages are uncertain.

Ireland

While fairies may be designated in various ways in Modern IRISH, the core terminology is based on Old Irish SÍD, 'fairy mound'. Nonetheless, it would probably be misleading to see the *aes síde* 'people of the fairy mounds' of Old and Middle IRISH LITERATURE as simply and precisely the same phenomenon as the fairies of later Irish tradition. Although the two are generally to be equated, the more complex portrayals in the early literature of individual members of the *aes síde*—who are largely synonymous with the TUATH DÉ—function in a different manner to that of folk tradition (see FOMOIRI). Other Old Irish or Middle Irish words for fairies exist, notably LUCHORP(ÁN), and several others with a range of meanings: *abacc*, *siabair*, *sirite*.

The fairy tradition of modern Ireland (ÉIRE) is extensive. T. Crofton Croker collected and printed several volumes of fairy lore, under the title *Fairy Legends and Traditions of the South of Ireland*, in the 1820s and 1830s.

Scotland

The queen of the fairies (or witches) in Scotland was Neven or NicNeven, perhaps the Old Irish war-goddess Nemain. Much of the terminology of the fairy tradition in Scottish Gaelic is similar to that of Irish. As elsewhere, fairies and other supernatural afflictions could be kept away with iron, with a pierced stone (i.e., a stone with a hole through it, either natural or bored), with holly, or with rowan.

The Scots-language ballads of 'Thomas Rymer' and 'Tam Lin' describe a journey to and from the OTHERWORLD. Although not current in Gaelic areas, the BALLADS do show some influence from Celtic tradition—for example, the importance of

Hallowe'en as the time to rescue Tam Lin (see SAMAIN). The association of the colour green with fairies is also very strong in Scotland. Elfland, where Thomas Rymer was taken, is described in opulent terms reminiscent of the Irish otherworld.

Isle of Man

One of the best-known Manx fairies is the *fynnoderee* or *phynodderee*, a helpful brownie-type fairy of the home or farmstead. Like other brownies, he is a small, hairy, helpful being, who can be driven away by a gift of clothing. Other types of fairies include the *buggane* 'elf, goblin' and the *glashtyn* or *glashan*, sometimes used for the water-horse and sometimes for a malevolent but stupid fairy similar to the Scandinavian troll.

Wales

In Wales (CYMRU), the fairies bore several euphemistic names: *Y Tylwyth Teg* throughout the country, but also *Bendith y (eu) Mamau* (the [their] mothers' blessing) in Glamorgan (MORGANNWG) and *Plant Rhys Ddwfn* (the children of Rhys Ddwfn, a figure not otherwise known) in parts of DYFED. An early Welsh fairy abduction narrative is told by Gerald of Wales (GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS) in *A Journey through Wales*.

The PWCA, a sort of poltergeist, also appears in Welsh folklore, as do other creatures such as the *ŵyll* (sometimes *gŵyll*), roughly 'goblin' in English, and the *ellyll* 'spirit, phantom, ghost, fairy' cognate with the Old Irish personal name *Ailill* (cf. MEDB).

Brittany

In Brittany (BREIZH), the association of supernatural entities with the dead is very strong. Many of these creatures are considered to be part of the ANAON, the community of the souls of the dead. A great many of these revenants (those who come back from the dead) are atoning for sins committed during their lives—priests return to say forgotten masses at midnight, individuals who moved boundary markers return to carry the heavy stones at night, and the drowned lurk where they met their death, hoping to lure someone else to take their place. Souls also return in the form of animals: A thin cow in a field of fat ones indicates the soul of a miser, while a woman who did not want children returns as a sow with as many piglets as the number of children she 'ought' to have had. Standing stones are also sometimes understood to be the souls of the dead undertaking penance. Other creatures, such as the *korrigan* (pl. *korriganed*), are much closer to the traditional dwarf of Anglo-Germanic tradition.

Cornwall

In addition to the piskies and *spriggans*, knockers or Tommyknockers are a prominent feature of Cornish lore. They are similar to German *kobalds*, but benevolent.

They can be annoyed by human activities, especially whistling and swearing, and the presence of the cross. The sound of their knocking indicated a rich vein or lode for mining purposes, and was generally welcomed. The knockers were also called *buccas*, although the *bucca* was encountered outside the mines as well. Robert Hunt mentions the *Bucca Dhu* and the *Bucca Gwiddhen*, Late Cornish for 'black bucca' and 'white bucca', respectively. He says that fishermen would leave an offering of fish on the shore for *Bucca Dhu*, just as miners were said to leave offerings of food for the buccas.

Antone Minard

FAMINE

The Irish Famine (1845–52) ranks as one of the worst disasters in modern European history. An estimated 1 million people died in a population of 8–8.5 million, and as many as 2 million individuals emigrated to escape the devastation. The immediate cause was a blight that devastated Ireland's staple crop, the potato. The potato enabled families to survive on 1–2 acres (0.4–0.8 ha) of land, and these smallholdings underpinned an agrarian economy that exported livestock, bacon, dairy produce, and grain to Britain. On the eve of the famine, Ireland (Éire) produced sufficient food for 10 million people.

When the potato blight struck, families who had been self-sufficient in food were forced to buy these items, but supplies were scarce and prices soared. A weakened populace and crowding in relief facilities resulted in epidemics of typhus and other fevers. Most deaths were caused by disease, but thousands died of starvation.

The initial response of the British government was to provide relief in the form of public works rather than by providing food. Government soup kitchens opened in the spring of 1847, and were soon feeding as many as 3 million people. In the autumn of 1847, however, the British authorities declared that the famine had ended, and that all further relief should be provided through the poor law.

By the early 1840s, as many as 100,000 people were emigrating each year. Between 1845 and 1855, more than 1.5 million emigrated to the United States, and a further 200,000–300,000 went to Canada (see Celtic languages in North America). The influx of famine emigrants placed an enormous strain on health and welfare services in British and American cities, and it is not altogether surprising that it prompted an increase in anti-Irish and anti-Catholic prejudice.

In Ireland, the collapse of the potato-based economy wiped out the agricultural labouring class. The family farm of 20–30 acres (8–12 ha) dominated postfamine Ireland. Farms were no longer subdivided, and later marriages with dowries became the norm. The Irish language was another major casualty; a disproportionate number of famine victims and subsequent emigrants came from Irish-speaking areas in the west of Ireland.

Mary E. Daly

FANUM AND SANCTUARY

Gaulish sanctuaries often exhibit a long continuity over a period of generations or centuries, into the Roman period (which began shortly after *c.* 50 BC in central and northern Gaul, earlier nearer the Mediterranean). These cult sites were usually enclosed by a small earthen bank accompanied by a ditch of varying length (see enclosures). In the centre of the enclosure are several structures. The type of buildings found within Gaulish sanctuaries varies over time in the pre-Roman Iron Age. The earliest buildings were constructed of wood, but later buildings were made of stone. Remains of cult practice, offerings, and sacrifice (see also ritual) have been found, mainly in pits and the enclosing ditches. Spectacular quantities of weapons are common, chiefly swords, spears, and shields.

During the Gallo-Roman period, a temple constructed of masonry, the *fanum* 'sanctuary temple', was often added to these sites. This stone building consisted of a central space, the *cella*, and a peripheral part, the gallery. When investigated, sites of this type often reveal that the Roman temple was built on top of a sanctuary of the pre-Roman variety described previously.

Patrice Méniel

FEAST

Introduction

Information on the Celtic feast comes from Iron Age archaeology, Greek and Roman accounts of the ancient Celts, early Irish and Welsh heroic narratives (such as those of the Ulster Cycle and the Mabinogi), and court poetry down to the time of the extinction of the 'Gaelic order' in the 17th century in Ireland (Éire) and the 18th century in the Scottish Highlands. Such a feast was a place for the assembly and reconstitution of the dispersed rural tribal group (tuath), an economic gift exchange between chiefs and followers, the display and consumption of items of élite prestige, the defining and reconfirming—often competitively—of social identity and rank within a hierarchical society, and the confirmation of new social relationships, such as marriage alliances and the elevation of kings.

Archaeological Evidence

During the earlier Iron Age, there is abundant evidence for (sometimes spectacularly) rich drinking vessels, other feasting equipment, and food and drink itself being central features of aristocratic burials in Hallstatt and La Tène periods in Gaul, central Europe, and Britain—for example, at Dürrnberg, Hochdorf, and Vix. In pre-Roman Gaul, evidence indicates that a type of animal sacrifice (see sacrifice, animal) took place at which the flesh of the animal was then consumed. A slaughter pattern suggesting seasonal feasting has been identified in Iron Age Ireland (Ériu) in the faunal remains of the traditional royal centre of Laigin at Dún Ailinne.

The Evidence of the Classical Authors

As the Celtic feast was the primary occasion for assembly, feasts are prominent in most of the Classical accounts of Celtic society. The foundation legend of Massalia involves the arrival of Greek travellers at a royal Gaulish wedding feast. Diodorus

Siculus, drawing on Posidonius, recognized the similarity between accounts of the bestowing of choice cuts of meat on warriors at Gaulish feasts and the deeds of the Greek heroes of Homer; see CHAMPION'S PORTION.

Vocabulary

Several words in the CELTIC LANGUAGES may be translated as 'feast'. The best attested are Old Irish *fled*, Scottish Gaelic *fleadh* 'feast', Modern Irish *fleá*, Old Welsh *guled*, Modern *gwledd*, and Breton *gloé*, all of which derive from PROTO-CELTIC **wlidā,* which is also attested in the Gaulish personal name *Vlido-rīx* 'king of feasts'. Old Irish FEIS is often translated as 'feast', and descriptions in early sources generally involve animal SACRIFICE and feasting; etymologically, however, the word's main sense is 'spending the night' (cf. Old Breton *guest*, Welsh *gwest* 'night's stay'). In 20th-century Ireland, *feis* became a common word for a (GAELIC) cultural festival (see FEISEANNA). More recently, *fleá* has become common in this meaning.

John T. Koch

FEDELM

Fedelm, known as *banfhili* (woman learned poet) and *banfháith* (woman prophet), is best known to modern readers as the striking figure who appears in TÁIN BÓ CUAILNGE ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley'), when she is questioned by Queen MEDB regarding the fate of her vast army in the impending action. Fedelm replies repeatedly, *at.chíu forderg, at.chíu rúad* 'I see it bloody, I see it red', and then goes on to describe poetically the disaster to be inflicted by CÚ CHULAINN'S feats. It is likely that the *Táin*'s Fedelm *banfháith* is understood to be the same as the sexually provocative prophetess Fedelm 'of the lovely hair' (*Foltchaín*), who was Cú Chulainn's lover for a year and who caused the mysterious debility of the Ulster warriors (ULAID) through displaying herself naked to them in the brief ULSTER CYCLE tale.

John T. Koch

FEIS

Feis (pl. *feissi*, Modern Irish pl. FEISEANNA) is a term originally used to denote a ceremonial FEAST that had an element of coupling, such as marriages or the confirmation of a rightful king. *Feis Temro* (the feast of Tara) was the inauguration of the kings of Tara (TEAMHAIR). Among the practices associated with the selection rites of Irish sacral KINGSHIP was the *tarbfheis* ('bull-*feis*'). In the early tale TOGAIL BRUIDNE DA DERGA ('The Destruction of Da Derga's Hostel'), the *tarbfheis* is used as the means of recognizing the claims of the legendary Conaire Mór mac Eterscélae as the rightful future king of Tara.

A particularly detailed description of a *tarbfheis* is contained in the tale SERGLIGE CON CULAINN ('The Wasting Sickness of Cú Chulainn'), preserved in LEBOR NA HUIDRE ('The Book of the Dun Cow'; *c.* 1106): A white bull is being slaughtered and a man is chosen to eat and drink his fill of the meat and broth made from it. After that, the man falls asleep, while four DRUIDS are singing the 'Gold of Truth' over him. In his sleep, the future king is revealed to the man, who on waking gives a description of the true king.

Petra S. Hellmuth

FEISEANNA AND THE *OIREACHTAS*

Feiseanna and the *Oireachtas* are festivals organized at the local and national levels in Ireland (Éire) since the 1890s for the promotion of Gaelic language and culture. *Feiseanna* comprise a mix of education and entertainment. In 1898, the first provincial feis ('feast', pl. *feiseanna*) was held in Macroom, Co. Cork (Maigh Chromtha, Contae Chorcaí), and similar *feiseanna* were held in the following months all over the country. The Gaelic League's *Ard-Fheis* (national convention) of that year formalized the arrangement, licensing *feiseanna* for the Irish-speaking counties from then on (see Conradh na Gaeilge). By 1903, an informal gradation system had been established whereby winners of local and provincial *feiseanna* moved on to higher competitions until they reached the national Oireachtas.

The Oireachtas was consciously modelled on the Welsh eisteddfod and has itself served as a model for all subsequent Oireachtais (pl. of Oireachtas) up to the present day. The first Oireachtas was held in 1897 to coincide with the first day of the second annual *feis ceoil* ('*feis* of music') in Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin). The festival was cancelled due to lack of interest in 1925 and not revived until 1939. Interest in the Oireachtas has gradually grown since then. A magnet for language activists, writers, and native speakers, since 1974 the festival has alternated venues between the provinces and Dublin. Its literary competitions have served as launching pads for many new writers in Irish, and the financial incentives of the prize fund have ensured quality work that has often gone on to publication. Oral-performance competitions (such as those for sean-nós singing) are broadcast live to large audiences on RaidiÓ na Gaeltachta, the national Irish-language radio service (see mass media).

Brian Ó Broin

FERGUS MAC RÓICH

Fergus mac Róich is one of the main characters of the early Irish Ulster Cycle of Tales. He appears in a position of prominence as a respected elder warrior. Fergus lost the kingship of Ulaid to Conchobar through the wiles of Conchobar's mother Nes in the earlier version of *Compert Conchobuir* (The conception of Conchobar).

Fergus often figures as the spokesman of the Ulaid and the mediator of their oral lore. In *Fallsigud Tána Bó Cuailnge* ('How Táin Bó Cuailnge Was Found'), Fergus's spirit rises from his grave to recite the *Táin* to the 6th-century poet Senchán Torpéist. Similarly, *Macgnímrada Con Culainn* ('The Boyhood Deeds of Cú Chulainn') occurs as a narrative flashback within the *Táin* related by Fergus to the inquiring Queen Medb.

Following the tragic contest over Derdriu related in Longas Mac nUislenn ('The Exile of the Sons of Uisliu'), Fergus led the aggrieved Ulster warriors to their traditional enemies, Medb and Ailill, at Crúachu (see further Ulster Cycle of Tales).

This is the situation during the *Táin*, where Fergus often acts as the guide for his new CONNACHT comrades as they invade Ulster (although his fighting on their behalf is half-hearted), as well as being Medb's lover.

The first element of the common Gaelic name *Fergus* is undoubtedly 'man, hero', Old Irish *fer* < Celtic **wiro-s*. Celtic *Wiro-gustus* might mean either 'chosen man' or 'man force'; Fergus's exceptional virility is mentioned in some of the early texts, has resonances in Irish folk tradition, and has been of understandable interest to modern writers (see ULSTER CYCLE OF TALES). *Fergus* is sometimes confused with a similar Old Irish name, *Forggus*. *Róich*, nominative *Róach*, probably goes back to Celtic **Ro-ekwos* 'great' or 'divine horse, stallion'.

John T. Koch

FEST-NOZ

Fest-noz, literally a 'night party', is an event at which people experience traditional BRETON MUSIC and dance (see DANCES). Originally, a *fest-noz* was an event held by the rural agricultural population in a small area of Brittany (BREIZH). In the late 1950s, the idea of the *fest-noz* was appropriated by people such as the singer and cultural activist Loeiz Ropars, who saw it as an ideal way to keep Breton dance and music traditions alive. Call-and-response singing (*kan ha diskan*), BINIOU-bombard duets, and the current Celtic band phenomenon all owe their hardiness as musical traditions to this revival of interest in the *fest-noz*.

The *fest-noz* has also been responsible for the creation of a new genre of music—*fest-noz* music. Stylistically, this genre is instrumental dance music played on some combination of violin, diatonic accordion, bombard, flute, clarinet, BAGPIPE, guitar, and bouzouki. The influence of Irish folk music and of the hybrid genre of Celtic music on this style is extensive.

Stephen D. Winick

FÍAN

Fían 'warring and hunting band' (pl. *fíana*; *fian*, *fianna* in later spelling) was a term used in Old Irish texts to designate groups of warriors engaged in expeditions of acquisition, or (more specifically) groups of youths (*óic féne* 'young men of the *fían*') and social misfits bonded together in a formal or even ritualized fashion on the border zones between one TUATH and another, and engaged in violent activities. Given the literary evidence, it would appear that the *fían* served a vital function in siphoning off undesirable elements from the social pool, providing an outlet for rambunctious behaviour, and preparing at least some members for regular adult responsibilities through rites of passage. The *fían* way of life (*fíanaigecht* or *féinnidecht*) included hunting, fighting and raiding, martial and athletic games, and even training in poetry. The usefulness of *fénnidi* as mercenaries in a world where standing armies did not yet exist, and of *fían* violence as a way to deal with problems resistant to normal social solutions, contributed to the profoundly ambivalent attitude toward the *fíana* reflected in the literature, perhaps similar to the attitude toward the 'gallowglasses' of a later phase of Irish history. It is now generally agreed that figures designated in early medieval saints' lives as *latrones*, *latrunculi* (robbers), or in Irish *meicc báis* (sons of death, evildoers)—dangerous raiders usually roaming in groups and sometimes characterized by mysterious signs worn on their heads—are, in fact, *fénnidi* (members of a *fían*).

In the literary as well as later Irish and Scottish 'folk' developments of Fionn and his *fían* (in later Irish more often plural, *fianna*), the archaic institution takes on a new life and meaning. Likewise, the heroics of this cycle of story, often designated in English as the 'Fenian', still reflects the original functions and characteristics of the *fían*—in fact, the word 'Fenian' derives from *fían*, genitive *fé(i)ne*.

Joseph Falaky Nagy

FIANNAÍOCHT

Fiannaíocht (earlier spellings *fíanaigecht*, *fiannaigheacht* 'Finn Cycle') is the most enduring narrative cycle in the history of Irish and Scottish Gaelic written and oral tradition. It encompasses smaller cycles having to do with various local heroes that grew out of, or were fitted into, a larger cycle centred on Finn mac Cumaill (Fionn mac Cumhaill in later spelling), a mixture of warrior, leader, and poet-seer, and on the institution of the fían (later known in the plural, *fianna*), the hunting-warring band that serves as a showcase for the rise (and sometimes fall) of promising young heroes. This cycle of stories was already attested in early vernacular literature and lived on in the repertories of Irish and Scottish traditional storytellers as late as the 20th century. It is commonly referred to in English as the Fenian or Ossianic cycle—the latter designation derived from James Macpherson's rendering of the name of an important figure in the cycle, Oisín.

Fiannaíocht as Institution and Genre

While the *féinnidi* ('members of the *fían*', sing. *féinnid*) associated with Finn (a figure with deep mythological roots) form what has been the most celebrated *fían* over the last millennium, references can be found to other *fíana*, both historical and fictional, in the early Irish literary corpus, and to other *rígfhéinnidi* ('*fíana* chiefs'), such as Finn's rival, Fothad Canainne. In some cases, *fían* seems to mean simply 'war-band'; in many others, however, it apparently refers to an institution with parallels in other Indo-European societies that was designed to prepare young men for adulthood (particularly, to acquaint them with the techniques of fighting and hunting, the rules of proper communal behaviour, and perhaps even the tenets of poetic composition). *Fianaigecht* originally denoted the esoteric society, culture, and lore of the *fían*, but by the 12th century it came to refer specifically to Finn's *fían*—that is, to what the members of this group did and experienced, as well as to the stories about them. In some medieval Fenian texts, Finn and other Fenian characters are viewed as the native counterparts to the chivalrous heroes and heroines of Continental Romance.

Early Literature

The earliest surviving Irish literature represents only the tip of the iceberg of *fianaigecht*. In the few traces of pre-12th-century Fenian narrative that we do possess, Finn is more *féinnid* than *rígfhéinnid*, more loner than leader, experiencing adventures beyond the range of the normal human sphere on his own—in particular, hunting down extraordinary wild creatures and supernatural adversaries, winning magical knowledge of, or other valuable commodities from, the síd, and composing poetry that reflects his mantic inspiration, derived from the Otherworld. In the 12th-century text known as the *Macgnímartha Finn* ('The Boyhood Deeds of Finn'), the roughly contemporary text titled *Fotha Catha Cnucha* (The reason for the battle of Cnucha), and the renderings of this strand of the Fenian cycle in dindshenchas tradition, we have the earliest surviving witnesses to one of the most popular and longest-lived episodes of *fianaigecht*—the story of Finn's conception, birth, and youth.

Later Medieval Literature

In the 12th and following centuries, as literary activity shifted from the ecclesiastical into the secular sphere, the stories about Finn and his men gained in popularity, while the hunting and warring band evolved in the literary imagination into a disciplined (albeit occasionally unruly) organization whose members come together to hunt and fight for the high-king and to protect Ireland (Ériu) from invasion. The characters of *fianaigecht* are by this time firmly grounded in the era of the legendary high-king Cormac mac Airt. Finn's rôle as *rígfhénnid* pushes him into the narrative background, his leadership becoming a matter of appointment by the high-king of Ireland to a position that, like the high-kingship itself, was a 'national' institution with its headquarters at Tara (Teamhair). Unless engaged in recreational hunting, the *fían(na)* of late medieval Fenian literature—for instance, the prosimetric *Acallam na Senórach* (Dialogue of [or with] the old men)—spend most of their narrative time responding to the summons of the *rígfhénnid* or the high-king on the occasion of national emergencies, as well as to pleas for help from human and supernatural visitors. In many regards Finn and his men resemble Arthur and his 'court' as presented in early Welsh tradition—for instance, in Culhwch ac Olwen.

Early Modern Fenian Literature

A staple of *fianaigecht* already attested in the earlier strands of the tradition and, like the story of Finn's youth, still to be found in the repertories of 20th-century oral storytellers in Ireland and Scotland (Alba), is the tragic tale of the affair between Finn's wife Gráinne, daughter of Cormac, and Finn's beloved kinsman and companion in the fían, Diarmaid ua Duibhne. The Early Modern Irish prose text Tóruigheacht Dhiarmada agus Ghráinne ('The Pursuit of Diarmaid and Gráinne') is the literary culmination of the perennial interest in this embarrassing episode of *fían* betrayal, a tale that features a villainously jealous instead of a heroic Finn, a *rígfhénnid* barely in control of his *fían* or his wife. The Diarmaid–Gráinne–Finn triangle is clearly cut from the same narrative cloth as the Noísiu–Derdriu–Conchobar tale, attested earlier in Irish tradition, and the Drystan–Esyllt–March story in Welsh (see Drystan ac Esyllt).

Finn and the *fían*'s life beyond the Pale, and the perennial contact with the supernatural that life on the margins provokes, clearly lie behind a popular Fenian story type known as the *bruidhean* ('hostel' or specifically 'supernatural hostel'). The *bruidhead*, which is attested in the earlier strata of *fianaigecht*, grows in importance in the tradition's later literary developments, and survives as part of modern oral Fenian lore. In this kind of tale, Fionn and his men accept an invitation to an otherworldly FEAST, only to find that they have been magically trapped in the hostel by an old enemy seeking revenge. The pattern of an unknown or incognito enemy issuing an invitation or a challenge to the *fían*, and being followed by the Fenian heroes into the Otherworld where various adventures ensue, can be found in many other Fenian tales as well. The same pattern is very much on display in the body of *fianaigecht* that has survived primarily in verse—namely, in the *duan* or *laoidh* style of seminarrative poetic composition sampled in the 16th-century Scottish Book of the DEAN OF LISMORE; the 17th-century Irish *Duanaire Finn* ('The Book of the Lays of Fionn'), an anthology written in Ostend that testifies to the popularity of *Fiannaíocht* among Irishmen both at home and abroad; and other, later Irish and Scottish manuscript collections of this extensive body of material.

Joseph Falaky Nagy

FIDCHELL

Fidchell, literally 'wood-sense' and the Irish cognate of Welsh *gwyddbwyll*, is a board game of medieval Ireland. The object of the game seems to have been to 'slay' the opponent and remove his pieces. The game is sometimes translated as chess (indeed, *ficheall* is 'chess' in Modern Irish), but the game was probably more similar to the Lappish game *tablut* (< Old Norse *tafl* 'table, board'). Fidchell was an important marker of social class and makes frequent and significant appearances in IRISH LITERATURE, sometimes played for high stakes.

Petra S. Hellmuth

FIDDLE

The fiddle is perhaps the most ubiquitous instrument in the regional traditions of the modern CELTIC COUNTRIES. In Ireland (ÉIRE), the fiddle, along with the uilleann pipes (see BAGPIPE), is the only commonly played instrument to have been in use in the native tradition for more than 200 years. Thus it has had a large impact on the traditional Irish repertoire, with many tunes appearing from their style, range, and notation to have been originally written on and/or for the fiddle. A similar situation exists in the Scottish tradition, with most tunes in the repertory being either 'fiddle-tunes' or 'pipe-tunes'. The violin appeared in Scotland (ALBA) in the late 17th century.

The early history of the fiddle in Ireland is more obscure, probably because here it lacked the overlap between traditional and classical styles notable in Scotland. In playing the Irish fiddle, the left hand generally remains in the first position, which essentially means that the matters of tone, attack, volume, and time value are

John Sheahan of The Dubliners performs at De Montfort Hall and Gardens in Leicester, March 2011. (Ollie Millington/Redferns)

controlled primarily by the bowing technique of the right hand. Tuning is generally to concert pitch. Some of the main regional styles and their foremost proponents are Sliabh Luachra (Tom Billy, Patrick O'Keefe), East Clare (Martin Hayes), and Donegal (The Glackins and the Peoples).

The playing of Gaelic-style fiddle music in North America is strongest in the ethnically Scottish areas of Canada, particularly Cape Breton (e.g., Natalie MacMaster).

Simon Ó Faoláin

FINN MAC CUMAILL

Finn mac Cumaill (Modern Irish Fionn mac Cumhaill) is the central figure of the Finn Cycle of Irish and Scottish Gaelic hero tales, Fiannaíocht. In the tales, Finn's primary social function is that of the leader of the renowned war-band, sometimes in service to the legendary king of Tara (Teamhair), Cormac mac Airt, but sometimes as a member of a group of huntsmen outside Irish society altogether; see fían.

Like the boy Setantae (later the hero Cú Chulainn), Finn was once called by another name, Demne. As he grew he excelled in hunting and competitive sports. There are repeated episodes explaining how he was renamed Finn: He is once described as *finn* (fair) by youths whom he challenged; later, he is apprenticed to the poet Finn-éces, which accounts for Finn's subsequent fame as a poet. In an episode closely comparable to the transformation of the boy Gwion into the Welsh poet Taliesin, Finn-éces set the boy to mind the cooking of the salmon of knowledge, a key theme in Irish tradition. Finn accidentally burned himself as he cooked, and in putting his thumb in his mouth received the inspiration himself, becoming a visionary. His son,Oisín, also has a central rôle in Gaelic tradition.

John T. Koch

FIR BOLG

Fir Bolg figure in Irish legendary history among the tribes said to have settled in Ireland (Ériu) in the pre-Christian period (cf. also Fomoiri; Tuath Dé). As legendary settlers of Ireland, they are first mentioned in the 9th-century Historia Brittonum (§14) and in the Old Irish tale Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'), where they are credited with dividing the country into *cóicid* (fifths, sing. cóiced), the provinces of Ireland. The exploits of the Fir Bolg are set out in greater detail in the late 11th-century Lebar Gabála Érenn ('The Book of Invasions'), which systematizes waves of settlers in the legendary prehistory of Ireland. Early medieval Irish etymologists had the correct word root with their implausible-sounding *fir i mbalgaib* 'men in bags'—more correctly understood as men who were bag-like when swelled up (i.e., bulging) with heroic valour in battle. See also the cognate group Belgae.

Petra S. Hellmuth

FIR DOMNANN

Fir Domnann appear in Irish legendary history, commonly associated with two closely related or equivalent groupings, Laigin and Galeóin. The cognate ancient Celtic tribal name Dumnonii is found in southwest Britain and what is now southwest Scotland (Alba), preserved in the early medieval kingdom of Domnonia in northern Brittany (Breizh).

Early written sources provide evidence for the Fir Domnann in Cóice Laigean (Leinster; see also cóiced), where at least one of their rulers, Mess-Telmann, is credited, in a probably 7th-century Irish poem, with the overkingship of the province and with wielding power from the royal site of Leinster at Dún Áilinne. In this poem the tribal name occurs in its archaic form, sing. *Domnon* < Celtic **Dumnonos*. The area with the strongest place-name associations is in northwest Mayo (Contae Mhaigh Eo), in the barren wastes of Iorrais Domnann (the modern barony of Erris), and nearby Mag Domnann and Dún Domnann. The name is based on the Celtic root *dumno-*, older *dubno-*, which means both 'deep' and 'the world'. Old Irish *fir* 'men' was often prefixed to old tribal names to clarify their meaning (cf. Fir Bolg).

Simon Ó Faoláin

FLED BRICRENN

Fled Bricrenn ('Bricriu's Feast') is one of the early Irish Ulster Cycle of tales. For general discussions of *Fled Bricrenn*'s significance within the corpus, see Irish literature, early prose; Ulster Cycle of Tales.

The story begins with a great and elaborately described feast and fabulous feasting hall; the feast is prepared by the ingeniously malevolent Bricriu with the intention of inciting the status-obsessed heroes and noblewomen of the Ulaid against each other. The action soon settles into a sustained fierce three-way contest between Loegaire Buadach, Conall Cernach, and Cú Chulainn, each seeking explicit recognition as Ulster's greatest hero. The climax is a death-defying beheading game (anticipating by some three or four centuries a very similar episode in the Middle English Arthurian *Sir Gawain and the Green Knight*), in which the three heroes face the disguised axe-wielding Cú Roí; only Cú Chulainn is brave enough to return to face the unkillable giant. *Fled Bricrenn* shares features with the Celtic ethnography of Greek and Roman accounts of the ancient Celts: the themes of status display at the extravagant aristocratic feast; heroic contention at feasts, specifically for the champion's portion (Irish *curadmír*)' the heroic ethos in general; and the so-called Celtic head cult. The extant text is in the main Early Middle Irish, probably dating from the 10th century, although it contains several throwbacks to Old Irish usage, which imply an earlier written version must have existed.

John T. Koch

FLOOD LEGENDS

Origin of Lakes and Rivers

The biblical deluge figures prominently in medieval Celtic attempts to explain their own history and origins. In addition to the great flood, smaller-scale floods are held to have occurred throughout the Celtic countries, accounting for the origin of lakes, rivers, and shallow bays.

Numerous references point to the belief that natural geographical features resulted from the release of pent-up water. Lebar Gabála Érenn ('The Book of Invasions') describes the effect of the biblical flood on Ireland (Ériu), but also recounts several more localized events. Loch Rudraige is said to have burst forth when the grave of Rudraige, Partholón's son, was dug. Geoffrey Keating (Seathrún Céitinn) describes the origin of Lough Foyle, Co. Donegal (Loch Feabhail, Contae Dhún na nGall), in the same terms. This image occurs in Welsh tradition as well; for example, a lake burst traditionally accounts for the origin of Llyn Tegid (Bala Lake). The legendary childhood of Taliesin took place at the bottom of what is now Llyn Tegid, and he subsequently reappears in a basket set adrift in the sea and caught like a salmon in a weir.

Drowned Cities

The legend of a drowned city is by no means unique to Celtic culture; compare, for instance, the Greek story of Atlantis. The Rennes Dindshenchas records a story about the mythological figures Bóand (Boyne) and her husband Nechtan. Bóand opened a well that only Nechtan could safely tap. The unstoppable flow resulted in the river Boyne, pushing Bóand herself to the sea.

The earliest instance of a drowned city in Welsh tradition is a poem in the Black Book of Carmarthen (LLYFR DU CAERFYRDDIN), *Boddi Maes Gwyddneu* ('The drowning of Gwyddno's plain', also known as Cantre'r Gwaelod 'The low CANTREF'). Although the poem obviously alludes to a traditional flood story, it is not itself a narrative poem. The bulk of the poem discusses Mererid, who left a well uncovered after a FEAST, which let in the sea to drown the land. A 19th-century legend from the Iveragh peninsula in Kerry (Ciarraí), Ireland, recounts the origin of Lough Currane (Loch Luíoch) in almost exactly the same way.

Perhaps the most renowned example is the Breton city of Is or Ys (lit. 'lower'). The story first occurs in literature in the 16th-century Breton *Buhez Sant Gwenôle Abat* (Life of St Gwennole abbot; see further UUINUUALOE). The inhabitants of Ys are destroyed through their general wickedness, a fate influenced by the biblical stories of the flood and the destruction of Sodom. Dahut, along with Mererid and Bóand, may be a reflection of a SPRING DEITY.

Antone Minard

FOLK-TALES AND LEGENDS

The two categories of traditional narrative known as folk-tales and legends are found throughout the world. In the academic study of folklore, 'folk-tale' is the name given to those tales that are understood to be fictional, told purely for entertainment. They are characterized by linear plots and the presence of casual magic. The term 'legend' has come to denote a wider variety of tales, from saints' legends (see HAGIOGRAPHY) to urban legends, that are plausible according to the worldview of traditional society, even though they may contain supernatural or magical elements.

Another category of traditional narrative, the 'myth', includes stories of a sacred or cosmically important character. Myths are held to be true, although the setting of a myth is likely to be at an earlier stage of the world where different rules apply, so that otherwise impossible events are taken seriously. In CELTIC STUDIES, mythology (the corpus of myths) usually refers to pre-Christian mythology as recorded in ART and later literature, there being essentially no narrative literature in the CELTIC LANGUAGES from the pre-Christian period. Other narrative genres such as narrative jokes have not been studied in depth in the CELTIC COUNTRIES.

All of these categories are analytical ones imposed by scholars. Native terminology varies from language to language, and does not necessarily maintain the same distinctions (for the native early Irish genres, see TALE LISTS).

Antone Minard

FOLK-TALES AND LEGENDS, BRETON

As in the other Celtic countries, ROMANTICISM played an important part in inspiring the collection of Breton folk narrative. One of the early collectors was Émile Souvestre (1806–54) of Morlaix (Montroulez). Unusually for his time, his two collections *Les derniers Bretons* (1836) and *Le foyer breton* (1844) included some analysis of both text and context as well as a few footnotes providing and explaining the Breton as collected from oral tradition. On the whole, however, the printed versions of the tales were made to conform to French literary standards in both language and structure.

Perhaps the greatest of the Breton folklorists was François-Marie Luzel (1821–95), whose prolific publications include works on legends, folk-tales, and folk-songs. Other important 19th- and early 20th-century folklorists include Elvire de Preissac, Countess de Cerny (1818–99), who collected both folk-tales and legendary traditions related to St Brigit in Brittany (Breizh); Anatole Le Braz (1859–1926), who published collections of folk-tales and legends, notably *La légende de la mort chez les Bretons armoricains* (The legend of death among the Armorican Bretons); and François Cadic (1864–1929), author of *Contes et légendes de Bretagne*. Two other collectors, Adolphe Orain (1834–1918) and Paul Sébillot (1846–1918), worked primarily in Upper Brittany (Breizh-Uhel). Sébillot was a significant contributor to folklore studies in France as a whole, coining the term *littérature orale* (oral literature).

Comparatively few folklorists have published folk narratives in Breton. Some collections entirely in Breton have appeared, notably G. Milin's work *Gwechall goz e oa* . . . (Once upon a time there was . . .), which appeared in book form in 1924, and Yann Ar Floc'h's *Koñchennou euz bro ar ster Aon* (Folk-tales from the Aulne river country) in 1950. Per-Jakez Hélias has published several folk narratives in Breton, and in 1984 the publisher Al Liamm produced a five-volume collection of Luzel's folk-tales in Breton from manuscripts housed in the Kemper/Quimper library. Most of these had been published in French translation nearly a century before, in 1887, but had never appeared in Breton.

Lacking a medieval vernacular narrative tradition to inspire collectors, antiquarian interest in Breton folk narrative tradition has focused more on ballads than on folk-tales or legends (see Barzaz-Breiz). More recent scholarship has found roots in Breton oral tradition for the Old French *lais* of Marie de France (see Breton lays), and has brought examples of Merlin to light. The Merlin of Breton folklore is more akin to the Myrddin Wyllt of early Welsh tradition—that is, a wild man and prophet—than to the court wizard of later Arthurian tradition. Jef Phillipe printed some of these tales in his *War roudoù Merlin e Breizh* (On the track of Merlin in Brittany) in 1986.

Many of the classic Breton folk narrative collections, long out of print, are being republished, notably by Terre de Brume in Rennes, which reissues the original text along with an introduction and analysis.

Antone Minard

FOLK-TALES AND LEGENDS, CORNISH

The narrative legacy of Cornwall (Kernow) is complex. Much of the material available today is the product of various initiatives by collectors from the Reformation period onward. Written versions of Cornish epic narratives have not yet been recovered, although the Arthurian and Tristan and Isolt material was probably central to early Cornish narrative traditions. These particular tales or cycles of tales are still important features of Cornish legendary material and have been incorporated into hagiographical and landscape-related legends.

Cornwall has retained a significant body of saints' lore (see HAGIOGRAPHY). In the 17th century, Nicholas Roscarrock compiled the earliest and to date the most comprehensive survey of hagiographical material relating to Cornwall. The legends of St PIRAN, St Petroc, and St Ia are still widely circulated.

The 19th-century collections of Robert Hunt and William Bottrell form the primary corpus of Cornish folk-tales. Although Bottrell collected his material earlier (starting in the 1830s) and his collection arguably contains better narrative quality, Hunt's collection was published first, and is more widely recognized as the standard work on Cornish folklore. Hunt's two-volume collection from 1865 includes tales of giants, FAIRIES, lost cities, fire worship, demons, spectres, King ARTHUR, holy wells, sorcery, witchcraft, miners, and SUPERSTITIONS. William Bottrell's three-volume collection (1870, 1873, 1880) contains longer narratives and covers subjects ranging from witchcraft and changelings to fairies and pixies.

Among the most well known of these narratives are the Mermaid of Zennor, the Tale of Tregeagle, the Wrestlers of Kenidjack, the Legend of Pengersick, Tom and the Giant, Duffy and the Devil, and Madge Figgey and Her Pig. Both Hunt and Bottrell also feature saints' tales associated with landscape features and monuments.

Cornish legends have by now been incorporated into a variety of contemporary ART forms, including film, drama, and poetry (see MASS MEDIA; CORNISH LITERATURE). The poetry of Charles Causley draws on traditional narrative, and folk-tales represent an important part of new community festivals, best seen in Bolster Day at St Agnes, which was inspired by the story of the Giant Bolster and Saint Agnes. Contemporary retellings of the tales collected by Hunt and Bottrell include those by Rawe, Quayle, and Foreman, and dramatized versions by the Bedlam and Kneehigh Theatre Companies. Recently integrated into the corpus is the late 20th-century legend of the Beast of Bodmin Moor.

Amy Hale

FOLK-TALES AND LEGENDS, IRISH

The Irish folk-tale collections, both published and unpublished, are widely acknowledged to be some of the best and richest in Europe—in excess of 43,000 versions of more than 700 tale types were indexed in Ó Súilleabháin and Christiansen's *Types of the Irish Folktale*, which includes only material collected until 1956. Most of these tales are to be found in the archives of the Irish Folklore Commission, which was active from 1935 to 1971. The wealth of documented Irish folk-tales is, in part, due to the efforts of early field collectors. Some of the heroic narratives collected in the 19th and 20th centuries tied into the narratives preserved in Old and Middle Irish—notably the FIANNAÍOCHT, Fenian tales (i.e., those concerning FINN MAC CUMAILL and his comrades.

Thomas Crofton Croker (1798–1854), a native of Cork (Corcaigh), was one of the first persons to collect Irish folklore. He corresponded with the brothers Grimm, who translated his influential *Fairy Legends and Traditions of the South of Ireland* (1825) into German as *Irische Elfenmärchen* in 1826. Many other collectors were active in the 19th century, including the literary figures Lady Wilde (Jane Francesca Elgee Wilde, *c.* 1826–96) and William Butler Yeats (1865–1939).

Jeremiah Curtin (1835–1906) was born to an Irish immigrant family in Detroit, but took his first collecting trip to Ireland (Éire) in 1887. Pádraig Ó Loingsigh explained to the folklorist Séamus Ó Duilearga that it was he who told Curtin the tales in Irish, but his father, Muiris Ó Loingsigh (Maurice Lynch), translated them into English and was listed as the informant. Curtin's wife, Alma M. Cardell Curtin, took them down in shorthand, but, as was the case with many academics' wives of the period, she is usually not credited for her work.

Both Curtin and Wilde were criticized by Douglas Hyde (Dubhghlas de hÍde), another early collector, for their lack of fluency in Irish. Hyde's own collection, *Beside the Fire* (1910), was published bilingually. In the 20th century, folklorists placed a greater emphasis on collecting and publishing the Irish texts, although excellent unaccompanied English translations continue to be published, such as *The Folk-Tales of Ireland* (1966) by Sean O'Sullivan (Seán Ó Súilleabháin).

Although the Irish folk-tales are largely the same as other folk-tales throughout the world, the method of narrating them in Ireland became very elaborate over time, through the development of 'runs'—sections of prose text heavily ornamented with alliteration and other poetic devices. The skill involved was recognized beyond the Gaeltacht, such that the Irish word for a professional storyteller—*seanchaí*, or its Scottish Gaelic cognate *seanchaidh*—was borrowed into English as *shannaghes* (plural) as early as 1534; it is now usually spelled *seannachie* or *sennachie*. The word is based on *seanchas* 'lore'. The stories were usually told at night around the fire, beginning with the host (*Ar fhear an tí a théann an chéad scéal*, The man of the house tells the first tale).

Antone Minard

FOLK-TALES AND LEGENDS, MANX

The first collection of Manx folk-tales was compiled by George Waldron in 1726, and was posthumously published in 1731. This collection, with its stories of giants and underground palaces beneath the island's medieval Castle Rushen and the fearsome Moddey Dhoo (black dog) of Peel Castle, has formed the basis for publications of Manx folk-tales ever since.

The folk-tales contain accounts of Manx 'mythology', including creation myths for the island, its people, and 'Themselves' (the fairies). The historical 'mythologies' also seek to place the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin) within a wider cultural framework by identifying it as the Ellan Sheeant (Isle of Peace/Holy Island) of Irish mythology and relating the island's creation to the great battle between Finn Mac Cooil (Middle Irish Finn mac Cumaill) and a Scottish giant, when a 'sod of earth' is thrown, thereby creating the Lough Neagh (Loch nEathach) in northern Ireland (Ériu) and the Isle of Man. Although the Manx folk-tales were originally peopled with heroes and deities from the early Irish myths and legends, by the 19th century the predominant figure was Manannán mac Lir. Manannán figured in the early Irish Mythological Cycle as god of the sea, but in Manx tales he became the first Manx ruler and was a shapeshifting magician-king (see reincarnation) and navigator.

The majority of Manx tales, however, relate to the fairy-folk. Manx fairies are small wingless creatures of supernatural origin who should be called only by euphemistic terms. The stories are primarily cautionary tales that highlight the dangers of associating with 'Themselves', and relate to either concerns over the taking of infants and adults by the fairies or attempts of people to better themselves through 'trading' with the fairies. The need for protection and constant vigilance against the malicious intent of fairies and the fact that no one ever truly profits from dealings with the fairies are constantly emphasized.

Manx folk-tales relate to a whole bestiary of supernatural creatures, ranging from the relatively helpful but cantankerous Fynnoderee (or Phynnodderee) to the dangerous Tarroo-Ushtey (water bull) and the Glashtin (water horse). Of even greater danger was the Tehi Tegi, a beautiful temptress who could lure men to their doom and then revert to being an evil old sorceress, and the Buggane, a malicious hobgoblin.

Although abridged versions of the folk-tales were published in guidebooks and tourist accounts throughout the 19th century, the tales also appear to have remained part of the island's oral tradition until the latter part of that century. In addition, they provided a basis for much of the island's literature of the period, including Hall Caine's novels and T. E. Brown's dialect poetry. The seminal work in this regard is Sophia Morrison's *Manx Fairy Tales* (1911), the last publication to depict folk-tales as examples of Manx folklore (see MANX LITERATURE, MANX FOLKLORE). Successive publications of folk-tales have been abridged and rewritten as collections of 'fairy stories' for a children's audience, with an emphasis on illustration.

Yvonne Cresswell

FOLK-TALES AND LEGENDS, SCOTTISH GAELIC

Folk-tales and legends are well attested in Scottish Gaelic tradition. Tales are scattered throughout some manuscripts from the 17th century onward, although the bulk of the recorded material belongs to the 19th and 20th centuries. The pioneering collector of the mid-19th century was John Francis Campbell, who, with several collaborators (J. Dewar, J. G. Campbell, Alexander Carmichael, and Hector Maclean), tapped into a storytelling tradition that was just beginning to decline as the ceilidh-house lost its importance in the social life of Scottish Gaelic communities.

In the 20th century, the School of Scottish Studies in Edinburgh (DÙN ÈIDEANN) took the leading rôle in collecting tales, much aided by the advent of tape and video recorders. The material has come both from the settled population of the Gaidhealtachd (Gaelic-speaking area) and from Gaelic-speaking travellers. Closely related material was taken by emigrants to Nova Scotia, Canada, and survived there.

A narrative genre specific to Gaelic Scotland (ALBA) is that of CLAN tales, where events purporting to deal with historical characters are narrated in a distinctively terse style. Much attention has focused on the storytellers, their repertoire, and their narrative and memory techniques. Visualization seems to have been an important mnemonic aid. Many storytellers had substantial repertoires (e.g., Duncan

MacDonald and Angus MacLellan), and some tales took several evenings to tell in full.

Anja Gunderloch

FOLK-TALES AND LEGENDS, WELSH

The Mabinogi, a medieval collection of narratives, contain elements from pre-Christian mythology, the international folk-tale, local legend, and individual literary authorship. Retellings of these tales have been prominently featured in popular collections of Welsh folk narrative. Early collectors looked for further information about medieval traditions in Welsh oral tradition and, although there was no additional material on the characters from the *Mabinogi*, traditions were collected relating to Arthur and Merlin (see Myrddin).

Many Arthurian legends in Wales are local aetiological legends, explaining the origin of features such as *coeten Arthur* (Arthur's quoit) and the names of several megalithic monuments (e.g., in Pembrokeshire [sir Benfro] and in Gower [Gŵyr]). The legend of Arthur's Cave has been collected from several localities, in England as well as in Wales (Cymru). W. Jenkyn Thomas's version from *The Welsh Fairy-book* (1907) involves a Welshman who comes across a soothsayer (*dyn hysbys*) in London. The soothsayer recognizes the Welshman's hazel staff as having come from outside Arthur's Cave. The two return to Pontneddfechan in Powys and enter the cave, from which they attempt to steal treasure. The soothsayer warns the Welshman not to touch a bell, but he breaks the taboo and the soothsayer has difficulty persuading King Arthur and his knights to go back to sleep. They leave the cave without the treasure and are unable to find it again.

Tales of the *tylwyth teg* (fairies) are an important part of Welsh folk narrative tradition. In the modern period, the most widely known and frequently anthologized legend is that of the fairy bride of Llyn y Fan Fach and the Physicians of Myddvai (Meddygon Myddfai), first printed in 1861. Another well-known tale is the story of Gelert, made famous in English by the poem 'Beth Gêlert' by William Robert Spencer (1769–1834). In this story, Prince Llywelyn ab Iorwerth of Wales returns from the hunt to find his household in disarray. He cannot find his infant son, but he sees his greyhound, Gelert, with blood on his muzzle. Jumping to the logical conclusion, Llywelyn kills the dog. He later finds the child unharmed, along with the body of a wolf, which his own dog had evidently killed to protect the child. Full of remorse, Llywelyn builds a monument for his dog, Bedd Gelert (Gelert's grave). The story of the misunderstood faithful hound is an international migratory legend that became attached to the village of Beddgelert in Caernarfonshire (sir Gaernarfon) as a way of explaining the name.

There is no definitive collection of Welsh folk narrative. Many unpublished orally collected materials are housed in the Museum of Welsh Life at St Fagans (Sain Ffagan), and many of the folk-tales and legends published in Welsh have never been translated into English. Several of the English-language collections have been so heavily adapted that they are literary renderings of folk tradition rather than records of it—for example, Iwan Myles's *Tales from Welsh Traditions* (1923).

Antone Minard

FOMOIRI

Fomoiri is a name that designates a race of hostile beings frequently mentioned in Irish legend; they usually appear to be conceived as supernatural entities, and are often described as being monstrous in appearance. The first element in the name is clearly the preposition *fo* 'under', but the second is more mysterious. Medieval etymologists took it to be *muir* 'sea', with an alternative interpretation of the second syllable as *mór* 'big' reflecting *fomoiri* as a synonym for 'giants'.

The Fomoiri feature in legendary-historical sources as the enemies both of the first settlers of Ireland (ÉRIU) and of some early Irish kings; they also appear as the fierce and sometimes monstrous inhabitants of other islands. In what is probably the earliest reference to them, a possibly 7th-century elegy for Mess-Telmann, a prince of Leinster (LAIGIN), they are spoken of as dwelling 'under the worlds of men'. In CATH MAIGE TUIRED ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'), the Fomoiri are portrayed as a race opposed to and constrasting with the TUATH DÉ. This dichotomy has been seen as reflecting an Indo-European myth of 'the war of the gods', but seems more likely to be a concept originating with *Cath Maige Tuired* itself, in which the Fomoiri are identified with the Vikings. Other sources indicate an overlap or, indeed, identity between the Fomoiri and Tuath Dé: The Fomoiri are called 'the champions of the síd' and the phrase 'demons and Fomóraig' is glossed 'i.e. Tuath Dé Donann' (*Lebor Gabála Érenn* 32–3). The main distinguishing factor seems to be that the Fomoiri are always portrayed in a negative light, whereas the Tuath Dé are only occasionally cast in this rôle.

The Middle Irish *Sex Aetates Mundi* includes *fomóraig* among the monstrous races descended from Noah's son Ham, in a context that suggests that the word is used as an equivalent of 'giants'.

John Carey

FOODWAYS

'Foodways' is the term given to cultural practices that involve food, including which foods are eaten and the cultural contexts surrounding them (see CHAMPION'S PORTION; FEAST).

Celtic Foodways in Ancient Times

A particular valuable source among the GREEK AND ROMAN ACCOUNTS by Athenaeus is the *Deipnosophistoi*, whose sections on Gaul are heavily indebted to the lost history of Posidonius. Elements of Athenaeus's descriptions of Celtic feasts bear a resemblance to those in the early Irish sagas, particularly FLED BRICRENN ('Bricriu's Feast') in the ULSTER CYCLE of Tales. Other commentaries, such as Caesar's statement in *De Bello Gallico* 5.12 that eating chicken, goose, and hare are taboo, should not be taken at face value.

Cannibalism was alleged by classical authors (see SACRIFICE). Saint Jerome, writing *c.* AD 390–415 (*Adversus Jovinianum* 2.7), says: 'I myself as a young man in Gaul . . . [saw] people, feeding on human flesh'. Alleged instances of cannibalism in extreme circumstances, for survival, may have occurred in siege situations, as in

Celtiberia at Saguntum and at Numantia, but otherwise archaeological evidence does not support regular cannibalism.

Otherwise, classical writers emphasize only those habits that are different from ordinary Greek or Roman practice, either in kind or in degree: the Celts' (to their minds) excessive fondness for meat, lack of oil (the Celts used butter or lard), and lack of pepper.

Several food words have been reconstructed in Proto-Celtic and thus by implication go back to the Iron Age or earlier. Archaeological finds in Gaul and elsewhere confirm the linguistic evidence. The primary domesticated food animals were swine, cattle, and sheep. The pigs were domesticated from the European wild boar. Cattle were small and hardy, and probably largely black in colour, similar to the modern breeds of Kerry and Welsh Black cattle. The sheep were probably similar to the modern Hebridean, Manx Loaghten, and Soay breeds.

Chickens, dogs, ducks, geese, goats, and horses were also raised and eaten, although chickens were rare and dogs may have been restricted to particular medical or ritual contexts. Wild boar, deer, and elk were also sources of food, and the bear, beaver, and hare may have been used as foodstuffs as well. From the seas, seal and fish were harvested. Words have been reconstructed for eels and salmon.

Crops associated with reconstructed Proto-Celtic words include barley, oats, and wheat, along with acorns, apples, berries, blackberries, blackthorn (sloe), wild garlic, hawthorn, hazel nuts, mallow, mast (the fruit of the beech), mulberries, nettles, nuts, tubers, onions, rape (now often called canola), seaweed, strawberries, and watercress.

Many other plant-food sources have been reconstructed from pollen and seeds found in excavations. The grains rye and millet may have been Roman introductions. Other excavated seed evidence shows that peas, a kind of fava beans (*Vicia fabia minor*), and vetch (*Vicia satia*) were grown, probably for livestock—vetch, in particular, is mildly toxic to humans. In addition, several plants now regarded as weeds may have served as food, including lambsquarters (*Chenpodium album*) and orache (*Atriplex patula*).

Honey was the staple sweetener. Fermented grain and honey produced beer, mead, and a wide variety of other alcoholic drinks. Cooking seems to have been done largely on griddles or in metal cauldrons over an open fire. Tandoori-like clay ovens are also commonly found on the European continent.

The Medieval Period

Until very recent times, an element of gathering was associated with acquiring the necessities to sustain life—for example, gathering of greens, nuts, and berries; fishing; and small-scale hunting and trapping.

Another important aspect of foodways is *not* eating. Fasting was an important element in the medieval church, but in Ireland (Ériu) it had a social function as well. A public fast against someone (*troscad*) was a way of compelling them to do something, discussed in the Brehon laws, and Irish hagiographies show saints using similar actions against God.

Homemade Breton *krampouezh* (crêpes). (Stefan Ataman/Dreamstime.com)

The Norman incursions in the 11th to 13th centuries brought many changes to the diet of the Irish and British Celts. In Ireland, at least, fallow deer (the red deer is native), pheasants, pike, rabbits, and mute swans were introduced. What meat was consumed was largely pork. Prohibitions against consumption of horseflesh are numerous in Irish literature, indicating that it was no longer eaten by people of high social status. Apples are mentioned frequently, in both mythological and social contexts.

Modern Celtic Foodways

Following its introduction in the late 17th century, much of Ireland (Éire) and Scotland (Alba) came to rely on the potato as a dietary staple. The potato famine in the 1840s meant that many wild plants were relied upon to supplement the diet, including berries, charnock (*Raphanus raphanistrum*, a wild relative of the radish), nettles, and sorrel.

Breton cuisine is distinguished by its extensive use of *krampouezh* (crêpes), made of buckwheat or wheat flour, and also by its baking, cider, and seafood.

The Cornish pasty—a pastry dumpling stuffed with a variety of fillings—is the best-known Cornish dish. It was an eminently practical dish for miners, as a pasty baked in the morning would still be warm at mid-day, and was easily portable.

In Ireland, potatoes and cabbage feature in many local dishes—for example, *bacstaí* (boxty) and *cál ceannan* (colcannon). Irish emigrant communities in the Americas have developed the custom of eating a corned beef and cabbage supper on St Patrick's Day, and beer (sometimes dyed green) features in festival contexts throughout the day.

The haggis, a sausage made from rolled oats and sweetbreads, is the stereotypical Scottish dish. Oats and whisky also feature prominently in Scottish cuisine, the latter being used extensively for flavouring as well as being consumed on its own.

Bara brith (speckled bread) is a Welsh currant bread. The dish 'Welsh rabbit', usually but incorrectly spelled 'Welsh rarebit', refers to *caws pobi* (cheese on toast).

Wendy Davies and Antone Minard

FORAS NA GAEILGE

Foras na Gaeilge (Irish Language Agency) was established on 2 December 1999, under the terms of the Belfast (Good Friday) Agreement, with the aim of promoting the Irish language throughout the island of Ireland (Éire). As well as retaining the responsibilities of Bord na Gaeilge (Irish Language Board), Foras na Gaeilge was given a wide range of functions to add to its effectiveness in promoting the Irish language—for example, in education and terminology. The functions previously performed by An Gúm regarding publishing and by the Terminology Committee have also been given to Foras na Gaeilge.

Foras na Gaeilge functions as a partner with Tha Boord o Ulstèr-Scotch to form the Language Body. The Language Body is one of the six North–South Bodies mentioned in Strand 2 of the Good Friday Agreement of 1998 (see Éire).

Foras na Gaeilge has supported worthwhile initiatives on behalf of the Irish language in both North and South, by funding Irish-language organizations, by setting up new partnerships, and through Foras na Gaeilge's own all-island activities.

The Good Friday Agreement also include provisions related to television broadcasting. Two areas in particular are mentioned in the Agreement: expanding TG4's broadcasting signal in Northern Ireland and supporting the establishment and the development of an Irish-language television production sector in the North.

The British government signed the European Charter for Regional and Minority Languages on 2 March 2000. This agreement gave recognition to the Irish language, Scottish Gaelic, Scots, and Ulster Scots in regard to Part II of the Charter. The British government has said that it will specify the Irish language,Welsh, and Scottish Gaelic in regard to Part III.

Websites

www.beo.ie; www.bnag.ie

Éamonn Ó hArgáin

FORTIFICATION, BRITAIN AND IRELAND

Introduction

For their size, Britain and Ireland (Ériu) feature a diverse range of defensive monuments of late prehistoric date, varingy considerably in scale, dating, layout, and construction methods. The construction of many hill-forts occurred in the Late Bronze Age (*c.* 1200–*c.* 700 BC), with ongoing occupation or sporadic reoccupation in the Iron Age and sometimes the early medieval period.

Hill-Forts

The most typical hill-forts are perhaps those that are situated in elevated positions and that consist of one or several rings of defences composed of earthen or composite earth/timber banks with external ditches. This type of site is most common in several areas of Britain, particularly mid-southern ENGLAND, the Welsh Marches, and the Scottish borders; in Ireland, they are most plentiful in the north Munster (MUMU)/mid-Leinster (LAIGIN) area, with further clusters found in the Wicklow Mountains and Co. Sligo. In Ireland, Scotland (ALBA), and northern England, earth is often replaced by stone as the main construction material.

With a few exceptions, the hill-forts of west southern Britain—west Wales and the Devon-Cornwall peninsula—seem to have remained quite modest in size and to have retained fairly simple defensive arrangements. In Scotland, the stone ramparts are often laced with timber, and high-temperature fusion of the stone resulting from the burning of the timber framing in antiquity has been noted at many sites, giving rise to the nomenclature 'VITRIFIED FORTS'.

Oppida

Vast oppida (sing. OPPIDUM)—that is, defended proto-towns of the Continental Final Iron Age—do not occur in Ireland. In Britain, they are essentially restricted to the southeastern part of England, where one also finds COINAGE and the tribal groups identifiable as Belgae. The oppidum seems to have been adopted in the southeast from the 1st century BC, when these large defended sites appear to have been constructed in lowland locations near important river crossings, with the course of the river sometimes forming part of the defensive perimeter of the oppidum. Examples of such 'enclosed oppida' are found at Dyke Hills, Oxfordshire, and at Winchester, Hampshire.

Western and Northern Coastal Zones

The Atlantic-facing areas of Ireland and Britain feature a range of distinctive regional types of late prehistoric defended settlements that are generally on a smaller physical scale than the large hill-forts and oppida of the agriculturally richer lowlands. What most have in common, as indicated by their scale, is a continuing emphasis on the family or extended family as the social unit best suited to exploitation of the resources available in agriculturally marginal areas.

Promontory forts or 'cliff castles' are common along many coastal areas of the Atlantic and Irish Sea, where a cliff-top position is fortified, usually through the erection of a stone or earthen rampart across the landward approach. DUNS and BROCHS are two particularly Scottish types of dry-stone defended sites, most common in the west and north (see HIGHLANDS). Along the west coast of Ireland, particularly in the counties of Clare and Kerry, as well as on the Aran Islands (Oileáin Árann), a series of impressive dry-stone built forts are known. These sites, such as Dún Aonghasa, are often positioned on cliff edges or promontories, and are remarkable for the massive and often complex nature of their defensive architecture. Shared features include terraced ramparts and intramural passages and chambers.

Simon Ó Faoláin

FORTIFICATION, CONTINENTAL

Introduction

Iron Age fortifications are not merely defenses, but also important cultural statements that define group identity and status. Advanced types of composite ramparts, such as the *murus gallicus* (discussed later in this article), together with their often imposing gateway constructions, must be viewed as monumental elements of the Celtic hill-fort or oppidum.

The majority of fortifications date from the later Hallstatt period (*c*. 700–*c*. 475 bc) and Earlier and Later La Tène periods (*c*. 475 bc until Romanization). Continuous settlement at such sites was rare, with a hiatus in occupation often being noted during the Middle La Tène period (*c*. 350–*c*. 200 bc). Late Hallstatt and Early La Tène fortifications rarely exceed 30–40 ha (72–100 acres) and are mostly situated on naturally protected high plateaux.

Rampart Types

Besides simple earthen ‘dump’ ramparts and dry-stone walls, other techniques of defensive construction attested at late prehistoric sites include simple wattle-and-daub structures with palisaded walls and wooden box-type constructions. The main construction methods employed on Continental and southern British hill-forts and oppida are outlined here:

1. The Altkönig-Preist type rampart was constructed of vertical wooden posts inserted in a dry-stone wall. These vertical timbers were exposed in the outer face of the rampart. The posts were earth-bound or supported on stone slabs positioned approximately 1–3 m apart. The thickness of the rampart varied between 3.5 m and 6 m. This type was prevalent in a region stretching approximately from the northern edge of the Alps in the south to Luxembourg in the north.
2. The Kelheim-type rampart was a vertical post and stone panel-work arrangement, similar to the Altkönig-Preist type, but much simplified, with only one layer of horizontal beams anchored into the earthen rampart. In this form of rampart, the inner face was often ramped gradually down to the ground level of the interior. This construction technique was mostly used in the eastern part of the La Téne cultural area.
3. The Ehrang-type rampart was constructed of horizontal beams arranged lengthwise and crosswise and anchored to a stone wall that formed the defensive exterior, with the ends of the beams running crosswise through the rampart, visible in its outer face. The dry-stone facing of the outer walls was generally only a course or two thick and could not have survived any length of time without the timber-laced backing of earth.

4. The *murus gallicus* technique described in Caesar's *De Bello Gallico* ('Gallic War') is a variant of the Ehrang type. In this type, the lengthwise and crosswise beams were fixed together at the point where they passed over one another by using large iron spikes. The bulk of the rampart was filled in with rammed soil and, as with the Kelheim-type rampart, the inner face was often ramped gradually down to the ground level of the interior. This type appears to have been popular in western Gaul. Modern estimates based on excavated examples suggest that as many as 700 man-hours may have been required for the construction of each metre length of such ramparts.

Gateways

Besides simple entrance gaps in the walls accompanied by short passageways, several more elaborate gateway layouts are known. The typical gate was the *zangentor*, the pincer-gate, in which the gate passage narrowed toward the inside. The passageway, which frequently assumed a funnel shape, often had two lanes and was secured by a gatehouse or, rarely, a gate tower. At their entrance point, gates could be as wide as 15 m. At several sites the entrance way featured extra walls or 'hornworks', which extended outward from the main defences at a right angle near the gateway, thereby extending the passageway to the entrance considerably and, as a result, the exposure time of attackers to the efforts of the defenders.

Otto Helmut Urban

FOSTERAGE IN IRELAND AND WALES

Fosterage was a method of childrearing whereby adults, other than the natural parents, were given the charge of raising a child for a particular period of time and under certain specified conditions.

Ireland

The terms applied to the foster-father (*aite*) and the foster-mother (*muime*) are considered terms of affection in Old Irish. The term *dalta* refers to the foster-child.

The medieval Irish legal material notes two types of fosterage: one for payment and one of affection (see law texts); three age divisions are identified as well: up to seven years, from seven to twelve years, and from twelve to seventeen years. Fosterage was a formal contract within the Irish tradition. At its core was the education of the child, with a fine of two-thirds of the fosterage fee incurred if one of the required rank-appropriate skills was not taught.

Protesting against a fosterage placement was an important right of the maternal kin, who bore half the cost. If the child was blemished in any way while in fosterage, the foster-father forfeited two-thirds of the fosterage fee. The *sét gertha* (*sét* of maintenance) was an important payment made to the foster-child on completion of fosterage (*c.* 14 years of age for a girl and *c.* 17 for a boy). This payment ensured the maintenance of the foster-parents in later life, illustrating the lifelong commitment involved. Providing foster-parents with refection in poverty and maintenance in old age (*goire*) was an obligatory matter.

Foster-relations were a possible source for military and legal aid in times of need, and a range of shortand long-term benefits to fosterage played a large part in sustaining the power of the institution into the early modern period.

Wales

References within medieval Welsh legal material are concerned with inheritance and property rights, as opposed to the upbringing and education of the child. An important difference between the medieval Irish and Welsh tradition was the possibility of inheriting land through foster-relations in medieval Wales (Cymru). After a year and a day in certain types of fosterage, the foster-son would have earned the right to inherit land.

Further evidence in the literary sources attests to the existence of the fosterage institution in Wales, particularly within the stories of the Mabinogi. The benefits of being a foster-parent include support from a foster-son in later life, with an intensification in friendship between the foster-parents and natural parents. In both traditions, a fosterage relationship is noted as one that should bring prosperity to the households involved in the process.

Bronagh Ní Chonaill

G

GAELIC

Modern Usage

The word *Gaelic* is a borrowing from Scottish Gaelic *Gàidhlig*. It appears in English in the 16th century referring to Scottish Gaelic, the language of the Scottish Highlanders. By the 18th century, *Gaelic* (alongside *Irish* and *Erse*) and *Gaels* were also sometimes applied to the Irish language and its speakers, supported by the corresponding Irish words *Gaoidhealg* and *Gaoidheal* (in Early Modern Irish spelling). The corresponding Manx word *Gaelg* means the 'Manx language'. Irish and Manx can also be called *Irish Gaelic* and *Manx Gaelic* to avoid confusion with Scottish Gaelic, on the one hand, or with the English speech of Ireland and Man (Ellan Vannin), on the other hand. Simply *Irish*, however, remains the preferred name for Ireland's Celtic language, both as the form established earlier in English and reflecting its status as the national language of Ireland.

Following the Famine of 1845–50, the connotation of *Gaelic* became extended to groups whose cultural identity was defined partly by the Irish language, and also by nationalism and often Roman Catholicism (e.g., the Gaelic Athletic Association). In keeping with these recent meanings, historians now use *Gaelic* to designate the 'native Irish' from the Scandinavians, Anglo-Normans, and the later Elizabethan and Cromwellian incomers. The 'Gaelic Order'—meaning the old system of patronage by Irish-speaking aristocrats for professional poets and scholars—is sometimes said to have ended with the defeat of Hiberno-Spanish forces at Kinsale (Cionn tSáile) in 1601 or some subsequent military milestone in the 17th century.

Derivation

The Old Irish forms *Goídelg* 'Irish language' and *Goídel* 'Irish speaker, Gael' gave rise to the modern linguistic term Goidelic, borrowings from the Brythonic forms that became Middle Welsh *Gŵydel* and *Gŵydelec*. The root corresponds to Old Irish *fíad*, Old Breton *guoid*, and Middle Welsh *gŵyd,* all meaning 'wild, feral, uncultivated'. The original sense of the ethnonym is, therefore, 'forest people'; hence 'wild men, savages'. *Goídel* and *Goídelg* must have been borrowed later than *c.* 600, but the date cannot have been much later, because these words appear in early Old Irish sources such as the archaic Leinster dynastic poem *Mōen ēn*.

The borrowing of the language name and the corresponding group name in the 7th century can be understood in the context of an Irish people—relatively recently Christian, literate, especially in their own vernacular, involved in Britain through colonization (Dál Riata; Dyfed), centrally involved in the national churches of the Picts and Northumbria, and engaged in high-level missionary activity (*peregrinatio*) in Frankia and Italy. They were newly aware of themselves as a linguistically defined nation among many, coming into contact with new words and stories with which to express this awareness.

The popular idea that *Gaelic* is related to the names Gaul and Galatia is incorrect.

John T. Koch

GAELTACHT

The Gaeltacht is the collective name normally ascribed to those districts where the Irish language is spoken as the main vernacular language or is at least in a strong minority position. At the end of the 17th century, when it first appeared in written form, the word normally meant 'those who spoke Irish' or even 'the Irish heritage' itself, similar to the way *Gàidhealtachd* in Scottish Gaelic normally refers to the Highlands and Islands—that is, those areas inhabited by the Gaels. It was only with the Irish language and cultural revival (see language [revival] movement in the Celtic countries) at the end of the 19th century and the beginning of the 20th century that *Gaeltacht* acquired definite geographical connotations.

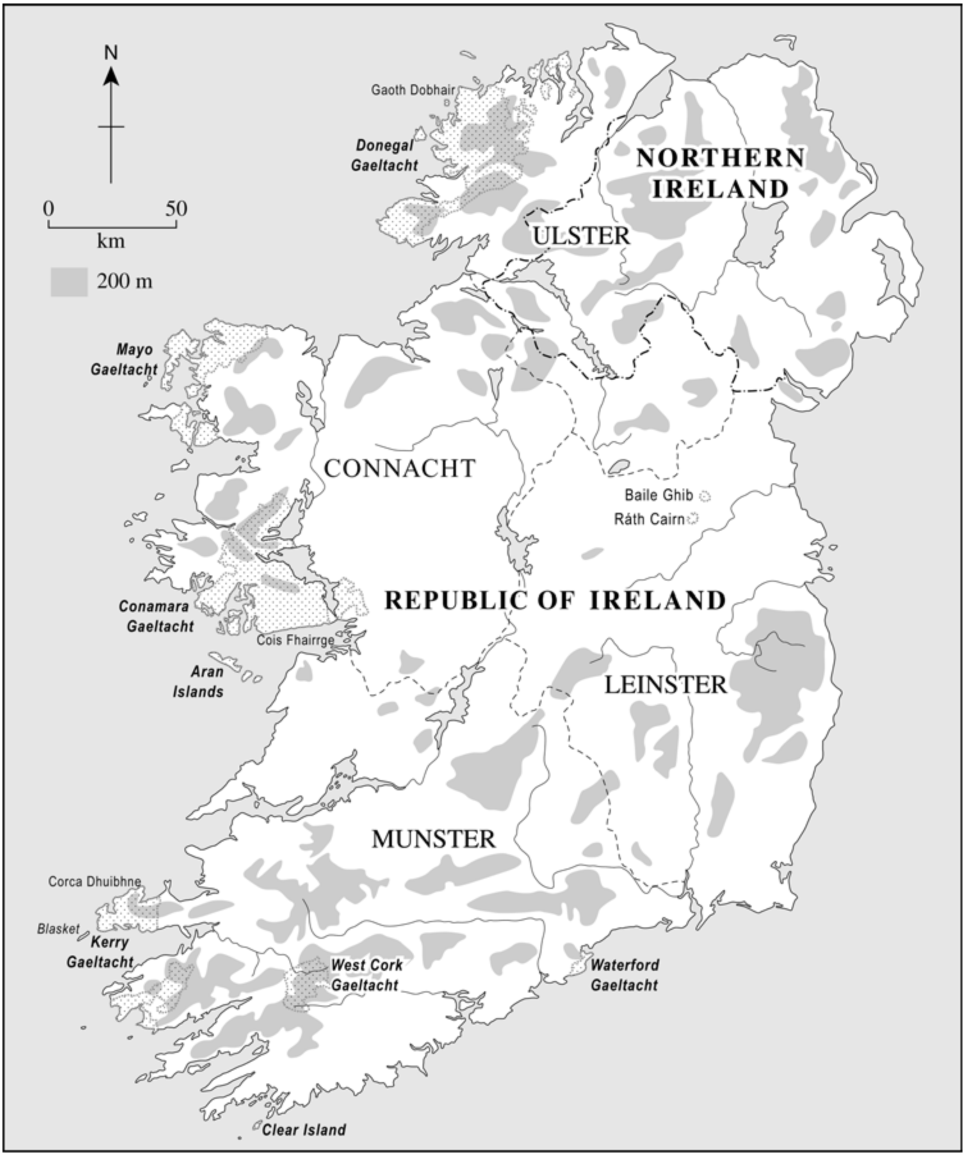
History of the Decline of Irish

The Gaeltacht is a collection of scattered districts where Irish has survived. On the eve of the Great Famine (1845–52), there were approximately 4 million Irish speakers, many of them monoglots, but the language was already in decline. The Catholic Emancipation Act of 1829 and the establishment of the National School system two years later contributed to this trend in that the former opened up possibilities for adherents of the Catholic religion, the vast majority of the Irish people, to enter professions hitherto barred to them; the latter offered possibilities for obtaining a basic education through the medium of English. The Great Famine accelerated the process of decline. By the end of the 19th century, Irish was in free-fall, used as a community language only in scattered, remote, and underdeveloped areas, mostly on the west and south coasts, known today as the *Gaeltacht*.

State Support in the 20th Century

When the Irish Free State (Saorstát na hÉireann) was established in 1922, the revival of the Irish language became one of the primary objectives of the new state. Thus Irish, alongside English, became an official language. Two main revival strategies were pursued: the inclusion of Irish as an essential subject on the curricula of all schools (see education) and the preservation and development of the Gaeltacht. A government-appointed commission, Coimisiún na Gaeltachta, designated two categories of Gaeltacht areas: Fíor-Ghaeltacht (fully Irish-speaking) and Breac-Ghaeltacht (partially Irish-speaking).

At the beginning of the 21st century, Irish-speaking districts are recognized in only seven counties: Donegal (Contae Dhún na nGall), Mayo (Contae Mhaigh Eo),


N
0
50
km
200 m
Gaoth Dobhair
Donegal Gaeltacht
NORTHERN IRELAND
ULSTER
Mayo Gaeltacht
CONNACHT
Baile Ghib
Ráth Cairn
Conamara Gaeltacht
Cois Fhairrge
REPUBLIC OF IRELAND
Aran Islands
LEINSTER
MUNSTER
Corca Dhuibhne
Blasket
Kerry Gaeltacht
West Cork Gaeltacht
Waterford Gaeltacht
Clear Island

Location of the current designated Gaeltacht regions in Ireland. (Map by Ian Gulley and Antony Smith)

Galway (Contae na Gaillimhe), Kerry (Contae Chiarraí), Cork (Contae Chorcaí), Waterford (Contae Phort Láirge), and Meath (Contae na Mí).

A state scheme of annual grants for Irish-speaking Gaeltacht families was set up and support given for other measures to improve living and working conditions in the Gaeltacht. In 1956, a special government department with responsibility for the Gaeltacht and the Irish language—Roinn na Gaeltachta (Department for the Gaeltacht)—was established. The establishment of industries by foreign investors has proved to be a mixed blessing in the Gaeltacht, as it has tended to strengthen the position and status of English by introducing a new English-speaking management class.

The Current Situation and Prospects

The state language-acquisition policy has succeeded in greatly increasing the number of people able to speak Irish. The 1996 census showed that 1,430,205 claimed to be able to speak Irish, compared with 543,511 in the 1926 census, the first such survey taken after independence. The vast majority of these people have acquired Irish at school, and their knowledge and fluency may be limited.

Irish summer colleges for post-primary school students are supported by the state and the students are normally accommodated with Gaeltacht families. This form of cultural/educational tourism is an important economic activity in most Gaeltacht areas.

In 1971, RaidiÓ na Gaeltachta, an all-Irish radio service for the Gaeltacht, was set up; it was followed in 1996 by a national Irish-medium television service, TG4 (see MASS MEDIA). Although the literary tradition has primarily been oral, many Gaeltacht authors have made valuable contributions to modern literature in the Irish language.

The 1996 census showed that of the 82,715 inhabitants of officially designated Gaeltacht areas, 61,035 claimed to be able to speak Irish. Declining levels of intergenerational transmission continue to be the main threat to the continued existence of the Gaeltacht.

Dónall Ó Riagáin

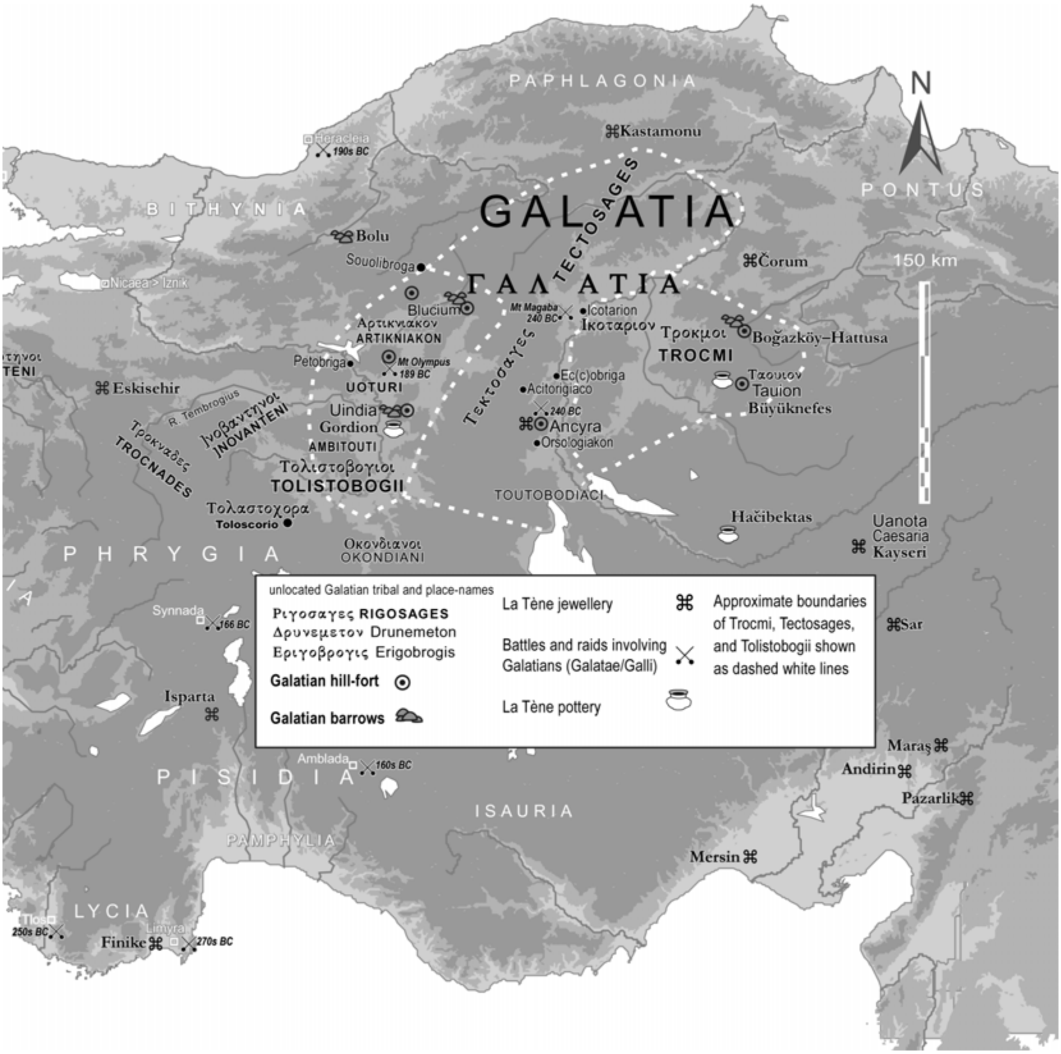
GALATIA

Introduction

The land in central Anatolia east of the Halys river, around Ankara in present-day Turkey, was settled by Gaulish invaders after 230 BC. The three major tribes—the Τολιστοβογιοι Tolistobogii, Τεκτοσαγες Tectosages, and Τροκμοι Trocmi—maintained their native language (GALATIAN) and many Celtic traditions for centuries under Roman rule. Thus, for example, the Galatians gathered together at a ritual place of assembly known as Δρυνεμετον *Drunemeton* 'sacred oak wood'; cf. DRUIDS; NEMETON.

Historical Background

Classical sources report that the Gauls crossed into what was then Phrygia in 278 BC, shortly after the death of Alexander III Seleucus, who had conquered the country a generation before. Classical commentators mentioned that they came in families, indicating a genuine migration rather than a gradual settlement. These incomers seem, at least partly, to represent a regrouping of the Celtic forces that had invaded Greece in 280–78 under BRENNOS OF THE PRAUSI. The main military leaders of the Celts entering Asia Minor were Leonorius (Lonnorios) and Luterius (or Lutarius).


PAPHLAGONIA
⌘Kastamonu
N
PONTUS
Heracleia
190s BC
BITHYNIA
GALATIA
ΓΑΛΑΤΙΑ
TECTOSAGES
Τεκτοσαγες
Bolu
Souolibroga
Nicaea > Iznik
⌘Čorum
150 km
Blucium
Αρτικνιακον
ARTIKNIAKON
Mt Magaba
240 BC
Icotarion
Ικοταριον
Τροκμοι
TROCMI
Boğazköy–Hattusa
Petobriga
Mt Olympus
189 BC
UOTURI
Ec(c)obriga
Acitorigiaco
Ταουιον
Tauion
Büyüknefes
τηνοι
TENI
⌘Eskischir
R. Tembrogius
Ινοβαντηνοι
INOVANTENI
Τροκναδες
TROCNADES
Uindia
Gordion
AMBITOUTI
240 BC
⌘Ancyra
Orsologiakon
Τολιστοβογιοι
TOLISTOBOGII
TOUTOBODIACI
Τολαστοχορα
Toloscorio
Hačibektas
Uanota
Caesaria
⌘Kayseri
PHRYGIA
Οκονδιανοι
OKONDIANI
unlocated Galatian tribal and place-names
Ριγοσαγες RIGOSAGES
Δρυνεμετον Drunemeton
Εριγοβρογις Erigobrogis
Galatian hill-fort
Galatian barrows
La Tène jewellery ⌘
Battles and raids involving Galatians (Galatae/Galli)
La Tène pottery
Approximate boundaries of Trocmi, Tectosages, and Tolistobogii shown as dashed white lines
⌘Sar
Synnada
166 BC
Isparta
⌘
Amblada
160s BC
PISIDIA
Maraş⌘
Andirin⌘
Pazarlik⌘
ISAURIA
PAMPHYLIA
Mersin⌘
LYCIA
Tlos
250s BC
Limyra
270s BC
Finike⌘

Central Asia Minor in Hellenistic times showing Galatian tribes and sites and neighbouring kingdoms. (Map by Antone Minard, Raimund Karl, and John T. Koch)

In the west, the Tolistobogii capital was at Blucium, around modern Ballihisar. To the east of the Tolistobogii, the Tectosages were centred around Ancyra (now Ankara, the capital of Turkey), and the easternmost tribe was the Trocmi, with their capital at Ταυιον Tauion (now Büyüknefes). Another important city in Galatia was the old Phrygian capital, Gordion, renamed *Vindia* by the Galatians, from the Celtic root **windo-s* 'white, fair'. The place of assembly called *Drunemeton* fits with Caesar's account of the Gaulish druids.

The most powerful ruler of the Galatians was Δειοταρος (Deiotaros) of the Tolistobogii, whose reign began in 63 BC. This Galatian dynastic name is clearly

Celtic, deriving from Proto-Celtic **Dēwo-tarwos* 'divine bull'. Deiotaros was given the title 'king' by the Roman Senate. He died in 40 BC, and Galatia became a part of the Roman Empire in 25 BC.

Archaeology

To date, archaeological finds that can be attributed to the Galatians in Asia Minor are extremely rare and mostly consist of single finds without detailed context. La Tène material from controlled archaeological contexts in Asiatic Turkey has been found in the excavations of Galatian tombs at Bolu and the excavations at Boğazköy/Hattusa. The finds from Bolu include two gold torcs, two gold bracelets with dog's-head terminals, a bronze horse bit, and a gold belt buckle with a depiction of a bearded and moustached man's face. Torcs of characteristic La Tène type are clearly represented on the statues of Galatian warriors produced at Pergamon.

Raimund Karl and Antone Minard

GALATIAN LANGUAGE

The Galatian language was a Celtic language first brought to Asia Minor (modern Asiatic Turkey) following the Celtic invasion of Greece in 279/8 BC and was established in Galatia in north-central Anatolia by 260 BC. Late Classical sources—if they are to be trusted—suggest that it survived at least into the 6th century AD. In a famous passage from his 4th-century Commentary on St Paul's letter to the Galatians (2.3), St Jerome states that Galatian is very similar to the language of the Treveri, a Gaulish tribe who inhabited the Moselle valley along the Rhine.

The attested lexicon of approximately 120 forms is known entirely from citations by Greek authors and from proper names embedded in Greek inscriptions and texts. The confirmed common Galatian words include δυοὺγγος *drungos* 'nose' and τασκός *taskos* (probably 'badger'). Further possible Galatian words include βαρδοί bardī (nominative plural) 'poets', κάρνυξ *karnyx* and κάρνον (*karnon*, accusative singular) 'trumpet', μάρκαν *markan* (accusative singular) 'horse', cf. Welsh *march*, and τριμαρκισίαν *trimarkisian* (accusative singular) 'a three-horse battle group', and 'ιόρκους *iorkus* (accusative plural) and 'ὶοκες (nom. pl.) 'wild deer', cf. Welsh *iwrch* 'roebuck'. The famous name of the meeting place of the Galatians, Δρεμετον *Drunemeton* (accusative singular), is evidently composed of *dru-*, a compounding form of 'oak', and nemeton 'sacred place'. Most of the other attested Galatian place-names and tribal names are obviously Celtic and quite similar to those found in the western ancient Celtic world, particularly Gaul: for example, place-names—Aρτικνίακον *Artikniākon* 'holding of the son of Artos, the Bear', O'ινδία *Vindia* 'Gordion' lit. 'white place'; tribal names—ριγοσαγες *Rīgosages* (containing *rīgo-*, the Celtic word for 'king', nom. *rīχs*), Tεκτοσαγες *Tectosages* ('journey-seekers').

The linguistic analysis of Galatian forms is sometimes impeded by the use of Greek characters (see SCRIPTS), but the very strongly Gaulish appearance of the fragmentary Galatian corpus seems to bear out St Jerome's comparison.

Joseph Eska

GALICIA

Galicia, the northwestern region of present-day Spain, is sometimes counted as one of the CELTIC COUNTRIES, even though its inhabitants have not spoken any Celtic language since the early Middle Ages. The last Celtic language likely to have been spoken in the area was BRYTHONIC in the region known as Britonia, which had received settlers from Brittany or direct from BRITAIN during the post-Roman migration period (see BRETON MIGRATIONS). Prior to that time, ancient Galicia was linguistically Celtic, as was much of the Iberian peninsula.

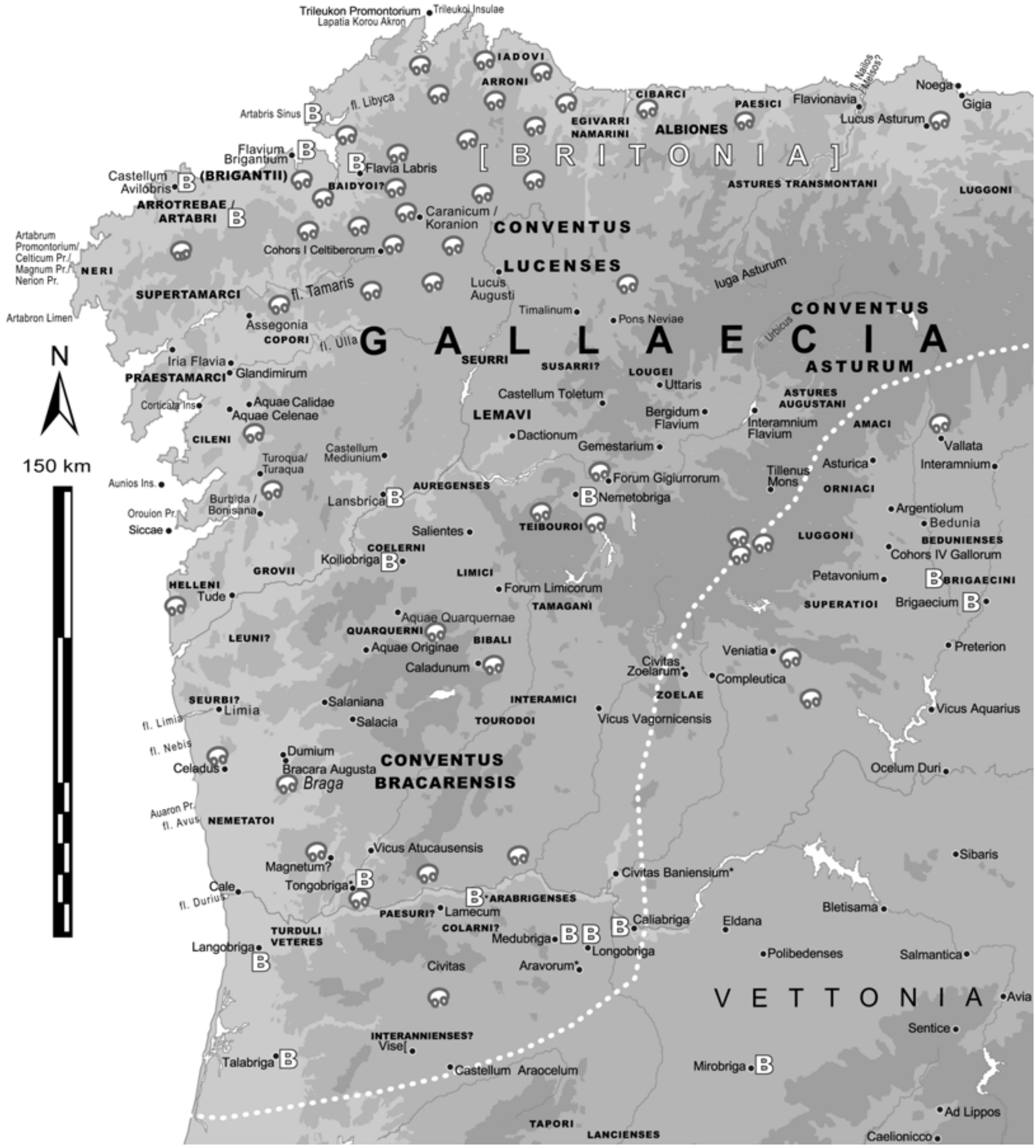
The modern dialect of Galicia—Galician or Gallego—is a Romance language, related to Portuguese and Spanish. Identification by and of Galicians with the Celtic countries is largely based partly on recognition of their cultural and linguistic distinctiveness from other regions of Spain and Portugal, the region's Atlantic climate, and features shared with contemporary cultures of Atlantic Europe such as the BAGPIPE.

Pre-Roman Galicia

The pre-Roman civilization is commonly called the Castro Culture, after the *castros* (hill-forts) that were especially numerous there. The Celtic element *-brix, -briga* means 'hill' or 'hill-fort' (Welsh *bre* 'hill'): for instance, **Uindobriga* (now *Vendabre*) 'white hill-fort', *Segobriga* (now *Segorbe*) 'hill-fort of the victory' or 'the mighty hill-fort', and *Nemetobriga* (now *Mendoya*) 'sacred hill-fort, sanctuary hill-fort' (see NEMETON). Most of the modern Galician place-names ending in *-obre, -obe, -ove, -abre, -ebre,* and *-ubre* come from *-brix* or *-briga,* with most occurring in the province of La Coruña, in the old territory of the Arrotrebae. Their chief city was Brigantium, a Celtic name related to the tribal name BRIGANTES/Brigantii.

Roman Gallaecia

During the Roman occupation, Galicia was called Callaecia or Gallaecia, and was divided into three *conventi*—that is, Roman administrative entities, each with a specific territory and capital. These capitales were Lucus Augusti (now Lugo, Spain), Bracara Augusta (now Braga, Portugal), and Asturica Augusta (now Astorga in the province of Leon, Spain). Modern Galicia covers only Conventus Lucensis, to which it corresponds almost exactly. A post-Roman layer of place-names commemorates the settlement of *Brittones* 'Britons' in Galicia in the 5th and 6th centuries—for example, one *Bertoña* in the province of La Coruña and another in Pontevedra.


Trileukon Promontorium
Lapatia Korou Akron
Trileukoi Insulae
IADOVI
ARRONI
fl. Libyca
Artabris Sinus
CIBARCI
PAESICI
Flavionavia
fl. Nailos Melsos?
Noega
Gigia
Lucus Asturum
EGIVARRI
NAMARINI
ALBIONES
Flavium Brigantium
Flavia Labris
[B R I T O N I A]
Castellum Avilobris
(BRIGANTII)
BAIDYOI?
ASTURES TRANSMONTANI
LUGGONI
ARROTREBAE / ARTABRI
Caranicum / Koranion
CONVENTUS
Artabrum Promontorium/ Celticum Pr./ Magnum Pr./ Nerion Pr.
NERI
Cohors I Celtiberorum
LUCENSES
Lucus Augusti
Iuga Asturum
SUPERTAMARCI
fl. Tamaris
Timalinum
Pons Neviae
CONVENTUS
Artabron Limen
Assegonia
COPORI
fl. Ulla
G A L L A E C I A
fl. Urbicus
N
Iria Flavia
SEURRI
SUSARRI?
LOUGEI
ASTURUM
PRAESTAMARCI
Glandimirum
Uttaris
Castellum Toletum
ASTURES AUGUSTANI
Corticata Ins.
Aquae Calidae
Aquae Celenae
LEMAVI
Bergidum Flavium
Interamnium Flavium
AMACI
CILENI
Dactionum
Vallata
150 km
Castellum Mediunium
Gemestarium
Turoqua/ Turaqua
Interamnium
Asturica
Aunios Ins.
Forum Gigiurrorum
Tillenus Mons
ORNIACI
Burbida / Bonisana
Lansbrica
AUREGENSES
Nemetobriga
Orouion Pr.
Argentiolum
Siccae
Bedunia
Salientes
TEIBOUROI
LUGGONI
BEDUNIENSES
COELERNI
Cohors IV Gallorum
Koiliobriga
GROVII
LIMICI
Petavonium
BRIGAECINI
HELLENI
Tude
Forum Limicorum
TAMAGANI
SUPERATIOI
Brigaecium
Aquae Quarquernae
QUARQUERNI
LEUNI?
BIBALI
Aquae Originae
Veniatia
Preterion
Caladunum
Civitas Zoelarum
Compleutica
ZOELAE
SEURBI?
Limia
Salaniana
INTERAMICI
fl. Limia
Salacia
TOURODOI
Vicus Vagornicensis
Vicus Aquarius
fl. Nebis
Dumium
Celadus
Bracara Augusta
CONVENTUS
Braga
BRACARENSIS
Ocelum Duri
Auaron Pr.
fl. Avus
NEMETATOI
Vicus Atucausensis
Sibaris
Magnetum?
Civitas Baniensium
Cale
Tongobriga
fl. Durius
ARABRIGENSES
PAESURI?
Lamecum
Bletisama
COLARNI?
Caliabriga
Eldana
TURDULI VETERES
Medubriga
Longobriga
Langobriga
Polibedenses
Salmantica
Civitas
Aravorum
V E T T O N I A
Avia
Sentice
INTERANNIENSES?
Vise[
Talabriga
Castellum Araocelum
Mirobriga
Ad Lippos
TAPORI
LANCIENSES
Caelionicco

Iron Age and Romano-Celtic Galicia, showing names in *-briga* (B) and find spots of La Tène gold torcs. The zone of hill-forts known as 'castros' is enclosed in the dashed white line. Post-Roman Britonia is labelled in white. (Map by Antone Minard, Raimund Karl, and John T. Koch)

Ancient Personal Names

Latin inscriptions give a number of names that can be linked to names known from Irish, Gaulish, or Brythonic. Recurring names include *Camulus*, attested also in Gaul and Britain, and possibly related to Old Irish *Cumall*, the name of Finn mac

Cumaill's father; *Cloutius*, from Common Celtic **klouto-*, meaning 'famous' and related to Old Irish *cloth* and Welsh *clod* 'fame'; *Burrus*, probably meaning 'proud, sturdy, stout'; and *Ambatos*, comparable to Gallo-Latin *Ambactus* 'servant, subordinate' (cf. Welsh *amaeth(wr)* 'farmer').

Gods

Attested names include *Bandua*; *Cosus*, equated with Mars (see interpretatio romana); *Reua*, whose name may be related etymologically to the name of the Irish demigod Cú Roí; *Bormo*, well attested in the Celtic world and in particular in Gaul; and Lugus, plural *Lugoues*, well attested in the Celtic world and corresponding to the Irish Lug, Gaulish *Lugus*, and the Welsh Lleu.

José Calvete

GAMES

Celtic games and other traditional pastimes include contests of strength or agility such as the Scottish caber toss and Breton *gouren* (wrestling), and sporting events such as the Irish hurling or the Welsh *cnapan*, a game similar to football but played with a coated wooden ball. These ball games were often played by a large number of people over an area encompassing several miles, and were often calendar customs as well, played annually as a contest between the young men of neighbouring parishes.

Other sports were played on a smaller scale. For example, in Brittany (Breizh), *kilhoù* (skittles or ninepins) is a kind of lawn bowling; in *kilhoù kozh*, the pins are of three different heights. Curling remains popular today in Scotland (Alba). The board game of fidchell (Irish) or *gwyddbwyll* (welsh) is of great antiquity and high status. *Macgnímrada Con Culainn* ('The Boyhood Deeds of Cú Chulainn)' demonstrates the hero's prowess through his ability at games, including *cammán* (hurley) and feats with a *bunsach* (small javelin or dart) and a *líathróit* (ball).

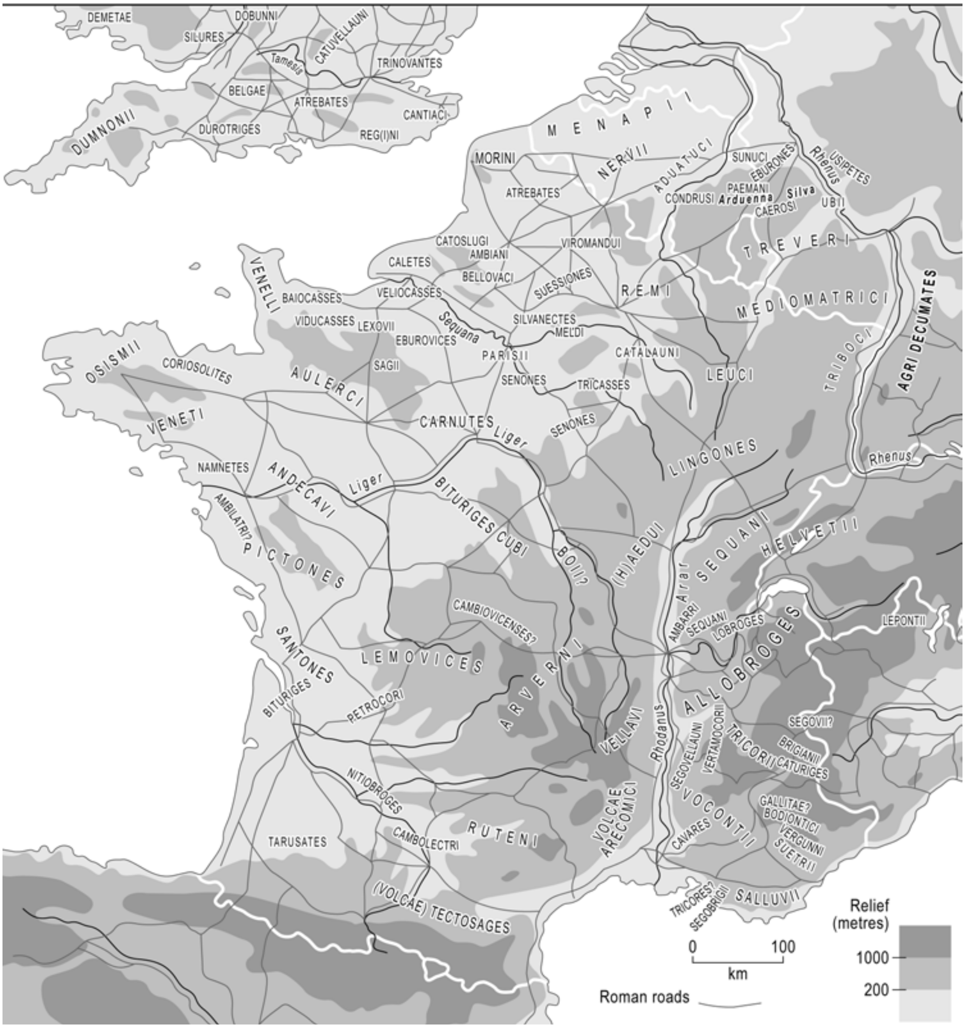
Games were also played in the presence of the dead to pass the time at wakes.

Antone Minard

GAUL

Gaul generally refers in modern usage to *Gallia Transalpina* 'Transalpine Gaul, Gaul beyond the Alps' (from the Roman point of view), a region of ancient Continental Europe bounded by the Rhine on the east, the Alps on the southeast, the Mediterranean on the south, and the Pyrenees on the southwest. Without further qualification, 'Gaul' usually does not include the Celtic-speaking regions of northern Italy, referred to as Cisalpine Gaul ('Gaul on this side of the Alps').

Caesar identified the inhabitants of Gaul as subdivided into Belgae, Aquitani, and Celtae or Galli (*De Bello Gallico* 1.1). He subdued the Celts of this northern region in a series of campaigns from 58 to 51 bc. This region was inhabited to a large extent by speakers of Celtic languages. Greek writers applied the name Κελτοί *Keltoi* or *Celtae*, namely 'Celts', to people in Gaul and parts of Central Europe and Spain.


DEMETAE
SILURES
DOBUNNI
CATUVELLAUNI
Tamesis
TRINOVANTES
BELGAE
ATREBATES
CANTIACI
DUMNONII
DUROTRIGES
REG(I)NI
MENAPII
MORINI
NERVII
ADUATUCI
SUNUCI
EBURONES
Rhenus
USIPETES
PAEMANI
Silva Arduenna
CONDRUSI
CAEROSI
UBII
ATREBATES
CATOSLUGI
AMBIANI
VIROMANDUI
TREVERI
CALETES
BELLOVACI
SUESSIONES
REMI
VENELLI
BAIOCASSES
VELIOCASSES
MEDIOMATRICI
AGRI DECUMATES
VIDUCASSES
LEXOVII
Sequana
SILVANECTES
MELDI
EBUROVICES
SAGII
PARISII
CATALAUNI
TRIBOCI
OSISMII
CORIOSOLITES
AULERCI
SENONES
TRICASSES
LEUCI
CARNUTES
Liger
SENONES
VENETI
LINGONES
Rhenus
NAMNETES
ANDECAVI
Liger
BITURIGES CUBI
AMBILATRI?
PICTONES
BOII?
(H)AEDUI
SEQUANI
HELVETII
Arar
CAMBIOVICENSES?
AMBARRI
SEQUANI
LOBROGES
ALLOBROGES
LEPONTII
SANTONES
LEMOVICES
ARVERNI
BITURIGES
PETROCORI
Rhodanus
SEGOVII?
VELLAVI
SEGOVELLAUNI
VERTAMOCORII
TRICORII
BRIGIANII
CATURIGES
NITIOBROGES
VOLCAE ARECOMICI
VOCONTII
GALLITAE?
BODIONTICI
VERGUNNI
SUETRII
TARUSATES
CAMBOLECTRI
RUTENI
CAVARES
(VOLCAE) TECTOSAGES
TRICORES?
SEGOBRIGII
SALLUVII
Relief (metres)
1000
200
0
100
km
Roman roads

Gaul in the later pre-Roman and Roman periods. (Map by Ian Gulley and Antony Smith)

Many of the same groups on the Continent were also labelled *Gallī* or *Γαλάται Galatae*—that is, 'Gauls' and/or 'Galatians'. The derivation of *Keltī* is unclear, but *Gallī* and *Galatae* most probably go with Old Irish *gal* 'boldness, ferocity' and Welsh *gâl* 'enemy'.

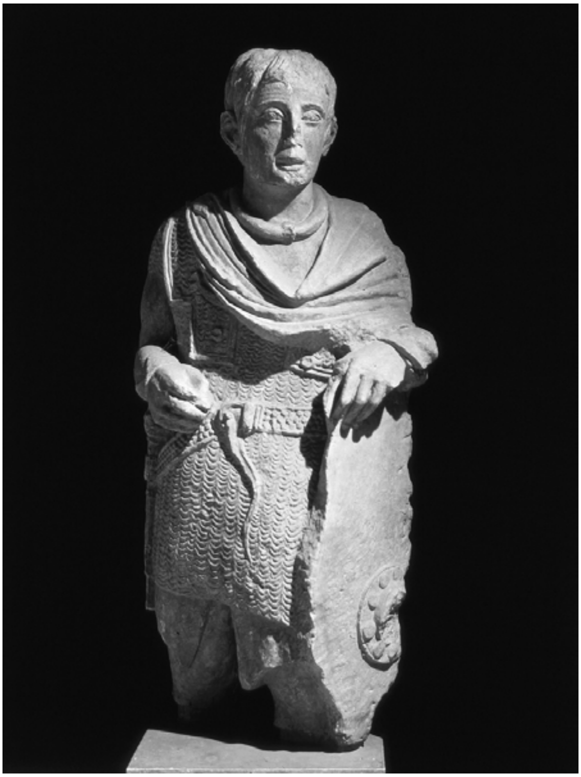
Although a Celtic name, the notion of Gaul has mostly come down to us through Greek and Roman accounts. As to 'Celts', in Roman times *Celtica* was officially an administrative region in what is now central France. The political end of the Roman provinces of Gaul (*Galliae*) came gradually in the 5th century with the foundation of Germanic kingdoms west of the Rhine and the establishment of Breton rule in Armorica. The victory of Clovis the Frank in 486 BC marks the end of

Gallo-Roman power in Gaul, and we may speak of 'Frankish' or 'Merovingian Gaul' afterward.

Philip Freeman and John T. Koch

GAULISH

Gaulish is the term given to the ancient Celtic language or languages spoken over a core area that included most of present-day France, Belgium, the Netherlands, and Germany west of the Rhine. Somewhat more loosely, Gaulish often covers the linguistic remains of the western Alpine region (roughly modern Switzerland) and northern Italy, where it is usually more specifically called Cisalpine Gaulish. Gaulish was the most extensive and best attested of the ancient Celtic languages. The main linguistic features of Gaulish, its dialect position, and the surviving evidence for the language are treated in the articles on CELTIC LANGUAGES and CONTINENTAL CELTIC; see also INSCRIPTIONS.



The Vachères Warrior, a mould of a Gaulish statue from the 1st century BC, wearing a cloak, a belted mail coat, and a torc. The original is in the Musée Calvet, Avignon, France. (Gianni Dagli Orti/The Art Archive at Art Resource, New York)

A synthesis of archaeological and linguistic evidence suggests the following general interpretation concerning the northern part of GAUL. During the late HALLSTATT and early LA TÈNE periods (i.e., from *c.* 800 BC), a material culture and social patterns similar to those observed in the Celtic-speaking core areas of west central Europe gained ground. We might, therefore, suppose that this trend implied a linguistic Celticization. From the late Iron Age to the arrival of Caesar's legions, most of Gaul was Celtic speaking. Thus, for example, the Gaulish place-name *Noviomagos*, 'new [settlement on the] plain', gives modern Nijmegen in the Netherlands, Neumagen-Dhron in Germany, and Noyon in northern France, as well as an earlier name of Saint-Paul-Trois-Châteaux in southern France.

The Gaulish language survived for centuries into, and perhaps even beyond, Roman rule. The 2nd-century AD Greek bishop Iranaeus had to learn a *sermo barbarus* (barbaric tongue), presumably Gaulish, to go about his missionary activities in the upper Rhône valley (*Adversus Haereses* 1). In the next century, the Roman jurist Ulpian records that Gaulish was a perfectly acceptable medium for official contracts, implying that some individuals had need of the Roman legal system in Gaul who did not know Latin (*Digest* 31.1). As the 5th century was beginning, Serverus (*Dialogue* 1.27) records a conversation with two friends in which one of the speakers expresses his inadequacy in Latin and is invited to switch to 'Celtic or Gaulish', which may have been considered two different dialects in Gaul. It is not known how late Gaulish survived—certainly into the 5th century, but perhaps much later in remote or rural areas. It was replaced by Breton in Armorica and elsewhere by Latin or various Germanic languages.

As early as the Late Iron Age (*c.* 150–100 bc), a Germanic language had entered the area of the present-day Netherlands from the northeast. The coastal strip probably remained Celtic speaking well into the post-Roman period, while the northeast came fully under Germanic linguistic influence. When the coastal area later became linguistically Germanic, it kept a strong Celtic 'accent' that gave rise to the dialect phenomenon called 'North Sea Germanic', whereby coastal Dutch dialects, Frisian, and English show some peculiarities distinct from other Germanic languages but are strikingly similar to contemporary developments in Brythonic. North Sea Germanic clearly avoided *ā* and had already developed central rounded vowels */ö/* and */ü/* in the 5th century ad. The explanation for these strikingly similar and contemporary developments shared by Brythonic and North Sea Germanic is very probably that the ancestors of speakers of North Sea Germanic had previously spoken a Celtic language closely related to British Celtic. When these people became speakers of Germanic in (approximately) the 5th and 6th centuries ad, they acquired the new language imperfectly—as adult learners of a second language invariably do—which led them to keep their distinctive 'Celtic accent'. The result was that the sound system of the new language became locally distorted in ways resembling that of the older indigenous language. We may thus think of a 'North Sea Celtic' as underlying 'North Sea Germanic' in both Britain (English) and the Low Countries (e.g., Dutch).

The same phenomenon presumably occurred in southern Gaul, now France: Outside of the Basque-speaking areas, a Gaulish substrate contributed to the shape of the local Romance languages, especially the northern *langue d'oïl* (modern French). This effect is obscured by our imperfect knowledge of Gaulish, the passage of time, and the later Germanic invasions, but it is known that a healthy amount of Gaulish vocabulary survives in modern French, both dialectal and standard. Numerous place-names are Celtic. For example, Lugudunum (Lyon, France) 'fortress [of the god] Lugus' often derived from tribal names—*Lutetia Parisiorum* 'Lutetia of the Parisi' became Paris. Other common words from Gaulish include *landa* > Fr. *lande* 'moor, heath' and **molto-* > Fr. *mouton*, 'sheep'. Many were borrowed into Late Latin, where some became international words as well. The best-known example is probably English *car*, French *char*, and Spanish *carro*, from Late Latin *carrus* < Gaulish *carros*.

Lauran Toorians, Antone Minard, and John T. Koch

GEIS

Geis (pl. *gessi;* modern pl. *geasa*) is an Irish word for an important cultural concept that occurs frequently in early Irish literature. It may be translated approximately as 'taboo' or 'injunction', although sometimes it functions as a compulsion. *Gessi* are central to early Irish storytelling as a means of motivating apparently irrational actions, either heroic or foolish. As represented in the narratives, legal and political authorities were not responsible for supervising how *gessi* were followed in early Irish society. Rather, they were enforced by culturally postulated powers thought to be responsible for the fates of individuals: gods, the heroic ethos, unspecified magical or cosmological powers, and/or the even less definable constraints of 'tradition'. Something similar to the Irish *geis*, albeit using a different vocabulary, appears as the swearing of destiny (*tyngu tynged*) in the early Welsh tales Math fab Mathonwy and Culhwch ac Olwen.

Gessi were usually received at birth or when entering a new rôle in society. They were used to define the essence of human beings and social rôles. Thus violating a taboo amounted to a violation of the essence of one's own nature, or one's social self. For example, in Togail Bruidne Da Derga ('The Destruction of Da Derga's Hostel'), a story dealing with the fate and kingship of the mythical ruler Conaire Mór, Conaire receives his taboos from a supernatural bird-man. These include, among others, a taboo against permitting three red riders to enter the house of the red one before him, a taboo against restraining the quarrel of two of his servants, and a taboo against spending the night in a house from which firelight is visible (*Togail Bruidne Da Derga* §16). The breaking of *gessi* is a standard device for anticipating the imminent downfall of the mortal hero or king. Thus early Irish authors used taboos to define the limits and possibilities of human beings as members of society.

Tom Sjöblom

GENEALOGIES, IRISH

The Irish genealogies, which detail the descent of the principal dynasties and families of Gaelic, and later Anglo-Norman, Ireland (Ériu), are an invaluable source for the history of early, medieval, and—to a lesser extent—early modern Ireland (Éire).

The Corpus

The medieval Irish genealogical corpus is the largest of its kind for any country in Europe. The recensions of Irish genealogies preserved in two great 12th-century manuscripts, the Book of Glendalough (*Lebor Glinne Dá Loch*, part of Bodleian MS Rawlinson B 502), and the Book of Leinster (Lebor Laignech), contain the names of some 12,000 persons (largely men), of whom a large proportion were historical figures who lived at various times between the 6th and 12th centuries. Most of the remaining names are figures from Irish legendary history and mythology. By the early 10th century, some had begun to bear surnames.

Contents

The genealogies purport to trace the great majority of Irish people back to the family of one Míl Espáine (an Irish rendering of Latin *Miles Hispaniae* 'soldier of Spain'). The genealogical scheme as a whole is made to corroborate a series of origin legends that reach their fullest realization in Lebar Gabála Érenn ('The Book of Invasions'). All are, in turn, tied into, and even modelled on, the genealogical scheme that underlies the Old Testament.

Genealogical texts, in the strict sense, are principally of two types: (1) single-line pedigrees, which trace an individual's ancestry back through paternal male forebears, and (2) *croeba coibnesa* ('branches of relationship' or *croebscaîled* 'ramification'), which detail the side-branches of a family down through the generations and which may enable one to construct a detailed genealogical table for an entire sept or extended family.

Purpose

Genealogies were used from an early period in Ireland to support claims to power and territory. As a consequence, the forging of pedigrees to accord with changing political relationships and circumstances became something of a minor industry, akin to the forging of charters in other countries. Because of this factor, one cannot say that because a pedigree dates from a particular period it is to be deemed either reliable or unreliable; instead, it must first be subjected to a range of critical tests. Whether early or late, it may be a wholly accurate record of a particular line of descent, it may be entirely fabricated, or—as often happens—it may lie somewhere between those two points. A considerable amount of the material can be independently verified, however, and is remarkably accurate.

Women in the Genealogies

The Irish genealogies are almost entirely patrilineal and male dominated; women generally feature only incidentally. The 12th-century *banshenchas* (lore of women) traces the descents and marriage alliances of well-known women from Irish mythology and, following the coming of Christianity, of women belonging to the royal dynasties of Meath (Mide) and Laigin.

Summary

The genealogies represent a most important—and hitherto under-utilized—source for the student of the earlier phases of Ireland's history. Such documents can most effectively be used in tandem with the annals; material in one of these sources can often be used to cross-check, or flesh out, material in the other. The riches of the pre-Norman genealogical recensions have not yet been exhausted, and the later collections—from the 14th century onward—remain largely untapped. An index of this neglect is that only a small proportion of them have yet found their way into print, and still fewer have been subjected even to the most cursory of scholarly examinations.

Nollaig Ó Muraíle

GENEALOGIES, WELSH

Giraldus Cambrensis, writing at the end of the 12th century, stated that the Welsh bards had the genealogies of the princes and also retained them in memory from Rhodri Mawr (†878) to the legendary prehistoric patriarch Beli Mawr, and thence to Ascanius and Æneas (see Trojan legends), and even on to the Biblical Adam (*Descriptio Kambriae* 1.3). Even the ordinary people could recite their ancestry for as many as six or seven generations (1.17).

The Oldest Genealogies

The oldest pedigrees record the descents of the rulers of Wales (Cymru) and the British rulers of what is now southern Scotland (see Alba; Elfed; Gododdin; Rheged) and northern England (*Gwŷr y Gogledd* 'the men of the North'; see Hen Ogledd). The oldest original pedigree that has survived, although much of it is now lost or illegible, is the inscription carved on Eliseg's Pillar, near Valle Crucis Abbey in Denbighshire (sir Ddinbych; see Cistercian abbeys in Wales), which was established by Cyngen (Old Welsh Concenn), king of Powys, in the first half of the 9th century. This inscription traces Cyngen's pedigree back through his great-grandfather Eliseg to Gwrtheyrn (Vortigern, Old Welsh Guarthigirn). An important early collection of pedigrees is contained in the British Library Harley MS 3859, written *c.* 1100 but probably compiled in the mid-10th century in the reign of Owain ap Hywel Dda (†988).

The Function of Genealogies

Under Welsh law a free man's place in society depended on his pedigree, and a knowledge of this genealogy was a legal necessity (see law texts, Welsh). A man's rights and responsibilities were determined by his kinship, which came into play in cases of compensation (e.g., in case of murder), the settlement of disputes, and compurgation of witnesses. Land was not inherited solely by the eldest son but rather by all sons equally, and, in the absence of sons, by nephews or cousins in the male line.

Collection of Pedigrees

The bardic system was in decline from the late 16th century; the last of the traditional herald bards were Rhys Cain (†1618) of Oswestry (Welsh Croesoswallt) and his son, Siôn Cain (†*c.* 1650). During this time, however, the first gentleman antiquarians appeared, and friendly relations between them ensured the survival of many of genealogical manuscripts. The most distinguished of these scholars were

George Owen of Henllys (†1613) in south Wales and Robert Vaughan of Hengwrt (†1667) in north Wales.

With the Acts of Union in 1536–43, Welsh law was abolished, and partible succession along with it. The passion for pedigrees continued, however. During the 17th century, general compilations of pedigrees were made, in which strenuous efforts were made to follow all the descendants of the old tribes. The last great collection, the Golden Grove Book, was compiled in 1765. P. C. Bartrum has compiled the most reliable collection of Welsh medieval pedigrees based on an examination of most of the surviving manuscript sources down to the late 16th century in his *Welsh Genealogies*.

Reliability of Pedigrees

Although the early pedigrees stretched back to legendary heroes such as Brutus, who was believed to have given his name to Britain, and sometimes to Adam, it is generally accepted that some of them are reliable as far back as the 5th century. Where the names of women are given, they are usually genuine in the earlier pedigrees. From the end of the Middle Ages, however, the pedigrees become gradually less reliable for the early period, and 'suitable' wives were supplied where the older pedigrees gave none. In addition, from the Tudor (Tudur) period family pride and the readiness of the bards to provide their patrons with distinguished ancestry led to some faking of pedigrees.

Michael Siddons

GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH

Geoffrey of Monmouth (Sieffre o Fynwy) was active in Oxford from at least 1129 to 1151. He was ordained priest at Westminster in 1152 and consecrated bishop of St Asaph, Flintshire (Llanelwy, sir y Fflint), shortly afterward, although there is no record of his ever having visited his cathedral or diocese before his death in 1154 or 1155.

Three Latin works bear his name. The Prophecies of Merlin (*Prophetia Merlini*) was later incorporated into his famous Historia Regum Britanniae, which was 'published' about 1139. About 1148–51, Geoffrey 'published' *Vita Merlini* ('The Life of Merlin'), an ostentatiously learned work drawing on Welsh traditions about the poet-seer Myrddin.

The *Historia* became one of the most widely read and influential books produced in medieval western Europe. Geoffrey gives an account of the history of the Britons prior to the Anglo-Saxon 'conquest'. The prologue is an extended narrative of the Trojan settlement of Rome (see Trojan legends). Geoffrey recounts names and exploits of a succession of kings and queens of Britain down to the coming of the Romans. The history of Roman Britain then gives way to the coming of the English. Arthur is the hero of organized and successful British resistance, but he is finally overcome and mortally wounded in the battle of Camlan, caused by the rivalry and disloyalty of his nephew, Mordred (Medrawd). The book closes with an acknowledgement of English sovereignty and a prophecy of the restoration of British rule.

Geoffrey's *Historia* achieved immediate and almost universal popularity. This outcome was in no small measure due to a number of contemporary interests to which Geoffrey responded skilfully: curiosity among his 12th-century Norman audience about pre-Saxon and pre-Roman Britain, as well as concerns about civil war, good government, and the rôle of powerful queens, all allied to current interest in a British hero, Arthur, and in what would now be termed 'Celticity'.

Geoffrey's *Historia* represented his personal response to the English histories being written at the time, as his references to William of Malmesbury and Henry of Huntingdon make clear. The most significant element enhancing the reception of the book, however, was the authority Geoffrey that invested in it, claiming he had been given an ancient British (BRYTHONIC) book. The *Historia*, therefore, could be claimed to be the authentic history of Britain by the Britons themselves. The text contains too many Latin literary borrowings and contemporary influences for this statement to be true as Geoffrey expressed it, but the narrative does include traces of Welsh tradition: Merlin, Maximianus (MACSEN WLEDIG) and his British wife, stories about characters such as Vortigern (GWRTHEYRN), Cassivelaunus (CASSIVELLAUNOS), and some elements in the Arthurian story. Geoffrey appears to have discerned central features of Welsh traditional history—the concepts of Britannia, the Island of Britain, and of a succession of kings bearing a single crown; the loss of British sovereignty; the rôle of messianic prophecy in the Welsh consciousness; and the significance of Rome in the British sense of the past. The lack of any corroborative evidence eventually led to the *Historia*'s rejection by 16th-century humanists. Nevertheless, throughout the Middle Ages, apart from a handful of critics, Geoffrey provided the standard history of early Britain and laid out 'historical' precedents for future rulers, both civil and ecclesiastic. His book was reworked in a variety of forms and languages, and some single episodes became literary themes in their own right, but most importantly Arthur was given a firm historical affirmation and context. In Wales, Geoffrey's influence was both more acute and long-lasting; see BRUT Y BRENHINEDD.

Brynley F. Roberts

GERAINT FAB ERBIN

Geraint fab Erbin was a Welsh legendary hero, probably based on one or more historical figures. The best-documented historical Geraints were (1) Gerontius, the British-born general of Constantine III who was declared emperor by the Romano-British garrison and ruled BRITAIN, GAUL, and Spain from 407 to 411, and (2) the king Gerontius or Geruntius of Dumnonia, to whom a letter was written by Aldhelm in 705. The Arthurian associations of the literary Geraint would better suit a period between these two. Other Geraints are known from Welsh tradition, but the name is not common in Old Welsh, Old Breton, or Old Cornish sources.

The Geraint Englynion

Probably composed *c.* 800–*c.* 1000 is a series of verses in the three-line ENGLYN metre, similar stylistically to the saga *englynion*, concerning *Gereint fil' Erbin* and a battle fought at a place called Llongborth. Geraint was possibly killed there, depending on how the text is interpreted. Arthur is mentioned in the poem as *ameraudur* 'emperor' (< Latin *imperātor*). The location of the battle of Llongborth and its historicity are also in doubt. Rather different and differently arranged versions of the Geraint *englynion* occur in Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin ('The Black Book of Carmarthen') and the closely related Llyfr Gwyn Rhydderch ('The White Book of Rhydderch') and Llyfr Coch Hergest ('The Red Book of Hergest').

The Geraint Tale

Geraint is best known as the central figure of the Arthurian tale *Geraint*, which figures as one of the subgroup known as the Three Romances (Tair Rhamant) within the more broadly defined Mabinogi. See also Arthurian literature; Welsh prose literature.

John T. Koch

GILDAS

Gildas is best known as the author of *De Excidio Britanniae* (On the destruction of Britain), our only contemporary British source for events in Britain in the 5th and earlier 6th century. Effectively, *De Excidio* is the starting point of historical writing in Britain; thus it was highly influential to subsequent writers of both history and legendary history. There is no general agreement among experts concerning the dates at which Gildas was writing, but a common estimate is *c.* AD 500–550.

The testimony of *De Excidio Britanniae* is of central importance as an eyewitness account of the events that brought about the transition from Roman Britain to Anglo-Saxon England and the Celtic-speaking lands of the north and west of Britain (see also Anglo-Saxon 'conquest'). Gildas's *superbus tyrannus* (arrogant tyrant) probably refers to the 5th-century British leader otherwise known as Vortigernus (Gwrtheyrn), literally 'overlord'; the element *super*-is cognate with the element *vor*-.

Gildas was recognized as an authority on Christian doctrine and practice by the Irish churchman and missionary Columbanus (†615). Revered as a saint, his cult is attested by church dedications in Brittany (Breizh), Wales (Cymru), and Cornwall (Kernow). Medieval Lives of Gildas in Latin were created in both Brittany and Wales. Gildas was also prominent in Welsh and Breton vernacular traditions.

Although a foundational work of British history, *De Excidio* was not intended as a chronicle, but rather as a sermon directed at an educated audience of Gildas's contemporaries. It is structured as a short historical introduction (§§1–26), followed by the sermon itself (§§27–110, comprising a complaint against the kings [§§27–65] and a complaint against the clergy [§§66–110]).

The first reference to Gildas and *De Excidio Britanniae* by a second writer occurs in the letter of Columbanus written *c.* 600 to Pope Gregory the Great. AD 547 was the latest possible date of this missive's completion, as deduced from the facts that Maelgwn Gwynedd (Maglocunus in Gildas's spelling) is mentioned and addressed in the work as a living contemporary (§33) and that *Annales Cambriae* give 547 as the date of Maelgwn's death.

De Excidio contains only a few references to place-names, most of which are either unlocated or too widely known to give a clue that might reveal the writer's location. In the Breton and Welsh Lives of Gildas and other medieval sources from Wales, Gildas's origins are associated with Strathclyde (YSTRAD CLUD) and the PICTS. Further points favouring a northern Gildas are that he seems to be well informed about the wars with the Picts and is well aware of both HADRIAN'S WALL and the Antonine Wall, although his account of their early history is ignorant. Even Bede, who lived near the walls, had little information about them, however (*Historia Ecclesiastica* 1.5.26).

Gildas denounces the following contemporary rulers: Constantius of DUMNONIA, a certain Aurelius Caninus (probably in the region of Caerloyw [Gloucester]), Vortiporius of DYFED, Cuneglasus (very probably in north Wales), and Maglocunus (Maelgwn). The second, fourth, and fifth can be identified with figures in the Old Welsh GENEALOGIES in London, BL MS 3859: Guortepir of Dyfed, Mailcun, and Cinglas. Mailcun and Cinglas both figure as great-grandsons of CUNEDDA, the semi-legendary founder of GWYNEDD, who is datable to the earlier 5th century.

The process of the separation of the British provinces from the Roman Empire is only briefly described in Gildas's account. He mentions the usurpation of Magnus Maximus (the MACSEN WLEDIG of Welsh tradition), and seems to be responsible for the tradition that blames Maximus for the military weakness of the Britons following his departure.

Years of continuous warfare with the Britons followed the arrival of the Angles and Saxons. The Britons regained their strength under AMBROSIUS AURELIANUS, whom Gildas calls the last of the Romans in Britain to have had ancestors who had 'worn the purple' and, therefore, were of imperial status. The campaign against the Anglo-Saxons climaxed at BADONICUS MONS, where the Britons were victorious (see ANNALS; ARTHURIAN SITES), about a generation before Gildas's time (*De Excidio Britanniae* §26.1). This battle initiated a period of relative peace, which had lasted up to the time of his writing and included the entire living memory of almost everyone alive at the time when Gildas wrote.

Gildas presented historical events to admonish his contemporaries with his relentless message: The continuous sins of the Britons were punished by God. The Britons were *imbellis* 'cowardly, inept at war' and *infidelis* 'disloyal, unfaithful'. Their cowardice is shown in their repeated failure to hold their ground against Romans, Picts, Scots, and Anglo-Saxons. Their infidelity is directed against the Romans and the true Christian faith. Thus God first sends the Picts and the Scots, and then the Anglo-Saxons, as instruments of his wrath. The Britons withstand their adversaries only in exceptional episodes of moral superiority. According to Gildas, the victory of *Badonicus mons* was won because the Britons had placed their faith in God and not in men. As a moral entity tried by history, Gildas's Britons are modelled on God's chosen people of the Old Testament, the Israelites (see also LEGENDARY HISTORY). Gildas clearly distinguished the Britons from the Romans and did not think of himself and contemporaries as belonging to the Roman Empire any longer.

Gildas was later regarded as a saint (feast day of 29th January). In the 10th- to 11th-century Breton *Vita I S. Gildae,* he appears as the founder of the monastery of Saint-Gildas in Rhuys (Morbihan). The Welsh Latin Life was written by CARADOG OF LLANCARFAN in the early 12th century. The contents of the *Vitae* are legendary and filled with the miracles typical of HAGIOGRAPHY.

Alheydis Plassmann

GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS

Giraldus Cambrensis (Gerald de Barri/Gerallt Gymro/Gerald of Wales), 1146–1223, was a churchman and writer. He was a highly prolific Latin author who wrote widely about himself and his times, including first-hand accounts of Wales (CYMRU), Ireland (ÉRIU), ENGLAND, France, and Italy.

Born into a family of mixed Welsh and Anglo-Norman nobility, Giraldus was apparently destined from an early stage for an ecclesiastical career. Many of his relatives took part in the military advances in Ireland from 1169 onward. The Geraldines (named after Gerald's grandfather Gerald of Windsor) were to remain prominent in Irish politics for centuries to come.

In 1185, when Prince John was sent to Ireland by his father to superintend English control there, Giraldus was with him—no doubt at least in part due to his relatives' rôle there. Following John's departure, Giraldus stayed on for a year and gathered material for his two books on Ireland: *Topographia Hibernica* ('The Topography of Ireland') and *Expugnatio Hibernica* ('The Conquest of Ireland'), completed around 1189.

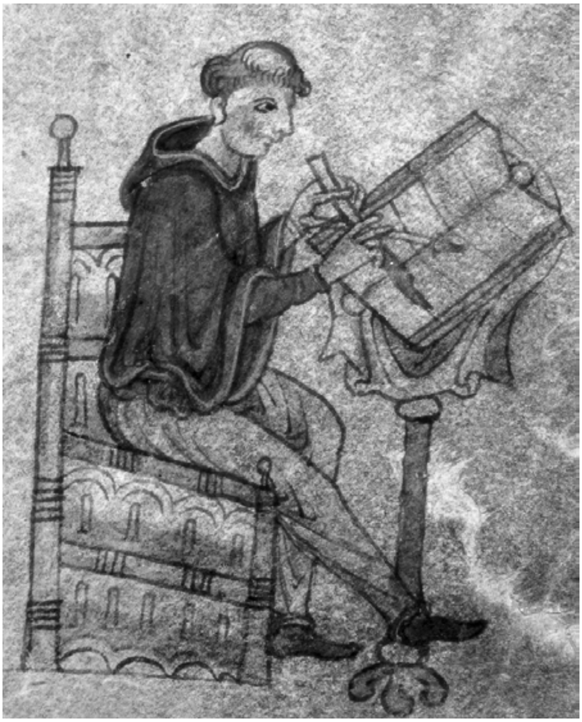


Illustration of a writing monk from *Topographia Hibernica*, a work by Giraldus Cambrensis (Gerald of Wales). (The British Library/StockphotoPro)

Two further works by Giraldus come from his time in Wales: the *Itinerarium Kambriae* ('The Itinerary through Wales') and the Descriptio Kambriae ('The Description of Wales'), completed around 1194. These two books, as well as the two on Ireland, were the most original of his works; they are of lasting importance and provide the foundation of his fame.

It is not clear what Giraldus's mother tongue was.

His Latin was fluent, though not brilliant. He must have spoken French fluently, but it is conceivable that his family also spoke English. His writings do not demonstrate an extensive knowledge of Welsh.

Michael Richter

GLASTONBURY, ARCHAEOLOGY

The first evidence of occupation near Glastonbury dates from the Neolithic (New Stone Age). Several timber and brushwood trackways have been discovered, mostly running across the wetlands of the Somerset Levels from the dry-land 'islands'. The oldest and best-known of these trackways is the Sweet Track, constructed in the winter of 3807–6 BC. The vast amount of work required to construct such trackways demonstrates that the Glastonbury area must have been host to a relatively large, well-organized community during this period.

Only a little hard evidence exists in connection with Roman activity at Glastonbury. Excavations on the summit of the Tor have revealed tantalizing evidence of early medieval ('Dark Age') activity at some time in the 5th to 7th centuries, but without yielding a clear account of the nature of this activity. Remains of the foundations of timber structures were accompanied by two partially destroyed graves, an elongated stone cairn, and a metalworking area. Finds recovered included imported goods and a cast copper-alloy miniature head, suggesting that the individuals involved in the metalworking activity enjoyed considerable social status.

A small Anglo-Saxon monastery was certainly in existence on the western shoulder of Glastonbury Tor by the 8th or 9th century. Evidence from this period includes the foundations of a church or communal building, along with several possible monks' cells. The remains of a wheel-headed cross recovered on the summit of the Tor are probably related to this foundation, which may also have been responsible for the establishment of Glastonbury abbey itself.

The origins of the abbey are unknown and a British monastic foundation may well have existed at this site prior to the Anglo-Saxon conquest of the area, as considerable evidence supports the presence of Romano-British Christianity in Somerset from an early date. Subsurface remains of the earliest church mentioned in documentary references to Glastonbury abbey, the *vetusta ecclesia* (old church; Old English *ealderchurche*), have not been uncovered during excavation. This 'old church', which was destroyed by fire in 1184, is referred to as of both wattle-and-daub and timber construction. Its name, its simple construction methods, and the veneration in which it was apparently held all suggest it may have been very early, possibly dating to the 6th or 7th century.

According to the early chroniclers William of Malmesbury (writing in the early 12th century) and William of Worcester (writing *c.* 1480), two tall carved stone monuments described as 'pyramids' and 'crosses' were situated nearby. Descriptions invite comparison to the HIGH CROSSES known in various forms throughout BRITAIN and Ireland (ÉRIU) in the early medieval period, most particularly the Northumbrian variety. Attempts to link these monuments with historical and pseudo-historical figures such as Arthur, St Patrick, and Joseph of Arimathea are not supported by the evidence, such as engravings of Anglo-Saxon names.

St Joseph's Well, situated in an underground chamber attached to the Lady Chapel, was rediscovered in the early 19th century. Its position suggests that it may have been part of the original foundation here, and it has even been surmised that the well could be a Roman construction that later came to form the nucleus of the early medieval abbey.

Simon Ó Faoláin

GLAUBERG

The Glauberg is an archaeological site of the late Hallstatt and Early La Tène periods located in in Hesse, Germany. This long, narrow plateau rises steeply from the fertile river plains of the Nidder and the Seeme. The hilltop itself was fortified with several walls, the main one enclosing the whole flat summit, which was approxiamtely 600 m in length and 150–200 m wide. On the western edge of the summit, within the area protected by the main summit wall, a small depression approximately 25 m in diameter and 3 m deep contained a small pool. The area defended by the main summit wall and a northwestern annexe wall covers an area of roughly 20 ha (48 acres). The main type of wall construction seems to have been a timber-framed rubble wall with a stone facing. Horizontal timbers were laid at close intervals.

Four entrances into the fortified hilltop have been located. The main one always seems to have been the one oriented toward the northwest, the so-called *Stockheimer Pforte*, where the walls form a narrow passage between inwardly curving walls, in a construction called *Tangentialtor* (tangential gate); this entrance was additionally fortified by a gate tower. Next to nothing is known of the internal structure of the settlement. The identification of the Glauberg as an early La Tène princely seat is based on the finds from the sanctuary/princely tombs located at the foot of its southern slopes.

Walls and ditches on the southern foot of the Glauberg, partially delimiting an area of approximately 1.5 km^2, formed part of what has now been interpreted as a large early La Tène sanctuary. Two tumuli containing tombs have been located. Tomb 1 was found close to the northern edge of Tumulus 1. The floor of the burial chamber had been covered with leather, and each single grave good wrapped in cloth. The whole burial seems to have been covered with a large cloth. The most remarkable finds are a beaked bronze flagon, whose closest parallel is the famous beaked flagon from the Dürrnberg. It had originally been filled with mead, and is one of the most impressive examples of early Celtic art. The flagon is decorated with a group of three figurines at its rim, consisting of a sitting human at the upper end of the handle with one human-headed quadruped on either side. A gold torc was found around the neck of the skeleton, an adult man, 1.69 m tall, who died at around age 30. In addition to the pieces mentioned previously, the man was equipped with an iron sword on his right side, three iron-headed spears at his left, and above them a quiver with three arrows and a wooden bow in a leather cover. A wooden, leather-covered shield with a large iron boss and partial iron rim lay on his chest. Besides the torc, two gold earrings, a gold bracelet on his right wrist, and a gold finger-ring on his right ring finger were found.

Tumulus 2 was significantly smaller than Tumulus 1. While there seems to have been no wooden chamber or box in the case of this burial, a wooden floor was found about 1 m deep, on which the burial rested; this structure may have been covered by leather or cloth, as in Tumulus 1. Like the tombs in Tumulus 1, Tumulus 2 was recovered as a whole block and is currently still being excavated under laboratory conditions. X-rays and preliminary results of the laboratory excavations, however, reveal that the burial, as in Tomb 1, seems to be a flat inhumation, containing at least an iron sword, several bronze rings, a gold bracelet and (probably) a gold finger-ring, a richly decorated bronze fibula, a belt-hook, and a spearhead.

Probably one of the most impressive finds from the Glauberg tombs—perhaps even more so than the grave goods—are the life-sized statues, one almost intact and fragments of three others. Their destruction must have happened sometime after the tombs were built, because the ditches were already partially filled with sediment when they were deposited in them. All four statues were made from local sandstone.

Statue 1, affectionately called 'Glaubi', is complete except for broken-off feet; it is the most detailed depiction of an early Celtic noble. Its remaining height is 1.86 m, and it depicts an adult man, clad in composite armour, with overlapping layers of hide or linen giving a patterned impression at the front, and a large back decorated with leaf ornaments connected to the neck- and shoulder-protection that form part of the armour (see ART, CELTIC for photo). The statue also wears an early La Tène sword at the right hip, and holds a shield with a buckle and strengthened rim in the left hand in front of the torso. He wears a torc, a bracelet on his right wrist, and a finger-ring on his right ring finger, as well as three bracelets on the left upper arm and a 'leaf crown' on his head. This arrangement mirrors the burial in Tumulus 1, Tomb 1 (see the previous description). The other three statues seem to have been very similar.

Raimund Karl

GLOSSARIES

Glossaries form a significant element of the literary remains of early Ireland (ÉRIU). They seem to start life as *glossae collectae* 'collected glosses', an ancillary document collecting glosses originally either interlinear, written between the lines of the main text, or marginal, written in the empty space toward the edge of the page. Such entries typically consist of the lemma (i.e., the word in the text), followed by the comment on the word. The content of these glosses is varied: They consist of grammatical, explanatory, etymological, even explanatory texts.

A crucial step in the move away from a text-based glossary is alphabetization, usually partial, only by the first letter. *O'Davoren's Glossary* is based on a wide range of legal texts and preserves fragments of LAW TEXTS that have not otherwise survived. More general glossaries are *O'Mulconry's Glossary*, *Cormac's Glossary* (SANAS

Chormaic), and *Dúil Drommma Cetta*. While a specialist glossary, such as *O'Davoren's Glossary*, is largely preoccupied with elucidating difficult technical terms and arcane language, the general glossaries contain a vast range of different types of entries, from the single word explanation, rather like a modern dictionary entry, to a more complicated etymological explanation of a word, and even going as far as supplying tales to exemplify the use of a particular word. For their explanations, they often range across several languages, especially Latin, Greek, and Hebrew (regarded as the *tres linguae sacrae* 'three sacred languages' by scholars in the early Middle Ages), but are not averse to using languages closer to home, such as Welsh and even Pictish.

Paul Russell

GLOSSES, OLD IRISH

The stage of the Irish language generally called Old Irish is best preserved in a large number of glosses and marginalia in Latin manuscripts, dating from the 7th century to about 900. The glosses are of special importance in that they are in contemporary manuscripts, rather than surviving only in copies made in later centuries. For modern Celtic studies, the glosses were vital for the establishing of early Irish grammar. The majority of Old Irish glosses are found in manuscripts now kept in Continental libraries, among them Würzburg, Stiftsbibliothek, MS M.th.f.12; Milan, Ambrosian Library, MS C. 301; and St Gallen (St Gall), Stiftsbibliothek, MS 904. The Latin text of the St Paul's epistles form the main text for the 8th-century Würzburg glosses. The Milan glosses are on a Latin commentary on the psalms and are later (9th century) and generally more linguistically evolved than those of Würzburg. The St Gall glosses are on the Latin grammar of Priscian (*fl.* 491–518) and thus have a double linguistic value, revealing both the Old Irish language itself and early Irish scholars' grasp of linguistic matters.

Many glosses illustrate textual or linguistic matters discussed in the manuscripts, and they include direct translations, illustrations, and definitions of linguistic terminology. In the Irish monasteries, the glosses would have been considered an essential part of the text and a vital teaching and learning aid. The glosses can help to determine the extent of knowledge of Latin and grammatical awareness, and they also give some indication to what extent classical traditions and literature were known in Ireland (Ériu) during the early Middle Ages. In many manuscripts, Old Irish and Latin glosses appear intermingled, reflecting a bilingual intellectual milieu.

Petra S. Hellmuth

GLOSSES, OLD WELSH

Marginal and between-line notes in Old Welsh occur in two early medieval manuscripts whose principal language is Latin, now in Oxford. Bodleian The first, MS Auctarium F.4.34, also known as 'St Dunstan's Classbook', is a composite, the *Liber Commonei* (The book of Commoneus of *c.* AD 817), which includes the Alphabet of Nemnivus and the Latin and Old Welsh text on weights and measures.

The second is a mid-10th century copy of Book I of *Ars Amatoria* (The art of love) by the Roman author Ovid (43 BC–AD 17), with contemporary or near-contemporary OW glosses. Given that *Ars Amatoria* was influential for Welsh love poetry in the later Middle Ages, it is significant that Welsh scholars copied and studied this text as early as *c.* 900. Several common Welsh words appear for the first time in the Ovid glosses—for example, *olin* 'wheel' (modern *olwyn*, gl. rota), *lo* (modern *llo*) 'calf', *datl* (modern *dadl*), 'dispute, argument', and *gulan* (modern *gwlan*) 'wool'. The 10th-century Bodleian MS 572, known also as 'Codex Oxoniensis Posterior', contains the mixed Latin and Brythonic text De Raris Fabulis.

John T. Koch

GODODDIN

Gododdin is the name of a tribal kingdom in early north Britain and also the title of a famous body of the earliest Welsh heroic poetry, mostly in the *awdl* metre, which memorializes the heroes of that kingdom, their allies, and their enemies in the 6th century AD.

The Tribe, Its Territory, and Its Name

The tribal name occurs in the *Geography* of Ptolemy as Ωταδινοι *Otadini*, where their territory extends from somewhat north of the Forth in the present-day Scottish Lowlands down to the river Wear, now Co. Durham, England. The Anglo-Saxon kingdom of Bernicia (Brynaich) succeeded it.

Welsh *Gododdin* (Old Welsh *Guotodin*) implies that the correct ancient form was *Votādīni*. *Manau Guotodin* occurs in sources of the Old Welsh period as the name of a district on the river Forth that included Stirling (OW Iudeu) and is said to have been the country of the origin of Cunedda and his sons, who figure as founders of Gwynedd's first dynasty.

The Poetry

The verses called *Y Gododdin* are broadly synonymous with the contents of the 13th-century Welsh manuscript known as the Book of Aneirin (Llyfr Aneirin). Aneirin's historicity and 6th-century date are established by the Memorandum of the Five Poets in Historia Brittonum.

Most of the verses are elegies commemorating warriors (individually or collectively) who came from Gododdin and sustained heavy losses in a battle at Catraeth, most probably Catterick, now in North Yorkshire, England. The greatest praise is lavished upon the hero Cynon, who is identified, rather than with Gododdin itself, with what is now southwest Scotland (Alba). The genealogies place this Cynon in the Cynwydion dynasty of Strathclyde (Ystrad Clud). As well as the repeated allusions to an ill-fated expedition against Catraeth, another pervasive theme is that of a year-long feast of wine and mead, which the warriors shared before the battle and which is located repeatedly at Din Eidyn (i.e., Edinburgh [Dùn Èideann]).

Wider Importance

Although the Gododdin certainly has the status of a literary classic in Wales (Cymru) today, it is unclear how famous it was in medieval Wales. Cynon is among a very few of its heroes who were drawn into Arthurian literature. Connections to the genealogies are rare. There are intentional echoes of the *Gododdin*'s themes and vocabulary in the 12th-century court poetry of the works of Cynddelw of the Gogynfeirdd.

The Gododdin poetry has a central importance in Celtic studies for three reasons: It is a sizeable specimen (more than 1,000 lines) of some of the earliest Welsh language and literature; it deals with important, though otherwise unknown, people and events in the virtually undocumented period of British history following the dissolution of Roman Britain during which England and Wales emerged; and it conveys an absolutely relentless vision of the heroic ethos, in which the hero gives lethal prowess and, ultimately, his own young life, thereby retrospectively 'paying for his mead' (*talu medd*)—that is, for the life of luxury which that lord had provided him—and prospectively earning undying fame in the songs of the bards.

John T. Koch

GOGYNFEIRDD

The *Gogynfeirdd*, or 'rather early poets', as they have been known since the 18th century, comprise all of the poets who composed Welsh poetry in *awdl* and englyn metres between *c.* 1137 and *c.* 1400. Most particularly, they are the Poets of the Princes (*Beirdd y Tywysogion*) of the period *c.* 1137–1282, so called because most were professional court poets for Welsh princes of the last century and a half of Welsh independence (ending in 1282/4). However, several of the poets were not professional court poets—at least one of them was himself a prince, and another was a Franciscan friar—and their poetry includes religious and personal lyrics as well as formal bardic verse. The *Gogynfeirdd* also include the *Beirdd yr Uchelwyr*, or 'Poets of the Nobility', poets who continued to work in the tradition of *awdl* and *englyn* metres after 1282. In the latter group, there is some overlap with the cywyddwyr.

Approximately 12,600 lines of verse have survived that are attributed to thirty-two *BeirddyTywysogion*. Poems ascribed to the great 12th-century poet Cynddelw Brydydd Mawr account for 30 percent of the total corpus. The principal medieval manuscript sources of the poetry of the Poets of the Princes are the Red Book of Hergest (Llyfr Coch Hergest), the Hendregadredd Manuscript, and, to a lesser extent, the Black Book of Carmarthen (Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin).

The poetry of *Beirdd y Tywysogion* is most closely associated with north Wales (Cymru). More than a third of the surviving verse praises, laments, threatens, or beseeches one or another of the princes of Gwynedd from Gruffudd ap Cynan (†1137) to Llywelyn ap Gruffudd (†1282), and a third of those poems are directed to Llywelyn ab Iorwerth (Llywelyn Fawr †1240).

Meilyr Brydydd (*fl.* ?1100–post 1137), who celebrated the career of Gruffudd ap Cynan, is generally reckoned to be the first of the Poets of the Princes. At least one of Meilyr's sons and two or three of his grandsons were court poets as well; like the Welsh princes, they are said to be descendants of CUNEDDA Wledig. Thus the genealogies of the poets attest the social status that was associated with their work. Many of the *Beirdd y Tywysogion* associated themselves, exclusively or at least principally, with a single prince, and the association between the princely and the poetic families certainly endured for several generations in the case of Meilyr's family. He sang for Gruffudd ap Cynan, and his son Gwalchmai composed eulogies for Gruffudd's son, OWAIN GWYNEDD, and his grandsons, Dafydd and Rhodri ab Owain.

The terms *pencerdd* (chief of song) and *bardd teulu* (household bard) are used in the LAW TEXTS and elsewhere. Although nowhere precisely defined, they are thought to refer to offices in a prince's court—those of official BARD to the prince himself and of a poet associated with the prince's retinue, respectively. In late 12th- and 13th-century Wales, a *pencerdd* held the highest status and was increasingly, though never entirely, assimilated to the court hierarchy; instead, the *pencerdd* was regarded as an officer of the court. It seems quite likely that Gwalchmai succeeded his father, Meilyr, as *pencerdd* to the Gwynedd princes. The evidence is complicated, however, by the fact that Gwalchmai is also credited with a eulogy and an elegy for Madog ap Maredudd, prince of POWYS from 1132 to 1160. This case exemplifies the difficulty we have in understanding the relationships of poets and patrons during this period.

A poet associated with a particular prince might also serve him in various other capacities. There is firm evidence that Einion ap Gwalchmai was one of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth's ministers, and other poets may have been similarly involved in the legal and administrative affairs of their princes. In general, the poets were closely associated, especially in Gwynedd, with what has been termed the 'ministerial élite' of 12th- and 13th-century Wales, meaning members of a class of learned, privileged, and powerful professionals.

Formally, their poetry employs a dozen or so of the *awdl* and *englyn* measures that would come to be included among the twenty-four 'strict metres' of CERDD DAFOD. *Awdl* measures are often mixed within a single poem, and occasionally different *englyn* forms are combined as well. The poems vary enormously in length, from a few lines to three hundred. In longer *awdlau*, extended passages with a single end-rhyme are very common; the very famous elegy for Llywelyn ap Gruffudd by Gruffudd ab yr Ynad Coch sustains a rhyme on *-aw* throughout its 104 lines. In general, it may be said that the poets make liberal use of alliteration, internal rhyme, and the line- and stanza-linking device known as *cymeriad*, although there are, of course, differences from poet to poet. Both the vocabulary and the syntax of medieval Welsh court poetry are famously difficult; some words, especially compounds, occur only once or twice in the written records of WELSH. The 12th-century verse, in particular, is often characterized by strings of nouns in uncertain and unstable relationship to one another. This syntax is rich in fertile ambiguity, but resistant to paraphrase. The *Gogynfeirdd* of the 13th and 14th centuries make freer use of finite verbs, but their poetry is still rich in epithets that employ a noun plus genitive noun as often as they do a noun plus adjective construction.

The poetry is rooted in earlier Welsh poetry. Nowhere is this more striking than in the *Hirlas* of Owain Cyfeiliog, which not only makes reference to the events commemorated in the GODODDIN of ANEIRIN, but also echoes the earlier work in its structure (i.e., the celebration of many individual warriors), in its imagery of feasting, and even in many of its phrases. Other poets likewise make reference to the legendary *Gwŷr y Gogledd*, or 'Men of the North', to the CYNFEIRDD, and to *Trioedd Ynys Prydein* (see TRIADS), demonstrating that they also value tradition very highly. In this highly conventional poetry, not only metres, themes, and images, but even exact phrases, recur in the work of various poets. In addition, in the qualities that they praise in their princes, *Beirdd y Tywysogion* look back to the heroic age. They celebrate noble lineage, martial prowess and protection of their people, and generosity—especially to poets—above all.

Poetic praise extends to the praise of God in lyrics that combine bardic arrogance with a contrite spirit; praise of saints that focuses on their ecclesiastical foundations; and praise of women that incorporates elements of *amour courtois* (COURTLY LOVE) as it was being elaborated in Provençal poetry of the same period. The continuity of the poetry with some of what precedes it in the Welsh tradition is, therefore, offset by evidence that this poetry represents new literary energies and cultural practices. It is equally possible to read the Poetry of the Princes as a newfangled phenomenon, an aspect of changes in Welsh culture attendant upon the growth of powerful principalities in Wales and the Norman incursions of the 12th century, or as the flowering of an archaic common Celtic institution of bardic poetry.

Catherine McKenna

GOIBNIU

Goibniu, the smith of the TUATH DÉ, has a near-cognate in Welsh Gofannon, with both being based on the common Celtic word for 'smith'. Both craftsmen slay a young kinsman. Gofannon kills his nephew Dylan in MATH FAB MATHONWY, the fourth branch of the MABINOGI. In CATH MAIGE TUIRED §125, Goibniu slays Ruadán of the FOMOIRI; their relationship is not spelled out but both descend through the male line from Goibniu's grandfather Nét. As *an Gobbán Saor* the resourceful mason, the figure of Goibniu has remained popular in modern Irish folklore.

John T. Koch

GOIDELIC

Goidelic, which is essentially synonymous with GAELIC, is the specialist linguistic term for the closely related subfamily of Celtic languages to which Irish, SCOTTISH GAELIC, and MANX belong. In discussing these languages *Goidelic* is preferable to *Gaelic* to avoid some common popular misconceptions, such as the idea that *Gaelic* and *Celtic* are synonymous. Goidelic/Gaelic is, in fact, a smaller subgroup within Celtic.

The oldest attested stage of Goidelic is usually called Primitive Irish, reflected in the ogam inscriptions of the 5th and 6th centuries. Old Irish before *c.* 900 AD is virtually devoid of dialect differences, and its cultural property such as the heroic tales and songs of FIANNAÍOCHT and folk traditions concerning the OTHERWORLD beings of the SÍD may also be accurately labelled 'Goidelic'.

John T. Koch

GOLASECCA CULTURE

Golasecca culture is the term used for an IRON AGE archaeological culture, roughly from the 8th to the 5th centuries BC, located at the southern end of the trade route across the Saint Gotthard pass and probably one of the main connections between the HALLSTATT-culture populations north of the Alps and the Po valley in Italy. The Golasecca culture covers roughly the area between this pass, Lake Maggiore, and Lake Como and the Po valley, and shows some strong links to Hallstatt material. It seems likely that the culture acted as one of the main links for early Etruscan–Celtic trade across the Alps, with influences in both directions. For example, four-wheeled wagons found in Golasecca burials (see VEHICLE BURIALS) show strong links with Hallstatt four-wheeled wagons, but, at the same time, the iron tires, wheel hubs, and other pieces of metalwork demonstrate influences from central Italy.

The Golasecca culture is of special interest because the oldest INSCRIPTIONS in a Celtic language come from it—the LEPONTIC inscriptions, written in the Lugano Alphabet and dating from the 6th to the 1st centuries BC. Roman historian Livy (5.34) says that the first Gauls moved into the Po valley area at that time, but it is far from clear how or when a Celtic language came to be spoken in the Golasecca culture area.

The area occupied by the Golasecca culture is roughly consistent with the Celtic peoples of the Insubres, Oromobii, and Lepontii mentioned in classical literature.

Raimund Karl

GORSEDD BEIRDD YNYS PRYDAIN

Gorsedd Beirdd Ynys Prydain (The assembly of the bards of the Island of Britain) is an association of Welsh poets and musicians allegedly dating from the time of King ARTHUR. The modern incarnation was founded by Iolo Morganwg (Edward WILLIAMS, 1747–1826) in 1792, and linked to the EISTEDDFOD movement in 1819.

Iolo belonged to a coterie of local Welsh-language poets in Glamorgan (MORGANNWG) in the 1770s, who believed strongly in the need for a cultural association to give prestige to neglected areas of Wales (CYMRU) and to raise the standing of Welsh literature in general. During his visits to London (Welsh Llundain), he learned about the Druid Universal Bond, founded by John Toland in 1717, and the Ancient Order of Druids, founded by Henry Hurle in 1781. Iolo expanded his original vision of an association of Morgannwg bards to a much broader institution, claiming a kind of apostolic succession from the ancient DRUIDS. The first modern 'Gorsedd of Bards' was held on Primrose Hill in London in June 1792. The earliest Gorsedd held in Wales itself is recorded for May 1795 in Cowbridge (Y Bont-faen).

In 1819, Iolo persuaded the Cambrian Society of DYFED to hold a Gorsedd at the same time as their EISTEDDFOD, the first such association. Iolo had devised ceremonies and a liturgy and awarded ribbons to each order: green for ovates, blue for bards, and white for druids, today symbolized by gowns.

In 1880, the National Eisteddfod Association was founded to provide a permanent basis for the organization of EISTEDDFOD GENEDLAETHOL CYMRU (the National Eisteddfod of Wales), but it was not until 1888 that a permanent organization was set up, Cymdeithas yr Orsedd (the Gorsedd Society), and that the first archdruid

(Welsh *archdderwydd*), David Griffith 'Clwydfardd', was appointed. The fact that Welsh was declared to be the sole language of the Gorsedd acted as a strong counterpoise to the Anglicizing tendencies within the National Eisteddfod itself in this period. By the end of the 19th century, the regalia with which present-day audiences are familiar were designed by the artists Sir Hubert von Herkomer and T. H. Thomas.

During the 20th century, Gorsedd ceremonies gradually became more solemn. The modern Gorsedd has approximately 1,300 members. It is particularly prominent in the proclamation ceremonies ahead of each National Eisteddfod, as well as in the ceremonies of the crowning of the bard, the chairing of the bard, and, more recently, the ceremony of the award of the prose medal.

From 1896 onward, the very basis of the existence of the Gorsedd came under attack from a new generation of Welsh scholars led by John Morris-Jones, who claimed that it sprang from the overheated imagination of Iolo Morganwg and had no actual basis in Welsh history. By the late 20th century, however, the Gorsedd had been accepted as a Welsh national institution that was a product of the imaginative mythologizing of the late 18th-century Romantic movement (see ROMANTICISM).

Prys Morgan

GORSETH KERNOW (CORNISH GORSEDD)

The Gorseth in Cornwall (KERNOW) has been central to the Cornish Celtic LANGUAGE REVIVAL. Based on the Welsh ritual (see GORSEDD BEIRDD YNYS PRYDAIN), the first Cornish Gorseth was held at Boscawen Un stone circle on 21 September 1928.

In the late 1920s, Henry Jenner, who was a member of the Breton GOURSEZ, and Robert Morton Nance designed the format of the Cornish ceremony, under the direction of the Welsh archdruid. With the support of the Old Cornwall Societies, in 1928 Jenner was made the first Grand Bard or Barth Mur of the Cornish Gorseth. When Jenner died in 1934, Nance succeeded him; he remained Grand Bard until 1958.

The actual ceremony and structure of the Gorseth differs little from its Welsh counterparts. However, there is only one grade, BARD, which Jenner and Nance believed would best reflect the Cornish motto of 'One and All'. In the early 1930s, Nance modified the ceremony to symbolize further the relationship between King ARTHUR and Cornwall; these remain the most distinctive ceremonial elements.

Today, the Gorseth functions as an annual focus of Cornish revivalists, and serves to promote the CORNISH language. In recent years, it has also become a way for Cornish activists to secure links with the Cornish diaspora through cultural exchange (see EMIGRATION).

Website
www.gorsethkernow.org.uk

Amy Hale

GOURSEZ GOURENEZ BREIZ-IZEL

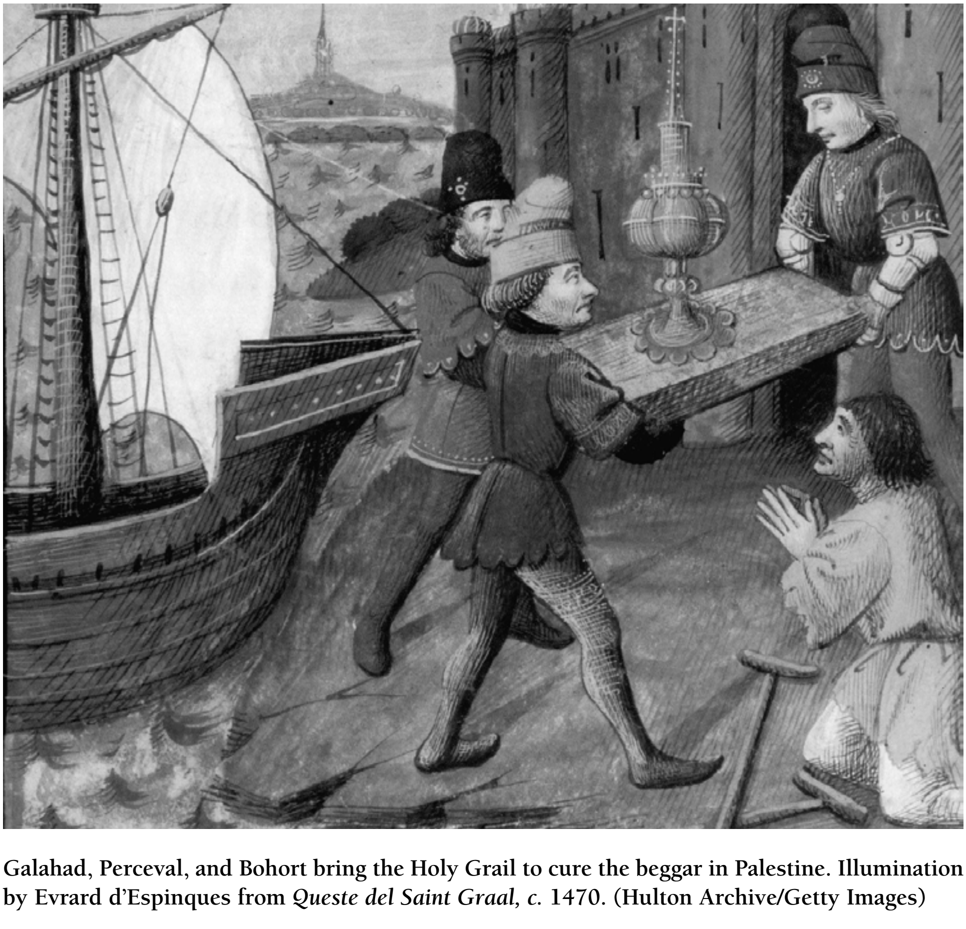
The creation of the first Breton neo-druidic society is rooted in the assertion of Breton identity at the end of the 19th century. Following the foundation of the

Breton Regionalist Union in 1898, some of its members were invested as bards at the Eisteddfod Genedlaethol Cymru (Wales) in 1899. A Breton society comparable to Gorsedd Beirdd YnysPrydain, formally supporting Breton-medium cultural activities, was founded at Guingamp (Gwengamp) on 1 September 1900 and placed under the patronage of the Archdruid of Wales. This Goursez Gourenez Breiz-Izel (Gorsedd of the peninsula of Lower Brittany) took an active rôle in the Breton language (revival) movement. The Goursez today is called Breudeuriezh drouized, barzhed, ovizion Breizh (Brotherhood of druids, bards, and ovates of Brittany). Schisms have given rise to more esoteric societies, such as Kenvreuriezh prederouriel an drouized (The philosophical collegium of druids, 1975).

Philippe Le Stum

GRAIL

The Grail became, in the High Middle Ages, one of the most popular themes of the international literature concerned with the adventures of Arthur and his heroes (see Arthurian literature, texts in non-Celtic medieval languages). It figures centrally



Galahad, Perceval, and Bohort bring the Holy Grail to cure the beggar in Palestine. Illumination by Evrard d'Espinques from *Queste del Saint Graal*, c. 1470. (Hulton Archive/Getty Images)

in late famous creative works, such as Wagner's opera *Parzifal*, Tennyson's *Idylls of the King*, T. S. Eliot's *Waste Land*, and numerous films, including prominence in the action and titles of *Indiana Jones and the Holy Grail* and the spoof *Monty Python and the Holy Grail*.

The Old French word *graal* (from Late Latin *gradalis*), meaning a kind of serving vessel, was first used in an Arthurian context by Chrétien de Troyes in his unfinished *Perceval* or *Conte del Graal* of *c*. 1181, where it is described as golden, of fine workmanship, and covered with rare and costly precious stones. Chrétien's *graal* is part of a mysterious procession, preceded by a bleeding lance and candelabra, and contains a mass wafer, which miraculously sustains the life of an old king as his only sustenance. However, the broader significance and origin of the vessel are not explained in *Perceval*. In the corresponding Welsh tale Peredur, there is again a mysterious procession with a bleeding spear and a vessel carried by two maidens, but the word *graal* or Welsh *greal* is not used; rather, the vessel is a great dish, containing a severed head. In *Joseph d'Arimathie* or *Le Roman de l'estoire dou Graal*, written in the period 1191 × 1202 by the Burgundian poet, Robert de Boron, the Grail is explained as the vessel of Christ's Last Supper, later used by his disciple Joseph of Arimathea to collect his blood at the crucifixion, and then brought by Joseph to the 'vales of Avalon' in Britain.

Alongside the undoubted Christian symbolism of Continental litertaure, in Celtic studies the Grail is of special interest because of possible additional Celtic and pre-Christian resonances, such as the *peir dadeni* (cauldron of rebirth) of Branwen or the pre-Christian Celtic head cult.

John T. Koch

GRANNUS

Grannus, or Apollo Grannus, is a healing god, one of several Gaulish deities equated with Apollo as part of the interpretatio Romana. The etymology of his name is uncertain, but his consort's name, Sirona, means 'divine star' or 'star goddess'. Inscriptions to Grannus have been found in Celtic territory from Dùn Èideann, Alba (Edinburgh, Scotland) to Spain, Sweden, Hungary, and Turkey. The German city of Aachen (French Aix-la-Chapelle) was *Aquis Granni* in Latin, '[at] the waters of Grannus'.

Peter E. Busse

GREEK AND ROMAN ACCOUNTS OF THE ANCIENT CELTS

Introduction

From the fragmentary records of the Greek geographer Hecataeus of Miletus, writing on Mediterranean Gaul just before 500 bc, to the late Latin literature of the collapsing Roman Empire in the early 5th century ad, there is an unbroken, if uneven, account of the Celts in classical literature. Many of the earliest sources are no more than brief notes on Celtic towns and tribal movements, but, beginning with the

4th-century BC Athenian writers, a picture of a people and their way of life slowly begins to emerge. Often, the picture is an unflattering portrayal of war-mad, wine-loving barbarians who delight in burning prisoners alive or, conversely, an appreciative view of a noble, brave, and unspoiled race still possessing the admirable virtues long lost in the Mediterranean world. The point of view of a particular Greek or Roman writer on the Celts may follow either extreme or lie somewhere in the middle, depending on the era, the motivations of the writer, and the particular Celtic group described.

Names and Geography of the Ancient Celts

The people whom we call the Celts were known by a variety of names in the classical world. From the late 6th century BC they were called Κελτοὶ *Keltoi* by the Greeks, but beginning in the late 4th century BC they were more frequently known as Γαλάται *Galatai*, a term that superseded *Keltoi*. The Romans generally called the Celts *Galli* 'Gauls', whether in Gaul or not, but they clearly knew that these tribes were the same as those described by the Greeks as *Keltoi*. Other authors occasionally confuse the Celts and Germans, especially when a Celtic tribe was located east of the Rhine or a German tribe on the western bank. The Irish and BRITONS, most commonly known as *Hiberni* and *Britanni*, respectively, were never called Celts, although the Roman historian Tacitus recognized the close similarity in culture between the British and Gauls (*Agricola* 11), and between the Irish and British (*Agricola* 24).

The most detailed information in antiquity on the Celts of Gaul comes from the ethnographic writings of the Greek scholar Posidonius (*c.* 135–*c.* 50 BC), which describe Celtic geography, warfare, poets, and religion. Unfortunately, his writings survive only in usage by later authors, including Athenaeus (*Deipnosophistae* 4.151–4, 6.246), Diodorus Siculus (*Historical Library* 5.25–32), Strabo (*Geography* 2.5.28, 4.1–4), and Caesar (*De Bello Gallico* 6.11–28), who also drew heavily on his own years among the Gauls.

Britain and Ireland were at the far edge of the Celtic lands, but the classical world knew of both of them centuries before the expansion of Roman power into northern Europe. References to the *Albiones* (see ALBION) and *Hierni*, probably the British and Irish, appear in the late 4th-century AD *Ora Maritima* of Avienus. Julius Caesar's account of his brief expeditions into Britain in 55 and 54 BC provides the first extensive records of the island (*De Bello Gallico* 4.20–38, 5.8–23).

Strabo is the first to describe the Irish people, albeit in unflattering terms as gluttonous, incestuous cannibals (1.4.3–5, 2.1.13, 2.5.8, 4.5.4). The short 1st-century AD passage of Tacitus is the clearest and most informative statement on Ireland in classical literature, revealing that some Romans had military intentions toward Ireland, were familiar with the land and its people, and were actively engaged in trade with the island (*Agricola* 24). Moreover, this document provides the earliest description of an individual Irishman, a petty king who was a camp-follower of Tacitus's father-in-law, Agricola.

In the next century, the Alexandrian geographer Ptolemy wrote an extensive description of Irish tribes, rivers, and towns, and again noted Roman trade with

Ireland (*Geography* 1.11.7, 2.1–2). Fourth-century authors regularly refer to the troublesome Scotti (see Scots), of probable Irish origin.

Languages

Of the generally recognized ancient Celtic languages (Gaulish, Galatian, British, Celtiberian, Lepontic, and Irish), the classical authors provide direct information of varying degrees on only the first four, most notably Gaulish. As early as Caesar, classical authors mention Gaulish literacy, including the fact that the Helvetii of the Lake Geneva region conducted a census using Greek letters in the 1st century bc (*De Bello Gallico* 1.29), and that the druids of Gaul never wrote down any of their sacred teachings, but did use the Greek alphabet for business and personal correspondence (*De Bello Gallico* 6.14). The classical authors record approximately 500 Gaulish vocabulary items, although these are largely rather obscure floral and faunal terms, such as *bricumus* 'wormwood' (Marcellinus 26.41) and *alauda* 'lark' (Pliny, *Natural History* 11.121).

Political Organization

Ancient Celtic society was essentially tribal, although larger units might form temporarily on occasion. Caesar describes 1st-century bc Gaul as rife with political factions and loyalties based on client–patron relationships (*De Bello Gallico* 6.11–13), much like Rome in the same era. He says that the common people were little better than slaves in status, but that the warriors and druidic order shared power, dominating the tribal assemblies that were the centre of Celtic political life in Gaul as well as Galatia. A similarly tribal structure appears to have been in place in Britain and Ireland.

Women

Many classical authors focus on the rôle of women in ancient Celtic society, identifying females as being more independent than their counterparts in Greek and Roman culture. Diodorus notes the physical strength and ability of Gaulish women (5.32), while Ammianus, writing several centuries later, states that Celtic women had a formidable character and would sometimes join their husbands on the battlefield (*History* 15.12). Ancient Celtic women had political power as well, a rare occurrence in the Mediterranean world. Bravery in battle is the one constant and dominant theme in Greek and Roman writings on the ancient Celts.

Religion

Ancient Celtic religion is represented with great diversity in the classical authors, but often suffers from the distorting filter of the interpretatio Romana, which placed native gods in more familiar Roman form. Caesar says that the Gauls worshipped Mercury most of all, as inventor of all the arts and ruler of journeys, trade, and money (*De Bello Gallico* 6.16–17). He adds that they also worshipped Apollo (to drive away diseases), Mars (to control war), Jupiter (to maintain order), and Minerva (to teach skills). In addition, some ancient sources say that the Celts near the ocean honoured the sea-born deities Castor and Pollux above all the gods (Diodorus 4.56). In the first century AD, Lucan lists three native divine names, stating that the Gauls worshipped TEUTATES, ESUS, and TARANIS in bloody sacrifices (*Pharsalia* 1.444–6). Juvenal (*Satire* 8.155–6) and others mention the horse-goddess EPONA, whose worship spread among the Roman cavalry.

The Druids

According to Caesar, the Gauls greatly honoured the druids, who looked after all divine matters and sacrifices, both public and private (*De Bello Gallico* 6.13–14). He also notes that the druids acted as judges if a crime had been committed or in cases such as inheritance or boundary disputes, and states that ignoring their judgements could result in excommunication from all tribal functions. Caesar continues by explaining that the druids met annually in the centre of Gaul, in the territory of the tribe of the Carnutes (near modern Chartres, 85 km southwest of Paris), and that one chief druid was selected by the vote of his fellow druids at the death of the previous leader. He also states that the druidic order was imported from Britain, where those students desiring the most careful education in druidic lore, which could last as long as 20 years, still travelled. Many authors emphasize the druidic teaching on the immortality of the soul (e.g., Strabo 4.4.4; Caesar, *De Bello Gallico* 6.14; see REINCARNATION), while others note their peculiar rituals, such as augury, sometimes using mistletoe (Pliny, *Natural History* 16.95) or human SACRIFICE (Diodorus 5.31).

Poets and Poetry

The rôle of Celtic poetry and the poet–patron relationship, so important in later Irish and Welsh tradition, are also noted by the ancient Greek and Roman authors. The writer Lucian visited Gaul, and puzzled over a portrayal of OGMIOS, the Gaulish Hercules, as a wrinkled old man leading a crowd by a gold chain through their ears. A Greek-speaking Celt explained to him that they viewed eloquence of speech as the most powerful human ability—hence its association with the withered, yet mighty, Hercules. Posidonius related that Celtic leaders, like later Irish kings, brought well-compensated poets with them to sing their praises, for example. Strabo (4.4.4) and Diodorus (5.31) called the Celtic singers and poets βάρδοι *bardoi* ('bards') and noted that their songs could be either praise or satire, again calling to mind the two-sided power of later Irish and Welsh poetry.

Philip Freeman

GRUFFUDD AP CYNAN

Gruffudd ap Cynan (*c.* 1055–1137), king of GWYNEDD, was born and reared in BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH (Dublin). His father Cynan was the son of Iago ab Idwal, ruler of Gwynedd, and his mother was Rhanillt (Ragnell), daughter of the Norse king of Dublin, Ólafr. Gruffudd ap Cynan ruled Gwynedd from about 1100 until his death.

He is said to have increased peace and prosperity in the region and to have introduced new rules to the BARDIC ORDER in Wales (CYMRU).

The life of Gruffudd ap Cynan is well known to us through the only surviving medieval biography of a Welsh ruler. It was originally composed in Latin, probably in the mid-12th century, but has come down to us in a Middle Welsh translation. The reliability of this document is the subject of much debate; it is clearly designed to legitimize his and his descendants' dynasty.

Paul Russell

GUNDESTRUP CAULDRON

Introduction and Description

The Gundestrup cauldron was found in 1891 during peat cutting in Denmark and deposited at the Danish National Museum. The enigmatic depictions of deities and religious scenes on its 13 silver plates make the cauldron one of the most important works of ART of European prehistory.

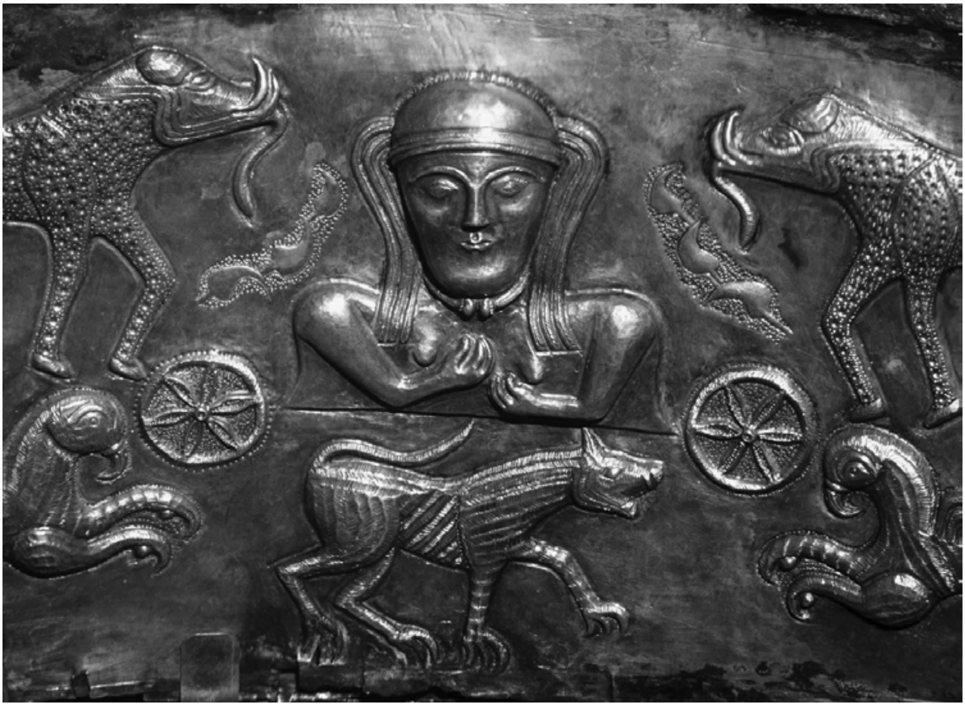
The cauldron weighs 8.885 kg, and is made of silver with a purity of 970 per thousand, gilded in places. The bowl-shaped base of this vessel has a depth of 21 cm, a diameter of 69 cm, and a circumference of 216 cm. There are five inner plates and seven outer plates, soldered with tin, all with a height of *c*. 20 cm. One outer plate is missing. The cauldron also has a circular bottom plate, diameter 25.6 cm. The technique used to create this object could be described as fine hammered silverwork, with animal and human figures beaten up in a high repoussé (pressed out from the back) and further decorated with carefully punched patterns. Weapons and ornaments depicted make it reasonable to assume that it was made around 150 BC.

Place of Production

Two areas have been suggested as the geographical origin of the Gundestrup cauldron: Celtic GAUL and areas at the lower DANUBE, Thrace. The motifs and objects demonstrate a certain ambiguity, as objects of Celtic type seem to be depicted alongside objects of non-Celtic type. For instance, some of the torcs shown belong to a normal Celtic type, while two with a conical 'gorget' do not. When it comes to technique and style, convincing parallels are found in Thrace (modern Bulgaria and Romania). Only here do we see animal figures with fur depicted using punch marks and in highly beaten and partially gilded silverwork. Although the cauldron can be perceived as Thracian work on the basis of technique, it carries Celtic motifs and elements—the warriors have Celtic helmets, carnyces (sing. CARNYX), and torcs, and the shape of the cauldron is Celtic. The Celtic tribe could be the Scordisci, settled around Belgrade (Singidūnon), in the territory of the Thracian Triballi.

Motifs and Interpretation

The outer plates depict one human figure or bust surrounded by smaller figures, often antithetically arranged. The inner plates all carry larger and more complicated



Detail of the Gundestrup Cauldron showing a goddess surrounded by exotic animals, including elephants and griffins. (C. M. Dixon/StockphotoPro)

scenes. On one inner plate, a triple bull slaughter or SACRIFICE is seen. A second plate shows a female bust, probably a goddess, surrounded or attacked by animals such as two elephants, two winged griffins, and a wolf. The wheel-bearing bearded male bust on another of the inner plates is also surrounded by wolves and griffins. Another plate depicts a squatting antlered god with a torc and the ram-headed snake in his raised hands.

The plate with a procession of warriors is of particular interest for the archaeologist, as many identifiable objects are shown here. The scene is divided into two panels, lower and upper. The lower panel depicts a procession of warriors facing left: six warriors with a SHIELD and a spear, one with a sword and a helmet carrying a figure of a wild boar, and finally three carnyx players. To the left a large figure dips a person into a cauldron-like object. The uppermost panel shows four horsemen with helmets, seemingly being led by a ram-headed snake. The large man dipping one of the soldiers in the cauldron could be interpreted as a rendering of human sacrifice; however, looking to a Celtic mythological background, we may be dealing with a representation of a mythical Celtic cauldron of revivification. Compare, for example, the tale of BRANWEN in the medieval Welsh MABINOGI, where a 'cauldron of rebirth' (*Peir Dadeni*) revivified warriors slain in battle. It must be stressed that the Celtic texts do not reveal anything that is reminiscent of the rest of the scene on this plate, except the supposed cauldron of immortality.

Some of the figures on the cauldron are known from a Romano-Celtic context, and many symbols and animals depicted make sense in a Celtic context. On the one hand, bulls, boars, and birds of prey are important in the Irish and Welsh tales. On the other hand, neither dolphins nor elephants are mentioned in them, nor are the Celtic stories full of composite fantastic animals. In Thracian iconography, fantastic animals, as well as boars, bulls or heads of bulls, and birds of prey are common. The god with a wheel on one of the plates may be identified as a Romano-Celtic god, a variant of Jupiter; it is commonplace to identify him as the Celtic Taranis. The identification of the antlered god with torcs and the ram-headed snake as Cernunnos seems to be acceptable because of similarities with several Romano-Celtic depictions of such a god. The Gundestrup cauldron displays obvious signs of a culturally mixed origin, and while much of its content seems intelligible as part of Celtic religion, parts of it do not.

Flemming Kaul

GWENHWYFAR

Gwenhwyfar was Arthur's wife; variant name forms in French and English Arthurian literature include *Guinevere*, Middle English *Gaynore*. She is one of a small core of Arthurian figures and accoutrements—Cai, Bedwyr, Medrawd, the sword Caledfwlch—that belonged to the earliest core of Welsh Arthurian literature.

In the earliest Arthurian prose tale, Culhwch ac Olwen, Arthur names his wife among his most prized possessions. The recurrent theme of her abduction and rescue is found first in the early 12th-century Life of Gildas. In *Historia Regum Britanniae*, 'Guanhumara' is forced to marry the usurper Modred (Welsh Medrawd) during Arthur's absence.

Gwenhwyfar is named in five Welsh Triads. Two report the tradition that the cataclysmic battle of Camlan was caused by a petty quarrel between Gwenhwyfar and her sister. The idea that Gwenhwyfar was responsible for the fall of Arthur and his heroes was thus already present in early Welsh tradition.

The name *Gwenhwyfar* corresponds exactly to Old Irish *Findabair*, the name of the daughter of Medb and Ailill in the Irish Ulster Cycle, a compound of *find* 'white, fair' and *siabair* 'phantom'. Like Gwenhwyfar, Findabair is responsible for the death of many heroes in a calamitous confrontation. Thus it is possible that not only the names but also the characters are of common origin. The forms of the names, *Gwenhwyfar* and *Findabair*, could either be Common Celtic cognates or borrowings in either direction. The parallel is thus exactly comparable with that of Welsh *caledfwlch*: Irish *caladbolg* and Twrch Trwyth: *Torc Tríath*. These three form a significant nucleus of old inter-Celtic borrowings or inherited elements in Arthurian tradition generally, and in *Culhwch ac Olwen* specifically.

John T. Koch

GWERFUL MECHAIN

Gwerful Mechain (*c.*1460–*post* 1502) is the only female poet of medieval Wales (cymru) from whom a substantial body of poetry has survived. Her subject matter is varied; she was famous for composing some of the most uninhibited and sexually explicit poems in the Welsh language—for example, *Cywydd y Gont* (Poem of the vagina) and *I Wragedd Eiddigus* (To jealous wives). The erotic poems represent only one aspect of her output. Gwerful Mechain also composed religious poetry and prophetic verse (see prophecy). In addition, she produced a skilful cywydd contemplating Christ's Passion on the cross, while her spirited poem defending women from misogynistic attacks is an important contribution to the fields of social history and feminist literary criticism:

'I'w gŵr am ei churo'

Dager drwy goler dy galon—ar osgo
I asgwrn dy ddwyfron;
Dy lin a dyr, dy law'n don,
A'th gleddau i'th goluddion.

'To Gwerful Mechain's husband for beating her'

May a dagger through your heart's collar slant to the bone of your breast, your knee break, your hand bruise, and your own sword pierce your bowels.

Gwerful Mechain was fully accepted by her contemporaries. Her work reveals that it was possible for a woman in late medieval Wales to absorb the learning required to compose in the strict metres, and also to talk openly about sex.

Nerys Howells

GWREANS AN BYS ("THE CREACION OF THE WORLDE")

Gwreans an Bys ('The Creacion of the Worlde') is a Cornish-language biblical drama that was probably written for outdoor performance in or near Helston, Cornwall (Henlys, Kernow). It is similar to the Ordinalia, and was composed sometime before the date in the manuscript of 1611.

The seven-syllable line is not strictly followed in the text. Kent and Saunders have recently argued that, although it is common to many dramas across Europe, the subtitle 'with Noye's Flood' may have had special significance to Cornish mining communities, where it was believed that their mineral wealth was given to them by the redistribution of the earth's resources in the aftermath of God's cleansing of the world through the Flood. 'The Creacion of the Worlde' has been somewhat neglected in the corpus of Cornish literature, and has not been performed in its entirety since the 17th century.

Alan M. Kent

GWRTHEYRN (VORTIGERN)

Gwrtheyrn (Vortigern) was a powerful historical leader in 5th-century Britain and subsequently became a central figure, of generally bad reputation, in legendary history and Arthurian literature. In the earlier 9th century, the ruling dynasty of Powys claimed descent from him (as guarthigirn) on Eliseg's Pillar (see also

GENEALOGIES). Beginning with the *De Excidio Britanniae* (On the destruction of Britain) by GILDAS, he is represented as instrumental in bringing the Anglo-Saxons to Britain as mercenaries, with negative results (see ANGLO-SAXON 'CONQUEST'). Gildas's account is credible, and is possibly based on 5th-century written sources. BEDE'S *Historia Ecclesiastica* (completed in 731) supplies an exact date, AD 449. For the *Historia Brittonum* of 829, the tragedy of Gwrtheyrn is nearly the overarching central theme; a great deal of information has been added, much of it from legend and HAGIOGRAPHY. Several of these picturesque details were used by GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH in his HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE ('The History of the Kings of Britain') of *c.* 1139, and thence became established fixtures of the legendary history of Britain—for example, the beguiling of Gwrtheyrn by the beautiful daughter of Hengist, the Saxons' leader, and the 'Treachery of the Long Knives' (*Brad y Cyllyll Hirion*) in which Hengist's men massacred their hosts, the 300 elders of Britain, at a FEAST.

In addition to Eliseg's Pillar, Gwrtheyrn is linked with the area that is now east-central Wales (CYMRU) by the old CANTREF name *Gwrtheyrnion* < British **Wertigerniāna* 'land of Gwrtheyrn'. Gloucester (Welsh Caerloyw) is the place of origin implied by Gwrtheyrn's genealogy (*Historia Brittonum* §49): *Guorthigirn Guortheneu*, *filius Guitaul*, *filii Guitolin*, *filii Gloiu* 'Gwrtheyrn the excessively thin, son of Vitalis, son of Vitalinus, son of Gloucester'. Thus the various territorial connections of the family suggest holdings over a sizeable but coherent area in the southern and central Welsh–English border country.

Gwrtheyrn, Old Welsh *Guorthigirn*, Latinized *Vortigernus*, is not a common name; appropriately, it means 'overlord'. It is possible that it was originally a title or, at least, a meaningful assumed name. A Romano-Briton born in the 4th century, Gwrtheyrn's immediate ancestors were southerners with Roman names.

Website
www.vortigernstudies.org.uk

John T. Koch

GWYDION AP DÔN

Gwydion ap Dôn, like his sister ARIANRHOD and his brother Gilfaethwy, is one of the central characters in the Middle Welsh tale known as MATH FAB MATHONWY, the Fourth Branch of the Mabinogi. He is a magician and, early in the tale, uses his magic powers to instigate a war with Pryderi of DYFED to distract his uncle, King Math, so that lovesick Gilfaethwy can rape Math's virgin footholder, Goewin. Math, also a great magician, then condemns Gwydion and Gilfaethwy to three years as successive pairs of male and female animals who breed with each other (see REINCARNATION). When Math tests Arianrhod as a possible replacement virgin footholder, she gives birth to the aquatic child Dylan and a 'small thing', which is subsequently fostered by Gwydion and later appears as LLEU. With Math he conjures up a woman out of flowers, BLODEUWEDD, as Lleu's wife. After Lleu is wounded by his unfaithful wife's lover Gronw, Gwydion uses a sow to track him, discovers him in the form of an eagle, and restores him to human form.

Allusions in the 'mythological poems' of Llyfr Taliesin imply that versions of Gwydion's story were known outside the *Mabinogi* and at an earlier date. *Caer Wydion* is attested as a Welsh name for the Milky Way.

John T. Koch

GWYNEDD

Gwynedd was a kingdom in north Wales (Cymru) that emerged as the Roman hold on Britain weakened. One of the earliest examples of the name in its familiar Latinized form, *Venedotia*, appears on a 6th-century inscribed stone at Penmachno at the head of the Conwy valley, which commemorates a venedotis cives 'citizen/ tribesman of Gwynedd'. The name is probably Celtic. The kingdom's foundation myth was linked with Cunedda, but its first king for whom we have contemporary documentation was Maelgwn in the mid-6th century, one of the five British rulers denounced by Gildas. The core of the kingdom was the mountain mass of Snowdonia (Eryri); the presence of this landmark made the kingdom easy to defend and contributed to its emergence as the most powerful and successful native Welsh kingdom. In 825, a new dynasty came to power in the shape of Merfyn (Frych) ap Gwriad, and the subsequent political history of independent Wales was to be associated with the descendants of Merfyn. His son Rhodri Mawr (†878) was the first to bring other kingdoms under his rule, albeit only for his lifetime. The kingdom subsequently came under the rule of Hywel Dda of Deheubarth, and in the late 10th and early 11th centuries it may have been under the overlordship of the Norse kingdom of Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin).

An intrusive warlord, Gruffudd ap Llywelyn, brought more of Wales under his rule than any other ruler, before or after. Ultimately, his involvement in English politics at a sensitive time, coupled with his ruthlessness within Wales, led to his downfall and death in 1064. The last quarter of the 11th century saw the return of the line of Merfyn Frych in the shape of Gruffudd ap Cynan. He was able to pass on a stronger kingdom to his son and successor Owain Gwynedd in 1137. Although Owain's death in 1170 was followed by a power struggle among his sons, his grandson, Llywelyn ab Iorwerth, emerged as the dominant ruler in Wales, and *his* grandson, Llywelyn ap Gruffudd, was recognized by the English crown in the Treaty of Montgomery of 1267 as Prince of Wales and overlord of the other Welsh rulers. A succession of crises in Anglo-Welsh relations led to two wars, and Llywelyn's death in action in 1282 and the capture and execution of his brother Dafydd in 1283 meant the end of Welsh political independence. Under the Statute of Wales of 1284 (see Rhuddlan), the region was divided into the three counties of Anglesey (Môn), Caernarfon, and Merioneth (Meirionnydd), amalgamated to reform the county of Gwynedd in 1974; Anglesey (Ynys Môn) separated from Gwynedd in 1995.

A. D. Carr

H

HADRIAN'S WALL

Hadrian's Wall runs some 80 Roman miles (117 km) from the fort at Bowness on the Solway Firth in the west to the fort at Wallsend (Romano-British Segedūnum 'Strong-fort') on the Tyne estuary in the east, crossing and thus bisecting the whole island.

The Building of the Wall

The only Roman reference to the reason behind the wall's construction states that its purpose was 'to separate the Romans from the barbarians' (*Vita Hadriani* 2.2), though it was built within the territory of the Brigantes. The wall would not have served as a convincing defence against large-scale military assault; it is probably better regarded as a means of controlling social traffic and trade. Archaeological investigations indicate that the building of the wall commenced around the time of Hadrian's visit to Britain in AD 122.

The Structure of the Wall and the Hadrianic Frontier

The wall originally varied from 2.2 m to 3.1 m in width and was up to 4.65 m to 6.2 m in height. The western part of the wall—as far east as the crossing of the river Irthing—was built of turf, while the eastern section was made of stone. Most of the length of the wall was accompanied on its northern side by a wide ditch (the *vallum*), and several substantial bridges, such as those at Newcastle (*Pons Aelius*) and Willowford, form part of the overall structure. Small forts or 'mile castles' were constructed up against the southern side of the wall at intervals of roughly a mile, most with gates allowing controlled access to the exterior.

Late Roman and Early Post-Roman Times

The rôle played by Hadrian's Wall in the turbulent final century of Roman rule is unclear. There is no obvious evidence of fighting or destruction, nor is there any archaeological evidence that the wall was overrun around AD 409/10, when centralized Roman government in Britain came to an end. Many of the forts may have been taken over by local Romano-British warlords, and excavations at several of these sites have produced evidence of use and occupation in the subsequent centuries. It is also noteworthy how much of the Cynfeirdd poetry, such the Gododdin and *Marwnad* Cunedda, point to a tradition of continued hostility in post-Roman times at or near the Hadrianic frontier. Similarly, the early entries in *Annales Cambriae* record battle sites identifiable with places on or near the wall, such as Camlan

Hadrian's Wall. (Corel)

(AD 537) and Arfderydd (AD 573). The Old Welsh name for Hadrian's Wall was simply *Guaul*, 'wall' (Historia Brittonum §38).

Simon Ó Faoláin

HAGIOGRAPHY, BRETON

A sizeable and significant body of early medieval Breton saints' lives survives in Latin—the largest such corpus from any of the Celtic countries. General discussions of this material may be found in the articles Breton literature and Christianity in the Celtic countries. Several individual Breton Lives are discussed in entries on particular saints: Gildas; Iudic-hael; Samson; and Uuinuualoe (Gwenole). On St Meriadoc, see Conan Meriadoc.

Early Material

The First Life of St Samson of Dol is one of the earliest of the Celtic *vitae*, possibly predating even the Irish *Lives*. Some Romano-British spellings of proper names in the Breton *vitae* imply the use of older written records, going back to the era of the saints themselves.

Content and Affinities

Several saints are said to have come from Britain, such as Gildas, as already noted, and Samson, whose background is located in Dyfed and Gwent. The Lives may preserve historical recollections of the rôle of missionaries in the Breton migrations. Early Breton and Merovingian Frankish rulers are often mentioned, which is sometimes also of historical value for this poorly documented period (5th–7th century). The Life of Uuohednou (Goueznou) mentions Vortigern (Gwrtheyrn) and Arthur in an introductory section of legendary history. Among the supernatural elements, healing miracles figure prominently, as in hagiography worldwide, but other elements have more specific affinities with the other Celtic literatures. For example, the weird decapitation and revivification of St Melor bears comparison with the manifestations of the head cult elsewhere in the Celtic world. St Malo's voyage to a mysteriously appearing island is similar to episodes in Navigatio Sancti Brendani ('The Voyage of St Brendan') and in immrama (voyage tales) in Old Irish.

John T. Koch

HAGIOGRAPHY, CORNISH

Introduction

Cornwall (Kernow), like other Celtic regions, has a relatively large number of saints. Approximately 140 Cornish saints are known, but they are sparsely represented in hagiographies. Only St Petroc is the subject of a Life entirely composed in Cornwall.

Saints Outside Texts

The bulk of the evidence for Cornish saints consists of place-name evidence and church dedications. There are two particular place-name elements: *lann*, perhaps best translated as 'church-site' (cf. Welsh *llan*, Breton *lann*), and *eglos,* meaning 'church'. It is arguable that these elements are names of people locally commemorated. Almost all of these saints are Celtic, in that they have Brythonic names and are visibly local. Approximately 80 percent are known in Cornwall at one site only; where there is more than one cult site, these are generally fairly widely separated. Moreover, half of these Celtic saints are unknown outside Cornwall and Brittany (Breizh). Most of these church dedications seem to date from before the Norman Conquest.

Medieval Lives

The only extant Lives that seem to have been composed entirely in Cornwall are those that emanated from Bodmin Priory concerning St Petroc. There are two Latin prose Lives, a versified version of one of these accounts, a series of *miracula* (miracles), an account of the theft of the saint's relics in 1177, and a collection of genealogical material. The extraordinarily rich material concerning St Petroc sets him apart from all other Cornish (and many Celtic) saints. It is remarkable, however, that the earlier Life is found only in Breton manuscripts. All the other texts concerning Petroc are found uniquely in the Gotha manuscript of hagiography, a 14th-century manuscript probably assembled at Hartland Abbey in Devon, but now in Germany. This manuscript also contains unique copies of several other west-country texts (including the so-called Life of St Piran, the Life of St Rumon, and the Life of St Nectan).

The contrast to the relatively large numbers of Lives of Irish and Breton saints, and to a lesser extent the Lives of Welsh saints, is striking. Cornwall is, however, well supplied with subsidiary hagiographic texts, some of which are pre-Norman in origin. In addition to the invaluable 10th-century list of saints, there are several calendars of saints, liturgical documents, various genealogical tracts (mostly in a Welsh context), lists of resting-places of saints, and charter material. Moreover, various Lives of Cornish saints have been composed and adapted outside Cornwall. For example, the so-called Life of St Piran is more or less a Life of the Irish St Ciarán of Saigir with the ending altered to reflect the saint's death and burial in Cornwall; this would seem to have been accomplished at Exeter in the 13th century. There are medieval Latin Lives of Breton and Welsh saints honoured in Cornwall, but of Breton provenance, as well as Lives of other west-country saints who also have dedications in Cornwall. Some, but not all, of these Lives include Cornish episodes. Not all of these identifications are straightforward.

Also undoubtedly local in origin are the two Lives of saints composed in Cornish: the early 16th-century dramatized version of the Life of St Meriadoc (Beunans Meriasek), the only extant vernacular Life of a Cornish saint until the discovery in 2002 of Beunans Ke; and the Cornish verses mentioned by Nicholas Roscarrock as the source of his account of St Columb.

Karen Jankulak

HAGIOGRAPHY, IRISH

Introduction

Hagiography (writings on the saints) survives mainly in the form of accounts of the lives of saints (*vitae sanctorum*), calendars, and martyrologies (lists of saints for every day of the year). Native Irish hagiography was written down over a period of 1,000 years, beginning between 650 and 700 with four Latin Lives (two of Patrick, plus one each of Brigit and Colum Cille) and ending in the early 1600s with the Franciscan scheme for the collection of Ireland's ecclesiastical literary remains, which culminated in the publication in Louvain in the 1640s of John Colgan's *Acta Sanctorum* and *Trias Thaumaturga*.

Early Lives

Late 7th-century rivalry between the churches of Armagh (Ard mhacha), Kildare (Cill Dara), and Iona (Eilean ì) led to the composition of Latin Lives for Brigit, Patrick, and Colum Cille. These Lives describe the travels and spiritual power of the three saints, and by extension the territory and prowess of their churches. Between around 800 and 950, one Latin Life (Brigit's *Vita Prima*) and three vernacular Lives—of Brigit, Patrick, and Adomnán—were written at Kildare, Armagh, and

Kells, Iona's successor. A second vernacular Life was composed for Brigit in the 11th century.

Twelfth-Century Lives

There is little or no hagiography in the manuscripts of the period from 1050 to 1150. Paradoxically, Irish hagiography was then being compiled abroad, at Lagny, near Paris, where a Life partly based on Irish oral witness was written for Fursa, and at Clairvaux, where Bernard wrote a Life of Malachy of Armagh (†1148). In ENGLAND, a Life of Brigit was written by Laurence of Durham in the 1140s, while GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH wrote a Life of Modwenna (MONINNE) in the early 12th century at Burton-on-Trent. After 1170, against the background of the Anglo-Norman invasion, numerous saints' Lives were written in Latin.

Hagiography in the Period 1580–1650

Toward the end of the 16th century, the mainly Jesuit and Franciscan Irish colleges on the Continent initiated a new round of interest in saints' Lives. The Franciscan scheme for the collection of Ireland's ecclesiastical remains, which was based in St Antony's College, Louvain, ensured the survival of numerous texts that would otherwise have perished. At home in Ireland, Anglo-Irish scholar-collectors ensured the survival of the main collections of Latin Lives.

The Liturgical Tradition

Two types of liturgical hagiographical record survive: calendars, which recorded the feasts commemorated in one or very few churches, and martyrologies, which provided much more substantial lists. The earliest surviving record, the *Depositio Martyrum* of AD 354, was a CALENDAR of feasts celebrated in Roman churches.

The earliest martyrology, spuriously named Hieronymian after St Jerome († *c.* 420), was compiled in the late 6th or early 7th century, possibly at Luxeuil. All later martyrologies are based on the bare names of the Hieronymian lists, including the so-called historical versions, inaugurated by the Anglo-Saxon theologian and historian BEDE († *c.* 735), which added biographical details. Historical and Hieronymian martyrologies continued to be copied throughout the Middle Ages.

Two martyrologies—one prose (Martyrology of Tallaght), the other verse (Martyrology of Oengus; see OENGUS CÉILE DÉ)—were compiled at the monastery of Tallaght (Tamhlacht), now south Dublin (BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH), around 830. Many features of the prose martyrology point to a provenance in Northumbria for its exemplar.

Following the revival of learning in the second half of the 14th century, several new copies of the Martyrology of Oengus were made *inter Hibernos* (among the Irish). The latest native martyrology of note was that of Donegal, which the annalist and historian Mícheál Ó Cléirigh (?1590–1643) and at least one other collaborator prepared in the 1620s.

Calendars

The early 9th-century Karlsruhe calendar is the only surviving pre-Anglo-Norman text of this kind. Numerous (mostly unedited) calendars survive from churches in areas under English influence, notably Dublin and Meath (MIDE). The earliest post-Norman calendar from a church *inter Hibernos* forms part of a late 14th-century poem.

Pádraig Ó Riain

HAGIOGRAPHY, SCOTTISH

The Earliest Evidence

The earliest surviving *vita* from what is now Scotland (ALBA) is Adomnán's *Vita Columbae* (Life of COLUM CILLE), written on Iona (EILEAN Ì) *c.* 700 AD, though we know that it is based in part on a book of Columba's virtues written a generation earlier. Many of the stories located in and around Iona itself seem to be based on the eyewitness reminiscences of Columba's monks, probably collected within a generation of his death in AD 597.

No other *vitae* survive from this period. There is an 8th-century Latin poem, *Miracula Nynie Episcopi* ('The Miracles of Bishop Ninian'), written at Whithorn (Taigh Mhàrtainn) during the Anglian occupation of Galloway (Gall-ghaidheil), and a 12th-century *Vita Niniani* attributed to Aelred of Rievaulx. The legends of St Kentigern, which in their present form date from 12th century and later, may contain late 7th- to early 8th-century material embedded within much later texts.

The Middle Ages

The fashion of writing *vitae* underwent a revival in the 10th and 11th centuries, but these were increasingly vernacular or mixed Hiberno-Latin lives. No Scottish example survives. From the same period comes a fantastic version of the foundation legend of Laurencekirk in Mearns, found embedded in the writings of a prolific Canterbury hagiographer. It has probably been preserved because it contains an anecdote about Queen Margaret's pilgrimage to Laurencekirk.

These accounts are not the only Celtic foundation legends for Scottish churches that survived into the High Middle Ages. The foundation legend of St Andrews (Cill Rìmhinn, older Cennrígmonaid) survives in two versions, which describe how the king of the PICTS, Onuist son of Uurguist (*c.* 727–61), founded the church in thanksgiving for victory in battle to house relics brought from Constantinople. The once very important church of Abernethy (Obair Neithich) also had an elaborate foundation legend, which locates its roots in the remote Pictish past and links it with the *familia* of St BRIGIT of Kildare (Cill Dara).

Other *vitae* of the 12th century support the greatness of individual saints whose churches were becoming centres of pilgrimage. Notable among them are the *Vita Niniani* attributed to Aelred of Rievaulx and the two lives of St Kentigern written for the cathedral of Glasgow (Glaschu). Jocelin's *Vita Kentigerni* (*c.* 1180) is of considerable interest because it is possible to disentangle the various threads that went into its makeup.

Another 12th-century *vita* that has survived is the anonymous *Vita Sancti Servani*. Its localized collection of miracles, set mostly in southwest Fife (Fìobha) and the surrounding area, reads like the territorial claims of an early church at Culross (Cùl Rois).

In a different category are a small group of *vitae* of 11th- and 12th-century 'royal saints'. Chief among these materials is the *Vita Margaretae Reginae* by Thurgot, prior of Durham. Aelred of Rievaulx wrote a *Lamentatio* of her brother, King David I, in hagiographic style, datable 1153 × 1154. A third *vita* of a 'royal saint' is Jocelin's *Vita Waldeui*, concerning the life of Abbot Waldef of Melrose (†1159), son of Earl Simon I de Senlis, King David's stepson. A vernacular verse collection survives of saints' lives, mostly drawn from the *Legenda Aurea* and the *Specula* of Vincent of Beauvais, including lives of St Machar of Aberdeen (Obair Dheathain) and St NINIAN of Whithorn.

The Breviarium Aberdonense

Around the year 1500, the task of giving Scotland a large-scale national hagiography was taken in hand by William Elphinstone, bishop of Aberdeen. His *Breviarium Aberdonense* (Aberdeen Breviary), published in Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann) in 1510, is the most important collection of Scottish saints' lives, largely in the form of short lessons for their feast-days. There seems to have been a conscious attempt to spread the net over the whole of Scotland, to include saints from every diocese and to have a sprinkling of obscure and little-known local saints as well as national heroes such as St Ninian and St Margaret. It is not always clear whether the compilers of the Breviary used a well-known existing *vita* of a saint, or a less well-known local legend.

There is a tendency in the Breviary to claim saints as Scots who were, in fact, Irish. Thus St Finnbarr, venerated at Dornoch and Barra (Barraidh), is made son of a Caithness nobleman related to a local king called Tigernach, but the incident described in the readings has been lifted from an Irish Life of St Finbar of Cork (Corcaigh) that locates it, and King Tigernach, in south Munster (MUMU).

The Breviary includes a good deal of local legend and tradition. For example, the lessons for St Patrick allude to his supposed birth at Old Kilpatrick on the Clyde (Cluaidh) near Dumbarton (Dùn Breatann), and also to traditions relating to 'St Patrick's Well' and 'St Patrick's Stone' near the kirkyard. These were important places of pilgrimage in the Middle Ages. For many of its 80-odd Scottish saints, the Aberdeen Breviary provides our only information.

Alan Macquarrie

HAGIOGRAPHY, WELSH

Although Christianized while still a part of the Roman Empire, the 'Age of Saints' in Wales (CYMRU) spanned the 4th to 8th centuries. After the end of Roman rule in 409/10, Romano-British Christianity survived and continued to develop.

The church organization of bishops and dioceses used in Romanized areas did not suit Wales because it lacked towns; instead, in this region, the bishops became associated with particular tribal kingdoms that emerged or, in some cases, re-emerged in the post-Roman period. Most saints were known only in local lore, but a few extended their areas of activity or had more widely spread cults. This is most notably true of saints Beuno, Cadoc, David (DEWI SANT), Deiniol, GILDAS, Illtud, Padarn, SAMSON, and Teilo. Dedications provide a generalized location and degree of relative importance. The saints travelled as missionaries and retreated as hermits, but their most visible activity was in setting up religious communities, the *clasau*, which served as monasteries and centres of learning, and which characterized the Welsh church even long after the Age of Saints.

Traditions about the Welsh saints persisted throughout the centuries, anchored in each one's *clas* and area of activity, but they were not compiled into *Vitae* in Wales until the end of the 11th century when the Norman Conquest led to religious and political change. The Normans aimed to replace the old system of *clasau* with Latin monastic orders such as the Benedictines. The Welsh church was to be brought under the strict control of Canterbury and Rome. In the 12th century in particular, both Welsh and Anglo-Norman clerics employed *Vitae* of the saints to argue the case for their place in the new hierarchy. The most striking examples of this trend are the competition carried out in the apparently answering *Vitae* of Cadoc and David and in the *Liber Landavensis* (Book of Llandaf, *c.* 1130) in which the Norman-created diocese of Llandaf claimed saints Dyfrig and Teilo and all their privileges in an attempt to assert itself as the archiepiscopal seat of Wales (see also CARADOG OF LLANCARFAN; RHYGYFARCH). Medieval Welsh translations exist for only two saints, David and Beuno. Other translations into Welsh appear in later periods for both the Welsh saint Gwenfrewi (late 16th century) and for non-Welsh saints from the broader Catholic tradition.

Traditions of the Welsh saints are recorded not only in the prose Lives but also in medieval poetry, antiquarians' reports, and contemporary folklore. Wherever they appear, they exhibit certain patterns and are expressed largely through shared motifs (though each saint also has distinct traditions). Male saints generally are proclaimed in their saintliness before their births; have a precocious childhood during which they perform wonders; travel, establishing churches and gathering followers; come into conflict with a secular power, either kings or beasts; rule a territory, ensuring peace and prosperity; and finally die and continue performing wonders. The Lives of female saints do not begin until the women reach nubility, when they must earn their sanctity by rejecting the advances of a man; after that event, they do many of the same things as male saints do, albeit often with a more domestic character. Both men and women come of royal blood and are often related to Jesus either through Mary's sister or her cousin Anna.

The Welsh saints were not martyrs like the Continental saints; however, they are notable for their curses and the violence in their lives. Their miracles, which presumably demonstrated their access to God, were more often raw displays of power than of kindness, demonstrated through control of people, animals, or elements. Saints could, for example, create fire, raise wells, and ride rocks across the sea.

Saints continued to play a part in Welsh culture in modern times, mostly in the localities in which they had begun. People living in a saint's territory may point to the saint's well or seat or may tell the legend relating to the saint. Wells, which were used for healing both physical ailments and social ills (e.g., cursing a thief), often served as a focus for a cult and sometimes became the most visible connection with the saint.

David, the patron saint of Wales, is the only canonized Welsh saint. He is celebrated on 1 March with school pageants and concerts, lectures, dinners in social organizations, and the use of national symbols such as wearing leeks or daffodils. Since the opening of the Welsh Assembly (Cynulliad Cenedlaethol Cymru) in 1999, there has been a growing desire to make St David's Day (Gŵyl Ddewi) a legal holiday in Wales.

Elissa R. Henken

HALLSTATT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITE

Introduction

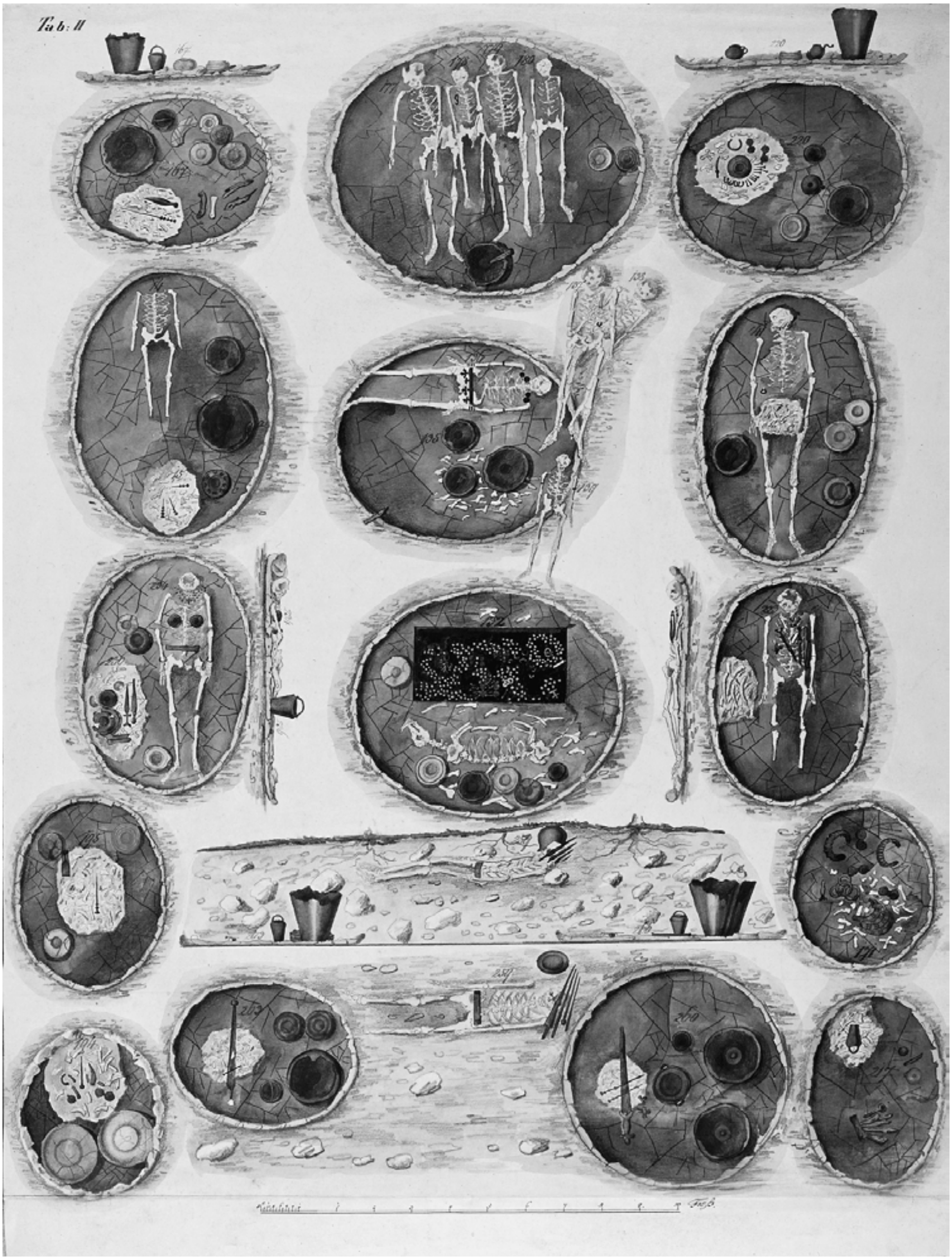
Located in the Alpine zone of Upper Austria, the Hallstatt archaeological site consists of several monuments, the most famous being the cemetery in the Salzbergtal on the Hallstatt salt mountain. Remains of settlements of the Hallstatt and La Tène periods and prehistoric mining activity from the Urnfield (Late Bronze Age), Hallstatt (Early Iron Age), and La Tène (Later Iron Age) periods are also known from the site. Today, Hallstatt is a World Heritage Site.

Initial finds of 'men in the salt' were treated according to the standards at that time. One miner discovered in 1734, for instance, was swiftly reburied in a graveyard. Nearly a thousand inhumation burials were excavated by Johann Georg Ramsauer, the chief miner in the Hallstatt salt mines, between 1846 and 1863. More than a hundred futher burials were excavated over the course of the twentieth century.

The archaeological sites of Hallstatt are located on the salt mountain, a steep mountain rising over Lake Hallstatt in the Upper Austrian Alps. The cemetery itself lies at an altitude of 1100–1200 m at the lower end of the Salzbergtal ('salt mountain valley'), approximately 450 m above Lake Hallstatt and directly above the modern village.

The Hallstatt Cemetery

Some 1,270 burials have been recovered during the excavations. Approximately 45 percent of these finds were cremations, and the rest were inhumation burials, mainly dating to the periods of Hallstatt C and Hallstatt D (*c.* 750–475 BC), with a small number of more recent ones, dating to the Hallstatt/La Tène transition horizon and the earliest La Tène period (5th century BC). These graves are exceptionally rich, containing an extremely large number of large bronze vessels and other metal objects. This pattern indicates not only that the salt mining carried out in the



Watercolour of the Hallstatt burial site, painted by Isidor Engel in 1878. Johann Georg Ramsauer began the excavations of the 980 tombs in 1846. Naturhistorisches Museum, Vienna, Austria. (Erich Lessing/Art Resource, New York)

Hallstatt mountain was economically highly profitable, but also that the cemetery was limited to the higher strata of society. New excavations show that a much higher density of burials exists in this area of the cemetery, and estimates run to a total of 5,000 to 8,000 burials.

The Prehistoric Salt Mines

Prehistoric salt-mining activity at Hallstatt began in the Late Bronze Age, in the 12th/11th century BC, with the earliest mining techniques being adapted from earlier copper mines. The greatest known depth reached below the surface by this salt-mining activity is 215 m and the largest known shaft was 17 m wide.

Settlement Activity in Hallstatt–Salzbergtal and Dammwiese

Settlement remains were recovered during several excavations in the Salzbergtal, but these were more extensive on the Dammwiese. Several log buildings have been excavated in the Salzbergtal. During the most recent excavations, since 1994 several buildings for producing salted bacon and settlement layers from the Urnfield period in the 12th/11th century BC have been uncovered.

Raimund Karl

HALLSTATT CULTURE

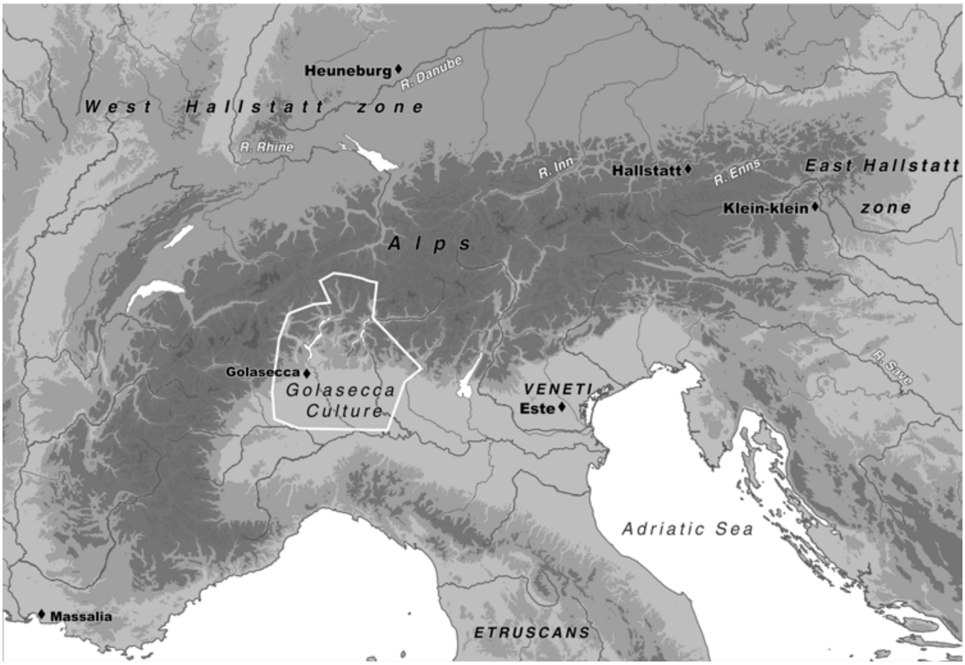
The Hallstatt Period and Its Chronology

The term 'Hallstatt culture', named after the famous archaeological site in Upper Austria, usually refers to the Early IRON AGE phases of a style known as Hallstatt C and Hallstatt D, and connected elements of social structures, burial rites, and settlement patterns. Hallstatt C and D precede LA TÈNE Iron Age cultures in many areas. On the basis of scientific dating methods and the evidence of the 'southern imports' from the more chronologically secure Mediterranean world, the Hallstatt Iron Age culture has been dated to about 750–475/450 BC. The later Hallstatt culture has been connected with the ethnic label 'Celts'. Caution is advised, however, as equating archaeological material finds and ethnic groupings is problematic, especially because, in the field of prehistoric research, there is as yet no universally accepted definition for 'archaeological culture' or 'ethnic group'. However, the connection between the region of the Hallstatt Iron Age cultures and groups who spoke early CELTIC LANGUAGES is more secure.

Geographical Location and External Contacts

The term 'Hallstatt culture' refers to material found in an area stretching from eastern France to western Hungary, and from southern Germany to Slovenia. To do justice to the many regional variations, reference is often made to multiple Hallstatt cultures, which are then geographically specified—for example, 'inner Alpine Hallstatt culture' or 'southeast Alpine Hallstatt culture'.

The principal division is between an east and a west Hallstatt area. A general border zone can be identified running north–south in the area between the rivers Inn and Enns, and the river Moldau. Hallstatt itself is situated within this zone, as is clearly reflected in the mixed or transitional nature of the material found in its cemeteries. The Czech Republic and Slovakia are often regarded as belonging to the



The Alps, geographical core of the Hallstatt culture south of the Danube (western and eastern zones), and its influential neighbours to the south—Massalia (Marseille), the Golasecca culture, the Etruscans, and the Veneti. (Map by John T. Koch)

eastern area, but sometimes this region is viewed as a smaller area, entirely south of the Danube. It is generally agreed that the eastern and southern borders are located around the rivers Danube (where it turns south near Budapest), Kulpa, and Save. East Hallstatt contains the cultural areas and groups around Horákov in Moravia, the Kalenderberg in eastern Austria, the Sulmtal in southern Austria, and the various Krainer groups in Slovenia (Slovenian Styria).

The situation in the inner Alpine area, because of its function as a mediator with southern cultures, deserves special attention. The rich grave goods found in Hallstatt graves in the zone that includes eastern France and southwest Germany provide evidence of the trade connections that developed between the Mediterranean and the areas north of the Alps in the Hallstatt D period (*c.* 600–*c.* 475/450 BC). The development of the Greek colony of Massalia (Marseille) on the Ligurian coast from *c.* 600 BC must be seen in this context. Further contacts existed with the Etruscan culture area in and around Tuscany, mediated through the northwest Italian Golasecca culture in Lombardy and Tessin and the Este culture of the Veneti of northeast Italy. The latter has especially caught the attention of archaeologists because of the outstanding metalwork in the situla (‘wine bucket’) style. In addition to contacts with Mediterranean civilizations, a second line of cultural influence was maintained with the Iranian-speaking Scythians and other steppe nomads to the east.

Graves, Settlements, and the Material

The west Hallstatt zone is characterized by relative homogeneity, especially as regards burial customs and gifts: Graves situated in chambers beneath hills were usually richly furnished with weapons, four-wheeled wagons (see CHARIOT), and harnesses for pairs of horses. The main weapon in the earliest period (Hallstatt C, *c.* 750–600 BC) was the iron sword of the Mindelheim-type, which was replaced in later periods (Hallstatt D) by the dagger. Other material innovations in Hallstatt D included the emergence of different kinds of fibulae. The endowment of graves with sets of pottery (in some cases, rather elaborate) points to the introduction of high-status drinking customs that have been connected with the Greek institution of the *symposium*.

East Hallstatt, apart from the completely different forms of ceramics, is differentiated from west Hallstatt by its different metal forms and burial customs. In contrast to the rather uniform western grave goods, these sites are filled with defensive weapons (SHIELDS, HELMETS, body armour), spear-heads, and axes, as well as riding harnesses. Relief scenes on metal vessels in the situla style show people equipped with military and feasting equipment that corresponds to objects found in the graves.

In contrast with the relatively rich evidence found in Hallstatt graves and cemeteries over the whole area, only a few known settlements have been excavated in modern times. One of the best-known settlements of prehistoric research is the HEUNEBURG on the upper Danube in Baden-Württemberg, Germany.

Jutta Leskovar

HARP, IRISH

The earliest known Irish word for a harp-like instrument is *crott* (< Celtic **kruttā*), which may be compared to *chrotta*, the word used by Venantius Fortunatus (*c.* 530–*c.* 600) to describe the type of harp favoured by the BRITONS (the medieval and modern Welsh cognate CRWTH represents a stringed instrument closer to a lute or viola than a harp). While there is no textual evidence for determining precisely the type(s) of 'harp' designated by *crott*, stone carvings suggest that it was some form of quadrangular harp rather than the later triangular frame harp.

While not a 'harp' in the usual sense, the *tiompán* (Old and Middle Irish *timpán*) appears to have been a lyre-like instrument akin to the dulcimer, which was either plucked or played with a mallet or a bow. The lack of technical specificity in the word *crott* (*cruit* in Middle and Modern Irish) and the close connection between the harp-playing and *tiompán*-playing traditions are evident from the interchangeability of the words.

The earliest known Irish depiction of a triangular frame harp is on the 11th-century shrine of St Maedóc. In its classic form, most famously represented by the 14th-century 'Brian Boru' (BRIAN BÓRUMA) harp in Trinity College Library, BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH (Dublin), it was a small, heavy, and low-headed instrument, held on the knees in playing. It may be that *cláirseach*, an alternative term for 'harp' that came into use in the 14th century, originally served to distinguish the newer instrument—with its massive soundboard (*clár*) carved from a single piece of willow—from the older instruments. The metal strings, approximately thirty of them, were plucked with the fingernails, producing a distinctive bell-like tone. The post-medieval development was a larger, floor-standing version, with up to half again as many strings.

Little is known of the kind of music played on the Irish harp in the Middle Ages. The classic source for a description of medieval Irish harp playing is *Topographia Hiberniae* ('Topography of Ireland') by GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. He marvelled at harpers' ability to play intricate melodies at a fast tempo while maintaining sweetness of tone and introducing modal and rhythmic variation. The harp was also used to accompany the professional reciter (*reacaire*) of bardic poetry. In return for his services to his patron chief, the medieval Irish harper received gifts of land and stock, and enjoyed a free status and legal privilege unavailable to other entertainers.

It is clear from 18th-century poetry that the harp was an instrument played in taverns as well as large houses. By the last quarter of the century, however, the number of players was in serious decline. In response, James Dungan, a wealthy native of Granard, Co. Longford (Gránard, Contae Longfoirt), financed and organized three competitive 'balls' in Granard during the years 1781–5. These events inspired a 'Harp Festival' in Belfast (Béal Feirste) in 1792. Most of what we know about the tunes, tunings, modes, ornamentations, and terminology of the traditional harpers was garnered by Edward Bunting (1773–1843) at this festival, where he interviewed the ten participating harpers and transcribed their tunes. The oldest of these musicians, Denis Hempson (1695–1807), still played in the old style, plucking the wire strings with his fingernails. The most renowned was Toirdhealbhach Ó Cearbhalláin (1670–1738), whose 200 or so compositions were heavily influenced by Italian baroque art music.

The playing of the harp—the major symbol of Romantic NATIONALISM—was revived in 19th-century Ireland (ÉIRE). The new style of 'Irish harp' introduced for this purpose was merely a small version of the ordinary concert harp, however, and no effort was made to revive traditional styles. Since the 1960s, a new generation has returned to Bunting's manuscripts and conducted experimental research on the old style and repertoire.

The symbolic association of the harp with Ireland has existed since the 14th century, when it featured as a heraldic device. This relationship was formalized by Henry VIII, who had it placed on Irish coinage in 1534. As the symbol par excellence of Romantic nationalism, it has found a permanent place in popular culture as the logo of the Guinness Corporation and the national symbol on Irish coinage and stationery.

William J. Mahon

HARP, WELSH

The Welsh harp (*telyn*) figures within the medieval BARDIC ORDER as described in the laws attributed to the 10th-century king HYWEL DDA (see LAW TEXTS), where it was used as accompaniment to the declamation of the poetry of the bards. The instrument in this period in Wales (Cymru) was about 2 feet (0.6 m) high, and strung with delicate horsehair strings. Welsh harpers shared with the Irish certain techniques in playing the instrument: Nails as well as fingertips were used and, contrary to Continental practice, the harp was placed on the left shoulder.

The use of the medieval instrument gradually ceased during the 16th and 17th centuries, replaced by the triple harp introduced from Italy. By the 19th century, south Wales had become a battleground between the triple harp and the new pedal harp, developed by the Frenchman Sébastien Erard (1752–1831).

In spite of the deep mistrust with which it was viewed during the Methodist revival (see Christianity), the harp has continued to prosper. Both triple and pedal harps—and indeed the small harp—continue to be played. The triple harp survived in the playing of Nansi Richards (1888–1979), and is currently enjoying a revival and a new influx of players. The small harp is played by folk musicians, while the pedal harp is used to accompany *cerdd dant* singers and also serves as a solo instrument in its own right.

Ffion M. Jones

HAY, GEORGE CAMPBELL

George Campbell Hay (Deòrsa Mac Iain Dheòrsa, 1915–84), one of the major Scottish Gaelic poets of the 20th century, was born in Elderslie, Renfrewshire. He spent seven formative childhood years in the fishing community of Tarbert (An Tairbeart), and learned Scottish Gaelic from his relatives. These years established his identification with the Gaelic-speaking, maritime culture of Kintyre (CeannTíre). His earliest poetry (dating from 1932)—consisting mostly of lyrical reflections on his experience—was exquisitely crafted and deeply influenced by traditional and classical Gaelic models. After completing a classics degree at Oxford (1934–8), Hay became active in the Scottish nationalist movement (see nationalism).

Hay published three collections of poetry: *Fuaran Sléibh* (Mountain spring; 1948), *Wind on Loch Fyne* (1948), and *O na Ceithir Airdean* (From the four directions; 1952) in the post-war period. In the 1960s and 1970s, a new generation discovered Hay's work; for him, this era was a very productive period, marked by various publications. As a nationalist, Hay's poetry always reflected his commitment to Scotland and to the Gaelic-speaking community. His most extraordinary work, however, succeeds in relating the difference of Gaelic culture to the corresponding differences of other minority cultures. For example, in *Mochtàr is Dùghall* (Mochtar and Dùghall; 1982), a poem cycle that he had begun writing in North Africa during World War II, the personal and family histories of an Arab and a Scottish soldier—both killed by the same hand grenade—are explored and interrelated with great sensitivity and outrage. It is in work of this sort that Hay earned his recognition as a poet of international stature. He is regarded as one of the preeminent 20th-century Scottish Gaelic poets. His complete works have been magnificently edited (with translations, notes, and biographical material) by Michel Byrne and published as *The Collected Poems and Songs of George Campbell Hay*.

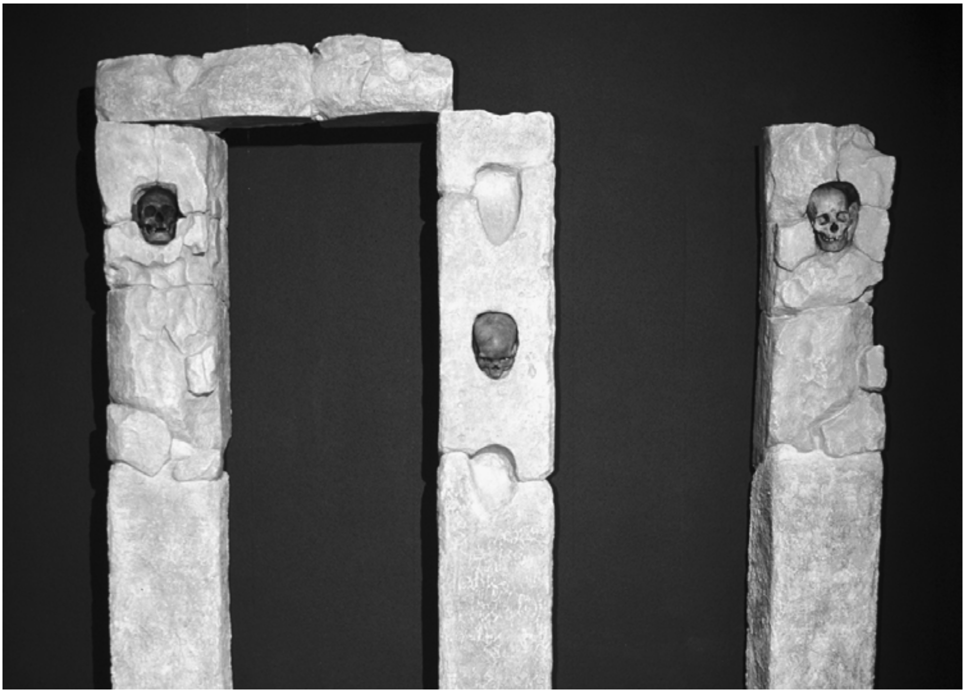
William J. Mahon

HEAD CULT

Introduction

There is ample archaeological and artistic evidence of cults of the severed head in Europe from Mesolithic times (Middle Stone Age, *c.* 10,000–*c.* 5000 BC). Decapitation occurs as a prevalent literary theme in several genres within the Celtic languages, as well as in Greek and Roman accounts of the Celtic world and Latin texts by Celtic writers.

The efforts taken to preserve and display heads, and the frequency with which they are depicted, point to their religious importance as symbols of the supernatural, perhaps the seat of the soul, conferring on the keeper the wisdom and energy of the person to whom it once belonged. Judging from classical accounts and archaeological finds, the cult of the head seems to have been most developed in southern Gaul, whereas it may have developed only late in the British Isles. Numerous references in the insular Celtic literatures, especially the Irish tales of the Ulster Cycle (cf. Irish literature, early prose) and Fiannaíocht, reflect ideas in Christian times about head-hunting that are strikingly reminiscent of classical accounts relating to practices and traditions in ancient Gaul—for example, in the account of Athenaeus derived from Posidonius. In the 9th- or 10th-century Irish mythological saga Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'), it is said



Portico with skulls from a Gaulish sanctuary, Roquepertuse, France. (C. M. Dixon/ StockphotoPro)

that Dian Cécht, physician of the Tuath Dé, was so skilled that he could heal any wound 'unless his head is cut off, or the membrane of the brain or his spinal cord is severed' (§99); for modern readers—familiar with the idea that brain death equals medical death—this seems normal, but this reference is remarkable considering how few pre-scientific cultures understood the brain and central nervous system as having such preeminent importance.

Surviving Greek and Roman accounts of head-hunting and the severed head in Gaul consistently stress the horrific barbarity of the practices. Diodorus Siculus reports that heads were collected, preserved, and displayed to guests.

Archaeological Evidence

Severed heads are a recurring theme in Continental Celtic sculpture, and severed heads and skulls seem to have been part of the architecture and equipment of sanctuaries and other sacred enclosures. The Pfalzfeld pillar—one of the earliest and most ornate Celtic sculptures discovered to date—is adorned with carved heads on each side, and must have been crowned by another head, which has now disappeared. Depictions of double- (or Janus-) and triple-headed deities have come to light at many major sites, and are depicted on precious items such as the gold bracelet found at Rodenbach. Important sanctuaries such as Chamalières, Gournay-sur-Aronde, and Ribemont-sur-Ancre—the latter two also extremely important in the context of Celtic human sacrifice—have yielded human skulls near the entrance, away from other finds, possibly indicating their display as part of entrance structures.

The most spectacular sites connected with the cult of the severed head are Roquepertuse and Entremont, both near Marseille (Massalia). The three monolithic pillars found at Roquepertuse featured niches in which human skulls were most probably displayed. Entremont featured a tall stone pillar carved with twelve severed heads, along with human skulls nailed into niches. The severed or disembodied head is also a common artistic motif in the La Tène style.

The cult of the head seems to have experienced a revival in Britain with the coming of Christianity when, in connection with the cult of the saints, healing wells were often reinterpreted as holy wells. Saint Gwenfrewi's well was created from her blood after she was beheaded.

References in the Insular Celtic Literatures

Severed heads are an omnipresent feature of the Ulster Cycle tales. In Scéla Mucce Meic Dá Thó ('The Story of Mac DáThó's Pig'), Conall Cernach wins the 'champion's portion' by displaying 'the head of Connacht's most vaunted warrior at his belt'. Fled Bricrenn ('Bricriu's Feast') similarly climaxes with a beheading episode that underscores an unchallengeable claim to the 'champion's portion'. Cú Chulainn accepts a challenge by an ugly herdsman to behead him if he were allowed to do the same to Cú Chulainn the following night. When Cú Chulainn takes up the challenge and beheads the giant, he picks up his severed head and walks off, but nonetheless does not shirk his half of the bargain; a similar 'beheading game' episode occurs in Arthurian literature.

Cú Chulainn, in his rôle as Ulster's single-handed defender throughout most of Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley'), is given to cutting off the heads of his enemies, which he then takes home or displays on the spot.

In the Second Branch of the Mabinogi, the mortally wounded Bendigeidfran (Brân) commands his companions to cut off his head and carry it with them to the White Mount in London, and then to bury it to protect the kingdom against invasion. In the meantime, they spend nearly a century with Bendigeidfran's head, uncorrupted and still pleasant company. See St Melor for an elaborate decapitation legend in Breton hagiography.

Marion Löffler and John T. Koch

HEDD WYN

Hedd Wyn (1992) is a film based on the life of the poet Ellis Humphrey Evans (bardic name Hedd Wyn), who won the chair at the 1917 Birkenhead National Eisteddfod (Eisteddfod Genedlaethol Cymru) a few weeks after dying in World War I. The feature was the first Welsh-language film to be nominated for an Academy Award (1993) in the 'Films in a Foreign Language' category; both the film and its actors won several other prestigious awards in other European film festivals.

Alan Llwyd

HELEDD FERCH CYNDRWYN

Heledd ferch Cyndrwyn has the important distinction of being the first major female character in Welsh literature, perhaps historical and perhaps only literary. A princess from mid-7th-century Shropshire (swydd Amwythig), England, then in Powys, she speaks in a 9th- or 10th-century poetic cycle, *Canu Heledd* ('Heledd's Poetry'), about the death of her brother, the warrior-prince Cynddylan, and the subsequent devastation of their kingdom. *Canu Heledd* is a well-known literary classic in Wales (Cymru) today, which is at least one factor in the continued popularity of the name. It abounds with simple and repeated haunting images, such as the line *Stafell Cynddylan ys tywyll heno* (Cynddylan's hall is dark tonight), which inspired the deeply psychological feminist narrative *Tywyll Heno* (Dark tonight) by Kate Roberts.

In the Welsh triads, Heledd figures as one of the 'Three Unrestricted Guests of Arthur's Court, and Three Wanderers' and also as one of the *Tri Engiryavl*, 'three driven mad by grief'.

John T. Koch

HÉLIAS, PER-JAKEZ

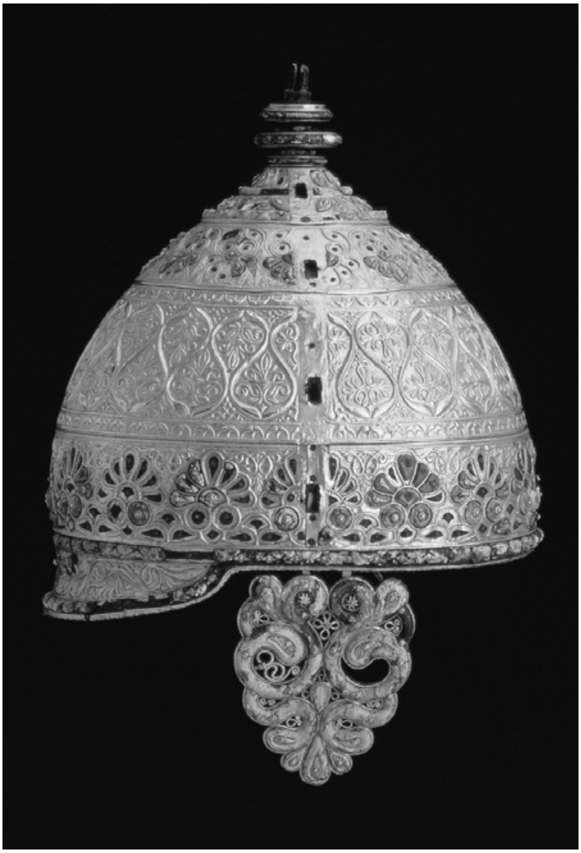
Per-Jakez Hélias (1914–95) was a major figure in Breton literature during the final third of the 20th century. He wrote both in Breton and in French, and his work embraces several genres: journalism, radio drama, creative prose, and verse. *Le cheval d'orgueil* (The horse of pride), the autobiographical French-language text of his best-known work *Marh ar lorh* (1986), met with phenomenal success and gave Hélias celebrity status. Among Helias's principal literary works in Breton are two collections of poetry: *Ar men du* (The black stone; 1974) and *An tremen-buhez* (The pastime; 1979). An important theme in his poetry is the fact of language, and its power to define. His *Marh ar lorh* is rooted in the Bigoudenn region, southwest of Kemper (Quimper), and the work's regionality was central to its success. Hélias also published works on local customs, language, and folklore.

Diarmuid Johnson

HELMETS

Helmets are designed to protect the head. They were used by Celts in a military context from ancient times, as well as for occupational functions such as mining in Cornwall (Kernow) and Wales (Cymru). Following from the military use, helmets developed a secondary role as items of costume. In Central and Eastern European Celtic archaeology, helmets are extremely rare finds, which suggests that only warriors with outstanding prowess were deemed worthy to wear one; it is likely that helmets also signalled status.

Helmets occur in many different types. Eastern European Celtic helmets exhibit distinctly eastern Celtic traits: fortified calottes and pseudo-filigreed ornamentation. A helmet of the Berru type with the characteristic high, conical form was found in the context of a two-wheeled chariot burial (see vehicle burials) in La Gorge-Meillet, France. In Agris, France, a particularly a richly ornamented helmet from the early La Tène period was discovered in a cave, among the most beautiful expressions of Celtic art. This object is closely paralleled only by a series of ceremonial helmets from the 4th century BC, which have been found on the fringes of the Celtic world at Amfreville (Normandy), Saint-Jean-Trolimon (Brittany [Breizh]), Montlaurès (Languedoc), and Canosa (Puglia, Italy). The careful placing of the helmet in a cave is consistent with



Helmet found at Agris, Charante, France, from the 4th century BC. Iron and bronze, covered with gold and inlaid with coral. (Musee Archeologique et Historique, Angouleme, France/The Bridgeman Art Library International)

ritual deposition (see HOARDS; WATERY DEPOSITIONS), well known in—but not limited to—the ancient Celtic-speaking lands.

Elizabeth Jerem, Thierry Lejars, M. Lévery, and Antone Minard

HELVETII

The Helvetii were a Celtic-speaking tribe or tribal confederation in the western Alpine region around Lake Constance and Lake Geneva. In 58 BC, they attempted to migrate into GAUL (and, according to Caesar, to conquer it) at the instigation of the nobleman Orgetorīx. Caesar defeated them in battle (*De Bello Gallico* 1.24–9), ultimately leading to the Roman subjugation of Gaul. The Germanic Alamanni overran Helvetian territory in AD 259/60.

The Celticity of the Helvetii is demonstrated by their proper names. For example, *Helvetii* itself is probably based on the root seen in Welsh *elw* 'gain, profit' and the Old Irish prefix *il-* 'many, multiple'. *Orgetorīx* is a Celtic compound and means 'leader of killers'. In modern times, *Helvetia* is the Latin name for Switzerland.

Philip Freeman and John T. Koch

HEN OGLEDD

Yr *Hen Ogledd*, 'the Old North', is a term used in the study of early Welsh literature and history signifying the BRYTHONIC-speaking peoples of what are now parts of northern ENGLAND and southern Scotland (ALBA).

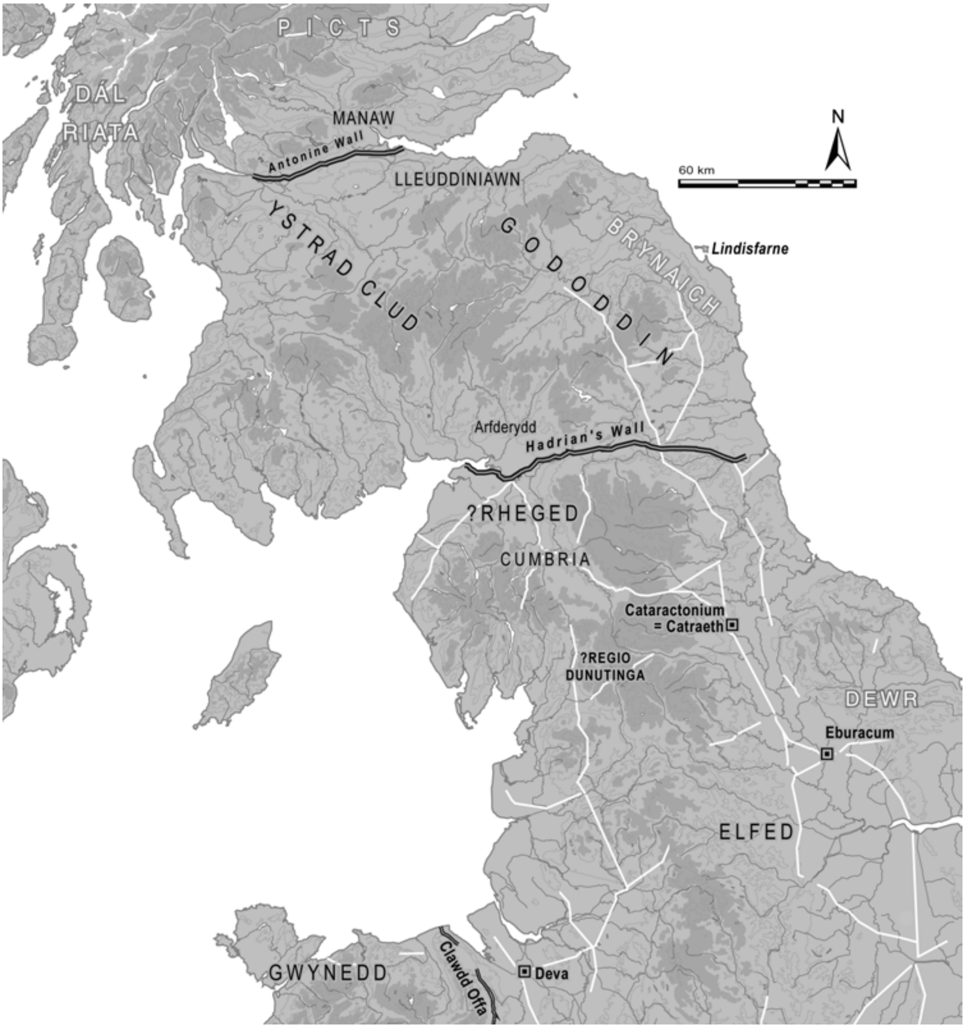
Definition

The term 'Old North' is distinct from north Wales (CYMRU). The term focuses on that part of north Britain inhabited by BRITONS, rather than by PICTS, SCOTS, or Anglo-Saxons. This part of Britain formed the northern military zone of the Roman province, whose strong points were the legionary forts of York (Eburācum) and Chester/CAER (Dēva), the numerous lesser forts along HADRIAN'S WALL, and the linking road system.

The geographic term *yr Hen Ogledd* is closely connected with groups called in the 12th century GENEALOGIES *Gwŷr y Gogledd* 'Men of the North'. Hence, Pictland, DÁL RIATA, and Northumbria—once its territory had fallen into English hands—are usually not included in the Old North.

In Welsh literature, *yr Hen Ogledd* was as integral to early Welsh tradition as Wales itself. Works attributed to ANEIRIN, TALIESIN, Myrddin, and anonymous CYNFEIRDD were composed there, and it was home to heroes famous in Wales such as URIEN and his son, OWAIN. In this sense, the Old North contrasts not only with the Pictish, Scottish, and Anglo-Saxon regions of north Britain, but also in another way with Brythonic-speaking Brittany (BREIZH) and Cornwall (KERNOW), which did not figure nearly as importantly in any branch of early Welsh literature.

It is likely that contacts between Wales and the north were simply closer for a longer time, and therefore that the Brythonic dialects WELSH and CUMBRIC remained more similar to each other. It must also be important that both dynasties of independent Wales's most powerful kingdom, Gwynedd, traced back to the Old North.


PICTS
DÁL RIATA
MANAW
Antonine Wall
LLEUDDINIAWN
N
60 km
YSTRAD CLUD
GODODDIN
BRYNAICH
Lindisfarne
Arfderydd
Hadrian's Wall
?RHEGED
CUMBRIA
Cataractonium = Catraeth
?REGIO DUNUTINGA
DEWR
Eburacum
ELFED
GWYNEDD
Clawdd Offa
Deva

The old Brythonic north, places mentioned in the article, with Roman roads in white. (Map by John T. Koch)

Divisions of the Old North

Some of the divisions of the Old North are well documented and are covered in their own articles in the encyclopedia: Elfed, Gododdin, Rheged, and Ystrad Clud (Strathclyde, partly synonymous with Cumbria), as well as lesser kingdoms or subkingdoms, such as Aeron, probably in southwest Scotland, Manaw and Lleuddiniawn (Lothian), probably both once subdistricts of northern Gododdin. Given that Bernicia (Brynaich) and Deira (Dewr), the two subkingdoms of Anglo-Saxon Northumbria, both have Brythonic names, it is likely that they had once had Brythonic rulers as well. It is also likely that there were other such kingdoms whose names have not survived or not certainly been identified.

John T. Koch

HEROIC ETHOS IN EARLY CELTIC LITERATURES

Introduction

The hero is a widespread international concept. One of the prevalent themes of Celtic heroic literatures is that the hero himself is short-lived, with his brief life offering a poignant contrast to his everlasting fame. The pre-modern Celtic heroes most often excel in feats of physical force: competitive games, hunting, and, by far the most common, combat. No written descriptions of Celtic warriors have survived that can be proved to be wholly free of the influence of Greek and Roman epic and, therefore, are ultimately indebted to Homer. During the Christian period (including all Brythonic and Goidelic literature), the Bible also served as a powerful literary model for numerous heroes.

As well as heroes and warriors, both Goidelic and Brythonic traditions provide many instances of the poet and/or visionary who achieves eternal fame in a struggle against the odds. The pan-Gaelic hero Finn mac Cumaill figures as a visionary and poet, as well as a champion and a war leader. The pan-Brythonic Taliesin, in contrast, is usually presented as a superlative poet and visionary, but rarely as a warrior.

The Celtic Hero in the Ancient World

The heroic behaviour and ideals of Celtic groups can be supported by archaeology, at least in so far as the latter demonstrates the dominant influence of a warrior aristocratic class in the Celtic lands. In numerous rich burials, distributed widely across the Continent and Britain in the Hallstatt and La Tène periods, one finds sophisticated weaponry, together with fine metal jewellery and feasting equipment, all pointing to a widespread system of shared values in displayed military status and luxury goods. The conjunction of this material in graves implies the belief that the hero's status and fame continued beyond death, through a cult of heroic immortalization.

A few classical heroes achieved fame in the medieval Celtic countries and were drawn into their native genres of heroic tales and praise poems such as Alexander the Great, Hercules, and characters from the Trojan legends.

Concepts of the Hero in Early Irish Literature

In Celtic tradition, the 'hero of the tribe', as a champion and defender of his people (Cú Chulainn, for example), contrasts with the 'hero outside the tribe', a wanderer and outlaw (Finn mac Cumaill, for example). Rather than two completely separate classes, we should probably think of these depictions as two aspects of a single category.

We can obtain further insight into the dual rôle of the early Irish hero by focusing on the warrior's association with the boundary. The boundary of the *tuath* was of paramount importance in early Irish society. With the exception of certain privileged classes, no one retained his status or legal rights if he left his own *tuath;* in other words, he became an outlaw. The warrior was charged with defending the boundary against attack, or crossing it to conduct raids on neighbouring territories. According to circumstances, therefore, he was either a 'tribal' champion or a lawless marauder. Such opposites appear in the Ulster Cycle hero Conall Cernach, for example. In the story of Cú Chulainn's taking up arms, Conall Cernach appears guarding the border of the kingdom, ready to extend his protection to any visiting poet, and to challenge any warrior. In Scéla Mucce Meic Dá Thó ('The Story of Mac Dá Thó's Pig'), by contrast, Conall boasts that he kills a man of the province of Connacht every day and burns Connacht's settlements every night; the tale as a whole portrays warriors as raiders and cattle rustlers.

The hero's ambivalent character and his association with the concept of the boundary were aptly symbolized by the dog (Irish *cú*). The guard dog is tame in interactions with its own people, but a wild beast when it encounters trespassers from outside. The dog's capacity to be both wild and tame is also reflected in the use of *cú* to mean not only 'dog' but also 'wolf' (often specified as *cú allaid* 'wild dog'). The same word could designate the protector of a settlement and the raider who attacked out of the wilderness. The legal literature displays the same metaphor when it uses the term *cú glas* (grey dog = wolf) for a man wholly without ties, a foreigner from overseas.

The hound's usefulness depends upon its ability to distinguish between friend and foe—that is, 'insider' and 'outsider'. The loss of this ability to distinguish can make the warrior a menace to his own people: Cú Chulainn, returning from a raid beyond the border, threatens to kill everyone in the stronghold until disarmed by a trick.

Cú Chulainn (lit. 'Culann's dog') is the figure in whom this symbolism is most fully expressed. His name is explained with one of his earliest exploits, when he slew and then assumed the duties of the monstrous hound of the blacksmith Culann. This close identification is reflected in his geis against eating dog flesh.

The Heroic Ethos in Early Welsh Poetry

As long as Welsh poets enjoyed the support of a militaristic aristocracy, the traditional heroic value system was very much in evidence in praise poetry. The most intensely heroic piece of Welsh literature is the early Welsh Gododdin, concerned chiefly with events of 6th-century north Britain.

The cycles of saga *englynion* from the 8th to 10th centuries centred on the figures of Llywarch Hen, Heledd, and Urien. They are sometimes termed 'post-heroic', meaning that they focus on the period after the death of the hero(es). The perspective of Llywarch is that of an old noble warrior who has outlived his twenty-four sons, all of whom were killed in battle. The Heledd cycle features a prolonged description of Cynddylan's ruined hall and kingdom, and the Llywarch poetry considers the desolate hearth of Rheged. Especially in the case of Llywarch, 'post-heroic' can mean not merely set after the idealized heroic age and lamenting its fallen worthies, but also entailing a sober questioning of its values; for example, Llywarch questions himself for exhorting his sons to uphold the code and thus meet their fate in combat. The concept of a post-heroic age is also meaningful as a historical context in that military reversals had brought about the retreat of Brittonic-controlled territory before Anglo-Saxon advance in the centuries immediately before the composition of the *englynion* cycles. It seems more likely, however, that the *englynion*'s view of heroism has more to do with its genre than nascent anti-militarism in Viking Age Wales (CYMRU), when we take into account the continuity of heroic themes, and even the verbal formulae used to express them, from *Y Gododdin* down to the praise poems of the GOGYNFEIRDD to the Welsh princes of the 12th and 13th centuries.

Other Manifestations of the Heroic Ethos in Celtic Literatures

The general conservatism and traditionalism of Celtic-speaking societies is often remarked upon. The consistency of heroic values across time and space in the Celtic world is a fair example of this continuity. One precious indication that the heroic ethos had been celebrated by the poets of medieval Brittany (BREIZH) is the Latin martial eulogy of IUDIC-HAEL, whose themes and images are striking similar to those of *Y Gododdin*.

Although Gaelic FIANNAÍOCHT—as an oral and literary tradition of heroes of old—could continue under centuries of English political and military domination, the praise poetry created for the warrior aristocracy themselves usually came to an abrupt end when a Celtic society suffered conquest by a non-Celtic group. Thus poetry that often echoed the themes and diction of *Y Gododdin* continued in the court poetry composed for Welsh princes by the *Gogynfeirdd* down to the loss of Welsh independence in 1282. This resemblance is especially striking in the works of the greatest *gogynfardd* CYNDDELW and in the *Hirlas* (Long-blue [drinking horn]) attributed to Owain Cyfeiliog. In the Gaelic world, native chiefs continued to lead war-bands and patronize poets until the early 17th century in Ireland (ÉIRE) and until 1746 in Scotland (ALBA). Down to the end of these traditions, the 'panegyric code' of the traditional Gaelic praise poets featured a strongly heroic character, as well as esteeming the illustrious lineage and open-handed generosity of the patron in highly formulaic terms (see SCOTTISH GAELIC POETRY).

John Carey and John T. Koch

HEUNEBURG

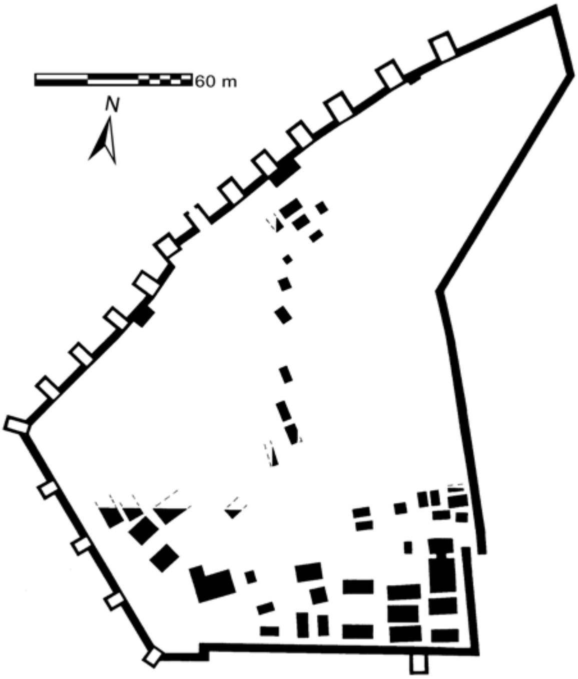
Heuneburg was a Celtic aristocratic settlement (*Fürstensitz*) near Hundersingen, Germany, on the upper DANUBE.

The Site and Its General History

The Early IRON AGE hill-fort sits on a triangular hill approximately 60 m above the valley, first fortified during the Late Neolithic period (4th/3rd millennium BC) and subsequently over a span of about five centuries from the Middle Bronze Age. It was fortified again after the Celtic period, in the Middle Ages.

The First Sequence of Iron Age Activity

At the end of the 7th century BC, during the Hallstatt Iron Age, an aristocrat from this region built a fort located on the ruins of the earlier fortifications on the top of



Site plan of the Heuneburg showing late Hallstatt period fortifications, with the bastions on the west, and major excavated internal features. (Map by Egon Gersbach)

the hill, and at the same time founded a much bigger unfortified settlement northwest of its glacis. It is a reasonable conjecture that this leader gained wealth and power by exploiting the rich iron ore layers of the Swabian Alp, a mountainside close to the Heuneburg. It can also be assumed that this person was the prince buried in the central chamber of the 'princely burial mound' (*Fürstengrabhügel*) named Hohmichele, located nearby.

The hill-fort covers an area of approximately 3 ha (7.2 acres) and was fortified with a trench and a wall in traditional timber-laced construction. The internal structure of the fort suggests a rural settlement. The construction of the next phase of the fort adopted a radically untraditional design, showing southern influences, unique north of the Alps.

In the southern area, the internal settlement was organized with specialized quarters oriented along the main path leading from the *Donautor* (Danube gate) into the fort. Various craftsmen had their workshops located here. One house covered an area of 130 m^2. The whole built-up area was rebuilt twice without substantial changes to the plan. Later, the gate in the northwest was demolished, a new tower was placed in the western part of the southeastern corner of the wall, and inside the enclosure the structure of the buildings was partly changed. A building located close to the *Donautor*, which was presumably used as an arsenal, is conspicuous in that it covers an area of 202 m^2. Heuneburg's imposing distinctive appearance in the Late Hallstatt period, resembling a Greek town, and the evidence for intensive contact with the western Mediterranean suggest that the hill-fort might be the mysterious Celtic town of Pyrene, located on the upper Danube by Herodotus in the 5th century BC.

The Second Sequence of Iron Age Activity at Heuneburg

A newer Iron Age hill-fort at Heuneburg did not continue the Mediterranean ideas of fortification. In this phase, the enclosure was fortified with a palisade with gaps for two gates, still using a then-1,000-year-old earthen wall that had been built during the Middle Bronze Age.

In this newer phase of building and occupation, the organization of the walled settlement consisted of a loose assembly of houses, storehouses, and workshops in fenced-in ENCLOSURES. During the first three subphases of this period, large three-aisled houses were the predominant structures, along with smaller buildings of other types. These huge buildings covered an area up to 407 m^2, and were erected in the southern part close to the protecting wall. These aisled halls were rebuilt in the same location at each of the three substages. Over the course of time, the density of buildings within the fort decreased. At the final substage, we can identify traces of what might have been an area of aristocratic occupation, indicated by Greek black-figured pottery.

Egon Gersbach

HIBERNIA

Hibernia is the most common name for Ireland (ÉRIU) in Latin. Caesar gives the first definite Latin reference to Ireland in the first century BC (*De Bello Gallico* 5.13), though the *gens Hiernorum* 'people of Ierne/ Ériu' of Avienus (*Ora Maritima* 111) probably dates to a much earlier Greek ethnic name based on the place-name Ιϵρνη /īernē/ 'Ireland'. Later, in the 2nd century AD, Ptolemy uses *ιουϵρνία* /īwernia/. Pomponius Mela (*fl. c.* AD 43) and Juvenal (*fl.* early 2nd century AD) use the form *Iuverna*. Oblique noun cases in the Antonine Itinerary (early 3rd century AD) and St PATRICK's *Confession* (5th century AD) imply the nominatives *Iverio* and *(H) iberio,* respectively, representing spoken Primitive Irish **Īwerijū,* which became Old Irish *Ériu*.

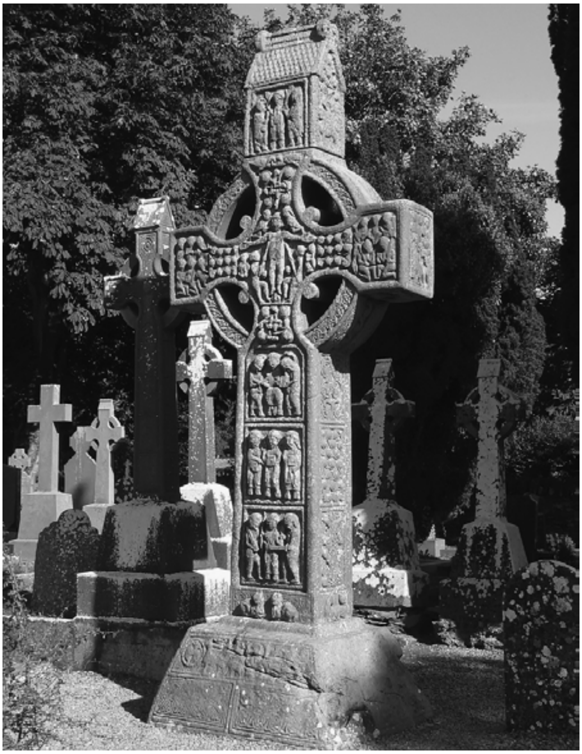
Philip Freeman and John T. Koch

HIGH CROSSES, CELTIC

Celtic high crosses are large, free-standing stone crosses and cross slabs, usually carved in relief with a variety of ornament—figural iconography, animal and occasionally plant motifs, and abstract patterns; some have INSCRIPTIONS. These monuments are found in Ireland (ÉIRE), Scotland (ALBA), Wales (CYMRU), the Isle of Man (ELLAN VANNIN), and Cornwall (KERNOW), and may be dated *c.* AD 750–1150. There is a parallel tradition of similar crosses in Anglo-Saxon and Viking ENGLAND.

Distribution, Context, and Function

Most of the crosses are concentrated on significant ecclesiastical sites of monastic character—for example at Clonmacnoise, Co. Offaly (Cluan Mhic Nóis, Contae Uíbh Fhailí), and Iona, Argyll (EILEAN Ì, Earra-Ghaidheal)—where the foundations had the resources and commanded the patronage to produce them. Some have survived *in situ*, indicating that they stood adjacent to the church or in the cemetery. Others were located at gateways, in the marketplace, on boundaries. and on ecclesiastical land. These monuments were symbols of power, protection, piety, and patronage. They could act as *foci* for graves and, among the Vikings at least, as individual grave-markers.



Muiredach's Cross, Monasterboice, County Louth, Ireland/Ardchros Mhuireadhaigh, Mainstir Bhuithe, Contae Lú, Éire. (Martin Mullen/Dreamstime.com)

Form and Manufacture

All of the surviving Celtic crosses and cross slabs are carved from stone. The tallest cross (6.45 m) is at Monasterboice, Co. Louth (Mainistir Buite, Contae Lú). A distinctive feature is the cross head, which usually has the cross arms linked by a ring; the resultant form is considered characteristically Celtic. Geological identification has shown that the stone for most crosses was quarried locally, but was sometimes transported considerable distances by sea. The crosses would have been carved either in monastic workshops or by itinerant sculptors. The more elaborate examples would have taken considerable time and resources to produce. The main carving tools were flat and pointed chisels, and the surfaces were smoothed with abrasives.

Iconography

In Ireland, the ornament on many crosses of the 9th and 10th centuries is dominated by Christian iconography, mainly from the Old and New Testaments. For example, on Muiredach's Cross, Monasterboice, the west face is carved with the Crucifixion on the cross head and related scenes on the shaft, while the east face has the Last Judgement on the cross head with other scenes, including the Fall of Adam and Eve and Cain killing Abel, below. It is thought that the main models were Continental, specifically Carolingian, but details of dress, such as BROOCHES, are native, and swords are of Viking type. On 10th-century Manx cross slabs, the Viking patrons chose scenes from pagan Norse mythology—for example, at Andreas, Odin being devoured by the wolf at the battle of Ragnarök—which may be juxtaposed with Christ trampling a serpent on the other face.

Animal Ornament

Celtic crosses have two main types of animal ornament. First, exotic, mythological, and fantastic beasts, such as lions, griffins, and centaurs, are sometimes found in Ireland and Pictland (e.g., Bealin, Co. Westmeath, and Rossie Priory, Perthshire). Second, animals, such as lions, serpents, dragons, birds, and even men, are combined with interlace to produce complex patterns; examples include Killamery Cross, Co. Kilkenny (Contae Chill Chainnigh), and Aberlemno 2. Such motifs on sculpture are often derived from more complex animal ornament in insular illuminated manuscripts, such as The Book of KELLS, and decorated metalwork.

Patterns

Celtic crosses are characterized by a variety of abstract ornament—interlace, spirals, frets, and chequer-board patterns—constructed with the aid of a compass, ruler, and grids. Spirals and frets have their origins in Iron Age LA TÈNE ART, but the origins of the interlace are less clear. The West Cross, Ahenny, Co. Tipperary (Contae Thiobraid Árainn), is carved almost entirely with such ornament, recalling metalwork models.

Pictish Symbols

Cross slabs of the later 8th and 9th centuries in eastern Scotland, such as Rosemarkie (Ros Mhaircnidh), Ross and Cromarty, Meigle 1, Perth, and Kinross (Cinn Rois), are sometimes carved with Pictish symbols. These carvings—for example, a crescent and V rod, mirror and comb, and 'Pictish beast'—are enigmatic (see PICTISH; PICTS).

Inscriptions

A significant number of Celtic crosses and cross slabs are carved with inscriptions. In Wales and Cornwall, Latin was the chosen language; in Ireland and DÁL RIATA, IRISH; in eastern Scotland, Pictish, in either the Roman or OGAM alphabets, or occasionally Latin; and in Viking-settled areas, Old Norse runes. Inscriptions may proclaim the patronage of kings and ecclesiastics and bonds between church and state, such as found on the Cross of Scriptures, Clonmacnoise (Cluan Mhic Nóis). They may record events and entitlement to land, as is the case with ELISEG'S PILLAR, Denbighshire (sir Ddinbych). Some are commemorative, such as Ballaugh, Isle of Man. Exceptionally, two Manx cross slabs name the sculptor, Gaut.

The Celtic Revival

In the second half of the 19th century and the early 20th century, one result of burgeoning antiquarian interest in the early Christian period in Ireland, coupled with nationalist aspirations, was that the carving of Celtic crosses resumed, modelled on their early medieval counterparts. These monuments functioned primarily as grave-markers—for example, in the cemetery of 19th-century Catholic bishops at

Maynooth, Co. Kildare (Má Nuad, Contae Chill Dara). In Scotland, Wales, the Isle of Man, and Cornwall, similar crosses may also be found in graveyards, or occasionally functioning as war memorials. Arthur G. Langdon, author of *Old Cornish Crosses*, was responsible for designing new ones, such as the version found in St Stephen by Launceston churchyard.

Nancy Edwards

HIGHLAND GAMES

The Highland Games can best be defined as a social gathering (whether informal or formal) organized around musical and sporting competition. The origin of the Games remains unclear. There were probably many antecedent forms of sport and cultural practices that existed before their formalization into what can now be recognized as the Highland Games.

The modern idea of the Highland Games began in Braemar, where it can be traced to the Braemar Wright's Society (a charitable organization, later reconstituted as the Braemar Highland Society in 1826), founded in 1816. The patronage of Queen Victoria in 1848 gave the Braemar Highland Games the royal seal of approval, after which they began to mushroom—a development that lasted until the beginning of the 20th century, at which period most of the currently recognized Highland Games were established. The competitions have remained much the same to the present day, and include the following events: athletics—hill races, jumping, pole-vaulting, and sprinting; heavy events—putting the stone, throwing the hammer, tug-of-war, wrestling, and tossing the caber. There are also musical events: Highland dancing (see DANCES), pipe bands, and piping (both *ceòl beag*/light music and *ceòl mòr*/classical music), usually referred to as *pibroch*, a corruption of the Gaelic word *piobaireachd* (see BAGPIPE).

The Highland Games have had a direct influence on international athletics, especially on Canadian and American sport. Some of the influence of ROMANTICISM, which reached its apotheosis with Sir Walter SCOTT (1771–1832), can still be seen at Highland Gatherings today. This can be best summed up as Balmorality ('kitsch' symbols of the Highlands that have since been appropriated by Scotland as a whole as markers of national identity). The modern Highland Games are a major tourist attraction and appear to satisfy the stereotypical image of Scotland to a worldwide audience. This can still be seen at the Braemar Highland Games—the premier World Games—which mark the end of the season.

Andrew Wiseman

HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS

The Highlands and Islands cover a large area of northern Scotland (ALBA), north of the Highland line, running from Argyll east to Stonehaven near Aberdeen (see map p. 13), which divides the Highlands (A' Ghàidhealtachd) from the Lowlands (A' Ghalltachd). This division, though geographic, can also be compared with a cultural and linguistic divide, with SCOTTISH GAELIC speakers on one side and English speakers on the other.

According to the traditional history of Gaelic Scotland, the Scots began to migrate from Ulster (Ulaid), in northeast Ireland (Ériu), to Argyll (Earra-Ghaidheal 'the coastland of the Gaels') before AD 500, and established the kingdom of Dál Riata, an Irish colony that became the kingdom of the Scots.

Viking invaders began raiding the Hebrides and the Highland seaboards just before AD 800, eventually settling in the Hebrides, Orkney, Shetland, and Caithness. Linguistically, Norse began to predominate in these areas. Norn, a Norse dialect, was spoken here until modern times. The Norse settlements established in the Highlands and Islands during the 9th century owed a nominal allegiance to Norway.

Local Highland rulers eventually began to assert their independence. A powerful Gall-Ghàidheal (i.e., a Gael allied with the Norse), Somerled (Somhairle Mac GillBhrìde †1164) formed the Lordship of the Isles, a semi-autonomous kingdom with its own artistic and literary culture closely linked to Ireland. However, increasing embroilment in Scottish politics caused it to come into conflict with the Scottish Crown as the latter tried to gain influence in the area. The Lordship ended in AD 1493.

Its collapse created a power vacuum that destabilized the Highlands and Islands, leading to the period known as *Linn nan Creach* (the era of plunder). Tribal jealousies and clan feuds broke out with renewed vigour as many clans jockeyed for predominance. This conflict aroused the Scottish government to take some sort of action. Through a process of political intrigue and manipulation, the government sought a divide-and-rule policy to exert control over the region. The medieval Scottish kingdom, despite its Gaelic origins, became increasingly hostile toward both Gaelic and the Gaels. Politically, the Statutes of Iona (AD 1609) represented an attempt by the Scottish Crown to Anglicize the leaders and institutions of Gaelic society so that they could gain better control of the area. Soon after, in 1616, an Act was passed to set up parish schools in the Highlands to acculturate the Highlanders and eliminate 'Irish' (i.e., Gaelic) speech, using the stereotype of the Gael as barbaric, backward, bellicose, and alien.

The upheaval of the English and Scottish civil wars during the 1640s further fragmented a politically unstable region. Many Highlanders maintained their loyalty to the exiled Stuarts, supporting armed Jacobite rebellions with the aim of reinstating the Stuarts, who had been removed during the Glorious Revolution of 1688. The last claimant to the throne, Prince Charles Edward Stuart (1720–88), arrived in Scotland in 1745, and signalled the last Jacobite uprising, known as the '45. The subsequent defeat of the Jacobites by the Hanoverian army at Culloden (1746) transformed the Highlands forever. The system of clanship, which had underpinned Gaelic society, was largely dismantled, as the Highlands and Islands became a part of the British state. This process, which was already well under way from the time of the Union of 1707, was accelerated by the collapse of the Jacobite movement. Chiefs and their subordinates increasingly turned their backs on their Gaelic heritage and culture, and became alienated from their own people.

Conversely, the rehabilitation of the Highlands and the Gaels was supported by the works of James Macpherson (1736–96), a key figure in the Romantic movement in European literature and the arts (see also Oisín; Romanticism). The Gaels were presented as ‘noble savages’—a complete reversal of their unqualifiedly negative portrayal by their English and Lowland enemies during the ’45. Sir Walter Scott (1771–1832) further perfected the ideal and Romantic image of the Gael in his various poems and novels.

Despite the region’s status as an international aesthetic touchstone, the Highlands and Islands suffered major depopulation and economic turmoil during the 19th century as the result of large-scale clearances and emigration. The introduction of large sheep-farms caused enforced displacement of Gaels by landlords who no longer had use for the tenants or their traditional way of life. This trend led to the Gaelic diaspora, in which many Highland residents emigrated to the Lowlands of Scotland or to the New World (see Celtic languages in North America).

Up to the period of the clearances and well into the 19th century, the Gaelic-speaking communities can be equated, approximately, with the geographic extent of the Highlands and Islands. At the beginning of the 20th century, there were approximately 200,000 speakers of Gaelic in Scotland. The number of Gaelic speakers in Scotland is now less than 65,000 (see language [revival] movement in the Celtic countries).

The history of the Highlands and Islands is inextricably connected with their linguistic and cultural heritage. Whether or not Gaelic and indeed the Highlands and Islands will survive—let alone, flourish—as a distinct region is at present uncertain.

Andrew Wiseman

HISTORIA BRITTONUM

Historia Brittonum (The history of the Britons) is a historical work in Latin, with numerous Old Welsh names and some glosses, which was compiled in Wales (Cymru) in the first half of the 9th century and was popular in Britain and France in the Middle Ages.

The Nature of the Text

Historia Brittonum is an important source for Roman Britain and Wales and the Brythonic north (*yr* Hen Ogledd) for the 5th to the 7th centuries. While much of the its are picturesque, fantastic, and clearly unhistorical, the reality of most of the individuals named in it can be confirmed from other sources.

The work uses diverse sources: history, hagiography, genealogies, native heroic poetry, lore of places and place-names (dindshenchas), and local historical works. *Historia Brittonum*’s most important single source was the historical material in the 6th-century *De Excidio Britanniae* (‘The Destruction of Britain’) by Gildas. *Historia Brittonum* was, in turn, the single most important source used by Geoffrey of Monmouth in creating his Historia Regum Britanniae (‘History of the Kings of Britain’, *c.* 1139). It thus figures as influential in the early formation of Arthurian literature and the Arthurian framework for Britain’s legendary history.

Contents

§§1–6 present a scheme of the six ages of the world since the creation, based on the Bible. A description of Britain, derived from Gildas, follows, but introduces other elements—most importantly, TROJAN LEGENDS of the origins of the Britons and the story of their eponymous founder, Brutus or Britto, with numerous details inspired by Vergil. §12 gives a brief account of the origins of the PICTS, ahistorically regarded as arriving after the Britons; §§13–15 describe a series of settlements of Ireland (ÉRIU); §§19–30 give an account of Roman Britain, including the campaigns of Julius Caesar; §§30–49 concern the unfortunate and infamous King GWRTHEYRN and the coming of the English to Britain, including the tale of the wonder child AMBROSIUS and the DRAIG GOCH; §§50–5 present a concise Life of Patrick; §56 is the list of ARTHUR's twelve victorious battles; §§57–65 make up the 'Northern History'; §62 contains the Memorandum of the Five Poets, including the CYNFEIRDD, ANEIRIN and TALIESIN. §66 begins with some chronological calculations followed by a list of the Old Welsh names of the 'Twenty-eight Cities of Britain'; as far as these can be identified, most are now in ENGLAND, and the Welsh names for them are often still in use today—for example, *Cair Ligualid*, Modern *Caerliwelydd* 'Carlisle'. §§67–75 contain the *mirabilia* (wonders) of Britain and Ireland—local legends and remarkable places, often accompanied by place-name tales. The writer knew some of these places first-hand.

Date and Authorship

There are eight recensions (manuscript families) of *Historia Brittonum*, and numerous manuscripts; these vary significantly, and the relationship between them is complex. A rather free Middle Irish translation, the *Lebor Bretnach,* is available. One key manuscript contains a clear reference to the fourth year of the reign of King Merfyn of GWYNEDD (r. 825–44), implying writing in that year (i.e., 829/30), which is confirmed in §4, dating its present to 796 years after Christ's Passion. Many modern scholars have believed the recension in which a prologue attributes the text to a 'Ninnius' or 'Nennius'. We know of a Welsh scholar active in the early 9th century with a similar name—the man who created the alphabet of Nemnivus. So widely accepted was the attribution to Nennius that one often sees *Historia Brittonum* referred to as 'Nennius'; however, David Dumville has argued that the Nennian Prologue is a later forgery and was never part of the recensions that now lack it. This question has not yet been settled, and the author is sometimes referred to as 'Pseudo-Nennius' or the text treated as anonymous.

John T. Koch

HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE

Historia Regum Britanniae ('The History of the Kings of BRITAIN') is the common title of a largely fictitious history of pre-Saxon Britain written by GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH, which first appeared *c.* 1139. This work greatly influenced the writing of history and ARTHURIAN LITERATURE until the end of the Middle Ages, and continued to influence

Welsh and Breton historiography into early modern times. The author and contents of the *Historia* are discussed at length in the article on Geoffrey.

There is general agreement about the types of pre-Norman Welsh sources to which Geoffrey of Monmouth had access when he wrote the *Historia Regum Britanniae*. These include Gildas's *De Excidio Britanniae*, Historia Brittonum, Old Welsh annals, genealogies, and hagiographies. The *Historia* was especially popular in Wales (Cymru): Welsh translations began to be produced by the earlier 13th century (Brut y Brenhinedd), often containing additional information from Welsh tradition.

John T. Koch

HOARDS AND DEPOSITIONS

Hoards and depositions were relatively common features of religious practice during the late Bronze Age and the Iron Age within the cultural regions known to have spoken Celtic languages in ancient times. The best attested are watery depositions, such as La Tène, Llyn Cerrig Bach, Llyn Fawr, Dowris (Ireland/Ériu), Battersea, and Duchov. However, depositions in ditches, pits, caves, and built features such as the earthworks found in various types of fortification are also known; depositions in the open air, either in sanctuaries (see fanum) or in exposed spaces such as mountain passes, have been recorded as well.

Items deposited were often of considerable value: weapons (mainly swords), scabbards, spearheads, shields, helmets, jewellery, torcs, or bracelets. Less frequently, wagons or chariots and tools and agricultural implements, as in the Linz-Gründberg hoard (Austria), were deposited. As often as not, items deposited were intentionally damaged (made useless) prior to deposition.

A notable feature of such hoards is that many appear to be associated with liminal space (that is, on the boundary of a region or precinct), and are found either interred in city walls or in gateways or ditches enclosing sites interpreted as sanctuaries. Other examples are depositions in association with bridges across rivers.

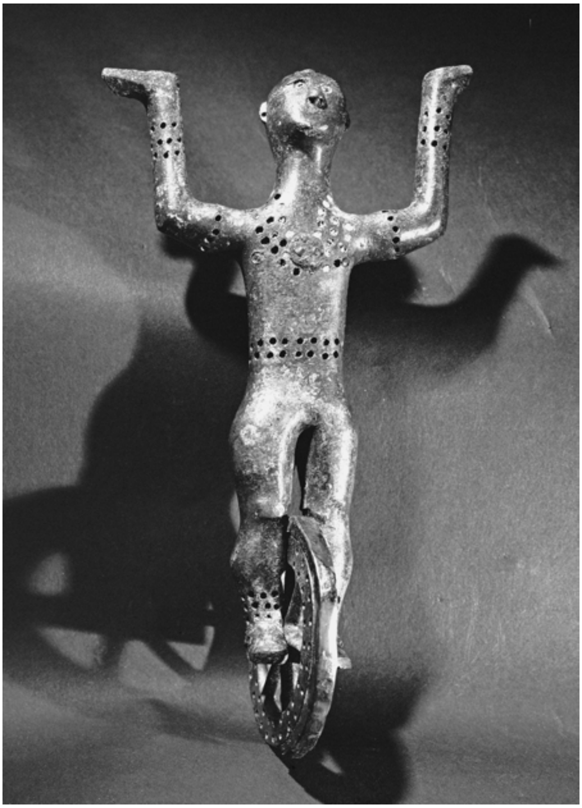
While no clear-cut distributional pattern can be established, watery depositions seem to have been the more common practice in Britain and Ireland and in western Continental Europe, while deposition in ditches, pits, and caves are most common in the zone north of the Alps, in eastern France, Germany, the Czech Republic, and northern Austria. In most of the inner Alpine region, deposition in exposed locations or cremation prior to deposition was preferred.

Raimund Karl

HOCHDORF

Eberdingen-Hochdorf is a burial mound in Baden-Württemberg, Germany, associated with the hill-fort of Hohenasperg. It represents the late western Hallstatt culture, an archaeologically identifiable culture that extended from southwestern Germany and northern and central Switzerland to eastern France in the 6th–5th centuries bc. The aristocratic residences (*Fürstensitze*), such as the one at Hohenasperg, were chiefly established on prominent hilltops. The pattern of settlement is quite regular, with detached settlements located about 100 km from each other.

Three of the most important graves show the development of aristocratic society during the course of about three or four generations: the tumulus of Hochdorf, dated to *c.* 550 BC; the Grafenbühl, *c.* 500 BC; and the lateral chamber of the Kleinaspergle, *c.* 450 BC, which contains a funeral from the La Tène A period.



Bronze caryatid from the 6th century BC supporting a bed in a princely grave from Hochdorf, Baden-Württemberg, Germany. Height 30 cm. (Wuerttembergisches Landesmuseum, Stuttgart, Germany/Erich Lessing/Art Resource, New York)

Together with the burial at Vix, the tumulus at Hochdorf contains the only undisturbed central grave chamber. For the funeral ceremonies, a platform was banked up in front of the open decorated burial chamber with an entrance way of dressed stone. The outside of the tumulus is enclosed by a stone ring and strong oak posts, which retain the earthen bank. The grave pit in the centre of the tumulus measures 11 m^2 and is 2.5 m deep. The inner burial chamber of 4.7 m^2 is made of oak beams. The gap between the burial chambers and the roof is packed with approximately 50 tons of stone, effectively sealing the tomb in the ground like a bank vault against grave robbers.

A tall man (*c.* 185 cm), approximately 40 years old, was buried in this grave. He wore a flat conical hat made of birch bark, adorned with circle patterns and punched decorations. His characteristic antenna dagger should perhaps be regarded a symbol of social rank rather than a weapon. The golden necklace, like those found in nearly all aristocratic tombs, seems to be another such sign of status. Articles that were used in daily life were also recovered, including a comb, razor, other toiletries, a small iron knife, a quiver with arrows, and a small pouch with three fish-hooks. The deceased was wrapped in finely woven, coloured textiles. The whole chamber was lined with fabrics and decorated with flowers.

Among the equipment typical of such a rich grave were a four-wheeled wagon with harnesses for two horses (typical of Hallstatt wagon burials, the horses themselves were not interred) and a drinking service and dinner set. These items were arranged to serve nine people. Nine drinking horns were suspended from the southern chamber wall, eight of aurochs horn and one five-litre horn of iron. A large three-handled bronze cauldron was found, decorated with three bronze lions on the rim, demonstrating the social position of their owner. It did not contain Greek wine, but rather approximately 400 litres of local honey mead. The dead man was laid out on a couch for a symposium (FEAST). The bed was supported by eight cast bronze female figurines in scanty acrobatic costumes; they stood on small spoked wheels so that the bed could be rolled.

The grave at Hochdorf is a very traditional burial, with only the Greek cauldron definitely imported. Southern influence becomes obvious mainly in the banquet equipment. The grave of the Grafenbühl, in contrast, looks completely different, being more recent by one or two generations. Unfortunately, this grave chamber was looted in antiquity. It is certain that Grafenbühl had been much more richly furnished than Hochdorf.

The development of the aristocratic burial tradition in this region continued up to the tumulus of Kleinaspergle, which dates from about 50 years later (i.e., mid-5th century). The dead woman was cremated, a southern funeral custom.

These three graves demonstrate the development of aristocratic society during the 6th and early 5th centuries. The earliest tombs were enclosed in monumental barrows, with very traditional grave furnishings, and isolated large and very precious imported goods. Imports from the south became more frequent, smaller, and less expensive over time. Attic ceramics figure in the latest graves. Southern ideas and customs were adopted in terms of the artistic style, banquet customs, and burial rites; these were not mindless imports, but rather were imitated and assembled locally. The ornamentation on the handle of the wine flagon from the Kleinaspergle represents the final product of this development.

Compared with the burials, we know very little of the settlements where these sites are found. Excavations show open hamlets of limited size with shifting locations over time. They start at the end of Hallstatt D1 and continue until the beginning of La Tène B (roughly 600–300 BC). Then, a general break in the settlements occurs, as in the burials.

A complete settlement has been uncovered above the village of Hochdorf. It contained large houses (140 m^2), storage pits, granaries, and fenced-in rectangular areas. The settlement seems to have followed a regular plan. A reconstruction of the site shows an open, undefended rectangular hamlet of about ten to twelve homesteads; the plan anticipates the organization of an OPPIDUM of the Late La Tène period. Wheel-turned local pottery is very well represented here in comparison to other sites, implying that the inhabitants enjoyed a position of economic privilege. Blacksmithing, bronze casting, and, above all, textile production are widely attested. The settlement may have been the rough equivalent of a country seat belonging to rulers of the Hohenasperg.

In the course of the 5th century, the principal sites and their surrounding rural villages came to an end. For about 200 years until the formation of the later oppida civilization, a general stagnation can be observed in the region, while the development beyond this region takes a much more dynamic course in such other areas of the La Tène Celtic-speaking world as the central Rhine, Champagne, and Bohemia.

Jörg Biel

HURLING

Hurling or hurley (Irish *iománaíocht*) is a traditional ball-and-stick game played in Ireland (Éire), broadly comparable to hockey; it should not be confused with a similarly named sport formerly played in Cornwall (Kernow). The Irish game is recognized in medieval law texts and heroic literature—for example, 'The Boyhood Deeds of Cú Chulainn' in the Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley'). The Statutes of Kilkenny (1366) forbade the game, but it remained popular into the 18th century. After a period of decline, the Dublin University Hurley Club drew up the first formal rules for the game in 1870. In 1879, a controlling body, the Hurley Union, was formed, and matches were played against English hockey clubs. The Gaelic Athletic Association regulated all-Ireland hurling championships from 1887. The game had achieved its modern form by 1913.

Neal Garnham

HYDE, DOUGLAS

See De hÍde, Dubhghlas.

HYMNS, WELSH

Hymns are songs of praise to God, usually for congregational use. The earliest Welsh religious and scriptural verse that has survived consists of 33 poems composed between the 9th and 12th centuries. The best known of the early hymns and poems is *Gogonedog Arglwydd, henffych well* (Greetings, glorious Lord), recorded in the Black Book of Carmarthen (Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin) *c*. 1250 and still in use as late as 1941.

In contrast to psalm singing, Welsh hymns in the modern period are largely a product of the Reformation. Rees Pritchard (1579–1644) wrote *Canwyll y Cymru* (Candle of the Welsh, 1646), whose carols *Awn i Fethlem* (Let us go to Bethlehem) and *Rhown Foliant o'r Mwyaf* (Let us give the greatest praise) are still frequently sung in church services. A handful of psalms, hymns, and poems by Morgan Llwyd (1619–59) are the most significant production of this period, aesthetically speaking.

William Williams of Pantycelyn became the epicentre of a truly remarkable upsurge of Calvinist hymn writing in Carmarthenshire (sir Gaerfyrddin) beginning in 1744. Undoubtedly the greatest Welsh-language writer of the 18th century, Williams was not only a hymn writer, but also a writer of epics, elegies, odes, and historical, psychological, and theological prose.

By the beginning of the 19th century, the centre of hymnal gravity had shifted to mid- and north Wales. Edward Jones (1761–1836), of Maes-y-plwm, was the first notable exponent, and the finest of the Denbighshire (sir Ddinbych) hymn-writers: He was the author of *Llond y nefoedd*, *llond y byd* (He fills the heavens, fills the world) and *Pob seraff*, *pob sant* (Every seraph, every saint). He was followed by the most remarkable of this mid- and northern Wales group—namely, Ann Griffiths, the passionate scriptural 'mystic', who composed arguably the greatest hymn in the language, *Rhyfedd, rhyfedd gan angylion* (Wonder, wonder of the angels). She is easily second to Pantycelyn in the wonder of her expression, and sometimes exceeds him in the sheer beauty and imaginative energy of her works. The secret of the strength of the southwestern group of hymnists in the second half of the 18th century and of the mighty northern group in the first half of the 19th century was the combination of meaningful doctrinal thought and a sustained emotional dedication.

After this period, hymn writing now veered toward GWYNEDD, and became more classical in tone and polished in craftsmanship. The central tenets of the Christian revelation and biblical faith remained unshaken, however. Robert ap Gwilym Ddu (Robert Williams, 1766–1850) wrote *Mae'r gwaed a redodd ar y groes* (The blood that ran on the cross) and excels in majesty of tone. Pedr Fardd (Peter Jones, 1775–1845) was the third most accomplished hymn-writer produced by Calvinists in Wales. His works included *Daeth ffrydiau melys iawn* (Very sweet streams came) and *Dywedwyd ganwaith na chawn fyw* (It's been said a hundred times that I may not live). A noteworthy successor among the most significant writers of this group was Ieuan Glan Geirionydd (Evan Evans, 1795–1855), an important developer of ROMANTICISM but rather overrated as a hymn-writer. A greater writer generally, however, and a trenchant writer of three heart-wrenching hymns was Eben Fardd (Ebenezer Thomas, 1802–63).

The different demands of modern times are reflected in the content of the recently published collection of Welsh hymns, *Caneuon Ffydd* (2001). On the one hand, there remains the Georgian lyricism (of the great 18th- and early 19th-century hymnists) among emulators of an old tradition; on the other hand, one finds a surfeit of translations of what are usually known as choruses.

R. M. Jones

HYWEL DDA

Hywel Dda († *c.* 950) ruled over an extensive part of Wales (CYMRU) between AD 943 and 950. He was the grandson of RHODRI MAWR and the son of Cadell, ruler of Seisyllwg. Cadell died in 911 and, in accordance with Welsh custom, the realm was divided between Hywel and his brother Clydog. With the death of his brother in 920, Hywel united the whole of Seisyllwg and Dyfed to form a new kingdom, later called Deheubarth. This kingdom remained in the hands of his descendants for centuries.

Following the death of Edward the Elder, Hywel was among the Welsh princes who paid homage to his successor Æthelstan (king of Wessex, 924–40) in 926/7. Between 928 and 949, Hywel's signature with the title *regulus* 'petty king' appears at the head of those of all other minor Welsh princes as witness to numerous Anglo-Saxon charters.

Idwal ab Anarawd, king of Gwynedd, and his brother were killed in battle against the English in 942, and Hywel saw his chance to take control over Gwynedd and Powys. In doing so, he extended his power over a large part of Wales.

The most famous and most documented act attributed to Hywel is that of compiling a law-book, but the earliest texts relating his part in this important achievement are at least two centuries later than Hywel's own time. Throughout the Middle Ages, Welsh law was known as the Law of Hywel. According to the law texts, he summoned wise men from each hundred (cantref) in Wales. The members of the assembly prayed and fasted to warrant the blessing of God on their amendment of the Welsh laws and traditions. This story, in different forms, appears as a prologue or epilogue to most of the Welsh law-books.

Whether or not the story is literally true, such a degree of Welsh political unity was unknown under any other ruler, and there is at least an element of truth in the law-books' account. It has been suggested that Hywel's involvement with the West Saxon kings might have inspired him to revise the native laws, as Alfred and Æthelstan did in England. The texts themselves contain traces of Old English words; for example, Welsh *edling* (heir apparent) stems from OE *aetheling*.

Hywel's reign was marked by an outburst of literary activity, perhaps stimulated by the Carolingian renaissance. The poem Armes Prydein, which possibly reflects the scenario of the battle of Brunanburh, was composed in the first half of the 9th century, and the archetypes of the Historia Brittonum and the *Annales Cambriae* originate from the time of Hywel's son, Owain ap Hywel.

The common Welsh man's name *Hywel* (Old Welsh *Higuel*, *Houel*, Old Breton *Hou(u)el, Hoel*, Anglicized as *Howell*) is a compound of the Celtic affirmative prefix * *su-* and verbal root **wel-* 'see'; as an adjective, *hywel* means 'visible' (thus applied to a person probably 'open, forthright', rather than 'good-looking' or 'having good vision').

Gwenno Angharad Elias and Morfydd E. Owen

I

ICENI

The Iceni were an Iron Age tribe native to what is now eastern England. Numismatic evidence suggests the existence of a distinct tribal grouping in the area from *c*. 65 bc. By ad 50, the Iceni were under the control of Rome, though they retained the nominal title of independent allies until the death of king Prāstotagos. At that time, harsh enforcement of 'provincialization' by the Roman forces sparked off the famous revolt of ad 60/61 under Prāstotagos's widow, Boudīca.

The territory of the Iceni clearly included what is now Norfolk, northern Suffolk, and part of east Cambridgeshire. While the Iron Age archaeology of East Anglia shares, to some extent, the 'core' features of Continental influence in areas such as socio-political structure, coinage issue, and ceramic technology, the region also clearly possessed a strong individual identity expressed through the material remains.

The capital of the *civitas* of the Iceni under Roman rule, *Venta Icenorum*, was situated at Caistor St Edmund, a little to the south of Norwich. No Iron Age buildings have yet been uncovered at this site, but numerous Iron Age artefacts—including La Téne fibulae and coinage—have been recovered. A notable aspect of the culture of the Iceni appears to have been the extent of hoarding and expenditure of conspicuous wealth by the social élite. The site at Snettisham, which yielded more than 175 complete and fragmentary torcs of gold and electrum, illustrates this point well. Hoards of elaborate horse trappings, such as that from Westhall, also occur with unusual frequency in this region.

Icknield Way (Old English *Iccenhilde weg*), the English name for the ancient road running from Norfolk to Dorset, probably preserves the tribal name.

Simon Ó Faoláin

IMBAS FOROSNAI

Imbas forosnai (from *Old Irish imb-fhiuss/imb-fhess* 'encompassing knowledge' + *for·osna* 'lights [up], kindles'; hence 'encompassing enlightening knowledge' or, more simply, 'enlightening') was one of the three supernatural skills from which poets derived their special high status in early Ireland (Ériu); for other such powers, see satire. In practice, this power allegedly enabled the poet to foresee future events and describe them in poetic form. The most complete description of how the power of *imbas forosnai* could be evoked is found in Sanas Chormaic ('Cormac's Glossary'). According to the glossary, the poet would chew a piece of the raw flesh of a pig, dog, or cat; offer the produce to the gods; and then put two palms around his cheeks and fall asleep. In his dream, future events would be revealed to him. Several examples of *imbas forosnai* occur in Irish literature, particularly in the Finn Cycle.

Petra S. Hellmuth

IMBOLC

Imbolc (1 February) is the least understood of the Old Irish quarter days. It is associated with the feast-day of St Brigit (*Féil Lá Bríde*) and with Candlemas (2 February). Sanas Chormaic ('Cormac's Glossary') gives the name as *oí-melg* 'ewe-milk', but this seems to be a folk etymology. In contemporary Ireland (Éire), the day is understood to be the first day of spring. A hedgehog emerging from its hole was interpreted as a weather omen, a possible origin of the American Groundhog Day. In some areas, work that required wheels was forbidden on St Brigit's Day. A common ritual associated with the day was the making of a diamond-shaped cross (*cros Bríde* or *bogha Bríde*) of straw, rushes, or wood. An 18th-century poem attributes these crosses with protecting the house from fire, and this belief is still current. Many other beliefs and traditions associated with St Brigit are also practised on this day.

Antone Minard

IMMRAM BRAIN MAIC FEBAIL

Immram Brain maic Febail (The voyage of Bran son of Febal) is the earliest extant voyage tale (*immram*, pl. immrama) in Irish, possibly dating to the 7th or 8th century. It consists of two poems of twenty-eight stanzas each, together with introductory, linking, and final prose passages. The first poem is uttered by an Otherworld woman to Bran mac Febail. She invites him to her paradisal island, a land without sickness or death.

On his voyage, Bran meets the sea-god Manannán mac Lir driving a chariot across the sea. To Manannán, the sea is a flowery plain. He recites another poem to Bran describing his country as a 'plain of delights' (*Mag Mell*). Original sin has not come to this land, and the people enjoy a life of innocent sexual pleasure and general contentment. Manannán predicts the Fall, and prophesies both the birth of his son, Mongán mac Fiachnai, and the coming of Christ.

Bran and his companions reach their destination and remain there for many years, though it seemed to be only one year. On their return, one of the crew turns to ashes on touching Irish soil. Bran relates the story of his voyage, writes it down in ogam, and sails away again.

Séamus Mac Mathúna

IMMRAMA

Immrama (sing. *immram*), meaning 'voyages', occurs in the medieval Irish tale lists as one of the native categories of narratives; see echtrai and voyage literature. Extant *immrama* include *Immram Curaig Maíle Dúin* (The voyage of Mael Dúin's coracle) and Immram Brain *maic Febail* (The voyage of Bran son of Febal); the

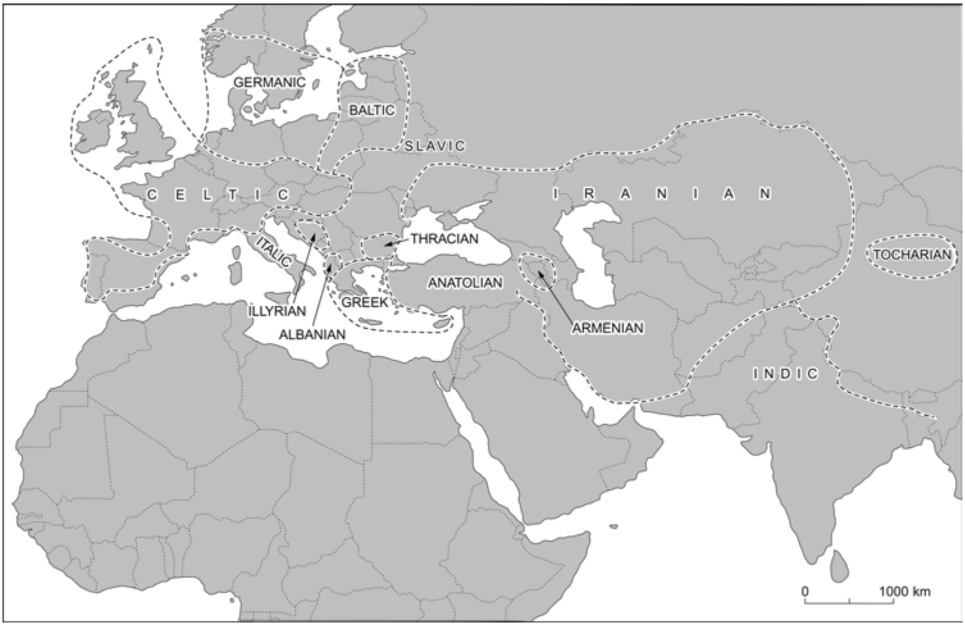
Hiberno-Latin 'Voyage of St Brendan' (NAVIGATIO SANCTI BRENDANI) is also indebted to the native genre. *Immram* is a noun derived from the verb *imb·rá*, 'rows around'.

John T. Koch

INDO-EUROPEAN

Indo-European is a related group (or 'family') of languages spread over large parts of Asia and most of Europe. By modern colonization, it has also been carried over to the Americas, Australia, and parts of Africa. It comprises a dozen major branches and several ill-defined minor groups (see map). The term 'Indo-European' or 'Proto-Indo-European' also refers to the common ancestral language, spoken in later prehistory, from which the attested members of the family descend. This common language was necessarily the cultural property of a community, and information about that language can reveal a picture of that community.

The principle with Proto-Indo-European and the Indo-European languages is essentially the same as that with Latin and the Romance languages of today (French, Italian, Spanish, and so on). In the case of Latin, we know that it was the language of ancient Rome, that it spread with the military expansion of the Roman Empire, and that it then broke up into local vernaculars in Europe after the Empire disintegrated. In the case of Indo-European, the common ancestor belonged to a much earlier horizon, before documentary records, and a process more or less analogous to that of the ebb and flow of Latin with the Roman Empire can only be inferred.



Approximate distribution of the major Indo-European branches or subfamilies at their earliest attestations. (Map by Ian Gulley and Antony Smith)

Celtic is one of the branches of Indo-European, and all Celtic languages are also Indo-European languages. Using the model of a human family, we may think of the Celtic languages as being more closely related to one another; for example, Irish and Welsh would be siblings. A Celtic language would be more distantly related to a non-Celtic Indo-European language; for example, Irish and Hindi would be cousins, but neither is related to Hungarian or Tamil.

Reconstructing Proto-Indo-European

The existence of the Indo-European language family was already presumed by the first Europeans who learned Sanskrit, and anticipated by linguists of the 18th century. Sir William Jones (1746–94), a judge in India during British rule and an expert on Indian languages, clearly articulated the theory of the common ancestry of Sanskrit, Greek, and Latin. (A non-Welsh-speaking Welshman, *Cymro di-Gymraeg,* Jones was introduced to the King of France by the British ambassador as 'a man who can speak all languages but his own'.) Since then, further research has elucidated the principal details of the history of the whole group, and reconstructed the common ancestor, Proto-Indo-European. The workings of the Indo-European sound system are now understood in great detail. The morphology (i.e., such features as the personal and case forms of the verb and changes in the endings of the noun to express different grammatical functions) is known to a high degree, and much of the Proto-Indo-European vocabulary can be reconstructed with confidence. Basic patterns of Indo-European word order are implied by similarities in the early attested languages. Similarities in poetic formulae or stock phrases among such early texts as the Greek *Iliad*, the Vedic hymns, and Hittite religious formulae bring us to the threshold of recovering fragments of Proto-Indo-European traditional oral poetry.

Morphology

Indo-European is highly inflectional, and the grammatical elements (morphemes) usually express several functions at once. On the basis of the vocabulary of reconstructed Proto-Indo-European, we can gain an insight into the culture of the people who spoke it. Some scholars favour a date for Proto-Indo-European in the 3rd millennium BC, while others believe that the branches must already have separated by *c.* 3000 BC. The speed of linguistic change is unpredictable, and can vary tremendously between two neighbouring languages, or even within one single language. Social change often precipitates linguistic change; migration and substantial influence from other languages will also have effects. For example, English and Afrikaans have developed inflectional systems that are simpler than those of their relatives in the Germanic group.

Fame, hospitality, and truth are pivotal for Indo-European ethics, as shown by the concord of early poetry in the early Indo-European branches. Celtic shares this heritage fully. Nevertheless, as we see from anthropology, comparative religion, and comparative literature, these values are not confined to peoples who speak Indo-European languages.

Phonology

Proto-Indo-European had three distinct sets of consonants similar in sound to the English *k* and (hard) *g*. In the 'palatal' set, the top of the tongue was placed farther forward to the top of the mouth, on the hard palate. In the 'velar' set, the tongue was farther back on the velum or soft palate. This difference can be felt by noting the different position of the tongue in the initial consonant of English palatal *keel* versus velar *call*, or palatal *gill* versus velar *gull*.

A subgroup of Indo-European languages in the west, including Celtic, turned the IE palatals into velars. These are called *centum* languages, from the Latin word for 'hundred', pronounced */kentum/* in classical times, with an initial velar for an IE palatal; compare Welsh *cant* (also with *k*-) and Irish *céad* 'hundred'. The *centum* group contrasts with a *satem* group (mostly in the east of the Indo-European geographical range), named from the Old Iranian word for 'hundred'. In the *satem* group, the IE palatals have remained distinct from the velars.

Proto-Indo-European also had a series of voiced aspirated consonants: b^h, d^h, $g^{'h}$, g^h, and g^{wh} (similar to English *subhuman*, *adhere*, *pig-headed*, *log house*, and *egg white*).

Stefan Zimmer

INSCRIPTIONS, ANCIENT

Introduction

One of the widespread misconceptions concerning early Celtic culture is that it was almost entirely nonliterate. The Celtic epigraphic record, however, begins *c.* 575 BC, nearly as early as that of Rome.

The Iberian Peninsula

The majority of Hispano-Celtic (also known as Celtiberian) inscriptions are engraved in a Celtic adaptation of Iberian script, with later-attested inscriptions appearing in Roman characters. They appear to date from *c.* 180 BC to *c.* 100 AD.

The best known of the Hispano-Celtic inscriptions are the three texts engraved on bronze tablets from Botorrita (ancient Contrebia Belaisca), which is located approximately 20 km to the southwest of Zaragoza. The most interesting of the three inscriptions is Botorrita I, which has 125 words of connected text on its front surface (face A) and 61 words on its reverse (face B). While it is now generally agreed that the text on face B is a list of 14 names, the content of the text on face A remains in dispute.

The most common type of inscription in the Hispano-Celtic corpus is the *tessera hospitalis*, a type of document that functioned as evidence of a pact between two parties—typically, an individual or family group and a community. Such texts vary from being composed of a single word to the 26 words of the inscription from Luzaga. They indicate the individual or family group and/or community participating in the pact and, occasionally, words explicitly signifying that the object upon which the inscription is engraved functioned as a *tessera hospitalis*.

Only one example of a funerary inscription appears in the Hispano-Celtic corpus. Discovered on the island of Ibiza, it is composed of the name of the deceased in the Celtiberian onomastic formula: *TiŕTanoś a PuloKum leTonTunoś Ke PeliKioś*, 'Tridanos of the Abulocoi, son of Letondu, a Beligian'. (The Celtiberian script characteristically does not distinguish between the sound *p* versus *b*, *k* versus *g*, and *t* versus *d*; therefore, modern Celtic scholars conventionally use uppercase *P* for the ambiguous *p/b* character, *K* for *k/g*, and *T* for *t/d*.)

At the site of Peñalba de Villastar, several inscriptions in Roman characters (as well as a few in Iberian characters) have been discovered. The best known, and longest, of these contains 19 words in two compound sentences and appears to involve, at least in part, a dedication to the pan-Celtic deity Lugus.

Finally, a significant number of legends are found on coinage and a small number of inscriptions appear on various types of ceramic wares and loom weights. The coin legends typically bear the name of the community where they were struck.

Transalpine Gaul

Transalpine Celtic inscriptions are attested as engraved in Greek capitals of the type used in Massalia (Marseille) and various forms of Roman script. The epigraphic tradition began *c.* 225 BC. It is difficult to know when it ended; the Plumergat (Pluvergad) inscription in Brittany (Breizh) might be as late as the 4th century AD.

The most significant inscriptions are three lengthy texts engraved in Roman cursive from Chamalières, Larzac, and Châteaubleau, France. The Larzac inscription is engraved on both sides of two lead plaques that were deposited in a tomb. It contains more than 160 words in two hands in *scriptio continua*, text without spaces. This inscription has not received as much attention as the Chamalières inscription, and its interpretation, unsurprisingly, has not been far advanced. It may have to do with female magicians.

Apart from these lengthy texts, one of the most common types of inscriptions from Transalpine Gaul is the dedicatory inscription. Among these is a series of 12 inscriptions, engraved in Greek characters, that are built around the core verbal expression ΔϵΔϵ *βατ*ο*υ* Δ*ϵκαντϵ/ν dede bratu dekantem/n* 'dedicated the tithe in gratitude'. These inscriptions usually provide the name(s) of the person(s) making the dedication in the nominative, often the name of the divine recipient with an inflected dative ending, and sometimes the name of the object dedicated in the accusative.

One of the most interesting Transalpine Celtic texts is the calendar of Coligny, which dates from the late second century AD. It contains roughly 60 words, often abbreviated, on 150 fragments (less than half of the original). These remains allow us to reconstruct a period of five years of 12 months each, plus two intercalary (inter-year) months. The months are divided into halves of 14 or 15 days.

A discrete body of inscriptions from the 1st- and 2nd-century AD ceramic factory at La Graufesenque (Aveyron) provide an interesting record of Transalpine Celtic and Latin in close contact. These graffiti are particularly important because they furnish us with a complete set of the names of the ordinal numerals from 'first' to 'tenth'.

Cisalpine Gaul

Approximately 150 Cisalpine Celtic inscriptions are known, which are almost exclusively engraved in the Lugano script—one of many derived from the northern variety of the Etruscan script. As is true of the Celtiberian script, SCRIPTS of the Etruscan type characteristically do not distinguish between the sound *p* versus *b*, *k* versus *g*, and *t* versus *d*; therefore, modern Celtic scholars conventionally use uppercase *P* for the ambiguous *p/b* character, *K* for *k/g,* and *T* for *t/d.* Of the total of 150 Cisalpine inscriptions, there are about 140 'LEPONTIC' inscriptions, which are attested from *c.* 575 BC to the end of the 1st millennium BC; the remaining 'Cisalpine Gaulish' inscriptions probably date from *c.* 150–*c.* 50 BC.

Most Cisalpine Celtic inscriptions are of the proprietary or funerary type. The proprietary inscriptions are typically composed of the name of the owner of the object that bears the engraving, in either the nominative case (the usual subject form) or the genitive case (the usual possessive form).

Funerary inscriptions are engraved on stone slabs or pillars or, more commonly, on funeral vases. They typically provide the name of the deceased in the nominative case. Some funerary inscriptions are of greater length. An inscription from Carcegna (S–122) provides not only the name of the deceased in the dative case, but also the names of the two dedicants, evidently his daughter and wife, in the nominative: *meTelui maeśilalui uenia meTeliKna aśmina KrasaniKna* 'U. daughter of M. (and) A. daughter of K. for M. son of M.'

The last of the longer funerary inscriptions is from Voltino and is interesting because the names of the deceased, evidently a married couple, are Latinized and engraved in Roman characters, with one Etruscoid character to represent the *tau Gallicum* sound (see CONTINENTAL CELTIC): TETVMVS SEXTI DVGIAVA SAŚADIS *tomedeclai obalda natina* 'T. son of S. (and) D. daughter of S.; O., their dear daughter, set me [= the stone] up'.

Finally, we may note that several coin legends are known, which bear 17 forms in total.

Other Locales

A few inscriptions attested elsewhere in Europe testify to the widespread geographic dispersal of the ancient Celts as well as the extent of literacy among them. The most interesting of these are what appear to be two curse tablets discovered at Aquae Sulis (modern BATH) in ancient BRITAIN, though so far the texts have resisted interpretation. There are also 260 coin legends with 61 forms attested in ancient Britain.

Ancient Celtic inscriptions have been discovered in the Balkans.

Joseph Eska

INSCRIPTIONS, EARLY MEDIEVAL

There are perhaps as many as 1,500 early medieval inscriptions surviving from Celtic-speaking regions. The majority are carved on public stone monuments, but the more than a handful of non-lapidary inscriptions known range from formal texts on deluxe metalwork to informal texts on domestic implements and graffiti. In general, the texts are short. As early witnesses unchanged by later scribes, inscriptions are of vital importance to the linguist and the historian. The majority of them employ forms of the Roman alphabet, though more than one fourth of the extant total are written in the OGAM alphabet, and a few Celtic names appear in runes.

The earliest post-Roman inscriptions date from the 5th and 6th centuries and are carved on undressed pillars, sometimes consisting of reused menhirs (prehistoric standing-stone monuments), prominently situated in the landscape. The texts are often written vertically rather than horizontally, and record individual personal names—most often male—in the genitive case. Several of these inscribed stones are explicitly funerary in purpose, but some performed additional functions. Their physical location implies that they laid claim to land. In formal terms, the parallels with PICTISH symbol stones are strong, and those might be included as individual inscribed memorials.

After the 7th century individual memorials are rare, and inscriptions are commonly to be found on dressed stone in a church setting. The simplest of these forms is the remarkable series of several hundred Irish monastic graveslabs, incised with a single name and a cross.

Katherine Forsyth

INSULAR CELTIC

Insular Celtic is used to refer to the CELTIC LANGUAGES and other types of cultural phenomena that are termed Celtic as they developed and emerged in Ireland (ÉRIU) and BRITAIN. The Insular Celtic languages consist of two major families: (1) GOIDELIC—that is, IRISH, SCOTTISH GAELIC, and MANX; and (2) BRYTHONIC—that is, WELSH, BRETON, CORNISH, and lesser-known CUMBRIC and PICTISH.

As languages that took shape in Britain and Ireland, the Scottish Gaelic of Canada and the Welsh of PATAGONIA are to be counted as Insular Celtic, even though these groups have now been outside the British Isles for generations (see CELTIC LANGUAGES IN NORTH AMERICA). At a greater time depth, Breton is classed as Insular Celtic rather than CONTINENTAL CELTIC, even though the home of the language and culture has been the European mainland for some 1,500 years.

Some scholars have argued that Insular Celtic was, in fact, a unified prehistoric proto-language, like INDO-EUROPEAN or PROTO-CELTIC; others argue that the similarities are areal features or the product of substrate languages. A third possibility is that there was neither an isolated Insular Celtic nor a Gallo-Brittonic proto-language, but rather a continuum of separating dialects in contact and incompletely sharing various linguistic innovations arising from various local centres, which then spread by trade and social interaction.

Of the several ancient Celtic languages, only Brythonic and Goidelic survived into the medieval and modern periods, at which time this Insular group became the only Celtic languages to develop extensive written literatures. They also shared in these periods such characteristic parallel developments as systematic losses of syllables and weakening of consonants.

John T. Koch

INTERPRETATIO ROMANA

Interpretatio Romana (Roman interpretation) is a Latin term used in Celtic studies to refer to widespread related phenomena in which a pre-Christian Celtic god was identified in ancient times, in one way or another, with one or more Roman or Greek god(s). The most usual types of identification include dedications in which the Roman and Celtic divine names are paired up. In some cases the equation can be inferred from incomplete evidence; for example, we may lack the Celtic name for the god, but the representation or its context is partly nonclassical and implies cultural hybrydization, which Roman religion itself underwent extensively through contact with Greek religion. For a believer in Graeco-Roman polytheism writing to an audience of believers and describing Celtic religion, such an effort would not have been a matter of impartially recording details like a modern anthropologist, but rather of determining to which of the various very real gods the alien Celtic names and unfamiliar cult practices referred. This mentality lay at the core of the genius of cultural assimilation that made the Roman Empire possible. For modern Celtic scholars, such classical tendencies have created the potential pitfall of making pre-Roman Celtic and Graeco-Roman religions appear more similar than they actually were.

John T. Koch

IONA

See Eilean Ì.

IRISH DRAMA

Irish drama encompasses non-theatre-based dramatic rites and performances, formal theatre, professional and amateur drama groups, and radio and television productions in the Irish language (see also mass media).

Introduction

Although the Irish did not develop conventional theatre until the 20th century, other forms of drama had flourished as part of Irish culture. Dramatic dialogues were common in the literary and oral traditions, as evidenced in *Aighneas an Pheacaig leis an m-Bás* (The contention between the sinner and death, 1899) by Pádraig Denn (1756–1828) and *Racaireacht Ghrinn na Tuaithe* (The humorous storytelling of the countryside, 1924) by Tadhg Ó Conchubhair (*c.* 1838–1925). Indigenous ritualistic forms of folk drama, such as *Brídeoga*, 'Biddy Boys' or 'Biddies', active on the eve of the festival of Brigit (31 January), and the Wren Boys on St Stephen's Day (26 December), were common. Popular assemblies associated with rites of passage, of which the merry wake is the most notable, featured dramatic amusements and games. The disguised participants in the calendar activities were locally based, but the *crosáin* (sing. crosán), professional entertainers, and other travelling performers are well documented in the tradition. Socio-political reasons ensured that these non-theatrical forms of drama gradually weakened, and from the 16th century onward there was no significant Irish-speaking urban middle class around which institutional theatre could develop.

Irish and the Theatre

It was with the first language revival at the close of the 19th century that activists sought to marry Irish and theatre. Douglas Hyde (Dubhghlas de hÍde) and other pioneering figures in Irish-language drama faced major challenges such as learning the basics of stagecraft. Conradh na Gaeilge (The Gaelic League) actively promoted drama at its annual Oireachtas competitions and gatherings (see feiseanna). In 1913, Na hAisteoirí (The actors) and Na Cluicheoirí (The players), dedicated drama troupes, were established in Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin), but efforts to further the drama movement suffered in the turbulent period between 1916 and 1923 (see Irish independence movement).

With the birth of the Free State (Saorstát na hÉireann), a drama co-operative called An Comhar Drámuíochta (The drama partnership) emerged in 1923 to stage plays at Dublin's Abbey Theatre (Amharclann na Mainistreach). Through the vision of Ernest Blythe (Earnán de Blaghd, 1889–1975), managing director 1941–67, the Abbey reconstituted itself as a bilingual national theatre with regular professional performances in Irish, though the Abbey gradually retreated from its mandate. It declined to stage multi-act Irish plays, limiting itself to its annual pantomime and to short plays staged after the curtain descended on productions in English.

Outside Dublin, An Taibhdhearc na Gaillimhe remained open in Galway, while the perseverance of the Donegal Gaeltacht's troupe, Aisteoirí Ghaoth Dobhair (The Gweedore actors), founded in 1932, was rewarded with its own theatre, Amharclann Ghaoth Dobhair (Gweedore theatre), in 1961. Yet, the decision by the cultural organization Gael Linn to lease a church basement on Dublin's St Stephen's Green as Amharclann an Damer (The Damer theatre) in 1955 was a fillip for Irish drama in the capital, and ushered in what is now recognized as the golden age of Irish theatre, 1955–70. The continuity provided by the Damer encouraged exciting and innovative work by a new generation of playwrights, including Seán Ó Tuama and Eoghan Ó Tuairisc.

Professional or high-quality productions in Irish in Dublin were scant in the 1980s. Professional theatre returned to Dublin in 1993 with the founding and funding of Amharclann de hÍde (Hyde's theatre). In the late 1990s, the professional group Aisling Ghéar (Keen vision) emerged in Belfast (Béal Feirste). However, the most dramatic change has come about with the arrival of TG4 (formerly Telefís na Gaeilge) in 1996. Apart from encouraging writing, TG4 has, through its major soap-opera *Ros na Rún* (Headland of secrets), provided opportunities for actors, directors, and technical staff and, in making a large television audience familiar with the series, has boosted stage productions involving cast members.

Irish Playwrights

As a form of artistic expression new to Irish at the end of the 19th century, aspiring writers had few models apart from earlier and contemporary English drama from which to learn their craft. The most successful early playwright, Douglas Hyde (Dubhghlas DE HÍDE), whose work benefited from collaboration with Lady Augusta Gregory and W. B. YEATS, penned ten short plays between 1901 and 1904. Drawing their inspiration from Irish folk culture and history, Hyde's pieces also mirrored the values of the Irish-Ireland movement. Hyde's first and most memorable work, *Casadh an tSúgáin* (The twisting of the rope, 1901), is now generally viewed as the prototype of the English-language peasant play for which the Abbey Theatre subsequently became (in)famous. Though Piaras Béaslaí (1883–1965) attempted to break away from peasant themes in his historical dramas, *Cormac na Coille* (Cormac of the wood, 1909), *An Danar* (The Dane, 1929) and *An Bhean Chródha* (The brave woman, 1931), these plays never matched the success of his comedies written for Na hAisteoirí (The actors) and An Comhar Drámuíochta (The drama partnership).

An Comhar and Galway's Taibhdhearc na Gaillimhe provided a stage for innovative work. *Dorchadas* (Darkness) by Liam Ó Flaithearta (Liam O'Flaherty) dealt with fratricide in the Gaeltacht and caused minor controversy when An Comhar staged it in 1926. Micheál Mac Liammóir's *Diarmuid agus Gráinne* (Diarmuid and Gráinne, 1935), a linguistically exuberant retelling of the Finn Cycle love story (see FIANNAÍOCHT; TÓRUIGHEACHT DHIARMADA AGUS GHRÁINNE) was staged in 1928.

Liam Ó Briain (1888–1974) produced a series of translations from French. Séamus de Bhilmot (1902–77); Máiréad Ní Ghráda (1896–1971), whose plays *An Triail* (The trial, 1978) and *Breithiúnas* (Judgement, 1978) discussed important contemporary social issues in the 1960s; and more recently, Antoine Ó Flatharta (1953–), who writes for stage and for television, have been exceptions. Other established writers have produced dramas: Críostóir Ó Floinn (1927–), Eoghan Ó Tuairisc, Seán Ó Tuama, and Brendan Behan, whose *An Giall* (1981) premiered at Amharclann an Damer (The Damer theatre) in 1958 and was subsequently reworked and repackaged in English as *The Hostage*. At present, prominent writers such as Biddy Jenkinson, Éilís Ní Dhuibhne (1954–), Liam Ó Muirthile (1950–), and Alan Titley (1947–) have turned to drama, resulting in several outstanding plays.

Pádraig Ó Siadhail

IRISH INDEPENDENCE MOVEMENT

The Irish independence movement (1900–23) was inspired by Theobald Wolfe TONE and the Young Ireland Movement of the 1840s, and built on the achievements of Charles PARNELL in the late 19th century (see also LAND AGITATION). At the end of the

19th century, the growing sense of Irish national identity found expression in organizations such as the Gaelic Athletic Association and Conradh na Gaeilge, as well as in the Irish literary renaissance. The early 20th century was a period of even greater activity, culminating in the turbulent period from 1914 to 1923, with the Home Rule Bill, the Easter Rising, the War of Independence, and the Irish Civil War.

A decisive step in the direction toward independence was taken in 1905, when Sinn Féin was founded by Art Ó Gríofa (Arthur Griffith) as an umbrella for the various nationalist organizations. The Irish Parliamentary Party introduced a Home Rule Bill to the British Houses of Parliament on 11 April 1912, polarizing pro- and anti-union positions, whose advocates began to demonstrate and to arm themselves.

The Home Rule Bill was passed by the British Parliament in 1914, but its implementation was postponed due to World War I. When the rebellion occurred on Easter Monday, 24 April 1916, the expected mobilization of forces took place only in Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin). Irish Republican forces, numbering no more than 1,500, seized various public buildings in Dublin city centre. From the General Post Office, Patrick Pearse (Pádraig Mac Piarais) proclaimed the Irish Republic. The Easter Rising, as it became known, never spread beyond Dublin. The aftermath was bloody: Sixteen leaders were executed and more than 3,500 people imprisoned.

The heavy-handed way in which the British government crushed the Rising mobilized a much greater part of the Irish population for the cause of Irish independence. A radicalized Sinn Féin, now led by Eamon de Valera, swept to victory in the 1918 elections; out of 105 seats at Westminster, Sinn Féin won 73. Only parts of Ulster voted Unionist, returning six Members of Parliament. The Sinn Féin MPs refused to take their seats, instead constituting their own parliament, Dáil Éireann. It first assembled on 21 January 1919, marking the beginning of the Irish War of Independence. The Republican forces, now known as the Irish Republican Army (IRA), under Michael Collins, began a guerrilla war. The British government responded by sending troops and auxiliary police forces, the most notorious of whom, the 'Black and Tans', conducted a campaign of terror and arson against the population of the Irish Republic, including the original 'Bloody Sunday' of 21 November 1920.

Public opinion in Great Britain and the rest of the world soon turned against British military aggression in Ireland. The British government offered a truce that ended the War of Independence on 11 July 1921; the Anglo-Irish Treaty of 6 December 1921 granted dominion status to the twenty-six counties of the south of Ireland, thus creating the Irish Free State (see Éire), but also upheld the partition of the island. Tension over this situation led to an attack by Michael Collins, Commander-in-Chief of the National Army, on the Four Courts garrison seized by the rebel IRA, which marked the beginning of the Irish Civil War in June 1922. Government forces soon prevailed; by 24 May 1923, the Civil War was over. It had claimed the lives of 927 people, among them Art Ó Gríofa, Michael Collins, and those executed by the Provisional Government. The young Irish state, however, had survived the war. Conversion from the 'Free State' to Republic began in 1932 with the victory of de Valera's Fianna Fáil party.

The Irish Republic (Éire) became, and remains, the only independent nation state with a Celtic language as its fully fledged national language. In practical terms, this development and the cultural NATIONALISM underpinning it have led to state support for Irish-medium EDUCATION at all levels, publishing and other MASS MEDIA in Irish, GAELTACHT communities, and Celtic scholarship. However, the nationalist hope that Irish could be easily revived as the everyday speech of the majority in an independent Ireland now appears naïve.

Marion Löffler

IRISH LANGUAGE

Introduction

Irish is spoken in Ireland (ÉRIU; ÉIRE). In the early Middle Ages, Irish was brought both to Scotland (ALBA) (5th century) and to coastal Wales (CYMRU) (6th century). Although Irish did not survive in Wales beyond the 9th century, in Scotland it developed into SCOTTISH GAELIC. Latin was an important language in both ecclesiastical and international contexts from the introduction of CHRISTIANITY, and Old Norse was spoken at least in the Viking centres of BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH (Dublin), Limerick (Luimneach), and Waterford (Port Láirge); the lexical input from these contacts was considerable. Even within the medieval period, English was beginning to have an effect, and in the Norman period it became increasingly influential. Within the modern period, English has become so dominant that it is feared Irish is dying out.

By convention, the history of Irish is divided into the following periods: Primitive Irish, from the separation of Goidelic and Brythonic up to the apocope or loss of final syllables; Early Old Irish (from the first appearance of syncope to the end of the 7th century); Classical Old Irish (8th and 9th centuries); Middle Irish (10th to 12th centuries); Classical (or Early) Modern Irish (13th to 16th centuries); and Modern Irish (17th century to the present).

Primitive Irish and Old Irish

Apart from the earliest names for Ireland and the Irish (see ÉRIU) and the names in the Greek script on Ptolemy's map, the earliest evidence for continuous Irish is written in OGAM.

The 5th and 6th centuries witnessed most of the major phonological changes in the language—for example, the phonemicization of lenition and palatalization following the loss of most final syllables. For the nonspecialist, these developments may be explained briefly as follows. In Primitive Irish, the consonant /t/ was a single grammatically significant sound or 'phoneme' and one letter; however, it had four actual sounds depending on where it occurred in a phrase. Thus, between vowels, and in some other positions, the phoneme /t/ had the weakened or lenited sound, tending to [θ], the *th* sound in English *bath*. Before short and long *e* and *i*, both sounds of /t/ tended to be articulated more to the front of the mouth—that is, to be palatalized; thus unlenited palatal [t′] had roughly the sound in English *Christian* and lenited palatal [*θ*′] had the sound in *Scythia*. Nevertheless, these four sounds [t t′ *θ θ*′] were not grammatically significant and could still all be written with ogam T unambiguously. For a parallel situation, compare the American English pronunciation of *tater tot*. English speakers understand each */t/* to be the same letter and the same sound, but the sounds are objectively different depending on whether the */t/* is at the beginning, middle, or end of the word; a careful, slow pronunciation restores the basic */t/*sound.

In early Irish, vowels weakened and then disappeared (termed 'apocope' for final syllables and 'syncope' for medial syllables'), which had a dramatic effect on the language. The four articulations could now contrast in the same phonetic environment. At this point they became grammatically significant, and lenition and palatalization were thus 'phonemicized' or 'grammaticalized'. Some, but not all, of these contrasts are revealed in the ogam spelling system. Thus, we may compare ogam LUGUDECCAS with the Old Irish *Luigdech /ˈluγ′δ′əχ/*, where the later form shows the effects of lenition, loss of final syllables, and syncope. In broad terms, then, ogam was originally used to write a language that had final case endings, no phonemic lenition of intervocalic consonants, and no syncope.

Phonological Features

All of the Insular Celtic languages were subject to a lenition of intervocalic consonants, whether within the same word or in the following word. Thus an initial consonant could weaken if preceded by a word with a final vowel; this situation, termed lenition, was originally simply a phonetic phenomenon. In Irish, lenition had the effect of reducing original voiced stops [b d g] to voiced fricatives [v *δ ƒ*] and the voiceless stops [t k] to voiceless fricatives [*θ* χ]. The loss of final syllables had a profound effect on the language, including lenition, but it was not a single catastrophic event, nor did it affect all final syllables; final liquids */r r′ ll′/* and unlenited stops (e.g., */d d′/*) seem to have protected the preceding vowel from loss, as in OIr. *bráthir / brāθir′/* 'brother' < Proto-Celtic **/brātīr/* (cf. Latin *frātēr*, etc.). In essence, the vowels that were lost were final short vowels unprotected by a liquid or unlenited stops; other final syllables survived, as in OIr. *firu* < **/wirūh/* < Celtic **/wirūs/* 'men' (acc. pl.).

Another important development was the rise of a set of palatalized (slender, Irish *caol*) consonants side by side with the basic (broad, Irish *leathan*) set; for example, beside */p t k/* developed */p′ t′ k′/,* which arose before a front vowel. The distinction between palatal and non-palatal consonants thereby became, in certain instances, grammatically crucial—for example, with OIr. *berait /b′erəd′/* 'they carry': */b′erəd/ berat* 'let them carry', */eχ/ ech* 'horse' (nom. sing.): */eχ′/ eich* 'of a horse' (gen. sing.) or 'horses' (nom. pl.). Phonemic palatalization is not very common, though it is found in other well-known languages such as Russian.

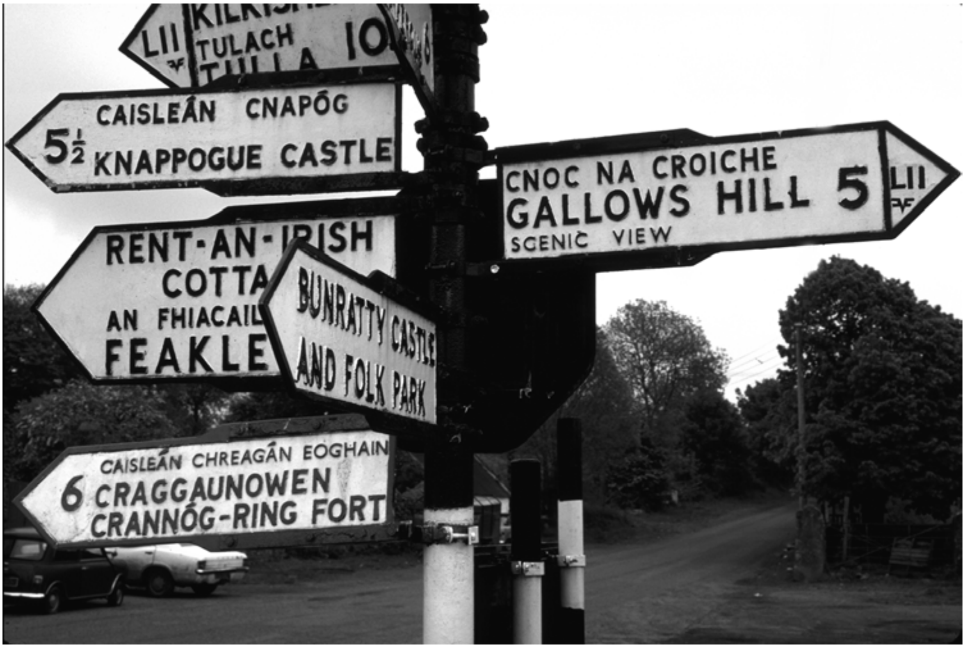
Following the loss of final syllables, the pressure of the initial stress accent had the effect of reducing polysyllabic words by the syncope of the second syllable, and of the fourth syllable in a five- or six-syllable word. The quality (palatal versus non-palatal) of the resulting consonant cluster was determined by the vanished (syncopated) vowel. It would appear that vowels in such syllables had been reduced either to a front vowel */I/* or a back vowel */a/*, with the former leaving palatalization behind when it was syncopated, and the latter not; consider OIr. *toirthech /tor′*θ′əχ/ ‘fruitful’ (< */*tor′*ιθəχ/< **toret-āko-*) beside *debthach /d′e*νθəχ/ ‘contentious’ (< */*d′eva*θ*a*χ/ < **debutāko*). The palatal form of a consonant has continued to be the marked variant even up to the modern language; for example, from Middle Irish onward, there has been a tendency to use palatalization to mark the feminine gender.

Morphology: The Nominal System

Irish inherited a series of nominal declensions corresponding to those attested in other Indo-European languages. For example, the declension of *fer* ‘man’ contains forms that display the effects of vowel affection and palatalization and also cause different mutations of the following closely associated words (as shown here by superscript letters—N for nasalization, L for lenition): *fer* (nom. sing.), *fer*$^{\mathrm{N}}$ (acc. sing. / gen. pl.), *fir*$^{\mathrm{L}}$ (gen. sing./ nom. pl), *fiur*$^{\mathrm{L}}$ (dat. sing.), *firu* (acc. pl.), *feraib* (dat. pl.).

Morphology: The Verbal System

The verbal system of early Irish provides a full system of tenses, moods, and voices. A feature unique to the insular Celtic languages and most fully realized in Old Irish is the double system of ‘absolute’ and ‘conjunct’ verbal inflection. This system operated essentially as follows: When a simple verb was used in a declarative sentence with no negative or interrogative particle or conjunction, it occupied the first position in the sentence and took the ‘absolute’ form (e.g., *léicid /ˈL′ēg′*əδ′/ ‘he leaves’), but if it was preceded by a particle of any sort, it took the ‘conjunct’form (e.g., *ní·léici /n′ī ˈL′ēg′i/* ‘he does not leave’, *in·léici? /in ˈL′ēg′i/*’does he leave?’, and so on). In both cases, the stress was on the first syllable of the verbal element (*léic-*). Compound verbs worked in a similar way, except that the preverb (compounding preposition) took the place of the particle; thus *do·léici* ‘he throws’ had the same stress pattern as *ní·léici*. When the compound required another verbal particle, a negative, or an interrogative, however, the preverb was amalgamated with the verb (e.g., *ní·teilci /n′ī ˈt′el′g′i/* ‘he does not throw’). Thus simple verbs had a double system of inflection, but the stem remained unchanged. Compound verbs had a double stem formation, conventionally known as deuterotonic and prototonic, respectively (referring to the moving position of the stress accent). The pretonic particles (those preceding the stress accent), whether preverbs or grammatical particles (such as the negative *ní*), also carried enclitic, infixed pronouns—elements that were always unstressed and often non-syllabic. In early Old Irish, a pronoun could be suffixed to a simple verb, as with *sástum* ‘it feeds me’ (*-um* 1st sing. pronoun), *léicthi* ‘(he) leaves it’, *bertius* ‘he carried them’, but infixed into a compound verb, as with *dom·beir /dom ˈv′er′/* ‘he gives me’: *do·beir* ‘he gives’, and so on. By late Old Irish, an empty preverb *no* was used, as with *nos·bert* ‘he carried them’, *nom·sása* ‘it feeds me’, and so on.


LII
TULACH
10
CAISLEÁN CNAPÓG
5½ KNAPPOGUE CASTLE
CNOC NA CROICHE
GALLOWS HILL 5
LII
SCENIC VIEW
RENT-AN-IRISH
COTTA
AN FHIACAIL
FEAKLE
BUNRATTY CASTLE
AND FOLK PARK
CAISLEÁN CHREAGÁN EOGHAIN
6 CRAGGAUNOWEN
CRANNÓG-RING FORT

Signpost in Irish and English. Place-names appear in both languages, but information intended for tourists ('Rent an Irish Cottage'; 'Scenic View') is not rendered in Irish. (Corel)

Sources

Given the attention usually devoted to Old Irish, the sources for the language are surprisingly thin, if our attention is to be restricted to texts written in the period from 700 to 900 and surviving in contemporary manuscripts. They amount to short passages in Old Irish in the Book of ARMAGH, the Cambrai Homily (both dating to the early 8th century), and the three main collections of GLOSSES.

Middle Irish

The mixed nature of Middle Irish has long been recognized. The nature of the language varies considerably, depending on the text.

Phonology and Morphology

In comparison with early Irish, the developments within late Old and Middle Irish were far less catastrophic. With the apparent exception of */u/,* internal vowels seem to have been reduced to /ə/ by the Classical Old Irish period, and their spelling then determined by the quality of the flanking consonants. Apart from the merger of */a/* and */o/*, final vowels—where it was important to maintain the distinctions for as long as possible—seem to have survived as distinct entities into the early Middle Irish period, when they fell together as //. The consequences for nominal declensions where the grammatical distinctions were carried by final vowels were potentially catastrophic; for example, among the declensional forms of *céile* 'companion', *céile* (nom., acc., gen. pl.), *céili* (gen. sing., nom. pl.), and *céliu* (dat. sing., acc. pl.) were now all pronounced */k′ēl′ə/*. It is possible that these changes took place as early as the 8th century in speech, though the distinctions may have been maintained in higher registers. What emerges from a consideration of Middle Irish nominal system is that the main preoccupation was avoidance of homophony, especially between singular and plural; accusatives and genitives could probably be distinguished by word-order patterns, and datives were by now almost entirely governed by prepositions, but distinctions of number were crucial. In Middle Irish, vowel-final nouns tended to acquire plural endings from consonant stem nouns, especially from the lenited dental stem nouns, as in OIr. *céile* (nom. sing.): *céili* (nom. pl.)—MIr. *céile /k′ēl′ə/: céileda /k′ēl′ədə/*.

Middle Irish witnessed some wholesale redevelopments of the verbal system. The loss of the neuter gender, together with the reduction of unstressed vowels to /ə/, reduced the series of infixed pronouns to chaos, out of which arose the modern system of independent, accented object pronouns. The breakdown of the infixed pronoun system was one factor in the erosion of the absolute/conjunct system (though it was preserved to a greater degree in Scottish Gaelic and Manx), as there was less need for pretonic perverbs in which to infix pronouns. The most frequent development was the creation of new simple verbs based on the prototonic forms of compound verbs, such as verbal nouns and imperatives—for example, OIr. *do·léici: · teilci*—MIr. *teilcid* 'throws'. The paradigm was further clarified by the development of clear single sets of endings, notably 3rd sing. *-enn/-ann*. The complex pattern of tense formations dependent on the class of verb was also ripe for simplification. For example, depending on the stem class of the verb, the Old Irish future was marked by an *f*-suffix, by reduplication of the initial of the verbal stem (with or without an *s*-suffix), or by a lengthened stem vowel—for example, *léicfid* 'he will leave': *léicid* 'he leaves'; *bebaid* 'he will die': *báid* 'he dies'; *memais* 'he will break': *maidid* 'he breaks'; and *béra* 'he will carry': *beirid* 'he carries'. Middle Irish displays a confused situation where each type seems to be becoming generalized at the expense of the others.

Sources

The sources for Middle Irish are far more substantial than for Old Irish, even if we apply the rule of contemporaneous manuscripts. The most important collections of material are those preserved in the main manuscripts of the 12th century: Lebor na hUidre ('The Book of Dun Cow'), Oxford, Bodleian Library, Rawlinson B 502, and the Book of Leinster (Lebor Laignech). Few texts can be firmly dated. In general terms, analysis of linguistic features is better at giving us a relative chronology of the texts than anything absolute; for example, studies of verbal systems or declensional forms may allow us to decide that the language of one text is more evolved in a particular direction than another, but not necessarily when it was composed.

Modern Irish

From the 12th century onward, a standardized (possibly artificial) form of language was developed for use in the poetical schools. In contrast to Old Irish, Classical

Modern Irish contained dialectal material from different areas, including Scotland. In addition, it contained a mixture of chronologically different forms and usages, some of which were recognizable from Old Irish and others which had developed in Middle Irish and were forerunners of modern forms. There was an archaic element of forms not in use in the spoken language (e.g., infixed pronouns and an inflected copula), though it is still possible to find instances of the modern uninflected copula and independent pronouns. At the same time, modern speech forms might be used beside older forms. There are also modern forms that show variation (perhaps dialectal), such as gen. pl. *teach/ teagh/ toigheadh*: OIr. *t(a)ige*.

In addition to the poetry preserved from this period, a valuable source for the spoken language of the period is the tracts of the bardic schools (see BARDIC ORDER), which were devised as the guides to proper usage—namely, the *Irish Grammatical Tracts* and the *Bardic Syntactical Tracts*. To teach proper usage, it was necessary on occasion to refer to inappropriate usage (labelling it *lochtach* 'faulty'). Thus, for example, we learn that in the spoken language (*Gaoidhealg*) the cluster of *-chth-* was pronounced as if it were *-ch-*, since that is stigmatized as *lochtach*.

Dialects in Modern Irish

It is customary to discuss Modern Irish in terms of three dialects: Munster (An Mhumhain), Connacht, and Donegal (Dún na nGall). Linguistically, the differences between the dialects conform to a broad (but not universal) principle that the Munster dialects are more conservative in morphology than Connacht and Ulster, but can be more innovative in phonology. A selection of features is considered here.

Phonology

The position of the stress accent offers a useful range of comparative evidence. In Munster the stress is usually on the first syllable, as in *capall /ˈkapəL/*, but in a disyllabic or trisyllabic word it is on the second syllable if that syllable is long, as in *bradán /ˈbrədān/*. When the stress is on the second syllable and it begins with */r l n/*, the preceding vowel is often syncopated, as in *cráiste* < *carráiste*. Elsewhere, the stress is invariably on the first syllable. The effect of the initial stress pattern seems to have been most strongly felt in the northern dialects where unstressed long vowels are shortened (e.g., *bradán /ᵊbradan/*), though there is also a general tendency to shorten long vowels anyway (e.g., *lán /lan/*).

Nominal Morphology

There is a general tendency for nominal morphology to become simpler as one moves farther north. For example, Munster still preserves relatively complex rules for the formation of the genitive singular: (a) broadening or palatalization of the final consonant—e.g., *capaill*, *brád*, *dóthan*, *athar*; (b) final consonant palatalized and *-e* added—e.g., *bróige*; (c) end consonant broadened and *-a* added—e.g., *feóla*; (d) consonant added to vowel—e.g., *ceártan*, *fiched*; (e) *-(e)ach* added—e.g., *catharach*; (f) stressed vowel altered—e.g., *laé*; and (g) no change—e.g., *rí*, *file*, *tine*. In northern dialects, the distinction between cases both in the singular and in the plural is greatly in decline, even in the genitive. As in Middle Irish, the crucial distinction to be maintained is between singular and plural, and this has given rise to some very complex plural markers, especially in Connacht—for example, *lucht* 'load': pl. *luicht*, *luchtannaí*, *luchtaíl* (*-aíl* as a plural marker is unique to Connacht). Nevertheless, even in Munster, which tends to be more conservative, we find plural markers such as *-acha, -anna, -í, -íocha.* The short plurals do, however, survive in some dialects as the number form after numerals—for example, *ubh* 'egg': *sé uibhe* 'six eggs': *uibheachaí* 'eggs'.

Verbal Morphology

In all dialects, it is usual for the original 3 sing. *-idh* to be replaced by *-ann.*

Sources

There are two main sources of Classical Modern Irish: the vast quantities of bardic poetry preserved in manuscripts from the 16th century onward and the tracts of the bardic schools that were devised as the guides to proper usage.

Evidence for the spoken dialects has been preserved on tape in recordings from the early part of the 20th century onward. This rich collection of material has been exploited in various ways, from the detailed discussion of a single dialect to a survey of features throughout all the dialects.

Paul Russell

IRISH LITERATURE, CLASSICAL POETRY

Classical Irish poetry was the most highly prized and respected genre of IRISH writing during the period from approximately 1200 to 1650. It was the product of professional, trained poets working in a strictly regulated language, Classical Modern Irish (Gaoidhealg), and adhering to the strictest metrical code ever prescribed for the medium of poetry in the history of Irish literature (*dán díreach* 'straight verse'). This code was fixed around the beginning of the 13th century. At the beginning of the period, it would have been a regular lingua franca for the whole area it served (Ireland/ÉIRE and GAELIC Scotland/ALBA).

The poets (*filidh*), whose profession was hereditary, spent many years training in schools of poetry to master the language and the METRICS and, in particular, to familiarize themselves with the works of the master-poets of the genre (see BARDIC ORDER). Classical poetry tends to be 'conventional' rather than 'creative', though each official poem is a unique creation in itself. Most poets tended to use not only the same prescribed language and metrical form, but also a common stock of themes, motifs, and metaphors. Thus the genius of the gifted poet is seen in the ease with which he mastered the medium and the fresh expression he gave to well-known themes.

A well-wrought piece of craftsmanship by a master-poet could claim a considerable prize (twenty cows), so the poets guarded their profession jealously. The greatest prize of all, of course, was an appointment as official court poet (*ollamh flatha* 'professor to a prince'), which guaranteed not only full-time permanent employment but also a tax-free estate.

The poet's main duty was to validate his patron's position, usually as head of the family (*ceann fine*) in the form of a praise poem (*dán molta*). The qualities most commonly celebrated are valour, nobility, and, in particular, generosity. Anglo-Norman patrons could easily be accommodated in the scheme of things by an appeal to a well-known fact of Irish history and pseudo-history—namely, that successive invaders, including the Gaels, had established their rights by the sword and displaced the former occupants of their lands.

Damian McManus

IRISH LITERATURE, EARLY POETRY (*C.* 600–*C.* 1200)

Introduction

Verse in pre-literate Ériu (Ireland) was the particular preserve of a learned class whose members are usually referred to as 'poets': Irish *fili* (pl. *filid*) is the most common designation (see bardic order). Unlike the bard, who originally composed praise poetry, the *fili* merely used poetry as the form in which to transmit his message or teaching.

From the 6th century onward, there is evidence of literary activity in the Irish language in the monasteries. The monasteries were very much part of the rural communities in which they were situated, and they participated in local politics and even in wars. The large monasteries functioned much like wealthy landowners, acquiring clients who farmed monastic land and owed the same dues to the monastery as they would to a secular lord (see law texts).

The Earliest Surviving Verse

The earliest surviving Irish verse, which has been dated to the second half of the 6th century, was partly social—probably composed by secular poets—and partly religious or ecclesiastical; it is, therefore, attributed to ecclesiastics who had a knowledge of Irish versification. The earliest poet known to us by name was Colmán mac Lénéni (†604) of Cloyne, Co. Cork (Cluain, Contae Chorcaigh).

Luccreth moccu Ciara, who is thought to have been a contemporary of Colmán mac Lénéni, left behind two important poems that claim an Ulster (Ulaid) ancestry for certain population groups in the south of Ériu. One of these poems, *Conailla Medb Mí-Churu* ([Queen] Medb had contrived injurious contracts), seems to represent, in very obscure language, a primitive version of the saga Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley'; see also Ulster Cycle).

Senchán Torpéist was a 7th-century poet who is better known for the rôle allotted to him in later tales such as *Scéla Cano meic Gartnáin* (The tales of Cano meic Gartnáin) and *Tromdám Guaire* (Guaire's band of poets) than for the verse attributed to him, most of which is clearly of a later date. The tales portray him as a cantankerous old man who flouts the hospitality of his royal hosts.

Royal Poets

It was not unusual for kings to have verse ascribed to them. The earliest of these royal poets is perhaps also the most interesting. Called Flann Fína in Irish, he is identified with Aldfrith, king of Northumbria from 685. His mother was said to have been Fín, daughter of Colmán Rímid, king of the Northern Uí Néill and uncle of Cenn Faelad mac Ailello. This would mean that Cenn Faelad and Aldfrith were first cousins.

An interesting series of more than a dozen poems is ascribed to Gormfhlaith (†948), daughter of Flann Sinna (†916), king of Teamhair. She was married in turn to three kings: Cormac ua Cuilennáin (†908), king of Cashel (Caisel Muman); Cerball mac Muirecain (†909), king of Leinster; and Niall Glúndub (†919), king of Tara. The poems seem to have formed part of a lost saga about Gormfhlaith that told of her fall from her royal estate to poverty in her later years. There are striking similarities between her life story and that of Suibne Geilt, the king who became a madman, in *Buile Shuibne* (Suibne's madness), which also consists of both prose and verse (see further Myrddin).

Religious Verse

A reflection of tensions between church and state can be seen in the verse attributed to Fothud na Canóne (†819). Two poems, *Cert cech ríg co réil* (The tribute of every king is clearly due) and *Eclas Dé bíí* (The church of living God), assert the rights of the church against the claims of kings. The latter poem claims the freedom of monks from military service—a dispensation credited also to Adomnán a century earlier.

In the early 9th century, Oengus mac Oengabann (Oengus Céile Dé) of the monastery of Clonenagh (Cluain-Eidhnech), a follower of the monastic reform movement identified with Mael Ruain (†792) of Tallaght, composed *Félire Oengusso* ('The Martyrology of Oengus'). This verse calendar included a quatrain for every day of the year commemorating the feasts of saints—Irish and foreign—and was based on the Martyrology of Tallaght.

In the later 10th century, Airbertach mac Coise Dobráin (†1016), teacher and later superior of the monastery of Ros Ailithir (modern Rosscarbery, Co. Cork [Ros Cairbre, Contae Chorcaigh]), was the author of a poem on the geography of the world and of several poems on biblical themes, including, most likely, the great epic *Saltair na Rann* (The verse psalter), on the creation, fall, and redemption of humankind, which was in the process of composition in 988. Mael Ísa Ua Brolcháin (†1086) of Armagh composed a poem of 40 lines in which the author addresses an old psalter as though it were a woman with whom he had slept when he was a child; as an older man, he is reunited with the book after it has belonged to four others, and he finds that age has taken its toll.

Historical Verse

In the period between the 10th and the 12th centuries, verse on historical topics predominated. The definition of 'history' to which these poets subscribed included mythological narrative and the Lebar Gabála Érenn ('The Book of Invasions') type of legendary history, which had emerged in monastic environments since the 8th century.

Dubliter ua Uathgaile (*fl. c.* 1100) of Killeshin is credited with a prose-and-verse tract on the Six Ages of the World. Gilla Mo Dubda ua Caisite, from Co. Meath

(Contae an Mhí), wrote in Daim-Inis, an island monastery in Loch Éirne, in 1147. His principal work is the *banshenchas*, a long poem commemorating the famous women of history and legendary history from Eve to the poet's own time, providing valuable information on the marriage patterns of the time.

The explanation of the origin of place-names was a favourite topic of verse (and prose) composition in the 11th and 12th centuries. Traditional stories explaining the origin of well-known place-names were not enough to satisfy the public taste for onomastic lore. Place-name literature was called DINDSHENCHAS (lore of high places) and exists in both verse and prose recensions. The Fenian tale *Acallam na Senórach* ('Dialogue of [or with] the Old Men'), though not primarily a *dindshenchas* document, contains many place-name stories and poems.

Saga Poetry

The earliest narrative prose texts, from the 8th and 9th centuries, contain occasional passages in verse. At first, the use of verse was restricted and many tales contain no verse. By the 11th and 12th-centuries, however, the tales consisted largely of verse connected by prose passages. The next step in this progression was the development of a free-standing narrative verse. This form appeared in the 12th and following centuries, exemplified principally by the FIANNAÍOCHT (Fenian) ballads, which provide an alternative narrative medium to the contemporary Fenian prose tales. It is not clear whether this narrative verse was a totally indigenous development or to what extent it was influenced by the growth of the international ballad at the same period.

Anonymous and Misattributed Verse

By far the greatest part of early Irish verse is anonymous; only in the 11th and 12th centuries did it become at all common for poets to identify themselves by giving their names in a stanza at the end of a poem. Earlier poets are identified in the headings prefixed to poems in the manuscripts. In many cases these attributions are patently false, as when poems are attributed to mythical or early historical characters or when the late language of a poem attributed to an early poet reveals the impossibility of such authorship.

The most pleasing poems of the whole early Irish corpus are the anonymous lyrics written in the Old Irish period and identified as NATURE POETRY or 'hermit poetry', whether or not they were written by real hermits. These short poems manifest familiarity with, and appreciation of, nature; the resulting well-crafted verse has a brightness lacking in most early verse. Other short poems deal with the great themes of love, mourning, and the passing of youth, and show a great depth of feeling.

Metrics and the Training of the Poets

The most common metre of the earliest poetry has seven syllables to the line and three syllables in the last word in the line. Other metres show a disyllabic or trisyllabic ending in a less structured line. In all of these verse forms, alliteration is prevalent, linking words within the line or linking lines together. Rhyme begins to appear in stanzaic poems. After the 7th century, stanzaic syllabic metres with rhyme and alliteration began to predominate. These models, in a wide variety of patterns, were the normal metrical forms in use between the 7th and the 17th centuries.

The poet received his training by belonging to the entourage of a senior poet for seven or more years. The subjects that he was expected to study are set forth in curricular form in the Second Metrical Tract (dating from the 11th century in its surviving form), while the First and Third Tracts list and exemplify the metres in use (see BARDIC ORDER; METRICS).

Gearóid Mac Eoin

IRISH LITERATURE, EARLY PROSE (*C.* 700–*C.* 1600/1650)

Introduction

The scope of this article is material written in the IRISH language (Old, Middle, and Early Modern Irish periods) in the broad category that we might term—from our own cultural perspective—literary prose fiction.

Texts and the Manuscript Tradition

Irish prose texts have been written in manuscripts since at least the 8th century. However, owing to both factors of historical discontinuity and climate, all Old Irish prose fiction survives only in later copies. Although we have no collection of tales surviving in a manuscript of the Old Irish period, we do know the name of one such important collection, now lost, but mentioned in later copies of the tales which it contained. This is CÍN DROMMA SNECHTAI ('The Book of Druim Snechta').

Categories

The early Irish writers had their own system of classification for the tales—for example, such categories as ECHTRAI 'adventures' and IMMRAMA 'voyage tales'. This system is well attested in the medieval Irish tale lists and is often confirmed in the traditional titles given to the individual tales. However, modern scholarship uses the following categories:

1. The MYTHOLOGICAL CYCLE: tales dealing with TUATH DÉ (tribe of the gods), whom many modern scholars have taken to be survivals of the ancient pre-Christian deities of Ireland
2. The ULSTER CYCLE: tales of the heroes of the legendary royal hall of EMAIN MACHAE, Red Branch (*Craebruad*), heroic tales about the ULAID (people of Ulster), whose central hero is CÚ CHULAINN
3. The KINGS' CYCLES: sagas about the ancient kings of Ireland
4. FIANNAÍOCHT, Fenian Cycle: tales and ballads about a war-band (FÍAN) led by the hero FINN MAC CUMAILL, also sometimes called the Ossianic cycle from Finn's son, the hero Oisín

5. Romances: beginning generally later (after the Anglo-Norman incursions from 1169) and showing inspiration from popular Continental and English tales of the High Middle Ages

The Mythological Cycle

The Irish Mythological Cycle may be defined as tales whose central characters are the *aes síde* (people of the síd mounds) or Tuath Dé. One of the leading figures of the Irish Tuath Dé is the omnicompetent Lug, whose name links him to the Gaulish and Celtiberian god Lugus, and whose name and story are comparable to those of the figures of the Welsh Mabinogi, Lleu, and Llefelys.

Three tales from the Mythological Cycle that have received a fair amount of attention from modern scholars are Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'), Tochmarc Étaíne ('The Wooing of Étaín'), and *Aislinge Oengusa* ('The Dream of Oengus'; see aisling; Oengus Mac ind Óc) from the 8th century.

The Ulster Cycle

The geographical setting for the Ulster Cycle is the southeastern part of the traditional province of Ulster (Ulaid), the present-day counties of Armagh (Ard Mhacha) and Down (An Dún), as well as Louth (Lú) and Meath (An Mhí) (now considered Leinster [Laigin]). The central focus of the action is the royal court of Ulster's high-king Conchobar at Emain Machae. Archaeology has recently shown that the high-status assembly centre at Emain Machae reached a climax of activity with a ritual destruction at 95/94 bc. Few would claim that the Ulster heroes clearly reflect actual historical figures, though the action is certainly set in the remote past.

Several elements distinguish the Ulster Cycle from other epic tales: (1) the warriors are consistently depicted as chariot fighters; (2) Cú Chulainn and the heroic ethos are key elements; and (3) heads of rivals are taken as trophies (see head cult).

The major tales from the Ulster Cycle that have received most attention from scholars are Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley'), Fled Bricrenn ('Bricriu's Feast'), Scéla Mucce Méic Dá Thó ('The Story of Mac DáThó's Pig'), and several of the *remscéla* (fore-tales) that explain the background to the *Táin*.

The Kings' Cycles

In contrast to the Ulster Cycle, which deals mainly with the heroic ethos, the Kings' Cycles are legendary, more concerned with such issues as (1) the origins of peoples and dynasties; (2) anecdotes about famous representatives of various dynasties; (3) accounts about battles that altered the course of history in such a way as to explain doctrines relating to the *status quo* at the time the tale was written; and (4) anecdotes that explain customs and rites.

Examples of this genre include the following: (1) *Orgain Denna Ríg* ('The Destruction of Dind Ríg'), a version of the origin legend of the Laigin (leinstermen) composed in the 9th century; (2) *Longes Chonaill Corc* (The exile of Conall Corc), a tale from the 8th/9th century about the origin of the Éoganacht dynasties of

Mumu (Munster); (3) *Fingal Rónáin* (The kin-slaying of Rónán), a tragic story set in the historical period of the killing of the prince Mael Fhothartaigh by his father Rónán, king of the Laigin (†624), which was written in the 10th century; and (4) *Buile Shuibne* (Suibne's madness), a 12th-century tale concerning Suibne, a fictional 7th-century king of east Ulster. Suibne was cursed by a saint and became mad after having witnessed the terrors of the battle of Mag Roth; thereafter, he lived in the wilderness among birds and animals. The Irish Suibne legend has close parallels with that of the mad Welsh poet and prophet, Myrddin.

In the 12th century, a significant change took place in the reception of Early Irish prose literature. One of the main reasons was the neglect of heroic literature such as the *Táin* and the Kings' tales. The political and ecclesiastical reality in Ireland in the central Middle Ages changed dramatically, which proved harmful to the native literary tradition.

The Fenian or Ossianic Cycle

The tradition about Finn and the Fían is given the Irish name Fiannaíocht, often but somewhat misleadingly translated as 'Fenian literature'. The name 'Ossianic' is used for this cycle as well, derived from Finn's son Oisín, but also referring to the controversial adaptation and publication of Scottish *Fiannaíocht* by James Macpherson.

The Fenian Cycle consists of prose tales and long passages of verse called *Laoithe Fianaigheachta* (Fenian lays/ballads). Recognized important tales within the cycle include *Finn agus Cúldub*, Tóruigheacht Dhiarmada agus Ghráinne ('The Pursuit of Diarmaid and Gráinne', which is not attested until the Classical Modern Irish period), and *Acallam na Senórach* ('Dialogue of [or with] the Old Men'). Oral *Fiannaíocht* did not depend on royal patronage or monastic scholarship for survival. These tales and songs continued to circulate vigorously in Ireland (Éire), Gaelic Scotland (Alba), and Nova Scotia well into the 20th century (see Celtic languages in North America).

The Romances

The development of Romances shows many parallels with contemporary Romances from France. Although these tales also concern heroes and adventures, the Romances contrast with the Ulster and Kings' Cycles in several respects. There is a preoccupation with love stories and miracles, and magic is a frequent element. The grandly heroic and archaic epic tone of the older tales is replaced by a more everyday register. The setting is often vague and unrealistic, in the manner of folk-tales. The structure of the narratives is more apparently a series of events, rather than the complex structures affected by deep-seated associations and traditions found in the older native tale types. The stories often conform to well-attested folklore types, both as collected in modern Ireland and found more broadly throughout Europe. The characters are usually more clearly depicted than in folk-tales, but they are less prominent than the episodes, themes, and motifs.

Irish-language versions and adaptations of British and Continental tales appear in the 12th century as well.

Peter Smith, Peter E. Busse, and John T. Koch

IRISH LITERATURE, POST-CLASSICAL

Introduction

The departure of O'Neill and O'Donnell (the defeated native chiefs of Tyrone and Tyrconnell) and their allies for exile on the Continent in September 1607 and the subsequent plantation of Ulster (Ulaid) completed a the eclipse of the old Gaelic order: The native lordships were wiped out, Brehon law (see law texts) was replaced by English common law, and Gaelic patrician culture began to crumble.

Poets and Poetry

The dominant and defining feature of the literature of the Early Modern Irish period (*c.* 1200–*c.* 1650) is the strict syllabic verse (*dán díreach*) of the professional poets (see bardic order). Nevertheless, verse in other forms was also produced in that period, including verse in accentual metres (*abhrán/amhrán)* and in freer syllabic metres (*óglachas*). Such verse was produced in sufficient quantity and was held in high enough esteem—by some patrons at least—as to be seen by the professional composers of strict syllabic verse to constitute a real threat to the dominant position of their product. In the classical period, professional poets used freer syllabic metres in composing satires, love poems, coarse poems, and other works.

The Dominican priest Pádraigín Haicéad (*c.* 1600–54) was undoubtedly the outstanding Irish poet of the 17th century, in terms of the variety and intensity of his poetry and the sophistication of his use of the language and of the metres, both accentual and syllabic. While his public verse is strongly traditional, his personal poems offer a striking revelation, expressed in a truly personal voice, of a complex personality. Although frequently engaged in bitter controversy, he was also capable of extremely warm affection—for Ireland, for music and musicians, and particularly for his friends.

Political and religious poems well are represented in this period as well. Several gloomy, moralizing poems on the *memento mori* theme survive by Muiris Mac Gearailt (*fl.* 1600–26), Tomás Déis, bishop of Meath (An Mhí; 1622–52), and others.

The political *aisling* was to become one of the defining features of 18th-century verse in Irish. Ireland (Éire) as a beautiful but sad woman appears to the poet in rural surroundings; he describes her misfortunes and predicts the arrival of the rightful Stuart king (or another) to save her. This formula, treated with particular linguistic flair by such Munster poets as Seán Clárach Mac Domhnaill (1691–1754), and Eóghan Ruadh Ó Súilleabháin (1748–84), who sought to lift the spirits of their audience, was repeated scores of times until worn threadbare. Meanwhile the Ulster poet Art Mac Cumhaigh (1738–73) expressed the hope that a return of the Uí Néill dynasty would bring salvation.

By the second half of the 18th century, the poets had come to accept what they were: schoolmasters, scribes, casual labourers, ordinary men of the people who composed for the people in their provincial dialects. Occasional poems, including humorous ones, were composed in large numbers, and poems of repentance were common—but so also were mocking, satirical, and scatological poems. The warrant (*barántas*), a genre that consists of an imitation of the legal warrant, became the vehicle for much ribald humour and mockery. Brian Merriman/Mac Giolla Meidhre (?1745–1805) made the proceedings of the law courts, combined with the setting of the love *aisling*, the basis for his impressive poem, *Cúirt an Mheon-Oíche* (The midnight court), in which he offers a bawdy analysis of matters of sex, fertility, marriage, and celibacy. In *Eachtra Ghiolla an Amarráin*, Donncha Rua Mac Conmara (1715–1810) gives a vibrant account of an emigrant's journey to Newfoundland. The stories and poems of the Fianna continued to be a much-loved part of the folk repertoire (see Fiannaíocht; Finn mac Cumaill), and even spawned new literary additions, such as Mícheál Coimín's *Laoi Oisín ar Thír na nÓg* (see Oisín; Tír na nÓg). By the turn of the 18th century, however, Irish verse had begun to lose much of its vigour.

Prose

The first half of the 17th century is remarkable for the volume of religious and historical prose writing produced during this era. Both kinds represent a response to important contemporary challenges, while the authors of some of the significant body of creative literature written during the 17th and 18th centuries also engaged with current issues.

No attempt was made to mediate the tenets of the Reformation to the people of Ireland through the medium of Irish until the reign of Elizabeth I (see Tudur), and her practical recognition of the fact that Irish was the language of the majority of the Irish population. Eventually, just after Elizabeth's death, William Daniel (Ó Domhnaill, *c.* 1570–1628) in 1603 published the translation of the New Testament that he and his collaborators had made (see Bible); in 1608, he followed this work with the publication of his translation of the Book of Common Prayer. William Bedell (1571–1642), an Englishman who became Provost of Trinity College in 1627, learned Irish and set about the mammoth task of having the Old Testament translated into Irish. He completed this project in 1640, but the translation remained unpublished until 1685. The Roman Catholic Counter-Reformation response in Irish came initially from Europe; later works produced in Ireland—those of Seathrún Céitinn (Geoffrey Keating), for example—were not printed and circulated in manuscript. Beginning with Ó Maolchonaire's *Desiderius* (Louvain, 1616), a substantial series of translations were made. Ó hEodhasa's catechism (Antwerp, 1611; Louvain, 1614; Rome, 1707) closely follows the templates established by Peter Canisius and Robert Bellarmine and itself became a model to be followed by later Irish authors.

At the other end of the spectrum from religious literature are the bawdy satire *Pairlement Chloinne Tomáis* and the large progeny that it spawned. Based on two sessions of a parliament of peasants, the *Pairlement* consists of two parts—the first probably written about 1610–15, the second some fifty years later—in which contempt for the boorishness of the upstart churls of the time is trenchantly expressed. Aogán Ó Rathaille's brief social satire, *Eachtra Thaidhg Dhuibh Uí Chróinín*, is strongly influenced by the *Pairlement*, while two short works closely related to it have an ecclesiastical focus: *Comhairle Mhic Clamha* provides a harsh criticism of the ignorance of the Catholic clergy of the later 17th century, while *Comhairle Comissarius na Cléire* ridicules the holding of ecclesiastical synods, which were very frequently convened in the same period. A further extensive text on the same model and to a significant extent derived from Erasmus's Colloquies is *Párliament na mBan* (The parliament of women), which Domhnall Ó Colmáin composed in 1670: In it, an assembly of upper-class women deliver rather dull speeches on moral and social behaviour appropriate to their class and on behaviour suitable for lower-class people.

Romantic tales, both those based on the Fenian (Fiannaíocht) tradition and imitations of Continental models, continued to be popular in the 17th and 18th centuries, though it is difficult to establish when some of them were composed. Most of the Early Modern Fionn tales are considered older than the 17th century by some scholars. Three Romances that seem to date from the early 17th century show evidence of French and Italian influence: *Eachtra Mhacaoimh an Iolair* by Brian Ó Corcráin (*fl.* 1608), *Eachtra Mhelóra agus Orlando,* and *Eachtra Ridire na Leomhan* (see echtrai). Much later in the century, a minor explosion of creativity in the southeast Ulster area produced a sizeable collection of Romantic tales, beginning perhaps with *Tóruigheacht Gheanainn Ghruadhsholais* in 1679, which revive the old Ulster Cycle heroes and introduce them into the standard Romantic setting. Toward the end of the century, Fr Maghnus Ó Domhnaill translated three tales from the Spanish of Juan Perez de Montalvan.

In the early years of the 18th century, Seán Ó Neachtain (?1645–1729) composed two interminable pseudo-Ossianic tales in which Fionn (Finn mac Cumaill) and his associates are presented as chivalrous European knights. Another work by Ó Neachtain, *Iacobides et Carina*, is a fictionalization of recent historical events, with the hero of the title being James Fitzjames, duke of Berwick and bastard son of King James II. The same author's *Stair Éamain Uí Chléirigh* brings him almost into the stream of the modern novel: Although this work is an allegory, the main character is rather well drawn and there is a strongly realistic feel to the story's delineation of an alcoholic's decline into degradation and subsequent recovery.

Contemporary English literature may have influenced a late 18th-century rewriting of the Deirdre story (see Derdriu), *Imeacht Dheirdre le Naoise*, which has some remarkably sophisticated touches of characterization and Gothic atmospheric elements. The Gothic influence is strong, too, on a substantial series of sketches written by Amhlaoibh Ó Súilleabháin (1780–1838) in the early 19th century, which he may have intended to form sections of a novel.

The small amount of creative prose produced in Irish in the 18th and 19th centuries might have been sufficient to sustain the tradition and point to new directions, were the voice of Irish prose literature not stifled in the middle of the 19th century. Writing of the song tradition, George Petrie, in the preface to *The Ancient Music of Ireland* (1855), referred to the 'awful, unwonted silence' in which the country was enveloped as a result of the Great FAMINE of 1845–52. The silence that descended on Irish prose remained unbroken almost until the end of the century.

Cathal Ó Háinle

IRISH LITERATURE, 19TH CENTURY (*C.* 1845–*C.* 1922)

Irish Literature Prior to the Gaelic Revival (1893)

The period between the Great FAMINE (1845–52) and the establishment of the Gaelic League (CONRADH NA GAEILGE) in 1893 has often been characterized as the bleakest epoch in the history of Irish literature. Creative prose writing, which had been vigorous in the 17th century, was virtually nonexistent. Poetry, though esteemed and widespread in IRISH-speaking areas, was undistinguished by the thematic and formal experimentation that had characterized the best of 17th- and 18th-century verse. It is no surprise, moreover, that the deterioration of the language and its literature are popularly associated with the Famine. In ten years the percentage of Irish speakers in Ireland declined from approximately 50 percent to approximately 33 percent.

Some important continuities did prevail, without which the linguistic and literary revival that occurred toward the end of the century would have been unimaginable. Gaelic manuscripts were still being compiled at the beginning of this period, and it is clear that the literature in the native language could still attract a listening audience. A new departure was marked, however, by the gradual integration of traditional scribal activities with popular publishing interests. For the first time, Irish was appearing in publications aimed at a large audience, most notably in song collections

Patrick Pearse/Pádraig Anraí Mac Piarais (1879–1916), who wrote in both Irish and English. (Library of Congress)

and in the 'Gaelic Departments' of periodicals such as *The Nation* (1842–), the *Irish-American* (1856–) in New York, the *Tuam News* (1866–), and *The Gael* (1881–) in Brooklyn (see CELTIC LANGUAGES IN NORTH AMERICA). Publishers thus came to play a crucial rôle in maintaining an awareness of a national literature, as well as the potential for its revitalization. John O'Daly (1800–78), for example, with his bookshop and publishing enterprise in BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH (Dublin), brought together disparate groups with an interest in Irish literature: scribes, antiquarians, Young Ireland activists, and other nationalists. His bilingual editions of Edward Walsh's *Reliques of Irish Jacobite Poetry* (1844) and his own *Poets and Poetry of Munster* (1849) and *Irish Language Miscellany* (1876) were highly successful, and served to introduce traditional Irish poetry to a sympathetic non-Irish-speaking audience. As a co-founder and honorary secretary of the Ossianic Society (1853), O'Daly published several volumes of Fionn Cycle material, including both prose texts and verse (see FIANNAÍOCHT; OISÍN). One of the Society's editors, the Louth-born scribe Nicholas O'Kearney (*c.* 1802–65), produced good translations of verse by BURNS and others, as well as some original compositions inspired by historical and contemporary events.

In mid-century Ulster (see ULAID) and north Leinster (see LAIGIN), an efflorescence of poetic composition was largely due to the financial support and enthusiastic encouragement of Robert MacAdam (1808–95), a founding member of the Ulster Gaelic Society (1830) and the editor of the *Journal of the Ulster Archaeological Society* (1853–62). As part of a manuscript-collecting project in the period 1842–58, he employed several Irish-speaking scholar-scribes who were inspired, in turn, to original composition.

Another individual whose educational and publishing interests played an important rôle in the subsequent revival was Canon Ulick Bourke (1829–87), a native of Co. Mayo (Contae Mhaigh Eo). Bourke was a member of the Ossianic Society, and during the 1850s he compiled the *College Irish Grammar* (1856) and supplied 60 'Easy Lessons or Self-Instruction in Irish' for *The Nation* (eventually published in book form in 1860). In the following decade, while president of St Jarlath's College, Tuam, he oversaw the publication of Irish columns in several journals (including the *Tuam News*) and successfully publicized the Irish-language issue on both sides of the Atlantic. Bourke was a founding member of the Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language (Cumann Buan-Choimeádta na Gaeilge, 1876) and the Gaelic Union (1880), and his establishment (along with David Comyn [1854–1907]) of the *Gaelic Journal* (*Irisleabhar na Gaedhilge*) in 1882 was a landmark event in the movement to renew the literary tradition. It is in the *Gaelic Journal* (1882–86) that Bourke published his *Beatha Sheághain Mhic Éil* (The life of John MacHale), the first modern biography in Irish.

Prose of the Gaelic Revival

The revival of creative prose in Modern Irish commences with the serialized publication in the *Gaelic Journal* (1894–97) of Fr Peadar Ó Laoghaire's *Séadna*, the retelling of a folk-tale concerning a man who sells his soul to the devil. With its rural style of humour, lively dialogue, and superb, idiomatic Irish, *Séadna* was an immense success. In addition to convincing the Gaelic League that the sponsorship of creative writing would be a useful venture, Ó Laoghaire's work strengthened the case—in what was a hotly debated issue at the time—for using the spoken Irish of the GAELTACHT as the basis for a new prose standard. *Séadna* was not published in book form until 1904. In the meantime, Fr Patrick Dinneen (Pádraig Ua Duinnín) published *Cormac Ua Conaill* (1901), which has the claim at least of being the first historical novel in Irish.

Irisleabhar na Gaedhilge was adopted as the official organ of the Gaelic League in 1895, and in the following year it decided that a festival modelled on the Welsh EISTEDDFOD would help to stimulate new writing. Accordingly, the first Oireachtas was held in May 1897 (see FEISEANNA). In the following year, a short-story competition was added, which was won by 'Conán Maol' (Pádraig Ó Séaghdha, 1855–1928, a native of Kenmare, Co. Kerry/Contae Chiarraí). The first published collection by'Conán Maol', *An Buaiceas* (The wick), appeared in 1903, and he is now generally recognized as the first short-story writer of the revival. His stories represent a determined shift away from the model of oral narrative.

Another writer much admired at the time was 'Gruagach an Tobair' (Pádraig Ó Séaghdha, 1864–1955), who published a series of short stories in the *Gaelic Journal* (1903–5) under the title *Annála na Tuatha* (The countryside ANNALS). While the language of these stories was lively and humorous, their dependence on stock comic characters and their want of intellectual substance leave them deficient by any literary criteria. The only author to develop the humorous, rural-based short story in a controlled, sophisticated, and effective way was Pádraig Ó Siochfhradha ('An Seabhac', 1883–1964), a native of Corca Dhuibhne, whose *An Baile Seo' Gainne* (This village of ours [1913]) still makes for delightful reading. Some years later, he reproduced his success in extended form with a comical picaresque novel, *Jimín Mháire Thaidhg* (Jimmy, son of Mary, daughter of Thaidhg, 1921).

One of the challenges facing the revivalists was how to foster an urbane, modern prose that engaged with contemporary social realities. Views on the issue were split between nativists, who regarded the Irish language as a bulwark against the moral degeneracy emanating from ENGLAND and the Continent, and progressives, who hoped to forge a modern literature open to inspiration from without. Patrick Pearse (Pádraig Mac Piarais), the most influential advocate of the progressive position, is properly regarded as the first modernist prose-writer in Irish. He argued that short stories should have a 'definite art form' (rather than an oral-narrative form) and be expressive of an individual point of view. The short stories in his first collection, *Íosagán agus Sgéalta Eile* (Little Jesus and other stories, 1907), largely embodied these desiderata; they are carefully structured, and their characters are delineated with some psychological depth. Pearse's second collection, *An Mhathair agus Sgéalta Eile* (The mother and other stories, 1916), contains his masterpiece, *An Deargadaol* (The devil's coach-horse), a disturbing social critique in the guise of a first-person oral narrative.

It is generally agreed that the finest writer of creative fiction in this period was Pádraic Ó Conaire (1882–1928). Following in the footsteps of Pearse, he urged fellow writers to be honest and fearless in their revelation of life. The best of his early stories, written in London, examine the spiritual desperation of socially alienated individuals. Ó Conaire's willingness to touch on themes such as sexual desire and alcoholism did not endear him to the conservative wing of the literary establishment, however.

Ó Conaire also produced a fine novel, *Deoraíocht* (Exile, 1910). This fictitious autobiography of a maimed Conamara man living in London is a strange and brooding psychological novel, the first of the genre in Irish. Ó Conaire's *Seacht mBuaidh an Eirghe-amach* (Seven victories of the uprising, 1918), a collection of stories dealing with the events of 1916, is of some interest as a literary projection of contemporary attitudes.

Two worthwhile novels dealing with Irish nationalist mentalities before and after 1916 are, respectively, *Caoimhghin Ó Cearnaigh* (Kevin Kearney, 1913) by Liam P. Ó Riain (1867–1942) and *Mo Dhá Róisín* (My two Róisíns, 1920), the first novel by the Donegal writer 'Máire' (Séamas Ó Grianna, 1889–1969), who later came to be recognized as one of the most important and influential stylists of the 20th century.

One of the more interesting progressive writers of the period was Liverpool-born Piaras Béaslaí (1883–1965), whose short stories (from the period 1912–20) remained unpublished until the appearance of *Earc agus Áine agus Scéalta Eile* (Earc and Áine and other stories) in 1946. Béaslaí's remarkable novel *Astronár* (Astronaut), which examines the various responses of individuals to colonial domination in a fictional Eastern European country, was serialized in *The Freeman's Journal* in 1921, but was not published in book form until 1928.

The Gaelic League also published scores of translations, including translations of Old Irish tales, contemporary writings in English, and classics of European and English literature.

Poetry of the Gaelic Revival

The extensive forum opened up by Irish-language journals encouraged the creation of verse addressed to a wide, nonlocal audience. Douglas Hyde (Dubhghlas DE HÍDE, 'An Craoibhín Aoibhinn') was himself one of the most prolific producers of such poetry, and a collection of his verse, written throughout the 1880s and 1890s, *Ubhla den Chraoibh* (Apples of the branch, 1901), holds the claim of being the first book of one poet's verse to be published during the revival.

Within Gaelic League circles, there was great dissatisfaction with poetry composed on English metrical models. Thus, for the first Oireachtas (see FEISEANNA, 1897), it was decided that compositions entered for the poetry competitions should all be in traditional syllabic or assonantal verse. The most successful of the traditional stylists was 'Torna' (Tadhg Ó Donnchadha, 1874–1949), whose *Leoithne Andeas* (Southern breezes) was published in 1905.

Patrick Pearse (Pádraig Mac Piarais) blended the modern and the traditional in *Suantraidhe agus Goltraidhe* (Lullabies and sad music, 1914) and *Collected Works* (1917). Áine Ní Fhoghlú (Aine Ó Néill, 1880–1932) is the only female poet of note; her love poems from the period 1916–19 were published in *Idir na Fleadhanna* (Between the festivities, 1922).

William J. Mahon

IRISH LITERATURE, SINCE 1922

Prose, 1922–39

Most of the original prose produced in the decades following the establishment of the Free State was—in one form or another—a 'regional literature' focusing on the economic struggles of the rural IRISH-speaking community and its forms of social interaction. A classic paradigm for the genre may be found in the realist fiction of Séamus Ó Grianna ('Máire', 1889–1969), the author from Rinn na Feirste (Co. Donegal/Contae Dhún na nGall) who had already enjoyed considerable success with his political Romantic novel *Mo Dhá Róisín* (My two Róisíns) in 1921. In his short-story collection *Cith is Dealán* (Showers and sunshine, 1926), Ó Grianna shifted away from nationalist themes, and depicted instead the foibles and vicissitudes of human nature as manifested in small-village society. His stories are well crafted and marked by an acute and sympathetic sense of irony. *Caisleáin Óir* (Golden castle, 1928) is his finest sustained work, a Romantic novel set against a background of rural poverty and EMIGRATION.

Regional fiction was produced by many of Ó Grianna's contemporaries in the 1920s and 1930s. The regional literature of the period also includes the uniquely important Gaeltacht autobiographies. The seminal works in this genre are the three produced by the Great Blasket authors Tomás Ó Criomhthain, Muiris Ó Súilleabháin, and Peig Sayers: *An tOileánach* ('The Islandman', 1929), *Fiche Blian ag Fás* ('Twenty Years A-Growing', 1933), and *Peig* (1936), respectively. Promoted as classics since their first publication, and translated into best-sellers, they played an important part in shaping popular, mid-20th century notions of Irish identity.

From a critical point of view, the most distinctive work in pre-war creative fiction was produced by Seosamh Mac Grianna ('Iolann Fionn', 1901–90) and Liam Ó Flaithearta (Liam O'Flaherty, 1896–1984). Mac Grianna's prose shares the same richness of language as that which characterizes the work of his brother (Séamus Ó Grianna), but his thematic concerns are more profound, and may be seen as a response to the political and cultural malaise of the post–Civil War Free State (see IRISH INDEPENDENCE MOVEMENT). His master-work is *Mo Bhealach Féin* (My own way, 1940), a picaresque autobiographical narrative (largely recounting a foot journey made through Wales/CYMRU), which incessantly registers the author's sense of alienation, his distrust of authority, and his futile search for an unsullied, heroic Irish integrity. Liam Ó Flaithearta's five Irish-language short stories from the period (published in periodicals in 1924 and 1925) are powerful portrayals of animal and human nature, all set against the primitive background of the author's native Aran Islands (OILEÁIN ÁRANN).

Wartime and Post-War Prose

By the end of the 1930s, a younger generation of writers—those who had grown to maturity within the new state—had come to share a critical view of the nation's cultural and political institutions. One axis of this movement emanated from the

GAELTACHT, and is most powerfully represented in the writing of Máirtín Ó Cadhain (1905–70). Ó Cadhain's attack on the Romanticized Gaeltacht is paralleled in the humorous work of Brian Ó Nualláin (pen names Myles na Gopaleen and Flann O'Brien, 1911–66). In *An Béal Bocht* (The poor mouth, 1941)—a merciless parody of the regional literature—the Dublin-based Ó Nualláin ridiculed the popular stereotypes and clichés being promoted by the Gaelic establishment in lieu of an effective rural and urban language policy.

Growing impatience with government lethargy eventually led to a popular revitalization of the language movement (notably, in the university), the establishment of the literary journal *Comhar* (1942), and the appearance of an independent Irish-language publishing house, Sáirséal agus Dill (1945).

Prose from the 1960s

Regional literature was still popular at the onset of the 1960s, but backward-looking and nostalgic narrative modes were being replaced by description and critical assessment of existing conditions. Críostóir Ó Floinn's *Caoin Tú Féin* (Lament yourself, 1955)—a novel set in Corca Dhuibhne—was an early manifestation of this trend.

In terms of thematic and stylistic innovation, the two most influential writers of the 1960s were Máirtín Ó Cadhain and Diarmaid Ó Súilleabháin (1932–85). In his eight novels published between 1959 and 1983, Ó Súilleabháin explores the problem of recovering idealism and cultural wholeness in an increasingly shallow and materialistic Irish society. His challenging prose makes much use of the stream of consciousness.

As an intellectual and a political activist, Ó Cadhain had a strong student following, and his writing had a tremendous influence, which is readily discernible in the prose of the younger writers who emerged in the 1970s. The influence of Ó Cadhain in respect to stylistics has been especially fruitful in the work of the scholar and critic, Alan Titley (1947–), whose work combines political and social astuteness with a keen talent for satire and linguistic playfulness. His first novels, *Méirscrí na Treibhe* (The scars of the race, 1978) and *Stiall Fhial Feola* (A fine strip of meat, 1980), are trenchant political and social critiques.

Post-modern Irish-language fiction emerged in the mid-1980s with the publication of *Cuaifeach Mo Londubh Buí* (My yellow blackbird's squalls, 1983), the first volume of a surreal trilogy by Séamas Mac Annaidh (1961–) in which personal identity is explored through the lenses of Babylonian mythology and international politics. Since then, its themes and techniques have been taken up by many of the best contemporary authors.

Since the 1960s, sexuality has become a major thematic concern in Irish prose and, for that reason, it deserves mention here. Pioneering novels dealing with the topic include *Bríde Bhán* (Fair Bríde, 1967) by Pádraig Ua Maoileoin, *Maeldún* (1972) by Diarmaid Ó Súilleabháin, and *Lig Sinn i gCathú* (Lead us into temptation, 1976) by Breandán Ó hEithir (1930–90); the last was the first novel in Irish to be included on the national bestsellers' list. Beginning with his controversial *Súil le Breith* (Expecting a birth, 1983)—a novel about a priest's sexual relationship with his housekeeper—Pádraig Standún has since explored sex, society, the clergy, and religious culture in a series of eight unpretentious popular novels. Psychological and social issues related to various forms of sexual orientation are starkly dealt with by Micheál Ó Conghaile (1962–), most notably in his short-story collection *An Fear a Phléasc* (1997) and the novels *Sna Fir* (In the men, 1999) and *Seachrán Jeaic Sheáin Johnny* (Jack Seán Johnny's wanderings, 2002).

Poetry

Little extraordinary poetry was produced between the two World Wars. Modern Irish poetry truly came of age in the 1940s with the establishment of *Comhar* (1942) and the publication therein of work by an upcoming generation of modernists. The best of this verse was subsequently republished in Seán Ó Tuama's *Nuabhéarsaíocht, 1939–1949* (New verseology, 1950), a milestone anthology in which the work of three young poets—Máirtín Ó Direáin (1910–88), Seán Ó Riordáin (1916–77), and Máire Mhac an tSaoi (1922–)—was especially prominent.

For Máirtín Ó Direáin, his experience as an Aran islander living in the city formed the artistic basis for a critique of modernity. In his view, the spiritual richness engendered by the struggle for existence (as represented by life on Árann) has been exchanged for a superficial, soulless prosperity. There is a pronounced nostalgia in Ó Direáin's early verse, but it is counterbalanced by a striking use of archetypal landscape imagery (sea, stone, clay, tree) that gives his work a stark immediacy. Ó Direáin wrote in free verse, but his rhythms and use of ornamentation are solidly rooted in traditional verse and the spoken language.

Máire Mhac an tSaoi was the first major female literary figure of the period under discussion, and indeed from the start of the Gaelic revival. In her first published collection, *Margadh na Saoire* (The exchange of freedom, 1956), she explored a variety of personal themes, especially love and relationship between men and women. Her verse is highly flexible in register, but carefully and exquisitely crafted. It displays a deep familiarity with the older literary tradition and a confident sense of working from within it.

The major influence in the spectacular burgeoning of Irish poetry in the 1970s and 1980s was the establishment in 1970 of the University College Cork–based journal *Innti* by Michael Davitt (1950–2005). Indeed, what *Comhar* has been for Seán Ó Tuama's generation, *Innti* was for Davitt and his contemporaries. Collectively, the work published in *Innti* reflects the whole gamut of influences that affected Ireland in the 1960s and 1970s: the questioning of authority and old social paradigms, the sexual revolution, the emergence of a confident sense of Irish identity that envisioned new possibilities for the language, and the rise of international pop music.

William J. Mahon

IRISH MUSIC

The term 'Irish traditional music' is used to designate an eclectic body of music. Much of this music is not Irish in origin, and some of the repertoire is known to have come from Britain and Scotland (Alba) in the 17th and 18th centuries and from Continental Europe in the 19th century. Nevertheless, there is widespread agreement as to the type of music this designation represents: a living, popular tradition that has been transmitted to the present generation, whether in Ireland (Éire) or in the Irish diaspora (see Celtic languages in North America). It is primarily not written, primarily conservative in its aesthetics, and primarily recreational (rather than professional).

The music is conservative in the sense that older tunes and older styles are highly regarded and largely determine the aesthetic parameters within which innovation is felt to be legitimate. Innovations undergo a 'trial period' before the community of practitioners and listeners accept or reject them. The corpus of Irish traditional music comprises several strata that may be set out in a rough chronological order:

1. The oldest stratum is represented by the words and music associated with ritual performances, labour, and children's games. These include laments (or 'keens', Irish *caointe*), lullabies, plough-songs, 'whistles', and gaming rhymes.
2. Next are the *Laoithe* Fiannaíocht (Fenian lays), ballads associated with the legendary hero Fionn mac Cumhaill (older Finn mac Cumaill) and his son Oisín.
3. Much of the present-day dance-music repertoire (including treble-time jigs and marches) appears to have originated in traditional pipe marches dating back to 16th and 17th centuries.
4. Some of the older Gaelic love songs appear to be at least as old as the 17th century, and songs of all kinds—many composed in the 18th and 19th centuries—are still extant in the tradition. These are typically performed as sean-nós ('old style'), an unaccompanied solo performance characterized in most regions by a considerable degree of vocal ornamentation, subtle variation, and an absence of emotive vocal or physical gestures.
5. Some of the traditional harp music collected by Edward Bunting (1773–1843) and others is associated with musicians who lived in the 16th and 17th centuries.
6. Popular dances and melodies were grafted on to the native musical tradition, and developed in characteristically Irish ways. In this period, the 'reel' (particularly in its Scottish form) and the hornpipe took root and flourished in Ireland.

The oldest instruments associated with this music, and still used in performance, are the violin (see fiddle), uilleann pipes (see bagpipe), and flute. It is likely that some form of tambourine (see bodhrán) was used for dance music in an early period.

The earliest published collection of traditional Irish music was John and William Neal's *Collection of the Most Celebrated Irish Tunes* (Dublin, 1724). George Petrie's manuscript collection—containing 2,148 pieces in all—was eventually published as the *Complete Collection of Irish Music, as Noted by George Petrie* (1902–5).

Website

www.itma.ie (Irish Traditional Music Archive)

William J. Mahon

IRISH REPUBLICAN ARMY

The Irish Republican Army (IRA, Óglaigh/Fianna na hÉireann) is an organization whose aim is to establish an independent united republic in Ireland (Éire) by force. It was originally founded under the name Irish Volunteers (Óglaigh na hÉireann) on

25 November 1913 as a militia to defend the introduction of home rule against the opposition from the Ulster Volunteer Force. When the political party Sinn Féin ('We ourselves') won the general elections and set up its own Irish parliament, Dáil Éireann, in 1918, it brought the Volunteers under its authority. Nevertheless, the army refused to accept the Dáil's recognition of the partition of Ireland, leading to a civil war in 1922–23.

Unsuccessful campaigns in the 20th century led to a split within this organization, with the more militant wing becoming the Provisional IRA, while the remainder became known as the Official IRA, which suspended military operations in May 1972. The Provisional IRA has sustained its campaign of violence for almost thirity years, but with changing tactics. The initial belief that an armed uprising could bring about a British withdrawal gave way in the mid-1970s to the concept of the 'long haul', which would gradually sap the British will to stay. Since the early 1980s, the use of violence has been combined with an attempt to establish Sinn Féin as a political force. In 1998, Sinn Féin entered into the compromise political settlement of the 1998 'Good Friday Agreement'. Canadian General John de Chastelain, overseeing the disarmament, confirmed the decommissioning of the IRA's weapons to the Irish and British governments in September 2005.

Joost Augusteijn

IRON AGE

The Iron Age was a cultural as well as a chronological era in which iron was the predominant material for the manufacture of implements and weapons. In historical linguistic terms, iron use among speakers of ancient CELTIC LANGUAGES can be attributed to the COMMON CELTIC horizon; a PROTO-CELTIC word **isarno-* 'iron' can be reconstructed from Gaulish *Isarno-* and INSULAR CELTIC.

Cultural

The earliest datable finds of iron objects point toward Asia Minor as the region where the technologies of iron production and iron working were developed. Iron objects dating back as early as the 5th and 4th millennia BC are known from the areas that constitute modern Iran, Iraq, and Egypt. Through the mediation of Phoenician and Greek colonization, Iron Age cultures developed around the Mediterranean during the 8th and 7th centuries BC. At approximately the same time, the cultures of the Iron Age HALLSTATT period flourished in temperate Europe. In the 7th and 6th centuries BC, Iron Age cultures finally emerged along the Spanish and French coasts. In Britain, iron smelting and forging developed during the 7th century.

Chronological

H. Hildebrand used the finds from the eponymous sites at HALLSTATT (Austria) and LA TÈNE (Switzerland) to describe two groups; the Hallstatt group was further separated into an older phase (Hallstatt A and B, now known as the Urnfield period) and a younger phase (Hallstatt C and D, or just the 'Hallstatt period').

The Hallstatt period occurred in the first half of the 8th century BC, and the transition to the subsequent La Tène period took place during the first half of the 5th century BC. Due to its definition as the last prehistoric period in European prehistory, the end of the La Tène period is usually linked with the expansion of the Roman Empire to the north. Therefore, in France, for example, the La Tène period is regarded as ending as early as 58/52 BC with the conquest of GAUL by Julius Caesar; in southern Germany, its end is connected with the campaigns of Drusus and Tiberius, stepsons of the emperor Augustus, in 15 BC. In southern BRITAIN, the La Tène period came to an end as late as AD 43, with the invasion of the Claudian army. Outside the frontiers of the Roman Empire (for example, in Ireland/ÉRIU and north Britain), the Iron Age is conventionally divided into a pre-Roman Iron Age, lasting approximately to the birth of Christ, and a Roman or peri-Roman Iron Age, usually regarded as ending with the 'Migration Period' of the 4th to 6th centuries AD.

Norbert Baum

ISLE OF MAN

See Ellan Vannin entries.

IUDIC-HAEL

Iudic-hael was a ruler of Armorican DOMNONIA, northern Brittany/BREIZH, *c.* AD 600–*c.* 640. Iudic-hael is also revered as a saint and founder of monasteries. The most informative source about this ruler is the Latin saint's life written by the Breton monk Ingomar, who was active between 1008 and 1034. The text survives in two late manuscripts, and there is also a French epitome of 1505 by the historian Pierre Le Baud.

Iudic-hael is probably of greatest interest to CELTIC STUDIES because of the literary contents of Ingomar's Life (see also BRETON LITERATURE). The Life contains an elaborate conception tale of the hero: Weary after hunting, Iudic-hael's father Iud-hael has a vivid dream of a young woman he knows, named Pritell, who speaks enigmatically to him. When the king awakes, he sends a servant to relate the dream and have it interpreted by the great seer and traveller from overseas named TALIESIN son of DÔN. Taliesin foresees that the son of Iud-hael and Pritell will be a great secular leader and then a great leader of the Breton church; the tale has numerous analogues in other Celtic literatures.

Sovereignty Myth

The interest of Ingomar (or his source) in Taliesin, one of the CYNFEIRDD (early Brythonic poets), is especially significant, given that the Life of Iudic-hael also contains a heroic praise poem in Latin, which shows signs of having been translated from BRYTHONIC and contains themes strikingly similar to those of the early Welsh GODODDIN.

The name Iudic-hael is either the diminutive of his father's name Iud-hael (which means 'Generous lord', and survives in Welsh as *Ithel*) or possibly its old oblique stem *iūdic-*. The first element is probably derived from Latin *iūdex* 'judge', which was used for post-Roman chieftains. *Hael* 'generous' < Celtic *sagilos* is a common honorific.

John T. Koch

J

JACOBITE POETRY

Jacobite poetry is poetry concerned with the Jacobite cause—namely, to return the main line of Stuarts to the united English and Scottish throne. It has its literary roots in the vernacular praise poetry that celebrates the achievement of the CLAN chief. Following the accession of William and Mary in 1688, the Jacobite viewpoint began to dominate the scene of GAELIC political poetry.

Historical events from the departure of James VII (of Scotland/ALBA) and II (of ENGLAND) in 1688 to the death of Charles Edward Stuart ('Bonnie Prince Charlie') in 1788 are clearly reflected in Gaelic poetry (see also JACOBITE REBELLIONS). Reactions to the accession of William and Mary range from a discussion of their lack of political legitimacy—for instance, Iain Lom MacDomhnaill's *Òran air Rìgh Uilleam agus Banrìgh Màiri* (Song to King William and Queen Mary; MacKenzie) and the political poetry in the Fernaig Manuscript—to a celebration of the battle of Killiecrankie in 1689, such as Iain Lom's *Cath Raon Ruairidh* (The battle of Killiecrankie). The battle was a victory for the Stuart faction, but it did not have wider repercussions in favour of the deposed monarch because of the death in the battle of the leader, John Graham of Claverhouse. The unpopularity in Scotland of the UNION of Parliaments in 1707 is also reflected in Gaelic poetry, such as Iain Lom's *Òran an Aghaidh an Aonaidh* (A song against the Union).

Most extant Jacobite poetry is concerned with the Rising of 1745/6 and its aftermath. The most significant figure is Alasdair Mac Mhaighstir Alasdair. Not only was he the leading poet of the '45, but he also took an active part in the campaign itself, gaining the rank of captain in Charles Edward's army. Mac Mhaighstir Alasdair's range of Jacobite verse is considerable. His *Òran do'n Phrionnsa* (A song to the prince) expresses both expectation of Charles Edward's imminent arrival and the firm belief in victory.

Mac Mhaighstir Alasdair's poetry composed after CULLODEN indicates that Jacobites viewed their defeat in that battle as a temporary setback, not the end of the cause. The expectation of Charles Edward's imminent return and success is also the central premise of *Òran a Rinneadh 'sa Bhliadhna 1746* (A song made in the year 1746); this song anticipates this event in a reference to the ancient belief that the rightful king's rule is attended by wealth and plenty.

The Badenoch poet Iain Ruadh Stiùbhart (John Roy Stewart, 1700–49) was a military man by profession. This perspective is reflected in his songs on the battle of Culloden, composed when he was in hiding following the end of the Rising, such as *Latha Chuil-lodair* (Culloden day).

Mo Rùn Geal Òg (My fair young love), attributed to Christiana Fergusson, shows a different and personal reaction to the Rising. The song is a lament for the poet's husband, who was killed at Culloden, and praises and mourns him in vivid images:

Cha tog fidheall no clàrsach,
Pìob no tàileasg no ceòl mi;
Nis o chuir iad thu 'n tasgaidh
Cha dùisg caidreabh dhaoin' òg' mi.

No harp or fiddle will lift me,
No pipe, chess or music;
Now you've been buried
Young people's banter can't rouse me.

The song existed in oral tradition in the 20th century.

The prohibition on the wearing of tartan was imposed indiscriminately by the Disclothing Act of 1747 on loyal and Jacobite clans alike, a measure that provoked widespread outrage, which is in turn strongly reflected in poetry.

An Suaithneas Bàn (The white cockade) by Uilleam Ros is an elegy composed on the death of Charles Edward Stuart, and may be regarded as the end-point of Jacobite poetry. Composed nearly 40 years after the Rising, it includes touches of nostalgia that would not have been possible in the poetry contemporary to the '45.

While containing a great deal of conventional praise and dispraise for clans and individuals, Jacobite poetry shows clearly that detailed knowledge of the political arguments of the time was current in the HIGHLANDS and was used publicly to win or maintain support for the cause.

Anja Gunderloch

JACOBITE REBELLIONS

The Jacobite rebellions were a series of revolts that wracked the British Isles between 1689 and 1746. Their aim was to restore the fallen House of Stuart to the thrones of its three kingdoms.

The Jacobite movement took its name and inspiration from King James II (of ENGLAND) and VII (of Scotland/ALBA), whose name was 'Jacobus' in Latin, and whose disastrous reign from 1685 to 1688 had ended in the collapse of his regime and in his own humiliating flight into French exile. The GAELIC Irish, together with many of the Highland Scots, saw in Jacobitism a means to safeguard their religious faith and indigenous cultures, and to free themselves, decisively, from the domination of a remote, and Anglicized, central government (see SCOTTISH PARLIAMENT). Risings in favour of the exiled James II, and later his son James Edward Stuart (the 'Old Pretender') and grandson Charles Edward Stuart (the 'Young Pretender' and 'Bonnie Prince Charlie' of legend), effectively disfigured the political development of the British Isles for more than half a century.

The early victory of Claverhouse's Highlanders at the battle of Killiecrankie (Coille Chneagaidh), on 27 July 1689, was more than offset by crushing defeats for the Jacobites at Dunkeld (Dùn Chailleann), on 18 August 1689, and at Cromdale, on 1 May 1690. The massacre of the MacDonalds of Glencoe (Gleann

Comhainn) by regular Highland troops loyal to the government on 13 February 1692 effectively signalled the end of the first Scottish rising, as the other CLAN chiefs rushed to make their peace with the authorities. In the meantime, Jacobite resistance in Ireland (ÉIRE) had also collapsed as the result of defeats at the battles of the Boyne (1 July 1690; see BÓAND) and Aughrim (Eachro, 12 July 1691). Scotland was thereafter to be the prime location for all subsequent risings.

In 1715, a major rising in the Highlands backed by French landings offered the prospect of success, but the opportunity was ultimately lost due to poor generalship. The belated arrival of the Old Pretender on Scots soil did little to lift spirits or to stem the tide of desertions over the winter months, and the clans dispersed back to their homes in February 1716. A fresh rising, backed by Spain, was crushed in 1719. However, in the summer of 1745, the 'Young Pretender' staged an opportunistic landing on the west coast of Scotland. After initial reluctance, the clans rallied to his father's banner and government forces scattered before his advance. Edinburgh (DÙN ÈIDEANN) fell to him, and at Prestonpans (21 September 1745) a Hanoverian army was scattered by a daring night attack. Confident of success, the Jacobites headed south into England, but with their supply lines seriously overextended they were forced to turn back at Derby (7 December 1745) and begin the long retreat back to Scotland. One last victory was achieved at the battle of Falkirk (An Eaglais Bhreac), but on CULLODEN Moor (16 April 1746) an outnumbered and unfed Jacobite Highland army was decisively defeated in less than 25 minutes by Hanoverian troops. The Prince's subsequent flight entered folklore, but brought the Jacobite risings to a sorry end.

John Callow

JOYCE, JAMES

James Joyce (1882–1941) was born in Rathgar, BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH (Dublin), into a middle-class Catholic family. In 1904, accompanied by Nora Barnacle, his lifelong partner, Joyce fled what he saw as the intellectual, spiritual, and political paralysis of Dublin, and thereafter settled on the European Continent, where he died in 1941.

Joyce largely rejected the Celtic revival as sentimental folklorism aligned with a British imperial image of Irish culture (see PAN-CELTICISM, ROMANTICISM). He portrayed the Dublin that he had left behind in his collection of short stories, *Dubliners* (1912). His stultifying home life, Jesuit education, and sense of social oppression are described in his first novel, *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man* (1916). Although the book was initially banned for obscenity, the publication of *Ulysses* (1922) assured Joyce's immense literary reputation. Set in Dublin on 16 June 1904, *Ulysses* dramatizes the relations between the autobiographical Stephen Dedalus, Leopold Bloom, and his wife Molly. It has been praised, among other qualities, for its pioneering use of 'stream of consciousness'. *Finnegans Wake* (1939) is composed in a richly allusive portmanteau language—'alphybettyformed verbage' as the book calls it—which was the culmination of Joyce's lifelong narrative experimentation. Such self-conscious celebration and subversion of the English language and literary forms characterize his work.

James Joyce. (Library of Congress)

Joyce's achievement was immense: He was soon widely accepted as the leading prose writer in English in the 20th century and a preeminent figure in European modernism. His work revolutionized the novel genre, taking it away from the realistic traditions of the Victorian era and toward the post-modern form of the post-war period, and has been instrumental in the development of post-structural and deconstructive critical thought.

Although Joyce wrote in English, his eclectic and allusive style drew in many Irish-language words, names, and sources.

John Nash

K

KEATING, GEOFFREY

See Céitinn, Seathrún.

KEEILL

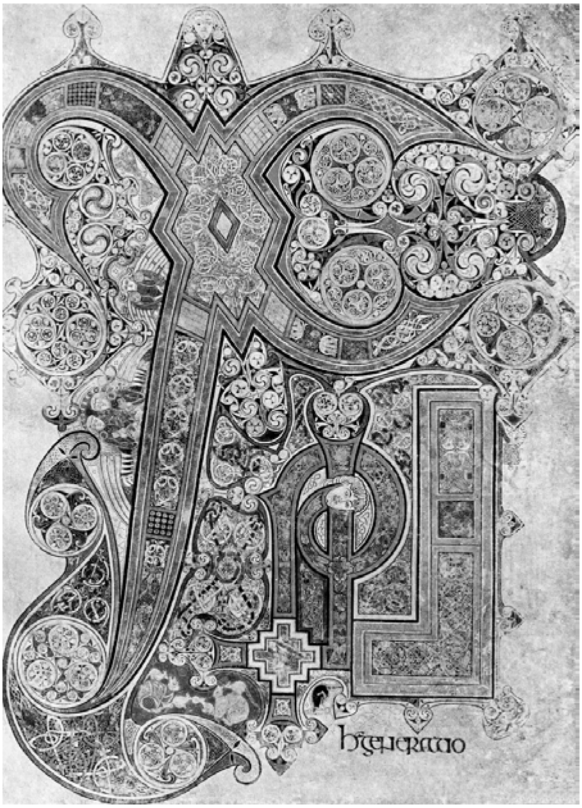
Keeill is a Manx Gaelic term that refers to a small, dry-stone-walled Christian chapel or oratory (see Ellan Vannin for a photograph). There are approximately 180 sites known on the Isle of Man, mostly in rural locations without extant secular structures in the vicinity; a few more may be recalled in the place-name element *kil*. All are now disused and rarely survive to a height of more than half a metre; most are no longer visible above ground. The buildings were superseded by larger, mortared structures once congregational worship and territorial parishes became the norm, probably in the 12th century. Several keeills are associated with an enclosed cemetery (Manx Gaelic *rhullick*, cf. Old Irish *reilic*). At some locations, it is apparent that the extant keeill was built over preexisting graves.

Nick Johnson

KELLS, BOOK OF (*CODEX CENANNENSIS*)

The Book of Kells is the most richly decorated and iconographically complex of the large format, illustrated Latin gospel-books produced in the British Isles between the 7th and 10th centuries. Current scholarly opinion favours the view that it was begun on the Hebridean island of Iona (Eilean Ì) toward the end of the 8th century or early in the 9th century and sent to Kells in Co. Meath, Ireland (Ceanannas, Contae na Mí, Ériu), soon after. The manuscript is incomplete and some leaves are missing, and there is reason to believe that theft of the manuscript from the church at Kells sometime before 1017 may account for the loss of the book's cover and book shrine as well as most of its missing pages. It is now housed at Trinity College, Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin).

The text of the Book of Kells is based on the 4th-century Vulgate Latin Bible, with accompanying canon tables. As many as four scribes, using a bold script known as 'insular majuscule', laboured over the text. At the Gospel openings, Matthew 1:18, the start of the nativity story, is given special prominence. The page displays a greatly enlarged and embellished monogram of the Greek form of Christ's name (chi-rho), and is preceded by two full-page miniatures—the first with an image of Christ Enthroned, the second dominated by a large double-barred cross filled with ornament and set against a minutely detailed ornamented ground. Similarly, a sequence with a full-page Madonna and Child miniature facing an elaborately



Detail of the center of the chi-rho (Christ's monogram in the Greek alphabet) from the Book of Kells, fo. 34r, Trinity College Dublin MS 58 (A.I.6). (Jupiterimages)

ornamented text page appears in the preliminaries, another with a miniature of the Arrest of Christ is found at Matthew 26:31, and a third set with a full-page image of the Temptation of Christ is at Luke 4:1.

The highly embellished incipit pages, full-page miniatures, and canon tables are all elegantly ornamented with figural, animal, foliate, and geometrical details, and even the simpler text pages are filled with an extraordinary and seemingly infinite miscellany of these motifs drawn from the repertoire of Celtic (La Tène), Anglo-Saxon, and Mediterranean styles integrated into the insular or Hiberno-Saxon style of early medieval Britain and Ireland. In terms of delicacy and meticulousness of touch and almost hallucinatory inventiveness, the decoration of the Book of Kells is unmatched in the circumscribed world of insular manuscript design and even the larger sphere of early medieval book art.

Although it represents the summit of insular book production, the Book of Kells stands apart from the insular tradition in two important respects: the multilayered painting technique employed by its artists and the placement of three of the full-page miniatures within the manuscript. In other insular gospel-books, miniatures are placed at the beginning or at the end of the codex and/or at the separate Gospel openings. In the Book of Kells, however, three full-page miniatures do not follow this rule: the Madonna and Child page introduced after the canon tables, and the Arrest and Temptation miniatures, each placed in the body of the manuscript, in Matthew and Luke, respectively.

Martin Werner

KENTIGERN, ST

St Kentigern (†*c.* AD 612) is remembered as the first bishop of Glasgow (Glaschu) and one of the most important of the northern British saints. The saint's name is

Celtic (**Kuno-tegernos*) and means 'hound lord', but he is commonly referred to by his nickname, Mungo.

The earliest traditions relating to the historical Kentigern are contained within two *vitae* commissioned by successive bishops during the 12th century. Aspects of an authentic 7th-century Kentigern tradition survive within the existing *vitae*, but only the barest details concerning his life can be accepted as historically correct. Reduced to its essence, the tradition maintains that Kentigern was the grandson of the British king of Lothian, that he was educated by St Serf at Culross, and that he became a monk. He travelled to Glasgow to bury a holy man named Fergus at the site of an existing cemetery. As a consequence of political disruptions, Kentigern travelled widely through Cumbria as well as Glasgow. At the time of his death, around AD 612, his biographers present him as being founding bishop of Glasgow cathedral, presumably bishop of the northern Britons.

Pre-12th-century church dedications indicate that veneration for Kentigern was strong throughout the Brythonic kingdom of Cumbria; there are eight dedications in the present-day county of Cumbria in England. Among these Kentigern dedications is the early medieval foundation in Annandale at Hoddom, a centre of some importance in both the 8th and 12th centuries.

Stephen Driscoll

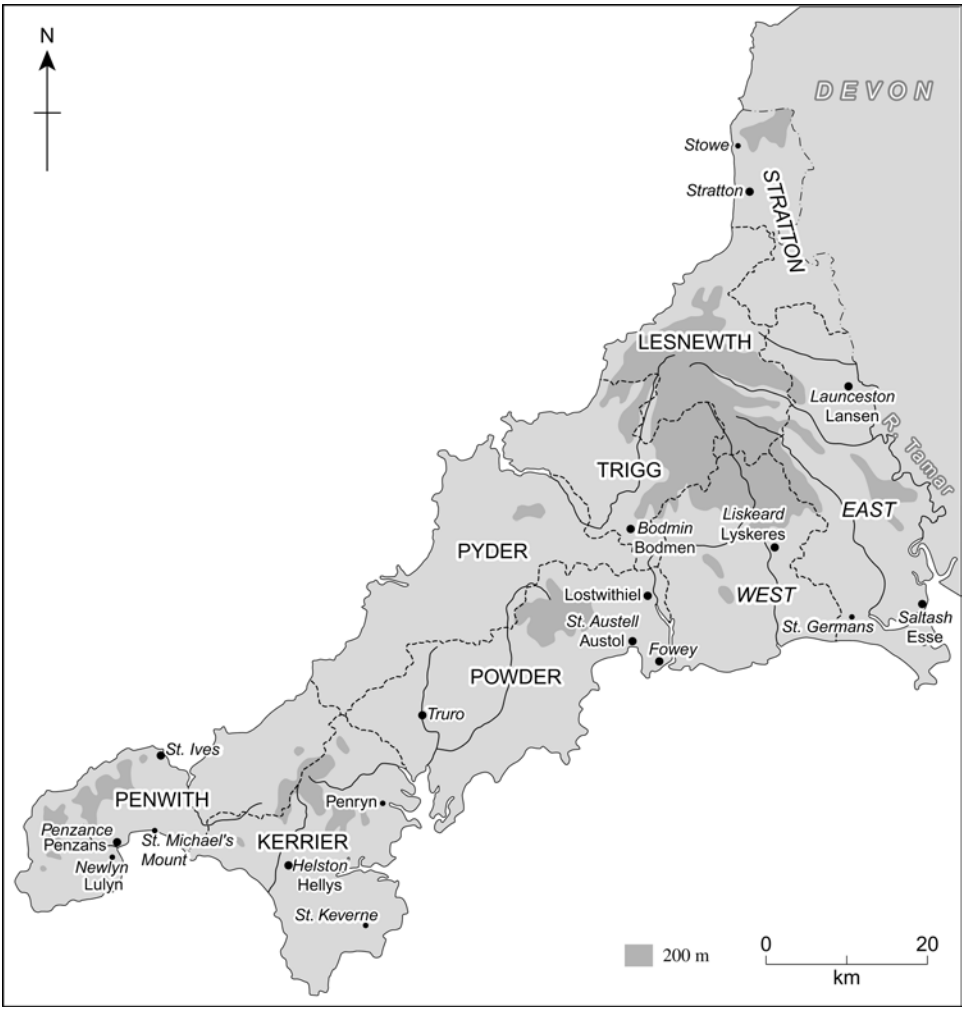
KERNOW (CORNWALL)

Kernow (Cornwall) is one of the six regions in which a Celtic language was spoken in modern times (see Alba; Breizh; Cymru; Éire; Ellan Vannin; also Celtic Countries). Situated at the tip of the southwestern peninsula of Britain and covering 1,376 square miles (3,564 km^2), it is physically divided from the rest of the island by the river Tamar, a separationn that has helped to preserve the sense of an independent territory. The 2001 census recorded 501,257 inhabitants in the region.

The Cornish language, which is closely related to Welsh and Breton, is attested in a variety of texts. It went into steep decline after the Reformation (see Bible) and disappeared around 1800, with partially successful attempts at revival being made from the end of the 19th century (see language [revival] movements in the Celtic countries; dictionaries and grammars).

Cornwall and its inhabitants were part of the wider post-Roman kingdom known as Dumnonia. Cornubia was recorded as early as *c.* AD 700 as the name for the west of Dumnonia. Cornish *Kernow* corresponds exactly to Welsh *Cernyw*, which sometimes refers to a much larger region than the modern county, including what is now Somerset. The English name *Cornwall* combines the Celtic tribal name *Cornovii* and Anglo-Saxon *wealas*, a Germanic term applied to Romanized foreigners and also the source of Modern English *Wales*. Kernev in southwest Brittany is also a form of this name, and post-Roman migration from southwest Britain is a likely explanation for this connection (see Breton migrations).

In AD 936, Æthelstan, king of Wessex, fixed the border between his kingdom and Cornwall at the river Tamar. In 1337, Edward III created the Duchy of Cornwall to provide for his eldest living son and to take control of the Stannaries, an indigenous


N
DEVON
Stowe
Stratton
STRATTON
LESNEWTH
Launceston
Lansen
R. Tamar
TRIGG
Bodmin
Bodmen
Liskeard
Lyskeres
EAST
PYDER
Lostwithiel
St. Austell
Austol
Fowey
WEST
St. Germans
Saltash
Esse
POWDER
Truro
St. Ives
PENWITH
Penryn
Penzance
Penzans
St. Michael's Mount
KERRIER
Newlyn
Lulyn
Helston
Hellys
St. Keverne
200 m
0
20
km

Cornwall/Kernow showing its traditional divisions or 'hundreds'. (Map by Ian Gulley and Antony Smith)

form of government (see Stannary Parliament). Until the 17th century, Cornwall was governed by the household of the Duke of Cornwall, which left it relatively free of administrative interference from the Crown.

Naturally, the long coastline and the sea have played an important part in Cornwall's history and economy, from smuggling in early modern times to today's booming tourist and surfing industry. For centuries, Cornwall has been famous for its pilchards. The relatively rare element tin was abundant in early Cornwall, and its tin and copper stores have been exploited since the Early Bronze Age (*c.* 2100 BC).

Both copper and tin mining declined after the 1870s, with the last tin mines closing in the 1980s. Thus Cornwall provides a remarkably early example of a post-industrial society. China clay mines have been another source of income for the

Cornish. Although not as numerous as before, the clay mines north of St Austell (Astol) still dominate the local landscape.

Amy Hale and Marion Löffler

KILKENNY, STATUTES OF

In 1366, the Anglo-Irish parliament at Kilkenny (Cill Chainnigh) passed a series of statutes directed at the perceived threat of Gaelicization to the English colony in Ireland (Éire). The Statutes forbade the use of Irish and the expression of Irish culture to the extent that these contrasted with English culture, and amounted to cultural protection legislation for the Anglo-Normans. They also promoted English social institutions—for instance, English common law over Brehon law (see law texts)—and denigrated the native Irish institutions such as the bardic order. The legislation was haphazardly enforced, and was not entirely successful; it was repealed in the parliament of 1613–15.

Antone Minard

KILTS

The Scottish kilt of today is a men's garment, resembling a knee-length, pleated skirt, typically made from tartan fabric (see tartans). The earliest evidence for a garment ancestral to the modern kilt is found in art and descriptions from around the late 16th century, which indicate that this garment was a large rectangular cloak, fastened about the shoulders and belted around the body.

Seventeenth-century depictions show this style, known variously as the belted plaid, *breacan fèileadh*, *fèileadh mòr,* or great kilt, and it is a common feature of formal portraits of noblemen with Highland connections. Prohibition of the kilt for ordinary wear as part of the Dress Act of 1746, combined with its popular use as a uniform by some Scottish military units, helped to convert the garment into an icon of national identity. When the Act was repealed in 1782, the kilt had become firmly fixed in the popular imagination not simply as a characteristic Highland garment, but as a national costume for Scotland (Alba) as a whole.

The expansion of the kilt from a Scottish to a pan-Celtic symbol (see Pan-Celticism), sometimes accompanied by distinctive national variants, was a 20th-century development.

Heather Rose Jones

KINGDOM OF MAN AND THE ISLES

Following Viking raiding and later settlement in Britain and Ireland (Ériu), the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin), together with the 'Hebrides' (Innse Gall)—thirty-one larger and many hundreds of smaller islands off the west coast of Scotland (Alba)—became a petty kingdom under the theoretical control of the King of Norway. Place-name, epigraphic, and archaeological evidence suggests considerable mixing of the Norse and native populations (see Scottish place-names). The kings of Man and the Isles themselves appear to be of mixed Norse–Gaelic origin.

During most of the 11th century, power had swayed between kings based in Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin), Man, and Orkney. Somerled (Somhairle Mac Gillbhrìde, †1164), ruler of coastal Argyle (Earra-Ghaidheal), defeated the Manx king Godred II twice and forced him to share control of the kingdom, with Somerled taking Mull (Muile) and Islay (Ìle), and Godred taking Skye (An t-Eilean Sgitheanach) and Lewis (Leòdhas).

Relations between Scotland and Norway came to a head at the battle of Largs in 1263, in which Haakon of Norway was forced to retreat by Alexander III of Scotland. Magnus, the last Norse King of Man, had gone to assist Haakon but did not actually participate in the battle; afterward, he remained virtually a prisoner on Man until his death in 1265. By the Treaty of Perth in 1266, the whole of the Kingdom of the Isles became Scottish. The Chronicles of the Kings of Man and the Isles, written at this time, appear to have as their prime motive a desire to establish the legitimacy of the family.

From 1266 onward, though the Scots claimed Man, it fell increasingly under the authority and finally the control of the English, with power over the island granted by Henry IV to Sir John Stanley in 1406. The core of the remaining parts of the kingdom stayed under the influence of Somerled's sons, albeit not without periods of strife between them. The shadow of the development of central power in Scotland greatly reduced the independence of the Macdonalds, whose Lordship of the Isles, based first at Finlaggan on Islay and later in Skye, represented the direct successor to the Norse island empire.

P. J. Davey

KINGS' CYCLES, MEDIEVAL IRISH

Introduction

The Kings' Cycle, or simply Cycles, is one of the four main classifications of early Irish narrative literature (see tale lists; Irish literature). The term embraces several prose sagas, poems, and anecdotes that focus on the exploits of certain early Irish kings and dynasts generally not treated in the Ulster Cycle, Fiannaíocht, and the Mythological Cycle. The vast majority of these texts are written in Old and Middle Irish, starting from around the 8th century ad, although stories about particularly famous kings such as Conn Cétchathach and his grandson Cormac mac Airt continued to be composed in the Early Modern Period (1200–1650). Set against the chronological framework of Irish history and legendary history, the stories span a period of almost 1,500 years, from the 3rd or 4th century bc to the 10th or 11th century ad. They are united, however, by their common focus on conflicts and kingships and matters concerning the community groups. Even so, these tales are not historical in the modern sense.

The Kings

According to Irish tradition, the kings who appear in the Kings' Cycle of Tales had, in fact, existed and, therefore, could meaningfully be claimed as ancestors by latter-day tribes and rulers. However, it is doubtful whether this was true of any of the figures belonging to periods earlier than the 5th century AD. The earliest figure in the Cycles is Labraid Loingsech, the mythical ancestor of the Leinstermen.

Although kings from each of the five provinces appear in the Cycles, not all of the ten or so great dynasties of the historical period are represented. In fact, a greater number of the kings in the Cycles have genealogical ties to the UÍ NÉILL lineages of the north and midlands than to any other dynasty. Provincial dynasties are also represented in Kings' Cycle texts. Thus the Cycle includes narratives of Connachta kings such as Dathí mac Fiachrach (†445) and Guaire Aidne (†662), in addition to the legendary prehistoric legendary Connachta (i.e., descendants of the prehistoric Conn Cétchathach), who were also ancestors of the Uí Néill. From Munster (MUMU) legend come figures such as Conall Corc (Corc of Caisel) and Éogan Már; from Leinster (LAIGIN), Brandub mac Echach (†605) and Rónán mac Aedo (†623); and from Ulster (ULAID), Fiachnae mac Baetáin (†626) and Fergus mac Léite, whose death-tale contains the earliest extant reference to the leprechaun (see LUCHORPÁN).

The Individual Cycles

For ease of reference, modern scholars have grouped the kings' tales by the characters who appear in them. The largest grouping involves Cormac mac Airt, progenitor of the Uí Néill. The second largest focuses on Diarmait mac Cerbaill, the Uí Néill king of Tara (TEAMHAIR), who was killed in AD 565. Other kings popular in the literature include Conn Cét-Chathach (Conn of the hundred battles), Mongán mac Fiachna, and Guaire Aidne.

Dan Wiley

KINGSHIP, CELTIC

Introduction

The rôle of kings in ancient and medieval Celtic-speaking lands was in many respects comparable to that in other societies around the world that were also tribal and largely rural, with a hierarchical ranking of classes, a warrior aristocracy, and great emphasis on personal honour. Without a regulated cash economy, surpluses were exchanged as gifts entailing personal obligations between granter and recipient. At the apex of such small-scale societies, the successful king had to begin with a recognized illustrious lineage. He had to excel as a war leader. His share of surplus wealth had to be enhanced, often through leading successful raids against neighbouring tribes, and subsequently to be generously and wisely distributed as gifts to ensure the loyalty of followers.

Archaism and Innovation

At the time of the campaigns of Caesar in GAUL (60–50 BC), many of the tribes had already given up the institution of kingship and were ruled instead by magistrates called *vergobreti*. Such findings of innovation among the free Celtic governing classes do not outweigh the fact that Celtic vocabulary, literature, and legal principles relating to kingship preserve numerous inherited and apparently primitive features, however much these could be disregarded as hollow conventions in practice. Furthermore, even 'hollow' conventions, as long as their significance is appreciated, provide a vocabulary for articulating political claims and were thus skilfully manipulated as propaganda in early Ireland, albeit probably not slavishly adhered to as sacred traditions.

Some Literary Conventions of Kingship

Numerous intriguing features of kingship recur so frequently in early Irish literature and are so well developed that we must assume that they were widely understood, whether or not they were still believed or practised. For instance, the idea that the king must be unblemished (physically perfect) is widespread and is used, for example, to account for the way in which the historical 7th-century king of Ulaid, Congal Caech (Congal the one-eyed, †653), forfeited the kingship of Tara (Teamhair) after being partially blinded by bees, as described in the legal text *Bechbretha* (Bee-judgements). The same idea is found in the Mythological Cycle.

The tribal king figures as a virtual linchpin of the cosmic order, assuring the beneficial harmony between the natural universe and his people, especially the weather and crops. On the opposite side of the coin, in *Cath Maige Mucrama* ('The Battle of Mag Mucrama'), Lugaid Mac Con's reign in Tara ends after a false judgement of his is declared to be such by young Cormac mac Airt: On the spot, the wall of the house collapses at Tara, and no plants grow until Mac Con leaves the kingship. Such examples show how the wasteland theme—which was of central importance to the international Arthurian literature of the Grail—arose from traditional Celtic narrative expressions of the ideology of kingship.

The idea that the king is wedded to the woman personifying the sovereignty of his kingdom—though not confined to Celtic material—has been viewed as the central myth of Celtic tradition and is discussed in the article sovereignty myth.

That Ireland had a single *ard-rí* (high-king) associated with the site of Tara is a pervasive premise in the Kings' Cycles and legendary history. However, in the Ulster Cycle, the kings of the provinces (*cóiceda*, sing. cóiced) seem to be the top tier. Practical control by one king over all or most of Ireland first became a reality only fitfully in the Viking Age (see Ériu).

Parallel concepts are found in Wales, but the idea is absent from the earliest sources; in pre-Roman times, several tribes did coalesce around Cassivellaunos to resist Caesar and, a century later, Caratācos managed to fight on in the west and north with authority as an intertribal war-leader even after the lands of his native Catuvellauni had fallen to his enemies. The closest approximation we have to a pre-Roman peacetime British high-king would be Caratācos's father Cunobelinos, but the fragmentation that provided the opportunity for the Roman invasion of AD 43, a few years after his death, shows pre-Roman high-kingship to have been more of a remarkable accomplishment than a stable institution.

Terms and Their Implications

Two Old Irish words stand out as very old cultural concepts, once general throughout the Celtic world. These words are *rí* 'king' (Gaulish *rīx*, cf. Latin *rēx*) and *tuath* 'people, tribe, tribal land' (Gaulish *toutā*, Welsh and Breton *tud*). Most importantly, the terms define each other reciprocally: A *rí* is one who rules a *tuath*; a *tuath* is what is ruled by a *rí*. As the *tuath* was a dispersed rural population, the *rí* had to gather them together in an *oenach* (assembly; cf. Modern Irish *aonach* 'fair') to direct them in group action. These specially kingly functions regarding his *tuath* included enacting new laws and treaties. The struggles or alliances between tribes, in theory, involved individuals only through their kings, with the average tribesman or tribeswoman having no recognized status at all outside the tribe. This aspect led to the special importance of the border and the transformation of the warrior from refined courtier to bestial manslayer at the frontier (see HEROIC ETHOS). The identity-giving function of the *rí* and his *tuath*—taken together with the idea discussed previously that the ruler maintained not only the social order, but also the natural order—explains the commonplace plot in the tales in which a journey into the wilderness beyond the frontier rapidly descends into a frightful Otherworld adventure. The closed system of the Irish *tuath* has an interesting echo in the tightly closed community of Arthur's court in *Culhwch ac Olwen*; only Arthur himself can break the rules of his own court to admit his cousin, wisely explaining that his own status depended on permitting such noble heroes as Culhwch to approach him for favour.

An early word meaning 'leader' appears on a 5th- or 6th-century inscribed stone as both OGAM Irish and British genitive TOVISACI: *Tywysog* now means 'prince' in WELSH, the regular descriptive title used for Prince Charles, for example. In Ireland, the corresponding *Taoiseach* is now the correct title, in both Irish and English, for the Prime Minister of the Irish Republic (ÉIRE).

John T. Koch

KINSHIP, CELTIC

Celtic kinship is known largely from medieval IRISH and WELSH sources. Both the earliest Irish and Welsh sources exhibit a very complex kinship system. Kinship differed according to which element of social structure was otherwise involved. If it was status, kinship was partly bilateral (taking into account both paternal and maternal ancestry); if it was the holding and transmission of land, kinship was agnatic or patrilineal; if it was alliance, notably in feud, kinship was a bilateral alliance of kindreds who were themselves patrilineal.

For status, the rank of a mother mattered as well as the rank of a father. Kinship and status also interacted within early Irish marriage. An Irish nobleman enjoyed high rank because he had many cattle, which he could advance as fiefs to ordinary commoners. The latter could expect to inherit land, but they needed to become base-clients of a noble to gain enough cattle to sustain normal mixed farming. The inheritance of commoners was largely land, which normally passed down from father to sons. The kinship of inheritance for commoners was thus essentially agnatic. For nobles, the situation was different, as their high rank depended on cattle. The highest form of marital union in Irish law was ‘a pairing of joint-contribution’, when both bride and bridegroom contributed movable wealth, most importantly cattle, to their farming resources. For a noble, therefore, wealth came both from mother and from father, because movables were as important in his resources as land.

The inheritance of land was normally partible among all the recognized sons, whether or not their parents were married. The sole importance of the illegitimacy was that the father only had the choice to acknowledge or reject a son if that son was born out of wedlock. In Irish law, it is probable that provision was made for a resharing of the land between grandsons and great-grandsons; in Welsh law, this understanding is explicitly stated. Similarly, in the earliest Irish legal texts, it appears that if a line of descent died out, such that their land could not pass down in the normal way from father to sons, it passed to collateral kinsmen within a group known as the *derb-fhine*, ‘certain kindred’. This group comprised the descendants of a common great-grandfather. Its counterpart in Welsh, known as the ‘joint-heirs’, stretched out to the first cousin, *cefnderw*, and second cousin, *cyferderw*. Both these terms for collateral kinsmen contained a word, *derw*, which is cognate with Irish *derb* as in *derbfhine*.

Thus there appears to have been a relative stability in the shallow kindred primarily relevant for inheritance, but much greater change in the deeper kindreds, usually of more political importance.

T. M. Charles-Edwards

L

LA TÈNE, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITE

The archaeological sites of La Tène and Hallstatt were responsible for shaping archaeological concepts of the European Iron Age well into the 1970s, and the second phase of the Iron Age over much of Continental Europe is still called La Tène, after the type site on the northern shores of Lake Neuchâtel in Switzerland. 'Celtic' was often treated as almost synonymous with 'La Tène' with reference to the period from *c.* 475 BC to the advance of cultural Romanization. La Tène properly refers to a type of material culture, and Celtic to a set of languages and the associated culture; in most areas, La Tène objects were used by Celtic speakers, but not all, and not all Celtic cultures used La Tène objects in that time period.

The La Tène site itself consists of the remains of two bridges across the river Zihl/Thielle, the remains of houses and palisades, and, perhaps most importantly, numerous watery depositions, especially of weapons and other characteristic high-status metal objects. Dendrochronological dating of the wood places the construction of Pont Vouga, the narrower bridge (*c.* 4 m in width), around 250 BC. A shield found close to the bridge was found to have been made from the wood of a tree felled in 229 BC. In the same area, several skeletons and numerous other finds were discovered.

In total, approximately 2,500 objects have been recovered from the site, in an area that extends for approximately 25 m along the bank downstream from Pont Vouga and about the same length along the course of the bridge into the river. Finds include swords, shields, and other weapons; metal adornments; knives, razors, sickles, scythes, and other tools; bronze cauldrons; and iron ingots. Apart from these objects, domestic pottery and other household items have been found, as well as remains of chariots and carts.

Raimund Karl

LA TÈNE PERIOD

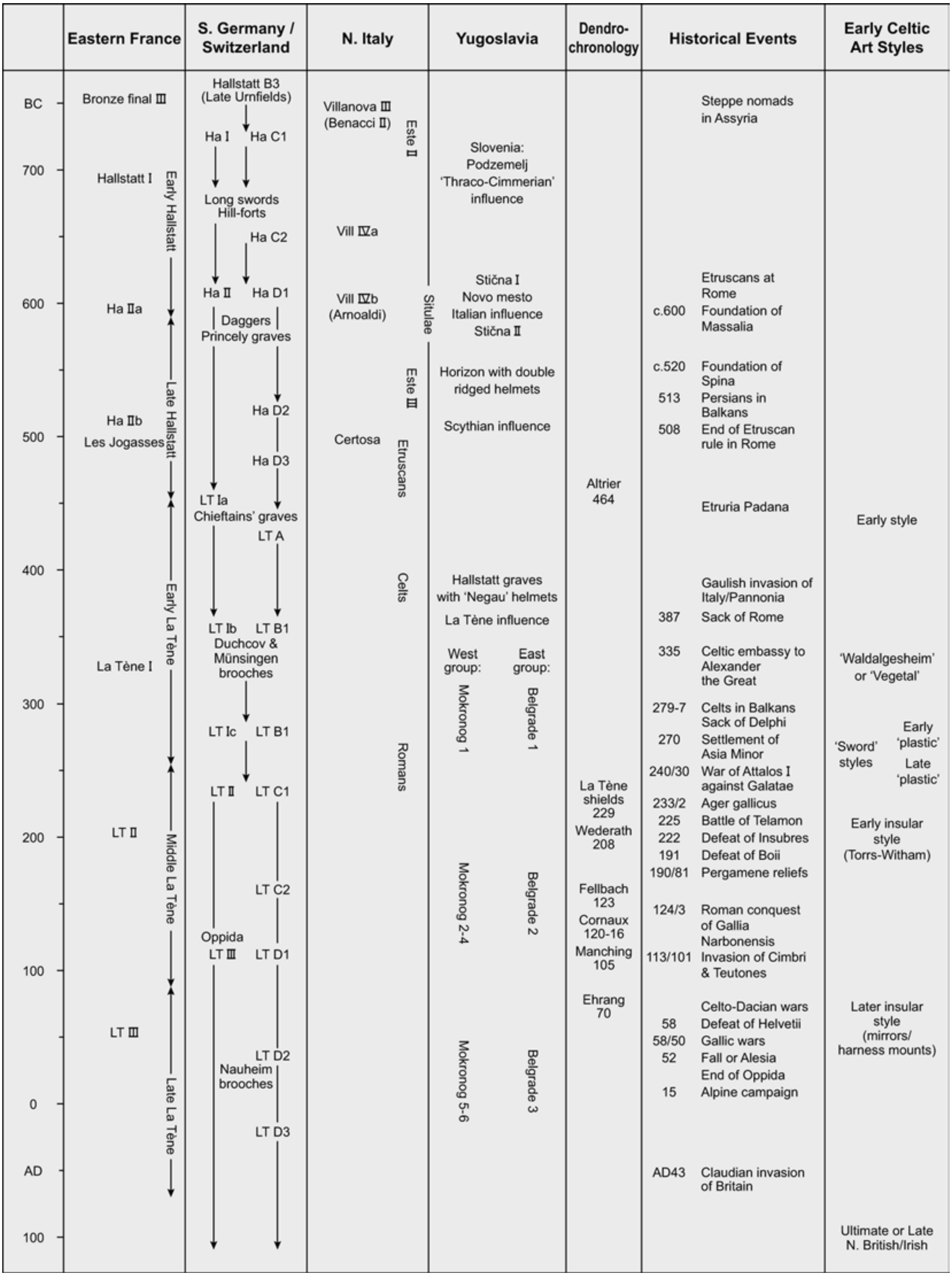
All Iron Age chronological systems have been developed from local typological systems based, to a large degree, on the analysis of grave goods. These systems were never intended to have a pan-European application. Nevertheless, some major common features are shared by the various regional systems.

The late Hallstatt regional groupings of barrow cemeteries with four-wheeled wagons clearly dedicated to the élite are replaced in La Tène A/Ia by groups of similar rich barrow cemeteries with two-wheeled chariots (see vehicle burials). These were concentrated in northeastern France, the middle Rhine, and western Bohemia. La Tène Bi/Ib saw a marked reduction of the élite burials, which are

Detail of Iron Age flagons from Basse-Yutz, Moselle, France, *c.* 400 BC. A detail showing one of the 'oriental' handles in canine form, an imported Mediterranean idea executed in local style. (The Trustees of the British Museum/Art Resource, New York)

replaced by flat grave cemeteries. Chronologically, this period is contemporary with a major expansion east and south into northern Italy—the time of the Gaulish invasions. This period saw the development of the Vegetal or Waldalgesheim Style with its obvious influence from Graeco-Etruscan motifs; La Tène Bii/Ic is also related to a continuation of movements east as far as the Balkans and ultimately across to the Anatolian plain. Middle La Tène C/II is seen as a period of consolidation into several distinct regional groups still buried in flat cemeteries with a marked number of graves with weapons suggestive of a warrior class, a view that is supported by classical accounts of the employment of Celtic mercenaries throughout the Mediterranean. This period also saw the introduction of the first indigenous coinage, initially copied from contemporary Hellenistic staters. The final main phase, La Tène D/III, has always been considered as marked by an increase in tribal centralization based on a number of oppida, several of considerable size and larger than many medieval towns. A feature of Late La Tène was a greater degree of uniformity across Europe from eastern Slovakia to northern France, a uniformity that was, in fact, more perceived than real. The Late La Tène phase ends with the gradual spread of the Roman Empire across central and western Europe, which was completed by the middle of the 1st century AD with the conquest of lowland BRITAIN.

Regional refinements have been made in several areas—for example, a distinctive eastern Hallstatt zone has been identified, while in the west the rich graves of Hallstatt C and D have been regarded as marking the first stages of a 'Celtic' culture. Celtic, in this sense, is relatively remote from the linguistic definition; in other words, this usage should *not* be taken to mean that a language that had not previously existed came into being around 750 BC. In contrast, this archaeological sense of 'Celtic' may come close to the early central European groups, which the Greeks first identified as κελτοί *Keltoi*.



	Eastern France	S. Germany / Switzerland	N. Italy	Yugoslavia	Dendro-chronology	Historical Events	Early Celtic Art Styles
BC	Bronze final III	Hallstatt B3 (Late Urnfields) Ha I / Ha C1	Villanova III (Benacci II) Este II			Steppe nomads in Assyria	
700	Hallstatt I Early Hallstatt	Long swords Hill-forts		Slovenia: Podzemelj 'Thraco-Cimmerian' influence			
		Ha C2	Vill IVa				
600	Ha IIa	Ha II / Ha D1 Daggers Princely graves	Vill IVb (Arnoaldi) Situlae	Stična I Novo mesto Italian influence Stična II		Etruscans at Rome c.600 Foundation of Massalia	
			Este III	Horizon with double ridged helmets		c.520 Foundation of Spina 513 Persians in Balkans	
500	Ha IIb Les Jogasses Late Hallstatt	Ha D2 Ha D3	Certosa Etruscans	Scythian influence		508 End of Etruscan rule in Rome	
		LT Ia Chieftains' graves LT A			Altrier 464	Etruria Padana	Early style
400	Early La Tène		Celts	Hallstatt graves with 'Negau' helmets		Gaulish invasion of Italy/Pannonia	
	La Tène I	LT Ib / LT B1 Duchcov & Münsingen brooches		La Tène influence West group: / East group:		387 Sack of Rome 335 Celtic embassy to Alexander the Great	'Waldalgesheim' or 'Vegetal'
300		LT Ic / LT B1		Mokronog 1 / Belgrade 1		279-7 Celts in Balkans Sack of Delphi 270 Settlement of Asia Minor	'Sword' styles Early 'plastic' Late 'plastic'
		LT II / LT C1	Romans		La Tène shields 229	240/30 War of Attalos I against Galatae 233/2 Ager gallicus	
200	LT II Middle La Tène				Wederath 208	225 Battle of Telamon 222 Defeat of Insubres 191 Defeat of Boii 190/81 Pergamene reliefs	Early insular style (Torrs-Witham)
		LT C2		Mokronog 2-4 / Belgrade 2	Fellbach 123 Cornaux 120-16	124/3 Roman conquest of Gallia Narbonensis	
100		Oppida LT III / LT D1			Manching 105	113/101 Invasion of Cimbri & Teutones	
	LT III	LT D2 Nauheim brooches		Mokronog 5-6 / Belgrade 3	Ehrang 70	Celto-Dacian wars 58 Defeat of Helvetii 58/50 Gallic wars 52 Fall or Alesia End of Oppida	Later insular style (mirrors/ harness mounts)
0	Late La Tène	LT D3				15 Alpine campaign	
AD						AD43 Claudian invasion of Britain	
100							Ultimate or Late N. British/Irish

Chronological table of the Hallstatt (Ha) and La Tène (LT) periods
Source: after Ruth Megaw & Vincent Megaw, *Celtic Art*

One aspect that certainly seems to mark the beginning of a new culture, at least in material terms, is the ART of the rich or 'chieftainly' graves of La Tène A, which are found mainly in northeastern France and the Middle Rhine and across to Bohemia. These artefacts represent what the classical archaeologist Paul Jacobsthal described in detail in 1944 as 'Early Celtic Art', an art style that he regarded as developing in part from preceding indigenous Hallstatt, but also showing borrowings from, and variations of, classical motifs.

Much of the work on the chronology of the European Iron Age has been concerned with the defining of regional chronologies and the refinement of their dating, which continue to reflect the basic periodization first established by Otto Tischler and Paul Reinecke; brooch typology is still central in this system. For example, one may now subdivide the final La Tène D1 and D2 phases associated with the main period of the south German oppida such as Manching, near Ingolstadt. While their beginnings go back at least to the early 3rd century BC and they cannot have survived the campaigns of Tiberius and Drusus in AD 15, the oppida seem to begin to decline in the middle of the 1st century.

The Iron Age in Britain and Ireland

The chronology of the Iron Age in the British Isles and Ireland (ÉRIU) still presents many difficulties. While movements across the English Channel cannot be entirely discounted, notably with regard to the origins of 'insular' La Tène art, the continuing antipathy toward what has been termed 'the invasion hypothesis' has virtually led to the abandonment of the terms 'Hallstatt' and 'La Tène' as chronological descriptors for the Iron Age of the British Isles and Ireland. This is particularly the case for Ireland, where one of the most troublesome aspects of what has been termed 'the enigma of the Irish Iron Age' is the absence of Continental material, let alone anything that definitely indicates a movement from the Continent.

Limitations and "Celtoscepticism"

There is no doubt that the basic Hallstatt–La Tène chronology has been applied much too widely on the Continent, as in the British Isles. There seems to be little typological—or cultural—support for its use, for example, in the eastern Balkans or around the Black Sea. Some would go further; there has been much debate concerning the equation that is often made between archaeological phases—however defined—and 'cultures', meaning a correlation between material manifestations and regional ethnicities or identities. In particular, a group of English archaeologists has questioned not only the existence of a pan-European Celtic society, but also the view that La Tène (let alone late Hallstatt) periods equal ancient Celtic society. The same scholars deny the very existence of insular Celts at any time in insular prehistory. From this position, it is a small logical step to argue for the abandonment of the very terms 'Hallstatt' and 'La Tène'.

J. V. S. Megaw and M. Ruth Megaw

LAIGIN (LEINSTER)

Laigin (Leinster), Early Modern Irish Laighin, is Ireland's traditional southeastern province.

Definition and Extent

In early historic Ireland (Ériu), Laigin designated a group, with subtribes, as well as a kingdom, also known as Cóiced *Laigen* 'the province of Leinster'. In current usage, the province of Leinster (Cúige Laighean) is understood to mean the counties of Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin), Wicklow (Cill Mhantáin), Wexford (Loch Garman), Kilkenny (Cill Cheannaigh), Carlow (Ceatharlach), Laois, Offaly (Uíbh Fháile), Meath (An Mhí), Westmeath (An Iarmhí), Longford (Longphort), and Louth (Lú). Of these, the first seven lay within the ancient province, while Meath and Westmeath broadly correspond to an area often reckoned to be a central fifth province (*Coíced Midi*) in early Irish literature. Louth had been southeast Ulster (Ulaid, *Coíced Ulad*) and, in fact, figures as Cú Chulainn's home country, with much of the action of the Ulster Cycle taking place there. The geographical boundaries of early historical Leinster were defined by the river Liffey and the bogs of Offaly in the north, and the uplands of Ossory (Osraige) in the west. It was apparently a more coherent tribal territory than other provinces.

Prehistory and Protohistory

Early texts use the group names *Laigin* and *Gáileóin* interchangeably. Archaeological evidence suggests that the Leinster area had significant ties with Roman Britain—for example, the Roman or highly Romanized Stonyford burial, Co. Kilkenny, and material from the fort of Rathgall, Co. Wicklow. On the linguistic side, archaic poems concerned with Leinster's dynasty have a high proportion of rare or otherwise unattested secular Latin loanwords. The tradition of pre-Patrician saints in the southeast is another indication of possible Roman influence. That the name *Laigin* survives attached to some significant places in north Wales (Cymru), such as the *Llŷn* Peninsula, is evidence for the prominence of the *Laigin* in that part of Britain in Roman and/or early post-Roman times.

The church of St Brigit at Kildare (Cill Dara) was of importance to the kings of Leinster; Brigit may have been a Christianized tribal goddess (see Brigantes).

The Early Middle Ages

Once we enter the more solid historical record of the annals from the 6th century, we find Leinster's kingship contested between the rival Uí Dúnlainge and Uí Cheinnselaig lineages. From AD 738 to 1042, Leinster's kingship was monopolized by the Uí Dúnlainge of the Liffey plain, whose power base was located at Naas (Nás na Rí). The earliest annalistic references to the Laigin show them at war with the Uí Néill, who eventually wrested the territory north of the river Liffey from them.

Strife between these two kingdoms continued over the following centuries, much of it caused, ostensibly, by the Cattle Tribute of Leinster (*Bórama Laigen*), a payment demanded annually by the Uí Néill and often contested in battle. The *Bórama*'s origins are traced back into the prehistoric period, as a blood-fine (*éraicc*) owed Tuathal Techtmar, a legendary ancestor of the Uí Néill, for the dishonourable deaths of two daughters married to Eochu, king of Leinster.

The Viking Age

The two most notable kings produced by the Laigin were both members of the Uí Cheinnselaig lineage. The first of these, Diarmait mac Mael na mBó, became king of Leinster around 1046 and extended his power by seizing the kingship of Dublin in 1052. Eventually controlling Leinster, Munster, and Osraige, Diarmait was effectively overking of Leth Moga (the southern half of Ireland). His great-great-grandson, Diarmait Mac Murchada, is infamous in Irish history as Diarmait na nGall (Diarmaid of the Foreigners), who created the political alliance that resulted in the Anglo-Norman conquest of most of Ireland.

Anglo-Normans and Gaelic Survival

Leinster was the province most successfully colonized initially by the Norman incursions, which began in 1169. Nonetheless, substantial areas remained in the hands of Gaelic lords descended from the Laigin until the 17th century. The fastnesses of the Wicklow mountains were held by the Ua Broin (O'Byrne), descendants of the Uí Faeláin, while the Ua Mórdha (O'More) retained their independence in Laois, as did the Ua Conchubhair (O'Connor) in Offaly and the Mac Murchada (McMurrough) in northern Wexford. At this time, several of the Irish noble families were more powerful than they had ever been in pre-Norman times, and in this context it is interesting to note that the kingship of Leinster was the longest surviving of all the Irish provincial kingships, with the last Mac Murchada to claim the title dying in 1631.

During the Desmond and Nine Years Wars, the Gaelic lords of Leinster joined the Fitzgeralds and O'Neills against the forces of Elizabeth I. Their greatest military success of this period was achieved in 1580, but the defeat at Kinsale (Cionn tSáile) in 1601 was as disastrous and final for the Gaels of Leinster as elsewhere throughout the country, and its aftermath saw their refuges in the vast forests of Offaly, Wicklow, and Wexford fall to the axes of the colonists.

Simon Ó Faoláin

LAILOKEN

Lailoken is a character who appears in some medieval Scottish texts, a hermit with visionary powers living in extreme hardship in the wild. He closely parallels the Irish SUIBNE GEILT and the Welsh MYRDDIN (Merlin), and many writers have regarded the three as sharing a common north British origin. For an overview of the related legends of Lailoken and the other two figures, see WILD MAN.

Literary Sources for Lailoken

The Scottish sources for Lailoken occur within material for the Lives of St Kentigern compiled from the 12th-century. Two Lailoken stories are 'Kentigern's encounter with Lailoken' and 'Lailoken in King Meldred's court'. These stories may date back well into the 11th century—even to a time when written or spoken Cumbric sources were available, as the Brythonic name 'Rederech' (Rhydderch) in the text suggests. The wild-man material was probably incorportated from earlier pre-Gaelic vernacular traditions regarding the battle of Arfderydd.

The Identity of Lailoken and Myrddin

In the Cotton Titus manuscript, 'Kentigern's encounter with Lailoken' and 'Lailoken in King Meldred's court' are headed *Vita Merlini Silvestris* (The Life of Merlin Silvester), and Bower heads his version of Kentigern's encounter with Lailoken *De mirabili paenitentia Merlini vatis* (Of the penitential marvels of the seer Merlin). Both manuscripts thus show knowledge of the Merlin of *Vita Merlini* and of Welsh tradition, especially as he was seen by writers of the later 12th century. The scribe of 'Kentigern's encounter with Lailoken' considers the rumour that Lailoken was one and the same as the 'extraordinary prophet of the Britons, Merlyn'. For a 12th-century audience, there was at least a possibility of equating the two figures.

Lailoken's Penitence

'Kentigern's encounter with Lailoken' focuses on worthy partaking of the sacrament. Kentigern's leaving the consecrated host on the altar for Lailoken to receive—neither offering nor refusing it—is motivated by church law regarding participation in communion by the mentally and spiritually afflicted. Following biblical models, Lailoken is to be translated immediately to glory because of his temporal sufferings.

The Name

Lailoken is apparently a Brythonic name corresponding to the Middle Welsh word *llallawc*, and more specifically to its diminutive *llallogan*. In the Myrddin poetry, only the *Cyfoesi* include the epithets *llallawc* or *llallogan*, by which Gwenddydd addresses her brother Myrddin. The terms appear elsewhere only in the Llywarch Hen cycle, in both cases meaning 'brother', 'friend', 'lord', or 'honoured one'. The source is probably *llall* 'other one'.

Brian Frykenberg

LAKE SETTLEMENT

Insular Bronze Age

Excavated examples of lake settlements stretch back more than 10,000 years into the past. In Ireland (Ériu) and Britain, excavations indicate an increase in lake settlement activity in the Late Bronze Age from around 1200 bc. This phenomenon coincides with a more general increase in defended settlements, weaponry production, and a marked climatic downturn. More frequent lake settlement at this time may be linked to the latter factors, reflecting a preference for easily defensible locations in a warlike society where conflict was on the increase and/or where people were being forced to live in agriculturally marginal areas due to climatic deterioration and the resulting population pressure. Some of the Irish sites occupy lakeside positions extending somewhat into the shallows in a similar manner to the Continental pile-dwellings. Other lake settlements of the later prehistoric period in Ireland—such as some of those in Lough Gara, Co. Sligo (Contae Shligigh)—are wholly or largely artificial platforms raised well above the water's surface, constituting islands cut off from the shoreline, a true 'crannog' (Irish *crannóg*)—a term more commonly applied to such structures in early medieval Ireland and Scotland.

Insular Iron Age

For the important Continental IRON AGE lake site on Lake Neuchâtel, see LA TÈNE, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITE.

In Britain, the Iron Age lake village at Glastonbury was a settlement of round houses, each raised above the water level on its own individual mound of clay, accompanied by outdoor working areas, with the whole grouping being surrounded by a timber palisade. Data from excavations indicate that the settlement was occupied for at least 150 years, beginning around 250 BC, and that the population grew gradually over that time to an estimated 200 or so. Excavations at the slightly earlier Iron Age wetland site at Meare, approximately 5 km from the Glastonbury lake village, suggest that it was a place of periodic gatherings such as markets and/or festivals rather than a settlement. In comparison with the preceding Bronze Age, definite Iron Age lake settlements are rare in Ireland, following the trend for settlement in that period in general.

Late prehistoric lake settlements in Ireland and Britain share several common features. The material recovered from them often indicates that the inhabitants were relatively well off, with decorative artefacts of bronze, amber, and glass not uncommonly turned up by excavations and surveys. Also, evidence of water transport, such as piers (Glastonbury), paddles (Clonfinlough), and boats (Lough Eskragh and Glastonbury), emphasizes the fact that travel would have been primarily on waterways. Lake settlement during this period was mirrored by settlement in other wetland environments, such as the banks and islands of large rivers (e.g., Runnymede Bridge, on the THAMES in Surrey, ENGLAND), estuaries (e.g., Goldcliff on the Severn estuary in Gwent, Wales, and several sites on the Shannon estuary in Ireland), and marshlands (Assendelver Polders, Netherlands).

Medieval and Early Modern Crannogs

In the early medieval period, the use of lake dwellings in the Celtic-speaking lands appears to have been essentially confined to Ireland and Scotland (ALBA), where crannogs were a popular form of dwelling (approximately 1,200 have been identified in Ireland and at least several hundred in Scotland). Different definitions have been advanced for crannogs, but—as outlined previously—the main defining features are generally that they are mainly or wholly artificial islands (most often round or oval in plan) built of timber, stone, and peat, raised well above the surrounding water level and endowed with a palisaded perimeter. In some parts of western Ireland, particularly Conamara, Co. Galway (Contae na Gaillimhe), crannogs are surmounted by CASHELS (stone-built early medieval forts), rather than by the more conventional wooden palisade.

Considerable variation exists among investigated crannogs in terms of many attributes, including size, purpose, apparent status of occupants, and length of occupation. Most crannogs appear to have been primarily places of residence, whatever other activities took place upon them, though exceptions are known. Although these settlements were primarily an early medieval site-type, numerous documentary references make it clear that crannogs continued to be inhabited in Ireland, for military purposes at least, until the 15th century. The archaeological evidence supports this point, with later medieval material recovered in significant quantities from several sites (e.g., Lough Faughan, Co. Down; Newtownlow, Co. Westmeath). In Scotland, their use into the 17th century or even the 18th century is related to hunting and feasting by high-status clansmen, as portrayed in contemporary Gaelic verse, and, possibly, as a neutral location at which treaties and disputes could be handled.

Many important questions remain regarding crannogs: Is it valid to regard the early medieval variety as a development of the late prehistoric examples? Moreover, was early medieval crannog construction introduced into Scotland from Ireland, or vice versa? To what extent were these structures' locations decided purely by defensive factors, or was there a special social significance to their situation in lakes that has not yet been fully grasped?

Simon Ó Faoláin

LAND AGITATION, IRELAND

The last quarter of the 19th century witnessed three phases of land agitation in Ireland (ÉIRE) , all broadly similar in methods: the Land League (1879–82), the Plan of Campaign (1886–91), and the United Irish League (1898–1903). The first phase of the agitation is generally termed the 'land war', though some historians extend the term to include the two later phases. The 'land war' was a social revolution rather than a war, which resulted in the demise of Irish landlordism. The economic distress was most acute in western Ireland, which was home to most of the Irish-speaking communities in this period.

Following the massive dislocation and high mortality during the Great FAMINE, Ireland experienced a period of relative prosperity. In the post-Famine decades, insolvent estates changed hands, uneconomic and unsustainable plots of land were consolidated into larger holdings, and there was a switch from tillage to less labour-intensive pastoral farming. From the mid-1850s to the late 1870s, productivity and price increases far outstripped the rise in agricultural rents. In these generally buoyant years, the majority of Irish landlords adopted a relatively benign attitude toward their tenants and, in the main, harmonious relations existed between them.

The years 1877–79 witnessed a succession of wet and cold seasons, poor harvests, falling prices, and reduced demand, all of which threatened the economic gains that the majority of Irish tenant farmers had experienced since the mid-1850s. The agricultural crisis was most severely felt in the west of Ireland, where small farmers were once again threatened with bankruptcy, eviction, and starvation. Tenants looked to their landlords for relief, but there was a general resistance to granting voluntary rent reductions—a reluctance that exposed the vast cultural and political gulf separating landowners and tenants.

The Land League was launched with two declared objectives in 1879: to protect the tenant farmers against their landlords in the short term, and ultimately to turn the farmers into the owners of their holdings. This movement began in Mayo (Contae Mhaigh Eo), one of the country's poorest counties. It was predicated on a form of mass mobilization and motivation, a tenant collectivity that was banded and bonded by a brilliant orchestration of publicity and propaganda, promises and intimidation. 'Moonlighting', or the activities of agrarian secret societies, including physical assaults and threats, arson, and the maiming of farm animals, gave added steel to the widely implemented policy of social ostracism, or boycotting, as it came to be called. The main targets were those involved in evictions and the individuals who took over the farms, dubbed 'landgrabbers'. The more radical nationalists believed that the 'land war' was not merely an assault on the institution of landlordism, but also an attack on the landlord class as part of the English garrison in Ireland.

The 'land war' cut through the layers of traditional deference that the ordinary people of Ireland had displayed to the higher social classes, and brought them to a new level of political consciousness and organization. The recurring phases of agrarian militancy resulted in a series of Land Acts, beginning with that of 1881, which legalized tenant rights and introduced the concept of dual ownership in the land. It culminated in major Land Purchase Acts in 1903 and 1909, which revolutionized land ownership in Ireland. The demise of landlordism did not lead to the transfer of the land of Ireland to the people of Ireland, but it did lead to possession by the occupying tenants.

Laurence M. Geary

LAND AGITATION, SCOTLAND

Scottish land agitation was mainly restricted to the HIGHLANDS, and seems to have been a belated reaction to the CLEARANCES, the potato FAMINE of 1846, and the worsening economic situation of the crofters and cottars as the 19th century progressed. It reached its zenith with the 'Highland land war' or 'Crofters' war' of 1883–88. The action taken by various communities ranged from rent strikes and repossessing grazing rights to the slaughtering of sheep and deer on former common lands and taking up arms against the police. Troops were called to quell the unrest.

The first phase of the 'Highland war' began with the protests of the crofting communities of Glendale (Gleann Dail) and Hùsabost on the Isle of Skye (An t-Eilean

Sgitheanach) in 1882, when rents were withheld and sheriff-officers forcibly evicted tenants. Five of the local leaders, known as the 'Glendale martyrs', were sentenced to two months in prison. In response, the Highland Land League was formed, and its agitation led to a Royal Commission on the Crofters and Cottars of Scotland in 1883. Its members collected evidence in the Highlands in 1883–84, and the published report is an exhaustive monument to the sufferings of the Highland tenantry in the 19th century and a damning indictment of the landlords and those who perpetrated the clearings. The Crofters' Holdings Act, passed in 1886 as a result of its work, gave larger crofts security of tenure.

Marion Löffler

LAND AGITATION, WALES

The land question in 19th-century Wales (Cymru) was not just an economic topic, but also a social, cultural, and political issue. Approximately 60% of the land was at this time parcelled into large estates of more than 1,000 acres, owned by just 571 individuals. This élite, whose members were English-speaking and Anglican, was increasingly distinguished from the rest of the population; the tenantry, by contrast, comprised Welsh-speaking Nonconformists (see Christianity).

Henry Richard (1812–88), an ordained minister and radical journalist, penned a series of 'letters' on conditions in Wales for Cobden's *Morning Star* newspaper in 1866, stating that the tenant's lack of secure tenure rendered him vulnerable to bullying at election time: The price of a 'wrong' vote in Wales, said Richard, was eviction. Richard, who was returned to parliament in 1868, escalated the controversy by claiming in the House of Commons that large numbers of Liberal-voting tenants had been evicted by their Tory landlords following the 1868 election.

The 'tithe war', a period when hard-pressed farmers in north Wales refused to pay their tithes, marked the high point of the conflict over the land question. The idea of a Land Act for Wales along the Irish model was repeatedly canvassed in radical circles. The government instead set up a Royal Commission to examine the Welsh land question. Its report (1896) suggested some additional legislation for Wales. The land question was finally resolved through market forces rather than legislation. By 1914, landholding had lost its social, political, and economic advantages. The great landowners—not only in Wales, but across Britain—sold up, leaving the farmers in charge of their own destiny.

Matthew Cragoe

LANDEVENNEG/LANDÉVENNEC, ABBEY OF

Origins

The only document that gives an account of the foundation of the monastery of Landevenneg (French Landévennec) is the *Vita Sancti Winwaloei*, edited *c.* 880 by its abbot Wrdisten (Uurdisten). It relates that St Uuinuualoe (Modern Breton Gwennole, Modern French Guénolé) founded the monastery with eleven companions.

The medieval monastery of Landévennec (Landevenneg) in Brittany (Breizh). (Wessel Cirkel)

Names in Old Breton that include *Lan(n)-* (cf. Welsh *Llan-*), which literally meant 'enclosure', refer to early churches and monasteries. The monastic education of Uuinuualoe, as well as the foundation of the monastery at the end of the Brest harbour—in a place naturally accessible to new settlers sailing in from western Britain—fits very well into the religious context of this first period of Christian organization, as can be understood from the evidence of these early place-names. Thus *Te-Uuinnoch* is an Old Breton hypocoristic or pet-name for Uuinuualoe; the place-name *Landevenneg* signifies the monastic enclosure of Uuinuualoe.

We have no surviving documentary history for the first three centuries of the monastery founded by Uuinuualoe. The Landevenneg charters that name historical figures of the 4th, 5th, and 6th centuries are all probably later forgeries (see CHARTER TRADITION). However, the monastery's existence in Merovingian times is confirmed by archaeological evidence. The first sound historical reference to it occurs in a decree of 818 by the Frankish emperor Louis the Pious; in it, he imposed the Benedictine Rule on the community.

Soon afterward, documents reveal a period of great and extroverted cultural vigour at Landevenneg, and in Brittany as a whole. The political context favoured Breton expansion in the 9th century under NOMINOË, Erispoë, and Salomon, at the expense of a Frankia badly governed by Charlemagne's successors. At the same period, the Landevenneg scriptorium (a centre for producing and copying manuscripts) produced a lavishly illuminated gospel book, which is found today in New York (Public Library MS 115). It is the earliest manuscript known from Finistère (Penn-ar-Bed) and displays many shared points of comparison with the famous insular gospel books, such as those of KELLS and LINDISFARNE. Two successive Lives of Uuinuualoe were composed—one written by the monk Clement, and one (mentioned previously) by his abbot, Uurdisten; moreover, one life of Saint Paul Aurelian was written by Uurmonoc in 884 for the bishop of Leon. At this time, the abbey was very strongly linked to the local secular power of the Breton dynasty of Cornouaille (Kernev), but it was also already well integrated into the Benedictine Continental mainstream, including the architecture of the monastery buildings.

History

In the following centuries, the prosperity of the monastery remains apparent, but seems to have been rather fragile. The monks themselves were painfully aware of the peril; since the middle of the 9th century Vikings had been raiding all over Brittany, with devastating effects. In the year 913, they plundered the abbey. The monks fled to Montreuil-sur-mer, where they built a second monastery, which was also consecrated to Saint Uuinuualoe (this site was called St Walloy), whose relics they had brought with them. After approximately 40 years, they returned to Brittany, but the relics remained in Montreuil.

The returning monks found a monastery in ruins. In the 11th and 12th centuries, they built a Romanesque ensemble: church, cloister, and dormitories. Those centuries were the golden age of monasticism, in Brittany as well as in France.

Throughout France in the 17th century, the monasteries formed associations to unite against outside pressure, and Landevenneg joined the congregation of St Maur in 1636. Strengthened by this association, monastic life was revived, new buildings were erected, and cultural life experienced a flourishing period. A history of the abbey was published by Dom Noël Mars in 1648, and a Breton–French dictionary between 1728 and 1752 by Dom Louis Le Pelletier.

By the mid-18th century, however, the abbey had entered into an irreparable decline, suffering from the repercussions of the Jansenist controversy (a Catholic theological controversy in the early 18th century) and from the anti-monastic attitudes that accompanied the Enlightenment. The monastic community was effectively reduced to only five or six members. In 1766, the abbey lost its abbatial rights to the Bishop of Cornouaille. In 1792, in the midst of the French Revolution, the last four monks were expelled and the abbey sold off with little notice. Landevenneg fell into oblivion.

Revival

From 1825 onward, the old abbey was reduced to ruins. However, at the beginning of the 20th century, the Christian conscience of the Bretons became increasingly scandalized by these venerable ruins. One important factor in this revival was a monastic community, founded in 1878 near Landevenneg, at Kerbénéat, which recognized in the restoration of Landevenneg a compelling mission on its doorstep. In addition, the Breton cultural movement Bleun-Brug, founded in 1905, started a campaign for the restoration of the site. Finally, in 1950, the monks bought back the property with financial and moral support from all parts of Brittany. They began a programme of rebuilding and reconstruction, whose crowning achievement was the inauguration of a new monastery and, in 1965, the consecration of its church.

Today, still under the patronage of St Gwennole, a community of thirty monks pursues a tradition of more than a thousand years of prayer, work, and brotherly life. In 1981, seven brothers from Landevenneg founded a daughter house in Haiti, the Morne Saint Benoît. In 1985, celebration of the traditional 1,500th anniversary of the original abbey was marked by a programme of religious and cultural events.

Marc Simon, Order of Saint Benedict

LANGUAGE (REVIVAL) MOVEMENTS IN THE CELTIC COUNTRIES

All the modern Celtic languages—Breton, Cornish, Irish, Manx, Scottish Gaelic, and Welsh—have, since early modern times, required efforts to ensure the survival of communities of native speakers. In the case of Cornish and Manx, special efforts have been required to reestablish such communities. As with many smaller languages in Europe, Celtic language movements emerged as part of 19th-century nationalism, and it is due in no small measure to the activities of 'language nationalists' that the Celtic languages have survived at all. The process of language reproduction (transmission from one generation to the next) in minority settings has been an important subfield of the academic discipline of sociolinguistics since World War II, and Celtic language movements have increasingly benefited from the conclusions drawn from sociolinguistic research.

Marion Löffler

LANGUAGE (REVIVAL) MOVEMENTS, BRITTANY

Interest in the Celtic west in the European Romanticism of the 19th century paid special attention to Brittany (Breizh) and was thus partly instrumental in the creation of the first *emsav* (language revival movement), which lasted until World War I. Barzaz-Breiz, a compilation of Breton ballads published in 1839 by Kervarker (Hersart de La Villemarqué), was an important milestone for literary modernism in Brittany, coinciding with the starting point of recent Breton literature.

The literary revival was accompanied by a strengthening of cultural contacts with the other Celtic countries, symbolized by Celtic congresses and the creation of the Gorsedd des bardes de Bretagne (Goursez) in 1901 (see Pan-Celticism).

The first of many petitions in favour of the teaching of Breton was organized in 1870 (see education), but was ignored by France's highly centralized government, which banned the use of Breton in both school and church at the very beginning of the 20th century.

Roparz Hemon, a writer of short stories, novels, and dictionaries, as well as a translator, essayist, and poet, dominated the second *emsav*, which lasted until the end of World War II. Beginning in 1925, he directed a new literary magazine, *Gwalarn*, in which many famous contemporary works were published. Success in introducing Breton in schools was limited but symbolic: Kerlann opened the first monolingual primary school, while state schools included the history and geography of Brittany in the curriculum and taught Breton for one hour per week. This created a new demand for schoolbooks, grammar books, dictionaries, and lexicons. The Institut Celtique, created in 1941 and directed by Roparz Hemon, federated the various language initiatives. Roparz Hemon could also be heard for an hour each day on Radio-Rennes.

The end of the war in 1945 put a stop to this progress, as the new French government reverted to its pre-war language policy. Furthermore, the post-war purge was used as a means to end all Breton initiatives, whether political, cultural, or linguistic.

After World War II, private initiatives tried to remedy the lack of official Breton teaching. In December 1950, the *loi Deixonne* was passed, which allowed a small amount of teaching of Breton in schools. However, this created a rift among language activists, in part due to conflict over Breton orthography.

By the 1960s, a new kind of activism had emerged that often expressed itself through songs. *Festoù-noz* ('Night parties', an avenue for traditional songs and dances, sing. FEST-NOZ), recitals of *kan ha diskan* songs (see BRETON MUSIC; DANCES), recitals, and singers such as Alan Stivell and Glenmor (Ar Skanv) rekindled pride in the language and culture of Brittany.

Lobbying in the 1960s and 1970s led to the Cultural Charter for Brittany (1978). The policy of regionalization in the 1980s allowed elected representatives to subsidize local Breton-language initiatives. Bilingual road signs were erected, and, a few years later, Ofis ar brezhoneg (The Breton language office) was created to help with translations, new terminology, and data collection.

The first network of monolingual Breton schools (Diwan) was opened in 1977. It now covers nursery, primary, and secondary education, with plans for further development. These schools do not have full public status. Progress is steady, but slow, compared to the rapidly declining population of Breton native speakers.

Jacqueline Gibson

LANGUAGE (REVIVAL) MOVEMENTS, CORNWALL

Although the revival of the CORNISH language is often historically attributed to the end of the 19th and early 20th centuries, it may be more productive to assess the most recent revivalist impulse as part of a longer process of resistance against language and culture loss beginning in the 18th century, when a group of Cornish scholars worked to collect and translate Cornish while it was still spoken as a community language.

The modern Cornish revival began in the 1870s, when the Newlyn-based Revd W. S. Lach-Szyrma (1841–1915) and Henry Jenner collected Cornish words still in use by Newlyn (Lulyn) fishermen. Many 20th- and 21st-century revivalists date the start of the revival to the publication of Jenner's *Handbook of the Cornish Language* in 1904. The real pioneer of revived Cornish is actually Robert Morton

Nance, however. He developed Unified Cornish in the 1930s with the express aim of creating a system of Cornish that would be easy to learn and appropriate for speakers and writers, based primarily on medieval texts, which are considered to document a 'golden age' of Cornish.

Over the course of the 20th century, many forms of Cornish have been proposed, based on various phases of the language. External observers should bear in mind that the forms have more commonalities than differences, and as the revived language grows into a community language it will continue its development.

Amy Hale

LANGUAGE (REVIVAL) MOVEMENTS, IRELAND

Language Movements Prior to 1922

During the 18th and early 19th centuries, Irish was widely spoken, particularly in rural Ireland (Éire). Just before the Great Famine (1845–50), the number of Irish speakers was probably at its highest in history in absolute terms, although they represented only 45% of the total population. By the mid-19th century, the Irish population itself had declined, and the share of the population who spoke Irish had declined to less than 30%.

An active concern with the decline in the numbers of Irish speakers developed in the post-Famine years, leading to the establishment of the Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language (Cumann Buan-Choimeádta na Gaeilge) in 1876. *The Gaelic Journal* was founded three years later, and served as an important catalyst in the development of a modern Irish prose style.

The most influential language organization in the 19th century—the Gaelic League (Conradh na Gaeilge)—was established in 1893. It went beyond the objectives of earlier organizations. Its founding members included Douglas Hyde (Dubhghlas de hÍde), David Comyn, Eoin MacNeill, and Fr. O'Growney (An tAthair Eoghan Ó Gramhnaigh). The Gaelic League was not simply concerned with trying to preserve the Irish language, but rather with bringing about its revival in areas where it had ceased to be spoken, and with creating a new modern literature in Irish (see Irish literature). Within 15 years of this organization's foundation, some 950 branches (with an estimated membership of 100,000) had been established. As the movement developed, the basic shape emerged of what later became the language policy of the new Irish Free State, with a strong emphasis on education policy, teaching methods, teacher training, development of a standard language and promotion of a creative literature, employment of competent Irish speakers in the public service, and maintenance of the Irish-speaking heartland.

Language Policy since 1922

The magnitude of this task was revealed by the census of 1926. Only 18% of the population were returned as Irish speakers, nearly half of whom lived in scattered bilingual or monolingual communities along the western and southern coasts (collectively referred to as the GAELTACHT). The remaining Irish speakers, most of whom had learned the language at school, lived in largely English-speaking communities.

Although the population of the Gaeltacht has declined in both absolute and relative terms, there has been a gradual, but continual, revival in the ratios of Irish speakers in other regions. In the 1996 census, 1,430,205 people were returned as Irish speakers. This number represented 43.5% of the population of the Irish Republic, and is encouraging compared with the 18% share in 1926.

National language surveys, however, suggest that census statistics overestimate the numbers fluent or nearly fluent in Irish, and that a more realistic figure would be about 10%. They further indicate that less than 5% of the national population uses Irish as a first or main language, while a further 10% uses Irish regularly, but less intensively.

Public Attitudes

A majority of the Irish public perceive the Irish language as having an important rôle in defining and maintaining national cultural distinctiveness. Thus the general population is willing to accept a considerable commitment of state resources to support the Irish language and its survival.

Although the effort to reestablish Irish as a national language has not been successful, the impact of Irish language policy cannot be described as negligible. Since 1922, there has been some real measure of maintenance and revival, and the pattern of bilingualism has consequently expanded. However, the long-term future of the Irish language is no more secure now than it was then.

Pádraig Ó Riagáin

LANGUAGE (REVIVAL) MOVEMENTS, ISLE OF MAN

The last traditional native speaker of Manx, Ned MADDRELL, died in 1974, but by his death a language revival movement was well under way. Indeed, in September 2002, a Manx Gaelic-medium class was established.

An awareness of the decline of Manx Gaelic was expressed in the press in the 1820s when letters to the editor argued either for its retention or its discontinuation. Nevertheless, it was not until the 1880s that the language revival movement gained significant momentum. Yn Cheshaght Ghailckagh (The Manx Language Society) was founded in 1899. The society aims to preserve and promote the language and its associated culture.

From the 1930s, a small group of language activists (Mark and Tom Braide, Walter Clarke, Charles Craine, Douglas Fargher, Leslie Quirk, and William Radcliffe) sought out the last native speakers to achieve fluency in the language, making recordings in the 1950s. In this way, a sense of continuity has been maintained between past and present speech communities.

Eamonn DE VALERA met Ned Maddrell on a visit to the island in 1947, which prompted him to request the Irish Folklore Commission to make recordings of the last native speakers. This effort was followed in turn by the Manx Museum's Manx Folklife Survey (1940–70), which effectively provided comment on the language as remembered for the period *c.* 1910.

The official support that had been lacking to the revival came as a result of a motion to Tynwald in 1984, which proposed the following: 'Manx Gaelic should be supported and encouraged by all agencies of Government and Boards of Tynwald'. Coonceil ny Gaelgey, the Manx Gaelic Advisory Council, was established to provide official translations.

The year 1997 saw the significant step of establishing a Manx Gaelic-medium playgroup, Mooinjer Veggey (Little people), out of which came demands for the establishment of Manx-medium primary education. The Manx Heritage Foundation continues to support the language, most notably in the form of Yn Greinneyder (Manx Language Development Officer).

Breesha Maddrell

LANGUAGE (REVIVAL) MOVEMENTS, SCOTLAND

Compared to similar initiatives in Ireland (Éire) and Wales (Cymru), Scottish Gaelic revival movements have always been frail and marginal. Without doubt, this weakness is related to the lack of a nationalist impulse in the Gaelic movements: Gaelic has largely been seen as a Highland phenomenon, and not as an essential or central component of the national identity of Scotland (Alba) as a whole. Although mainstream cultural nationalism in 19th-century Scotland made much use of the trappings of Gaelic culture—tartanry and the like—little interest was expressed in the language of the Gaels. The Ossianic controversy, however, gave particular force to lagnuage revival efforts (see Macpherson; Oisín): The authenticity and value of the Gaelic tradition had been challenged and attacked, prompting efforts at 'the vindication of the Gael'. In particular, Gaelic societies were founded in London (1777), Glasgow (Glaschu, 1780), Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann, 1784), and elsewhere.

A Chair of Celtic was founded in the University of Edinburgh in 1882. The creation of An Comunn Gaidhealach (The Gaelic League) in 1891 was an important milestone, as it was the first organization founded with the objective of defending and promoting Gaelic culture. In the early 20th century, revival efforts involved literary and cultural initiatives by Gaelic intellectuals who endeavoured to modernize the language in various respects. These efforts were followed by the 'Scottish Renaissance' of the 1920s and 1930s, when writers and activists such as Hugh MacDiarmid took a keen interest in Gaelic and relocated it within a new nationalist discourse.

A new burst of energy appeared in the 1960s and then intensified during the 1970s and 1980s. This renewed vigour can be understood as part of the 'ethnic revival' witnessed in peripheral regions of Europe and elsewhere.

Government funding of Gaelic organizations, including An Comunn Gaidhealach and the Gaelic Books Council (Comhairle nan Leabhraichean, founded 1968) began in the mid-1960s; from this point, it can be said that the maintenance of Gaelic became an objective of government policy. It is now customary to speak of a 'Gaelic Renaissance' in Scotland from the early 1980s.

Local government reorganization in 1974 meant that the Western Isles, the strongest Gaelic-speaking area, became a distinct political entity for the first time, with its own local authority, Comhairle nan Eilean (Council of the Isles). The Comhairle quickly introduced a bilingual policy and began a bilingual project in the schools. This initiative marked the first time that Gaelic had really been used in the educational system in Scotland to any meaningful extent. More than 2,000 schoolchildren are now being educated through the medium of Gaelic. Sabhal Mòr Ostaig, the Gaelic college on Skye (Sgiathanach), is now a degree-granting institution within the University of the Highlands and Islands (Oilthigh na Gaidhealtachd's nan Eilean).

Wilson McLeod

LANGUAGE (REVIVAL) MOVEMENTS, WALES

Throughout its history, the language movement in Wales (Cymru) has been closely associated with the idea of Welsh nationhood (see nationalism). From the later 20th century, the movement has also benefited from shifting international attitudes that are increasingly sensitive to, and supportive of, cultural and linguistic diversity.

Antiquarian Beginnings

The roots of the Welsh language movement lie in Romantic nationalism and the efforts of the cultural intelligentsia within the Welsh middle classes to prove that Wales possessed native traditions and national institutions and, therefore, should be considered a distinct nation. The beginnings of this movement can be traced to London (Welsh Llundain), where, in 1751, the Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion was founded to cultivate the language. The early efforts of these societies led to the revival of the Welsh eisteddfod and the honing of the language as a tool of modern expression through the coinage of new words for modern concepts and orthographic reforms.

The Modern Language Movement

Following the introduction of an English state-school system in 1870 and the mass in-migration of English-speaking workers into the coalfields of Wales, the Welsh language became increasingly relegated to the home and family life. After World War II, methods derived from the American civil rights movement were adopted, especially by the Welsh Language Society (Cymdeithas yr Iaith Gymraeg), and new initiatives focused on adult learners of Welsh and the preservation of Welsh-speaking communities.

Cultivating Written and Spoken Welsh

The third Cymmrodorion Society (1873) was no longer dominated by antiquarians. Rather, this national body was an important institutional participant in the National Eisteddfod (Eisteddfod Genedlaethol Cymru), which had itself become a national institution, focused on developing the Welsh language in all fields of life. A Welsh society at Oxford developed a Welsh orthography that became the basis for the principles of the University of Wales' *Orgraff yr Iaith Gymraeg* (Orthography of the Welsh language, 1928); it remains the authoritative standard today.

From the end of the 19th century, a new wave of local Welsh societies organized Welsh lectures, concerts, and St David's Day celebrations (see Dewi Sant). These societies also began to conduct local campaigns for the use of the Welsh language in schools, libraries, law courts, and administration. The sheer sizes of their total membership—the Cardiff Cymmrodorion, for instance, counted more than 1,200 members in 1909—made them a force to be reckoned with.

Legal Status for the Welsh Language

The agenda of the language movement in 20th-century Wales has attached primary importance to gaining legal status for the Welsh language. Clause 17 of the 1536 Act of Union had effectively banned Welsh from public administration and the courts of law at a time when the overwhelming majority of the inhabitants of Wales spoke Welsh only. At the beginning of the 20th century, Welsh speakers still had no right to use their native language in the courts. When the use of Welsh was later permitted, translation costs were charged to the individual. Following a period of local campaigning and a parliamentary report unfavourable to the cause, a united movement comprising the National Union of Welsh Societies, Plaid Cymru (the Party of Wales), and the Welsh League of Youth (Urdd Gobaith Cymru) arose in 1938 to collect signatures on a petition to the British parliament demanding official status for the Welsh language. The petition, with 365,000 signatures, was presented to the House of Commons in 1941, and led to the passing of the Welsh Courts Act 1942, which reconfirmed English as the official language of Wales.

Further campaigns conducted in the 1960s, most notably by the Welsh Language Society established in 1962, led to the passing of the Welsh Language Act 1967. This Act provided that in the courts of Wales 'anything done in Welsh shall have the like effect as if done in English', but added that in cases of doubt the English version of a document should prevail. State agencies were still under no obligation to provide Welsh-language services, however.

The 1967 Act's limited provisions for official equal status for Welsh triggered further campaigns, which were to continue for the following 25 years, until the passage of the Welsh Language Act 1993. This legislation provided that 'in the conduct of public business and the administration of justice in Wales the English and Welsh languages should be treated on the basis of equality', though this principle was considerably weakened by the nebulous qualifying clause 'so far as is both appropriate in the circumstances and reasonably practicable'. The Act also established Bwrdd yr Iaith Gymraeg (The Welsh Language Board). Because of the limited scope of this Act, which places no obligation on the private sector and does not require even state organizations to produce all their material in a bilingual format, a fresh campaign for all-encompassing legislation has been under way since the mid-1990s.

Publishing and the Mass Media

During the 19th century, the Welsh press experienced a 'golden age' unparalleled by any other Celtic language, but it faced steep decline in the first half of the 20th century. Inter-war efforts to generate a revival, beginning with annual book festivals held by the National Union of Welsh Societies and book-selling campaigns by Urdd Gobaith Cymru, eventually led to the establishment of the Welsh Books Council (Cyngor Llyfrau Cymraeg, later renamed Cyngor Llyfrau Cymru) at ABERYSTWYTH in 1964. Compared with similar initiatives for other minority languages, the Welsh Books Council has been extremely successful in sponsoring publications in the Welsh language and English publications relating to Wales, as well as organizing their distribution. Publishing a daily paper, however, has proved difficult.

The growth of Welsh-language mass media has often been described as one of the success stories in the world of lesser-used languages. Nevertheless, when the BBC began transmitting radio programmes in 1923, regular Welsh-language broadcasts were not planned. As late as the the 1970s, only some 15 hours of Welsh broadcasts per week were provided. Energetic campaigning by numerous societies and individuals, led by the Welsh Language Society, resulted in the establishment in 1979 of Radio Cymru, which was broadcasting nearly 112 hours of Welsh-language programmes per week by the end of the 1990s. Major restructuring of schedules in 1998, however, resulted in the introduction of more English-language songs and more frequent use of English words and phrases in these programmes. This move sparked the formation of the pressure group Cylch yr Iaith (The language circle), whose aim is to preserve the integrity of the existing Welsh-language service.

Decades of campaigning for a Welsh-language television channel came to a head in 1980 when Gwynfor EVANS, then president of Plaid Cymru, threatened to go on hunger strike over the matter. The campaigners were successful and Sianel Pedwar Cymru (S4C) began transmitting programmes in November 1982. It was broadcasting approximately 30 hours of Welsh television per week—80% at prime time—by 1998.

Adult Learners of Welsh

During the course of the 20th century, but especially in its second half, interest in learning Welsh by monoglot English speakers in Wales has grown, taking its inspiration from the revival of Hebrew as a spoken language after World War II. Urdd Gobaith Cymru paved the way by introducing the rank of *dysgwr* (learner) in 1932 to enable children who were learning Welsh to join the organization. The movement was boosted when the poet, academic, and prominent Welsh learner, R. M. (Bobi) Jones, published his *Cymraeg i Oedolion* (Welsh for adults) in 1965–66. The National Eisteddfod of Wales holds a *Dysgwr y Flwyddyn* (Learner of the year) competition.

Welsh-Speaking Communities

In the 1970s, Welsh-language organizations began to explore the link between economic infrastructure and language decline, especially in rural areas; there, out-migration of young Welsh speakers because of lack of employment and affordable housing was paralleled by in-migration of affluent English speakers. In an effort to counteract the underlying causes of these trend, several organizations were established, including Adfer (Restoration) in 1975, which bought houses to restore and rent to Welsh speakers at affordable prices. In addition, the Welsh Language Society's campaign, *Nid yw Cymru ar werth* (Wales is not for sale), argued against the sale of houses in Welsh-speaking areas as second homes.

Following in the footsteps of Cymdeithas yr Iaith, the organization Cymuned (community) was founded in 2001 to counter the threat posed to the remaining Welsh-speaking communities by the substantial influx of English speakers and the lack of employment for local people. Its slogan, 'Tai, Gwaith, Iaith' (Houses, work, language), highlights the group's approach. Cymuned's aims include stemming the in-migration of English speakers, preventing the sale of housing stock as holiday homes, helping incomers to learn the Welsh language, and galvanizing the resources within the communities.

Websites

www.cwmni-iaith.com; www.cymuned.com; www.nantgwr.com; www.twfcymru.com; www.ybyd.com; www.ylolfa.com.

Marion Löffler

LAW TEXTS, CELTIC, IRISH

Introduction

Early Irish legal texts fall into three main categories: ecclesiastical law written in Latin; 'laws' (*leges*, Irish *rechtgai* or *cánai*) promulgated by mixed ecclesiastical and secular assemblies and written in IRISH; and legal tracts in Irish for the instruction of judges and aspirant judges within the native tradition of law. Despite some overlap, the main concerns of ecclesiastical law and native Irish law were different. A single great compilation dominates the surviving textual evidence for each: the ecclesiastical *Collectio Canonum Hibernensis* (The Irish collection of canons) on the one hand, and the SENCHAS MÁR (The great tradition) on the other hand.

Ecclesiastical Law in Latin

The *Collectio Canonum Hibernensis* was compiled between 716 and 725 by two scholars, Ruben from Munster (MUMU) and Cú Chuimne from Iona (EILEAN Ì). Their legal text constantly appealed to textual authority, primarily the Bible, but also a wide variety of ecclesiastical documents and texts, both Roman and post-Roman.

Ecclesiastical Law in Irish

The few surviving ecclesiastical *cánai* are only a remnant of the many promulgated between *c.* 680 and 830. Fortunately, the surviving texts include one of the most important, *Cáin Adomnáin* ('Adomnán's Law'), or, as it is called in the ANNALS, 'The Law of the Innocents', referring to the non-combatants whom it sought to protect.

The mode of enforcement was also distinctive. Ecclesiastical law appears to have remained in force for a limited period, and it could be renewed. The penalties were, in general, higher, but also more equitable, than in the ordinary native law. The penalties attached to infringement of a *cáin* were divided between the church of the saint and local lords; given that all received a share, all had an interest in enforcing a *cáin*. As the ecclesiastical *cánai* show, decrees affecting the whole of Ireland were very rare.

Native Irish Law

The native law, in contrast, claimed to be the law of all the Irish. The old Introduction to the SENCHAS MÁR, the major vernacular Irish law book, begins with a question and answer in the textbook style derived from Latin grammars: 'The *Senchas* of the men of Ireland, what has maintained it? The joint memory of the old men (or: of two old men), transmission from one ear to another, chanting of poets, amplification by the law of the letter, strengthening by the law of nature, for those are the strong rocks by which the judgements of the world are fixed'.

The *Collectio Canonum Hibernensis* was a large-scale statement of the law composed of 'books' devoted to particular legal topics, such as marriage or bishops. To some extent, the arrangement of the whole text follows a logical order, though that is by no means true of the whole. It is even less true of the *Senchas Már*, a law book composed of what modern scholars call 'tracts', comparable in extent to the 'books' of the *Hibernensis*. Some of these tracts are relatively systematic in their internal organization, but it is rarely possible to see what might have connected one tract with its neighbours. Parts of the *Senchas Már* are linked, instead, by having come from a single source; just as the *Hibernensis* was an overview constructed from smaller texts, so also was the *Senchas Már*, and some of these texts came to the compilers in groups. For example, *Bechbretha* (Bee-judgements) was very probably from the same source as its neighbour, *Coibnes Uisci Thairidne* (Kinship of conducted water), a text on legal problems arising from conducting a water supply for a mill across more than one holding of land.

The *Senchas Már* had grand aspirations from the start to be a law book for all the Irish, yet there were also legal texts from Munster (see BRETHANEMED). The two sources occasionally differ on particular points, though the substance of the law is very similar.

The most likely date for the *Senchas Már* is the first half of the 8th century. Similarly, the *Bretha Nemed* has been dated to the middle years of the 8th century. Some important texts, such as *Críth Gablach*, may not have formed part of any law book, but the material, too, seems to belong to the first half of the 8th century. Some of the tracts within the *Senchas Már* are probably of the 7th century, which suggests that the major compilations of the 8th century were the culmination of an extraordinarily fertile period in legal writing.

Yet, in spite of the parallels between the major texts of Irish law, native and ecclesiastical, their modes of thought are normally very different. Occasionally, vernacular tracts cite textual authority, as when the *Bretha Nemed* quotes the *Hibernensis*, but this is very far from the constant citation of texts that is one of the essential characteristics of the *Hibernensis*. The normal mode of exposition in the *Senchas Már* is a description of what the law is; if the law is what the text says it is, the problem of authority does not arise. The tract purports to set out what judges have judged, are judging, and will judge. Occasionally, one can look behind this easy assumption of the authority of a learned tradition and of judges as its exponents. Individual, even controversial, writing can be found, but that is not the explicit stance of the texts.

T. M. Charles-Edwards

LAW TEXTS, CELTIC, WELSH

Introduction

Medieval Welsh law was separate and distinct from the English common law and Roman canon law. It is uncertain when Welsh law first came into being, but the manuscripts attribute the law to king Hywel ap Cadell, known as Hywel Dda 'the Good' (†949/50). The law itself is a complicated, compensation-based system; though it contains many archaic elements, it was clearly a sophisticated and highly developed legal system. The Law of Hywel Dda was seen as a unifying factor among the Welsh in the turbulent Middle Ages, but this practice was not without its drawbacks—Welsh law was one of the factors used as a justification for the conquest of Wales (Cymru) in 1282. Following the conquest, the law was not immediately superseded by English law, but it survived for some time in certain situations; for example, land law was used until the 16th century, and Welsh law survived in the March of Wales until the Acts of Union in 1536–43, with the Marcher lords often adopting the more profitable elements of both Welsh and English law to create a hybrid legal system.

Texts and Surviving Copies

Most of the law texts that survive date from the 12th and 13th centuries. The Welsh law texts have a significance that goes beyond their legal implications, as law manuscripts form a large part of the surviving Welsh-language manuscripts from the Middle Ages, particularly in the 13th century. As prose texts, they are a valuable source of technical and everyday medieval Welsh vocabulary. They demonstrate a variety of styles and techniques, and represent an important body of practical texts written in the vernacular.

Organization and Contents

The prologue is usually the first part of any law book, and it relates the story of Hywel assembling worthies—lay and ecclesiastical—from each cantref in Wales to the 'White House', to discuss law. The prologues show that the meeting was not to create law for Wales, but to reform existing law.

Most law texts follow the prologue with the laws of court, which detail the everyday life of the king's court, and list all the officials, their duties, their responsibilities, and their dues. This section was already considered antiquated by the time of writing of the earliest manuscripts, and several scribes omitted the laws of court altogether, explaining that they were no longer in use.

The law of women was preoccupied with the status of women, marriage, divorce, and children; several different recognized unions were listed, and after seven years a couple could divorce and divide all their goods, excluding the land, according to the rules set out. Women were seen in some ways as a commodity, marriage was a contract, and a woman would have an *agweddi*, goods that were paid to her if her husband left her without just cause. Land law gives details of how to conduct cases for land, how the different tenures in Welsh law apply, and how to claim land legally. The suretyship tractate was the law of contract, and in any kind of obligational relationship a person called a surety was used as a guarantee on contracts and debts. An archaic hand-binding ceremony also featured in forming contracts, and the surety would then have to ensure that both sides kept their promises. There is also a short tractate on corn damage, listing the payments due to farmers whose corn was damaged by trespass by another person's animals. Iorwerth redaction manuscripts also have sections on joint ploughing contracts, injury to animals, and church protection, as well as a tractate on children, which covers paternity and offences by children.

The Iorwerth test book (*Llyfr Prawf*), which is stated as the section a lawyer needed to know to practice law, has the value of wild and tame, also found in the other redactions, which is a long list giving the value and purpose of animals, and a list of prices for common household items, essential for paying compensation. The other section of the test book in Iorwerth is the crucial three columns of law; this is criminal law, and the three columns are homicide, theft, and arson. The value of parts of the body and a section on special witnesses whose word is always accepted, the nine tongued-ones, are often found with the three columns in the Blegywryd and Cyfnerth redactions.

In Welsh law, each person had a life value, *galanas*, which was to be paid to the family if the person was killed; it was calculated on a sliding scale according to status. According to the laws, society was hierarchical, with the king at the head of society, the bondmen at the bottom, and the freemen in between. Women were not persons in their own right in law; their value was calculated according to their husbands (or fathers if they were unmarried) and they were not entitled to hold land or speak in court. The other people of low status were the aliens, people from outside Wales. Their position was similar to that of the women. The *sarhaed* (injury value) was half of a person's *galanas*, and was an additional compensation to be paid for a deliberate injury; it was intended to compensate the insult. If a person was killed accidentally, only the *galanas* was paid. In contrast, if a person was killed as a result of a deliberate attack by another, then there was insult involved and the killer would then have to pay both *galanas* and *sarhaed*. *Sarhaed* was also payable for all deliberate injuries; thus, if someone cut off another person's finger, the offender would have to pay the value of the finger and his *sarhaed*.

The death penalty was used only for certain cases of theft in Welsh law; the reasoning may have been that theft was a stealth crime, whereas homicide was (usually) openly committed. A stealth act undermined society and, therefore, was punishable by death. The complicated *galanas* system, in contrast, was developed to prevent blood feud and revenge killings between kindred, so the *galanas* payment would be divided between the murderer's parents, siblings, cousins, second cousins, and so on. When it was paid, it was divided in the same way among the members of the victim's family. In this way, everyone would pay the penalty for the killing, and everyone in the victim's family would be compensated.

Sara Elin Roberts

LEABHAR BHAILE AN MHÓTA

Leabhar Bhaile an Mhóta ('The Book of Ballymote') is an important medieval Irish vellum manuscript. It was written at Ballymote, Co. Sligo (Baile an Mhóta, Contae Shligigh), in the house of the local ruler Tomaltach Mac Donnchaidh. Written toward the end of the 14th century, it is now in the library of the Royal Irish Academy (Acadamh Ríoga na hÉireann).

The Book of Ballymote at present consists of 251 folios, having lost some folios during its turbulent life. It is written in two columns and many capital letters are decorated in a variety of colours. The contents of the Book of Ballymote are very similar to those of the Book of Lecan (*Leabhar Mór Leacáin*), and the scribes of both manuscripts used the same source for at least some of the material. Among the sources cited in the Book of Ballymote are many famous medieval manuscripts such as *Saltair Chaisil* ('The Psalter of Cashel'), Cín Dromma Snechtai ('The Book of Druim Snechta'), and the *Leabhar Gleann Dá Locha* ('The Book of Glendalough'). The texts cover many different areas, ranging from genealogical, historical, and religious matter to prose tales (both classical and other) and legal material, hence illustrating the typically miscellaneous character of medieval Irish manuscripts. Genealogies occupy the largest parts of the manuscript, covering more than 150 folios, followed by a version of the dindshenchas, which takes up some 60 folios. Other important texts included are *Sex Aetates Mundi* (The six stages of the world), Lebar Gabála Érenn ('The Book of Invasions'), *Lebor na Cert* ('The Book of Rights'), *Senchus Fer n-Alban* (Tradition of the men of North Britain), *Senchas Naomh Érenn* (Tradition of the saints of Ireland), *Cóir Anmann* (The appropriateness of names), *Uraicecht Becc* (The small primer), Auraicept na nÉces ('The Scholars' Primer'), *Compert Conchobuir* (The conception of Conchobar), *Echtra Cormaic* (The adventure of Cormac), and the *banshenchas* (The lore of women).

Petra S. Hellmuth

LEABHAR BREAC

Leabhar Breac, earlier *Lebor Brecc* ('The Speckled Book'), is an important medieval Irish vellum manuscript. The entire manuscript seems to have been written between 1408 and 1411 by a single scribe, probably Murchadh Riabhach Ó Cuindlis, a member of a professional scribal family.

Today, 142 folios remain. At some point, probably during the 18th century, the codex was broken up into two volumes. The larger of the two has been in the Royal Irish Academy (Acadamh Ríoga na hÉireann) since 1789. Volume 2, which consists of nine folios plus a single, detached sheet, is now also the property of the Academy. The writing in the manuscript was in double columns, with some coloured illumination. There is considerable variation in the size of the script, with particularly large capital initials at the beginning of paragraphs.

The *Leabhar Breac* contains much religious and devotional material and is an important source of early Irish ecclesiastical and theological writing, including *Fís Adomnáin* ('The Vision of Adomnán') and *Betha Coluimb Chille* (The life of Colum Cille). It also contains a heavily glossed version of *Félire Oengusso* ('The martyrology of Oengus Céile Dé'), a copy of Sanas Chormaic ('Cormac's Glossary'), *Aislinge Meic Con Glinne* (The dream of Mac Con Glinne), and a fragmentary history of Philip and Alexander the Great.

Petra S. Hellmuth

LEABHAR BUIDHE LEACÁIN

Leabhar Buidhe Leacáin ('The Yellow Book of Lecan') is one of the great medieval Irish vellum manuscripts that form the main sources for early Irish literature. It is a composite made up of miscellaneous manuscripts owned by the Welsh antiquarian Edward Lhuyd (*c*. 1660–1709), which he acquired during a tour of Ireland (Éire) between 1699 and 1700. Lhuyd had sixteen codices bound together at random and with columns numbered 1–998. The name *Leabhar Buídhe Leacáin* originally referred only to part of this heterogeneous volume (cols. 370–400 and 573–958), as demonstrated by a marginal entry (col. 380) by Ciothruad mac Taidg Ruaid. The time and place of writing range from the late 14th century to the early 16th century and from Sligo (Sligeach) and Galway (Gaillimh) to Tipperary (Tiobraid Árann) and Cork (Corcaigh).

The entire collection was presented to Trinity College, Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin) in 1786. Prior to this event, the final ten folios (cols. 959–98) had become detached from the rest of the codex and were subsequently sold separately. They now constitute Dublin, National Library of Ireland MS G 4.

Given the nature of its creation, it is not surprising that *Leabhar Buídhe Leacáin* contains a wide selection of literary genres and texts, ranging from religious poetry and other religious material to historical, genealogical, medical, and legal texts. It is also a main source for some of the most famous early Irish literary saga texts, among them a version of the early Irish epic Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley'), Togail Bruidne Da Derga ('The Destruction of Da Derga's Hostel'), Longas mac nUislenn ('The Exile of the Sons of Uisliu'), *Orgain Denna Ríg* ('The Destruction of Dind Ríg'), *Immacallam in Dá Thuarad* ('The Colloquy of the Two Sages'), Fled Bricrenn ('Bricriu's Feast'), Tochmarc Étaíne ('The Wooing of Étaín'), and *Aided Chon Roí* (The violent death of Cú Roí). It also contains early voyage tales, including *Immram Brain maic Febail* (The voyage of Bran mac Febail) and *Echtrae Chonlai* (The adventure of Conlae), as well as one of the two complete extant copies of Sanas Chormaic ('Cormac's Glossary') and a copy of *Amrae Coluimb Chille* (the elegy for Colum Cille attributed to Dallán Forgaill), and also dindshenchas (lore of high places).

Petra S. Hellmuth

LEBAR GABÁLA ÉRENN

Lebar Gabála Érenn ('The Book of the Takings of Ireland', often called 'The Book of Invasions') is a Middle Irish text, probably first composed in the later 11th century. It details a series of prehistoric invasions of Ireland (Ériu) and the legendary history of the Gaels (the ethno-linguistic Irish) from times corresponding to the biblical Genesis down to the Gaels' taking possession of Ireland under the leadership of the sons of Míl Espáine.

The Text and Its Early Transmission

The immediate sources of *Lebar Gabála*'s anonymous author were seven lengthy didactic poems, composed by four poets who worked in the 10th and 11th centuries. *Lebar Gabála* was the single most influential document in the Irish pseudo-historical corpus.

Lebar Gabála enjoyed great and almost immediate success: Within a few generations of its first composition, it existed in at least three recensions, several sub-recensions, and an indefinite number of manuscripts. It was the principal source for Keating/Céitinn's account of Ireland before St Patrick, and continued to exert a powerful influence on such major 20th-century Celtic scholars.

Ireland's Legendary History According to the Lebar Gabála

The versions of *Lebar Gabála* differ in several respects. Some of these differences, notably with regard to the events of the Gaelic migration, are quite pronounced. The précis that follows is based on the version known as the 'first recension', accepted here as the closest approximant to the work's lost exemplar.

Lebar Gabála begins with the biblical story of the Creation, and discusses Noah's descendants with particular attention to his son Japheth's progeny and the peopling of Europe. We are told how Fénius came to Babel and invented the *bélra Féne* (that is, 'the speech of the Irish' or Gaelic). His son Nél went to Egypt and married Scota, the Pharaoh's daughter, who bore Goídel Glas, the eponymous ancestor of the Gaels. Following the flight of the Israelites, Goídel's descendants returned to Scythia. At length, the Gaels were driven out, and wandered for many years, at last sailing the length of the Mediterranean and conquering Spain. Here, Bregon built the city of Brigantia and a tower from whose top his son Íth glimpsed Ireland.

The focus then shifts to Ireland and its several settlements. Before Noah's Flood came Cesair, with three men and a multitude of women. Cesair also descends from Noah; she is his granddaughter through an extra-biblical fourth son, Bith. Two of the men died, and then all of the women; Fintan mac Bóchra alone survived the Flood in a cave, and then lived on until the coming of Christianity to Ireland.

First after the Flood came Partholón, whose time in Ireland was marked by the clearing of plains, the eruption of lakes (see flood legends), and a battle against the sinister and mysterious Fomoiri. His people were annihilated by a plague, leaving only Tuán as a survivor. Next came Nemed, who won several battles against the Fomoiri and enslaved them. After his death, however, they conquered his descendants in turn and subjected them to an onerous tribute. Finally, Nemed's descendants rebelled and attacked the Fomoiri's chief stronghold; both armies were virtually wiped out in the battle and inundation that ensued. Those of Nemed's people who survived dispersed in three groups: The ancestors of the Tuath Dé went to 'the northern islands of the world', the ancestors of the Fir Bolg emigrated to Greece, and a third troop became the first Britons.

After two centuries of slavery in Greece, the Fir Bolg returned to Ireland. They divided the island into 'fifths' (*cóicid*; sing. cóiced 'province'), and established kingship there for the first time. The Fir Bolg were overthrown by the Tuath Dé, who are portrayed as coming to Ireland out of the sky and using their powers to turn day into night. Although *Lebar Gabála* assigns them a human ancestry, a supernatural element is clearly present, and later in the text they are sporadically identified as Fomoiri or demons.

At last, the narrative returns to Spain and the Gaels. We are told how Íth journeyed to Ireland, where he was killed by the jealous Tuath Dé; his nephews, the sons of Míl, led an expedition to avenge him. After conversations with the island's three eponymous goddesses, they confronted the three kings at Tara. Amairgen mac Míled, their chief poet, was called upon to judge between them, and said that his own people should go nine waves' distance back out to sea and then try to land again. With a poem he calmed the magical storm with which the Tuath Dé attempted to prevent this second landing, and the Gaels gained the mastery of Ireland.

Lebar Gabála concludes with a long account of all of the kings who ruled Ireland until the time of Patrick. In some versions, the list was brought down to the time of writing.

John Carey

LEBOR LAIGNECH

Lebor Laignech ('The Book of Leinster') is one of the earliest surviving manuscripts written entirely in the Irish language. It was probably compiled in Co. Tipperary (Contae Thiobraid Árainn), near Lough Derg, between 1151 and 1224. The name 'Book of Leinster' was given to the manuscript by the scholar John O'Donovan (1806–61) because of its strong Leinster provenance. It is now housed in Trinity College, Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin).

The book, which is also (more correctly) known as *Lebor na Nuachongbála*, is the most substantial of the early Irish codices. On some 200 folios, *Lebor na Nuachongbála* contains the cyclopaedic collection of texts typical of medieval Irish codices. The contents range from early Irish tales, poetry, and genealogies to religious material and historical matter, including the earliest version of the metrical

DINDSHENCHAS (Lore of places) and a new redaction of LEBAR GABÁLA ÉRENN ('The Book of Invasions'). Among the saga material are some of the best copies of the ULSTER CYCLE tales, such as TÁIN BÓ CUAILNGE ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley') and MESCA ULAD ('The Intoxication of the Ulstermen').

Petra S. Hellmuth

LEBOR NA HUIDRE

Lebor na hUidre ('The Book of the Dun Cow') is the oldest extant Irish manuscript written entirely in the IRISH (GAELIC) language rather than Latin. The dating of the compilation of the manuscript to 1106, as well as its Clonmacnoise provenance, is based on the identification of a man called Maolmuire as the main scribe. While the exact date and place of writing of the manuscript remain under discussion, it is clear that the language of some texts contained in *Lebor na hUidre* considerably predates 1106.

Little is known of the early history and provenance of the manuscript. The 14th-century tale *Faillsigud Tána Bóó Cuailnge* (How TÁIN BÓ CUAILNGE was found) claimed that the manuscript was kept in the monastery of Clonmacnoise. It also alleged that it had been made from a miraculous cowhide that could grant eternal life to those who died on it. Another legend connects *Lebor na hUidre* with St Ciarán, claiming that when the saint was about to go to study with St Finnian of Clonard (Cluain Ard), he vainly requested from his parents a cow to take with him. Despite this refusal, one cow, called *Odhar Chiaráin* (Ciarán's dun [cow]), followed the young man and wondrously sustained not only St Ciarán during his studies, but also twelve bishops, their retinues, and their guests. The legend underlines the esteem in which a manuscript containing secular tales was held.

Lebor na hUidre is a collection of texts, ranging from religious, historical material to Romantic tales. It contains the earliest surviving versions of many of the most famous and important early Irish tales: *Táin Bó Cuailnge* ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley') and other tales from the ULSTER CYCLE such as FLED BRICRENN ('Bricriu's Feast'), *Siabarcharpat Con Culainn* ('The Phantom Chariot of CÚ CHULAINN'), SERGLIGE CON CULAINN ('The Wasting Sickness of Cú Chulainn'), and MESCA ULAD ('The Intoxication of the Ulstermen'). The manuscript also contains the early voyage tales (IMMRAMA) *Immram Curaig Maíle Dúin* (The voyage of Mael Dúin's coracle) and IMMRAM BRAIN *maic Febail* (The voyage of Bran mac Febail). Also included is a copy of the very early Gaelic poem, *Amrae Coluimb Chille* (Poem for COLUM CILLE) attributed to Dallán Forgaill.

Petra S. Hellmuth

LEGENDARY ANIMALS

Supernatural beings in Celtic tradition extend beyond the humanoid FAIRIES. In addition to the Welsh afanc, dragons, and the hounds of hell, there are both ancient and modern beliefs describing fairy animals. All of the CELTIC COUNTRIES have traditions of water-horses or water-bulls. Also known as kelpies (cf. Gaelic *cailpeach* 'heifer', 'colt') or pookas (< Irish *púca*) in English, these animals can take human form, and even marry mortals. The Breton story of *Paotr Pen-er-Lo* is typical: A wild horse appears, gentle and mild, but once mounted, the horse gallops into a body of water (a lake, river, a swamp, or the sea), drowning or merely ducking its passengers. Sometimes, as in the Irish tale of *Gille Dheacair*, the horse can extend to take an unusual number of riders. Many of the Celtic languages use the literal 'water-horse', as in Gaelic *each-uisge* 'waterbull', Manx *tarroo-ushtey,* but more specific names also exist, such as Irish *púca*, Manx *glashtyn*, and Welsh *(g)ŵyll*.

Medieval literature from Ireland (Ériu), Wales (Cymru), and Brittany (Breizh) abounds in magical animals, often men or women who had been transformed. A few of these tales have mythological underpinnings, while others may be inspired by the international folk-tale.

More recently, a belief in feral panther-like animals has been documented in the British Isles, including Wales (Cymru; e.g., *bwystfil y Bont*) and Cornwall (Kernow; e.g., the beast of Bodmin Moor). Rational explanations have been proposed, such as a breeding colony of escaped exotic animals, but their existence remains unproven, and in legend they are sometimes given preternatural attributes. It is possible that these legends are related to beliefs about the ferocity of the European wild cat (*felis sylvestris*), widespread in much of Britain until the 19th century but now confined to northern Scotland (Alba). Another wild animal attributed with magical attributes is the Eurasian common shrew (*sorex araneus*), which was literally 'fairy mouse' (*luch-sith* or *luch-shìth*) in Gaelic. It was believed to cause paralysis of the spine in farm animals.

Antone Minard

LEGENDARY HISTORY, BACKGROUND AND DEFINITIONS

The terms 'legendary history' and 'pseudo-history', used more or less interchangeably, designate writing that purports to be historical but actually deals with a period prior to authentic historical documentation. Such writing reflects the endeavours of a learned class to knit together preexisting legends, speculation, and fresh invention, all to create a coherent framework compatible with established historical models.

In a Christian context, the foreign model to which native traditions had to be accommodated was represented by the Bible, as interpreted and elaborated upon by the Fathers of the Church. Already in the 7th century, we find the claim that the Franks, like the Romans, claim to derive from the Troy of Homer's *Iliad* and Vergil's *Aeneid*. (It is worth remembering that Vergil was himself a native of what had been Cisalpine Gaul, and such claims might therefore be taken as evidence that areas whose cultural background was Celtic had early on proved fertile ground for Trojan origin legends.)

John Carey

LEGENDARY HISTORY, BRITTANY

Although the Breton saints' lives seem to give a coherent picture of the succession of rulers in the 4th to 7th centuries, a great deal of this material is actually medieval historical fiction. Brittany's legendary history begins with Conan Meriadec, said to have landed in Brittany (Breizh) in 396, and later extolled as the founder of the house of Rohan. Following Conan, most of these medieval legendary accounts of Breton origins give the names of the rulers of early Domnonia (Northern Brittany). An 11th-century legendary history with the beginnings of an Arthurian orientation is suggested by the *Livre des faits d'Arthur* and the Life of St Uuohednou (Goueznou). From the 12th century, medieval Breton historians generally adopted Geoffrey of Monmouth's scheme of succession of the rulers of ancient Britain, in which Armorica played a central rôle in numerous key episodes. Geoffrey's authority among Breton historians lasted until the 16th century.

†Gwenaël Le Duc

LEGENDARY HISTORY, GAELIC SCOTLAND

The Scottish Gaelic tradition of legendary history was closely related to the Irish tradition for most of the Middle Ages. The Gaels in Scotland (Alba) were portrayed as an offshoot from Ireland (Ériu) as early as *c.* AD 731, when Bede in his *Historia Ecclesiastica* ('Ecclesiastical History') 1.1 wrote that the Gaels, led by their chieftain Reuda, took Dál Riata by force and treaty from the Picts. According to this tale, the name Dál Riata was taken from their leader Reuda, and meant 'Reuda's portion/share'.

Senchus Fer n-Alban (Tradition of the men of North Britain) portrays the main Dál Riata kindreds as descendants of Erc son of Eochu Munremar. Both the Annals of Tigernach and the Dál Riata king-lists (see Scottish king-lists) state that Fergus Mór mac Eirc took Dál Riata, but these could also be 10th-century or later versions of the legend. Yet another version of the settlement legend is found uniquely in the 9th-century Welsh Latin Historia Brittonum, which states that 'Istoreth son of Istorinus held Dál Riata with his people'; the source of this statement is uncertain.

The destruction of the Picts by Cinaed mac Ailpín (r. 842/3–858) was an important element in the foundation legend of the kingdom of Alba. This idea, first found in the Chronicle of the Kings of Alba, compiled 971×995, had evolved (by the time of the 11th-century verse history of Scottish kings known as the 'Prophecy of Berchán') into a treacherous slaughter of the Pictish nobility in a hall at Scone (perhaps originally Forteviot) by Cinaed mac Ailpín. The tale, which contradicts the contemporary evidence that Cinaed and his successors up to 876 × 900 viewed themselves as Pictish kings, was clearly designed to explain the disappearance of Pictish language and identity. In later Scottish king-lists, these actions were presented as following the killing of Cinaed's father, Ailpín, in Galloway (Gall Ghàidhil), perhaps indicating that Cinaed avenged his father by destroying the Picts.

From the 10th century, the kings of Alba portrayed themselves (perhaps correctly) as descendants of the Cenél nGabráin kings of Dál Riata, rather than as the successors of Pictish kings. The royal genealogies and the late 11th-century *Duan Albanach* (Scottish poets' book) added the kings of Alba onto Cenél nGabráin genealogies and king-lists. The main difference in *Duan Albanach* is that the name 'Alba' was supposedly derived from its first settler, Albanus, brother of Brutus—a view probably taken from *Historia Brittonum*, many manuscripts of which have an Albanus as brother of

Britto (= Brutus; see Trojan legends). To stress the primary nature of the Scottish settlement, the Gaels were presented as having come to Scotland more directly, rather than via Ireland.

The 'St Andrews' Foundation Legend' was another reaction to English claims, this time by the archbishopric of York to ecclesiastical supremacy in Alba. The foundation legend, written 1093 × 1107, was St Andrews' reaction—a tale in which 'Ungus', a king of the Picts, won a battle with the help of St Andrew. Then, supposedly, Ungus donated St Andrews (*Cennrígmonaid*) in gratitude, to house the relics of St Andrew, which were brought from Constantinople to St Andrews by St Regulus. In the tale, St Andrews is then made head church of the Picts, and therefore also of the subsequent Gaelic church in Alba.

Nicholas Evans

LEGENDARY HISTORY, GAUL

Within the extant Greek and Roman accounts of the ancient Continental Celts, numerous traditional stories go back to the remote and prehistoric past, and these show points of comparison with the legendary histories of the medieval Celtic countries. Origin legends from Gaul frequently contain eponymous (namesake) founders. For example, the story of the foundation of Gaul preserved by Diodorus Siculus tells of the union of the gigantic and beautiful daughter of an ancient king of Celtica with Hercules, which produced a hero and leader named Galateis, from whom the Gauls (Greek Γαλαταί *Galatae*) were named.

Many of the colourful descriptions of the invasion of Greece in 280–78 BC by the Gauls under Bolgios or Belgios and Brennos of the Prausi have the flavour of hero tales as opposed to history. Thus, according to Timagenes (a Greek writer of the 1st century BC) as preserved by Strabo (6.1.12–13), the treasures deposited in the pools of Tolosa (Toulouse) were said to have been the sacred treasure from Delphi carried back to Gaul by retreating warriors; this watery deposition acted as a talisman protecting the sovereignty of the Tectosages in southwest Gaul until it was looted a second time by the conquering Roman general Caepio in 106 BC.

Ammianus Marcellinus provides an account of doctrines promulgated by the druids concerning the origins of the population of Gaul:

> The Drysidae [druids] say that a part of the people [of Gaul] was in fact indigenous, but that others had poured in from remote islands and the regions across the Rhine, driven from their homes by continual wars and by the inundation of stormy sea. Some assert that after the destruction of Troy a few of those who fled from the Greeks and were scattered everywhere occupied those regions, which were then deserted. But the inhabitants of those countries affirm this beyond all else, and I have also read it inscribed upon their monuments, that Hercules, the son of Amphytrion, hastened to destroy the cruel tyrants Geryon and Tauriscus, of whom one oppressed Spain, the other, Gaul; and having overcome them both that he took to wife some high-born women and begat numerous children, who called by their own names the districts that they ruled. (15.9, trans. Rolfe 1.179)

John T. Koch

LEGENDARY HISTORY, IRELAND

Along with the various versions of the Middle Irish Lebar Gabála Érenn ('The Book of Invasions'), other sources mention the doctrine that all of the Irish descend from a figure named Donn mac Míled, and go after death to an island called Tech Duinn (the house of Donn; see Otherworld). Donn, or Éber Donn, is presented as one of the sons of Míl Espáine (< *miles Hispaniae* 'a soldier from Spain'), a manifestly nontraditional figure; nevertheless, the idea that the ancestor of the race also rules over the realm of the dead cannot be so easily put down to external influence. In fact, it strikingly echoes Julius Caesar's report that the Gauls believed themselves to be the descendants of Dīs Pater, god of the underworld (see Greek and Roman accounts). The Irish sources appear to reflect a tenet of Celtic paganism, for which parallels can be found elsewhere in the Indo-European world.

Lebar Gabála states that the first Gael to set foot in Ireland was named Íth: This curious name, identical with a noun meaning 'fat, lard, grease', can be explained as a close relative of the name Ériu (Ireland), both deriving from the Indo-European root **peih-* 'to be fat, to swell'. This etymological connection would have been apparent only in a prehistoric phase of the language, indicating that Íth himself is a figure of considerable antiquity.

Old Irish Sources

The earliest traces of a blending of native origin legends with monastic learning appear in the dynastic poetry of the Laigin (Leinstermen). Their ancestor Labraid Loingsech is said to have conquered the lands of Éremón mac Míled, one of the sons of Míl Espáine and a figure almost certainly invented by the pseudo-historians.

The grammatical text Auraicept na nÉces ('The Scholars' Primer'), perhaps first written in the 8th century, opens with a story that identifies the origins of the Gaels with that of their language. At the Tower of Babel, where the one original language of humanity had been divided into seventy-two, the eponymous Fénius (< *bélra Féne* 'Fénius' language'—a term applied to Irish legal diction, but also, in a more basic sense, the Irish language) and Goídel 'Gael, Gaelic speaker' create the Irish language by assembling parts of all the other tongues.

Such a synthetic system appears for the first time in a work emanating from Wales, the Historia Brittonum (as redacted 829/30). Besides its testimony regarding British tradition, it furnishes us with two accounts of the legendary history of Ireland. The first of these accounts describes a series of settlements, all apparently originating in Spain. First comes a colony led by Partholomus, which is eventually wiped out by a plague; then another colonization effort is led by Nimeth, who presently takes his people back to Spain; and finally a settlement is led by 'three sons of a Spanish soldier' (*trēs filii militis Hispaniae*), almost all of whom are drowned as they attack a mysterious glass tower. One shipload survives, and from these individuals descend the subsequent inhabitants of Ireland.

The second account, which the author claims to derive from 'the most learned of the Irish', focuses not on the antecedents of Ireland but on those of the Gaels themselves. They are made to descend from a Scythian nobleman resident in Egypt.

Banished following the drowning of Pharaoh's army in the Red Sea, he eventually reaches Spain. His descendants live there for almost a thousand years, then sail to Ireland. The departure from Egypt at the same time as the Israelites, and the forty-two years' wandering on the way to Spain, reflect a deliberate likening of the Gaels to the Hebrews; whereas the Franks and Britons aspired to the same origins as the Romans, the Irish modelled themselves on the Israelites.

Can a mbunadus na nGoidel? (Whence is the origin of the Gaels?) is plausibly attributed to the poet Mael Muru of Fahan (†887). Much of its narrative matches that seen in the *Historia Brittonum* and the *Auraicept*. In other respects, Mael Muru appears to preserve traces of native tradition: The poem speaks of Donn's house as the home of the dead, and of marriage alliances between the Tuath Dé and the sons of Míl, reflecting the idea that the first Gaelic settlers of Ireland intermarried with the Tuath Dé—Tuath Dé, 'People of God', being a term applied to the Israelites as well as to the indigenous immortals.

Middle Irish Sources

The Middle Irish period (roughly AD 900–1200) saw the consolidation and embellishment of the pseudo-historical framework that had evolved in the preceding centuries. The tale *Suidigud Tellaich Temra* (The establishment of the household of TEAMHAIR), perhaps written in the 10th century, includes a summary of Ireland's settlements as proof of the supreme knowledge of a sage consulted concerning the country's landmarks and territories. This is a figure even older than Tuán—Fintan mac Bóchra, who came to Ireland before the Flood with Noah's granddaughter, Cesair. (The name *Fintan* significantly reflects a Celtic etymology **Windo-senos* 'white' + 'old'.)

Fintan reappears as an authority on place-names in the DINDSHENCHAS (lore of places), a massive assemblage of verse and prose devoted to the etymologies of place-names. Of particular importance for this scheme's development were the compositions of didactic poets who were writing in the 10th and 11th centuries and who produced exhaustive verse compendia of historical and pseudo-historical information which dealt both with the Irish past and with Eusebian world history. Many of these accounts were to remain authoritative sources of legendary history as late as the 17th century.

Two more works should be mentioned in any survey of the Middle Irish evidence: *Lebor Bretnach* (The British book) and *Sex Aetates Mundi* (The six stages of the world). The former is a translation into Irish of the *Historia Brittonum*; in his version of the section on Irish legendary history, the translator draws upon his own knowledge to supplement the testimony of the Latin original. The *Sex Aetates* is primarily concerned with biblical chronology and genealogy, but mentions Fénius in passing as the Scythian inventor of the Irish language. *Lebor Bretnach*, *Sex Aetates*, and *Lebar Gabála* show no signs of mutual influence in their earliest versions; subsequent redactors of each, however, drew heavily upon the others.

John Carey

LEGENDARY HISTORY, PICTS

Very little legendary history by the Picts survives; this is not surprising given that the extinction of the PICTISH language and culture probably led to a neglect of Pictish documents. The surviving tales exist because they were retold by outsiders, increasing the likelihood of misunderstandings and alterations, with the result that some of the material may not be Pictish in origin at all. An Irish-influenced source claims that the Picts, having moved to northern Britain, asked the Irish for wives, because they had no women with them. The Irish agreed only if the Picts chose a king from the female line, should the succession come into doubt. In later Gaelic versions of this tale from the 9th century onward, female-line succession is compulsory, but whether this reflected actual Pictish practice is disputed. The *Series Longior* Pictish king-list also included seven sons of Cruithne ('Pict' in Irish), most of whom bore the name of Pictish territories, the so-called Pictish provinces. This sequence was probably based on a story that Pictland was divided by the seven sons of Cruithne, though in the Pictish king-list it is used to stress the essential unity of Pictland from ancient times. Another Pictish tale may be reflected in the Pictish king-list note stating that Drust son of Uerp fought a hundred battles and lived a hundred years. *Series Longior* also includes a condensed foundation legend for Abernethy (Obair Neithich), involving the exile of Nechtan son of Uerp in Ireland, his taking of the Pictish kingdom through St BRIGIT's intercession, and his subsequent gift of Abernethy to God and Brigit; this, possibly, is a later, Gaelic tale, but *Uerp* is arguably a Pictish spelling.

Nicholas Evans

LEGENDARY HISTORY, WALES

The indigenous origin legends of the Welsh have been preserved only in allusions in *Enweu Ynys Brydein* (The names of the island of Britain) and some TRIADS. According to the former, the names by which the island of Britain was first known are *[C]las Merdin*, 'before it was taken and inhabited', *Y Vel Ynys*, 'after it was taken and inhabited', and *Ynys Brydein*, when it was conquered by Prydein son of Aedd Mawr. *Prydein*, Modern Welsh *Prydain*, is the usual Welsh name for BRITAIN. This succession of three names appears to represent two successive occupations of the originally empty island, but nothing is said of the nature of the settlements or the identity of each group of settlers.

Indigenous legendary history had a mythic character, remnants of which remain in the Four Branches of the Mabinogi and the triads, relating to, for example, the families of DÔN, LLŶR, and BELI MAWR, and, in particular, the usurping of the crown of the island of Britain by Beli's son Caswallon (CASSIVELLAUNOS) during the absence of King Bendigeidfran (BRÂN) son of Llŷr in Ireland (ÉRIU). Over time, much of the narrative of indigenous Welsh myth was lost as the European Christian learned traditions became more dominant. In Wales (CYMRU), the native origin legends and their sequential character were displaced by versions of the classical and biblical legends, which carried more authority. The concept of a succession of settlers was lost in favour of a single eponymous hero, called Brutus or Britto (the singular of *Brittones* 'BRITONS'). The 9th-century Welsh Latin compilation HISTORIA BRITTONUM (§7) simply refers to 'Brutus, a Roman consul'. Further on, however, the text gives two different explanations: From the 'Annals of the Romans' (§10) comes the story of Britto/Brutus, grandson of Aeneas, who fled after the sack of Troy (see TROJAN LEGENDS); and, from 'the old books of our elders' (§17), an account of Britto, a descendant of Japheth, Noah's son. Most of the European nations claimed descent from Britto, his brothers, and cousins. In §18, the Trojan and biblical origins are combined. The theme of invaders was not forgotten, though its application changed. Where the native and 'Brutus' legends sought to claim and to justify British hegemony, the development of the traditional history of the Roman and post-Roman periods made reference to the origins of the nations of contemporary Britain: Irish, Picts, Saxons, and Britons. The priority of the Britons within Britain is stressed.

The field of reference of legendary history in *Historia Brittonum* and *Enweu Ynys Brydein*, as well as in the tales and the triads, was the island of Britain, rather than the more compact and recent successor in Wales. *Ynys y Cedyrn*, 'the island of the mighty', is the (mythic) name used in the Four Branches of the Mabinogi. Essential to the concept of the island of Britain is the unity of Britain and the sovereignty of the BRITISH (in the sense of speakers of BRYTHONIC), who had formerly ruled 'from sea to sea' and were now represented by their remnant, the Welsh (*Historia Brittonum* §9). Political unity is symbolized in the 'crown of London' and the 'three realms of Britain': Wales, Cornwall (KERNOW), and the North (HEN OGLEDD). Sovereignty is expressed in the titles 'Lord of Britain' given, rhetorically, to URIEN of RHEGED (6th century) and CADWALLON of Gwynedd (7th century) and in the war song *Unbeiniaeth Prydein* (Sovereignty of Britain), sung before battle according to the Welsh laws (see LAW TEXTS); moreover, single kingship is implicit in, for example, the pre-Galfridian genealogy/king-list of Prydein son of Aedd. British unity, hegemony, and sovereignty were themselves myth.

GILDAS is the first to express the coming of the English and its aftermath in terms of the 'loss of Britain'. The theme of the loss of sovereignty and unity, with the logical corollary that the English invasions are the turning point in Welsh history, becomes dominant, but also gives rise to the psychological reaction of hope of renewal and restoration expressed through political vaticinations (prophecies). *Historia Brittonum* (§§40–2) gives an account of the red dragon 'of our people' (see DRAIG GOCH), which drives out the white dragon of the English. The 10th-century poem ARMES PRYDEIN *Vawr* (The great prophecy of Britain) further develops this theme, which would later inform Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Historia Regum Britanniae* in the 12th century and account for its particular significance for Welsh audiences. Political prophecy would be an integral part of the Welsh literary tradition until its apparent fulfilment in the coming of the partly Welsh TUDUR/Tudor dynasty to the 'crown of London', but the central themes never lost their resonance in popular Welsh historiography.

Brynley F. Roberts

LEINSTER

See Laigin.

LEPONTIC

Introduction

'Lepontic' is the traditional designation for a discrete group of approximately 140 inscriptions clustered around the town of Lugano in the northern Italian lake district. The large majority are proprietary (signifying ownership) or funerary in nature, though there are two dedicatory inscriptions and sixteen coin legends. The entire corpus is engraved in the Etruscan-derived script of Lugano (see scripts). This body of Lepontic can be arranged into the following chronological periods: Early (*c.* 600–*c.* 400 BC), Middle (*c.* 400–*c.* 200 BC), and Late (*c.* 200–*c.* 1 BC). The Early and Middle Lepontic texts antedate virtually all other Continental Celtic inscriptions.

There has been considerable controversy concerning the relationship of Lepontic to 'Cisalpine Gaulish' (see also Cisalpine Gaul) in particular, and its position in the Celtic family tree in general, with some arguing that it is essentially an early dialect of an outlying form of Gaulish, and others arguing for its position as a separate Continental Celtic language.

Phonology

As the earliest attested variety of Continental Celtic, Lepontic may well be expected to preserve features that have disappeared elsewhere in Celtic (see Continental Celtic languages for a description of the linguistic features of Continental Celtic in general). Eska argues that the character *ν* represents /*ϕ*/ (a sound similar to [f] with both lips together) < Indo-European /*p*/ in the Early Lepontic form *uvamoKozis* (S–65), the first element of which continues **upamo-*. It is also noteworthy that Indo-European /k^w/ may be preserved in the Lepontic forms *Kualui* (S–29) and *Kuaśoni* (S–20) (though the script conceals whether the character transcribed as *K* represents /*k*/ or /*g*/). The diphthong /*ei*/ is preserved in Lepontic in word-final position in the *n*-stem dative singular forms *aTilonei* (S–12), *Piuonei* (S–26), and *Kionei* (S–1), as well as in the apparent *i*-stem dative singular *sunalei* (S–28).

Morphology

Early Lepontic attests several examples of *o*-stem genitive singulars in *-oiso,* which appear to continue Indo-European **-osjo*. Middle and Late Lepontic (like Cisalpine Gaulish) form thematic genitive singulars in *-i*. In the area of verbal morphology, Lepontic has developed an innovative simple past tense, a *t*-preterite that appears to continue inherited imperfect (habitual past tense) forms in *KariTe* and *KaliTe* (S–119). The Lepontic inscriptions show several suffixes for giving the name of an individual's father: vowel + *-kno-*, *-io-*, and *o*-stem genitive singular *-ī* (all of which are known also in Gaulish). Lepontic alone also uses *-alo-* in this function; its origin remains mysterious.

Joseph Eska

LEWIS, SAUNDERS

Saunders Lewis (1893–1985) was born in Cheshire (swydd Gaer) and was brought up in a conventional nonconformist late Victorian household. His early contact with Wales (CYMRU) was limited to family holidays in Anglesey (MÔN).

During and after World War I, Lewis, influenced by the works of Maurice Barrès and by Emrys ap Iwan (Robert Ambrose Jones, 1848–1906), gradually came to regard himself as a Welsh nationalist. By the early 1920s, when he embarked on an academic career as a lecturer in Welsh literature (a subject he had hardly studied) at Swansea (Abertawe), he began to develop a reputation not only as a writer and critic but also as a political thinker. In 1925, he was a founder member of Plaid Genedlaethol Cymru (the Welsh Nationalist Party; see NATIONALISM), becoming its president a year later. For the next fiften years, Lewis was the most influential figure within the fledgling party. Developing ideas based on a Welsh-European medieval heritage, his apparent opposition to modern industrial society and his avowed opposition to the English language mystified most Welsh people. Many opponents accused him of having an anti-democratic streak and even of sympathizing with the fascist regimes of the 1930s.

In 1936, aware that his fellow-countrymen were rejecting his message, Lewis, along with Lewis Valentine (1893–1986) and D. J. Williams (1885–1970), committed a symbolic act of arson at Pen-y-berth, on the Llŷn peninsula in northwest Wales, where a medieval Welsh farmhouse with literary connections had been demolished to build an army firing range. For a short time, Lewis and his colleagues enjoyed a great surge of public support, leading to the refusal of a jury at Caernarfon Crown Court to convict.

His one great intervention in later years—his radio lecture, 'Tynged yr Iaith' (The fate of the language), in 1962—saw Lewis deliver a far clearer and more explicit message than in the 1930s. Although intended as an appeal to Plaid Cymru to abandon parliamentary aspirations and become a language movement, it directly led to the formation of the Welsh Language Society (CYMDEITHAS YR IAITH GYMRAEG), one of the catalysts for the regeneration of the language.

Ioan Matthews

LEWIS, SAUNDERS, PLAYWRIGHT

Although still surrounded by controversy, Saunders Lewis (1893–1985) remains the most significant modern Welsh dramatist. From his early days as a student in Liverpool (Welsh Lerpwl) after World War I, he immersed himself in contemporary English and WELSH DRAMA.

Lewis's long career as a dramatist falls into four separate phases that, though they partly reflect changes in the dramatist himself, resulted in the main from the way he responded to the creative opportunities available to him. His apprenticeship falls into two halves: (1) the years from 1919 to 1924 saw the decisive move from English to Welsh, the frustrated attempt to create a new theatre, and the composition of the two first acts of *Blodeuwedd*; and (2) 1936 to 1940, the years immediately before and after his imprisonment for politcally motivated arson, saw the production of the two verse plays for radio, *Buchedd Garmon* ('The Life of St Germanus') and *Amlyn ac Amig*. The period from 1949 to 1954 began with the establishment of Robert Wynne's theatre at Garthewin, Llanfair Talhaearn, Denbighshire (sir Ddinbych), and Morris Jones's theatre company, which spurred Lewis to finish *Blodeuwedd* (1949). At Garthewin, *Eisteddfod Bodran* (1950), *Gan Bwyll* ('With Care', 1952), and *Siwan* (1954) were all staged for the first time. From 1954, however, Lewis responded to new opportunities resulting from increasing collaboration between the Arts Council, BBC Wales, and the National Eisteddfod (EISTEDDFOD GENEDLAETHOL CYMRU). *Gymerwch Chi Sigaret?* ('Will You Have a Cigarette?', 1955) was written for the Arts Council company and performed at Llangefni, Anglesey (MÔN). *Brad* ('Treason'), commissioned by the Eisteddfod at Ebbw Vale (Glyn Ebwy), was performed there in 1958. *Esther* (1959) was commissioned by Emyr Humphreys for the BBC, but performed at Llangefni by Cwmni Drama Môn (Anglesey Drama Company). *Excelsior* (1961) and *Problemau Prifysgol* ('University Problems', 1962) were also commissioned by the BBC. *Cymru Fydd* ('The Wales of the Future'), commissioned by the Bala National Eisteddfod in 1967 and toured by Cwmni Theatr Cymru (Theatre Company of Wales) under Wilbert Lloyd Roberts before being televised, ends this phase of the dramatist's career.

Lewis's current reputation as a dramatist suffers partly because the historical importance of his rôle within the ongoing nationalist movement (see NATIONALISM and the previous article) has sharpened resistance to his cultural conservatism. At the same time, the crisis in Welsh-language theatre has persuaded many that his achievement represents a barrier to future progress. The world in which Lewis's plays were created belongs by now to the fairly distant past. If they continue to possess dramatic potential, it will be because they incorporate strategies of response and resistance that continue to be viable for a minority-language culture even in a 21st-century world to which Lewis would have been a stranger.

Ioan Williams

LEWIS, SAUNDERS, POET, NOVELIST, AND LITERARY CRITIC

The range and variety of Saunders Lewis's literary interests are remarkable, and no appraisal of his achievements should ignore his seminal contribution as a literary critic, a novelist, and a poet. Lewis's writing was characterized by a conservative cast of mind that also, paradoxically, was suffused with an extraordinary breadth of learning and a commitment to some of the liberating cultural influences of continental Europe. He first made his mark as a critical writer when he published *A School of Welsh Augustans* (1924), a study of English influences on 18th-century Welsh classical poetry. Three years later he published *Williams Pantycelyn* (1927), a penetrating appraisal of Wales's 'Sweet Singer' within a Romantic context. His oblique approach generated considerable controversy but, undeterred, Lewis pursued his hard-hitting agenda by publishing a series of provocative studies on individual writers, including *Ceiriog* (1929) and *Ieuan Glan Geirionydd* (1931), and celebrated the Welsh Catholic tradition in *Braslun o Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymraeg* (1932). His essays on literary subjects are available in three volumes: *Ysgrifau Dydd Mercher* (1945), *Meistri'r Canrifoedd* (1973), and *Meistri a'u Crefft* (1981).

In 1930, Lewis published his first novel. *Monica* was a bleak but powerful depiction of the corrosive influence of lust in a petit-bourgeois setting in English-speaking Wales. It caused a considerable stir in Welsh-speaking Nonconformist circles, and more than three decades passed before a second and final novel, *Merch Gwern Hywel* (The daughter of Gwern Hywel, 1964), emerged. This work—described by Lewis as 'a historical Romance'—focused on the relationship between the daughter of an affluent farmer and a less well-to-do Methodist preacher.

During World War II, Lewis blossomed as a poet of considerable merit, though his forthright stance on the industrialization and Anglicization of Wales continued to antagonize his critics. *Y Dilyw, 1939* ('The Deluge', 1939), published in a short collection of poems entitled *Byd a Betws* (The world and the church, 1941), was such an ill-judged indictment of life in depressed industrial valleys that it aroused a storm of protest. His poems *Mair Fadlen* ('Mary Magdalen', 1944) and *Marwnad Syr John Edward Lloyd* (Elegy to Sir John Edward Lloyd, 1948) are held in the highest esteem by literary critics. *Siwan a Cherddi Eraill* (Siwan and other poems) appeared in 1956, and a complete collection was published in *Cerddi Saunders Lewis* (1986).

Lewis was nominated on two occasions for the Nobel Prize for literature. He was a major intellectual force in 20th-century Wales and his literary works continue to attract considerable critical attention and to generate lively debate.

Geraint H. Jenkins

LHUYD, EDWARD

Edward Lhuyd (*c.* 1660–1709) was a Welsh naturalist, antiquary, and pioneering linguist in the field of the Celtic languages. Born Edward Lloyd around 1660, he spent time at Oxford. Although he left without a degree, he became assistant to Dr Robert Plot, Keeper of the Ashmolean Museum, around 1685. Lhuyd himself was made Keeper in 1691. His duties at the museum allowed him to develop his interests in botany, palaeontology, and conchology. His fieldwork rapidly led to his becoming an expert in the flora of Snowdonia (Eryri). He also greatly expanded the museum's collections of 'formed stones' and shells. He published the first comprehensive classified list of British fossils in 1699.

Lhuyd shared the broad interests of many of his contemporaries and was an enthusiastic, but prudent, antiquary. Invited by Edmund Gibson in 1693 to be responsible for the additions and revisions to the Welsh sections in his new English edition of Camden's *Britannia* (which appeared in 1695), he undertook a tour of Wales (Cymru) to see for himself and to learn at first hand what he could of the antiquities of the Welsh countryside. He was thus able to supplement his own fieldwork by establishing a network of local observers with whom he corresponded and excerpts from whose letters he could use in his descriptions. This work proved to be a crucial turning point in Lhuyd's career. He acknowledged his commitment to the subject and, inspired by the county and regional surveys upon which he saw colleagues in England embarking, and encouraged by some of the gentry, especially in Glamorgan (Morgannwg), he began to formulate ideas for a comprehensive survey of Wales and the Celtic-speaking countries that would include natural history, antiquities, social customs, literature and languages, and much else.

With a small group of assistants, Lhuyd embarked in 1697 on an extended research tour of Wales, the Scottish Highlands, Ireland, Cornwall, and, briefly, Brittany (Breizh). He had planned a series of volumes corporately entitled *Archaeologia Britannica*, but succeeded in writing only the first of these, *Glossography* (1707), before his death in 1709. This volume contains grammars of Irish, Cornish, and Breton; Irish, Breton, and Welsh dictionaries; catalogues of Irish and Welsh manuscripts; descriptions of early Welsh (and 'British') orthography with directions on how to read ancient manuscripts; and an analytic description of early Welsh poetry. However, the opening sections of the book—'Comparative etymology' and 'Comparative vocabulary of the original languages of Britain and Ireland'—and a later section—'British etymologicon'—reveal Lhuyd (and one of his pupils) attempting to formulate the patterns of phonetic correspondence between European languages and to establish criteria to distinguish between cognates and chance similarities—an essential endeavour if historians were to be able to track the movements of peoples (see also Indo-European). It is a measure of Lhuyd's greatness that the significance of his linguistic work was not recognized until the new age of linguistics in the 19th century.

Brynley F. Roberts

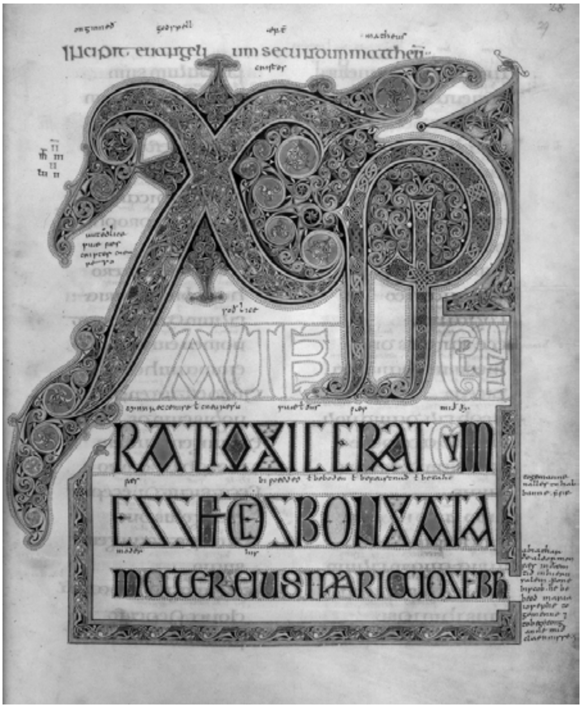
LINDISFARNE

Lindisfarne, now also called Holy Island, was the site of a major medieval monastery (see monasticism), which served as a centre of Celtic and Anglo-Saxon intellectual and artistic interaction in the 7th and 8th centuries.

According to Historia Brittonum (§63), Lindisfarne (there called *insula Medcaut*) had been a base for the pagan Angles of Bernicia in the later 6th century, when it was besieged by a coalition of four Brythonic kings led by Urien of Rheged. Urien was then assassinated out of envy by one of his kinsmen and erstwhile allies, Morgan (Old Welsh Morcant). It is likely that this episode near Lindisfarne forms the immediate background to the moving saga *englynion* regarding the head and corpse of Urien. That the place was of interest to the Welsh writer is also shown by the incorrect statement in *Historia Brittonum* (§65) that St Cuthbert (†687) died there.

The name Lindisfarne occurs Latinized in Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica* as *ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis*, and is of uncertain origin. The first element has been ultimately derived from Celtic *Lindon* (pool); since the island has fresh water on it, Celtic 'pool' makes sense and could be either Brythonic or Goidelic. The second element is presumably the same as that which occurs for the nearby Farne islands, but its etymology is also obscure. The completely different Old Welsh name *Medcaut* corresponds to Lindisfarne's Old Irish name *(Inis) Medcóit*. Both of these derive from Latin *(insula) medicātūs,* in the sense of 'island of healing'. If this name is as old as Urien's siege, then Lindisfarne was apparently already known as a holy island, perhaps visited by pilgrims seeking cures, before the monastic foundation.

John T. Koch



Chi-rho page at the beginning of the Gospel of Matthew from the late 7th- or early 8th-century Lindisfarne Gospels, London, BL, Cotton Nero D.IV, fo. 29. Old English glosses include *godspell* for Latin *euangelium* at the top. (The British Library/StockphotoPro)

LINDOW MOSS

Lindow Moss, near Manchester, ENGLAND, is where an amazingly well-preserved body in the bog, the so-called Lindow Man, and a partly preserved skull, likely of a woman, were discovered in 1984. Lindow Man was approximately 25 years old, had a beard and short hair, and was found naked; he dates from the early 5th century BC, too early to be securely Celtic. He died from a blow to the back of his skull, was strangled, and had his throat cut, all in a rapid succession. Human SACRIFICE and a relation to the threefold or multiple death in early Irish vernacular literature (as in the death tale of King Diarmait mac Cerbaill, for example) have been seen in this evidence. The English place-name *Lindow* is of Celtic origin, Old Welsh *Linn Dub* 'Black pool'; the corresponding Irish phrase *lionn dubh* also means 'melancholy'.

Georg Schilcher

LITERACY AND ORALITY IN EARLY CELTIC SOCIETIES

The Advent of Literacy

Literacy requires writing, but for every region and society in Europe some part of its history predates the advent of writing, stretching back into an unfathomable past. Thus the past everywhere may be visualized as a relatively brief period of recorded history preceded by an immeasurable prehistory. For those regions of Europe where the CELTIC LANGUAGES are, and have been, spoken, it is useful to think of an intermediate stage of 'proto-history' as well. This third term covers a period in real time from the mid-1st millennium BC to the mid-1st millennium AD, during which Celtic-speaking peoples were within the purview of the literate Graeco-Roman world. We have fragmentary indigenous inscriptional remains in various epigraphic SCRIPTS in some of the ancient Celtic languages; however, none has preserved what modern readers would recognize as a full-scale literary text or chronicles of past events.

The medieval CELTIC COUNTRIES contrast with the ancient in that both major literature and documentary history were produced in Latin, and the Celtic vernaculars and the literary traditions have continued without a comparable subsequent break into the modern period.

According to Caesar's *De Bello Gallico* (6.14), the Gaulish DRUIDS considered it improper to entrust their learning to writing, though they made use of the Greek script for other writing.

The Insular Neo-Celtic World

By the 6th or 7th centuries, the Celtic languages, BRYTHONIC and GOIDELIC, were also written—continuously and not just isolated Celtic proper names in Latin texts—with the help of the Latin alphabet. Even before we find Goidelic written with the Latin alphabet, the Irish had used OGAM—an alphabetic script of 20 symbols—to write it. However, this writing system was unsuitable for lengthy texts, which is likely to have been an important factor leading to ogam's eventual replacement by Roman letters.

Putting the various vernaculars into writing was not easy: Sound systems are invariably more complex than the available 24 letters of the Roman and medieval alphabet, so that every system of writing entails a learning process comprising the adaptation of the skeleton of the alphabet to the sound system of a particular language, whose inventory of distinctive sounds or phonemes will always be more numerous. Devising the principles necessary to write the various languages was a major intellectual achievement. Knowing how to write one language does not automatically allow someone to write a second language that he can speak but has never been taught to write. Thus, for example, St PATRICK (working at some time in the 5th century) could write Latin, and two of his little books (*opuscula*) have survived. He could also speak Brythonic and Goidelic, but there is no evidence that he could have written continuous texts in either Celtic language, or that the intellectual revolution which opened the door to full Celtic vernacular literacy had yet occurred.

Material circumstances are also important. The bulk of writing in the Middle Ages was done on animal skin, parchment, or vellum; the latter material, while freely available in cattle-raising societies such as the Celtic countries, was quite expensive. The transformation of the raw material into a surface for writing required great technical expertise and thus an elaborate economic and social context. In addition, writing on animal skin was much more difficult than writing on papyrus. Thus there was a great change in the material context of writing between classical antiquity and the Middle Ages.

Cultural Obstacles

At no time were medieval societies built upon the written word in the manner the Roman world had been. Tradition bearers, working exclusively within oral tradition, and their techniques enjoyed high status. As in the case of the druids of Gaul, the mere availability of alphabetic writing did not upset an established order or preliterate learning.

It requires considerable mental effort for a modern reader to acknowledge that written works were in the Middle Ages still marginal products of a society that functioned predominantly orally and that even the language of these written works was ultimately the product of an oral culture.

The Rôle of the Church

In the early Middle Ages, the only institution that could not do without writing was the Church. In western Europe, Latin was the language most frequently written in a Christian milieu and for the purpose of the religion. In turn, ecclesiastical institutions taught and transmitted the skills of literacy, and it is there that one finds the material and intellectual context for such expertise. In what had been the Western Roman Empire, Vulgar Latin was the regular spoken language for the Christian religion. When the Christian religion was brought into foreign societies, teaching had to be done in the vernacular language of the recipients. Not surprisingly, in many societies the first efforts to write the vernacular took place in the service of the Christian religion. In Old Irish, the likely priority of a highly learned vernacular religious poem such as *Amrae Coluimb Chille*, an elegy for St Colum Cille, believed to have been composed on the occasion of his death in AD 597 and attributed to Dallán Forgaill, is an important case in point. Afterward, these technical innovations could be applied outside the immediate concerns of Christianity.

Michael Richter

LLEFELYS/LLEUELIS/LLYWELUS

Llefelys/Lleuelis/Llywelus is one of two protagonists of the Middle Welsh prose tale Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys (The adventure *or* encounter of Lludd and Llefelys). The name *Llefelys* appears to be a compound, the first element of which is the same as seen in the simplex name of the important pan-Celtic supernatural figure, Welsh Lleu, Old Irish Lug, and Celtiberian and Gaulish Lugus. The etymology of the second element is less apparent. Lludd's name is explained in the article on Nōdons. Elements of the Welsh story resonate with features of the story of the Irish Nuadu and Lug, for which the principal source is the Old Irish mythological tale Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'), suggesting an inherited Common Celtic source behind *Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys* and *Cath Maige Tuired*—that is, a myth of Lugus and Nōdons.

Lleuelis, the usual spelling in the Llyfr Gwyn Rhydderch/Llyfr Coch Hergest text of the *Cyfranc*, is ambiguous as to how it should be modernized; *Llefelys* is the form used in this encyclopedia, as it is by now the most common form used by Celtic scholars. In the 16th-century text of *Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys* recorded by Elis Gruffydd, the spelling is *Llywelus*, suggesting that the name was then pronounced like the common Welsh name *Llywelyn*, except for the final consonant.

John T. Koch

LLEU

Lleu Llaw Gyffes (Lleu of the skilful hand) is the protagonist of the Middle Welsh prose tale Math fab Mathonwy, also known as the Fourth Branch of the Mabinogi.

Lleu is first introduced into the Mabinogi text as a 'small thing' (to be understood as a foetus, mythologically and possibly biologically) left behind by Arianrhod after she has given birth to her son Dylan. This 'small thing' is taken by Gwydion ap Dôn and placed in a chest. Sometime later, Gwydion opens the chest to discover a baby. When Gwydion later approaches Arianrhod, she swears three destinies (Welsh sing. *tynged*; see geis) on the boy: Except by her he may not obtain a name, nor weapons, nor may he have a wife of this earth. Gwydion succeeds in outwitting Arianrhod into giving the lad a name, Lleu Llaw Gyffes, and weapons. The third destiny is overcome when Gwydion and Math create a woman out of flowers, Blodeuwedd.

The name *Lleu/Llew* occurs in four triads, one of which portrays Lleu as a warrior. His name also occurs in *Englynion y Beddau* ('The Stanzas of the Graves', Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin 18.106–8), where we are told that his grave is located under the sea.

There are two variants of the name of this character, *Lleu* and *Llew*. The former is probably the original version, proven by rhyme in at least two poems. The Old Welsh form, which would regularly turn into Middle Welsh *Lleu,* is attested in the Old Welsh genealogies as *Lou Hen map Guidgen*, probably to be understood as 'Lleu the Old, son of Gwydion'. The spelling *Llew* probably arose by analogy with other words in the medieval period. The name *Lleu* is cognate with the name Lug (Modern Lugh) in Irish tradition and with the name Lugus, which occurs in Continental Celtic inscriptions and has been preserved in various place-names in Gaul and elsewhere in western Europe (e.g., Lyons and Laon); see Lugudūnon and Lothian.

Ian Hughes

LLOYD GEORGE, DAVID

David Lloyd George, 1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor (1863–1945), was born in Manchester (Welsh Manceinion) and brought up at Llanystumdwy, Caernarfonshire (sir Gaernarfon). He was a native Welsh speaker and was British Prime Minister between 1916 and 1922.

Lloyd George became the Liberal Member of Parliament for Caernarfon Boroughs at a by-election in April 1890 and soon acquired a reputation as a spokesman on Welsh matters, such as the Disestablishment of the Church in Wales (see Christianity). Having come to national prominence as one of the most outspoken opponents of the Boer War (1899–1902) and as the champion of the campaign against the Balfour Education Act of 1902, Lloyd George first entered the Cabinet in December 1905. In April 1908 Prime Minister Asquith promoted him to be his own successor as Chancellor of the Exchequer, in which position he introduced an array of far-reaching social reforms and launched an attack on the House of Lords by introducing his famous 'People's Budget'. Lloyd George initiated a new land campaign shortly before the outbreak of World War I.

In May 1915 Lloyd George became minister of munitions, then Secretary of State for War in July of the following year, and finally Prime Minister in succession to Asquith in December. In 1918, he was reelected at the head of a Conservative-dominated coalition government, which lasted until 1922. During this period, negotiations took place between the British government and leaders of the IRISH INDEPENDENCE MOVEMENT (including Eamon DE VALERA).

As a public speaker noted for his powers of political oratory in Welsh as well as English and for many years a familiar figure at the National Eisteddfod (EISTEDDFOD GENEDLAETHOL CYMRU), Lloyd George had an enduring impact on Welsh national consciousness as well as British political life, in which he earned the nickname 'the Welsh wizard' in recognition of his extraordinary political skills.

J. Graham Jones

LLYFR ANEIRIN

Llyfr Aneirin ('The Book of ANEIRIN') is a later 13th-century manuscript, the contents of which are broadly synonymous with Y GODODDIN, the corpus of early Welsh heroic poetry of which it is the only significant surviving copy. The bulk of *Llyfr Aneirin* (pp. 1–24, 30–38) comprises heroic elegies in the *awdl* metres, called collectively the GODODDIN and discussed in that article. On the themes celebrated in the elegies, see HEROIC ETHOS.

Even within the verses concerned with Gododdin's heroes and the battle of Catraeth, there is evident unevenness, chronological layers, and verses that make sense as later commentary explaining other verses. For example, in A.45 the poet calls himself 'I and not I, Aneirin', describes himself strangely as a chained worm-covered captive 'who sang the *Gododdin* before the dawn of the following day', and makes reference to the special knowledge of TALIESIN. Beyond this mixed core conventionally called *Y Gododdin*, the following verses in the manuscript stand out more overtly as being something different and/or later:

- B1.1=A78 celebrates the victory of the BRITONS of Dumbarton over Domnall Brecc in December 642.
- B2.2=A.52 is the 'Reciter's Prologue', in which a later poet addresses the court referring to Aneirin's death and the cessation of Brythonic poetry (and, presumably, Brythonic courtly life) in the realm of Gododdin.
- A.44 is a stray verse from the saga *englynion* of Llywarch Hen.
- A.87 is a poem addressed to a child 'Dinogat', charmingly relating his father's hunting adventures and localized in what is now the English Lake District (see further CUMBRIC).

On pages 25–30, there are four long and difficult poems whose rubrics in the manuscript indicate that they are separate. The title of each one labels it as a special literary form, *gwarchan*: *Gwarchan Tutvwlch, Gwarchan Adebon*, *Gwarchan Kynvelyn*, and *Gwarchan Maelδerw*. The last is explicitly attributed to Taliesin, rather than Aneirin. The Old Irish verb *for.cain,* which corresponds to *gwarchan,* means 'teaches', etymologically 'sings over'. In the 'Reciter's Prologue', Aneirin's '*gwarchan*' presumably means *Y Gododdin* itself.

John T. Koch

LLYFR COCH HERGEST

Llyfr Coch Hergest ('The Red Book of Hergest'), measuring 34 × 21 cm and now comprising 362 parchment folios, is the largest, thickest, and heaviest of all Welsh manuscripts of the Middle Ages. It contains most of the major pre-1400 prose texts of medieval Welsh literature, together with a large selection of Gogynfeirdd poetry, which has led to its being justifiably called a one-volume library. It begins with the historical texts *Ystorya Dared*, Brut y Brenhinedd and Brut y Tywysogyon, followed by tales from the Charlemagne Cycle, the *Imago Mundi*, and Chwedleu Seith Doethon Rufein (Tales of the seven sages of Rome). Grouped together are the classic literary prose works of medieval Wales: the Mabinogi; the three Arthurian Romances Owain *neu Iarlles y Ffynnon*, Peredur *fab Efrawg*, and *Ystoria* Geraint *fab Erbin*; the native Arthurian tale Culhwch ac Olwen; and *Breuddwyd* Macsen Wledig, Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys, and *Ystorya Bown de Hamtwn*. The Arthurian tale Breuddwyd Rhonabwy occurs earlier in the manuscript. Other prose works include *Llyma Prophwydoliaeth Sibli Doeth* (Sibyl's prophecy), triads, two series of proverbs, the medical recipes attributed to Meddygon Myddfai, *Brut y Saeson* (Chronicle of the Saxons), and the grammatical treatise attributed to Einion Offeiriad. Absent are the religious and didactic prose texts that were popular in medieval Wales and the texts of Welsh native law (see law texts). The Red Book is also one of two main sources for the work of the *Gogynfeirdd*, especially those of the 14th century, with the other key source being the Hendregadredd Manuscript. Although it contains the Llywarch Hen saga *englynion*, the poetry in Llyfr Aneirin and most of that in Llyfr Taliesin is not included.

The manuscript was written sometime after 1382 by three scribes working together, the chief of them being Hywel Fychan ap Hywel Goch of Builth (Buellt), and was probably intended for Hopcyn ap Tomas of Ynysforgan near Swansea (Abertawe), for whom the scribes wrote other manuscripts. By the end of the 15th century, the manuscript had come into the possession of the Vaughans of Tretower, Breconshire (sir Frycheiniog), possibly through forfeiture after Hopcyn's grandson Hopcyn ap Rhys was attainted in 1465. It is now at Oxford.

Graham C. G. Thomas

LLYFR DU CAERFYRDDIN

Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin ('The Black Book of Carmarthen'), the work of a single scribe writing *c.* 1250, is one of the earliest surviving manuscripts written entirely in the Welsh language. Essentially a poetry manuscript, its contents include poems with religious themes such as *Mawl i'r Drindod* (Praise to the Trinity) and *Dadl y Corff* *a'r Enaid* (Dialogue between the body and the soul), panegyric and elegiac odes such as Cynddelw Brydydd Mawr's 'Elegy to Madog ap Maredudd' (†1160), and poems relating to legendary heroes of Dark Age Britain, especially Myrddin, a warrior of the 'Old North' (see Hen Ogledd), who went mad during the battle of Arfderydd (ad 573) and lived as a wild man in the Caledonian Forest, where he received the gift of prophecy. Lines referring to this legend are found in the prophetic poems *Yr Afallennau* (The apple trees) and *Yr Hoianau* (The greetings), although the hero is not named. In *Ymddiddan Myrddin a Thaliesin* (Dialogue between Myrddin and Taliesin), Myrddin encounters the poet Taliesin, who also possessed the art of prophecy. In addition, this book includes dialogue poems between Arthur and the gatekeeper Glewlwyd Gafaelfawr (*Pa Gur yv y Porthaur*?), and between Gwyddno Garanhir and Gwyn ap Nudd, the Otherworld lord. Other legendary verse includes poems recording the legends of Seithenyn and the drowning of Cantre'r Gwaelod (see flood legends), and Ysgolan and the burning of the books, a series of verses recording the graves of Welsh heroes, and verses to Geraint fab Erbin.

The book is now in the National Library of Wales at Aberystwyth.

Graham C. G. Thomas

LLYFR GWYN RHYDDERCH

Llyfr Gwyn Rhydderch ('The White Book of Rhydderch') reflects the first known attempt to assemble in a single manuscript the main secular and religious prose of medieval Wales (Cymru). Originally bound as one volume, it now comprises two separately bound volumes: Peniarth MSS 4 and 5, in the National Library of Wales. Apart from Patrick's Purgatory (*Purdan Padrig*), Peniarth 4 contains secular narrative Welsh prose texts, including *Pedeir Keinc y* Mabinogi; the three Arthurian Romances (Tair Rhamant) Owain *neu Iarlles y Ffynnon*, Peredur, and Geraint *fab Erbin*; the native Arthurian tale Culhwch ac Olwen; and the tales *Breuddwyd* Macsen Wledig and Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys. The religious and didactic Welsh texts are found in Peniarth 5, and include *Imago Mundi*; the *Efengyl Nicodemus* (The gospel of Nicodemus); Our Lord's Passion; the tales of Judas Iscariot and Pontius Pilate (*Ystorya Bilatus*); the Life of the Blessed Virgin Mary; the lives of Saints Catherine, Margaret, Mary of Egypt, and Martha; and the Miracles of St Edmund. Also present are tales from the Charlemagne Cycle and *Ystorya Bown de Hamtwn*.

Written *c.* 1350 for Rhydderch ab Ieuan Llwyd of Parcrhydderch, Llangeitho, Ceredigion, the book is the work of five contemporary scribes.

Graham C. G. Thomas

LLYFR TALIESIN

Llyfr Taliesin ('The Book of Taliesin') is a manuscript of the first half of the 14th century. It contains 60 Welsh poems, all of which were probably composed in the 12th century or earlier. Apart from some poems' titles and marginalia, the manuscript is the work of one professional scribe, whose name is unknown. Marged Haycock has detected traces of southern Welsh in the usage of the scribe.

Many of the poems in the collection name Taliesin or otherwise imply attribution to him, refer to characters and episodes of the Taliesin tradition, or appear generally to be the kind of things that medieval poets and scribes might have assumed to be the work of the preeminent BARD and shape-shifting visionary of legend. Among other texts, the manuscript contains *Cad Goddau* [Battle of the trees], ARMES PRYDEIN, *Trawsganu Cynan Garwyn*, PREIDDIAU ANNWFN, *Marwnad* CUNEDDA, and various poems and elegies addressed to or regarding important figures from yr HEN OGLEDD (the Old Welsh North).

John T. Koch

LLŶR

Llŷr is the ancestor of important figures in the Second and Third Branches of the MABINOGI: BRÂN fab Llŷr, BRANWEN ferch Llŷr, and MANAWYDAN fab Llŷr. He has no actions in these tales, but the TRIADS contain a reference to his imprisonment by Euroswydd. The mother of Llŷr's children had other children by Euroswydd, and the conflicts among them fuel the Second Branch. It seems likely that there had been a tale concerning the children's conception.

Llŷr, meaning 'sea', occurs as a common noun in early WELSH POETRY, cognate with Irish *Ler* and a possible parallel with DÔN, etymologically probably 'earth'.

John T. Koch

LLYWELYN AB IORWERTH

Llywelyn ab Iorwerth (known as Llywelyn Fawr, 'Llywelyn the Great', †1240) is remembered for two major achievements: the reintegration of Gwynedd after the divisive conflicts that had afflicted the dynasty in the period following the death of his grandfather, OWAIN GWYNEDD, in 1170, and the broad political supremacy that enabled him to create an alliance of the princes of Wales (Cymru) as the basis for an autonomous Principality of Wales to be held under the king of ENGLAND.

Llywelyn had secured mastery over the entire historic kingdom of Gwynedd by 1199 or very soon afterward. John, king of England, allowed Llywelyn to marry his daughter Joan in 1205, and took no action against him until 1211. In that year, John mounted a major campaign that forced the prince into a formal submission, by which he was required to cede Perfeddwlad (the 'Middle Country' between the rivers Conwy and Dee [Dyfrdwy]) and hand over his bastard son Gruffudd to the king.

Clauses in the Magna Carta of 1215, providing for the abrogation of the submission in 1211 and the release of Gruffudd, mark a partial acknowledgement of Llywelyn's authority in Wales. This document marks the conception of a Welsh principality (*principatus*) in which political power would be concentrated in the hands of a single prince.

After the cessation of hostilities in the realm, the council of the young King Henry III came to an agreement with Llywelyn at Worcester (Welsh Caerwrangon) in 1218. Its terms marked a recognition of the prince's power in Wales. The king was prepared to endorse Llywelyn's decision in 1220 that Dafydd, the son of Llywelyn's marriage with Joan, should succeed him, to the exclusion of Gruffudd.

Llywelyn hoped that Dafydd, helped by the advantage of his kinship with the monarchy, would be able to achieve the political objectives of the dynasty. In due course, Dafydd was forced to accept that his authority would be limited to Gwynedd and that his father's broader supremacy could not be sustained.

Llywelyn's rise to power and his ascendancy are celebrated in poetry, notably in the work of Llywarch ap Llywelyn, known as 'Prydydd y Moch', and his death was mourned in verse.

J. Beverley Smith

LLYWELYN AP GRUFFUDD

Llywelyn ap Gruffudd (†1282), the last independent Welsh prince, also known as Llywelyn the Last (Llywelyn ein Llyw Olaf), was the second of the four sons of Gruffudd ap Llywelyn (†1244) and grandson of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth (Llywelyn the Great).

Llywelyn's military triumphs in GWYNEDD gave him sole control over the region in its entirety, and he moved forthwith to establish, by alliance with the princes, a supremacy over Powys and Deheubarth. By 1258, he was in a position to assume the style 'Prince of Wales', an indication that military alliance was taking the form of a political association, and he pressed King Henry III to grant him the homage of the princes of Wales (Cymru) and to accept his homage for a principality of Wales. The king finally conceded him, by the treaty of Montgomery of 1267, the principality of Wales and the title 'Prince of Wales'. It marked the recognition of the unification under the authority of a single prince, for the first time in the entire history of the nation, of the lands held under Welsh lordship. Llywelyn's rise to power and his ascendancy were celebrated by the poets Dafydd Benfras and Llygad Gŵr.

Llywelyn was killed in combat, in circumstances that are far from clear, near Builth (Llanfair-ym-Muallt) in the March of Wales, on 11 December 1282. His death was commemorated in two magnificent elegies, in contrasting styles, by Bleddyn Fardd and Gruffudd ab yr Ynad Coch.

J. Beverley Smith

LOCHLANN

Lochlann, in Irish narratives, is the name for a region, often with mysterious qualities of an Otherworld, located somewhere north of Ériu (Ireland) across the sea. More concretely, the term can simply refer to Scandinavia. In Irish tales, various deadly invaders come from Lochlann: Fomorians (see FOMOIRI), Norsemen, hideous club-wielding giants called Searban Lochlannach, warriors, raiders, and pirates. In the Old Irish mythological tale CATH MAIGE TUIRED ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'), Lochlann is the gathering place of the Fomorians and is connected with Scythia, thus implying a vague and anachronistic concept of the geography of northern and eastern Europe. The Welsh *Llychlyn*, which is possibly borrowed from Irish, also refers to Scandinavia and has comparable fantastic overtones.

Paula Powers Coe

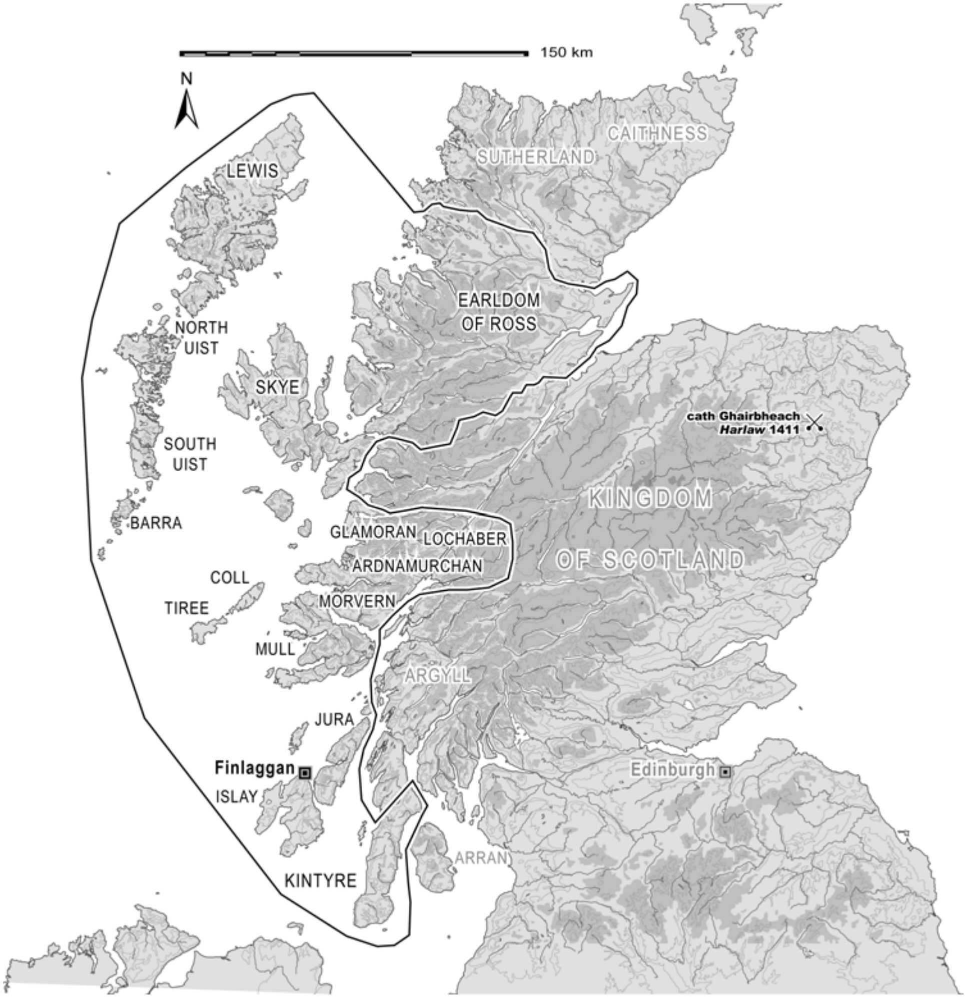
LONGAS MAC N-UISLENN

Longas mac nUislenn ('The Exile of the Sons of Uisliu') is a tale of the Ulster Cycle, probably composed in the 9th century or *c.* 900. It is the tragic love story of the beautiful Derdriu and the rivals King Conchobar and the young hero Noísiu mac Uislenn. For modern readers, it stands out as one of the most affecting and creatively satisfying of the early Irish tales. Within the Ulster Cycle, it functions as one of the *remscéla* (fore-tales) of the central epic Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley'). Cf. also Ulster Cycle; Conchobar.

John T. Koch

LORDSHIP OF THE ISLES

Lordship of the Isles is a term, taken from contemporary usage (Latin *dominus insularum*), used to describe the dominion of the Clann Domhnaill as exercised within


150 km
N
CAITHNESS
SUTHERLAND
LEWIS
EARLDOM
OF ROSS
NORTH
UIST
SKYE
SOUTH
UIST
cath Ghairbheach
Harlaw 1411
KINGDOM
OF SCOTLAND
BARRA
GLAMORAN
LOCHABER
ARDNAMURCHAN
COLL
TIREE
MORVERN
MULL
ARGYLL
JURA
Finlaggan
ISLAY
Edinburgh
ARRAN
KINTYRE

The Lordship of the Isles at its maximum extent in 1424. (Map by John T. Koch)

the framework of the kingdom of the Scots *c.* 1330–1493. This domain was a continuation of the earlier Kingdom of Man and the Isles and inherited the cultural perspective of that kingdom, looking as much to Scandinavian and Irish cultural and political links as to Lowland Scotland, increasingly estranged in its rhetoric from the Highlands. The grandson of Somerled (Somhairle Mac Gillbhrìde †1164), the first to be accorded the title *dominus insularum*, was Eoin son of Aonghas Óg, from 1354. Something of the scale of his dominion at his death in 1387 is seen in the view of the Irish annals that he was *rí Innse Gall* 'king of the Isles'. Internal dissension and assassination ultimately led to the final forfeiture of the lordship in 1493. Schemes to revive the lordship continued until the death of Domhnall Dubh in 1545. The Clann Domhnaill lordship is generally seen as a beacon of patronage of the Gaelic arts, especially poetry and sculpture, both of which are preserved in abundance. The Book of the Dean of Lismore, in particular, contains many classical Scottish Gaelic poems in praise of patrons from the lordly line or their allies. The Books of Clanranald preserve an impressive Clann Domhnaill-oriented view of Gaelic history.

Thomas Owen Clancy

LOTHIAN

Lothian is a region of southeast Scotland (Alba). In the present (post-1995) system of regional authorities, West Lothian, Mid Lothian, and East Lothian (Scottish Gaelic Lodainn an Iar, Meadhan Lodainn, Lodainn an Ear) make up a compact urbanized area south of the Firth of Forth and either side of the Scottish capital and southeastern metropolis of Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann). In the Middle Ages, Lothian referred to a larger territory, which extended from the present English border at the river Tweed and Cheviot hills, to Stirling in the northwest, as well as including Edinburgh itself. Lothian was naturally the richest and probably the most densely populated area of pre-industrial Scotland. It is also historically the most deeply Anglicized. Anglian Bernicia (Brynaich) under Oswald probably took over Lothian as a result of the siege of Edinburgh, noted in some annals at AD 638. The evidence of Scottish place-names suggests a fairly substantial Anglo-Saxon settlement in the area and contrastingly slight Gaelic and Scandinavian influence. Thus Lothian may be characterized as the cradle of the non-Gaelic Anglian Scots culture of the Scottish Lowlands.

Prior to 638 Lothian had formed part of the northern Brythonic kingdom of Gododdin. Brythonic place-names are as thick on the ground there as anywhere outside Wales (Cymru), Cornwall (Kernow), or Brittany (Breizh), indicating a high level of survival and a less than overwhelming Anglian settlement. The hagiography of the Celtic St Kentigern of Glasgow (Glaschu) looks back to Brythonic Lothian as his home country.

The name *Lothian*, attested as Welsh *Lleuddiniawn*, is of Celtic origin, from **Lugudūniānā* 'the country of the fort of [the god] Lugus'; see further Lleu; Lugudūnon.

John T. Koch

LUCHORPÁN

Luchorpán (pl. *luchorpáin*) is a supernatural figure (see Fairies) whose most obvious characteristic is diminutive size. The most significant early account of these creatures is found in the tale *Echtra Fergusa maic Léiti* (The adventure of Fergus son of Léite). The king of Ulaid falls asleep on the shore and is carried to the sea by three *lúchorpáin*, but awakes when his feet touch the water. He manages to catch three of his little captors and demands three wishes, one of which is to be able to survive underwater. The underwater world is considered as an Otherworld location in early Ireland (Ériu), pointing to the supernatural origin of the *lúchorpáin*. The aquatic associations are further supported by the term *abacc* (corresponding to Welsh *afanc* < Proto-Celtic **abanko-*), which is used as an equivalent to describe the small creatures, and which is supposedly derived from the early Irish word for river (*ab*).

Modern Irish *leipreachán* (and many related forms), Scottish Gaelic *luspardan*, and English 'leprechaun' are all derived from the medieval term, and at least some of the medieval characteristics, such as the being's small size and supernatural origin, as well as a potentially beneficial outcome if one is captured, are retained. However, the 'leprechaun' in modern folklore is most often portrayed as a miniature shoemaker of great wealth and equipped with a magic purse or crock of gold. Modern Irish and Scottish folklore knows of many different methods in which one can benefit from capturing this little craftsman, who is recognized well beyond the Gaelic world.

Luchorpán is a compound, the second element of which is clearly *corpán*, diminutive of *corp* 'body' < Latin *corpus*. The first is probably the name of the mythological figure Lug, originally a Celtic god Lugus, though derivation from Celtic **lagu-* 'small' is also possible.

Petra S. Hellmuth

LUG

Lug (Modern Irish Lugh) is the preeminent figure of the supernatural Tuath Dé of the Irish Mythological Cycle and continuing into modern folklore. He often figures specifically as their king, most notably in the epic Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'). Although the Irish Lug belongs to literature of the Christian period, he is often explicitly called a god. In the early Irish literature, Lug has several recurring epithets, most commonly *Lámfota* (Modern Irish *Lámh fada* 'of the long arm'). Other epithets include *Ildánach* or *Samildánach* (having many skills/arts).

Lug is called *mac Ethnenn* or *mac Ethlenn* (from his mother Eithne or *Eithliu), and *mac Céin* (son of Cian son of Dian Cécht, god of healing). Lug is consistently presented as the maternal grandson of the malevolent one-eyed Balor, leader of the Fomoiri, a demonic race who are the mortal enemies of the Tuath Dé. In *Cath Maige Tuired,* Lug assumes the kingship of the Tuath Dé in Tara (Teamhair) during the crisis resulting from the maiming of their king Nuadu (see Nōdons). In the climax of the tale's action, the omnicompetent Lug leads his people to victory against their oppressors and pierces the magical 'destructive eye' of Balor, thereby killing him.

Outside the Mythological Cycle, Lug figures as Cú Chulainn's supernatural father in *Compert Con Culainn* (The conception of Cú Chulainn) and elsewhere in the Ulster Cycle. In *Baile in Scáil* (The phantom's ecstasy), he is the companion of the female personification of the sovereignty of Ireland (Ériu) in the Otherworld and, therefore, has an essential rôle in the confirmation of rightful kingship. Lug is also an important figure in Irish legendary history.

Many modern writers refer to Lug as a 'pan-Celtic' god, since his name is cognate with that of the Lugus worshipped in Celtiberia and Gaul and of the supernatural Lleu of the Welsh Mabinogi. Like its equivalents in Continental Celtic and Brythonic, Irish *Lug* was the base for numerous derived proper names from an early date. The man's name *Lugaid* (< **Lugu-dek-s*) is very common in both medieval Irish literary and historical sources.

Simon Ó Faoláin

LUGNASAD/LUGHNASADH

Lugnasad/Lughnasadh (1 August) marked the beginning of the harvest season. The word (*Lughnasa* in Modern Irish, *Laa Luanys* or *Laa Lunys* in Manx) clearly contains the name of the important Irish mythological figure Lug, and this association may go back to Common Celtic, if the theory is correct that the Roman festival on that date in honour of Augustus in Lugudūnon (modern Lyon, France) began as a Gaulish festival in honour of the Celtic god Lugus.

The *Oenach Tailten* (fair of Tailtiu), held at what is now Telltown, Co. Meath (Contae na Mí), was arguably the most important festival in ancient Ireland (Ériu), held by the claimant to the kingship of Ireland. The annals indicate that it was supposed to be held annually on Lugnasad, barring exceptional circumstances, though after the 9th century it was celebrated irregularly. The English and Scottish festival of Lammas (lit. loaf mass) on the same date is believed to be Celtic in origin, as this date is not celebrated in other Germanic countries.

Antone Minard

LUGUDŪNON

Lugudūnon/Lugudūnum or Lugdūnum, present-day Lyon, was a Gallo-Roman city located at the confluence of the rivers Rhône and Saône. It was founded during the reign of the Emperor Augustus (r. 27 bc–ad 14), reportedly on the site of an older Gaulish town. It was the capital of the Roman province *Gallia Lugdunensis,* which extended northwest from the Rhône toward Armorica (present-day Brittany/Breizh). The name *Lugudūnum* (Gaulish *Lugudūnon*) means 'fortified town of Lugus'. It is closely comparable to the place-name *Dinlleu* (Gwynedd) and *Dinlle* (Shropshire, England), which contain the same two Celtic elements in reverse order. The former is also linked with the figure of Lleu (the Welsh cognate of Lugus) in the tale of Math fab Mathonwy (see also Mabinogi).

At the beginning of August, a festival in honour of the Emperor Augustus was held in Lugudūnum. This custom has been identified with the Irish festival linked with the mythological character Lug—namely, Lugnasad (31 July/1 August; see also CALENDAR).

The name *Lug(u)dūnum* was attested in Roman times at several locations over the territory occupied by Celtic groups: *Lugdunum Convenarum*, now St-Bertrand de Comminges (Garonne); *Lugdunum Consoramorum*, now St-Lizier (Ariège); *Lugdunum Vocontiorum*, now Montlahue (Drôme); *Lugdunum Batavorum* (near Leiden, the Netherlands); *Lugdunum Remorum*, now Laon (Aisne); and *Lucdunus*, now Loudon (Sarthe). The name has also been preserved in many present-day place-names without ancient attestations—for example, *Lion-en-Sullias* (Loiret), *Laons* (Eure-et-Loire), *Laudun* (Gard), *Lauzun* (Lot-et-Garonne), *Monlezun* (Gers), *Montlauzun* (Lot), and *Loudun* (Vienne). The name Λουγιδουνον *Lugidūnon* is given on Ptolemy's map of Germania, and has been located either near the source of the Neisse at the Polish-Czech-German border or in Westphalia in Olden-Lügde, near Pyrmont. Middle Welsh *Lleuddiniawn* occurs for 'Lothian' (in southeast Scotland/Alba).

Peter E. Busse

LUGUS

Lugus is the name of a Celtic god attested in Spain and Gaul. *Lugus* also corresponds exactly to the inherited Proto-Celtic form that became Old Irish *Lug* (Modern *Lugh*), the name of the most centrally important figure of the Tuath Dé in the Mythological Cycle. *Lugus* is also the exact cognate of Welsh Lleu in the Mabinogi. A Latin inscription from Uxama (modern Osma) in Celtiberia is dedicated to a group of divine Lugoues. While there are some uncertainties of interpretation, it is clear that the dedication was made on behalf of a guild of shoemakers, a striking detail considering that Lleu appears as a shoemaker in Math fab Mathonwy and the Welsh TRIADS. Altars from Galicia similarly commemorate LVCOVBV and LVCVBO, which appear to be plural forms of the same divine name. Caesar's description of the Gaulish Mercury as *omnium inventor artium* (inventor of all crafts) remains reminiscent of Lug's epithet *samildánach* (possessing many skills), suggesting a common identity as the divine genius of the peripatetic Celtic artisan class. On the place-name evidence, see Lugudūnon and note further Romano-British *Lugu-valium* 'Carlisle', Welsh *Caer-Liwelydd.* Comparable ancient tribal names include *Lugii* in east-central Europe, *Lugi* in northeasternmost Scotland (Alba), and *Lougei* and *Luggoni* in northwest Spain. A great number of Celtic personal names incorporate the element *lugu-*, including Celtiberian *Luguadicus*; Gaulish *Lugudunolus*, *Luguri*, and *Luguselva*; and Ogam Irish LUGUAEDON and LUGUDECCAS. It is also the source of the common Old Irish man's name *Lugaid*, Welsh *Llywarch* < **Lugumarkos*, and *Llywelyn* < **Lugu-belinos.*

John T. Koch

M

MABINOGI/MABINOGION

The Four Branches

Mabinogi refers to *Pedair Cainc y Mabinogi* ('The Four Branches of the Mabinogi'), four tales consisting of more or less related adventures generally known as Pwyll Pendefig Dyfed, Branwen ferch Llŷr, Manawydan fab Llŷr, and Math fab Mathonwy. The earliest complete texts are found in the White Book of Rhydderch (Llyfr Gwyn Rhydderch, *c.* 1350) and the Red Book of Hergest (Llyfr Coch Hergest, *c.* 1400). Portions of the Second and Third Branches appear in Peniarth 6 (*c.* 1250). There is a general consensus that the tales were written down for the first time *c.* 1050–1120, though they circulated orally, in some form or another, prior to this, when tales such as these were the domain of the cyfarwydd (storyteller).

The Eleven Tales

The four tales of the *Mabinogi* form part of a collection of eleven medieval Welsh prose tales known as the *Mabinogion*. This title was popularized by Lady Charlotte Guest in her 19th-century translation of the tales. The term is almost certainly a scribal error for the authentic *mabinogi*, and found in a single manuscript only. However, since the suffix *-(i)on* is a very common plural ending in Welsh, *Mabinogion* has become an extremely convenient label to describe this corpus of native tales and, though a misnomer, it is by now well established.

The tales' content varies greatly. Resonances of Celtic mythology are apparent in the Four Branches of the Mabinogi; Culhwch ac Olwen's dovetailing of two well-known international themes—the Giant's Daughter and the Jealous Stepmother—serves as a framework for a series of independent Arthurian tales in which Arthur, together with warriors such as Cai fab Cynyr and Bedwyr, helps Culhwch win his bride. Peredur, Geraint, and 'The Lady of the Fountain' (or Owain *neu Iarlles y Ffynnon*) also draw on Arthurian material. They betray foreign influences, and correspond in varying ways to the metrical French Romances of Chrétien de Troyes. 'The Encounter of Lludd and Llefelys' (Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys) first appears, in an abbreviated form, in a 13th-century translation of Geoffrey of Monmouth's Historia Regum Britanniae. In 'The Dream of Macsen Wledig', the Roman emperor Magnus Maximus meets a maiden whom he eventually marries, and this dream-story is followed by a collection of onomastic tales and an account of the founding of Brittany (Breizh). A second dream, 'The Dream of Rhonabwy' (Breuddwyd Rhonabwy), presents a satirical view of the Arthurian past. Despite their differences, the eleven tales of the

Mabinogion draw heavily on oral material and on the storytelling techniques of the medieval *cyfarwydd*. Performance features are an integral part of their fabric, partly because the 'authors' inherited pre-literary modes of narrating, and partly because the written tales were composed for oral delivery, so that their reception and dissemination continued to have an influence on both style and structure.

Sioned Davies

MABON FAB MODRON

Mabon fab Modron is a character with mythological attributes found in medieval Welsh prose literature. He and his mother also have direct pagan Celtic antecedents as MAPONOS (the divine son) and Mātrona (the divine mother), often worshipped as a triad of MATRONAE; the cults of both are attested in GAUL and BRITAIN. In CULHWCH AC OLWEN, Mabon fab Modron figures as one of the complex quests (*anoetheu*) set for Culhwch. Mabon was required for the hunt of the monstrous boar TWRCH TRWYTH, and it is told that he was taken away from his mother when he was three nights old. In *Culhwch*, the quest for Mabon sends the Arthurian company on a series of adventurous digressions, including the quests for the oldest animals. The extant TRIADS list the 'Three Exalted Prisoners' as LLŶR Llediaith, Gwair ap Geirioed, and Mabon ap Modron.

Mabon fab Mellt is also named in *Culhwch* among the hunters of the boar Ysgithrwyn and in other WELSH POETRY. This may be a different figure, but it is possible that *Mellt* was the name of Mabon fab Modron's father; *Meldi* occurs as a Gaulish tribal name, and the singular *Meldos* as a divine name (cf. Loucetios 'god of lightning' worshipped at BATH). This Mabon may be a doublet of Mabon fab Modron.

John T. Koch

MAC A' GHOBHAINN, IAIN

Iain Mac a' Ghobhainn (1928–98), also known by the name Iain Crichton Smith, was a writer of short stories, novels, novellas, plays, and poetry in English and SCOTTISH GAELIC. His contribution to modern Gaelic literature is immense, and he is generally acknowledged as one of the greatest of the 20th-century writers of Scotland (ALBA). Although born in Glasgow (Glaschu), Mac a' Ghobhainn was brought up on the Isle of Lewis (Leódhas); his affinity to the island and subsequent personal conflict with island society pervades much of his work.

As the author of five short-story collections in Scottish Gaelic, and of the first collection by a single writer, Mac a' Ghobhainn could easily be attributed with the title of the father of the Gaelic short story. His short stories are possibly the first, and finest, examples of psychological and philosophical stories in Scottish Gaelic. His novella, *An t-Aonaran* (The hermit, 1976), was also highly innovative, and extended the existential themes from his stories to a longer work—again the first of its kind in Scottish Gaelic.

Mac a' Ghobhainn wrote five collections of Gaelic poetry for adults, mostly in free verse. His plays won him awards at national literary festivals, the Mòds, and made a significant contribution to the revitalization of Scottish Gaelic drama. Recurrent themes throughout his work include bilingualism, biculturalism, isolation, mortality, perception, and a quest for self-comprehension.

Michelle Macleod

MAC AN T-SAOIR, DONNCHADH BÀN

Donnchadh Bàn Mac an t-Saoir (Duncan Ban Macintyre, 1724–1812) is not only one of the greatest, but also the best loved, of Scottish Gaelic poets. Born in Campbell (Caimbeul) territory in upper Glen Orchy, Argyll (Gleann Urchaidh, Earra-Ghaidheal), he fought on the Hanoverian side at the battle of Falkirk in 1746. Unable to read or write before leaving the Highlands, he dictated his poems to the Reverend Donald MacNicol (1735–1802) of Lismore; the poetry was eventually published in 1768. Thanks to the magnificent *Moladh Beinn Dóbhrain* (The praise of Ben Doran) and *Òran Coire a' Cheathaich* (The song of the misty corrie), Mac an t-Saoir is principally known for detailed delineations of wild nature, but he was much more than a painter in words: Such poems contain hidden depths, and his range includes satire, bawdry, humour, drinking songs, praise of female beauty, and acute reflections on the times.

Ronald Black

MAC BETHAD/MACBETH

Mac Bethad/Macbeth, king of Scotland (Alba) 1040–57, was a more prosaic character than the tragic tyrant immortalized by Shakespeare. He sprang from a dynasty that seems to have been based around the Moray Firth in the north of Scotland. This head of this dynasty was sometimes accorded the title *rí Alban* (king of Scotland) by Irish chronicles and at other times given the title *mormaer Mureb* (earl of Moray). It is often assumed that the dynasty heads were the rulers of Moray but that they contested the kingship of Alba. Mac Bethad's right to the kingship was ascribed to his maternal descent from Mael Coluim mac Cinaeda (1005–34), a relationship for which there is no early evidence. His wife, Gruoch, belonged to the main line of contemporary Scottish kings. Mac Bethad's reign appears to have been as stable as that of most Scots kings. He faced a rebellion in 1045 led by Crínán, the abbot of Dunkeld (Dùn Chailleann).

In 1054, Mac Bethad was faced with an invasion led by Siward, earl of Northumbria, in which he appears to have been worsted. Siward is said to have set up Malcolm, 'son of the king of the Cumbrians', as king. Although later chroniclers and, following them, Shakespeare, assumed that this was his killer Mael Coluim mac Donnchada (Malcolm III), this event probably refers to the 'liberation' of Strathclyde (Ystrad Clud), in part or in whole, which had been annexed by Mael Coluim II *c.* 1030. Mac Bethad survived as king for several more years. He was mortally wounded in battle at Lumphanan in Aberdeenshire (Lann Fhìonain, Obair Dheathain) in 1057 and died of his wounds. The kingship passed to his stepson and cousin, Lulach.

Alex Woolf

MACGILL-EAIN, SOMHAIRLE

Somhairle MacGill-Eain (Sorley Maclean, 1911–96) is widely regarded as the most influential Scottish Gaelic poet of the 20th century. Born in Oscaig, on the island of Raasay (Ósgaig, Ratharsaigh), his commitment to the language and its oral and literary traditions was undoubtedly nurtured by a family who could, on both sides, boast of singers, pipers, and poets. By the age of sixteen—in the year before he matriculated at the University of Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann)—MacGill-Eain had already begun to compose poetry in both English and Gaelic, largely on the models of the Gaelic song-poetry with which he had been raised. He believed that poetry should be passionately engaged and committed to the improvement of human society.

From a profoundly Marxist perspective, MacGill-Eain related the experience of Gaelic Scotland (ALBA) to currents of politics and literature elsewhere in Europe. In contemporary fascism, for example, he saw the same evils of landlord capitalism and imperialism that resulted in the CLEARANCES of the HIGHLANDS, the depopulation of the *Gaidhealtachd*, and the demise of its language. His first major publication, with Robert Garioch, was *17 Poems for 6d* in 1939. His most important collection, *Dain do Eimhir agus Dain Eile* (Poems to Eimhir and other poems), was published in 1943. This sequence of love poems, exploring the relationship between politics and love, was a landmark in the history of Scottish Gaelic poetry, and convinced a generation of contemporaries that Gaelic could take its place as a modern and relevant literary language.

MacGill-Eain's later publications include contributions to *Four Points of a Saltire* (with George Campbell Hay, William Neill, and Stuart MacGregor) in 1970 and *Nua-bhàrdachd Ghàidhlig* (with Deorsa Mac Iain Deorsa, Ruaraidh MacThòmais [Derick Thomson], Iain Mac a' Ghobhainn, and Domhnall MacAmhlaigh) in 1976. His collected poetry, with English translations, was first published in Manchester under the title *O Choille gu Bearradh/From Wood to Ridge* in 1989. MacGill-Eain died at the age of 85 on 24 November 1996.

William J. Mahon

MAC GIOLLA MEIDHRE, BRIAN

Brian Mac Giolla Meidhre (Brian Merriman, ?1749–1805) held a farm and taught mathematics in the parish of Feakle, Co. Clare (An Fhiacail, Contae an Chláir). He is renowned as the author of *Cúirt an Mheon-Oíche* ('The Midnight Court', [1780]), a boisterous poem of 1,026 lines in assonantal couplets, generally regarded as a masterpiece of Modern Irish literature. In this work—which appears to have a considerable autobiographical element—the dreaming bachelor-poet is arrested by the bailiff of the local fairy court and put on trial before their queen, Aoibheall, for neglecting the sexual and matrimonial expectations of the women of Ireland (Éire). Various 'witnesses', including a young, malcontent wife and her crabbed husband, provide comic dialogue. The *Cúirt* has frequently been described as a parody of the traditional aisling (dream-vision) poem. While it is true that Mac Giolla Meidhre uses the *aisling* motif as a device for framing the narrative, the poem's internal structure and thematic movement—and even its language—are more closely related to the comic parody of legal warrants found in *barántas* (warrant) poems.

William J. Mahon

MACHA

Macha is the name of a female supernatural figure or goddess in early Irish literature, one of the Tuath Dé. She appears in Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired') and the collection of traditions on noteworthy women known as the *banshenchas* as well as the group (usually a triad) of war-goddesses along with the Morrígan.

Macha's most important literary associations are with Ulaid (Ulster) and the Ulster Cycle of Tales. She is the namesake of the large hilltop Iron Age assembly site Emain Machae (Twins of Macha) and of the nearby town of Armagh (Ard Mhacha 'High place of Macha'), which has yielded remains suggesting a pagan sanctuary of the 3rd century AD. Macha is the central character of the brief narrative known as *Ces Ulad* or *Noínden Ulad*; the conventional English titles are 'The Debility of the Ulstermen' or 'Pangs of the Ulstermen'. In it, a mysterious woman arrives at the home of a wealthy landowner. She immediately begins keeping the house and then sleeps with him. A long while later she becomes pregnant, and he goes to an *oenach* (tribal assembly or fair), where he foolishly boasts that his wife can run faster than the king's horses. Macha is summoned, runs the race, though giving birth on the spot in agony. She reveals her name, at the same time cursing the Ulstermen that they will henceforth be as weak as a woman in childbirth at the days around Samain. The story of a woman from the Otherworld mistreated by her mortal husband has a Welsh parallel in the tale of Llyn y Fan Fach and *Lanval* in the Breton lays.

Several modern Celtic scholars have seen in Macha's horselike attributes, taken together with the evidence of the pagan Celtic horse-goddess Epona and the horsewoman Rhiannon of the Welsh Mabinogi, evidence for a centrally important pan-Celtic horse goddess.

John T. Koch

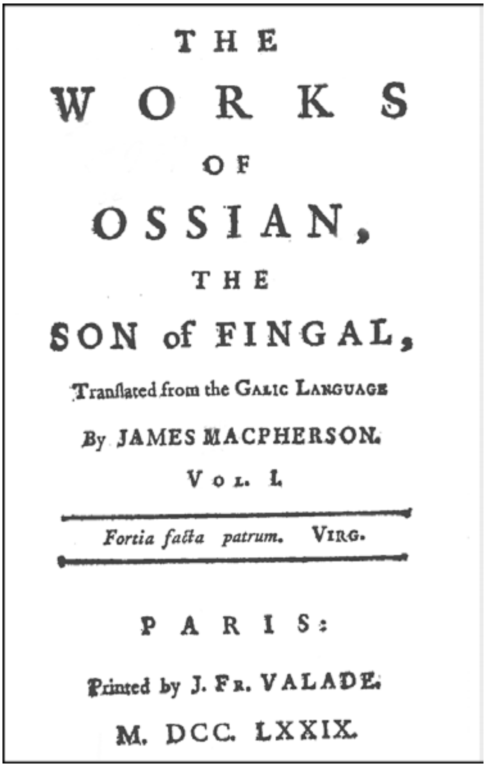
MACPHERSON, JAMES

James Macpherson (1736–96) published a series of poems that he portrayed as his English translations of the 3rd-century epic compositions of the Gaelic poet Ossian (Scottish Gaelic *Oisean*, Irish Oisín). The first in the series is the small-scale *Fragments of Ancient Poetry* of 1760, followed by the epics *Fingal* of 1761 and *Temora* of 1763. Most of the subject matter is based ultimately on Scottish

Fiannaíocht. Although an instant success with the reading public, Macpherson's poems split the literary establishment into two camps, one arguing in favour of the authenticity of the work and the other against it. A protracted investigation by the Highland Society of Scotland (Alba) concluded that while there were texts attributed to Ossian current in the Highlands, they were very different from the material produced by Macpherson. While some of Macpherson's pieces are more or less loosely based on several genuine Gaelic ballads, much of his work is the product of his own imagination. Although Macpherson acquired several Gaelic manuscripts, among them the Book of the Dean of Lismore, on his collecting tours in the Highlands, he did not find any epics.

Macpherson's poetry first took shape in English, and the Gaelic text of his works, which appeared in 1807, is a translation of these originals into flawed Gaelic. In the wider context of European literature, Macpherson's work is regarded as seminal in the genesis of Romanticism. In Gaelic Scotland, the Ossianic controversy inspired a wave of collecting of Scottish Gaelic poetry from contemporary oral tradition that recorded not only a substantial corpus of Gaelic ballads but also a variety of other verse genres.

Anja Gunderloch



THE
WORKS
OF
OSSIAN,
THE
SON of FINGAL,
Tranſlated from the Galic Language
By JAMES MACPHERSON.
Vol. I.

Fortia facta patrum. Virg.

PARIS:
Printed by J. Fr. VALADE.
M. DCC. LXXIX.

Title page of *The Works of Ossian, the Son of Fingal,* translated from the Gaelic by James Macpherson (1779 edition). (*The Works of Ossian, the Son of Fingal.* James Macpherson, transl. Paris: J. Fr. Valade, 1779)

MACSEN WLEDIG

Macsen Wledig is the central character in the Middle Welsh tale *Breuddwyd Macsen* (the dream of emperor Maxen), one of the *Mabinogion* (see Mabinogi). This story and the related accounts discussed in this article are noteworthy as a clear case of the events of Roman Britain forming the basis for medieval Welsh and Breton literature.

Breuddwyd Macsen

In the story, Macsen, king of Rome, has a dream in which he sees a beautiful castle described in detail. He awakes with debilitating lovesickness for a maiden he sees there; after sending messengers to find her, he marries Elen in north Wales (Cymru). Macsen is summoned back by unrest in Rome, accompanied by her brother Cynan and British hosts.

As a Celtic wondertale, *Breuddwyd Macsen* has affinities to several other works in which an irresistible destined bride is seen in the dream of a young ruler: the Old Irish 'Dream of Oengus Mac ind Óc' (see also Brug na Bóinne), the Breton Latin Life of Iudic-hael, and the Scottish Gaelic *Am Bròn Binn*, as well as the French prose Romance *Artus de Bretaigne* (see Arthurian literature). As in the Modern Irish aisling 'dream, vision' genre in general, there can be a political implication to these stories as a type of sovereignty myth conferring legitimacy on the dynasty.

Magnus Maximus

Breuddwyd Macsen is one of several Welsh and Breton literary reflections of the historical Magnus Maximus, a native of Roman Spain, proclaimed emperor by Roman troops in Britain in 383. Maximus and his Romano-British forces crossed to the Continent that year; he defeated and killed the reigning western emperor Gratian, quickly establishing control over Gaul, Spain, and parts of north Africa, as well as Britain, and set up his imperial court in Belgic Gaul at Augusta Treverorum (modern Trier). He was defeated and killed while advancing on Italy in 388.

Legendary History

According to Gildas's *De Excidio Britanniae*, Maximus deprived Britain of its youth. The Welsh Latin Historia Brittonum (redacted in 829/30 and where the name is given as 'Maximianus') tells that his soldiers and their families were settled in Armorica, becoming the founders of Brittany (Breizh).

Genealogies

Maximus became a fashionable ancestor in early medieval Wales and Brittany. In the inscription on Eliseg's Pillar, Maximus is made the ancestor of the Cadelling dynasty of Powys through an otherwise unknown daughter. In the Old Welsh genealogies, *Helen Luidauc* is not Maximus's wife, but rather St Helen, the mother of Constantine the Great (AD 285–337). The historical Christian emperor Constantine, son of Constantius Chlorus and Helen, was proclaimed Caesar by Roman forces in Britain in 306; his story was thus prone to confusion with that of Maximus.

John T. Koch

MADDRELL, NED

Ned Maddrell was the last native speaker of Manx Gaelic. He was born on 20 August 1877 at Corvalley on the Howe, near Cregneash, and died on 26 December 1974, aged 97, at his home in Glen Chass near Port St Mary. Due to the size of his family, he went as a young boy to live in Cregneash with his great-aunt Paaie Humman (Margaret Taubman), who could scarcely speak English. He spent his later life on the land, working for some time as curator of the Manx Folk Museum at Cregneash. In July 1947, Éamonn De Valera, then Taoiseach of Ireland (Éire), visited Cregneash and met him—an occasion that Maddrell cherished for the rest of his life. Maddrell's meeting with De Valera proved the catalyst for a major project to record the last surviving native Manx speakers. These recordings provide essential examples of native spoken Manx to contemporary Manx speakers, who have learned Manx as a second language, and also to Celtic linguists.

It saddened Maddrell that so many of his contemporaries and people older than him were apparently reluctant to admit their knowledge of the Manx language, a sociolinguistic situation common in disadvantaged Celtic-language communities in recent times. By the time he died, however, the decline in the fortunes of Manx had ceased and a new mood of optimism existed among Manx speakers and supporters.

Phil Gawne

MADOG AB OWAIN GWYNEDD

Madog ab Owain Gwynedd ('Prince Madoc') is a figure from Welsh legendary history who is credited with the discovery of America in the late 12th century. He landed, according to modern American versions of the story, in Mobile Bay, Alabama. According to the story in its several variants, Madoc was a son of Owain Gwynedd (†1170), who, disillusioned by the internecine warfare of his family following the death of his father, set sail for some unknown land in the far west. The story has parallels with the Irish genre of immrama, and may reflect beliefs about the location of the otherworld as an island in the west.

Later, Madoc came to be known beyond Wales (Cymru), as attested in early Spanish maps of the New World. The legend took on a new relevance and acquired its familiar geographical bearings in the 16th century with the new awareness of America in Britain during the time of the Tudor (Tudur) dynasty. Dr John Dee, Queen Elizabeth I's astrologer, used Madoc as a way of persuading the Queen to embark on a new 'British Empire' in North America. The legend came into play during the formation of a new national ideology with the American Revolution (1775–83), this time emphasizing the existence of a tribe of Native Americans who might be the descendants of Madoc and his companions. By the 1780s, stories of Welsh Indians had become commonplace in America.

The supposed similarity between Mandan, a Siouan language, and the Welsh language probably arose from the fact that English colonists were inclined to identify the unknown, unfamiliar Native American languages with the unknown language with which they were familiar, Welsh. This linkage may have been aided by the fact that some of the sounds of Welsh—for example, *ch* [χ] and *ll* [ɬ]—are also found in some Native American languages, but not in standard English. Nevertheless, there is no historical linguistic relationship between Welsh and any Native American language.

Robert Southey's poem 'Madoc', published in 1805 and identifying the Welsh Indians with the Aztecs, merely added to the excitement. In Welsh-American circles, articles exploring the 'Welsh Indians' appeared into the 1890s. The legend disappeared from view at the end of World War I, but was resurrected as an academic subject in the latter half of the 20th century.

Prys Morgan

MAELGWN GWYNEDD

Maelgwn Gwynedd (†547) is the best documented 6th-century Welsh king, as he is castigated at length by his contemporary GILDAS as the climax of the section of *De Excidio Britanniae*. The GENEALOGIES place Maelgwn firmly in GWYNEDD: He was CUNEDDA's great-grandson and the great-great-grandfather of CADWALLON (†634/5). Because of his 547 death notice in *Annales Cambriae* and prominent naming in a synchronizing passage in HISTORIA BRITTONUM (which makes him contemporary with Ida of BRYNAICH and the CYNFEIRDD), Maelgwn has become a linchpin in the chronology of Dark Age Wales. The idea that Maelgwn belongs to the generation after Arthur is part of the scheme of LEGENDARY HISTORY in HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE and can be understood as based on GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH's use of the *Annales Cambriae* obit. That much of the Welsh legend of TALIESIN takes place at Maelgwn's court—where the protagonist challenges the king's uninspired bards—can be seen as a literary development of the idea that Taliesin and Maelgwn were contemporaries (as *Historia Brittonum* says) and that Maelgwn's court poets were wicked sycophants (as Gildas says).

The name *Maelgwn* is a compound of Celtic **maglo-* 'prince' (Old Irish *mál*) and **kuno-* 'hound, wolf'.

John T. Koch

MAG ROTH

Mag Roth, now Moira, Co. Down (Contae an Dún), was the site of a battle fought in 637, in which high-king Domnall mac Aedo of the Northern UÍ NÉILL defeated the coalition of Congal Caech (also known as Congal Claen) of Ulaid and Domnall Brecc of Scottish DÁL RIATA. Congal was killed in this conflict. The battle of Mag Roth was to have important and historical implications, and pivotal significance is attached to it in several branches of early IRISH LITERATURE. An important Irish literary figure who, according to tradition, was created as a psychic casualty of Mag Roth was SUIBNE GEILT, whose battle-induced madness and feral existence in the woods are central to the tales *Buile Shuibne* (Suibne's madness), *Cath Maige Ratha* (The battle of Mag Roth), and *Fled Dúin na nGéd* (The feast of Dún na nGéd); see WILD MAN. As with Suibne, Cenn Faelad's horrific experience at Mag Roth was viewed ironically as beneficial because of the 'stories and poems' he produced in his madness.

John T. Koch

MANANNÁN MAC LIR

Manannán mac Lir is an Irish mythological figure who figures in the native literature as the ruler of a mysterious marine or submarine kingdom, variously called *Emain*

Ablach ('Emain of the apple trees', identified with the Isle of Man [see Ellan Vannin, various entries]), *Mag Mell* ('the plain of games'), or *Tír Tairngiri* ('the land of promise'), all of which are designations for the Otherworld. His name ('Manannán, son of the sea') reinforces the idea that he is a marine deity. In Sanas Chormaic, the glossary of Cormac ua Cuileannáin (†908), Manannán is described as a famous merchant of the Isle of Man, observer of the skies and seasons. His patronym was later reinterpreted as a personal name. Manawydan fab Llŷr in the Welsh Mabinogi is sometimes regarded as a cognate figure; however, the characters Manannán and Manawydan in their respective Irish and Welsh tales have little in common with each other apart from their vaguely similar names and cognate epithets/fathers' names. It is no doubt significant that the name for the Isle of Man, Old Irish *Mano*, genitive *Manann*, and Welsh *Manaw*, appeared to be contained in the two names.

Manannán figures in the early Irish prose tales *Compert Mongáin* (Birth of Mongán), *Immram Brain mac Febail* (The voyage of Bran mac Febail), and Serglige Con Culainn ('The Wasting Sickness of Cú Chulainn'). In these tales his attributes variously include begetting a wondrous child on a mortal woman through shape-shifting into the form of her husband, driving a chariot yoked to dolphins across the sea (which appears to him as a flowery meadow), and bestowing a cloak of forgetfulness that obliterates Cú Chulainn's memory of his lover. In later texts he is counted among the Tuath Dé. Manannán is an important figure in Manx literature and folk-tales, where popular tradition holds that he was the eponymous first king of the island.

Peter E. Busse and John T. Koch

MANAWYDAN FAB LLŶR

Manawydan fab Llŷr (Manawydan son of Llŷr) is the name commonly given to the Third Branch of the Mabinogi. In the Second Branch, Manawydan goes to Ireland (Ériu) with his brother Brân the Blessed (Bendigeidfran), king of Britain, to rescue his sister Branwen ferch Llŷr. Upon his return, he discovers in the Third Branch that his nephew Caswallon has seized the crown of Britain for himself (see Cassivellaunos). Having no wish to fight with Caswallon, Manawydan accepts the land of Dyfed with Rhiannon as a wife. An enchantment falls on Dyfed, and Manawydan rescues his wife and stepson through cleverness. Manawydan is presented in the Third Branch as a wise and patient figure who prefers to use words rather than the sword. The name Manawydan son of Llŷr corresponds closely with Manannán mac Lir, the Irish sea god; however, the characters are very different.

Sioned Davies

MANX LANGUAGE

Like Irish and Scottish Gaelic, Manx (Gaelg in Manx) developed from Old Irish. The language became extinct when the last native speaker, Ned Maddrell, died in 1974. Much material from the last generation of Manx speakers, however, was recorded on ediphone, on tape, and in phonetic transcription. The written remains of Manx include two versions of the Book of Common Prayer, the Bible, numerous ballads and folk-songs, sermons and hymns, and translations of Aesop's fables and of Milton's *Paradise Lost* in rhyming couplets (see Manx literature).

Manx Orthography

To those familiar with Irish or Scottish Gaelic, Manx orthography is remarkable. Unlike its sister languages, which are written in varieties of the historical Gaelic orthography, Manx uses a spelling system based on English phonetic values. Thus Manx *ching* 'sick', *dreggyr* 'answered', *fockle* 'word', *jannoo* 'to do', and *mish* 'I, me' correspond to Irish *tinn*, *d'fhreagair*, *focal*, *déanamh,* and *mise*, respectively. This orthography first appeared in print in 1707, but likely originated in the mid-16th century. A somewhat different, but related, orthography was used *c.* 1610 by John Phillips, bishop of Man, for his translation of the Book of Common Prayer. Attention has been drawn to the similarities between Manx spelling and the orthography of the Scottish manuscript known as the Book of the Dean of Lismore. It is not unlikely that the distinct spelling system of Manx was introduced into the island during the 16th century from Scotland (Alba).

Man was Gaelic in speech, yet within the Norse sphere of influence—probably the reason why the language was not written until the Reformation period.

Distinctive Features of Manx

Phonetically, Manx was close to the Irish of east Ulster (see Ulaid) and the Gaelic of southwest Scotland. The similarities between Manx and Scottish Gaelic are so great that the two are classified together as Eastern Gaelic. In Eastern Gaelic, the Old Irish present tense has acquired a future sense, and the present is usually expressed by periphrasis. Thus, Irish *tig sé* 'he comes' is etymologically identical with Scottish *thig e* and Manx *hig eh*, which both mean 'he will come'. 'He comes' is *tha e a' tighinn* in Scottish and *t'eh cheet* in Manx, respectively (lit. 'he is coming').

Unlike other Gaelic dialects, Manx did not develop an epenthetic vowel between *r*, *l* and a following consonant. Thus, *jiarg* 'red' and *jiolg* 'thorn' are both monosyllabic. In Manx, the reflex of *-sc-* has become *-st-,* written *sht*, *st*—for example, *ushtey* 'water' and *fastyr* 'evening' (Old Irish *fescor*). Manx also exhibits the curious phenomenon known as pre-occlusion. When a stressed syllable ends in *m*, *n,* or *ng*, the consonant has developed an unexploded homorganic stop immediately before it. Thus *trome* 'heavy', *bane* 'white', and *lhong* 'ship' are pronounced [trobm], [bɛ:dn], and [lugη], respectively.

Manx also stands apart from Irish and Scottish Gaelic in that its inflection and syntax have been so de-Gaelicized that the language has many of the features of a pidgin. The particle *ag* has become fused with the verbal noun in many verbs that begin in a vowel. Thus *gra* is the Manx verb for 'say' (Irish *ag rá*). Most remarkably, Manx uses the substantive verb *ta* (cognate with Latin *stat* 'stands') where the usage of the other Gaelic languages demands the copula *is* (< Indo-European **esti* 'is'). The partial pidginization of Manx is best ascribed not to English, but rather to the earlier contact with Norse. Some Norsemen had begun to settle in Man as early as *c.* AD 830.

Vocabulary of Manx

The Manx lexicon contains several interesting archaisms. A noteworthy example is the expression *Laa'l chybbyr ushtey* 'Day of the water font' for Epiphany, a reference to the practice of blessing holy water for the following year on 6 January. Another striking term is the common word *eirinagh* 'farmer'. This appears to be an extended use of the Irish *airchinneach* 'lay tenant of a bishop'. Manx surnames are also distinctive. Irish *mac* 'son' is usually reduced to *K*, *C*, or *Qu* in them to give such forms as *Comish* < *Mac Thomáis* 'son of Thomas', *Kermode* < *Mac Dhiarmada* 'son of Dermot', and *Quayle* < *Mac Póil* 'son of Paul'.

Nicholas Williams

MANX LANGUAGE, CULTURAL SOCIETIES IN THE 19TH CENTURY

Before the founding of Yn Cheshaght Ghailckagh in 1899, the 19th-century cultural movement in the Isle of Man had seen two main societies whose objectives related in part to the Manx Gaelic language. The first, the Manks Society for Promoting the Education of the Inhabitants of the Isle of Man, Through the Medium of Their Own Language, was founded in 1821 as a response to organizations in Scotland (ALBA) and Ireland (ÉIRE). The second, the Manx Society for the Publication of National Documents, was founded in 1858. The Society met for the last time in 1892, having published some 33 volumes.

Breesha Maddrell

MANX LANGUAGE, DEATH OF

After Man (ELLAN VANNIN) passed into the English Crown dominions in 1399, English began to establish itself as the language of administration and law, and of the towns, where it existed alongside Manx. Because of Man's isolation and comparatively few English settlers, Manx was initially protected. However, the language became increasingly exposed to English from *c.* 1700 onward, due to a changing set of circumstances brought on essentially by smuggling or 'the Running Trade'; participation in the Trade led to the revesting of Man in the British Crown, which in turn led to impoverishment in Man. This situation resulted in the EMIGRATION of Manxmen (and others) in the latter part of the 18th century. Simultaneous in-migration of English speakers *c.* 1800–20 and further emigration from the Manx heartland during the 19th century began to tilt the balance (*c.* 1840–80) in favour of English. The advent and increase of tourism and a more organized system of EDUCATION imported from ENGLAND during these years hastened this trend, with the result that those born to Manx households *c.* 1860–80 became the last generation to receive Manx from the cradle.

Looking at the decline of Manx in formal linguistic terms, a definite trend toward simplification and reduction can be seen. Language death in Manx affected and attacked right across the spectrum: its phonology (both vowel and consonant phonemes), and its morphophonology (initial and final mutation—i.e., systematic and meaningful modification of sounds used in combining words in sentences), which inevitably led to simplification in its morphology, including grammatical gender. In the phonology, the main results were threefold: (1) wild allophonic variation (i.e., a meaningful sound could be pronounced in widely varying ways), particularly in the vowels, which leads to indistinct perception; (2) loss of the palatalization rule ('broad' versus 'slender' consonants as in Irish and Scottish Gaelic), which leads to indistinctiveness in number marking (corrected by the application of a suffix); and (3) the loss of fortis-lenis and neutral-palatal contrast in the resonants (/L, N, R/).

In addition, the copying and borrowing of idiom and lexemes from English into Manx syntax led to Manx becoming virtually a code for English. Negative social prejudices disadvantaging Manx were significant in the decay and demise of Manx as a community language.

George Broderick

MANX LITERATURE

Early Man and the Gaelic Tradition

Man (Ellan Vannin) seems to have shared a bardic tradition similar to those found in Ireland (Ériu) and Scotland (Alba). Man is mentioned in 'Cormac's Glossary' (Sanas Chormaic); Senchán Torpéist, the celebrated semi-legendary 7th-century Irish bard, is supposed to have described visiting the island and being impressed by its literary school. There is no surviving Manx literature from this period, however.

Early Manx Texts

The earliest datable work in Manx is the so-called *Manannan Ballad* or 'Traditionary Ballad', the composition of which is tentatively dated to *c.* 1500. This poem outlines Manx history from the introduction of Christianity, and was preserved in manuscript form in the 18th century. In the main, surviving or recovered texts in Manx tend to be religious in character and content, and there is a preponderance of translations or adaptations of preexisting texts, usually from English, other Celtic languages, or Latin. A major achievement was the translation into Manx by Bishop John Phillips of the Book of Common Prayer (1610). In 1796, Thomas Christian published an abridged adaptation of Milton's 'Paradise Lost' in heroic couplets. Homilies, catechisms, sermons, and a translation of Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*, all dating from the late 18th and early 19th centuries, survive in manuscript form.

The 'carvals' make up the principal body of original and uniquely Manx texts. These songs on religious themes, ranging from 50 to 300 lines in length, offer the greatest interest. This genre continues the traditions of the professional Gaelic poets of the Middle Ages. Some 150 such songs have been collected, of which A. W. Moore published approximately 75 in 1891 as *Carvalyn Gailckagh*.

Non-religious compositions in Manx included *Baase Illiam Dhone*, a lament for the Manx martyr and patriot William Christian, who was executed in 1662. This eulogy, like the well-loved folk-song *Ny Kirree fo Niaghtey* (The sheep under the snow) dated to 1700, and the 'Fin and Oshin' fragment, from the Gaelic tradition (see Fiannaíocht), were all recovered in the 18th century.

Jennifer Kewley Draskau

MANX LITERATURE, MANX FOLKLORE

Manx folklore is a unique mixture of the folklore of the surrounding countries of the Irish Sea. As a result, many aspects of Manx folklore are variations of broader British and Irish folkloric themes, whereas others are unique to the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin).

The first published account of Manx folklore appeared in 1731 and, in common with other early Manx publications, concentrated on folk-tales. The first accounts, containing calendar customs, rites of passage, and other folkloric themes, were primarily examples of commercial antiquarianism, and appeared in 19th-century guidebooks and tours of the Isle of Man. As a result, little or no folklore was collected in the original Manx Gaelic.

In addition to the importance of fairies, one of the underlying themes running through Manx folklore was 'mischief', similar in nature to the Feast of Misrule. This was expressed in a variety of calendar customs, including young people setting fire to the gorse on the hilltops on May Eve (see Beltaine) and the twelve nights of singing and dancing during *Y Kegeesh Ommydagh* (the 'foolish fortnight' period over Christmas). It also included legitimized begging by groups of young men, later children, as they went from house to house on *Hop-tu-naa* (see Samain) and throughout Christmas with the White Boys mummer's play, the Mollag band, and Hunt the Wren on St Stephen's Day.

Yvonne Cresswell

MANX LITERATURE, MANX PRAYER BOOK AND BIBLE

The Anglican Book of Common Prayer has twice been translated into Manx. The first version, which represents the first major text extant in Manx in a nearly contemporary manuscript, was completed by John Phillips (a native of north Wales who was bishop of Sodor and Man, 1605–33) in 1610/11. This unique manuscript dates from around 1630. The translation is made from an English version of 1604, issued by James I after the Hampton Court conference, deriving for the most part from the second Prayer Book of Edward VI (1552). Contemporary criticism suggests that the orthography was devised by Phillips himself. Its character is roughly English as regards the consonants, but for the vowels Welsh appears to be the model, including a high frequency for the letters *w* and *y*. (This use of *w* is concealed by the printed edition, which uses *u* to represent both the *u* and *w* of the manuscript.)

The second version is based on the English post-Restoration revision of 1662, in which all the biblical matter (except the Psalter) was replaced by the Authorized Version of 1611. As a consequence, the great bulk of the text had to be translated afresh. The first edition of this second version, in the now established spelling, was printed in London in 1765 and frequently thereafter, with some corrections from the New Testament of 1775.

The liturgical parts of the Prayer Book are complete in the Manx version, except for the Prayers to Be Used at Sea and the Forms of Ordination, but with the rubrics left in English. The 1765 version also omits all the preliminary matter, except the Proper Lessons for Holy Days and Sundays throughout the year, and the Proper Psalms for certain days. In later editions, the Order for reading the Psalter and other Scripture, the Calendar and Lectionary, and the Rules for Feasts and Fasts and for finding Easter were added, entirely in English.

The translation of the Bible begins with Thomas Wilson (bishop 1698–1755). The four Gospels and Acts appeared in 1763, with the Epistles and Revelation being published in 1767. The Old Testament appeared in two volumes printed at Whitehaven: in 1771–2 Genesis to Esther (of which some drafts also survive), and in 1773 Job to Malachi, with Wisdom and Ecclesiasticus from the Apocrypha. A revised edition of the New Testament, uniform with the two volumes of the Old Testament, followed in 1775. The Bible was printed in one volume (without the apocryphal books) in 1819, and a reprint of this version was issued in 1979. The remainder of the Apocrypha, apart from Maccabees, was published from a manuscript of uncertain provenance, also in 1979.

The translation is for the most part made from the text of the English Authorized Version, with occasional use of the marginal alternatives.

Robert Thomson

MANX LITERATURE IN ENGLISH, 20TH-CENTURY SATIRICAL POETRY

The Manx satirical poetry of the 20th century is a form of SATIRE, presented either in oral or written form, generally in the English language, which gives voice to public opinion on the actions of Manx government (see TYNWALD) and locally influential commercial organizations. This genre has a long history, currently unresearched. Even so, in the context of the social and cultural changes experienced by the Isle of Man (ELLAN VANNIN) in the latter part of the 20th century, the poets appear to have been particularly active.

A key feature of this satirical poetry is the humorous but direct criticism of its subjects, who are often seated in the audience when the poems are publicly performed. It has been suggested that to be successful a joke must reflect consensus. Here, the laughter that reveals the audience's agreement leaves the 'subject/victim' in no doubt as to opinion on the issue under scrutiny. In the absence of an official political 'opposition' in the Manx parliament, satirical poetry may be one medium through which the public, via their poet-representative, can express their opinions while retaining good social relations.

In oral form, the poetry is usually performed by the author at various social gatherings, either spoken or set to music, often using traditional Manx tunes (see MANX MUSIC).

Susan Lewis

MANX MUSIC, TRADITIONAL

Although there is a wealth of 19th-century manuscript material and eyewitness accounts, the story of music in the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin) before 1800 is fragmentary and must be pieced together from documentary evidence, comparison with music from neighbouring regions, and a form of musical archaeology.

Several strands emerge. The music of the countryside falls into three broad categories: dance, song, and worship. Dance tunes generally derived from the popular repertoire found elsewhere in the British Isles. Singing has always been a strong tradition in Man. The main song collection is contained in the Clague Notebooks (*c.* 1890–5), of which many are either directly linked to primitive Methodist hymns or are Manx adaptations of popular British tunes. Several ballads seem to be specifically Manx, including both the major and minor versions of 'Mylecharaine', which was performed on almost every public occasion in the 19th century before becoming the Manx national anthem in 1907. 'Ellan Vannin' is perhaps the best-known Manx song. Composed in 1840, it relates strongly to a group of similar tunes, all of which deal with farewells or loss.

Carvals (carols) were at the heart of Manx song. While a few celebrate Christmas, most deal with other aspects of biblical stories, particularly the prodigal son. The earliest dated survivals are from the 1600s, but some undated tunes proclaim medieval origins. Carvals featured at Oiell Verrees, important events held in church on Christmas Eve after formal services. These have close links with the Welsh *plygain* (traditional morning service at Christmas with unaccompanied carols).

The most popular instrument was the fiddle, but by the end of the 19th century traditional fiddle playing had died out, superseded by popular music of the thriving tourist industry. There are strong indications of links between education, music making, and social mobility as the island became affected by industry and tourism during the course of the 19th century.

Fenella Bazin

MAPONOS

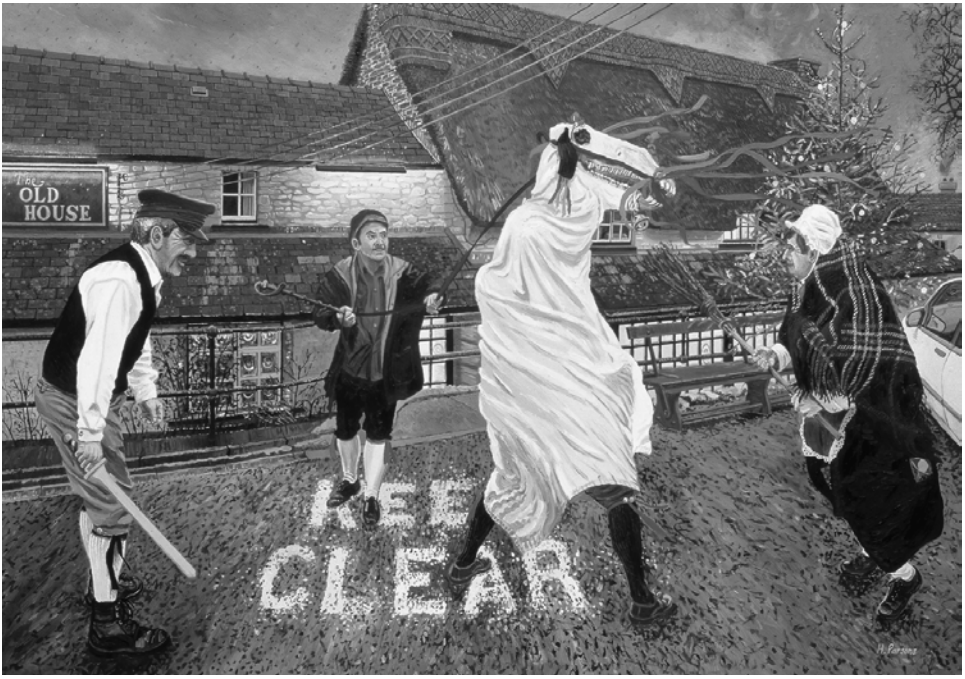
Maponos (the divine son) was a pre-Christian Celtic god, whose cult is attested both in Gaul and in Roman military sites in north Britain. A crescent-shaped silver plaque inscribed DEO MAPONO 'to the god Maponus' was found at the fort of Vindolanda (Chesterholm) on Hadrian's Wall. A short distance south of the Wall, three dedications to Apollo Maponus (RIB nos. 1120–2; see INTERPRETATIO ROMANA), associated with objects interpreted as paraphernalia for the HEAD CULT, were found at the fort of Corioritum (Corbridge). At the fort of Bremetenacum (Ribchester, Lancashire), Apollo Maponus is named on an altar or monument, datable to AD 238–44 or possibly later, on which there are figures of two goddesses (RIB no. 583). The place-name *locus Maponi* listed in the Ravenna Cosmography may correspond exactly to *Lochmaben*, meaning 'Lake of Mabon/Maponos', in Dumfriesshire, north of the western terminus of the Wall. In the Gaulish inscription from Chamalières, *Mapon[os]* appears to refer to a god; the fact that this inscription is from near the river Marne (Gaulish *Mātronā* 'the divine mother') is significant. The name and perhaps elements of the myth of Maponos are continued in Welsh Mabon fab Modron.

John T. Koch

MARI LWYD

St Augustine of Hippo (†430) decreed, *Si adhuc agnoscatis aliquos illam sordissimam turpitudinem de hinnicula vel cervula exercere, ita durissime castigate* 'if ever you hear of anyone observing that exceedingly corrupt custom of impersonating a horse or a stag, punish him most severely'. This prohibition interestingly suggests a possible basis in ancient pre-Christian popular practice for a custom common in 19th-century south Wales (Cymru)—particularly in Glamorgan (Morgannwg) and Monmouthshire (sir Fynwy)—during the Christmas season. It continues to this day in some Welsh districts, notably about Llangynwyd and Maesteg (in south Wales), and was resurrected for the millennium celebrations in other locations, such as the Aberystwyth area in mid-Wales.

Mari was a horse's skull affixed to a five-foot pole covered with a white sheet (or a multicoloured shawl or cloak), decorated with silk handkerchiefs, ribbons, and rosettes. The jaw was operated by a spring and was snapped shut by a young man crouching under the sheet to operate the Mari. Wearing reins decorated with bells,



The Marie Llwyd at Llangynwyd, 1996 (oil on board), by Huw S. Parsons ('Marie Llwyd' is Parsons's spelling of the Welsh 'Mari Lwyd'). (Private Collection/The Bridgeman Art Library International)

Mari was led by the Ostler, whose work it was to conduct the party around the neighbourhood in as seemly a manner as possible, calling at each home in turn to distribute good luck and fertility for the coming year. Mari was accompanied by a cast of traditional characters, all played by men—a Sergeant, Corporal, Merryman (who sometimes played the fiddle), Punch, and Judy; their chief qualifications included the ability to rhyme, to provide entertaining company, and to swallow large quantities of beer.

Mari's journey (of many dark evenings) through the neighbourhood was publicized beforehand. Crowds filled the streets to catch a glimpse of the company, but the cast was met by silence at each house door. To gain admittance Mari had to win a rhyming contest by singing extempore verses outside the door, verses that the householders answered and trumped. Sometimes, the battle of wits lasted many hours, until the householders at last surrendered with good grace.

Inside the house, Mari would dance, neigh, nudge, and bite the frightened women and children. Once Mari settled down, Judy would brush the hearth with her broom, banishing evil spirits who worked against the company's efforts to promote fertility. Punch would appear, kissing the women and exciting Judy to jealousy and a frenzied chase with her broom. The revelry would end with beer and cakes for all, with Mari removing her costume for the feast's duration. Before departing, the company would sing a song of thanks for the food and for the money collected, before moving on to the next household. Should one Mari step on another Mari's patch, however, recriminations were merciless: Company members were beaten and bones were often broken.

Many have attempted to explain this peculiar CALENDAR custom, but no theory has proved totally convincing. The hero seeking admittance to a barred feast with a prolonged and spirited bantering exchange is known as a theme in medieval Celtic literatures. Episodes particularly comparable to the Mari Lwyd customs occur in the two early Arthurian texts: CULHWCH AC OLWEN (in which the stunningly attired equestrian Culhwch is denied entry to Arthur's court) and *Pa Gur yv y Porthaur*? (Who is the gatekeeper?) in LLYFR DU CAERFYRDDIN (in which it is Arthur and his company of 'the best men in the world' who are denied entry).

Similar traditions are attested in Cornwall (KERNOW) and Brittany (BREIZH).

Rhiannon Ifans

MASS MEDIA, BRETON

Journals

Breton journals began to appear during the late 19th century, and three of the most important were *Feiz ha Breiz* (Faith and Brittany, 1865–84, 1900–44), the weekly *Kroaz ar Vretoned* (Cross of the Bretons, 1898–1920), and the slightly later *Dihunamb* (Let us awake, 1906–44). With the appearance of *Gwalarn* (Northwest) in 1925, the Breton press developed in a different direction, as this mainly literary journal was written in a standard form of the language and was designed to appeal to a more intellectual readership. Today, the main journals include *Al Liamm*

(‘The link’, literary, founded 1946), *Al Lanv* (‘High tide’, general), and *Hor Yezh* (‘Our language’, linguistic, founded in the 1950s), while the most successful current affairs journal is the monthly *Bremañ* (‘Now’). There has never been a daily newspaper in the Breton language.

Radio

Breton was first heard on the air in 1940 on Radio Roazon-Breiz (1940–4) and was transmitted regularly throughout the German occupation. Following the upheaval of the Liberation, Breton-language broadcasting was reestablished in 1946 with Radio-Kimerc’h. Radio Armorique was broadcasting five and a half hours of Breton a week until 1982, but this had decreased to two hours by 1995. In 1982, a new station was added to the Radio-France network, transmitting from Quimper (Kemper), Radio Bretagne-Ouest/BREIZH-Izel. Broadcasts never amounted to many hours per week, and the number of broadcast-hours fell in the 1980s and 1990s. However, with the advent of local private radio stations, the number of hours of Breton broadcasts is now increasing, with stations such as Radio Kreiz Breizh (Heart of Brittany Radio) alone providing as many as twenty-one hours of Breton programs per week. In 1998, two new stations were added to the list—Radio Kerne and Arvorig FM—and these devote 80 percent of their air-time to Breton.

Television

The Breton language was first televised in 1964, but the weekly air-time devoted to the language in magazine programmes such as *Breiz o veva* (‘Living Brittany’, later *Chadenn ar vro* ‘Chain of the region’) and the daily news bulletins can be counted in minutes rather than hours. TV Breizh was launched in September 2000, as a privately funded cable/satellite television channel—the first bilingual regional generalist channel in Europe.

Gwenno Sven-Myer

MASS MEDIA, CORNISH

The mass media in Cornwall (KERNOW) are nearly exclusively controlled by English media institutions, and there is almost no media provision for the CORNISH LANGUAGE. Carlton Westcountry Television currently serves the southwest region of Britain, and sought to provide Cornish-language and culturally relevant programming. *Kernopalooza!* was a networked Cornish-language television programme, while the religious series *Illuminations* has also featured some Cornish-language items. Both Carlton and the BBC produce occasional Cornish-focused documentaries concerning culture, economy, and issues of devolution and nationalism. The only Cornish-language news programme on BBC Radio Cornwall—a short programme entitled *An Nowodhow* (The news)—is broadcast on Sundays.

Cornwall is served by one regional daily newspaper, *The Western Morning News*, which, though based in Plymouth, provides a Cornish edition. Weekly newspapers include *The Cornishman*, which serves west Cornwall; *West Briton*, which serves mid-Cornwall; and *Cornish Guardian*, which serves east Cornwall. Although these newspapers address Cornish-language issues, they do not provide any actual coverage in the language. As a result, the following independent magazines and periodicals continue to flourish: *An Baner Kernewek* (The Cornish banner), a literary and historical review; *Cornish Nation*, the magazine of Mebyon Kernow; *An Gannas*, one of the longestrunning Cornish-language magazines; and *Bys Kernowyon* (Cornish world), a specific publication for the Cornish overseas.

There is an emergent small-scale indigenous film industry in Cornwall, partially inspired by European support for minority-language media, and the Celtic Film and Television Festival, which provides a forum for Celtic-language minority programmes. There has been a significant increase in the production of Cornish-language 'shorts', one of which is *Splatt Dhe Wertha* (Plot for sale).

Amy Hale

MASS MEDIA, IRISH

Television

TG4, originally called Teilifís na Gaeilge, first began broadcasting in 1996. It broadcasts primarily in Irish and include programmes on sport, drama, current affairs, and children's programmes. RTÉ (Radió Telefís Éireann) is the national public service broadcaster of Ireland (Éire). It has two television channels, RTÉ1 and Network 2, which between them broadcast approximately one hour of Irish-language programmes per week, mostly news and current affairs.

Radio

Raidió na Gaeltachta, established in 1972, broadcasts entirely through the medium of Irish, twenty-four hours a day, with a schedule of news and current affairs, magazine programmes, music, sport, discussion, and entertainment. Raidió na Life was founded in 1993, and provides an Irish-language radio service for Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin) and its surrounding areas on an educational and community basis.

The radio schedule of BBC Northern Ireland has daily Irish-language programmes in various formats, including those focused on music, discussion, sport, and the arts.

Newspapers

Lá is Ireland's only daily Irish-language newspaper; it was published weekly prior to 2003. *Foinse*, first published in 1996, is a weekly Irish-language newspaper, printed every Saturday in the Gaeltacht and distributed nationwide. It provides a full range of news coverage—local, national, and international.

Magazines

Comhar is a monthly Irish-language magazine that covers current affairs, arts, and literature. It encourages new Irish-language writers and publishes up to three Irish books each year. *Feasta*, whose remit is similar but includes a political dimension, is published monthly.

Irish-Language Publishers

The three main Irish-language publishers are ClÓ Iar-Chonnachta, which publishes books in Irish and produces traditional Irish music; ClÓ Mhaigh Eo, which publishes Irish books for children and teenagers; and Cois Life.

Brian Ó Donnchadha

MASS MEDIA, MANX

The *Manx Mercury*, the first newspaper on the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin) but featuring only occasional Manx, ran from 1792 to 1801. Since the late 1960s, once-a-week news headlines in Manx have been broadcast by Manx Radio, and an hour-long weekly programme featuring Manx has been broadcast since the late 1970s.

R. C. Carswell

MASS MEDIA, SCOTTISH GAELIC

Journals, Magazines, and Newspapers

The level of Scottish Gaelic literacy is low (approximately 60%), and publication in the Gaelic language has always been on a small scale. Various journals appeared during the 19th century, but all proved to be short-lived. The first was *An Rosroine* (1803); among the more successful later publications were *An Teachdaire Gaelach* (The Gaelic messenger, 1829–31), *Cuairtear nan Gleann* (Visitor of the glens, 1840–3), and *An Gaidheal* (The Gael, 1871–7). Today, the only all-Gaelic magazine is the quarterly *Gairm* (Call, 1952–), now largely a literary journal, which publishes principally short stories, poetry, and reviews.

There has never been a daily Gaelic newspaper, and the only Gaelic-language weekly newspaper ran between 1892 and 1904: *Mac Talla*, published in Antigonish, Nova Scotia (see Celtic languages in North America). Monthly newspapers have been produced at various stages—for example, *An Gàidheal Ùr* (The new Gael) since 1997. Weekly or twice-weekly Gaelic columns appear in a number of national and local newspapers.

Radio

Gaelic radio broadcasting began on the BBC in 1923, but was occasional and sporadic until after World War II. Programming became more regular and diverse in the 1950s and 1960s, though still amounting to only about two hours per week. The 1970s saw the beginnings of a genuine Gaelic radio service through Radio Highland and Radio nan Eilean (Radio of the islands), and a programme of consolidated development followed, leading to the introduction of a national service, BBC Radio nan Gaidheal, in 1985. Radio nan Gaidheal now broadcasts some forty-five hours per week, with programming that consists largely of news reports, current affairs, talk shows, and music and arts programmes.

Television

Gaelic television programming began in the 1960s but, as with radio, output was very limited and sporadic before the 1980s. Gaelic television expanded greatly as a result of the Broadcasting Act of 1990, which brought a major funding increase and established the Gaelic Television Committee (Comataidh Telebhisein Gàidhlig, now Gaelic Broadcasting Committee/Comataidh Craolaidh Gàidhlig). Some 350 hours of programming—mostly drama, current affairs, and the arts—are broadcast annually on BBC and ITV channels.

Wilson McLeod

MASS MEDIA, WELSH

Since the early days of radio broadcasting, Wales (Cymru) has been 'fused' in many respects to the west of England. It was not until July 1937 that the BBC's Director General, Sir John Reith, announced during a visit to Cardiff (Caerdydd), that a Welsh Region, separate from England, would be established.

When television came to Wales for the first time in 1952, the country, once again, formed part of the 'Kingdom of Arthur' in the west of the British Isles. In 1958, when Independent Television came to Wales for the first time, the region established embraced 'the West' in addition to Wales. The 1960s saw Wales gain a measure of 'independence' in broadcasting terms. In 1964, BBC Wales was established as an entity in its own right, and in the same year, an Independent Television service for the whole of Wales was created through the merger of the failed Wales (West and North)/Teledu Cymru company and Television Wales and the West (TWW).

The language issue dominated debate on broadcasting during the 1970s, and opinion was polarized between those who complained of being deprived of national (i.e., 'British') network programmes because of Welsh-language broadcasts and those who argued that scant regard was paid to the need for increased Welsh-language broadcasting. The turning point came in 1974 with the publication of the Crawford Committee Report on Broadcasting, which recommended that the fourth channel should, in Wales, give priority to Welsh-language programmes. This ultimately led to the establishment in 1982 of the Welsh Fourth Channel, S4C, under the terms of the 1980 Broadcasting Act. Since that time, the channel has been at the forefront of Welsh-language developments, and over the years its efforts to preserve, promote, and develop the indigenous language and culture of Wales have been praised. Its remit to cater to all shades of opinion and background in terms of the Welsh-language audience has provided a valuable forum for debate and reflection.

The infrastructure for a coherent Welsh-language, print-based media has yet to be established. The National Assembly for Wales (Cynulliad Cenedlaethol Cymru) has no direct control over the Welsh broadcasters and all three major players—the

BBC, HTV, and S4C—are ultimately answerable to the UK parliament in Westminster.

Jamie Medhurst

MATERIAL CULTURE, MEDIEVAL CLOTHING

Medieval clothing in Celtic cultures is known from a variety of sources. Archaeological finds of whole garments are rare; visual depictions (manuscripts, sculpture, metalwork) are plentiful, but are often extremely stylized rather than representational. Vernacular descriptions (e.g., manuscript ART, literary tales, laws) are useful, but can be misleading; likewise, descriptions from outside the culture are often more detailed but may overemphasize minor differences or be slanted for political purposes.

Overall, styles followed general northern European trends, and though there is variation within the CELTIC COUNTRIES, there is no 'Celtic' clothing. Following the Roman era, two distinct styles emerged: a loose, relatively unshaped, sleeved tunic, often worn in multiple layers, full-length for women and either long or short for men, with a mantle (usually an unshaped rectangle) worn over this garment, and usually some type of headdress for adult women. An alternative style (found primarily in Irish sources) involved close-fitting trousers and a short, close-fitting jacket. The loose tunic remained the primary style until roughly the 14th century when the close-fitting, buttoned garments worn elsewhere in Europe begin to be seen.

From the earliest Irish sources, it is possible to identify two styles. The first was worn by both sexes and combines the *léine*, a loose, unshaped, long-sleeved tunic, often described or depicted as being brightly coloured and with ornamental borders, and the *brat*, an unshaped rectangular cloak, often with ornamented edges or fringes. The second style, associated with soldiers or men of lower status, combines a relatively close-fitting jacket called the *ionar* and close-fitting trews of variable length. These one-piece, joined trousers remained distinctive in Ireland through the high medieval period, contrasting with the more pan-European style of separate leg coverings. In the later medieval period, the *léine* evolved into a more shirt-like item, worn under another garment, while the *brat* shifted to a more rounded shape, and was often described and depicted as 'shaggy'. From around the 14th century, a hooded shoulder-cape was introduced, and, in the 15th century, a loose over-gown belted into folds came into vogue.

Works on the history of Scottish clothing tend to focus solely on the HIGHLANDS (whose KILTS and clan TARTANS postdate the medieval period). Plentiful information on Scottish clothing becomes available only in the 16th century. Surviving garments include a hooded shoulder-cape from Orkney (Arcaibh), dating roughly to between the 3rd and the 7th centuries.

No general studies have yet been published on the history of Welsh clothing. Visual sources are scarce, the best being the marginal illustrations in the Peniarth MS 28 law book (13th century), which show men wearing loose, long-sleeved, belted tunics ranging from knee to calf length, and women with similar full-length garments. The law books and the slightly later Romances describe a variety of garments. The basic arrangement was an under-garment usually called a *crys*, typically of linen, covered by a woollen over-garment for which a variety of names are given, but most typically *pais* for men and the generic *gwisg* 'garment' for women. A rectangular *llen* is the older style of cloak, while borrowed names describe more shaped cloaks. In contrast, external descriptions of Welsh dress tend to focus on indications of poverty, such as a lack of woollen garments and a habit of going bare-legged, rather than focusing on distinctions of style. In the later medieval period, there is a shift to more international styles. There appear to be no specific studies of medieval Breton or Cornish clothing.

Heather Rose Jones

MATERIAL CULTURE, MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS

From the early Hallstatt culture to the present age, the Celtic peoples have shared with other European cultures the same basic types of instruments. The earliest archaeological evidence from ancient Celtic Europe reveals a variety of wind instruments, as well as lyres and rattles and other sound makers similar in type to those used by a wide range of peoples across Europe.

Material and iconographic evidence of horns and trumpets such as the vertically held CARNYX are contemporary with comments on their military rôle by classical writers (see GREEK AND ROMAN ACCOUNTS). Horns and trumpets are also generally associated with watchmen and heralds.

From at least the 1st century BC, as in other early societies, the Celtic bards accompanied themselves on the lyre. By AD 1000, the triangular-framed HARP, depicted on PICTISH stone carvings from the 8th to the 10th centuries, replaced the lyre as the main instrument associated with strict-metre poetry. GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS (*c.* 1188) describes the skill of Irish and Welsh harpers, a statement that also applies to the harpers of Scotland (ALBA), who, according to Giraldus, like those of Ireland additionally used a *timpán* (probably a type of lyre) and those of Wales a *chorus* (crwth).

The high status and privileges accorded to harp, *timpán,* and *crwth* players associated with bardic performance under native rule, as evidenced in the law texts and other literary and documentary sources, had to be constantly justified under English domination (especially from Henry VIII's reign). The Anglicization of the gentry, accelerated by various ACTS OF UNION and the devastating consequences of the anti-Gaelic laws, resulted in the ultimate demise of bardic performance as the traditional patrons either went into exile, some taking musicians with them, or increasingly embraced the current English musical fashions.

Traditional high-art music was governed by a disciplined oral system of education and represents a medieval ART in which highly ornamented, intricate compositional formulae and timbral subtlety were important, complementing the similar qualities of strict-metre poetry. The knowledge of this art was fast being eroded in Wales (CYMRU) when Robert ap Huw compiled his manuscript of harp music (1613) using tablature. The tradition lasted longer in the Gaelic heartland: The last harper to use the old fingernail technique on wire strings was Denis Hempson (1695–1807). Bunting made a transcription of a tuning prelude played by Hempson, then aged about 97, at the 1792 Belfast Harp Festival. Earlier harpers may well have used oral mnemonics similar to the *canntaireachd* used to teach the *piobaireachd* of the Highland bagpipes, whose systematic variation technique resembles the harp music of Robert ap Huw, and may indicate a close affinity with medieval Scottish harp music.

The piper's instrument (Giraldus's Welsh *tibia* and the Irish *cuisle ciuil*) in the early medieval period was probably a single or double reed pipe, possibly a hornpipe, types of which survived in Scotland (stock-and-horn) and Wales (*pibgorn*) as rustic instruments into the 18th century. The Breton duo of BINIOU (BAGPIPE) and bombard (reed pipe) represents an unbroken tradition from the Middle Ages.

In Ireland (ÉIRE) and Scotland by the 16th century, pipes were also well established as military instruments. The hereditary pipers of Highland chieftains, who also provided ceremonial music, enjoyed high status and privileges. By the second half of the 16th century, the new Italian violin (replacing the rebec) became the favourite instrument for DANCING at both the English and Scottish courts, gradually displacing the *crwth* and the older type of fiddle. While the harp's popularity waned in Scotland and Ireland, the violin rapidly gained ground, taking over some of its functions and, despite Nonconformist disapproval of dancing, retained its status along with the bagpipes.

Since *c.* 1800, Irish traditional musicians have expanded their range of instruments to include a variety of fipple and rim-blown flutes, free-reed instruments, and, since the 1950s, bodhrán and bones. Recent years have seen a revival of interest in the older instruments and performance practices of the Celtic countries.

Bethan Miles

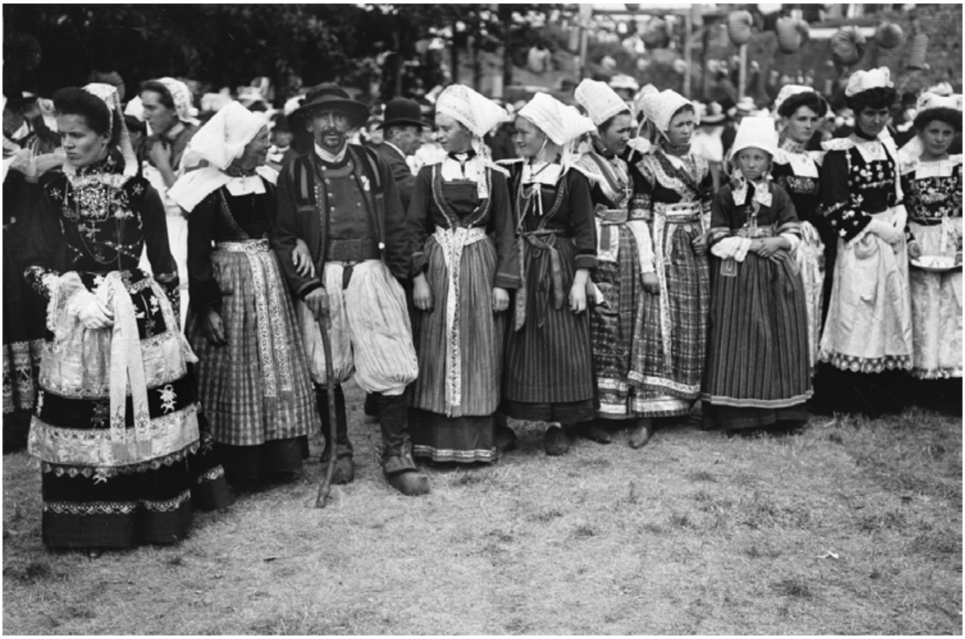
MATERIAL CULTURE, NATIONAL COSTUME

The development and adoption of a national costume was part of 19th-century nationalism in most European countries. Often, versions of pre-industrial peasant dress, by then associated with an idealized countryside, were chosen by indigenous élites to serve as the basis for their ideas.

Marion Löffler

MATERIAL CULTURE, NATIONAL COSTUME, BRITTANY

The Bretons are the only Celts who can boast a national costume that continues an unbroken tradition and one that, in its many regional variations, is still worn at Catholic pardons processions and various festivals held over the CALENDAR year. Because of the variety of regional variations, it is difficult to describe the costume; indeed, some observers have even written of Breton national costumes (plural). The core elements for women are petticoats and layers of aprons, with a bodice and corselet, often of black or blue brocade or velvet, adorned with intricate embroidery. A headdress of lace or muslin, the Breton lace *koef*, can be very simple or much



Breton national costume displayed at a 1909 festival. (Branger/Roger Viollet/Getty Images)

more elaborate and built-up, with intricate folds, wings, and long ribbons flowing down the back. R. Y. Creston cites 1,200 variations, grouped within sixty-six main fashion types. The male costume traditionally featured coarse, baggy trousers, taken together at the knee, though nowadays a velvet-trimmed suit seems to be the preferred option. Waistcoats and coats, often of dark velvet with silver buttons, are frequently embroidered, and a broad-rimmed straw hat or black velvet hat with a colourful ribbon is also worn. Silver buckles are a preferred adornment for men.

Gwenno Sven-Myer and Marion Löffler

MATERIAL CULTURE, NATIONAL COSTUME, CORNWALL

As on the Isle of Man, Cornish national costumes were devised in the 20th century. A first costume, based on historic sources, is often worn by dance troupes and during displays at *troyls*. This costume is drawn from the 19th-century tin and copper mining heritage in Cornwall (Kernow), with men wearing hobnailed boots, gaitered trousers, white shirts, and waistcoats, topped off by early mining helmets, made of lacquered felt with a candle placed in putty or clay on the brim. The female costume is based on the image of the *bal-maiden* (Cornish *bal* ‘mine’), who worked at the surface of mines and dressed tin and copper. The women are usually seen wearing boots, long black skirts with white aprons, and white blouses. Traditionally, a white linen bonnet or *gook*, whose variations and styles reflect allegiance to particular parishes or mines, is worn, which may be compared with Brittany’s lace *koef*. The historic costume is also seen in maritime towns and villages, though the traditional footwear there tended to be the clog, sometimes called the 'Newlyn clog'. Fishermen also traditionally wore the Cornish Guernsey or 'knit frock'. The stitching of the frock, like the gook, varied according to the area of origin. Fishwives' costumes were further characterized by huge beaver hats, *cawls* (baskets) carried on the back by means of a band passed over the head, and red cloaks.

Tartans in Cornish colours came about in the 20th century. For younger people, the black-and-gold striped shirt of the Cornish rugby team is as much a badge of identity as the tartan or mining costumes, but the latter are still very popular.

Alan M. Kent

MATERIAL CULTURE, NATIONAL COSTUME, IRELAND

Unusually, the national costume of Ireland (Éire) devised by members of the Celtic renaissance at the end of the 19th century was based on early Christian and medieval models. For the men, tunics over which a loose cape (*brat*) was worn and trousers bound up to the knee dominated. Women wore loose, flowing, ankle-length robes modelled on 11th-century European fashion. The clothes were embroidered with 'Kells embroidery'—Celtic zigzag patterns, spirals, and curves—and accessorized with Tara-style brooches. 'Celtic dress' was advertised in Conradh na Gaeilge publications and worn for events such as the Oireachtas (see feiseanna). Although not generally adopted, 'Celtic dress' became the basis for the costume worn for Irish formal dances, recently popularized worldwide by the *Riverdance* company.

Marion Löffler

MATERIAL CULTURE, NATIONAL COSTUME, ISLE OF MAN

The concept of a Manx national costume developed through the early and mid-20th century with the evolution of a series of different types and styles of costume identified as 'a Manx national costume'. Manx historic costume was based on late 18th- to late 19th-century rural working costume—for example, fishermen's *ganseys* (jumpers), homespun *loaghtan* (woollen trousers) for the men, and a *kriss* (belt). The women's outfits often comprised woollen 'bed-jackets', red or striped petticoats, overskirts and aprons, and either long bonnets or small mob caps, reminiscent of those worn in Wales (Cymru) and Brittany (Breizh). In contrast, an ahistorical costume was designed from the beginning to be both practical and attractive, with the emphasis on its specifically Manx design of Celtic interlace and chain decoration and motifs.

Yvonne Cresswell and Marion Löffler

MATERIAL CULTURE, NATIONAL COSTUME, SCOTLAND

Scotland's national costume is mainly associated with kilts and tartans, which are said to denote clan membership. In the kilt's original form, it was simply a large piece of cloth, pleated and fastened around the waist with a leather belt, and with a large BROOCH or pin on the left shoulder to hold both ends together. Known as the *breacan fèileadh* or *fèileadh mòr*, the 'big kilt', this garment was worn by Highlanders only and was regarded by the Lowlanders as a sign of backwardness and barbarism. Like other Highland customs and characteristics, it was banned in 1746 (see CULLODEN).

The *fèileadh beag*, 'small kilt', became the national costume for the whole of the country in the 19th century. The small kilt is usually worn with a *sporran*, a leather purse attached to a leather belt. Both kilts and tartans were popularized by Sir Walter Scott. No corresponding costume for Scottish women was developed, though the wearing of tartan-patterned skirts, shawls, and other accessories in Scottish textile was adopted for celebrations. The mighty influence that the kilt and tartan have exerted can be observed in repeated attempts to incorporate them into the national costumes of Wales (CYMRU), Ireland (ÉIRE), the Isle of Man (ELLAN VANNIN), and Cornwall (KERNOW).

Marion Löffler

MATERIAL CULTURE, NATIONAL COSTUME, WALES

The Welsh national dress was derived from regional Welsh peasant costumes noted by Lady Augusta Hall in an 1834 essay. The more elaborate is the women's dress, consisting of a blouse worn under a corselet or close-fitting mantle, sometimes with petticoats and aprons in various patterns and colours. A (mostly red) shawl covered the often bare arms, and a beaver hat was worn over a close-fitting lace cap. The men's costume consisted of simple trousers or breeches and blazer, made from Welsh wool or corduroy. Nowadays, Augusta Hall's national costume is mainly worn by schoolchildren on Saint David's Day (see DEWI SANT) and by the performers of traditional music. Nevertheless, the red skirt, black shawl, and tall black hat with lace cap remain powerful symbols of Welsh identity.

Marion Löffler

MATH FAB MATHONWY

Math fab Mathonwy is one of the characters in the Middle Welsh tale that is usually referred to by his name, alternatively known as the Fourth Branch of the MABINOGI.

In the Fourth Branch, Math is described as lord of GWYNEDD, the powerful medieval principality of north Wales (CYMRU). Math possesses magical powers and even a magic wand, which at times he wields to mete out justice—for example, turning Gwydion and Gilfaethwy into a succession of different animals in the Mabinogi text. Later on in the story, Math uses his wand to create a wife, BLODEUWEDD, out of flowers, for LLEU Llaw Gyffes.

Math's name is to be found in various GENEALOGIES of the 15th and 16th centuries, where he is often named as the father of several of the characters of the Fourth Branch—Lleu Llaw Gyffes, Dylan Ail Ton, and Blodeuwedd. In these pedigrees, ARIANRHOD daughter of DÔN is named as their mother.

The name *Math* is likely to be connected with two names that appear in early Irish material. In LEBAR GABÁLA ÉRENN ('The Book of Invasions'), Math mac Úmóir is named as druid of the TUATH DÉ. A figure called Mathgen or Matgen is said to be druid of the Tuath Dé in the text Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'). Old Irish *Mathgen* derives regularly from the attested Old Celtic name *Matugenos* 'auspiciously born'.

Ian Hughes

MATRONAE

Matronae ('mother goddesses'/'divine mothers', sing. Matrona) appear eighty-four times in Gallo-Brittonic dedications of the Roman period. They were worshipped intensively in the Rhineland, in the vicinity of Bonn and Cologne. The name gives rise to those of two figures in Welsh tradition: Modron (discussed later in this article) and Saint Madrun, daughter of Gwerthefyr, both of whom are indeed mythical mothers. The former Welsh name results from the original Celtic form *Mātrona* and the latter from the Latinization *Matrōna*. A British cult of Matrona is also implicit in that of Maponos (the divine son), for which there is abundant evidence. *Mātrona* was the ancient name of the river Marne in northeast Gaul. As with Irish Bóand, we may understand Mātrona as simultaneously the name of the river and its divine female personification.

Scores of dedications to the *Mātres* ('mothers') can be found in Roman Britain, and the name is often paired with that of a homeland—for example, *Mātres Italae*, *Mātres Gallae*, and *Mātres Germanae*. Some writers have seen the south-Walian name for the fairies, *bendith y mamau* (blessing of the mothers), as survival in folk belief of the Celtic mother goddesses.

In the representations of the Romano-Celtic mother goddesses, these figures are frequently shown in groups of three, commonly with cornucopias and other emblems of harvest and abundance, often with babies and one breast bared, and usually dressed in long gowns. There are more than 1,100 images in total, including images with these features but not inscribed as *Matronae* or *Matres*.

In the early Arthurian tale Culhwch ac Olwen, Modron figures as the mother of the primeval prisoner Mabon (< Gallo-Brittonic *Maponos*), who was abducted when three nights old. She also has the rôle of a supernatural mother in the triads, where she is the mother of Owain and Morfudd by Urien Rheged. In a tale dated 1556, a mysterious unnamed woman encounters Urien at the ford of invisible barking dogs (Rhyd y Gyfarthfa), has intercourse with him, later gives birth to Owain and Morfudd, and ultimately reveals herself to be the daughter of the king of Annwfn, which implies that her patronym, Afallach (see Avalon), is a name of the king of the Otherworld.

John T. Koch

MEATH

See Mide.

MEDB AND AILILL

Medb and Ailill mac Máta (also called Ailill mac Mágach) figure as queen and king of Connacht in the tales of the Ulster Cycle, often as chief antagonists of the Ulaid and their high hero Cú Chulainn, especially in the central epic Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley'). Their principal court is at Crúachu. Their daughter is the beautiful Findabair, whose name is cognate with Welsh Gwenhwyfar.

In general, the most notable attribute of the couple is that Medb is usually dominant and prone to aggressive action, both military and sexual. Consequently, Medb has had particular appeal for modern readers and her personality has lent itself in recent times to feminist interpretations and popular ideas about Celtic women. Her name is Celtic, related to the word for 'mead', Old Irish *mid*, Welsh *medd*, Old Celtic *medu-*. The thematic function of mead in the Welsh Gododdin, as at first the beguiling and luxurious enticement to aristocratic warriors, but ultimately bitter doom on the battlefield, suggests that Medb's complicated and dangerous character is a personification of this paradox of her namesake, mead. *Medb* can be understood as the feminine adjective **medū* 'intoxicating', which could imply that her character originated in the context of the sovereignty myth in the episode in which the goddess or woman representing the sovereignty of the land chooses her spouse, bestowing a libation on the man destined to be king. In fact, Medb does precisely this, rather deceitfully, with each of the three contending heroes of Fled Bricrenn ('Bricriu's Feast'). She then sleeps with the confirmed superhero Cú Chulainn.

Ailill, gen. *Ailello*, later *Ailella*, is a fairly common early Irish man's name. It is possibly the cognate of Welsh *ellyll* 'spirit, phantom, ghost, fairy'; if so, it probably developed into a name as a description of a hero infused with supernatural ardour. The main discussion of Medb and Ailill as literary characters may be found in the article on the Ulster Cycle.

John T. Koch

MEDDYGON MYDDFAI

Meddygon Myddfai, or the Physicians of Myddfai (*fl.* from 1200–30), is the name given to a family of physicians who are reputed to have practised their art at Myddfai in Carmarthenshire (sir Gaerfyrddin) for five centuries. The evidence for their historical existence in the medieval period is sparse. The physicians of Rhys Gryg (†1233), prince of Dinefwr, are listed as Rhiwallon and his three sons, Cadwgan, Gruffudd, and Einion.

Evidence indicates that medicine was practised at Myddfai by the descendants of Rhiwallon until the 18th century. Lewis Morris (1701–65), the antiquarian refers to the last two, David Jones (†1719) and John Jones (†1739), whose gravestone is preserved in the parish church. Handing down a craft or profession through the members of one family is a well-known feature of Celtic society in Ireland (Éire) and Scotland (Alba), where families such as the Beatons practised their medicine for generations.

During more recent centuries, the Physicians of Myddfai became most famous for their association with the legend of Llyn y Fan Fach, the most popular of Welsh folk-tales, which claims the physicians to be descended from a lake fairy (see fairies).

The physicians' names are traditionally associated with medical manuscripts. These compilations consist of a combination of recipes, astrological medical tracts, uroscopies, and instructions for surgery. The contents are not indigenous to Wales (Cymru) and have their parallels in other languages, deriving ultimately from Latin texts.

Morfydd E. Owen

MEDICAL MANUSCRIPTS, IRELAND AND SCOTLAND

The corpus of medical writing in Irish comprises more than one hundred manuscripts that are mainly medical in content, written between the beginning of the 15th century and the end of the 17th century. Comprising in total slightly more than 16,000 pages of text, these manuscripts are the most important source extant for the history of medicine and medical education in Ireland (Éire) and Gaelic Scotland (Alba) during the late medieval and early modern period.

From the 12th century onward, medicine in Ireland was a hereditary profession, organized and practised by distinct physician-kindreds, the names of more than twenty of which are recorded in medical manuscripts, in annals, and in other historical sources. Several of these kindreds maintained medical schools in which academic and practical training was provided for members of their own and other families. The institution about which most detail has survived is a school run by the Ó Conchubhair (O'Connor) family at Aghmacart, Co. Laois (Achadh Mhic Airt, Contae Laoise). In the closing decades of the 16th century, the Aghmacart school was under the patronage of Fínghean Mac Giolla Pádraig (†1613), third Lord Baron of Upper Ossory.

Descended from a branch of the Mac an Leagha family that migrated to Scotland around the end of the 13th century, Scotland's principal medical family, the Beatons, has been studied in depth. For the period 1300 to 1700, there were seventy-six practising physicians among the kindred.

Irish medical manuscripts are essentially textbooks and works of reference written by students and doctors for their own professional use. The treatises they contain are, for the most part, translations or adaptations of Latin texts that expound the Graeco-Arabic learning taught in European medical schools between the 12th and the 17th centuries. Cosmopolitan in origin and wide-ranging in subject matter, the texts deal with various aspects of medieval medicine, such as pathology, anatomy and physiology, diagnosis and prognosis, diet and regimen, surgery, obstetrics, and pharmacology.

The occurrence in the manuscripts of several indigenous compilations—works that draw on Irish versions of Latin texts rather than on the Latin sources themselves—testifies to the complete assimilation by Irish physicians of contemporary European scholastic medicine. The medical texts are invariably written in Early Modern Irish, a standard literary language used by the learned classes of Ireland and Gaelic Scotland throughout the late medieval period.

Aoibheann Ní Chonnchadha

MEDICAL MANUSCRIPTS, WALES

The earliest testimony to medical works written in medieval manuscripts dates from the end of the 14th century. Six manuscripts date from the period before 1500 that consist almost entirely of medical material. These manuscripts, which contain similar material, belong to different parts of Wales (Cymru) and point to a pan-Welsh tradition of medical writing in the late Middle Ages. Some of the manuscript copies attribute the writings found in them to the Physicians of Myddfai (Meddygon Myddfai).

The contents of these collections are mixed. There are Latin–Welsh glossaries of the plants that formed part of diet and medicine, passages of medical theory, rules for hygiene, uroscopies, snippets of surgery and references to bloodletting, and three references to surgical procedures for craniotomy, ligation for haemorrhoids, and lithotomy, along with many recipes. These texts are paralleled in Latin and vernacular collections throughout Europe. Among the most popular texts of the collections were the translations of sections of the *Secreta Secretorum*, in the form of a letter written by Aristotle to Alexander the Great. Written down originally in Arabic in the 9th century and translated into Latin in the 12th, this work was influential in the medical school of Salerno.

Much of the Welsh texts consists of long lists of plant and animal recipes aimed at the treatment of disease, sometimes in a head to foot order, together with long lists of the qualities of foodstuffs. Another instance of humoral theory is reflected in the uroscopies, whereby the doctor examined the urine of a patient to discover the nature of a disease. The colour, translucence, and smell of the urine showed the nature of the humours that determined the state of the body and the mind.

Astrology and calendars are often included in the manuscripts. A good example is the series of detailed rules that determined the nature of the importance of the zodiac in a man's life. One belief was that all the signs of the zodiac had particular control over a special part of a man's body in head to foot order, with the first sign of the zodiac—Aries—controlling the head and the last—Pisces—controlling the feet.

Morfydd E. Owen

MEDRAWD

Medrawd is the Welsh Arthurian character who corresponds to the Cornish Modred, usually called Mordred in the Continental and English Romances. The earliest mention of him is an entry in the Annals of Wales indicating that he and Arthur fell at the battle of Camlan. The entry is neutral; negative portrayals of Medrawd do not appear until after Geoffrey of Monmouth's Historia Regum Britanniae, *c.* 1139. In Geoffrey's work, Mordred is described as Arthur's sister's son, and later still as his own son by incest. The tradition of a great hero of the past killing his only son is widespread in Celtic tradition and beyond, as with the Irish Cú Chulainn.

John T. Koch and Antone Minard

MEILYR BRYDYDD

Meilyr Brydydd (*fl.* ?1100–*post* 1137) was one of the earliest of the Poets of the Princes (Gogynfeirdd), a *pencerdd* (chief poet) and court poet to Gruffudd ap Cynan. He Meilyr Brydydd belonged to a line of hereditary poets whose names are associated with *gwelyau* (tracts of tribal land) in Anglesey (Môn). The political and cultural resurgence of GWYNEDD during the reign of Gruffudd ap Cynan and his successors provided the context for a flowering of the bardic order and its craft, with these poets' output making this period one of the most important in the history of WELSH POETRY and WELSH PROSE LITERATURE. The extant corpus of the Poets of the Princes is notable for its assured technical mastery: The evident confidence and verve of these poems appear to reflect the conviction of both poets and patrons that a new era had begun.

In their form and substance, Meilyr's poems indicate both tradition and innovation. The *cyhydedd naw ban* metre of his elegy to Gruffudd ap Cynan, as well as aspects of his rhyming system and syntactical usage, point to an earlier poetic diction of which Meilyr may have been among the last proponents. The use in his *marwysgafn* of two metres—*cyhydedd naw ban* and *cyhydedd hir*—are more typical of the metrical developments of the later Poets of the Princes. In their vividness and empathy, the extant poems of Meilyr Brydydd mark him out as an important and distinctive voice.

M. Paul Bryant-Quinn

MELOR, ST

St Melor is a Breton saint whose cult was also known in Cornwall (KERNOW) and southwest ENGLAND. His memory may well reflect a historical individual who lived during the early Middle Ages. According to the medieval HAGIOGRAPHY, Melor was the son of a Breton sub-king. He was first mutilated and then decapitated by his uncle Rivod, but miraculously survived. At last, young Melor was assassinated by Rivod's serf, Kerialtan. The place at which Melor died subsequently became the site of a cult, where he was venerated as an innocent, a child of royal lineage doomed to martyrdom. He is one of the very few martyrs in Celtic hagiography. As in many medieval saints' cults and Lives, we are told that Melor's cult site soon afterward became the place of unexplained occurrences, which are suggestive of the special powers of the saint and his relics. The seat of the cult of St Melor is in Lanmeur, in northwest Brittany, Quimper (Kemper), has also claimed to keep the saint's head.

Brittany (BREIZH) at this period was highly susceptible to intra-dynastic rivalries, which often culminated in murders within royal families in the struggle over competing hereditary claims to succession. Several such accounts involving real events and people in 6th-century Brittany appear in the contemporary *Historia Francorum* of Gregory of Tours. In addition, for the broader BRYTHONIC world of that era, one may compare the scathing accounts of bloody dynastic intrigues in west Britain in the *De Excidio Britanniae* of GILDAS.

The Brythonic and Celtic roots of the legend are reflected in the names of the chief characters. Melor's name is Celtic, deriving from **Maglo-rīχs*, a compound of words meaning 'prince' and 'king'. St Maglorius or Magloire of Dol is treated in Breton tradition as a distinct character, though his name is identical in origin.

The gripping story of Melor's mutilation and decapitation was popular and has many resonances elsewhere in medieval literature. This element of the biography of St Melor is of interest in Celtic studies as it closely parallels the miraculous severed heads of medieval Irish and Welsh stories, and also has similarities with cult practices in the pagan Celtic world (see HEAD CULT). For example, Melor's decapitation and the special powers believed to reside in his animate severed head are comparable to the Welsh account of the undying and talismanically protective head of king BRÂN (or Bendigeidfran) in the MABINOGI.

Perhaps the most striking parallel between the Life of St Melor and Celtic mythological tales is that we find the young saintly prince equipped with a fully mobile prosthetic hand made of silver, received miraculously after his maiming by Rivod. A magic artificial arm of silver is also a feature of the Irish mythological figure Nuadu (see NŌDONS). The same mythological motif is found in early Welsh ARTHURIAN LITERATURE: In the tale CULHWCH AC OLWEN, one of Arthur's vast retinue is named as *Lludd Llawereint* (Lludd 'of the silver hand')—a name and epithet cognate with the Irish *Nuadu Argatlám*.

André Yves Bourgès

MESCA ULAD

Mesca Ulad ('The Intoxication of the Ulstermen') is a major tale of the Irish ULSTER CYCLE. It begins with an account—running closely parallel to that in DE GABÁIL IN T-SÍDA (Concerning the taking of the OTHERWORLD mound)—of the division of Ireland (ÉRIU) and its SÍD mounds between the sons of MÍL ESPÁINE and the TUATH DÉ.

CÚ CHULAINN and CONCHOBAR are portrayed as Ulster's rival kings, preparing rival FEASTS. Following several altercations, an agreement is struck in which the assembled nobles will drink first with Conchobar at EMAIN MACHAE, then with Cú Chulainn at his court in Dún Delgan (Dundalk). The drunken chariot warriors set off, take the wrong road, and arrive implausibly at the other end of Ireland in west Munster (MUMU). A feast is already under way there to celebrate the month-old son of MEDB AND AILILL, who is to be in FOSTERAGE there with Cú Roí.

At the tale's end, the Ulstermen safely return and drink at Cú Chulainn's feast for forty days, and the issue of Conchobar's supreme KINGSHIP is resolved. Surviving premodern copies of *Mesca Ulad* are included in the famous manuscripts LEBOR NA HUIDRE and Lebor Laignech.

John T. Koch

METRICS, MEDIEVAL IRISH

Introduction

Metrics are present both as a part of Irish poetry and in learned tracts by the professional poets. The tracts, focusing mainly on grammatical and also syntactical topics, survive from the Classical Modern Irish period (*c.* 1200–*c.* 1600), and from the preceding Middle Irish period (*c.* 900–*c.* 1200). Several treatises focus on metrics. Irish meter can be accentual (based on the number of accents or stressed syllables per poetic line) or syllabic (based on the total number of syllables per line).

Córus Bard Cona Bairdni

A tract bearing the title *Córus Bard cona Bairdni* (The hierarchy of the BARDS and the poetic composition of that hierarchy) lists and exemplifies the metres of the seven grades—in descending order—of *soerbaird* (noble bards). This is one of the very small number of texts that treat the bards, as distinct from the *filid*, as a class in their own right. The original of the tract illustrated more than forty metrical types. These are all in rhyming syllabic metres, and almost all of the examples cited are four-line stanzas. The metres of the tract are characterized as 'new forms', and the text seems to ascribe the development of most of such rhyming syllabic metres in Irish to people other than the traditional *filid*. The tract as it has come down to us seems to date from the 10th century, though its origins are probably to be traced to the preceding century. Certainly, a great number of its illustrative stanzas seem to belong originally to the 9th century.

Curriculum of the Student-File

Another tract sets forth the curriculum of the student-*file*, originally arranged to cover seven years of study, corresponding to the seven grades of *filid*. The original, later much expanded, was compiled in the early 10th century, though some of the illustrative material seems to be at least two centuries older. The tract as it has survived, however, is a much expanded form of this original. For each year of the course, it catalogues in summary form at the beginning the portions of curriculum to be studied by the student-*file*, with particular reference to his grammatical studies and to the number of tales to be learned by him each year. It should be noted that this tract not only illustrates rhyming syllabic metres, but also contains examples of alliterative accentual metre, *rosc*. *Rosc* measures were, according to the doctrine enunciated in these texts, the prerogative of the *filid*.

Donncha Ó hAodha

MIDE (MEATH)

Mide (Meath) was regarded in mythology as the central province (CÓICED) of Ireland (ÉRIU), bordering all four other provinces. Its focus was the archaeological complex of Uisnech (the Hill of Usnagh, Co. Westmeath/Contae na hIarmhí). In the early Middle Ages, Mide figured as a kingdom dominated by the southern UÍ NÉILL dynasty. The name *Mide* is in origin synonymous with Old Irish *mide* 'middle, centre' (< Celtic **mediom*; cf. the Cisalpine Celtic place-name Mediolanon 'Centre of the plain', now Milan, Italy). Uisnech is described as the *umbilicus* of Ireland and, like Tara (TEAMHAIR), was associated with pre-Christian kingship and ceremonies. Mide was at the core of southern Uí Néill kingdoms and was the region from which their dynasties extended eastward to conquer Brega. During the 11th and 12th centuries, the kingdom of 'Mide' also incorporated Brega, and the original kingdom became known as Iarthar Mide (modern Co. Westmeath).

Edel Bhreathnach

MÍL ESPÁINE AND THE MILESIANS

The Milesians, the sons of Míl Espáine (*Miles Hispaniae* 'soldier of Spain'), are credited with conquering Ireland (Ériu) and subordinating its previous inhabitants, the Tuath Dé, according to Lebar Gabála Érenn ('The Book of Invasions'), the most important tract on Irish legendary history. As in the parallel accounts of De Gabáil in t-Sída (Concerning the taking of the otherworld mound) and the opening section of Mesca Ulad ('The Intoxication of the Ulstermen'), the Tuath Dé were banished below ground, while the land above ground was divided into two halves, north and south, each ruled by one of Míl's sons, Éremón mac Míled and Éber Find. The Latin character of the founder's name *Miles Hispaniae* (as he is called in Historia Brittonum §13) shows the legend to be a creation of the Christian literate period. It is also relevant that classical geographers sometimes described Ireland as situated opposite Spain, creating the misleading impression that they were close enough for one place to be seen from the other. Contacts between prehistoric Spain and Ireland are, in fact, found in archaeological evidence—similar types of cauldrons and swords in the Late Bronze Age (*c.* 1200–*c.* 600 BC) and the *castros* of Galicia are typologically similar to Irish ring-forts—but this is now more usually explained as a result of trade or gift exchange rather than mass migration.

Petra S. Hellmuth

MIRACULOUS WEAPONS

Early Irish literature mentions several miraculous weapons, generally of Otherworld origin. The most famous is the Gae Bolga, owned by the hero Cú Chulainn of the Ulster Cycle. Other examples of miraculous weapons include Caladbolg, owned by Fergus mac Róich. The Welsh equivalent of Caladbolg is Caledfwlch, which, via Geoffrey of Monmouth's Latinized version Caliburnus (in Historia Regum Britanniae), eventually becomes the Excalibur found in Arthurian literature. In Welsh tradition, cauldrons can be used as weapons, as in the tale of Branwen ferch Lŷr.

Petra S. Hellmuth

MÔN

Môn (Anglesey) is a large island off the northwest coast of Wales (Cymru). Since 1995 it has been known officially as Ynys Môn (the Isle of Anglesey), but from 1284 to 1974 it was sir Fôn (the county or shire of Anglesey). This area has been of long-standing historical importance as a gentle and habitable fertile landscape cut off from easy overland access from the rest of Britain by the rugged massif of Snowdonia (Eryri) and the Menai Straits. Its location places it at the crossroads between Wales, Ireland (Éire), the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin), and southwest Scotland (Alba). During the protracted Roman conquest of Britain, Anglesey was attacked in AD 60—according to Tacitus, because of the potent anti-Roman ideology of the druids, the priesthood, who enjoyed particular strength on the island.

In post-Roman times, Anglesey formed the fertile nucleus of the powerful kingdom of Gwynedd, and the court at Aberffraw was one of its most important royal centres from the 7th century to the 13th century. Môn was accordingly often mentioned and praised in the court poetry of the CYNFEIRDD and GOGYNFEIRDD, and continued as a popular subject of literary praise in the works of the CYWYDDWYR and down to modern times. *Môn Mam Cymru* (Anglesey mother of Wales) remains proverbial.

Anglesey's population in the 1801 Census was 33,155; in 2001, it was listed as 66,828. Out of forty districts in the 2001 Census, Cyngar returned the highest proportion (84%) with one or more abilities in communicating in Welsh, a loss of 2 percent since 1991, and Biwmares had the lowest at 40 percent, an increase of 3 percent from 1991; the median of all districts stood between 56 percent and 58 percent.

The name *Môn* is recorded in ancient and medieval Latin as *Mona* (Greek Μονα). The names for Anglesey and the Isle of Man (Welsh *Manaw*, Old Irish *Mano*, gen. *Manann*, Latin *Manavia*) are probably related, and in early texts, both Latin and Welsh, confusion is common.

John T. Koch

MONASTERIES, EARLY IRISH AND SCOTTISH

Monasteries, Society, and Politics

The monks of the earliest Irish monasteries, which date from the 5th or 6th century, sought to know God through a life of solitary contemplation removed from secular society. As time passed, the monastic way of life became absorbed into the Gaelic social system until, by the 8th century, the local monastery was one of the central institutions in the life of the *tuath* (small ethno-political group, loosely 'tribe'), usually with strong links to the secular élite.

The tradition of ascetic monasticism withdrawn from the secular world did not die out, however, but continued, particularly on the western seaboard, where Irish monks found their own form of *desertum* on the islands and rocky headlands of the Atlantic coast and as far afield as Iceland. See also IMMRAMA.

The highly influential monastery of Iona (Eilean Ì) was founded *c.* 563 by COLUM CILLE, who was a member of the Northern UÍ NÉILL. Iona's copious literary output favoured this dynasty and, though located geographically alongside or even within Scottish DÁL RIATA, it was a vital a part of Irish intellectual life until the move to Kells (Ceanannas) in the early 9th century. Iona was the burial place of many of the kings of ALBA (Scotland).

Economy of the Monasteries

The economy of the monastery in early medieval Ireland was based primarily on mixed farming (see AGRICULTURE). Grants and gifts were bestowed by the local aristocracy, and the ruling élite also sponsored the production of religious works of ART such as HIGH CROSSES, elaborately decorated shrines, and illuminated manuscripts. Moreover, some monasteries benefited materially from pilgrims attending the shrine of a founding saint. The relics of such saints were often housed in prominent shrines within the monastery graveyard.

Architecture and the Physical Site

The range and scale of buildings and other structural features commonly found on Irish monastic foundations differ to a significant extent between the larger monasteries exemplified by Durrow and the smaller foundations known primarily from the western seaboard. It should be noted, however, that sites of the latter, which are more physically modest in form, are believed to have been widely distributed elsewhere in Ireland but have not survived because they were built mainly of timber.

Irish monasteries were commonly surrounded by an enclosing wall known as a *vallum* or *valla*. Most commonly, these tended to be built of earth or stone and to be circular in plan, with smaller examples often bearing a close resemblance to secular ring-forts. At larger monasteries, the *vallum* was sometimes the outer of two or three concentric rings, with the innermost often defining the area of greatest sanctity, the church and graveyard lying within the walls (e.g., Nendrum [Aon Droim], Co. Down).

The focus of religious life in the monastery was, of course, the church, as implied by its frequent physically central position. The scale and architecture of the church varied through time, as well as according to the prestige and location of the foundation. It is generally accepted that the earliest Irish churches were small oratories built of wood and wattle or of earthen sods. The peak of pre-Norman church building is clearly represented by structures in the Irish Romanesque style, examples of which are found at the monastery of Clonfert, Co. Galway (Cluain Fhearta, Contae na Gaillimhe). Multiple churches cluster together at many of the larger foundations, such as Clonmacnoise (eight churches).

The monastic graveyard is generally found in proximity to the church. Earth-cut,

The round tower of Glendalough monastery in County Wicklow, Ireland (Gleann Dá Loch, Contae Chill Mhantáin, Éire). (Michael Thompson)

lintelled, and stone-lined graves occur in these areas, sometimes accompanied by a cross-inscribed grave-slab. Large, decorated cross slabs (such as at Reask) and the succeeding high crosses were also often erected in the graveyard. The cross slabs at the earlier sites were sometimes inscribed with OGAM, as at Maumanorig (Mám an Óraigh), Co. Kerry. In addition to features dating from their original period of use, the graveyards of many early medieval monasteries were reused in the post-medieval period, up until the mid-20th century, as a burial place for infants. Such a burial area for young babies is known by a variety of names, including killeen (*cillín*) and kalloonagh (*ceallúnach*). This practice has most often been explained as the covert deposition of infants who died before baptism in what the rural community remembered as ancient consecrated ground, as church rule forbade such burial in contemporary graveyards.

Another structure often positioned near the church was a round tower. The remains of some seventy of these towers are still extant—two of which are in Scotland and one on the Isle of Man (ELLAN VANNIN)—and many more may once have existed. The tallest are more than 30 m in height and even today are impressive architectural achievements, with their tapering form and conical roofs. The function of round towers has long been debated, but multifunction usage seems most likely. Their Irish name—*cloigtheach* (lit. 'bell-house')—suggests what was probably their main function, as an elevated position from which to ring the hours of the various monastic offices. Moreover, while they may have served as a short-term refuge for the monks in times of danger and as a storeroom for valuables, there can be no doubt they were at least partially conceived as a powerful physical symbol of church authority.

Arts and Crafts

As a self-contained community, each foundation would have required an industrial area serving the practical technological and, in some cases, artistic requirements of the monastic *familia*. Iron-working evidence has been uncovered at Reask and Killederdadrum and bronze-working evidence at Nendrum. Other crafts undertaken would have been milling, stone-carving, and leatherwork. The last craft was, apart from the more mundane production of shoes, satchels, and the like, related to the preparation of vellum for manuscripts. It is unknown how widespread the practice of producing fine manuscripts was; it may have been restricted to the larger foundations where specialized scriptoria could have existed, though these are not yet attested archaeologically.

Simon Ó Faoláin

MONASTICISM

Monasticism originated in 4th-century Egypt. It took two forms—eremitic (solitaries only gathering for liturgy) and coenobitic (life in a community)—both later found in Ireland (ÉRIU). This eastern, desert pattern was adapted to western Europe by Cassian in southern GAUL in the 5th century, and this 'desert period' remained the monastic ideal. It can be seen in the ideal monasteries in the *Vita Columbae* (Life of COLUM CILLE) by Adomnán or the NAVIGATIO SANCTI BRENDANI (The voyage of St Brendan), which brings to perfection the notion that the ideal monastic life anticipates heaven, and inspired many later 'reforms'.

Monasticism is first mentioned in Ireland in the 5th-century *Confessio* of Saint PATRICK. By 600, in addition to many large monasteries in Ireland, several Irish monasteries were located abroad—for example, Iona/EILEAN Ì and Bobbio. This Irish pattern became displaced only with the arrival of the Cistercians in the 12th century (see CISTERCIAN ABBEYS).

Thomas O'Loughlin

MORGANNWG

Morgannwg is the name of a medieval kingdom and pre-1974 county in south Wales (CYMRU). The English equivalent Glamorgan (< Welsh Gwlad Morgan) is generally used for the county only. In the early post-Roman period, the small kingdoms of Ergyng (Archenfield), Gwent, and Glywysing emerged, all continuing Romano-British towns. This pattern no doubt reflects the greater degree of Romanization in the fertile agricultural lands of the southeast as opposed to the rest of Wales. Of these three, Glywysing was the dominant and over-arching kingdom. Ergyng was lost to the English in the 9th century. In the mid-10th century, Morgan ab Owain (†974) became sole king and the region soon afterward came to be called Morgannwg after him.

Although Gower (Gŵyr) became part of the free Welsh kingdom of Deheubarth, most of Gwent and Morgannwg came under the control of the Norman FitzHamon in the late 11th century. With the ACTS OF UNION in 1536–43, the county of Glamorgan was formed, which included Gower on the west, but Gwynllŵg in the Rhymni valley and what had been Gwent further east became Monmouthshire (sir Fynwy). The inventive and influential poet and antiquarian Edward WILLIAMS (1747–1826) gave prominence to Morgannwg, not only through his bardic name Iolo Morganwg, but also by expounding the doctrine of a continuous bardic tradition in the region, dating back to pre-Christian DRUIDS.

With the Industrial Revolution, Glamorgan became the most industrialized and populous county in Wales. It contained most of the coalfield and iron-working areas, as well as the growing seaports of Cardiff (Caerdydd) and Swansea (Abertawe). Trade unionism and socialist politics have had a particularly strong impact on, and tenacity in, this part of Wales, inspiring internationalist ideals not always readily reconciled with Welsh-language culture. Nevertheless, Glamorgan is famous for such 'iconically Welsh' cultural institutions as the MARI LWYD, male-voice choirs (*corau meibion*), and rugby, as well as being the birthplace of Welsh international celebrities as Tom Jones, Anthony Hopkins, and Shirley Bassey.

On the millennium of its founder's death, Glamorgan was broken up into three counties—South, West, and Mid Glamorgan—which were reorganized again into smaller electoral districts in 1995, of which only the Vale of Glamorgan/

Bro Morgannwg preserves the old name. Most parts of Glamorgan still had a majority of Welsh speakers at the beginning of the 20th century.

John T. Koch

MORRÍGAN

Morrígan (also Morrígu, pl. *morrígnae*, from Old Irish *mor*, the same root as 'mare' as in 'nightmare' and German *Mahr* [see FOMOIRI], and *rígain*, *rígan* 'queen') was an early Irish war-goddess. She appears in Irish literature in two rôles. In the first, she serves as a minister and attendant of fate and battle. Together with the Bodb and MACHA, and sometimes Nemain, the Morrígan is part of a tripartite group of war-goddesses. Her second rôle associates her with fertility and wealth, and is illustrated by her identification with the mother of the gods, ANU or Ana. This function is seen, for example, in CATH MAIGE TUIRED ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'), where the Morrígan mates with the DAGDA, one of the leaders of the TUATH DÉ. The Morrígan performs these different functions in a variety of shapes, ranging from a hag or maiden to animals such as a deer or crow.

Petra S. Hellmuth

MUMU (MUNSTER)

Mumu (Munster) was the most southerly province of early historic Ireland (Ériu). It is roughly equivalent to the modern province of Munster (Modern Irish An Mhumhain), which comprises six counties: Kerry (Ciarraí), Cork (Corcaigh), Limerick (Luimneach), Tipperary (Tiobraid Árainn), Waterford (Port Láirge), and Clare (An Clár).

Early Munster

In traditions relating to prehistoric times, Munster is often considered to be two provinces, east and west, the latter associated with CÚ ROÍ MAC DÁIRI. The province has many mythological and traditional associations that represent it as the opposite or mirror image of the rest of Ireland: associations with the dead, women, and goddesses, and with *an Lucht Sídh* (the people of the SÍD mounds or FAIRIES), among others. Along with southern Leinster [LAIGIN]), the province remained unpenetrated by the LA TÈNE material culture found elsewhere in IRON-AGE Ireland.

Historically, Munster was the province that consistently challenged UÍ NÉILL overlordship of Ireland, first under the ÉOGANACHT and later under the DÁL GCAIS. It was, and remains, the most fertile of the provinces.

Anglo-Normans and Gaelic Survival

Following the Norman incursions of the 12th century, most of Munster came under the control of the invaders, including the good land in the east and centre of the province. Thomond (Tuadhmumhan, north Munster) remained in the hands of the O'Briens (Ua Briain), while the MacCarthys (Mac Cárrthaig) retained control over the mountainous terrain of south Kerry and west Cork, having routed the Norman Fitzgeralds at the battle of Callan in 1261. The rapid Gaelicization of the Fitzgeralds meant that Munster remained essentially Irish culturally and socially throughout the late medieval period.

The Geraldine Wars of the late 16th century eventually resulted in victory for the English. The aftermath of this conflict, along with the final debacle at the battle of Kinsale (Cionn tSáile) in 1601, spelled the end of Gaelic society in Munster and left the province in a state of ruin from which it took a century to recover. Despite this devastation, the art of Irish bardic poetry survived longer in Munster than in other areas (see Irish literature).

Modern Munster

During the Great Famine of the 1840s, official records indicate that western Munster was, along with Connacht, the most heavily afflicted part of the country. This began a pattern of wholesale emigration from the west, which was stemmed only in the later 20th century. During the War of Independence (1918–21), Munster was the most militarily active province (see Irish independence movement).

Of the three modern dialects of Irish, that of Munster is the smallest in terms of numbers of native speakers and is now the vernacular only in the west of Corca Dhuibhne, Co. Kerry, and in some small pockets in counties Cork and (marginally) Waterford.

Simon Ó Faoláin

MYRDDIN

For aspects of the Myrddin legend, see wild man. The following entry deals with background, early dissemination of the legend, the figure of Myrddin, early modern survivals, and the origin of his name.

Background

The main sources are seven Middle Welsh Myrddin poems from 13th-, 14th-, and 15th-century manuscripts, and Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Vita Merlini*. All of the Myrddin poems except for the earlier *Ymddiddan Myrddin a Thaliesin* probably took shape during the Norman invasion of Wales (Cymru). The Myrddin poems survive in the Black Book of Carmarthen (Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin, *c*. 1250): *Ymddiddan Myrddin a Thaliesin* (Colloquy of Myrddin and Taliesin), *Bedwenni* (Birch-tree stanzas), *Afallennau* (Apple-tree stanzas), and *Hoianau* (Greetings); the Red Book of Hergest (Llyfr Coch Hergest, *c*. 1400): *Cyfoesi Myrddin a Gwenddydd ei Chwaer* (Colloquy of Myrddin and Gwenddydd his sister) and *Gwasgargerdd Fyrddin yn ei Fedd* (Separation song of Myrddin in his grave); Peniarth 50 (15th century): *Peirian Faban* (Commanding youth) and four stanzas of *Afallennau*; Peniarth MS 12 (the earliest text of *Gwasgargerdd*); a fragment of the White Book of Rhydderch

(Llyfr Gwyn Rhydderch; parts of *Gwasgargerdd*); the Hendregadredd Manuscript; and the *Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales*.

Poems are spoken by Myrddin, and stanzas introduced or concluded by veiled, fragmentary allusions to his story before or after he utters political prophecies. Predictions refer to events of the Norman invasion and of an indistinct time in the future, to important occurrences and persons of earlier Welsh history and tradition, and often to the *Mab Darogan* or 'Son of Destiny'.

Ymddiddan Myrddin a Thaliesin is the oldest of the Myrddin poems in its extant late-11th-century form. Several of the poems refer to a 'king who is not a king' (*brenin na vrenhin*) reigning after Henry II, the last of the historical kings named in the Myrddin poems, and many refer obliquely to legendary material around the battle of Arfderydd. *Gwasgargerdd Fyrddin* depicts Myrddin lying in his grave, declaring his former greatness as a warrior, and uttering political prophecies. In the last stanzas he mentions being spoken to by 'wild-men of the mountain in Aber Caraf'.

Early Dissemination of the Legend

Geoffrey of Monmouth apparently had little knowledge of Myrddin when he wrote his Historia Regum Britanniae *c.* 1139, despite being aware of Myrddin's reputation as a political prophet, as witnessed by the *Prophetia Merlini* in *Historia Regum Britanniae* (originally written as a separate work), which includes material much akin to that of the Myrddin poems. Most of Geoffrey's treatment of 'Merlin' is invented. His Latinized spelling apparently came about to avoid association with Fr. *merde* 'excrement' and was possibly influenced by English 'merlin', the falcon *Falco columbarius*. Offered as history, Geoffrey's fiction received instant acclaim, partly due to its justification of the Norman ruling class (via glorification of the Britons) at the Saxons' expense. *Historia Regum Britanniae* provides nearly all of Merlin's character as found in the works of Wace and of Robert de Boron from the mid-12th century to the early 13th century, in the prose French Romances of the 13th century, and in further Arthurian literature. Some years later, Geoffrey discovered more about Myrddin, and in 1148–51 he completed *Vita Merlini*, a poem devoted entirely to Myrddin. Aside from making political prophecies, many apparently derived from the earlier *Prophetia*, Merlin of *Vita Merlini* corresponds to Myrddin Wyllt of the Myrddin poems, rather than to *Historia Regum Britanniae*'s magician.

The Figure of Myrddin

References to Myrddin are made by the Gogynfeirdd, Dafydd ap Gwilym, other Cywyddwyr, and others, though none of this necessarily confirms Myrddin's historicity. (He is not present in early genealogies.) The 10th-century Armes Prydein alludes to Myrddin's prophetic gift, though there is no certitude that the phrase *Dysgogan Myrddin* ('Myrddin foretells') was original to this early poem. Similarly, the Gododdin reference to Myrddin's prophetic-poetic gift (*gwenwawt*) is present only for the later 'A' text. In the *Descriptio Kambriae* (1.16), Giraldus includes

Merlin as one of the 'muse-inspired seers [who are] . . . as though out of their mind[s]' (*awenithion . . . quasi mente ductos*).

Early Modern Survivals

Myrddin's forest association with his sister became popular among later storytellers. In an 18th-century Anglesey (Môn) tale, a lad comes to 'Myrddin ar Bawl' (here a 'Lord of the Animals', who draws a club behind him 'as if it were a tail') seeking judgement for choosing his bride. Myrddin's sister and housekeeper give the youth beer and milk to offer the wild man, who, upon drinking the milk, utters cryptic advice. The 16th-century Chronicle of Elis Gruffydd includes a similar story, with five beverages used to interpret Gwenddydd's five dreams; Gwenddydd ministers to Myrddin out-of-doors, is 'wise and learned', and 'wrote a great book of his utterances'. A modern folk-tale relates the Threefold Death of a youth, Twm Gelwydd Teg (Tom of the Fine Lies), in a way closely paralleling the threefold death predicted by Merlin for a youth in *Vita Merlini* (ll. 387–415). Gruffydd's Chronicle also includes a threefold death story, as well as Myrddin's incarceration by the 'lady of the lake'.

Traditions of Myrddin Wyllt came to France along with much of the Matter of Britain, transferred there via the Breton *conteurs*. For example, Merlin appears as a Lord of the Animals in *L'Estoire de Merlin*; he is a wild man in *Le Livre d'Artus*. Throughout the corpus, he meets Viviane in Broceliande, a mysterious wood similar to the Coed Celyddon (Caledonian Forest) of the Old Welsh North (yr Hen Ogledd). The late 12th-century *Roman de Fergus* draws upon North British traditions cognisant of the Lailoken legend's localization near Newcastleton and Annandale. In *Les Prophécies de Merlin*, of *c.* 1272–79, Merlin makes prognostications from the grave. These presentations of Merlin are indebted no more to *Vita Merlini* than they are to *Historia Regum Britanniae*. Such stories, surrounding both the wild Myrddin and figures analogous to him, have persisted in Breton ballads and local lore practically until the present.

Origin of the Name

To A. O. H. Jarman, the name of this personage is a misinterpretation of *Myrddin* (alternatively *Merddin*) < *Mori-dūnon* 'Sea-fort', seen as the eponymous founder of Carmarthen (Caerfyrddin), after the prefixing of *caer* once the meaning of the old place-name *Myrddin* had become obscure. This eponym of Carmarthen then attracted to himself the North British legend of the prophetic wild man, of whom Lailokan (Welsh *Llallogan*) is the best known.

The forms *llallogan* and *llallawc* occur in early Welsh poetry other than *Cyfoesi*, in each case adjectivally. Their status as proper nouns in *Cyfoesi* is debatable. Further possible origins for the proposed proper noun are the (Gaelic) name Lulath or Lulach, Macbeth's stepson (see Mac Bethad) found in Scottish chronicles, glossed by such Latin terms for 'fool' as 'ignomine fatuus', 'mimicus', and 'gesticulosus'; and Latin *lallo* (cf. Mod.E 'lulla-by') as a hypocoristic form.

There are alternatives to Jarman's theory of *Myrddin* derived from Carmarthen—for example, *mer* ('foolish', 'witless', cf. *merydd*, *meredic*) + *dyn* Proto-Celtic <* *(g)donios* 'person'. Moreover, early Campbell genealogies and a lost Gaelic tale **Eachtra Smeirbhe Mhóir* mention in an Arthurian context a *Smerevie/Smeirbhe,* or *Merevie/Meirbhe,* 'fool of the forest', a 'wild, undaunted person', born to the south side of An Talla Dearg 'The Red Hall' (Dumbarton). The hypothesis, of course, might allow for other possible Cumbric predecessors for this Gaelic name.

Brian Frykenberg

MYTHOLOGICAL CYCLE

Introduction

Along with the Ulster Cycle, Fiannaíocht, and the Kings' Cycles, the Mythological Cycle is one of the four main classifications of early Irish narrative. It consists of a series of sagas, poems, and anecdotes about the Tuath Dé, a race of magical beings from the remote past of Ireland (Ériu). Although the other cycles contain figures and themes from Irish mythology, the texts that fall under the rubric of the Mythological Cycle deal solely with the exploits of the mythical Tuath Dé and the races of the legendary past whom they encounter: the Fir Bolg, the Fomoiri, and the Sons of Míl Espáine.

In comparison with the other major classifications, the Mythological Cycle contains by far the fewest texts, most of which date from the Middle Irish period (900–1200) or later. Where stories are known to have been lost, scholars can sometimes rely on works such as Lebar Gabála ('The book of the taking [of Ireland]') or the dindsenchas to provide clues about the missing material.

The Mythological Cycle contains many contradictions. For example, Lug mac Céin, the champion of the Tuath Dé at the Second Battle of Mag Tuired (Moytura; see Cath Maige Tuired), is not always depicted as a hero. These discrepancies are part of the vitality of Irish myth, whose variant traditions were never suppressed by an authoritative central text or tradition.

The Medieval Texts

The centrepiece of the Mythological Cycle is the saga *Cath Maige Tuired*, which recounts the triumph of the Tuath Dé over the Fomoiri at a site in Co. Sligo (Contae Shligigh). Equally important are the three early Irish sagas collectively known as Tochmarc Étaíne ('The Wooing of Étaín'). These narratives trace the wanderings of the title character from one incarnation to another until she is at last reunited with her first husband, Midir of Brí Léith. Étaín's transformations have invited comparisons with those of the other mythological figures, such as the Irish Tuán mac Cairill and the Welsh Taliesin. Transformations also play an important rôle in the short Old Irish saga *Aislinge Óenguso* ('The Dream of Óengus'; see aisling). In this story, the title character succumbs to lovesickness after experiencing a vision of a beautiful woman about whom he knows nothing. Along with the Old Irish anecdote entitled De Gabáil in t-Sída (Concerning the taking of the Otherworld mound), this is the only other story from the Mythological Cycle that is regarded as one of the *remscéla* or 'fore-tales' to the central tale of the Ulster Cycle, Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley').

The Early Modern Texts

The earliest of the three Early Modern Irish tales included in the Mythological Cycle is the story called *Altromh Tige Dá Medar* (The nurturing of the house of two milk vessels). Dating from perhaps the 13th or 14th century, this narrative traces the fortunes of Eithne ingean Dícon, the foster-daughter of Aenghus Óg mac in Daghdha (see Oengus mac ind Óc; Dagda), as she undergoes her rite of passage from Otherworld woman to Christian saint. This tale is notable for its prominent religious themes and is open to various literal and metaphorical readings that have yet to be fully explored. The second tale in this category—*Oidheadh Chloinne Tuireann* ('The Violent Death of the Children of Tuireann')—is set before the Second Battle of Mag Tuired. It relates the murder of Lug's father at the hands of the Sons of Tuireann and the terrible price they must pay in expiation of their crime. *Oidheadh Chloinne Tuireann* is of particular interest for its depiction of Tuath Dé society as troubled and unstable, as well as for its portrayal of Lug as spiteful and vindictive; both of these treatments stand in marked contrast to the earlier tradition. The last of the Early Modern tales is *Oidheadh Chloinne Lir* ('The Violent Death of the Children of Lir').

In addition to the major sagas, there are several brief anecdotes about the Tuath Dé that survive from the Old Irish period onward.

Dan Wiley

N

NATIONALISM, BRITTANY

The beginnings of nationalism in Brittany (Breizh) consisted mainly of conservative tendencies. Kevredigez Broadus Breiz/Union régionaliste bretonne (URB), founded in 1898, and Unvaniez Arvor/Fédération régionaliste de Bretagne (FRB), founded in 1911, were both regionalist in tone. Though anxious to preserve and promote the region's own unique identity, these organizations believed that Brittany's future lay within the political framework of France.

The most prominent nationalist movement of the first half of the 20th century was the political party commonly known as Breiz Atao (Brittany forever), after the name of its newspaper. Under the leadership of Olier Mordrel (Olivier Mordrelle, 1901–85) and Fañch Debauvais (François Debauvais, 1903–44), the movement's ideals quickly developed into a rejection of regionalism within France amid aspirations for political autonomy. The movement became an official political party in 1927, and called itself Strollad Emrenerien Vreiz/Parti autonomiste breton.

In 1932, a secret society calling itself Gwenn-ha-Du (Black and white, from the colours of the Breton flag) claimed responsibility for destroying the statue in Rennes (Roazhon) that commemorated the union of Brittany with France (see Acte d'Union). This particular depiction of Brittany as a subservient maid, kneeling at the feet of a noblewoman representing France, had been a thorn in the side of Breton patriots since its unveiling in 1910. The resulting publicity, and the suppression of all Breton institutions—cultural and political alike—brought much sympathy for the Breton cause.

The German occupation (1940–44) seemed at first to present a golden opportunity, but it became apparent how insignificant Brittany was within Hitler's plans for the new Europe. It now appears that the Bretons who actively collaborated with the Germans were few in number. Nonetheless, many were under suspicion and arrested; though most were released, some lost their civil rights, and others were executed.

After 1945, nationalism in Brittany took on a cultural and economic character. In 1957, a tentative return to politics emerged with the establishment of MOB (Mouvement pour l'organisation de la Bretagne). By 1964, Brittany had a nationalist political party once more in the form of the UDB (Union démocratique bretonne). A more recent separatist movement is Emgann (Battle or struggle), founded in 1983, which is heavily influenced by the Basque, Corsican, and Irish extreme nationalist movements (see Irish Republican Army).

Gwenno Sven-Myer

NATIONALISM, CORNWALL

Although organized nationalist political parties did not emerge in Cornwall (Kernow) until the latter half of the 20th century, the region has always maintained a unique political profile. A certain proto-nationalism by way of assertions of Brythonic identity can be detected in the early wider alignments of the Britons of Cornwall, Wales (Cymru), Brittany (Breizh), and north Britain against the Anglo-Saxon 'conquest' as chronicled by Geoffrey of Monmouth and other Arthurian literature. However, modern nationalism in Cornwall—as in many other areas of Europe—has its roots in the developing cultural and ethnic politics of the late 19th century. In Cornwall, this has most often figured within the wider discourses of Pan-Celticism.

Mebyon Kernow (Sons of Cornwall) was formed in 1951. Although it served initially as a pressure group, widening support ensured its eventual status as a political party. The earliest aims were to maintain the Celtic character of Cornwall and the right of self-government in domestic affairs. By 1970, Mebyon Kernow had more than 20 branches and some 3000 members. Since then, it has continued to be the most recognized force in Cornish nationalist politics, although it has never had much electoral success.

The frustration over Mebyon Kernow's lack of electoral success led to two splinter movements in the 1970s. The first was the reformation in 1974 of the Cornish Stannary Parliament by a modern set of Stannators. This group believed that, to advance the nationalist agenda for Cornwall, the best plan would be to return to the legal and historical documentation that guaranteed Cornwall's constitutional independent status. The revived Stannary is best known today for its direct action campaign against English Heritage in Cornwall. In 1975, a second nationalist party, the Cornish Nationalist Party, was formed.

Although Cornish nationalist political parties have not been overwhelmingly successful in elections, pro-Cornish sentiments certainly influence voting patterns across the board. At all levels of government, Cornwall returns a greater number of independents than anywhere in the southwest. Identity-based politics in Cornwall is certainly becoming more accepted and is having discernible effects on policy. Objective One status within the European Union (assigned areas of economic disadvantage within the EU), gained in 2000, has been based on, and argued for, in terms of regional and cultural distinctiveness.

Amy Hale

NATIONALISM, IRELAND

Origins of Irish Nationalism

The basis of all Irish identity—a subjective sense of difference—was founded on several facets of existence, beginning with an origin myth of the Gaels's descent from the Milesians (see Míl Espáine). Furthermore, the Irish language and its literature emphasized the separateness of the Irish peoples. In addition, Ireland possessed a comprehensive native legal system, the Brehon code, as opposed to English common law (see LAW TEXTS). Religion, though ostensibly shared, had its own history and independence (see CHRISTIANITY). The island possessed a tradition of regional rule with provincial kings of well-established lineage, who, depending on their strength, asserted their right to be recognized as 'overking' (cf. KINGSHIP).

The Tudors and Ireland

Despite incursions from Vikings and Anglo-Normans, a tolerable status quo was maintained until the turn of the 15th century under Henry VIII's Tudor conquest (see TUDUR). The long reign of Elizabeth I brought into place a Church Settlement that remained, in essence, in force for four centuries. The Crown policy of active settlement of Scots and English in Ireland laid the basis for future religious and nationalist divisions. The lands necessary for settlement were obtained through Acts of Attainment for disloyalty. The forfeiture of the Earl of Desmond's lands and similar occurrences caused widespread disquiet among Irish lords because of increasing lack of land security. It is significant that Gaelic poetry became overtly political around this time, being directed 'against the foreigner'. The most notable campaign was the Nine Years War (1593–1603), led by Hugh O'Neill (Aodh Ó Néill). His defeat at the battle of Kinsale/Cionn tSáile (1601) is widely seen as the Rubicon of Gaelic demise in Ireland (ÉIRE).

The 17th and 18th Centuries

With the accession of James I (1603) and the 'Flight of the Earls' (1607), the physical, legal, and administrative conquest of Ireland intensified. Common law replaced Brehon law. The Pale, previously the only area of accepted English jurisdiction, was greatly extended. An example of the growing national consciousness can be seen in *Foras Feasa ar Éirinn*. Written by Geoffrey Keating (Seathrún Céitinn), it has been described as the 'first Irish history written toward the conscious bias of nationalism'.

The years 1641–52 marked a decade of rebellion. It led to massive plantation involving the dispossession of the landed Catholic element in all but one of the provinces. The revolt of 1641 was, in the main, a Catholic uprising. The rebels played their part in the English Civil Wars by professing loyalty to Charles I. Cromwell's defeat of the rebels left Ireland by 1652 a conquered colony, with the terms of his settlement classifying 'Irish' and 'Catholic' as synonymous. Gaelic culture in 18th century Ireland was a largely peasant culture: vernacular, oral, and Catholic.

Throughout this century, concern for the idea of a nation, or the stewardship of that nation, rested with a minority élite in an exclusively Protestant parliament. Patrick Darcy, William Molyneux, and Jonathan Swift defended Ireland as a distinct political entity, drawing on the notion of Ireland as an ancient nation. The drive toward parliamentary reform was powered mainly by Presbyterians; they, too, were largely responsible for the formation of the United Irishmen. This movement, which sought the union of Irishmen of all creeds, upheld radical Continental ideology.

It can fairly lay claim to being the first mass movement of Irish nationalism, and at one point its membership was in excess of 280,000.

The 19th Century

The events of the first third of the 19th century revolved around the movement for Catholic emancipation, led by Daniel O'Connell. The longer-term political effect was the identification of the Irish nation with its overwhelmingly Catholic constituents. There was no similar momentum involving people and elected representatives until the Irish Parliamentary Party became involved with the Land League in the 1880s. O'Connell's movement is sometimes projected as the antithesis of what is known as physical force nationalism.

The seismic event in 19th century Ireland, however, was the Great FAMINE. This four-year long trauma left a million people dead and led to the EMIGRATION of another million Irish residents. The single worst social rupture of any country in 19th-century Europe, it shaped the future of Irish politics by fashioning a virulent anti-Englishness.

Toward a Divided Ireland

The years between the first and third Home Rule Acts (1886–1914) have been described as the interlude between a verdict and a sentence, with the facts of Irish political reality forcing the subsequent 1916 Rising. A putatively independent parliament (Dáil Éireann) was set up in 1919. During the subsequent War of Independence, the partition of Ireland according to the Unionist/Nationalist divide was enshrined, somewhat controversially, in the Government of Ireland Act (1920) and the Boundary Commission of 1925.

A lull in extraordinary political events ended in 1968 when the civil rights movement protested at discrimination against Catholics by the Protestant regime in Northern Ireland. The resultant clashes led to the deployment of the British Army to maintain peace between the two communities. A branch of the IRISH REPUBLICAN ARMY (the Provisional IRA) laid claim to the nationalist aspiration of a united Ireland and complete separation from Britain. A civil war spanning three decades ensued, with assassinations and bombing campaigns frequently occurring on both islands. Following the Good Friday Agreement of 1998, and a referendum in the Republic altering its territorial claims to Northern Ireland, a tentative period of peace and self-government exists.

Diarmuid Whelan

NATIONALISM, ISLE OF MAN

Modern Manx nationalism has its basis in the formation of the MecVannin (Sons of Mann) in 1963. The embryonic organization had as its objective the pursuit of independence. In the 1980s, Mec Vannin formally embraced republican objectives.

Manx nationalism draws on the example of Illiam Dhone (William Christian), a 17th-century patriot who gained quasi-independence for a period during the

English Civil Wars and was subsequently executed. MecVannin has agitated on a broad range of social, cultural, and environmental issues, in addition to its political programme. The Party has based its principles on concepts of culture and national identity common throughout the CELTIC COUNTRIES and has advanced this programme by nonviolent means, though individual members were associated with campaigns of direct action that occurred in the 1970s and 1980s. Independence is the ultimate objective.

Bernard Moffat

NATIONALISM, SCOTLAND

1707–1914

Scottish national identity following the Union with ENGLAND in 1707 found new ways to express itself and adapt to the peculiarities of a stateless nation. It was only in the 20th century, however, with the emergence of a mass democracy, that it became possible to say with any conviction that nationalism was anything other than the thoughts of a middle-class élite.

1914–1946

The idea of Scotland as an 'imperial partner' was less valid as the Dominion nations of the British Empire went their own ways. EMIGRATION, which was held up in the 19th century as evidence of the dynamism and entrepreneurism of the Scots, was now seen to be the desperate response of people to poor social and economic opportunities.

Although the Labour Party, which had emerged as the largest party in Scotland after 1922, was committed to home rule, it abandoned the idea when it was realized that the economic dislocation experienced by Scottish society could not be rectified without calling on support from the greater resources of the British state. This volte-face precipitated the creation of the National Party of Scotland (NPS) in 1928, which emerged to champion the cause of Scottish self-government by contesting elections to secure a popular mandate for its objectives. The NPS, however, had supporters who were committed to independence, and others who were satisfied with some form of DEVOLUTION. The party fused with the more devolutionist and right-leaning Scottish Party to create the Scottish National Party (SNP) in 1934.

1946 Onward

In 1967, the SNP won a by-election in Hamilton at a time of mounting unemployment and fears surrounding the devaluation of sterling. The party did well in local elections the following year. The SNP was also helped by an influx of new members and nationalist youth. The mounting economic crisis of the early 1970s, which coincided with the discovery of North Sea oil, helped the nationalists to capitalize on social and economic discontent. In the second general election of 1974, the

SNP won almost a third of the total vote and returned eleven MPs. The growth of nationalism forced the Labour government to concede to the principle of devolution, conceived as a means to halt outright nationalism.

In 1988, the Constitutional Convention was formed; it included the Liberal Democrats, Labour, the trade unions, the churches, and local authorities. The SNP stood on the sidelines, hoping that frustration with Tory rule would crystallize into support for independence. In 1997, the advent of a Labour government, committed to the creation of a Scottish parliament, set up a referendum in September. The result was overwhelmingly in favour of this measure. The Scottish Parliament was formally opened by Queen Elizabeth II on 1 July 1999, and moved into a purpose-built new building in November 2004. In a surprisingly strong showing, the SNP won an outright majority in the election for the Scottish Parliament in 2011. The party members then renewed their pledge to seek a referendum on Scotland's independence from the United Kingdom.

Richard J. Finlay

NATIONALISM, WALES

A sense of nationhood or national consciousness in Wales (Cymru) dates back at least to the late 6th or early 7th century when the term *Cymry* (deriving from the Brythonic **Combrogī* 'people of the same country') was first used. A distinct sense of Welsh nationalism is manifest in the poem Armes Prydein (The prophecy of Britain), composed in the earlier 10th century; in the native Welsh laws codified at the time of Hywel Dda (†950; see law texts); and in the remarkable writings of Giraldus Cambrensis (Gerald of Wales, 1146–1223). A powerful national awareness also inspired the political activities of Prince Llywelyn ab Iorwerth (†1240) and his grandson Prince Llywelyn ap Gruffudd (†1282). A more widespread, general sense of Welsh patriotism fuelled the rebellion of Owain Glyndŵr at the beginning of the 15th century, and indeed provided the impetus for the cultural achievements of the 16th-century Welsh humanists.

Following the Acts of Union, a gradual long-term weakening of Welsh national consciousness ensued. The substantial non-Welsh population introduced in the wake of the Industrial Revolution beginning in the 1870s could not be fully assimilated. Some sense of Welsh national consciousness was encouraged by the persistence of the Welsh language, by Antiquarian studies, and by Romanticism. It was followed in the mid-19th century by the rediscovery of the eisteddfod, which fostered a uniquely Welsh musical and literary tradition.

Nationalism became a significant force in Welsh life only during the second half of the 19th century. It was encouraged by developments in Ireland (Éire), which were closely observed in Wales, and by the inspirational writings and activities of Continental European nationalists. Between 1886 and 1896, members of Cymru Fydd (Young Wales) actively sought a measure of Welsh self-government, though firmly staying within the context of Liberal politics. This positioning bore fruit in the establishment of a federal University of Wales in 1893, and a National Library and Museum in 1907.

Political nationalism proved to be a powerful element in 20th-century Wales, but proved not as dominant a force as it was among the Irish and some of the nations of eastern Europe. The establishment of the Welsh Nationalist Party, Plaid Genedlaethol Cymru (later to become PLAID CYMRU), in 1925 heralded a strikingly novel dimension with its emphasis on safeguarding Welsh-speaking communities. Under the inspirational leadership of Saunders LEWIS, it won avid support, though widespread popular support would have to wait for Gwynfor EVANS, the party's president from 1945 until 1981, when it began to win seats in local government elections.

The upsurge of nationalist sentiment in the 1960s gave rise to several new movements, among them Cymdeithas yr Iaith Gymraeg, the Welsh Language Society, formed in 1962. Other bodies, such as the Welsh Arts Council, the Welsh National Opera, and the Welsh Development Agency were also established. A Secretary of State for Wales was appointed in 1964. Education through the medium of Welsh and the University of Wales expanded and prospered. The intensive campaign for a Welsh-language television channel reached a successful outcome in 1982 (see S4C). In a referendum for a Welsh Assembly held on 1 March 1979, however, some 80 percent of those who voted were against the proposal, a negative response that appeared to confirm that Welsh national sentiment was primarily cultural, rather than political, in nature.

A Welsh Language Board (Bwrdd yr Iaith Gymraeg) was set up in 1993 to safeguard the rights of Welsh speakers and the Welsh language. The Labour Party announced new proposals for devolution in May 1995; when Labour won the General Election of 1997, it kept its promise of holding a further referendum in the following September. In a turnout of 50.3 percent of Welsh voters, 559,419 (50.3%) voted in favour, and 552,698 (49.7%) against, devolution of political power to Wales. CYNULLIAD CENEDLAETHOL CYMRU (the National Assembly for Wales) was convened for the first time in May 1999. Between 2007 and 2011, the Welsh Assembly was led by a coalition of Labour and Plaid Cymru.

J. Graham Jones

NATURE POETRY, CELTIC

Celtic nature poetry is a term that refers to early Irish and Welsh poetic compositions concerned with the description and interpretation of the natural world. It is a modern analytical category rather than a native category.

Irish Poetry

The following is a list of the most representative poems (mostly composed in the 9th century) that are commonly considered as examples of Irish nature poetry. The poems are identified by their opening lines:

1. *Daith bech buide a úaim i n-úaim* (The yellow bee is swift from hollow to hollow): 4 lines describing the journey of a bee in a great plain.
2. *Int én gaires asin tsail* (The bird who calls out of the willow): 4 lines describing the voice of a blackbird in a wood.

3. *Ach, a luin, is buide duit* (Ah, blackbird, it is well for you): 4 lines describing the voice of a blackbird and suggesting a similarity between the life of birds and the life of hermits.
4. *Int én bec* (The little bird): 8 lines describing the voice of a blackbird, and using an association between colours and sounds to indicate the complex interaction between the different perceivable layers of the external world.
5. *Énlaith betha bríg cen táir* (Birds of the world, force without shame): also known as 'The Calendar of the Birds', a poem that describes the passage of time in 7 quatrains, beginning with the way in which birds' voices change during the year.
6. *Úar ind adaig i Móin Móir* (The night on the Great Moor is cold): 4 lines describing the cold of a winter night and suggesting a comparison between the sea and the forests.
7. *Fégaid úaib* (Look outward): an 8-line poem, also known as 'The Ocean', which describes the life of the ocean—its vastness, its movements, and the creatures that live in it.
8. *Anbthine mór ar muig Lir* (A great storm on Ler's plain): in 10 stanzas of 5 lines, a description of a storm on the sea, beginning with the various movements caused by the different kinds of winds that cross it; comparisons between the waves and the warriors are frequent, together with a multifaceted perception of the continuously changing colours of the waters.
9. *Táinic gaimred co ngainni* (Winter has come with scarcity): 4 lines describing the coming of winter.
10. *Scél lem dúib* (I have news for you): a 16-line poem, also known as 'Winter', that describes winter's effects on the landscape in 4 quatrains.
11. *Fúit co bráth*! (Cold until doom!): a 16-line poem that describes, in 4 quatrains, the effects of cold weather on lakes, rivers, woods, and the sea.
12. *Fuit, fuit* (Cold, cold): 9 quatrains describing the overflowing of waters following a great storm.
13. *Dubaib ráithib rogeimred* (Black season of deep winter): 10 lines describing a winter landscape.
14. *Hed is annsam do rímaib* (This is the hardest of bad weathers): 4 lines contrasting the beauty of summer with the harshness of winter.
15. *Slíab cúa cúanach corrach dub* (Wolf-haunted, rugged, black Cua Mountain): six lines describing the landscape of Cua Mountain.
16. *Táinic sam slán sóer* (Healthy free summer has come): 7 quatrains on landscape changing with the coming of summer.
17. *Fó sín samrad síthaister* (Peaceful summer is a good season): 6 lines describing a wood in the summer.
18. *Glas úar errach aigide* (Green, cold icy spring): 9 lines describing the appearance of green after the cold season.
19. *Ráithe fó foiss fogamar* (Autumn is a good time for resting): 15 lines describing a landscape in the autumn, its colours and sounds.
20. *Dom-farcai fidbaide fál* (A hedge of a wood thicket looks down on me): 8 lines describing the different perceptions in a wood.

Welsh Poetry

Welsh nature poetry is mainly represented by passages found in the early *englynion,* which together make up what has conventionally taken the names of 'saga poetry' and 'gnomic poetry' (mostly composed in the 9th and 10th centuries). The following can be regarded as the most representative examples:

1. *Eiry mynyδ, gwynn bob tu* (Mountain snow, every surface is white): this poem of 36 three-line *englynion* describes the different effects caused in a landscape by the falling of the snow, interlaced with gnomes (statements of general, timeless truth) about honour, old age, and the life of warriors.
2. *Gorwyn blaen onn* (Delightful is the top of the ash-tree): 33 three-line *englynion* describing the colours and the shapes of different trees, interlaced with gnomes (that is, maxims) about friendship, love, and courage.
3. *Llym awel, llum brin* (Keen the wind, bare the hill): 105 lines of *englynion* describing different parts of a winter landscape, interlaced with gnomes about illness, death, and religion.
4. *Baglawc byδin, bagwy onn* (A spear-carrying host, a cluster of ash): 33 lines describing a mountain landscape on a rainy winter night, interlaced with gnomes and proverbs about human life.
5. *Gnawt gwynt o'r deheu* (Usual the wind from the south): 12 three- and four-line *englynion* listing the normal things in a landscape, and connecting them with events in human life.
6. *Kalan gaeaf* (November 1): 27 lines describing a wintry landscape, interlaced with gnomes about youth and old age.
7. *Bit goch crib keilyawc* (Red is the cock's comb): 54 lines describing different parts of a landscape, with deliberations concerning the life of BARDS and warriors.
8. *Biδ gogor gan iar* (There is cackling from the hen): 42 lines describing the colours and the shapes of lakes and the sea, interlaced with deliberations concerning different aspects of human life.
9. *Mis Ionawr, myglyd dyffryn* (The month of January, the valley is smoky): also known as 'The Verses of the Months', a poem thatdescribes in 12 eight-line stanzas how landscapes change at the coming of different seasons, with added deliberations about human life.

Although *englynion* are often quoted as the only examples of Welsh nature poetry, other texts could be included—for example, a few poems preserved in LLYFR TALIESIN. The 'List of Pleasant Things of Taliesin' (*Addwyn aeron amser cynhaeav*, 'Pleasant are fruits in the season of autumn') is a catalogue of natural elements and human matters. *Cad Goddau* (also known as 'The battle of the trees') is a poem of 250 lines, the central section of which tells the story of a battle fought against an army of Britons by a formation of 34 species of trees. It can be easily read as an example of a landscape epic.

Francesco Benozzo

NAVIGATIO SANCTI BRENDANI

Navigatio Sancti Brendani (The voyage of St Brendan) is a Latin-language prose tale from the end of the 8th century. It is Ireland's most widely read contribution to medieval literature. The tale, which contains a very detailed description of monastic life, concerns the seven-year voyage of the patron of Clonfert, Co. Galway (Cluain Fearta, Contae na Gaillimhe), via many islands to the *Terra Repromissionis*

Sanctorum (Promised land of the saints). The *Navigatio* appears to arise from a subgenre of voyage episodes in 7th- and 8th-century Hiberno-Latin saints' *vitae* (HAGIOGRAPHY); the tale itself strongly influenced the development of the Irish genre of voyage literature, Old Irish IMMRAMA.

Jonathan M. Wooding

NEMETON

Nemeton is a term for natural space dedicated to pre-Christian Celtic religious activity, implicitly sacralized groves or else the clearings within the groves. In GALATIA, *Drunemeton* 'sacred place of oaks' was the site for annual governing assemblies. Wherever Celts lived, *-nemet-* provided a component of tribal names (*Nemetes*), gods' names (*Nemed*, *Nemetona*, *Mars Rigonemetis*, and *Arnemetia*), and place-names (*Aquae Arnemetiae*, *Medionemeton*, *Nemetodurum*, *Nemetobriga*, *Nemetacum*, and *Vernemeton*). A cartulary from the abbey of Quimperlé (Kemperle), Brittany (BREIZH), dated 1031, mentions woods called *Nemet*, and an 18th-century Belgian document refers to sacred woods called *Nimid* near Lobbes. In Old Irish, *nemed* is an important socio-legal term meaning 'privileged person, dignitary, professional, sacred place, sanctuary, privilege'.

Paula Powers Coe

NEO-DRUIDISM

Contemporary druidry—whether religious, spiritual, or esoteric—is a complex phenomenon that encompasses varied groups and individuals including pagan, Christian, and New Age practitioners. Many modern groups trace their roots to the 18th-century druidic 'revival', particularly the Ancient Order of Druids, which spread widely in America, Canada, Australia, and Europe. The late 19th-century Golden Dawn movement has also been influential in some branches of druidry. Many contemporary practitioners refer to GREEK AND ROMAN ACCOUNTS for information about druidry, accepting from them the importance of learning and the ritual use of mistletoe, oak trees, and sacred groves (see NEMETON), although human sacrifice is more controversial: Some modern druids reject accounts of human sacrifice as a slur by hostile outsiders, while others explain that for a willing victim acting for the good of the community it would have been a great honour.

The contemporary druid's ritual year is shaped by the Celtic or eight-fold CALENDAR, with summer and winter solstices regarded as particularly important—a view reinforced by the 'archaeoastronomy' of writers such as Hawkins, Thom, and Hoyle. The connection between druidry and STONEHENGE, made by Aubrey in the 17th century and reinforced by Stukeley in the 18th century, continues to be articulated and acted upon by contemporary druids.

In some respects, modern druidry appears similar to the cultural bardism of the Welsh GORSEDD BEIRDD YNYS PRYDAIN or the GORSETH of Cornwall (KERNOW). Many groups meet in stone circles in 'the eye of the sun', wear long white 'druidic' robes of the type developed in the 18th and 19th centuries, and recite versions of the Gorsedd Prayer of Edward WILLIAMS (Iolo Morganwg).

GAIRDEACHAS

Members of the Ancient Order of Druids celebrate the autumnal equinox at Primrose Hill in London, the site where Iolo Morganwg organised the first meeting of Gorsedd Beirdd Ynys Prydain in 1792. (Brian Parkin)

Since some regard druidism as the native spirituality of the British Isles, the incorporation of elements from 'other' indigenous traditions seems logical; thus didgeridoos are commonplace at druid rituals, there are druidic sweat lodges, and 'druid' is commonly equated with 'shaman'. Some druids in North America and Australia use druidry as a means of expressing their Celtic heritage and practising what they consider their ancestral religion.

Views as to whether druidry is a religion, a philosophy, a vocation, or a way of life vary between groups and individuals. Very much in the spirit of Stukeley, who regarded druids as proto-Christians, there are Christian druids. Some regard Celtic CHRISTIANITY as a repository of druidic esoteric wisdom, a hypothetical syncretic blend of pre-Christian religious wisdom and Christianity.

The Order of Bards, Ovates, and Druids (OBOD), formed in 1964, makes the following claim: 'The Order is not a cult or religion—it simply represents a particular way of working with, and understanding the Self and the natural world'. Its aims are to 'help the individual develop his potential—spiritual, intellectual, emotional, physical and artistic' (OBOD publicity leaflet). In 1988, OBOD established a correspondence course in druidry, enabling people to progress, through readings, tapes, and workbooks, through the different grades, from Bard to Ovate to Druid. Other groups and individuals also offer training and formal qualifications in druidry.

Marion Bowman

NIALL NOÍGIALLACH MAC ECHACH

Niall Noígiallach mac Echach ('Niall of the Nine Hostages', †?427/8) is considered the ancestor of the Uí Néill, patrilineal lineages who became the predominant dynasties in early medieval Ireland (Ériu), with their power concentrated particularly in western Ulster (Ulaid) and the Midlands. From the time of Diarmait mac Cerbaill (r. 544–65) down to that of Brian Bóruma (†1014), the Uí Néill overking usually monopolized the prestigious office of *rí Temro* (king of Tara/Teamhair), which evolved toward a notional, and eventually an actual, high-kingship of Ireland. Although we do not have contemporary annals or other written records for Niall, he is so well and consistently attested in genealogies, the tales of the Kings' Cycles, and other early medieval texts that his historicity is not in doubt. In the genealogies, he is a descendant of the legendary king Cormac mac Airt, grandson of Conn Cétchathach; thus his ancestors figure as the opponents of the Ulaid in the legendary struggle that forms the background of the Ulster Cycle.

Niall's epithet *noígiallach* ('of the nine hostages', from *noí* 'nine' and *giall* 'hostage') is sometimes explained as relating to nine tribes who owed him tribute, later known by the collective name Airgialla (lit. 'those who give hostages') of central Ulster.

Petra S. Hellmuth

NINIAN, ST

St Ninian was the most important saint of the monastery, later cathedral, of Whithorn in Galloway, Scotland (Gall Ghàidhil, Alba). As Nynia or Nyniau, he was remembered by historians of the Northumbrian church regime that took over southwestern Scotland in the late 7th or early 8th century. They ascribed to him British origins, a Roman training, missionary work among the 'southern Picts', and a host of miracles, mainly healing ones, at his tomb in the church. Our two main witnesses to these traditions are Bede in his *Historia Ecclesiastica* (731) and an anonymous *Miracula Nynie Episcopi*. In the 12th century, the cult of St Ninian was revived in a climate of reorganization and reform. A revised Life was produced by the Cistercian Aelred of Rievaulx, who used the form Ninianus, the form we know today.

Most of the church dedications to Ninian appear to date from the 12th century or later, when his cult was keenly patronized by Scottish kings. The chronology derived from Aelred, who has Ninian meet monks of St Martin of Tours bringing news of his death (397), has long been thought unlikely among scholars, and is unsupported by the 8th-century material. His Pictish missionary efforts are effectively unsupported by other evidence for attaching early Christian remains north of the Forth to his name. Recently, the fact that there is little or no trace of an early cult in the vicinity of Whithorn has been noticed, and the possibility that there has been some confusion between a local and popular cult of St Uinniau (also known as Finnian of Moville) and an essentially created literary cult of Nyniau has been suggested. None of this debate detracts from the early importance of the ecclesiastical centre at Whithorn, or the importance of Ninian's cult and pilgrimage site in the later Middle Ages.

Thomas Owen Clancy

NŌDONS/NUADU/NUDD

Nōdons in Roman-Britain

Nōdons (also Nōdens and Nūdent-) is the name of a Celtic god whose cult has been attested by several inscriptions from present-day ENGLAND, one from Cockersand Moss in Lancashire and three from Lydney Park in Gloucestershire. One equates Nōdons with Mars (see INTERPRETATIO ROMANA). The archaeological context at Lydney suggests that Nōdons had an acquatic quality, as many bronze plaques of fishermen, ichthyocentaurs (creatures with a human head and torso, the legs and body of a horse, and the tail of a fish or dolphin), and other sea-monsters have also been found at this site. The elaborate Romano-Celtic temple at Lydney is located on a hilltop in what had been a pre-Roman hill-fort (OPPIDUM).

Nuadu

The Irish mythological figure equivalent to Nōdons, in name at least, was Nuadu, gen. Nuadat (attested in a late OGAM inscription). In early Irish literary tradition, Nuadu can be equated with Nechtan, in view of their shared aquatic attributes as well as the combination of the name and the epithet *Nuadu Necht*, found in the early Old Irish genealogical poem.

In the later 9th- or 10th-century mythological tale CATH MAIGE TUIRED ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'), Nuadu is a prominent member of the pre-Gaelic inhabitants of Ireland, the TUATH DÉ. In this tale, his regular epithet is *Argatlám* 'silver hand'. The epithet is explained there with an account of how Nuadu has a prosthetic arm of silver made by the Tuath Dé physician, Dian Cécht.

Gwyn ap Nudd and Lludd Llaw Ereint

Later forms of *Nōdons,* the masculine NVDI and NVDINTI (both formally Latin genitives), occur in early post-Roman inscriptions from Britain. The Dark Age North British prince *Nuδ Hael mab Senyllt* 'Nudd the Generous, son of Senyllt' figures in the Welsh TRIADS, and both *Nudd* and Irish *Nuadu* occur as personal names in early medieval texts.

Viewing the name with its epithet, the most exact equivalent to the Irish *Nuadu Argatlám* in Welsh mythology is *Lludd Llaw Ereint* (Lludd of the Silver Hand), who is mentioned twice in CULHWCH AC OLWEN. No story survives to explain the epithet. That the Welsh equivalent of Irish Nuadu should appear sometimes as *Nudd* and sometimes as *Lludd* has probably come about through an irregular change in the initial sound of the name from *n-* > *ll-*. A likely reason for the development of *n-* > *ll-* is the attraction of the alliteration of the epithet that survives as *Llaw Ereint*. An early change is suggested by the place-name *Lydney*, first recorded as Old English *Lideneg* in a source from *c.* 853. The meaning of the place-name is 'Lida's island', where the Anglicized personal name is to be explained as a borrowing from archaic Welsh **/Lüδ/* < British *Nōdons.*

In the Welsh tale CYFRANC LLUDD A LLEFELYS, king Lludd of ancient Britain faces three supernatural oppressions or *gormesoedd*. The plot of *Lludd a Llefelys* is broadly comparable to that of *Cath Maige Tuired* in that king Nuadu's people, the Tuath Dé (corresponding to Lludd's ancient British subjects), face supernatural enemies who are routed only by means of the ingenious leadership of the returned exile LUG (corresponding to the Welsh Llefelys). Thus an argument can be made for *Cath Maige Tuired* and *Lludd a Llefelys* preserving cognate versions of an old Celtic myth of the stricken divine king Nōdons and his resourceful rescuer and returned exile Lugus.

Erich Poppe and Peter E. Busse

NOMINOË/NEVENOE

Nominoë/Nevenoe (*c.* 800–51; r. 831–51) is the earliest well-documented ruler of an autonomous and united Brittany (BREIZH). Nominoë first appears in historical sources as count of Vannes (Gwened). He was a vassal of the Frankish ruler Louis the Pious (768–840; r. 814–40), who elevated Nominoë to the status of *missus imperatoris* (emperor's delegate) in 831. Following the death of Louis, the king's three sons quarrelled over the way in which the Frankish Empire was to be divided. Charles the Bald (823–77; r. 843–77) was eventually granted dominion over the Western Empire in 843, but Nominoë rose against him. Charles was defeated at the battle of Ballon in 845, and was forced to recognize the autonomy of Brittany in 846. Nominoë continued to expand the territories which he controlled, moving from Brittany into Maine and Anjou, but he died in 851 at the Vendôme.

Nominoë is described in later medieval sources as king of an independent Brittany; this depiction is evidently intended to make him conform to the trope of the wicked king (cf. ARTHUR in HAGIOGRAPHY).

Antone Minard

NUMANTIA

Numantia was a CELTIBERIAN town north of Soria on the upper Duero river in eastern Castile and Leon, Spain. Its conquest in 133 BC by Scipio Africanus the Younger ended the Celtiberian wars and opened up the central Iberian Peninsula to the Romans. The town was originally a fairly large *castro* 'fort' of around 32 ha, located on a 70-m plateau overlooking the confluence of the Merdancho, Tera, and Duero rivers. It is a major archaeological site, and excavation work has been undertaken here for over two centuries. The Museo Numantino at Soria was established in 1919 to display the finds and control research.

The site has been occupied since the early Bronze Age (the end of the 3rd millennium BC), and the walled Celtiberian town was built on top of an Iron Age *castro*. Its wooden or wattle-and-daub houses were built on a standard 'shotgun' plan, one room wide, with three or four rooms extending in a line back from the street frontage to a yard and storage shed.

The story of Numantia has come down to us in the narrative of Appian of Alexandria (*c.* AD 90–*c.* 162). According to this account, after nearly ten years of war, Scipio was appointed consul and raised an army against Numantia in 134 BC. He blocked all three rivers and created a fortified circle of seven camps, besieging Numantia. These fortifications can still be seen.

The Numantians had only 8,000 fighting men against Scipio's 60,000. In the end, they were starved into submission. Scipio sold most of the Numantians into slavery.

Numantia had never been seriously attacked, but a layer of ash over the Celtiberian remains indicates that it was formally destroyed, at least to ground level. It must have been rapidly rebuilt, for the new town used the old street patterns and house blocks. That the Numantians remained 'Celtic' is supported not only by the ancient sources but also by the presence of Celtiberian names painted on some of their ceramics. In the 1st century AD, Numantia became a *municipium*, a town whose inhabitants had the right to Roman citizenship. It was abandoned, like so many others, in the later 4th century.

Aedeen Cremin

O

O'GRADY, STANDISH JAMES

Standish James O'Grady (1846–1928) was an Irish novelist and historian whose versions of the Irish MYTHOLOGICAL CYCLE earned him the sobriquet 'Father of the Irish Literary Renaissance' (see ANGLO-IRISH LITERATURE). He abandoned a legal career after discovering Sylvester O'Halloran's *An Introduction to the Study of the History and Antiquities of Ireland* (1772). His two-volume *History of Ireland* (1878, 1880) was hugely popular and had a profound influence on W. B. Yeats, T. W. Rolleston (1865–1939), and particularly George Russell (1867–1935).

A journalist for most of his life, O'Grady tried to influence contemporary Irish politics and society. Principally a unionist and conservative, despite his passion for Gaelic culture, he suggested that landlords and tenants work together to revitalize the country in the pamphlet *Toryism and the Tory Democracy* (1886), which also recognized the impending doom of landlordism in Ireland and the growing issue of unemployment (cf. LAND AGITATION). Editor of a small newspaper, *The Kilkenny Moderator* (1898–1902), and founder-editor of the *All-Ireland Review* (1902–6), he became influential in intellectual circles, publishing articles by Æ (pseudonym of George William Russell), Arthur Griffith (Art Ó GRÍOFA), and W. B. Yeats, among others.

Brian Ó Broin

Ó GRIANNA, SÉAMUS

Séamus Ó Grianna ('Máire', 1889–1969) was born in the Donegal GAELTACHT. He edited *Fáinne an Lae* from 1927 until 1929 (see CONRADH NA GAEILGE). In 1930, he joined An Gúm (the Government Publication Office) as a translator. An acknowledged authority on his native dialect, he worked with both Tomás de Bhaldraithe and Niall Ó Dónaill on the preparation of their respective dictionaries. A prolific writer, Ó Grianna published nine novels, thirteen collections of short stories, and three autobiographical accounts.

Pádraigín Riggs

Ó GRÍOFA, ART

Art Ó Gríofa (Arthur Griffith, 1871–1922) is seen as the theoretician behind the Irish struggle for independence. His policy of political abstention—nationalist Irish MPs would refuse to take their seats in the British Parliament to form their own governing body—established a way between the earlier Parliamentarianism and outright armed insurrection. He founded Sinn Féin, whose elected MPs formed the first Dáil Éireann, and led the delegation that signed the Anglo-Irish Treaty of 6 December 1921.

In September 1900, Ó Gríofa's first political organization, Cumann na nGaedheal (Society of the Gaels), advocated the establishment of an Irish republic and established political abstention as a weapon in the struggle for Irish independence. Joining forces with his 'National Council', formed in 1903 to protest against King Edward VII's visit to Ireland, and Irish Republican Brotherhood clubs, Sinn Féin was founded in 1905. Conceptualized as an organization embracing the whole spectrum of nationalist opinion, it set about creating a governing body for Ireland by assembling a 'Council of Three Hundred' elected local government delegates.

The failure of the Easter Rising and the indefinite postponement of Home Rule during World War I enabled Sinn Féin to transform itself into a powerful, radical party, which, in December 1918, won an overwhelming victory in the first post-war election in Ireland (Éire). Implementing Griffith's policy of abstention, on 21 January 1919 the Sinn Féin MPs formed Dáil Éireann, in which Griffith became Minister for Home Affairs and Eamon de Valera Vice-President. Griffith led the second delegation negotiating the terms of Irish independence with London, signing the first Anglo-Irish Treaty on 6 December 1921. When de Valera resigned on 9 January 1922, following the Dáil's acceptance of the treaty, Griffith became leader of the house, but died that summer after a long illness.

Marion Löffler

OENGUS CÉILE DÉ

Oengus Céile Dé ('The Culdee') lived during the later 8th and early 9th centuries. Apart from the 1645 *Acta Sanctorum Hiberniae* of John Colgan (Seán Mac Colgáin), our only knowledge of him derives from internal evidence in his *Félire* (martyrology, calendar of saints' feasts), and from one Irish poem. Colgan records 11 March as Oengus's feast-day and describes him as a bishop and hagiographer.

The *Félire* is the first extant Irish-language martyrology from Ireland (Ériu). It written in verse and was intended as a devotional text, geared toward a wide audience outside the monastery. From the latest entries in the *Félire* we know that it was written between 797 and 808, and that it followed a particular strand of the 'Hieronymian martyrology' found in insular circles; its basis was probably the *Martyrology of Tallaght*. However, in addition to the lists of saints, a high proportion of them Irish, the *Félire* has a prologue and epilogue with two unusual features: (1) a particular theology of saintly intercession on behalf of the whole people, and (2) an implicit critique of the struggles for power among kings in Ireland as being incompatible with the existence of the Irish as a Christian *gens* (nation, people).

Thomas O'Loughlin

OENGUS MAC IND ÓC

Oengus Mac ind Óc is a member of the Tuath Dé, the supernatural or divine tribe of early Irish literature. He is the son of the Dagda and Bóand, the female personification of the river Boyne. The stock properties of his character include youth and beauty. His name means 'Oengus the Young Son'. *Oengus* itself is a common name in Goidelic, Modern *Aonghas*, Anglicized *Angus*, but cognates are found also in Old Welsh *Unust* and the variants Onuist and Unuist in the PICTISH king-list, reflecting Proto-Celtic **Oino-gustus* 'Chosen one'. Oengus is closely associated with the great megalithic tomb of Newgrange (BRUG NA BÓINNE), which is often described as his residence (cf. also dubhadh). He is mentioned in texts in the MYTHOLOGICAL CYCLE, LEGENDARY HISTORY, FIANNAÍOCHT, the ULSTER CYCLE, and DINDSHENCHAS.

Two recurrent themes in the various stories of Oengus are, first, a manipulation of time in which one day becomes a much longer period, and, second, fateful entanglement between the affairs of the gods and those of mortals. In Oengus's birth tale, as told in the opening of TOCHMARC ÉTAÍNE ('The Wooing of Étaín'), Oendus was conceived by the Dagda after he had sent Bóand's husband away and cast a spell on him so that the following nine months seemed like one day. Later, the young Oengus is frustrated in the courtship of a mortal woman, who is also sought by others. In the closely related Old Irish tale *Aislinge Oengusa* ('The Dream of Oengus'), Oengus repeatedly sees a beautiful girl in his dreams and falls into a love sickness. His parents intervene and find the girl. As the story of an overpowering dream vision of a destined bride, *Aislinge Oengusa* is thematically comparable to the Welsh *Breuddwyd* MACSEN and the conception episode of the Breton Latin Life of IUDIC-HAEL.

John T. Koch

OFFA'S DYKE

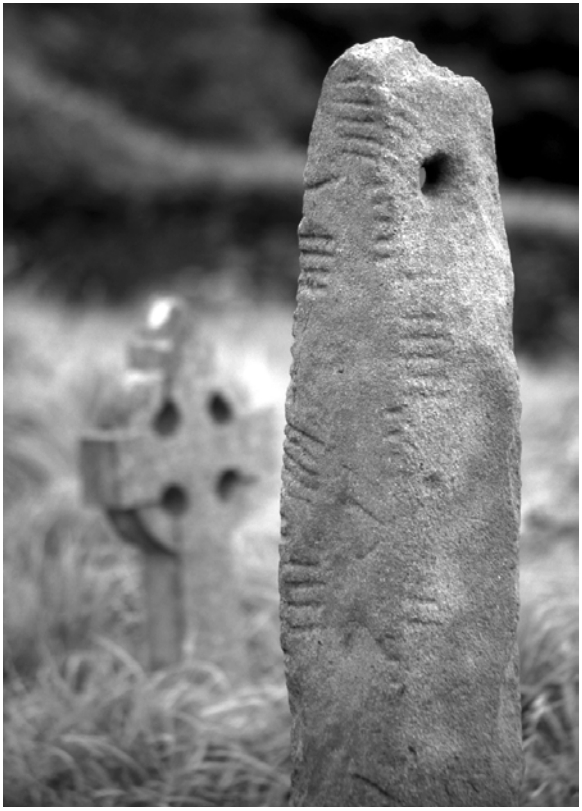
See Clawdd Offa.

OGAM INSCRIPTIONS AND PRIMITIVE IRISH

The oldest surviving Irish texts are a series of about 300 Primitive Irish INSCRIPTIONS carved on stone pillars, apparently during the 5th and 6th centuries. These short and formulaic texts have no literary content, but consist largely of male personal names. There are minor variants on this basic theme, but beyond names the vocabulary is more or less limited to a few terms for kinship and other social rôles. As the only direct evidence for the state of the language in this early period, the inscriptions are of considerable importance to the linguist.

'Primitive Irish' is a term used to describe a state of the language in which the original Old Celtic final syllables of polysyllables were preserved. Irish names and terms begin to be written without their Primitive Irish final syllables in some ogam inscriptions that probably date to the 6th century AD, but more inscriptions are written with the Old Celtic final syllables.

The inscriptions exhibit several remarkable features, but by far the most striking is the SCRIPT in which they are written—not the Roman capitals of contemporary British and Continental inscriptions, but a uniquely Irish script known as *ogam* in Old Irish (Modern Irish *ogham*). The origins of this script are obscure: Although



Standing stone with ogam inscription, Kilmakedar, Dingle Peninsula, County Kerry, Ireland (Cill Mhaoilchéadair, Corca Dhuibhne, Contae Chiarraí, Éire). (Gary Elsner/StockphotoPro)

clearly inspired by the Roman alphabet, ogam exhibits considerable visual and conceptual independence from it. Written from left to right along a continuous line, ogam letters consist of bundles of between one and five short parallel strokes adjoining the central stem (*druim*). Epigraphic ogams are usually inscribed vertically and read from bottom to top. The twenty original letters are arranged in a fixed order in four groups (*aicmi*): Over time additional letters (*forfeda*) were added to this inventory in response to evolving Irish phonology.

Three main phases of ogam usage can be distinguished in the 1,500 years since the invention of the script. Its heyday came during the two centuries before 600 when ogam is found in monumental use in all the Irish-speaking regions of the British Isles. The overwhelming majority of these 'orthodox' inscriptions are found in Munster (Mumu), with particular concentrations in Co. Kerry (Contae Chiarraí) and Co. Cork (Contae Chorcaí). A small number are observed in Scotland (Alba) and the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin), and rather more numerous groups in Wales, Devon (Welsh Dyfnaint), and Cornwall (Kernow). No ogam-inscribed stones have been discovered on the European mainland. Most of the ogam inscriptions in western Britain are accompanied by Latin versions of the same text. These bilingual dual-script monuments played an important rôle in refining modern knowledge of the correct transliteration of ogam.

Social change in the 7th century brought the tradition of erecting 'individual inscribed memorials' to an end, and with it the main body of evidence for early ogam dries up. A handful of chance survivals, including graffiti, informal inscriptions on domestic objects, and manuscript marginalia, suggest that ogam did continue in limited use beyond the 7th century. Law texts refer to ogam-inscribed stones as evidence of title to land, and descriptions of heroic burial in the sagas mention the carving of the name of the deceased on a pillar above the grave. These matter-of-fact references tally well with the physical evidence. Less secure are the saga descriptions of the non-monumental use of ogam. Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley') cites several instances of ogam carved on a withe and hung on a pillar-stone as a challenge or warning, but there is no corroborating evidence for saga references to the use of ogam for divination or cryptography. There is nothing intrinsically cryptic or occult about ogam, and it must be emphasized that its use in early Ireland was first and foremost as a practical day-to-day script.

The prestige of ogam had diminished by the 7th century, as reflected in its restriction thereafter to private secular and informal, even playful, ecclesiastic contexts. The relative standing of the ogam and Roman alphabets in this 'post-classical' phase echoes in certain respects the relationship between runes and Roman letters in Anglo-Saxon England. There is a definite change in the appearance of ogam at this point: Gone is the three-dimensionality of the orthodox pillars, with letters on adjacent faces of the stone and the arris for a stem; in its place arises a drawn-in stem-line, written across the flat surface as if across a manuscript page. A break with the old spelling system occurred as well. The ogam characters ceased to represent the sounds of Irish directly and became instead a cipher for Old Irish manuscript spelling. As a mere transliteration of Roman letters, ogam could now, in theory, be applied to any language, and in fact there are examples of Latin written in ogam characters.

An important exception to the more marginal status of later ogam is the remarkable efflorесence of the script in post-7th-century Scotland, where its prestige was such that it ousted the Roman alphabet as the preferred monumental script. The adaptation of the script to represent the sounds of Pictish is the only instance of the practical use of ogam for a language other than Irish. A scatter of late ogam inscriptions from Shetland (Sealtainn), the Isle of Man, and Ireland (including Viking Dublin [Baile Átha Cliath] and an ogam-runic bilingual monument from Killaloe, Co. Clare [Cill Dalua, Contae an Chláir]), suggest that a revival of interest in the script occurred in Celto-Norse circles in the 10th and 11th centuries. These constitute the latest examples of ogam in practical use. Thereafter, there are texts *about* ogam, but no more texts *in* ogam.

It is a popular misconception that all ogam letters were named for trees. Ogam remained part of the training of a *file* 'poet' until the 17th century (see bardic order), with the letter names surviving thereafter as the names of ordinary Irish letters. The elaborate system of prophetic meanings attached to ogam characters is a recent creation unrelated to genuine ogam tradition or any magical use of ogam letters that may have occurred in the past.

Katherine Forsyth

OGMIOS

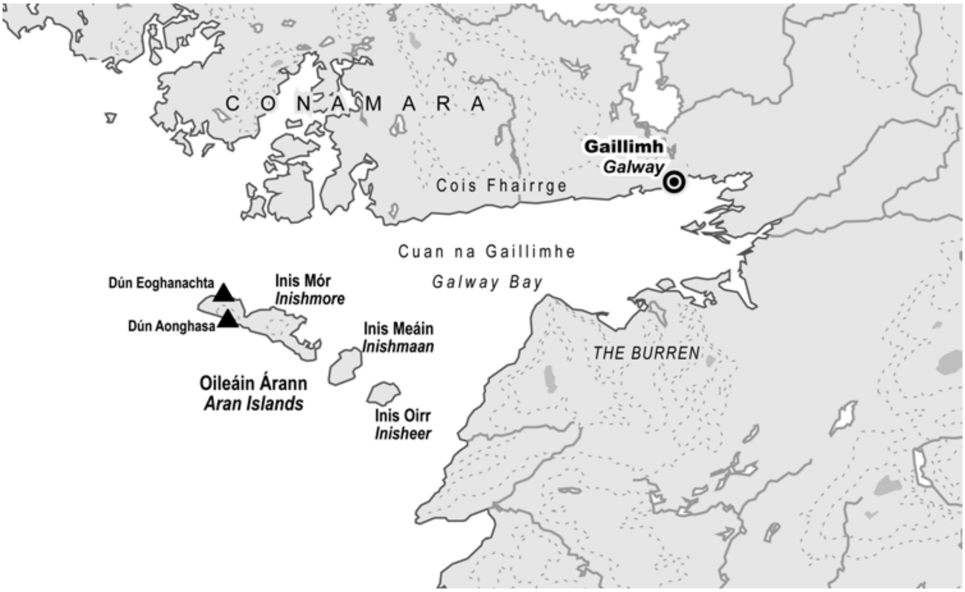
Ogmios was a Gaulish god best known from a passage by the Greek writer Lucian of Samosata (*c.* AD 120–after 180). While in Gallia Narbonensis, Lucian had seen an image of the god, showing him with the usual classical attributes of Heracles as psychopomp (conveying souls to the Otherworld). However, this Gaulish Hercules was a bald and sunburnt old man, from whose tongue golden chains pulled his apparently happy followers. It has been suggested that this same scene is represented on an 'Ogmios-type' of coinage. Ogmios is also attested in inscriptions; one identifies *Ogmius* as the god of death and the Otherworld. The Irish Ogma *grianainech* 'Ogma the sun-faced', *trénfher* or 'champion' (lit. 'strongman') of the Tuath Dé, and inventor of the ogam script has been identified with Ogmios by many modern writers, on the basis of name, attributes of heroic strength, special linguistic skill, and the correspondence of Ogma's epithet and Lucian's description. However, the phonetic correspondence of *Ogmios* to Irish *Ogma(e)* and Welsh *Eufydd* (one of the children of Dôn), Old Welsh *Oumid*, is not exact, though the inconsistencies could be partly explained by a syllable dropped from an earlier **Ogomios* or **Ogumios*.

Helmut Birkhan

OILEÁIN ÁRANN (ARAN ISLANDS)

Oileáin Árann (Aran Islands), Contae na Gaillimhe/Co. Galway, are three islands stretching across the entrance to Galway Bay—Inis Mór (Inishmore, 'Great Island'), Inis Meáin (Inishmaan, 'Middle Island'), and Inis Oirr (Inisheer, 'Eastern Island'). The landscape of the Aran Islands is dominated by large stone forts and stone churches. Some of the forts were originally constructed during the Late Bronze Age (*c.* 1200–*c.* 600 BC)—for example, Dún Aonghasa—but were reconstructed occasionally into the medieval period.

Early sources suggest that the Aran Islands were subject to the authority of the provincial king of Munster (Mumu) at Cashel (Caisel Muman). The islands were ruled by Dál gCais from the late 8th to the 11th century. Later, the Connacht


CONAMARA
Gaillimh
Galway
Cois Fhairrge
Cuan na Gaillimhe
Galway Bay
Dún Eoghanachta
Dún Aonghasa
Inis Mór
Inishmore
Inis Meáin
Inishmaan
Oileáin Árann
Aran Islands
Inis Oirr
Inisheer
THE BURREN

(Map by Simon Ó Faoláin and John T. Koch) dynasty, Uí Flaithbertaig (O'Flahertys), competed with the Uí Briain for control of these strategic islands.

The people and landscape of the Aran Islands attracted many antiquaries and artists in recent centuries. Some of Ireland's most important antiquaries, including George Petrie and John O'Donovan, recorded and surveyed its monuments. Jack B. Yeats and Charles Lamb painted pictures of the landscape and people. The language and customs inspired authors such as John Millington Synge (see ANGLO-IRISH LITERATURE. Indeed, the themes and language of Synge's writings are deeply rooted in the Aran Islands. Irish continues to be spoken on the islands, and the wealth of this language and its associated traditions has been used by native authors of the 20th century, including Liam O'Flaherty (Ó Flaithearta) and the poet Máirtín Ó Direáin.

Edel Bhreathnach

OISÍN/OSSIAN

Oisín/Ossian is a figure of Irish and Scottish Gaelic legend. Belonging to the cycle known as FIANNAÍOCHT, he is the son of its central hero Finn mac Cumaill. In accounts of his birth, Oisín's mother is portrayed as a supernatural figure who appeared to Finn in the form of a doe (see REINCARNATION); the name Oisín is the diminutive of Irish *os(s)* 'deer'.

In the Middle Irish tale *Acallam na Senórach* ('Dialogue of [or with] the Old Men'), there is an account of how Oisín and his nephew Caílte meet St PATRICK. The figure of Oisín, as well as other members of the Fían (Finn's war-band), was very popular throughout the GAELIC-speaking world; many place-names mentioned in the DINDSHENCHAS relate to *Fiannaíocht*. Oisín was known in the Scottish Highlands as Oisean, a name that was adapted by the Scottish author James MACPHERSON as Ossian for his *Works of Ossian*. The long vitality of this tradition is illustrated by the fact that folk-tales about Oisín were collected from Irish and Scottish Gaelic speakers as recently as the 1960s.

Peter Smith, Peter E. Busse, and John T. Koch

OLD CORNISH VOCABULARY

The 12th-century Cornish-language text known as the *Vocabularium Cornicum*, or the Old Cornish Vocabulary, is found in the larger text known as the Cottonian Vocabulary (part of the Cottonian Library founded by Sir Robert Cotton in the 17th century), which contains some 360 pages and includes other Celtic legendary and historical material.

The Old Cornish Vocabulary is a comparatively short text, forming only seven pages. It is effectively an Old Cornish–Latin thesaurus, possibly assembled by the Anglo-Saxon translator Ælfric of Eynsham *c.* 1100. It is clear that the author or authors had knowledge of both Old Welsh and Old Cornish. The Vocabulary records in considerable detail an early Brythonic Celtic lexical world, framed in a chronological order based loosely on Genesis.

The Vocabulary offers a valuable insight into both the order of this world and the terms and concepts of importance. The vocabulary is of great etymological interest, not least for comparative purposes (see Celtic languages; Brythonic), but also because it reveals the productive word-forming patterns by which Old Cornish generated intelligible new vocabulary. For example, the word for Viking (*ancredwur mor*) is literally 'sea-unbeliever'; the word for a trumpeter (*barth hirgorn*) is literally 'long horn bard'; that for grasshopper (*chelioc reden*) literally 'cock of the bracken'.

Alan M. Kent

ONUIST SON OF UURGUIST

Onuist son of Uurguist (Oengus mac Forguso in Gaelic sources) was a particularly powerful and fairly well-documented king of the Picts. He was the first of two Pictish kings with this same name and patronym. Our main source for his activities is the Annals of Ulster. Onuist is first mentioned in 727, when he defeated Drest, a rival Pictish prince. In 729, he seized power across Pictland. During his reign, he led several campaigns against Dál Riata. Onuist seems to have been overlord not only of the Picts but also of Dál Riata between 736 and 750. In 739, he drowned the Pictish tribal king, Talorgen son of Drustan. Onuist reigned in Pictland until his death in 761.

The name *Onuist* corresponds to Old Welsh *Unust* and the very common Old Irish man's name *Oengus*, all reflecting a Common Celtic **Oino-gustus* 'chosen one'. His father's name *Uurguist* corresponds to Old Breton *Uurgost*, Old Welsh *G(u)urgust,* and the Old Irish *Forggus* 'chosen over others, best' (often confused with *Fergus*).

Peter E. Busse and John T. Koch

OPPIDUM

Oppidum (pl. oppida) is a Latin word. In an Italian context, it means a central or main town. From Caesar's time, *oppidum* came to be used for large proto-urban defended settlements functioning as tribal centres in the Celtic-speaking world. In describing Gaulish architecture, Caesar contrasted *oppidum* with the *aedificium* 'building, structure' and the *vicus* 'village, settlement'. Today, *oppidum* is used in Celtic studies to denote the large, permanently fortified settlements that developed in the final La Tène period (La Tène D) in a substantial part of Celtic Europe. One distinctive characteristic is that oppida were built alongside watercourses and used them as part of their lines of defence.

The rampart is generally made of wooden beams covered with earth with an outside stone facing. East of the Rhine, the rampart has an earthen ramp at the rear rather than an internal vertical wall face. Horizontal beams are present in the core of the earthen rampart. These project forward and join vertical posts at the front, defining a steep outer face, contrasting with the slope at the back. West of the Rhine is the *murus gallicus* 'Gaulish wall' described by Caesar (*De Bello Gallico* 7, 23). The wooden beams are embedded in horizontal beds, and the ends of the beams protrude from the stone facing on the exterior of the ramparts. Iron spikes 20–30 cm long are set into drilled holes where beams cross at right angles, giving rigidity to the wooden framework—a significant innovation in the history of fortification.

Inside the walls of the Gaulish oppida, buildings of all kinds squeeze together, often grouped in enclosures and linked by roads. At some sites the buildings in the oppida resemble those of farmsteads in the countryside. Elsewhere, a distinctively urban architecture emerged. In all cases, there is minimal urban planning. Houses may be made of wood, mud brick, or stone, following the local tradition. Typically British round houses, for example, occur in British oppida. In contrast, in eastern Gaul, the strong influence of Italian urban architecture is apparent. Sanctuaries are present in most of the oppida. The material culture of the oppida is generally very rich, particularly in terms of the products of the numerous craftsmen's workshops that formed a regular core of the settled area. Imports, particularly amphorae (ceramic wine vessels), are a characteristic element of the lifestyle in the oppida, and reflect the rôle of these centres in the ancient world economy. On both the Continent and in Britain, tribal coinage was frequently minted in the oppida.

The oppidum had an economic function comparable to that of a modern provincial town or regional centre. Socio-economic institutions of this sort had previously been unknown to the cultures of the European Iron Age; thus the oppida form a transition between the previous prehistoric hill-forts and the Roman and later medieval towns, whose economic function they anticipate. After Caesar's conquest of Gaul (58–50 BC), the oppidum disappears quickly; the Roman model imposes itself from the 30s BC onward. A general aspect of the Romanization of Celtic society was for the high proto-urban sites to be abandoned in favour of living on nearby plains.

Olivier Buchsenschutz

ORDINALIA

Ordinalia is the conventional title of a Cornish dramatic trilogy written toward the end of the 14th century, composed of three plays: *Ordinale de Origine Mundi* (*Origo Mundi*, the beginning of the world), *Passio Domini Nostri Jhesu Christi* (*Passio Christi*, Christ's Passion), and *Ordinale de Resurrexione Domini* (*Resurrexio Domini*, the Resurrection of the Lord). *Ordinalia* is the plural of Latin *ordinale*, meaning 'prompt' or 'service book'. The language of the plays is Middle Cornish, with different metrical forms used throughout. French, English, and Latin are also incorporated. The place-names of the plays, which combine a biblical landscape with a Cornish one, indicate probable authorship at Glasney College.

Like other Cornish plays, the *Ordinalia* seems to have been staged over three days in open-air amphitheatres, called in Cornish *plen-an-gwary*. Staging and production techniques are indicated by diagrams in the manuscript, which show circles with the characters' names on their peripheries.

The *Ordinalia* is a highly unified work showing the fall and redemption of humanity. Many of its themes are derived from apocryphal sources, the most important of which is the Legend of the Holy Rood. It follows the history of the cross, and begins with three seeds from the tree of life being placed in the mouth of the dead Adam by Seth, who is in search of the oil of mercy. The trilogy is highly comic in places, with earthy humour.

Origo Mundi is an episodic text beginning from the creation of the world. *Passio Christi* opens with the temptation of Christ in the desert leading to a crucifixion both brutal and comic, with the torturers delighting in their task. *Resurrexio Domini* neatly follows on from the Passion, with the release from prison of Nicodemus and Joseph of Arimathea, the Resurrection of Christ and (disguised as a gardener) his encounter with his mother, the harrowing of hell, and the three Marys.

Alan M. Kent

OTHERWORLD

Introduction

The term ‘Otherworld’ signifies a realm different from that inhabited by normal humanity, variously defined as the dwelling place of the gods, the souls of the dead, or other supernatural beings. No word for ‘Otherworld’ can be confidently reconstructed for Proto-Celtic, and although legend and folklore furnish many accounts of individual supernatural places, indications of another ‘world’—that is, a single unified extended domain distinct from and contrasting with the world we know—are more difficult to find, especially in Gaelic sources. The Roman poet Lucan states that the DRUIDS’ doctrine of immortality entailed a belief that the soul after death assumed a body ‘in another sphere’ or ‘region’ (*orbe alio*). Other sources may reflect an idea that the dead dwell in islands in the ocean.

Gaelic Tradition

Early Irish sources refer to the ‘Otherworld’ in various ways. The most common and also the most ambiguous term employed is SÍD /*ʃīδ*/ (pl. *síde*). Scholars disagree as to whether the words *síd* ‘Otherworld mound’ and *síd* ‘peace’ are ultimately identical, or merely homonyms. This term designates an elevation of land inhabited by supernatural beings, or else the subterranean dwelling itself—hence the term *aes síde* (‘people of the *síd*’) used generally of the immortal people. Many artificial mounds in the landscape of Ireland (Éire) and other areas of northwest Europe contain prehistoric burials.

Besides referring to an individual cave, *síd* may designate an extensive region to which access may be obtained in various ways, including travelling underwater. The kingdom conquered by Loegaire is called *Mag Mell* (‘Plain of Sports’ or ‘Delightful Plain’). This name, which recurs in other sources, is not tied to any specific *síd*. The same is true of other names, whose biblical derivation reflects a partial identification of the native Otherworld with the Christian heaven: *Tír na mBeÓ* (‘Land of the Living’) and *Tír Tairngire* (‘Land of Promise’).

Besides localizations of the Otherworld within hills, under lakes, or beneath the sea, some tales describe supernatural regions beyond the ocean. As noted previously, some classical sources point to a Celtic belief in 'island otherworlds'. Such Irish traditions as the belief that the dead migrate to *Tech Duinn* ('the House of Donn', an island off the Beara peninsula) seem likely to have indigenous roots (see LEGENDARY HISTORY).

Descriptions of the Otherworld focus upon its beauty, harmony, and abundance. Perhaps the last of these characteristics is accorded the most attention. The Otherworld is often described as a place where death and old age do not exist. More generally, time there moves differently from normal time. A short interval there may correspond to a long one here, or vice versa; or it may be summer in the *síd* when it is winter among humankind.

Another trait of the Otherworld is its elusiveness or invisibility. It is only through chance or supernatural favour, or some prophetic gift, that it is usually accessible. An exception is the night of SAMAIN 'Hallowe'en' (see CALENDAR). Many tales of supernatural contact open at dawn on BELTAINE (May Day), suggesting that this was another moment that bridged the worlds.

Besides serving as a venue for marvels and adventures, the Otherworld was seen as a source of authority. CONN CÉTCHATHACH's visit to an Otherworld hall legitimizes his own kingship and that of his successors. The poetic inspiration believed to exist in the waters of the Boyne (BÓAND) flowed from its hidden spring in the *síd* of Nechtan (see also FLOOD LEGENDS).

The Otherworld might be identified with faraway places such as China or the southern hemisphere. In such tales as TOCHMARC EMIRE ('The Wooing of Emer') and *Forfes Fer Fálchae* (The siege of the men of Fálchae), even BRITAIN and the Isle of Man (ELLAN VANNIN) take on Otherworldly attributes. In modern Gaelic folklore, these strands of tradition have been polarized into two distinct 'Otherworlds': (1) the dwellings of the FAIRIES, concretely linked with the actual landscape, and (2) an array of vague faraway regions ('the Great World', 'the Eastern World', 'Land Under Wave') that serve as settings for the fantastic adventures of the wonder tales.

Brythonic Tradition

The evidence for medieval Wales (CYMRU) is much more sparse than for Ireland. We do, however, have a Welsh term that seems to be straightforwardly translatable as 'Otherworld': Middle Welsh *Annwfn*, Modern Welsh ANNWN, variously interpreted by modern scholars to mean 'un-world', 'underworld', 'great world', and 'very deep'.

In the tale of PWYLL, Annwfn is portrayed as a kingdom with an unspecified spatial relationship to the mortal realm. Poems, however, refer to 'Annwfn beneath the earth'; this subterranean localization has probably contributed to an identification of Annwfn with the Christian hell. Other scattered references reflect concepts broadly similar to those attested in Ireland. In the persistent legends that King ARTHUR and various other national heroes have never died, these individuals are portrayed as sleeping in caves in readiness for their people's greatest need. Geoffrey of Monmouth gives an alternative account in his *Vita Merlini* ('Life of Merlin'; see MYRDDIN): Nine sisters take Arthur to an 'island of apples' (see AVALON) to be healed of his wounds after his last battle. Welsh folklore depicts the *tylwyth teg* ('fair folk') or fairies as living beneath hills and lakes, and on magical islands off the coast.

John Carey

OWAIN AB URIEN

Owain ab Urien was probably a historical north British chieftain (see also Rheged; Urien) who was active in the later 6th century, though he is not mentioned in any surviving contemporary manuscripts. His name derives from Latin *Eugenius*.

In *Historia Brittonum* §63, unnamed sons of Urbgen (i.e., Urien) are mentioned as bravely fighting the Angles of Brynaich. One of the Cynfeirdd poems in Llyfr Taliesin is an elegy for him (*Enaid Owain ab Urien*).

Owain ab Urien's grave is mentioned in *Englynion y Beddau* ('The Stanzas of the Graves') in the Black Book of Carmarthen (Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin). Scottish hagiography includes several statements that Euuen son of Ulien (and a variety of similar spellings) was the father of St Kentigern, which is at least chronologically possible. He is repeatedly referenced in the triads; for example, Owain and his twin sister Morfudd were one of the 'Three Fair Womb-Burdens'. Against this background, it is not surprising that Owain emerged as a major Arthurian hero, notably as the protagonist of *Owain neu Iarlles y Ffynnon* (Owain or the Lady of the Fountain). For discussions on this tale and its close relationship to the corresponding 12th-century French narrative poem *Yvain*, see Tair Rhamant; Romances; Chrétien de Troyes. Owain also has a central rôle in the Arthurian dream tale Breuddwyd Rhonabwy.

John T. Koch

OWAIN GLYNDŴR

Owain Glyndŵr (Owain ap Gruffudd Fychan, Owen Glendower, *c.* 1354–*c.* 1416) was the last Welsh-recognized Welsh prince of Wales (Cymru). He led the last major armed rebellion of the Welsh against the English and, viewed as a national redeemer even in his own time, has become a symbol of modern Welsh nationalism.

In 1400, Glyndŵr was proclaimed Prince of Wales, a position to which he had reasonable claim by virtue of descent from the kings of Powys and the royal line of Deheubarth. In the same year, he began a rebellion that was precipitated by a conflict with his neighbour Reginald Grey, lord of Rhuthun. Social and economic unrest had been growing in Wales since the death of Llywelyn ap Gruffudd in 1282 and the loss of independence. The hardships of English rule were further aggravated by changes in the economic system and by the plague. When Glyndŵr began his war, he was declared an outlaw, but increasing numbers of the Welsh joined him in what was essentially guerrilla warfare. The movement spread to the whole of the country. By 1405, having withstood several expeditions by Henry IV's forces and won important victories, Glyndŵr not only controlled Wales, but had pushed into England, formed an alliance (the Tripartite Indenture) with Edmund Mortimer and the Percys of Northumberland, and set up diplomatic and military relations with

France and Scotland (Alba). Glyndŵr established a parliament, which first met in Machynlleth in 1404 and which—together with his plans for an independent Welsh church and a university system (laid out in the Pennal letters to the King of France in 1406)—seemed to augur both a new golden age and the creation of a modern state. However, in 1406 the balance shifted; by 1409 the war was lost and by 1415 it was over. Events in the early part of the war were depicted by Shakespeare in *Henry IV*, *Part I*.

In the 19th century, with the rise of Welsh nationalism, Glyndŵr—along with others—was rehabilitated. His fight against English oppression, his war that almost won Welsh independence, and his threefold plan for a Welsh parliament, an independent church, and university turned him into a primary symbol of Welsh nationalism in the 20th century. His name was invoked as a call to action in political speeches and protest songs and by groups such as Meibion Glyndŵr (Sons of Glyndŵr), who burned English-owned summer homes in Wales. In the 21st century and since the creation of the National Assembly for Wales (Cynulliad Cenedlaethol Cymru), he is invoked less as a rebel warrior and more as a model statesman whose threefold plan and links to France presaged Wales as a modern state and a member of the European Union.

Elissa R. Henken

OWAIN GWYNEDD

Owain Gwynedd or Owain ap Gruffudd (†1170) succeeded his father Gruffudd ap Cynan (†1137) as king of the powerful independent kingdom of Gwynedd in north Wales (Cymru) and ruled over this dominion for 33 years. His elder brother Cadwallon had been killed in battle in 1132 and Owain, along with his younger brother Cadwaladr, were prominently engaged in warfare during their father's last years.

Despite the opportunity for armed intervention beyond his frontiers that civil war in England during the reign of Stephen might appear to have offered, Owain withheld his troops from any incursion into Powys—a circumspection that indicates his respect for the firm authority exercised there by Madog ap Maredudd. In 1149, however, he wrested the commote of Iâl from Madog, and incurred a combined retaliation on the part of Madog and Earl Ranulph the next year. Renewed conflict caused Henry II to mount a campaign in 1157. Owain was forced to withdraw and agree to terms by which he allowed his brother, by then exiled, to regain his estate within the kingdom of Gwynedd. The death of Madog ap Maredudd in 1160 enabled Owain to secure the districts of Penllyn and Edeirnion in north Wales. By 1165, with Rhys ap Gruffudd finally establishing his power over an extensive part of Deheubarth, Owain judged that it was an opportune time to launch a new offensive in northeast Wales. A major campaign by Henry II, first on the Chester frontier and then through Powys, came to grief, and thereupon Owain assumed leadership of an alliance of Welsh princes of unprecedented strength.

In these last years of his life, Owain, hitherto styled 'king of Gwynedd', assumed the title 'prince of the Welsh' (Latin *princeps Wallensium*)—a title that indicated his desire to transform the military alliance into a new Welsh political entity. Owain took steps toward a church independent of Canterbury and an alliance with France, indications of an incipient Principality of Wales; however, they were cut short by his death and the dynastic conflict that left Gwynedd itself deeply divided for a generation.

J. Beverley Smith

OWAIN LAWGOCH

Owain Lawgoch (Owain ap Thomas ap Rhodri, Yvain de Galles, *c.* 1330–78), a soldier and claimant as prince of Wales (Cymru), was the great-great-grandson of Llywelyn Fawr (the Great) (Llywelyn ab Iorwerth), the great-nephew of Llywelyn ap Gruffudd (the last English-recognized Welsh prince of Wales), and the last of the male line and heir to the court of Aberffraw. Twice he gathered forces to retake Wales: In 1369, his fleet was turned back by storms; in 1372, he reached Guernsey before being recalled by the French king, for whom he was a mercenary. Owain was assassinated in 1378 by John Lamb at the instigation of the English. According to Welsh legendry, Owain—like Arthur and Owain Glyndŵr—is sleeping in a cave until the time is right for him to return and help the nation.

Elissa R. Henken

OWEN, DANIEL

Daniel Owen (1836–95) was the foremost Welsh novelist of the 19th century. Born and raised in Mold, Flintshire (Yr Wyddgrug, sir y Fflint), his childhood years were marked by poverty. His early literary efforts were in the realm of poetry.

During the following years, Owen began to preach; he enrolled as a ministerial student before returning to work as a tailor in Mold, where he eventually established his own business. His literary career did not begin in earnest until 1876, when a serious illness meant that he had to retire to a great extent from his many and varied social commitments. Owen published a series of sermons in the Calvinistic Methodists' monthly journal, *Y Drysorfa* (The treasury), in 1877 before venturing on his first work of fiction, 'Cymeriadau Ymhlith ein Cynulleidfaoedd' (Characters in our congregations). With its storyline worked around the election of chapel deacons and its depiction of the tensions and hypocrisies of contemporary religious life, its status as a forerunner of Owen's major works is very clear.

Upon receiving a favourable critical response to this work, Owen's career gathered speed. *Hunangofiant Rhys Lewis* (The autobiography of Rhys Lewis, 1885) used the autobiographical convention as a means of deploying Owen's own reminiscences and to convey some of the religious and social tensions of his times. This novel made its author a national hero, and many of its characters—Bob and Mary Lewis, Thomas Bartley and Wil Bryan, for instance—became icons within Welsh cultural life. The next novel, *Profedigaethau Enoc Huws* (The misfortunes of Enoc Huws, 1891), is arguably his crowning achievement. In it, Owen used the local lead-mining scandals as a potent symbol of the hypocrisy and humbug that he believed had permeated every strand of respectable Victorian Wales.

Robert Rhys

P

P-CELTIC AND Q-CELTIC

P-Celtic is a term used for a subgroup of the Celtic languages in which the Proto-Celtic consonant /k^w/ came to be pronounced [p]. Q-Celtic is the contrasting term for the subgroup in which this change did not occur. The word for 'son', for example, is found in Q-Celtic ogam inscriptions as maqqi (genitive sing.) and later as Old Irish *mac(c),* modern *mac*, in the contrasting with *map* in Old Welsh and Old Breton, which were P-Celtic languages.

Although /k^w/ > [p] may seem like an unusual and distinctive change—since the sounds are not easily confused in English—*kw* is, in fact, phonetically similar to *p,* as both are voiceless stops. It is not an uncommon sound change in the languages of the world. As Proto-Celtic had generally lost Indo-European *p* in most positions, it effectively had a gap to be filled in its consonant system.

The individual P-Celtic languages are, of attestation, Lepontic, Gaulish (which shows some Q-Celtic archaic forms or dialect pockets), British (which gave rise to the Brythonic family), Galatian, and Pictish. There are two thoroughly Q-Celtic languages—Celtiberian and Goidelic—and traces of conserving Q-Celtic dialects in the predominantly P-Celtic Gaulish.

In earlier Celtic scholarship, 'Q-Celtic' was sometimes used as though it meant simply the same as Goidelic or Gaelic, so as to imply that all the Celtic languages retaining k^w—even the ancient Continental Celtic languages, Celtiberian and Gaulish—were closely related. However, since the Q-Celtic languages are defined not by innovating, but rather by keeping the original sound system—a non-event—this alone is not evidence to suppose that Goidelic shares any close links with those regions of Gaul where the Q-Celtic forms are found or with ancient Celtic Spain, even though the Q-Celtic language in Spain has misled some modern writers to see a confirmation of the story of the migration of Míl Espáine from Spain to Ireland (Ériu) as told in medieval Irish legendary history.

John T. Koch

PALLADIUS

Palladius is best known from the notice in the Chronicle of Prosper of Aquitaine for the year AD 431: 'Having been ordained by Pope Celestine, Palladius was sent as the first bishop to the Irish who believed in Christ'. It remains unclear whether these words mean that there were a significant number of Irish Christians before 431. Another text by Prosper written in 434 tells how Celestine had made the 'barbarian island'—meaning Ireland (Ériu)—Christian (see Christianity). Dáibhí Ó Cróinín has recently drawn attention to a notice of a young Palladius who, as a promising student of law, came to Rome from Poitou (Pictonia) in western Gaul in the period 417 × 424.

We have no direct evidence on the Roman or the Irish side as to what Palladius actually accomplished. From the 7th century to the present, Irish writers have been at pains to arrange the evidence so that Palladius would not impinge upon the claims for, and the traditions of, Ireland's other 'first bishop'—namely, St PATRICK—while carefully avoiding outright refutation of papal authority as represented by Prosper. No universally acceptable solution to the problem of Ireland's two apostles has yet been found. One fundamental difficulty is that the writings of Patrick himself are apparently as ignorant of Palladius as Prosper was of Patrick. As Armagh (ARD MHACHA) gained influence over other Irish churches from the 7th century onward, it is likely that the Patrick story acquired the founding saints of those churches as junior associates; some of these missionaries may in fact have worked with Palladius, but some also with Patrick, and others with neither.

John T. Koch

PAN-CELTICISM

Pan-Celticism encompasses the various movements based on the idea of Celticism, the assumption that the affinity between the CELTIC LANGUAGES indicated common ethnic and historic origins between the Breton, Cornish, Irish, Manx, Scottish, and the Welsh, and might lead to a closer union between the modern peoples.

Introduction

Modern Pan-Celticism is closely bound up with the revival of the term 'Celt' and the rise of Celticism, Celtic ROMANTICISM, and *Celtomanie* ('Celtomania') in the last quarter of the 18th century. Modern Pan-Celticism must be viewed in the context of 19th-century European Romantic nationalism.

Pan-Celticism, like other pan-national movements, flourished mainly before World War I. However, continued 20th-century efforts in this direction were possibly symptomatic of the (post-)modern search for a shared pre-modern identity in a world in which individuals felt increasingly alienated owing to industrialization, urbanization, and other aspects of modernity that undermined traditional community life.

The Rise of Pan-Celticism

During the second decade of the 19th century, antiquarian societies in Scotland (ALBA), Wales (CYMRU), and France began to exchange correspondence. Notes pointing out similarities between the Irish, the Scottish Highlanders (see HIGHLANDS), and the Bretons began to appear in their journals. What might be considered the first Pan-Celtic campaign was conducted by the Welshman Thomas Price (known as Carnhuanawc), who collected money for Le Gonidec's Breton translation of the BIBLE in the early 1820s (see CHRISTIANITY). Impressed by the Breton culture and language, he composed a prize-winning essay on the early connections and the contemporary relationship between Brittany (Breizh) and Wales for the 1823 Powys eisteddfod. In addition, together with Lady Llanofer, Price became one of the organizers of Eisteddfodau'r Fenni, a series of Welsh cultural festivals held in Abergavenny, Monmouthshire (Y Fenni, sir Fynwy), between 1834 and 1854, thus beginning the tradition of linking practical cooperation and support for other 'Celts' with the Romantic paraphernalia and pageantry of the eisteddfod movement and Gorsedd Beirdd Ynys Prydain.

The Pan-Celtic Association (1900–10)

The Pan-Celtic Association, conceived at the national eisteddfodau of 1898 (Blaenau Ffestiniog) and 1899 (Cardiff) and founded in October 1900 at in Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin), constitutes the high point and final development of 19th-century Romantic Pan-Celticism. For the first time, it united Celtic enthusiasts from all the Celtic countries, including members from Yn Cheshaght Ghailckagh (The Manx Society) and Cowethas Kelto-Kernuak (Celtic-Cornish Society), which represented the two smallest Celtic nations. Despite its short life, the Association established a precedent for permanent Pan-Celtic cooperation in education in the Celtic languages and publishing, and the maintenance or revival of indigenous music, dance, and customs. The practice of holding central congresses as focal points for enthusiasts in all the separate countries was adopted by all later organizations.

The organization's most important aspect, however, was its progressive and innovative attitude toward what are now called 'lesser-used languages'. It concerned itself not only with the fate of the Celtic languages, but also with other smaller or oppressed linguistic groups in Europe.

After World War II

The Celtic Congress was resurrected in Dublin in 1947 with the following aims: 'to perpetuate the culture, ideals and languages of the Celtic peoples, and to maintain an intellectual contact and close co-operation between the respective Celtic communities' (Belz, *Hor Yezh* 96.35). On the basis of this brief, it has concentrated since then on cultural matters in the widest sense. Its annual general meeting visits each Celtic country every six years. Conferences and occasional published proceedings since 1947 have tended to focus on particular themes, such as tourism, bilingualism, and the mass media.

The Celtic League (Since 1961)

The Celtic League, founded in 1961 under the presidency of the leader of Plaid Cymru (The Party of Wales) Gwynfor Evans, is a political organization espousing the view that 'the solution of the cultural and economic problems of the Celtic countries requires first self-government' (Thompson, *Recent Developments in the Celtic Countries* 101). The League has a branch in each of the Celtic countries, as well as an international branch and branches in England, Nova Scotia (Canada), and the United States. It has increasingly paid attention to developments in the field of minority and women's rights in Europe and worldwide. This perspective has found expression in increasing numbers of resolutions and declarations made to the governments of member states of the European Union and to the Council of Europe.

Other Expressions of Pan-Celticism

The Pan-Celtic idea and current organizations have led to the emergence of a growing number of festivals and institutions, both social and academic. The best known, the annual Inter-Celtic music festivals, founded in 1971 and held at Killarney (Cill Airne) and Lorient (An Oriant), and the annual peripatetic Celtic Film and Television Festival, founded in 1979, have proved helpful for practitioners as well as enormously attractive to visitors.

Marion Löffler

PARNELL, CHARLES STEWART

Charles Stewart Parnell (1846–91), Member of Parliament and 'uncrowned king of Ireland', was the son of an Anglican landowner and an American mother. He was elected Home Rule MP to the United Kingdom Parliament for Meath (Contae na Mí) in 1875, and shortly thereafter became a key figure in the LAND AGITATION, becoming president of the Land League in 1879, which he replaced with the Irish National League in 1882. He was elected leader of the Irish Parliamentary Party in 1880.

Parnell's greatest political achievement was to convert Prime Minister Gladstone and the British Liberal Party to the cause of Irish Home Rule (see NATIONALISM).

Laurence M. Geary

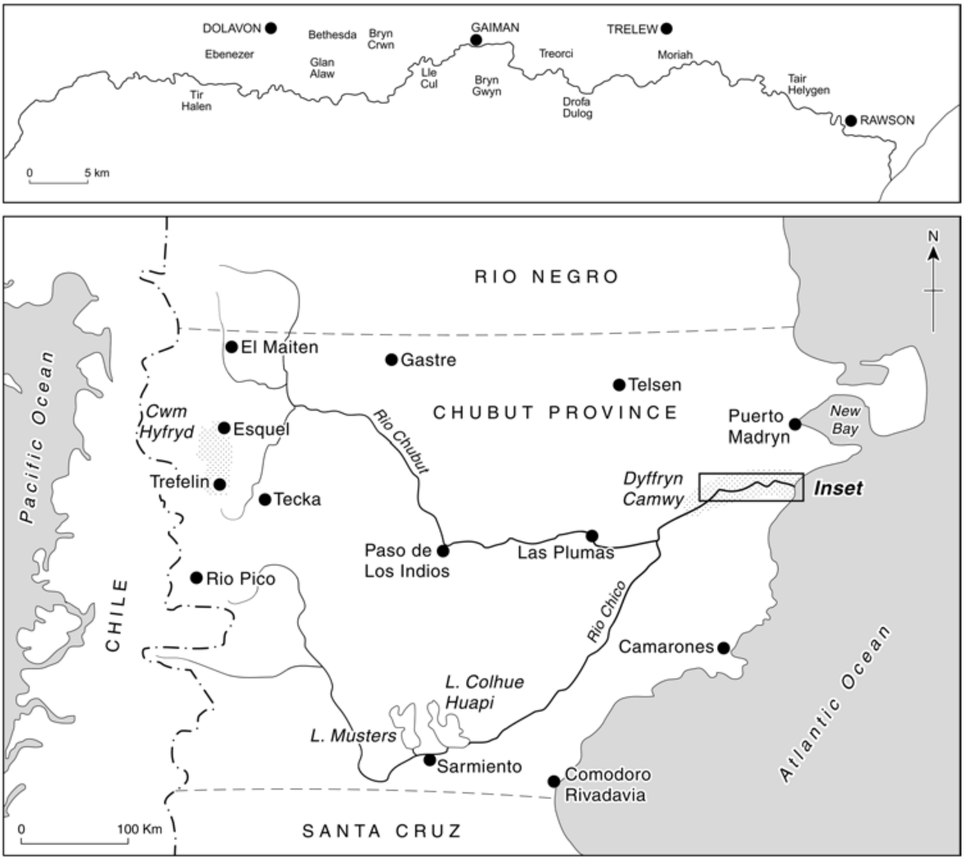
PARTHOLÓN

Partholón (Modern Irish *Parthalán* or *Parthalón*) was, according to the Middle Irish LEBAR GABÁLA ÉRENN ('The Book of Invasions'), the leader of the second settlement of Ireland (ÉRIU) 300 years after Noah's Flood. There are also closely related traditions in texts predating *Lebar Gabála*: the 9th-century Welsh Latin *Historia Brittonum*, where his people figure as Ireland's first settlers, and the Old Irish *Scél Tuáin meic Cairill* ('The Tale of Tuáin son of Cairell'), where Partholón is described as a Greek. The sources agree that his followers died out completely in a plague. According to *Lebar Gabála*, the Partholonians had their main settlement at what is now BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH (Dublin). Later sources describe Partholón as the 'chief of every craft', which suggests identification with LUG Samildánach (the all-skilled), the main deity of the TUATH DÉ. Partholón's name is probably derived from the biblical Bartholomaeus; as an Irish name beginning with *P*-, it cannot be native, but rather may be an early medieval learned invention.

Simon Ó Faoláin

PATAGONIA

Y Wladfa, the Welsh settlement in Chubut, Argentina, is the only place where the WELSH LANGUAGE has greater currency than English.


DOLAVON
Ebenezer
Bethesda
Bryn Crwn
Glan Alaw
Tir Halen
Lle Cul
GAIMAN
Bryn Gwyn
Treorci
Drofa Dulog
TRELEW
Moriah
Tair Helygen
RAWSON
0 5 km
N
RIO NEGRO
El Maiten
Gastre
Telsen
CHUBUT PROVINCE
Puerto Madryn
New Bay
Pacific Ocean
Cwm Hyfryd
Esquel
Rio Chubut
Trefelin
Tecka
Dyffryn Camwy
Inset
Paso de Los Indios
Las Plumas
Rio Pico
CHILE
Rio Chico
Camarones
L. Colhue Huapi
L. Musters
Sarmiento
Comodoro Rivadavia
Atlantic Ocean
0 100 Km
SANTA CRUZ

(Map by Ian Gulley and Antony Smith)

The idea of directing organized emigration from Wales (Cymru) to a specific location to establish a strong community that could withstand the pressures of acculturation was supported by Michael D. Jones (1822–98), later Principal of the Congregational Theological College at Bala, who had experienced rapid linguistic and cultural shift while serving as a pastor in Cincinnati, Ohio, United States (see Celtic languages in North America). The subsequent Welsh Colony Movement finally decided on Patagonia as the venue for its ‘New Wales’, mainly because of an abundance of land and the isolation of the region from the nearest European settlement in the province of Buenos Aires.

In total, 153 Welsh people landed at New Bay on 28 July 1865. The first years were gruelling: Crops failed and by 1867 the population had dwindled to 116 members. The Argentine government offered to resettle these indiviudals elsewhere, but their leaders persuaded them that they would not survive as an independent colony. The idea of a Welsh-speaking colony was still central to the venture, and by the 1890s the colony had become a vibrant success. The Welsh had constructed an effective irrigation system for the Chubut valley and the Irrigation Company was worth an estimated £180,000, a phenomenal sum at the time. Out of desert and chaos the Welsh settlers created fields, gardens, and orchards. They built farms, towns, chapels, roads, and a railway system. They organized an effective local government system in which business was conducted entirely through the medium of Welsh. A Welsh-medium education system was created and was overseen by a school board.

Pressures on the communities to Hispanicize were introduced in 1896 when the Argentine government took over the schools, and a monolingual Spanish policy was rigorously implemented. By the 1930s and 1940s, this policy was bearing fruit in so far as it fostered negative attitudes among the children toward all things Welsh. They were taught that Spanish was the 'national language' and the medium of economic, educational, and social success, whereas Welsh was an impediment to progress.

After 1912, immigration from Wales ceased and contact with Wales along with it until 1965, the centenary year. By the 1970s, most remaining Welsh speakers were older than 40 years of age, and younger people denied any knowledge of the language. Furthermore, Welsh was becoming a restricted language, used only in a finite set of social situations. Since the 1980s, however, attitudes have progressively changed. Cymdeithas Cymru–Ariannin (the Wales–Argentina Society) was instrumental in sending several pastors to minister in Welsh, which in turn led to a call for tutors to teach Welsh. These voluntary tutors have helped rekindle a sense of Welsh identity among the younger generation, and the Welsh language is experiencing a revival.

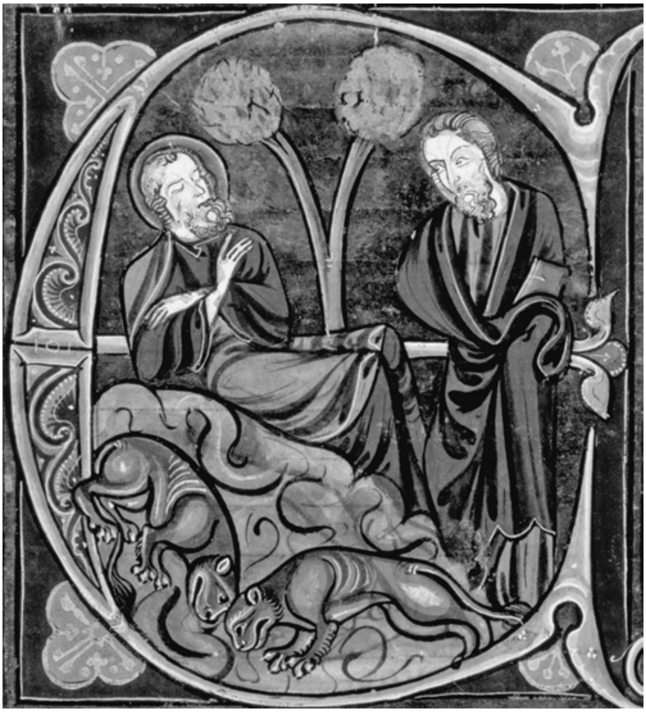
Robert Owen Jones

PATRICK, ST

St Patrick is currently the most internationally famous of the saints venerated in the Celtic countries. He has been known for many centuries as the patron saint and apostle of Ireland (Éire). There are also significant early dedications and traditions related to St Patrick in the other Gaelic lands (Scotland/Alba and the Isle of Man/ Ellan Vannin) and beyond. St Patrick and the day commemorating his death (17 March) have become icons of Irish identity in the post-Famine era of the great diaspora to industrial Britain and the New World.

Patrick is one of the important founders of the Irish church in the 5th century and the starting point of literature in Ireland. Within the medieval Irish literary tradition, beginning in the later 7th century, Patrick is prominent in hagiography, but also figures in virtually every genre of Irish literature. He is presented as providing divine validation to a great corpus of native law texts. Patrick was also drawn, with ingenious anachronism, into the two great cycles of pre-Christian heroes—into the Ulster Cycle by conjuring up the damned soul of Cú Chulainn in *Siabarcharpat Con Culainn* ('The Phantom Chariot of Cú Chulainn') and into the Fiannaíocht. His traditional connections with the primatial see of Armagh (Ard Mhacha) confirmed its supremacy (see Ériu) up to modern times.

Patrick's Writings and His Life



The story of Saint Patrick's Purgatory circulated widely in medieval Europe. This image of St Patrick sleeping is from a 13th-century illuminated manuscript in the British Library, Royal 20 D.VII fo. 213v. (The British Library/StockphotoPro)

Two short books in Latin are now generally regarded as Patrick's authentic works. The *Confessio* is autobiographical and tells of his background as a third-generation Christian from a well-to-do family in Britain. Patrick's education was interrupted by Irish slave raiders, who abducted him at age sixteen, along with many others. Six years of slavery in Ireland followed. While tending livestock in isolation and hardship, Patrick found faith. A voice directed him to escape, to travel a great distance for a ship to take him home. He was eventually reunited with his family in Britain. In a key turning point, Patrick had a vivid dream in which a man named Victoricius appeared, bearing innumerable letters. If this is a historical person, it might be Victricius, bishop of Rouen (Rotomagus), who visited Britain in the 390s. On one of the letters, Patrick could read 'the voice of the Irish'; he then saw the place where he had been and heard the Irish people calling to him as with one voice. Thus inspired, he returned to Ireland as a missionary bishop, travelling widely and converting many. The *Confessio* shows a streak of apocalyptism: Patrick believed he was carrying the Word of God to the end of the world in the last days.

Patrick's other work is his 'Letter to the Soldiers of Coroticus' (*Epistola AD milites Corotici*), a response to a crisis in which the chieftain and his war-band had killed several of Patrick's recent Irish converts, abducted the Christian women, and sold them into slavery among the Picts. Patrick expresses his outrage and excommunicates the raiders, who were thus evidently (nominal) Christians.

The Problem of St Patrick

The annals, hagiography, and other branches of Irish literature from the 7th century onward supply Patrick with dates, contemporaries, numerous foundations, and miraculous deeds. Most of what the later sources claimed was not history, however, but rather served contemporary political motives. Information supplied by the hagiographers was often fanciful, and at worst the willful distortion of any facts that might detract from the reputation of their hero. For example, one great embarrassment was that, according to the papacy, Ireland's first bishop had been Palladius in AD 431. Although Patrick's works do not specifically claim he was the first bishop in Ireland or that there were no Christians there before his mission, propagandists of Patrick and of Armagh's supremacy naturally assumed this from the *Confessio*. The solution to 'who was the first bishop in Ireland?' embodied in Muirchú's late 7th-century *Vita Patricii* is to have Palladius martyred on arrival and Patrick to follow immediately as Palladius's double and virtual first bishop of Ireland. Due to this tradition, we have two sets of dates for Patrick in the annals. In one—compatible with Patrick shadowing Palladius—he dies about 462. In the other, he dies about 493. It is the earlier obit (death date) that looks like a secondary invention, and today most scholars find the later obit more credible. There is also a third solution: Patrick may have preceded Palladius, but the church in Rome was either unaware of his mission or did not regard him as a legitimate bishop. In favour of the early chronology is Patrick's very Romanized view of Britain, along with the negative evidence that Patrick neither mentions nor implies that any of the great 5th-century events had occurred: the end of Roman Britain in 409/10, the ANGLO-SAXON 'CONQUEST', or the theological movement of Pelagius and its condemnation.

A Few Important Texts about Patrick

The earlier and more important sources include Latin texts preserved in the early 9th-century manuscript, the BOOK OF ARMAGH: Tírechán's *Collectanea* (Account of St Patrick's churches) of *c.* 670, Muirchú moccu Macthéni's *Vita Patricii* of *c.* 690, and *Liber Angeli* (The book of the angel). Muirchú's Life is noteworthy in that it introduces elements that became recurrent features of the Patrick story, but had no basis in Patrick's own writings: his four names for Patrick (Patricius, Cothirche/Cothraige/Cothirthiacus, Succat, and Mauonius), his service in slavery to a druid named Miliucc, his sojourn in Gaul, his celebration of Easter near Tara (TEAMHAIR) and confrontation with the king's DRUIDS, and, most importantly, the founding of Armagh. The four subsequent Latin Lives date between the late 8th and late 11th centuries. The vernacular *Bethu Phátraic*, also known as 'The Tripartite Life of Patrick', was produced in Munster (MUMU) in the period 895 × 901. *Bethu Phátraic* also identifies Patrick as being of the Britons Dumbarton (see YSTRAD CLUD), an idea that probably developed from the identification—already found in the Book of Armagh and probably correct—of Coroticus with Ceretic Guletic of Dumbarton.

John T. Koch

PELAGIUS

Pelagius (*c.* AD 350–*c.* 425, active *c.* 400–418) was a theologian who became the central figure in a major controversy of CHRISTIANITY during the first decades of the 5th century. Pelagianism continued openly in Britain and parts of Gaul into the 430s at least, and the writings of Pelagius were copied and correctly attributed to him by Brythonic and Irish scholars in the 7th and 8th centuries. The essence of Pelagian theology was that human beings had complete free will; that they had not inherited the sin of Adam; that death was part of human nature and not God's punishment; and that infants had no original sin and, therefore, infant baptism was pointless. Augustine of Hippo (†430) held beliefs in original sin and the necessity of God's Grace for salvation, which won out as orthodoxy.

Most modern writers regard Pelagius as Romano-British, though he had resided in Rome for many years before coming to prominence during the first decade of the 5th century. Gildas, probably writing in the 6th century, quotes a Pelagian text, which had presumably survived in Britain.

John T. Koch

PENTREATH, DOLLY

Dolly Pentreath (1692–1777) is often mistakenly referred to as the last speaker of Cornish. Her reputation grew out of a visit made to Mousehole in 1768 by the English antiquary Daines Barrington, who had travelled to Cornwall (Kernow) to see whether anyone still spoke the native language. Whether she spoke Cornish as her first language is still open to debate, as is her degree of bilingualism.

Numerous Cornish speakers have been recorded since Pentreath's death, including William Bodinar, a Truro engineer named Thompson, John Nancarrow (who travelled to Philadelphia in 1804), W. J. Rawlings, John Davey, Jane Barnicoat, Ann Wallis, John Tremethack, Mrs Kelynack, Betsey Matthews, and a St Ives policeman called Botheras. Traditional fragments and phrases of the language continued into the 20th century. Recently, many scholars have begun to view the centenary of Pentreath's death in 1877 as the initial impetus for the modern Cornish revival (see language [revival] movements in the Celtic countries).

Alan M. Kent

PEREDUR FAB EFRAWG

Peredur fab Efrawg is the naive or uncouth protagonist and namesake of one of the Tair Rhamant (three Romances), 12th- or 13th-century French-influenced Welsh Arthurian tales.

There is no Peredur in the lists of heroes in the earliest Arthurian tale, Culhwch ac Olwen. A historical Peredur who died in 580 is known as one of the victorious chieftains at the battle of Arfderydd (573). In the genealogies, this Peredur is the son of Eliffer (OW Eleuthur) and, therefore, a first cousin of Urien Rheged. Eliffer is distinct from the Arthurian hero's father Efrawg. *Efrawg* (modern *Efrog*), however, is better known in Welsh as the name of a place—York, Romano-British *Eburācum*—rather than as a man's name; it is therefore possible that the historical Peredur's connection to York was misunderstood as his father's name. As Peredur fab Efrawg does not appear in Arthurian literature before the Three Romances, it is likely that the name was adopted as the closest approximation within the existing stock of traditional Welsh heroes to *Perceval* and/or *Perlesvaus*, the name of the figure in the French Arthurian Romance that probably inspired the Welsh tale.

John T. Koch

PICTISH KING-LIST

The 'Pictish king-list' is the only non-epigraphic text to survive from Pictland. Extant only in corrupt form in much later manuscripts (the 14th century at the earliest), it lists each king in chronological order, noting his father's name and the length of his reign. Despite its limited form, it provides unique evidence for the nature of Pictish historical writing in the 8th and 9th centuries. Some of the names in this Latin text are precious witnesses to Pictish language and orthography. Internal evidence suggests the list might have been begun as early as the 660s, and it appears to have been maintained as a contemporary record until the reign of Cusantín mac Cinaeda (Constantine son of Kenneth, 862–*c.* 876). Many of the kings listed are historical figures known from non-Pictish sources, such the Annals of Ulster, but others are legendary (e.g., Drust son of Erp 'who reigned a hundred years and fought a hundred battles') or perhaps mere names. The 'prehistoric' section listing the 'thirty Brudes' in the form 'Y; before Y, X' may reflect an oral genealogy.

Katherine Forsyth

PICTISH LANGUAGE AND DOCUMENTS

The Pictish Language

Place-name evidence points overwhelmingly to Pictish being a Brythonic language. Were it not for Bede's statement that Pictish and British were separate languages, the use of elements such as *aber-* 'river mouth', *lanerc* 'grove' (Welsh *llannerch*), *pert* 'bush' (Welsh *perth*), and *tref* 'town' would suggest merely dialectal distinction north and south of the river Forth (Foirthe); there is also first-century evidence for Celtic river names such as *Tava* (Tatha [Tay]) 'silent one', and *Dēva* (Dè [Dee]) and *Dēvona* (Deathan [Don]), both meaning 'goddess'. Cognates in Welsh, Cornish, and Breton are found for the names of historically attested Picts, such as Taran (Welsh *taran* 'thunder'), Onuist (OW *Unust*), Naiton (OW *Neithon*), Drosten (OW *Dristan*), Uurguist (OW *Gurgust*), Uoret (OW *Guoret*), and Alpin (Welsh *Elffin*). Their Roman-period ancestors have unmistakably Celtic names, such as Calgācus ('swordsman'), Vepogenus, and Argentocoxus ('silver leg', a name that recalls the epithet 'Silver-Hand' of the Irish mythological figure Nuadu Argatlám; see Nōdons).

Apparent Disparities Distinguishing Pictish and Brythonic:

1. There is a dearth of examples showing Pictish turning the voiceless geminate (long or double) stop consonants [*pp*, *tt*, *kk*] into simplex spirants [f, θ, χ] as in Welsh, Breton, and Cornish; it seems to have treated them more or less as Irish did. Pictish apparently did not lenite (soften) voiced stops (*b, d, g*) preceded by liquids (*r* and *l*).

2. British ō (< *eu, ou*) became ū, while in Pictish older *ou* remained ō: e.g., *mons Okhél* (Latin Life of St Serf) corresponding to W *uchel*, MBret. *uhel*, Old Cornish *huhel*, Romano-British *Uxel(l)la, Uxellon*, OIr. *úasal* < Celtic **oukselo-*. PROTO-CELTIC *o* seems to have had different outcomes between British and Pictish in several other contexts, though the seeming divergence may come from distinct Pictish spelling conventions.
3. There is no positive evidence that Brythonic (as opposed to Pictish) ever had *s*-+ nasal. Ptolemy's *Smertae* were situated inland, north of the Moray Firth (*Geography* 2.3). The present-day *Carn Smeart* is more or less precisely in the centre of this territory.
4. One comparatively late innovation is shared by Pictish and Brythonic. The toponymic element *monid* 'mountain', found in several early sources and borrowed as ScG *monadh*, is the cognate of OBret. *monid*, OW *minid*, Cornish *meneth*, Late British *monedo-*, < British **monijo-*.

Pictish Literature?

A Pictish orthography was in use for recording proper names in Latin texts (see PICTISH KING-LIST), but if it was ever employed for extended texts in the vernacular these have not survived. Attempts to trawl Scottish literature for faint echoes of genuine Pictish tradition have ranged from the fancifully far-fetched to the plausible but inconclusive. Picts feature in Modern Gaelic folk tradition, but the motifs, of diminutive red-haired people living underground, and the very form of the word used (*Piocaich*) betray the ultimately learned origin of such stories. Figures from Pictland turn up in medieval Welsh and Irish literature (Caw the giant in traditions of the ancestry of St GILDAS, Frigriu the craftsman, Llifiau son of Cian in the GODODDIN), and among the titles in surviving Irish tale lists, some take place in Pictland, such as *Braflang Scóine* and *Orgain Bene Cé*.

Pictish Symbols

The highly stereotyped curvilinear designs of the Pictish symbols are as unique as they are enigmatic. Their chronological and archaeological distribution throughout northern and eastern Scotland tallies with what is known about the extent of Pictish territory. Despite numerous attempts to crack the code, the meaning of the symbols remains obscure. They reflect a strongly independent Pictish attitude to literacy.

More than thirty individual symbols are known, predominantly geometric designs, with a few naturalistic animals. Among the former there are recognizable mirrors, combs, tongs, and perhaps weapons. The view that the remainder are further, more schematized, representations of everyday objects is widely held, but it is at least as likely that the designs are purely abstract. Symbols almost always occur in combination with one or more other symbols, such combinations apparently governed by a strict syntax. The symbol system is attested in use from as early as the 5th century AD until as late as the 9th century. The bulk of the more than two hundred extant symbol statements are carved on public stone monuments, including undressed pillars and richly carved cross-slabs, but they are also found, for instance, on deluxe metalwork and as cave graffiti. Their usage has many formal parallels with the contemporary use of OGAM. The wide variety of contexts in which symbol statements appear suggests the system was of general application, while its longevity implies its continued usefulness.

Katherine Forsyth

PICTS

Ethnography and Group Names

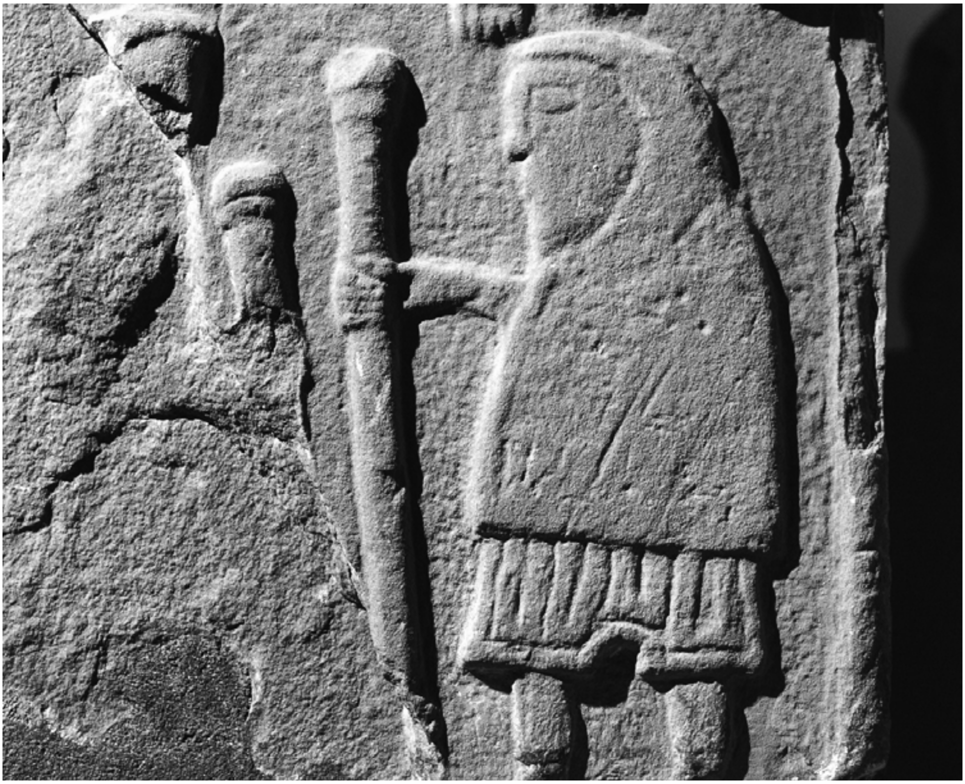
The Picts were one of three Celtic-speaking peoples inhabiting Scotland (ALBA) in the early medieval period. Descendants of Tacitus's 'Caledonian Britons', they occupied the country north of a line running between the Forth (Foirthe) and the Clyde (Cluaidh), including Orkney (Arcaibh) and probably Shetland (Sealtainn) and the Western Isles (Na h-Eileanan an Iar). The Welsh and Irish names for the Picts were *Prydyn* and Cruithin, respectively, both ultimately from **Pritenī* (cf. **Pritanī*, Romano-Celtic *Britanni*, *Brittones* 'the Britons'). These names support the notion that the Picts were once perceived as part of a British or Brythonic cultural continuum that stretched from the English Channel to the Northern Isles. Whether through the intervention of the Romans in the 1st century or later groups, by the early 8th century the Forth had become an important ethnic boundary with, according to Bede, Britons to the south and Picts to the north.

The Gaelicization of Pictland

From at least the 5th century, the Picts were under political and linguistic pressure from the Gaels of DÁL RIATA. The history of the following centuries reflects the complex ebb and flow of their relative dynastic fortunes. By the mid-9th century, however, the Gaels had succeeded in monopolizing Pictish kingship (see CINAED MAC AILPÍN). The violent political eclipse of the Picts was accompanied by cultural and linguistic decline, already well under way in the 9th century and complete by the 12th century.

Pictish Survival

We now know that the disappearance of the Picts was not as total as it once appeared. The medieval Gaelic kingdom of Alba is seen to be founded on the old political geography of Pictish power. A Pictish institutional legacy is also apparent in the post-9th-century kingdom—for instance, in the development of the office of *mormaer* 'earl' (itself a Pictish term meaning 'great officer') and the comprehensive system of land management reflected in roughly 300 modern place-names commencing with the element *Pit(t)-* or *Pet(t)-* (cf. Welsh *peth* 'thing, some of'). The extent of the impact of the Pictish language on Modern Scottish Gaelic is far from trivial. Vocabulary identified as borrowed from Pictish is almost exclusively toponymic in origin, such as the common nouns *dail* 'field', *monadh* 'mountain', *pòr* 'pasture', and *preas* 'bush'—compare Welsh *dôl*, *mynydd*, *porfa*, and *prys*, respectively. Perhaps more significant is the influence of Pictish on Gaelic syntax. It has long been recognized that the verbal



Relief of a Pict with hooded cloak and Pictish trousers, St. Vigeans, Scotland, 8th or 9th century AD. **(C. M. Dixon/StockphotoPro)**

system of Scottish Gaelic, and certain aspects of its nominal system, represent the Old Irish inheritance brought almost completely in line with modern spoken Welsh.

Recent historians have begun to recognize the politically necessary but untrue account of genocide for what it is: the entirely successful attempt of the Gaelic ascendancy to present their triumph as inevitable and divinely sanctioned, and the extermination of the Picts as just retribution for past wickedness. The material culture of the Pictish church implies the existence of scriptural, liturgical, and other manuscripts, and this is confirmed by references to the use of such texts by Picts in contemporary Irish and Anglo-Saxon sources. The handful of Roman alphabet inscriptions from Pictland hint at the level of skill in Pictish scriptoria, though none of these manuscripts have survived. That OGAM was the preferred monumental script of the Picts reflects the unique prestige it enjoyed in 8th- and 9th-century Pictland.

A Pictish orthography was in use for recording proper names in Latin texts, but if it was ever employed for extended texts in the vernacular these have not survived. Perhaps the most remarkable aspect of the Pictish sculptural tradition is the wealth of the secular imagery featured on the cross-slabs alongside the more familiar scriptural themes. Some scenes seem to echo episodes or motifs in other Celtic literatures—for example, what appears to be a 'cauldron of rebirth' (see CAULDRONS). Behind the clashing warriors, fearsome giants, dog- and bird-headed men, and the rest, there probably lie long-lost Pictish narratives.

Katherine Forsyth

PIRAN, ST

St Piran is popularly regarded as the patron saint of Cornwall (KERNOW), though documented claims to this dignity have also been made on behalf of St Michael and St Petroc. Piran probably acquired his special status in Cornwall given that he is the patron saint of tinners. His standard, which has been adopted as the Cornish flag, is a white vertical cross on a black background.

The traditional biography of Piran is based on that of a 14th-century Life of the Irish St Ciarán of Saighir and the observations of Nicholas Roscarrock. It is not impossible that *Ciarán* and *Piran* ultimately derive from the same name. Piran was reputedly born in Ireland (ÉRIU), where he performed many miraculous deeds. Jealous of his power, the Irish kings took him to a high cliff, chained him to a millstone, and threw him into the sea. According to his HAGIOGRAPHY, Piran landed on the beach at Perranporth, where he built a small church in the sand dunes and preached, with his first converts being a fox, a badger, and a bear. Piran discovered tin while he was cooking over an open fire and noticed a stream of white metal pouring out of the stone. Piran and St Chewidden were responsible for showing local people how to extract and process tin. Piran lived to be 206 years old, dying in a state of inebriation, with no signs of old age. Roscarrock reports that King ARTHUR made Piran archbishop of York.

Amy Hale

POWYS

Powys emerged as an independent Welsh kingdom during the post-Roman period; it reappeared as a county in the 1974 reorganization with the amalgamation of three shires created at the time of the 1536 ACT OF UNION: Trefaldwyn (Montgomeryshire), Maesyfed (Radnorshire), and Brycheiniog (Breconshire). The modern county thus extends farther to the south than the historically attested kingdom.

The name *Powys* derives from Latin *pāgēnses* ‘people of the rural districts’, suggesting formation in the Roman or early post-Roman period and also implying an original relationship with a town, such as Wroxeter (Vriconium Cornoviorum) or Chester (Welsh Caer, Romano-British Deva). With the building of Offa’s Dyke (CLAWDD OFFA) during the later 8th century, Anglo-Saxon Mercia defined the eastern frontier of Powys. The kingdom is mentioned in several 9th-century Welsh texts—*Historia Brittonum*, ELISEG’S PILLAR, and *Annales Cambriae* (822, 854). In 822, Powys was overrun by the Mercians, but it regained its independence later, as shown by the Eliseg inscription and the ANNAL entry for 854, which reports that King Cyngen died at Rome, having fled the invasion of Powys by the kings of Gwynedd. In 942, Powys was conquered by Hywel Dda. It frequently changed hands during the following centuries—sometimes being part of Gwynedd, sometimes part of Deheubarth, and sometimes independent or fragmented. During the 12th century, Powys again became independent under Madog ap Maredudd, whose court was the centre of a thriving cultural life. Many of the Gogynfeirdd of that period were active at the court of Powys. The political centre of Powys at this period was Mathrafal and its religious centre was nearby at Meifod. The politics of 12th-century Powys provide the background of the Arthurian tale Breuddwyd Rhonabwy (Rhonabwy's dream). After Madog's death, the country was ruled by his sons until it was conquered again by the princes of Gwynedd in the 13th century and became part of the Principality of Wales in 1282 following the death of Llywelyn ap Gruffudd.

Modern Powys is geographically the largest electoral county of Wales. It is mostly rural, with little heavy industry, and most heavily Welsh-speaking in the north (the old Montgomeryshire) and the Upper Swansea Valley (Cwm Tawe Uchaf) in the extreme southwest; these areas use two distinct dialects. Major towns include Brecon (Aberhonddu), the home of the annual jazz festival; Builth Wells (Llanfair-ym-Muallt), near the site of the annual Royal Welsh Show; Hay-on-Wye (Y Gelli Gandryll), the site of the annual literary festival; Llandrindod Wells; Llanidloes; Machynlleth; Newtown (Y Drenewydd); Rhayader (Rhaeadr Gwy); and Welshpool (Y Trallwng). The Brecon Beacons National Park (Bannau Brycheiniog) is in the south of the county.

Peter E. Busse and John T. Koch

PRE-CELTIC PEOPLES, PRE-CELTIC SUBSTRATA

Linguistically, 'pre-Celtic' refers to the languages and speakers of those languages which preceded Celtic in the territories where Celtic languages are historically attested. Because the Celtic languages expanded on the threshold of the historical period, they are generally the first language family known in the areas where they appear.

Insular Celtic words that lack any corresponding words in other Indo-European languages—and these make up a fairly high proportion of the attested vocabularies—may reflect ancient borrowings from the aboriginal pre-Celtic languages of Britain and Ireland and/or the pre-Celtic mainland.

Since Celtic speech was established in Britain and Ireland (Ériu) by some level of influence from the outside other than extermination of the indigenous population, we must envision a process of bilingualism and language shift. We may think of British and Primitive Irish, as distinct from the parent Common Celtic, coming into being when pre-Celtic aboriginals learned the language of west-central Europe for purposes of trade and/or to enter the society of warlike overlords. Thus the separate Insular Celtic dialects might have come into being more or less immediately with the arrival of Celtic speech in much the same way as the distinctive Hiberno-English or West Indian patois is distinguished by features that originated as substratum interference during the stage of bilingualism.

Some proposed examples of pre-Celtic substratum effects are as follows: (1) phonetic lenition (consonant weakening)—for example, in the development of Proto-Celtic **esio tegos* 'his house' to Irish *a theach*, Welsh *ei* dŷ, the consonants have moved toward an articulation more like that of the flanking vowels, in some instances to the point of disappearing; (2) the powerful stress and consequent syllable losses (apocope and syncope)—for example, Proto-Celtic *Cunovalos* developed a strong stress on the first and third syllables, accounting for the dropping of the second and fourth to give Irish *Conall* and Welsh *Cynwal*; and (3) strongly verb–subject–object and noun–adjective word order.

As to which languages might have been spoken in Europe's Atlantic northwest before Celtic, it seems likely that ancestors of Finnish and Basque and the languages of the Caucasus were more extensive before the spread of Indo-European. It is also possible that illiterate ancient Europe contained languages that have disappeared, as have the attested non-Indo-European Iberian, Etruscan, and Minoan. The strongest case so far—though not widely accepted—has been that Celtic was preceded in Britain and Ireland by a language or languages akin to the Afro-Asiatic languages of north Africa and the Middle East.

John T. Koch

PREIDDIAU ANNWFN

Preiddiau Annwfn (Spoils of the Otherworld/Spoils of Annwn) is an early Welsh Arthurian poem in the *awdl* metre. The unique pre-modern copy survives in the 14th-century manuscript Llyfr Taliesin (54.16–56.13). The title is written as *Preideu Annwn* in a later hand in the margin and also occurs meaningfully as *preideu Annwfyn* in the first stanza. The poem's contents are recognized to be of significance, as they include early references to several characters, episodes, and themes that find full expression later in medieval Welsh tales and Arthurian literature. The recurrent central theme is a sea-borne raid on otherworldly strongholds—or perhaps one stronghold called by various names—by Arthur and his unnamed heroes. Characteristic of early Welsh poetry, we are not given narrative per se, but rather allusions to tales and adventures, presumably known in fuller detail and context to the poet and his audience. Thus a mention of 'the tale of Pwyll and Pryderi' in the context of an otherworldly imprisonment (cf. Mabon) refers to a tradition closely akin to what survives in the Mabinogi. 'The chieftain of the Otherworld' possesses a wondrous pearl-rimmed cauldron, a treasure comparable to the cauldrons of the quests of Culhwch ac Olwen and *Branwen*.

In the last two stanzas, monks are ridiculed for their ignorance regarding natural science and particularly regarding the facts of the separation of day and night and the calendar. The speaker of the poem therefore appears to be the Taliesin persona vaunting his own special knowledge in these areas as superior to that of the adepts of Christian book learning.

John T. Koch

PRINCIPALITY OF WALES

The Principality of Wales had its origins in the political processes by which Llywelyn ab Iorwerth (†1240) endeavoured to bring the princes of Wales (Cymru) under his authority in a *principatus* ('principality') that he would hold as a dependency of the Crown of England. His proposals were never countenanced by the king, but his objectives were pursued by Llywelyn ap Gruffudd (†1282), who brought the princes into his fealty and assumed the style 'prince of Wales'. In the treaty of

Montgomery (1267), Henry III formally granted Llywelyn and his heirs the principality of Wales with the title 'prince of Wales', the key clause in the agreement being the grant to Llywelyn of the homage and fealty of the Welsh lords of Wales. Princedom and principality lapsed upon his death, but in 1301 Edward I granted his son Edward of Caernarfon the earldom of Chester (Welsh Caer) and the Crown lands in Wales; though unmentioned in the charter, the principality of Wales and the title 'prince of Wales' were also conferred upon the heir to the throne.

The royal lands in Wales continued to form the separate administrations of the principality of North Wales and the principality of West Wales (later South Wales), centred at Caernarfon and Carmarthen (Caerfyrddin), respectively. The princedom was revived in 1343 for Edward the Black Prince, son of Edward III, with the grant of the principality, and the creation was marked by an investiture. Thereafter, the principality of Wales was conferred upon the king's eldest son by investiture. From the ACTS OF UNION of 1536–43, the term 'principality of Wales' described the twelve counties of Wales (Monmouthshire/sir Fynwy excluded), and until 1830 the Courts of Great Sessions established by the Union legislation gave the principality a jurisdiction separate from that of the Westminster courts.

J. Beverley Smith

PRINTING, EARLY HISTORY IN THE CELTIC LANGUAGES

Introduction

With the exception of Breton, printing in the CELTIC LANGUAGES is rare before the second half of the 16th century. Before the 18th century, both oral and manuscript transmission were still of paramount importance to the Celtic languages. Printing in the Celtic languages, however, was immensely important for linguistic survival through the establishment of standard written forms and orthography, the wider dissemination of texts, and the promotion of vernacular literacy.

During the print revolution of late 15th-century Europe, ENGLAND was relatively slow to adopt the new technology, and when it did sought to limit printing to approved centres of production, mainly in southeast England. Together with a continuing lack of economic power, this attempt at royal monopoly was sufficient to ensure that the Celtic countries retained their traditional methods of book production even after the first Celtic-language publications began to appear.

Breton

Some eight million incunabula (books printed before 1500) were printed throughout Europe, but of the CELTIC COUNTRIES only Brittany possesses incunabula. *Le tréspassment de la vierge* was published in 1485, and a Breton edition of the *Catholicon*—a triple dictionary in Latin, French, and Breton—was first printed in 1499. A further five books containing Breton were printed in Brittany in the 16th century, with some twenty titles appearing before 1800.

Welsh

Before 1695, when the Licensing Act that had confined most printing in Britain and Ireland to London finally lapsed, printing in the Celtic languages was not always synonymous with printing in the Celtic countries. The most substantial amount of early Celtic-language printing was in Welsh, though commercial printing in Wales did not begin until the early 18th century. The first book in Welsh, *Yny lhyvyr hwnn* (In this book, 1546), was produced in London, where a group of Welsh humanist scholars including William Salesbury (*c.* 1520–74) produced about 30 Welsh books before 1600, including a Welsh–English dictionary, a Welsh grammar, editions of medieval texts, and a Welsh Bible. Several presses were established in Wales after 1718. By the end of the hand-press era in the early 19th century, some 6,000 titles had been printed in Welsh, substantially more than in all the other Celtic languages.

Cornish and Manx

There was no Cornish in print until the early 18th century; by contrast, the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin) still had a population of largely monoglot Manx speakers when *Coyrle Sodjeh or Principles and Duties of Christianity* was printed in London, in English and Manx, in 1707. Printing on the island was established in the 18th century in Douglas and Ramsey, but many Manx books were still printed in England.

Irish

An Irish alphabet and catechism appeared in 1571. Printing in Ireland, as in England, was controlled by the English monarchy; in Ireland, the King's Printer's patent was granted to only one printer in Dublin, which limited the range and amount of printing in Ireland until the 18th century.

Scottish Gaelic

Scotland had strong early links with the book trade. Before 1500 there were universities founded at St Andrews, Glasgow (Glaschu), and Aberdeen (Obar Dheathain), and an established trade in bookbinding is attested in the early 15th century. In 1567, *Foirm na n-Urrnuidheadh,* The Book of Common Order, was printed in Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann) in Roman type, the first printed book in Scottish Gaelic. Nothing more was printed in Gaelic until the 17th century.

Geraint Evans

PROPHECY

Prophecy is a formal verbal expression foretelling the future, not necessarily requiring and rituals of divination. Prophecy is a pervasive feature of all the traditional Celtic cultures and their literatures, though hardly unique to the Celtic countries; the main proof that specific features of prophecy were inherited from the Proto-Celtic period is shared vocabulary. For instance, the word 'druid' and its cognates designate a social figure whose functions prominently include prophecy. Similarly, *vātes* 'seers' of ancient

Gaul were prophets, and their name is cognate with Old Irish *fáth* 'prophecy', *fáith* 'prophet', and Welsh *gwawd*, which, in medieval times, meant 'inspired verse, song of praise'. The Early Irish compound verb *do-airchain* 'prophesies' corresponds to Welsh *darogan* < **to-are-wo-kan-* and more loosely to Breton *diougan* < **dī-wo-kan-* meaning the same; the root in all cases is Proto-Celtic **kan-* 'sing, recite poetry'. This points to a formal professional activity closely related to that of musicians and poets.

Gaul

The classical authors offer consistent testimony that the druids were prophets, and several accounts describe female druids uttering prophecies. Lampridius tells of a druidess calling out in Gaulish to Alexander Severus: 'Hurry forward, but do not hope for victory, nor put trust in your soldiers' (*Alexander Severus* 59.5). Vopiscus (*Numerianus* 14) records a story, learned from his grandfather, of how the young Diocletian who was staying in the territory of the Tungri in Gaul settled his account with a druidess who was an innkeeper. She said to him, 'Do not be stingy with your money, Diocletian', to which he replied, as a joke, 'I shall be more generous when I am emperor'. She responded cryptically and auspiciously, 'Don't joke, Diocletian, for you will be emperor when you have slain the boar'. It is likely that the Gaulish word *uidlua* on the Larzac inscription means 'seeress'.

Ireland and the Gaelic World

Early evidence mentions a prohibition against swearing oaths in the pagan manner before a *haruspex* (soothsayer), almost certainly an attempt to express 'druid'. In contrast, the druidism of Muirchú's late 7th-century *Vita Patricii* seems to be a fictionalized inversion of Christianity: the pagan king Loegaire mac Néill is described as having 'sages, druids (*magi*), soothsayers, enchanters, and inventors of every evil art', who make an elaborate and self-consciously benighted prophecy about the coming of Patrick and Christianity and the end of their pagan world order.

In the Ulster Cycle, Cathbad makes several prophecies as druid of the Ulaid, notably regarding auspicious times for undertakings, such as the conception of king Conchobar. This practice is comparable to the division of the Gaulish Coligny calendar into *mat[us]* 'auspicious' and *anm[atus]* 'inauspicious' time periods.

The disruptions caused by the Viking age seem to have been a stimulus for elaborate apocalyptic prophecies—the main theme of which is a complete upheaval and inversion of the traditional social order—figuring climactically in texts composed at this period, but set in the remote past. The Morrígan's *rosc* at the end of Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired') is in this category.

As discussed by Aedeen O'Leary, the blending of native and Christian apocryphal traditions in legends of the druid Mug Ruith (lit. 'slave of the wheel') produced a prophecy of imminent doom for Ireland and its people, which was widely believed and which caused serious alarm during the late 11th century. In the tales, Simon Magus of the New Testament (Irish *Símón Druí*) taught *druídecht* (magic, druidry) to the Irishman Mug Ruith, thus linking this practice to the Bible.

In hagiography, true prophecies often figure as miracles validating sainthood. In Adomnán's *Vita Columbae* (Life of Colum Cille), Colum Cille's prophecies are often explicitly political and show how the deceased saint continued to influence the fortunes of the powerful rulers of the period during which these texts were written—the Uí Néill, the kings of Northumbria, and the descendants of Aedán mac Gabráin.

Wales and the Brythonic World

As in the Gaelic world, most of the evidence for prophecy in the Brythonic world can be studied from a modern perspective as literary creations or political propaganda. Only with folk material collected in recent times can we begin to gauge the extent to which prophecies were actually believed or played a part in everyday life. The early ethnographer Giraldus Cambrensis provides details concerning people of his own time, unique to Wales (Cymru), called *awenithion* (Mod. W *awenyddion* 'people possessing awen, poetic inspiration'). He describes them as going into a trance to give oracular utterances in answer to problems put to them, and then needing violent shaking to return them to their senses. Giraldus explains their behaviour as demonic possession.

The two great figures of Welsh prophetic poetry, Taliesin and Myrddin, are discussed in separate articles; see also wild man and Armes Prydein. In 1155, John of Cornwall translated the prophecies of Merlin from Brythonic into Latin verse.

From as early as Historia Brittonum, the central themes of Welsh legendary history have included the former unity of Britain and the eventual triumph of the Britons, whose leader, after driving the English back to the sea, would rule the whole island. In *Historia Brittonum* itself, the boy Ambrosius prophesies that he will be the redeemer. In an important innovation, Geoffrey of Monmouth reconfigures the prophet in this story as a composite Merlin Ambrosius.

The theme of an immortal Arthur as the redeemer of Britain seems to have been widespread as a popular idea and sometimes surfaces in Arthurian literature. A folk-tale of Arthur the sleeping redeemer—often armoured and in a cave or subterranean chamber—have been collected from many places around Britain in both English and Welsh.

In the Welsh poetic tradition, *mab darogan* (lit. 'son of prophecy') is the term for the prophesied redeemer. In *Armes Prydein*, Cynan and Cadwaladr are the expected returning leaders of a great anti-English alliance embracing all the Celtic countries and the Vikings. In later centuries Owain Lawgoch and Owain Glyndŵr were viewed as fulfilling this rôle. In his diplomatic correspondence with potential allies in Scotland and Ireland, Glyndŵr refers to their prophesied successful alliance against England, showing that this political doctrine had remained remarkably stable and could still be taken seriously nearly 500 years after *Armes Prydein*. Glyndŵr disappeared around 1416; the uncertainty regarding when and where he died permitted the belief that he would return to restore Welsh rule to Britain. Lloyd George was sometimes seen fulfilling the prophecy as Britain's Welsh redeemer during the upheavals of World War I. As Glanmor Williams has revealed, Welsh poets showed enthusiasm for Harri Tudur—the future Henry VII (r. 1485–1509) and founder of the Tudor dynasty—as the *mab darogan* and saw in his success a Welshman enthroned in London as king of Britain in fulfilment of the prophecy. In this way, medieval Welsh political prophecy contributed one essential ingredient in forging the modern myth of an imperial Britain as England's successor on the world stage.

John T. Koch

PROTO-CELTIC

Proto-Celtic is the reconstructed intermediate linguistic stage between Proto-Indo-European and the oldest attested individual Celtic languages—in other words, the theoretical common ancestor of the Celtic languages. The Proto-Celtic stage is not directly attested as a written language, but circumstantial evidence supports the widespread view that some early form or forms of Celtic speech were in use among the dominant groups using Hallstatt-type material culture. The location of the original homeland of Proto-Celtic remains unproven, and the mechanism for the spread of Proto-Celtic from its original homeland (by commerce, diffusion, imperialism, and/or migration, or some combination of these) remains a matter of debate. The tiny corpus of Hallstatt-period names that form the oldest indirect attestations of Celtic provide some evidence for Celtic in Etruria, Britain, and Ireland; therefore, Proto-Celtic was already in the mid-1st millennium BC developing the regional variants well known to us from the period of fuller records.

The Phonological Definition of Proto-Celtic

Proto-Celtic is defined by several sound laws partly shared with (but in their specific combination distinguishing) Celtic from other Indo-European languages.

Consonants

1. The three distinct Proto-Indo-European sets of *k*-sounds (see Indo-European) are reduced to just two, as Indo-European palatal k' and g' and velar *k* and *g* fall together as Proto-Celtic velar *k* and g; the same happened in the other branches of the *centum* subgroup of Indo-European languages.
2. Indo-European *gw* (as in the name *Gwen*) became Proto-Celtic *b*.
3. Proto-Indo-European had had a series of voiced aspirated consonants b^h, d^h, g'^h, g^h, and g^{wh} (similar to English *subhuman*, *adhere*, *pigheaded*, *loghouse*, and *egg-white*). The aspiration—that is, the breathy *h*-like component—was lost in Proto-Celtic, so that the first four in the series fell together with IE *b*, *d*, g. g^{wh} became g^w (IE g^w had already become *b*; see above). In most positions, IE *p* was lost in Celtic. It must have become something like a [ϕ] first (like [f], but made with both lips, instead of the lower lip and upper teeth). Afterward, in the Indo-European consonant clusters *-pt-* and *-ps-*, this - ϕ - became Celtic -χ-(the sound in Scottish *loch*).
4. Indo-European *-s* + nasal consonant (that is, *m* or *n*) became assimilated to Celtic double nasal—for example, Gaulish *onno*, OIr. *uinn-ius,* W *onn-en* 'ash tree' from IE **os-no-*, Latin *ornus*.
5. Indo-European double dental consonants (*tt* and *dd*) and *st* > $[t^s]$ or $[^st]$, the so-called 'tau gallicum', written variously in Roman script, > *s* in the Insular Celtic languages.

6. *Laryngeals*. The term 'laryngeal' designates a series of breathy sounds that existed in Proto-Indo-European. In Celtic they were mostly lost, but in some contexts resulted in short or long *a*.

Resonants (l, r, m, n)

In Proto-Indo-European, when these sounds were flanked by other consonants, they became syllables, much like in English *battle* and *didn't*, and in American English *batter*. These syllabic resonants are symbolized by writing a ring beneath the usual letter. The Indo-European syllabic nasals *m*, *n* > *an*, *am*. Indo-European *l*, *r* > Celtic *ri*, *li* before k^w, *t*, *k*, *k′*, g^w, *g*, *g′*, *b*, g^{wh}, g^h, g'^h, b^h.

Vowels

Notable vowel changes include Indo-European *ē* > Celtic *ī* and *ō*, which became Celtic *ū* in final syllables and *ā* in non-final syllables.

Stefan Zimmer

PROTO-CELTIC INDUSTRIES (TECHNOLOGIES AND TECHNIQUES)

There are almost 425 words in the technology domain that can be reconstructed for Proto-Celtic, representing more than 10 percent of the reconstructed vocabulary.

Architecture

Proto-Celtic words in the architecture category include words for buildings in general, specific structures such as 'bakery' and 'smithy', parts of a structure such as 'door' and 'floor', and other related terms (bridge, fence, mortar).

Although settlement architecture differed greatly throughout the area in which the Celtic languages were spoken, most of the terminology that can be reconstructed fits well with architectural elements that must have existed in buildings throughout the Celtic world. Even though only rarely attested, smithies, bakeries, and other purpose-specific buildings are known throughout most of the Celtic world. Other architectural features in the landscape, such as fences and bridges, are also well attested in archaeological records, including the famous site of La Tène.

Agriculture

Words in the category of agriculture include terms for implements (plough, sickle, sieve), actions associated with agriculture (milk, winnow), and farm animals. Artefacts corresponding to most of these terms for implements are well documented in archaeological records, such as parts of ploughs (ard-heads). The practices associated with the agricultural vocabulary are obvious from palaeobotanical and palaeozoological evidence.

Vessels, Pottery, and Other Containers

This category includes words for pot **kelϕurno-*, basket, bag **bolgo-*, and cauldrons, sing. **kwarjo-*. Many kinds of vessels, made from metal, ceramics, or organic material, are well attested in archaeological records.

Furniture

The furniture category includes words for bed, seat, and table. Even though such items were usually made from organic materials, such that few have survived until today, a few examples made from metal—such as the bronze couch in the HOCHDORF princely tomb, as well as depictions on Hallstatt situlae (bronze wine buckets)—demonstrate a wide variety of furniture.

Metallurgy and Jewellery

This category includes words for materials (amber **webru-*, glass **glanjo-*) and types of jewellery (crown, necklace, ring). Metallurgy in copper, bronze, tin, iron, silver, gold, and lead is attested in archaeological records, as is glass production. Crafted from these materials, as well as amber, coral, and stone, were various kinds of jewellery, including the famous Celtic neck ring, the torc, and bracelets, anklets, finger rings, necklaces, crowns, BROOCHES, and beads.

Tools

Words in the tools category include the awl, churn, comb, grinding stone/quern, hook, key and lock, nail, peg, tongs, and whetstone. Many of these tools are also attested in archaeological records, made in bronze or iron, or, like whetstones, from stone.

Textiles

The textiles category includes words for activities associated with textile production (card, spin, weave), general words for garments (clothes **wiska-*, dress), words for specific kinds of garments (belt, cloak **bratto-*, shirt, shoe, trousers **braka-*), words for parts of garments (hood, sleeve), and words for materials (fleece, hemp, leather, linen, wool).

Textiles and leather products are rarely recovered, with the major exception being from the prehistoric salt mines of the DÜRRNBERG BEI HALLEIN and Hallstatt, where fragments of clothing and shoes have been found. Less frequently, remains of cloth have been recovered where metal corrosion has helped to preserve parts of the fabric. However, clothing of all kinds is relatively well known from figurative ART.

Raimund Karl and Caroline aan de Weil

PROTO-CELTIC WEAPONS

Native Celtic Vocabulary

Several weapon words beyond sword and shield can be reconstructed for Proto-Celtic.

Spear is the most important weapon concept, as there are six different Proto-Celtic roots attested in the Celtic languages:

1. Proto-Celtic **gaiso-* > Old Irish *gae*, Scottish Gaelic *gath* 'dart, sting', and Gaulish γαισον *gaison* = Gallo-Latin *gaesum* (neuter) 'heavy iron throwing spear'. This word had several compounds: Proto-Celtic **uϕo-gaiso-* (lit. 'under-spear') is attested in MIr. *foga* 'small spear, javelin', Middle and Modern Welsh *gwaew* 'lance, spear, javelin', Mod.Bret. *goao*, and a compound attested in Brythonic with the prefixed element **sukko-*(Old Cornish *hochwuyu* 'hunting-spear, swine spear'). The first element is either what became Welsh *hwch* 'sow' or *swch* 'plough-share'.
2. Proto-Celtic **kali-* is implied by MIr. *cail.*
3. Proto-Celtic **kestā-* is implied by MIr. *cess.*
4. Proto-Celtic **k*^{w}*arho-* is attested in OIr. *carr* and MW and Mod.W *pâr.*
5. Proto-Celtic *lagīnā will explain OIr. *laigen* 'broadheaded spear'. Early Welsh *llain* 'blade, spear', common in the Gododdin, could not be the exact cognate of the Irish, though it could reflect a borrowing from the Irish of, say, the 4th to 6th centuries AD.
6. Proto-Celtic **s(ϕ?)ligā-* can be reconstructed to account for OIr. *sleg.*

Knife is the next most important weapon concept in inherited Celtic vocabulary. There are three words:

1. Proto-Celtic **skījeno-* 'knife' is attested in OIr. *scïan*, ScG *sgian*, and MW and Mod.W *ysgien* 'knife, sword'.
2. Proto-Celtic **gulbo-* 'knife, dagger' (< 'beak') is attested in OW *gylym*, MW *geleu*, *gelyf*, Mod.W *gylf*, Gaulish *gulbia* 'gouge', and the Romano-British place-name *Re-gulbium* 'Reculver' (probably lit. 'great beak/point', referring to a headland).
3. Proto-Celtic **ϕaltan-* 'razor' is attested in OIr. *altan*, ScG *ealltuinn* 'razor', OW *elinn*, MW and Mod.W *ellyn*, and OBret. *altin*, MBret. and Mod.Bret. *aotenn.*

Further Weapon Vocabulary

Proto-Celtic *sadī- 'hilt' is attested in Mod.W said 'hilt' and ScG saidh, saith, Manx seiy. Finally, there is a word for sling (Proto-Celtic *trok(^{w})alo-, attested in Ir. trochal).

Early Archaeological Evidence

In archaeological records, spearheads make up the large majority of weapons found in late Bronze Age and Iron Age burials, indicating their importance as the (cheap) weapon of choice during those periods. Within the group of spearheads, types vary from small, leaf-bladed heads in bronze or iron, which could be used on both javelins and ordinary spears, to large, ornately fashioned iron spearheads of up to 50 cm in length, which were probably used either as lances or as decorative heads for battle standards.

Knives are also a frequent find throughout the late Bronze and Iron Ages, though most of them are much more suitable for use as tools than as weapons. Even the rather large iron butchering knives that appear quite regularly in Continental Iron Age burials are almost exclusively found in combination with animal bones. Daggers, known mainly from the Late Bronze Age (*c.* 1200–*c.* 750 BC) and the Hallstatt D period (*c.* 600–*c.* 475 BC), may have been used as weapons as well.

Slings, attested by the finds of numerous sling-stones, seem to have been used mainly in the British Isles. On the Continent, bows and javelins were preferred as long-range weapons.

The primary defensive weapons were shields, armour, and helmets. Among the various designs of armour, chain-mail suits make their first appearance in Iron Age contexts.

Raimund Karl and Caroline aan de Weil

PWYLL PENDEFIG DYFED

Pwyll Pendefig Dyfed (Pwyll prince of Dyfed) is the name commonly given to the First Branch of the Mabinogi. The opening section tells of Pwyll's encounter with ARAWN, king of ANNWN /ANNWFN. They change places, and Pwyll is given the name Pwyll Head of Annwfn. In the second section, while seated on the mound near his court in DYFED, Pwyll sees a beautiful maiden riding a magical white horse, RHIANNON, and they marry. The third and final section relates how the couple's son disappears on the night of his birth. Rhiannon is falsely accused of murdering him and is punished by being forced to carry visitors to the court on her back. Another lord discovers the child under strange circumstances, and he is adopted and given the name Gwri of the Golden Hair. Eventually he is restored to his father's court and renamed Pryderi (meaning 'worry'), on account of his mother declaring, upon his return, that her 'cares' are now over.

The tale contains resonances of Celtic mythology—it has been suggested, for example, that Rhiannon is functionally cognate with EPONA, the Celtic horse goddess. Also, well-known international tales/motifs abound, such as the calumniated wife, the rash promise, and the giant claw. Against this background of fantasy, the author explores moral issues such as the nature of insult and compensation, and friendship. Pwyll himself matures throughout from an impatient, impetuous young man to a wise and careful ruler, finally deserving his name ('discretion' or 'good sense').

Sioned Davies

REFORMATION LITERATURE, BRITTANY

In contrast to Scotland (ALBA) and Wales (CYMRU), the writers of Brittany (BREIZH)—especially Breton-speaking Lower Brittany (Breizh-Izel)—remained predominantly Catholic. Accordingly, the literature covered in this article is connected with the Catholic Counter-Reformation rather than the Protestant Reformation; on the Protestant minority in Brittany and their impact, see CHRISTIANITY IN THE CELTIC COUNTRIES.

Almost all Breton writing before the French Revolution has some connection with religion. Knowledge of Breton was indispensable for confession or preaching in a population of a million Catholics, but this does not mean that the authors who used this language sought to create a cultural language from it. The effects of the later Catholic Counter-Reformation did not truly begin to be felt in the area until the middle of the 17th century, and it is from then on that the works become more numerous.

A first catechism, inspired by the Council of Trent (1545–63), appeared in the 16th century—that of Gilles de Keranpuil (1576), translated from Peter Canisius (1521–97). Other translations of Jesuit works followed, such as those of Tanguy Gueguen, *An mirouer a confession* (The mirror of confession, 1621) and *Doctrin an christenien* (Christians' doctrine, 1622), a Breton version of the catechism of Ledesma.

Writing in Breton was modernized on the initiative of the Jesuit Julian Maunoir, a native of Upper Brittany (Breizh-Uhel) who had learned the language and who, in the 1640s, began a long career as a missionary. He himself published five works—notably the *Sacré Collège de Jésus* (Sacred College of Jesus, 1659), composed of a *dictionnaire* (dictionary), a *grammaire et syntaxe* (grammar and syntax), and a *quenteliou christen* (Christian lessons), a multi-layered catechism. Maunoir is also the author of *Canticou spirituel* (Spiritual canticles). Numerous authors, before and especially after Maunoir, used this genre of canticle, borrowed from the Protestants and well adapted to populations whose majority were illiterate. Collections of canticles are also found dispersed in works of devotion such as those of Charles Le Bris (1660/1665–*c.* 1737), whose most celebrated work remains the *Heuryou brezonec ha latin* (Breton and Latin hours). This collection of prayers, instructions, and canticles was still used for the mass in the first half of the 20th century.

Claude-Guillaume de Marigo (1693–1759) is best known for his *Buez ar Sænt* (Lives of the saints, 1752), presented as a translation, which furnished, for each day of the year, a pious story followed by moral reflections. The meagre attention given to the Breton saints reflects Marigo's non-Breton sources and probably also his desire to give prominence to the blessed recognized by the Roman Church, as well as his lack of interest in the region. In the 19th and 20th centuries, other authors were to take up the *Buez ar Sænt*, incorporating more of the saints venerated in Brittany.

As civil authorities, the Catholic clergy possessed a *de facto* monopoly on writing in Breton, and thus the discourse of the Catholic Counter-Reformation had a profound spiritual and linguistic impact on Breton-speaking Brittany.

Fañch Roudaut

REFORMATION LITERATURE, IRELAND

Queen Elizabeth I of England had already provided a sum of money for printing the New Testament in Irish but, when nothing had happened by the end of 1567, she threatened to withdraw her funds unless action was immediately taken. In 1571, Seán Ó Cearnaigh, treasurer of St Patrick's Cathedral in Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin), published the first Gaelic book to be printed in Ireland, *Aibidil Gaoidheilge & Caiticiosma* (The Irish ABC and catechism). Of the 200 copies printed, two survive, and the reference to Elizabeth as 'our pious and all-powerful prince' is a very early acknowledgement in the Irish language of the English monarch's jurisdiction in Ireland.

Progress on the New Testament was slow. Uilliam Ó Domhnaill (*c.* 1570–1628), one of the first three students to enter Trinity College Dublin on its establishment in 1592, brought the work to completion. In his translation, Ó Domhnaill made use of Erasmus's Greek version, the *Textus Receptus* published in 1516; his willingness to work from the best available Greek text marks his translation of the New Testament as a work of evangelical humanism. Published in 1602, only 500 copies were printed.

Ó Domhnaill's translation of the Book of Common Prayer, *Leabhar na nVrnaightheadh gComhchoidchiond*, appeared in 1608 and is remarkable for its faithful transmission of Cranmer's dignified prose into a natural Gaelic style. Yet, it contains some notable omissions. The ceremonies for the ordination of priests and deacons and for the consecration of bishops are lacking. The omission of the psalter and the lessons from the Old Testament is due to the fact that the Old Testament had not yet appeared in Irish.

In 1627, the Englishman William Bedell (1571–1642), who was competent in Hebrew, was appointed provost of Trinity College Dublin. Soon after his appointment, he started learning Irish under the tutelage of Muircheartach Ó Cionga, a member of an Irish literary family from Co. Offaly (Contae Uíbh Fhailí). While bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh (Ardach), in 1631 he published a little book of 13 pages in both Irish and English: *Aibgitir .i. Theaguisg Cheudtosugheadh an Chriostaidhe* (*The A.B.C. or the Institution of a Christian*).

Much more ambitious was Bedell's plan to translate and publish the Old Testament in Irish with the help of Irish scholars, a project that lasted from 1632 to 1638. The translation, minus the Apocrypha, was eventually published in

London in 1685 under the patronage of the famous scientist, Robert Boyle (1627–91).

Micheál Mac Craith

REFORMATION LITERATURE, SCOTLAND

The formal arrival of the Reformation in Scotland (Alba) is generally dated to the meeting of the first Reformation Parliament in 1560. It took considerably longer for the Reformation, as a powerful tool for change both spiritual and social, to reach the farthest bounds of the Highlands and Islands. The *Book of Common Order* was translated into Gaelic in the 1560s, and published in 1567 by Robert Lekprevik, the Edinburgh printer to the General Assembly of the Reformed Church. The Gaelic version of the *Book of Common Order* was known as *Foirm na n-Urrnuidheadh*, translated by John Carswell into Classical Common Gaelic (with a Scottish flavour), thus distancing the work from vernacular Gaelic and its speakers. Carswell's book was followed in the 1630s by a small succession of translated catechisms produced by the Synod of Argyll (e.g., *Adtimchiol an Chreidimh* of *c.* 1631).

Non-Biblical Prose and Verse

Protestant interest in the Highlands in the 18th century established a strong tradition of printed Gaelic prose, but a very high proportion of Gaelic prose texts were, in fact, translations from English religious writings: 86 out of a total of 146 by 1800. Of the 86 texts, 68 were produced in the period 1751–1800, suggesting that Gaelic was more favourably regarded in literary circles after the Jacobite Rebellion of 1745. The Catholic Church also encouraged translation of key texts, albeit in much lesser quantity. A fine and refreshingly idiomatic translation, by the Reverend Robert Menzies (*fl.* 1780), of Thomas á Kempis's *Imitatio Christi* was published in Edinburgh in 1785. Poetry, especially of a hortatory or didactic nature, was also stimulated, and is represented preeminently in the work of Dùgall Bochanan (Dugald Buchanan, 1716–68) of Perthshire (Peairt), whose slim volume of eight poems was published in 1767. Volumes of verse headed the list of original religious works appearing in Gaelic in 1741–99. Bochanan's verse was, however, deeply indebted to composers in English, notably Isaac Watts and Edward Young, and in some instances Bochanan translated directly from Watts, without acknowledgement. Gaelic spiritual verse continued to be a major product of the 19th century, flourishing in the context of frequent religious revivals (see Scottish Gaelic poetry, 19th century).

Imitation and translation of external models, mostly in English, tended to stifle the growth of a properly indigenous Gaelic spiritual literature, particularly in prose. By the 1790s, the balance was being redressed to a certain extent by the gradual publication of printed sermons, composed and delivered by Gaelic-speaking ministers. Curiously, the first surviving printed Gaelic sermons (two homilies, accompanied by three prayers) were published in 1791 in Fayetteville, North Carolina, where many Gaelic-speaking people had settled beginning in the late 1730s (see Celtic languages in North America). It is remarkable that it should have taken so long to produce Gaelic sermons in printed format. Part of the reason for such 'delay' may be that sermons were regarded as essentially 'oral' in their inspiration and delivery, and that printing came about largely in response to changed circumstances, such as emigration, in which it was more difficult to have access to regular Gaelic ministry. It is also noteworthy that the printing of Gaelic sermons began at much the same time as the Scottish Gaelic Bible was edging its way slowly toward completion.

Journals and Supplements

Following the completion of the Scottish Gaelic Bible, and the consequent extension of literacy in Gaelic, Gaelic literature as a whole was strengthened by the founding of two Gaelic journals (*An Teachdaire Gaelach* [The Gaelic messenger], 1829–31, and *Cuairtear nan Gleann* [Visitor of the glens], 1840–43) by the Reverend Dr Norman MacLeod. These journals carried original sermons, stories, and traditional tales, and laid the foundation of modern Gaelic literature. Their overall aim was didactic, inculcating moral and spiritual values, but they also imparted knowledge about natural phenomena, foreign countries (with emigrants in mind), and technical achievements. From the second half of the 19th century, the main Protestant churches active in the Highlands have produced Gaelic Pages or Supplements, some of which continue to the present time. The Gaelic Supplement (established 1880) of *Life and Work*, the monthly magazine of the Church of Scotland, has made a particularly important contribution to Gaelic literature in the 20th century.

Overview

Since the Reformation, Gaelic religious literature—both prose and verse—has been produced in some profusion in Scotland, generally by writers and printing presses closely related to the various Protestant churches. Inevitably, much of the material has been doctrinal and didactic, aimed at the propagation of the Christian faith, but, with the gradual expansion of themes and registers, religious composers and publishers have made a vital contribution to the canon of Gaelic literature across the centuries.

Donald E. Meek

REFORMATION LITERATURE, WALES

Scriptural translation forms the basis of Welsh Reformation literature, which demonstrated a Protestant emphasis on lexical fidelity and a humanist emphasis on learning. Its highest achievement was undoubtedly the translation of the Bible into Welsh in 1588. The clarity and dignity of diction and rich idiomatic use of the Welsh language was welcomed, and the Bible provided a firm basis for the development of a standard Welsh language. It also inspired a 'golden age' of Welsh prose writing during the late 16th and 17th centuries, reaching its apogee in the genius of Puritan writers such as Morgan Llwyd (1619–59) and Charles Edwards (1628?–*post* 1690), as well as the Anglican Ellis Wynne (1671–1734). In the field of poetry, Edmwnd Prys (1543/4–1623), archdeacon of Merioneth (Meirionnydd), was a learned poet and ardent humanist whose debate with fellow-poet Wiliam Cynwal (†1587/8) crystallizes the tension between Welsh humanists and poets at the time. Prys's outstanding contribution to Welsh Reformation literature was his metrical rendition of the complete Psalter in Welsh, which was published as an appendix to the Welsh Book of Common Prayer in 1621.

Two other Welsh translators of Reformation literature were Huw Lewys (1562–1634), the author of *Perl Mewn Adfyd* (1595), which was a translation of Miles Coverdale's *A Spyrytuall and moost Precious Pearle*; and Morris Kyffin (*c.* 1555–98), who is primarily known for his translation of Bishop John Jewel's *Apologia Ecclesiae Anglicanae*. *Deffynniad Ffydd Eglwys Loegr* was published in 1595 and its limpid prose style reveals Kyffin's mastery over his medium. In his foreword to the translation, he argued strongly in favour of publishing books in the Welsh language.

Protestantism, and its radical Puritan wing, also produced a large body of Welsh literature, mainly translations, as Welsh prose entered a period of stability and maturity. Notable among original works in Welsh is the short but luminous anti-witchcraft tract by Robert Holland (*c.* 1556–?1622), written in dialogue form, entitled *Ymddiddan Tudur a Gronw* (*c.* 1595). This unique example of its genre in Welsh was later printed in Stephen Hughes's *Canwyll y Cymry* in 1681.

Translating the founding texts of Anglicanism into Welsh also produced a large body of illustrious and influential prose writing. Rowland Vaughan was a prolific translator, but he is particularly remembered for *Yr Ymarfer o Dduwioldeb* (1629), a translation of Lewis Bayly's enormously popular handbook of devotion, *Practice of Piety*. John Davies of Mallwyd's *Llyfr y Resolusion* (1632) was a translation of Edmund Bunny's Protestant version of Robert Parsons's *The First Book of the Christian Exercise appertayning to Resolution* and is the sole literary example of Welsh baroque style.

Angharad Price

REINCARNATION AND SHAPESHIFTING

Classical Evidence

Greek and Roman authors speak with unanimous certainty about druids teaching a doctrine of the immortality of the soul. The details of this doctrine, however, are more difficult to recover. Caesar says cryptically that souls 'pass after death from some to others' (*ab aliis post mortem transire AD alios*), a statement that could be taken to refer to birth in a new body. This is surely what Diodorus Siculus has in mind when he attributes to the druids the belief that the soul 'lives again after a certain number of years, the soul having entered another body'. According to the poet Lucan, the druids denied that souls passed into a realm of the dead, claiming rather that 'the spirit governs limbs [i.e., inhabits a body] in another region' (*orbe alio*, which may also be translated as 'otherworld').

Irish Legend

The late Old Irish story of Túan mac Cairill (*Scél Tuáin meic Cairill*) describes how a man who came to Ireland as part of the first settlement after Noah's Flood lived on through all the subsequent phases of its LEGENDARY HISTORY by passing through the shapes of a stag, a boar, a cormorant, and a salmon; with each metamorphosis, his youth was renewed. In one early anecdote a mysterious youth, whom the author tentatively identifies as the 7th-century Ulster prince Mongán mac Fiachna, tells Colum Cille that he remembers a time when there was a flourishing kingdom on the site of Loch Feabhail (Lough Foyle); subsequently, he has existed as a deer, a salmon, a seal, and a wolf, and then as a man again.

One of the 'fore-tales' of Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley') describes how a quarrel between two swineherds of the Tuath Dé led to their fighting against each other in a lengthy series of transformations. In what seems to be the earliest version of the story, these forms are listed as pairs of ravens, water monsters, stags, warriors, phantoms, and worms. The worms fall into water and are swallowed by cows, who conceive and bear two calves; these grow up to be the bulls on whose account the great war of the Táin is waged.

Welsh Legend

In Wales, the principal figure to be considered in this context is Taliesin, a 6th-century poet to whom many later compositions were attributed. Several of these works portray him as the possessor of knowledge of his former existence in other shapes. Thus the poem *Cad Goddau* (The battle of the trees) opens with the lines 'I was in many shapes before I was set free', and goes on to state that the speaker has been a sword, a shower of rain, starlight, a word, a book, a lantern, and so on. How much of this cryptic diction is simply metaphorical? In the present state of our knowledge, no confident answer can be given.

In the tale of Math fab Mathonwy, Gwydion and his brother Gilfaethwy are condemned to become mating pairs of deer, swine, and wolves; later in the tale, the mortally wounded Lleu turns into an eagle, but is eventually restored to human form. In Culhwch ac Olwen, Arthur and his men interrogate a series of animals, each more ancient than the last, and finally learn the answer from a salmon, which is the oldest creature in the world. We may perhaps compare the story of Tuán, where knowledge of the distant past is also mediated by a series of creatures culminating in a salmon.

Celtic Metempsychosis?

It would be strange indeed if the medieval literatures preserved unambiguous testimony to a doctrine of the afterlife that was in fundamental disagreement with Christian teaching. Moreover, in the Pythagorean tradition, the narrative focus is not on the general run of humanity, but rather on those exceptional individuals who are able to remember their prior lives. It is also worth stressing that, while many of the episodes in the tales involve metamorphosis rather than reincarnation per se, the theme of rebirth is seldom wholly absent. One striking piece of evidence seems to bridge the gap between ancient ethnography and medieval legend: The author of the theological treatise *De mirabilibus sacrae scripturae* ('On the miracles of holy scripture', written AD 655) speaks of 'the ridiculous fables of the druids, who say that their ancestors flew through the ages in the form of birds'. Here, shapeshifting and the soul's survival appear to be linked, in a contemporary account of druidic teaching in early Christian Ireland.

Two further points may be mentioned in conclusion. In most of the insular examples, memory of former existences is invoked to provide authority for accounts of the distant past: the doctrine's usefulness in legitimating historical tradition may well have helped it to survive, if only as a narrative motif, following the adoption of Christianity. It should also be stressed that evidence supports several other ideas regarding the soul's fate after death: The Celts, like other peoples, are unlikely to have had a simple or consistent view of this mysterious, absorbing subject.

John Carey

RELIGIOUS BELIEFS, ANCIENT CELTIC

The religious beliefs of the ancient Celts varied across their vast settlement area, with pronounced differences in local practices, and over time. Remnants of the Celtic belief system survive in Celtic hagiography, in secular medieval literature, and in the folk traditions of Britain and Ireland.

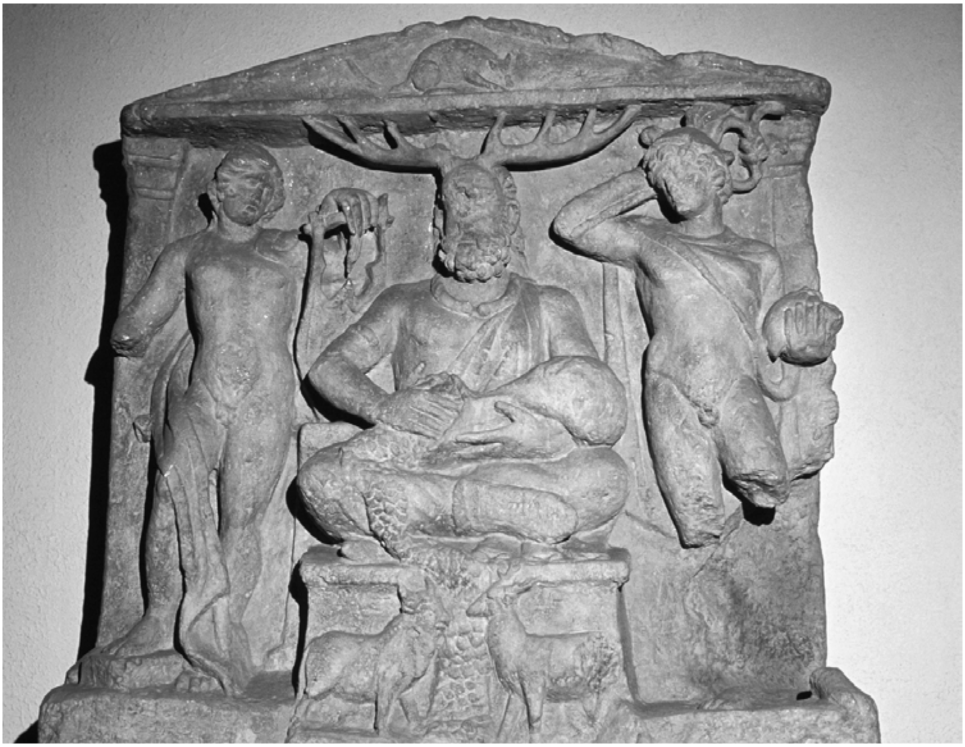
Sources

There are many hundreds of short texts in the form of inscriptions, mostly in Greek or Latin with Celtic proper names. There are some important curse inscriptions and a few other texts in the ancient Celtic languages. The interpretation of many of these texts is controversial; for some, no satisfactory reading has been found to date.

Texts by the classical authors have to be placed in context—for example, the famous passage on human sacrifice to the gods TEUTATES, Esus, and TARANIS found in Lucan. It was common for classical authors to contrast the barbarity of Celtic religious beliefs with the sophistication of Roman rule, an agenda very evident in Caesar's *De Bello Gallico* (6.13f., 16–19).

Indigenous depictions go back to the Hallstatt period, especially in the form of the heroic dead or deified ancestors, found on the archaic statues on major burial mounds such as Hirschlanden or Glauberg. There is a tendency to depict severed heads—often with the facial expression of a dead person and probably connected to the ritual display of skulls. It seems that they were intended to transfer the magical power of the skull. Thus head hunting and the head cult, as testified by Posidonius and other authors up to the Middle Ages, surely had religious meaning.

Among the Graeco-Roman–influenced sculptures, the deity at Bouray-sur-Juine (Seine-et-Oise) stands out. This god has stag's hooves and is often seen as Cernunnos. Another depiction of Cernunnos shows a human figure with antlers. In many instances, it is the combination of name and unusual image that points toward a Celtic source.



A Gallo-Roman relief from Reims, France, appears to show the god Cernunnos flanked by two other gods who show iconographic connections to the Roman Apollo and Mercury. (C. M. Dixon/StockphotoPro)

Other archaeological finds connected with settlements, graves, and sacrificial sites have supplied detailed material, but since these finds are 'mute' (i.e., they have no written descriptions), interpretation of their religious meaning must remain speculative. The ritually slain bog man from Lindow Moss raises questions of the relationship between law and religion.

Interpretation

It has usually been assumed that the worship of the god Mercurius among the Celts refers to the Celtic god Lugus (see also INTERPRETATIO ROMANA). The equation of Lugus with Mercurius is not completely certain, however. Another example is the god Belenos, who is often identified with Apollo.

Comparisons within the framework of Indo-European studies are often illuminating. Celtic practices have especially been compared with those in India, using a theoretical approach which assumes that archaic linguistic forms, beliefs, and practices survived on both eastern and western fringes of Indo-European settlement. One example is the sacrifice of a white mare following an implied sacred marriage (*hieros gamos*), including sex with the prince about to be initiated as king, comparable to the horse sacrifice of the Old Indian *Aśvamedha.*

Rituals involving masks are attested by images (such as the horse masks on the Aylesford bucket) and the early Christian decisions of synods in Gaul, in which, for instance, the wearing of stag masks is forbidden.

Deities

While there was apparently no Celtic pantheon (unified system of deities), a range of typically Celtic divine figures is attested. They often occur as couples or trinities, with many Celtic sculptures having three faces perhaps corresponding to an Indo-European three-faced deity or trinity of deities (cf. Old Indian *trimūrti*). The mother goddesses are known as Matronae, whose cult as 'mothers' is linked to that of a divine son, Maponos. They were also seen as goddesses of fertility and helpers in need. The name of a goddess could also correspond to a tribal name, as, for instance, Brigantia (Old Irish Brigit) to the Brigantes and Brigantii. Epona, the horse goddess, most often depicted on the back of a horse, has features in common with the mother goddesses. Because the 'tribal mothers' sought to protect their tribe in peace and in war, they could metamorphize into war goddesses; Brigit appears as the war goddess of Leinster (Laigin), for example.

The father of the tribe and god of the dead was the 'father god'. Teutates (God of the tribe/people) was probably another name for him. The realm of the dead was located very specifically on various, not too far away, islands in the west—for example, Bardsey Island (Enlli) and the Bull near the Bearra Peninsula. Celtic visions of the Otherworld as a land of eternal spring, of plenty, of beautiful women, and of music, as described in the seafarer tales (IMMRAMA), have exerted a lasting influence on the motifs of Western literature.

The god of thunder *Taranis*, *Taranus*, *Tanarus* (cf. the Germanic cognate god *Thor*; both names mean 'thunder') was a male celestial god; his iconography is linked with the bull and the wheel. The sun and his consort and gods of craft, as mythical smiths, cobblers, builders, or doctors, are of special importance. The most important male deity in this group is probably Lugus, and the most important female deity is the goddess corresponding to the Roman Minerva, whose Irish equivalent is Brigit, indicating the close connection between gods of craft and healing; cf. Nōdons.

Responsible for cult and ritual was the priestly caste of the druids. Besides the druids, several names for priests survive, but nothing is known of the relationship between the druids and these other types of priests.

Helmut Birkhan

RENAISSANCE, CELTIC COUNTRIES, OVERVIEW

The European Renaissance may be defined narrowly as the recovery of ancient Greek and Roman texts and artefacts alongside an emphasis on purity and accuracy of written Latin and authenticity in scholarship (humanism). The effects of the new movement generally became influential north of the Alps only at the turn of the 16th century. The delayed northern Renaissance was marked by a special emphasis on humanist scholarship applied to Christian texts, aided by the invention and rapid spread of printing and soon complicated by the Protestant Reformation. Humanists all over Europe in the 16th century showed interest in the potential of the vernacular languages.

Eiléan Ní Chuilleanáin

RENAISSANCE, IRELAND

In Ireland (Éire), the impact of Renaissance ideas was at its height in the 16th and early 17th centuries.

Patronage

In 1522, Aodh Dubh Ó Domhnaill, lord of Donegal, paid 140 cows for a Gaelic manuscript, the Book of Ballymote (Leabhar Bhaile an Mhóta). His son Maghnus Ó Domhnaill, who ruled from 1537 to 1563, was an outstanding example of a Renaissance prince with his skill in love-poetry, Gaelic historical scholarship, and diplomacy, and his patronage of Gaelic bards and foreign-educated scholars.

Urban Centres

Humanist ideas in Europe were especially influential among the political class in urban centres. English-speaking Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin) had, in the early 16th century, a tradition of political writing that may show humanist influence; the education received by the pupils—boys from Dublin, Kilkenny (Cill Chainnigh), and Waterford (Port Láirge)—at Peter White's school in Kilkenny in the 1550s and 1560s showed a strong humanist influence.

Richard Stanihurst (1547–1618), a historian, Catholic apologist, and translator of Vergil into English hexameters, wrote a *History of Ireland*, which was incorporated into Holinshed's *Chronicles*. This *History* was based on an earlier history by the English Jesuit Edmund Campion, written when he was Stanihurst's guest during his flight from Oxford to the Continent. Stanihurst ended his career abroad because of his religious convictions.

Elizabethan newcomers such as Lodowyck Bryskett (Ludovico Bruschetto, 1545–*c.* 1612), who translated the *Tre dialoghi della vita civile* of Giraldi (1504–73) as *A Discourse of Civill Life*, with an introductory dialogue set in Dublin in 1582–85, and, famously, Edmund Spenser, developed the tradition, artfully using the characteristic Renaissance dialogue form, and owing much in the latter case to the greatest theorist of absolute government, Niccolo Machiavelli. Bryskett's introductory dialogue, like those of Italian predecessors such as Castiglione, introduced historical figures such as Sir Robert Dillon, Archbishop Long of Armagh (Ard Mhacha), and Spenser himself. His view of Ireland and, indeed, of the English language too is apologetic: 'This barbarous countrie of Ireland . . . where almost no trace of learning is to be seene'. By contrast, Aodh Mac Aingil apologizes in 1618, in his first printed work, for his own Gaelic style and incapacity to rise to the heights of traditional learned prose, while Geoffrey Keating (Seathrún Céitinn) in the introduction to his history of Ireland, *Foras Feasa ar Éirinn*, in the 1630s responds to Spenser and other foreign traducers of Gaelic culture by stressing its antiquity and independence (1.38–40).

Architecture, Visual Art, and Material Culture

Of architecture, visual ART, and material culture generally in this period, little has survived the wars of the 17th century and the demise of the Gaelic and Old English aristocracy. Accounts of the household goods of the Earl of Kildare suggest a magnificent lifestyle, as do the Gaelic poems of Tadhg Dall Ó hUiginn and Eochaidh Ó hEódhasa, which describe the castles of Ó Domhnaill at Ballyshannon (Béal Átha Seanaidh) and Mág Uidhir at Enniskillen (Inis Ceithleann). The Earl of Ormond's 'Great House' at Carrick-on-Suir, Co. Tipperary (Carraig na Siúire, Contae Thiobraid Árainn), still conveys something of the splendour in which Thomas, the ninth earl, friend of Queen Elizabeth and patron of Gaelic poets, lived.

Eiléan Ní Chuilleanáin

RENAISSANCE, SCOTLAND

The *Eneados* (1513, printed in 1553) of Gavin Douglas (*c.* 1475–1522), the first full-length translation of Vergil's *Aeneid* in the British Isles, hailed Scots as a new literary medium. In a similar vein, the miscellaneous anthology of the Book of the Dean of Lismore demonstrates both the catholicity of the taste of bards and their patrons and the series of interconnections between the Gaedhealtachd and the Lowlands of Scotland at the close of the Middle Ages.

European influences were filtered through the new universities of St Andrews/Cill Rìmhinn (1411), Glasgow/Glaschu (1451), and Aberdeen/Obar Dheathain (1495). John Mair (*c.* 1467–1550) held teaching posts in Paris before returning to become principal of the university of Glasgow. Mair—a philosopher, theologian, and historian, and a colleague of Erasmus in Paris, where they lived in the same house—later returned to St Andrews, becoming the domineering tutor of John Knox. He was the central figure in a circle of clerical scholars, competent in the classical languages and familiar with the great classical texts. The sizeable impact of what may seem a small clique of university men can be measured in different ways. Almost all the libraries of both pre-Reformation bishops and religious houses contained the key works of Erasmus and other Christian humanists, and this period saw both the expansion of grammar schools and the construction of a virtual national curriculum for them, which survived the Reformation.

A second major channel for European cultural influences was the royal court. A patriotic agenda increasingly placed an emphasis on Scots: James V (1513–42) commissioned the translation into Scots of Boece's Latin chronicle, *Scotorum Historiae* (Paris, 1527) in 1535.

A third strand of development—particularly fostered by the arrival of a domestic printing press, first licensed by the Crown in 1507—lay in the emergence of a new, educated lay élite, able to read Latin texts for themselves. Receptive both to humanism and, increasingly, to Protestant ideas, such laymen were influenced by the Latin works of George Buchanan (1506–82), as well as by printed Bibles in English. Although usually supporters of the Reformation, their humanism was infected by a conservative desire to preserve the best of the cultural heritage of the Middle Ages. Cultural continuity, as a result, sat beside religious change.

Michael Lynch

RENAISSANCE, WALES

Sources of Renaissance Culture in Wales

Wales was far removed from the Italian beginnings of the movement in learning and culture known as the Renaissance. It is estimated that, between 1540 and 1642, more than two thousand Welsh students were admitted to the universities of Oxford (Welsh Rhydychen) and Cambridge (Welsh Caer-grawnt), and one or the other university played a vital part in the emergence of Renaissance culture in Wales, where they encountered humanism.

Early Developments in Wales

Many educated Welshmen opted to make their way outside their native country, among them notable figures such as the lawyer William Aubrey (*c.* 1529–95), the Aristotelian scholar Griffith Powell (1561–1620), and the Latin epigrammatist John Owen (?1564–?1628). It was Wales's good fortune that others chose to combine their humanistic learning with a commitment to matters of Welsh scholarly and cultural concern. In 1547, William Salesbury gave expression to his conviction in a call to his fellow-countrymen to insist on having learning, not in Latin or English, but in their own tongue: *mynuch ddysc yn ych iaith* 'demand learning in your language'. The first tentative steps to this end were the publication of *Yny lhyvyr hwnn* (1546) by Sir John Prys (Prise), followed by Salesbury's *A Dictionary of Englyshe and Welshe* and *Oll Synnwyr pen Kembero ygyd* 'All the wisdom of a Welshman's mind brought together' (both 1547). These are short works, but they provide early indications of some of the concerns that were to dominate the work of Welsh Renaissance scholars for a hundred years, culminating in the vast endeavours of Dr John Davies (*c.* 1567–1644) of Mallwyd: matters of language (orthography, grammar, lexicography), the distillation of wisdom (collections of proverbs), and the translation of the Bible and other religious texts.

The Renaissance and the Welsh Language

Scholarly interest in the Welsh language was fuelled both by the humanists' study of the classical languages and by their awareness of the rich vernacular tradition of Wales in earlier centuries. The application of Renaissance rhetorical theory to the work of the Welsh poets is evident in Henri Perri's *Eglvryn Phraethineb* (The exponent of wit, 1595), based on an earlier study by William Salesbury. Linguistic expertise is also demonstrated in works of lexicography, begun by William Salesbury and culminating in Thomas Wiliems's unpublished Latin–Welsh dictionary (Aberystwyth, NLW, Peniarth MS 228) and in John Davies's *Dictionarium Duplex* (1632). In the tradition of Erasmus, Thomas Wiliems and John Davies were also keen compilers of collections of Welsh adages.

Welsh History

Renaissance interests in matters of Welsh history were largely dominated by attempts to counter attacks on the traditions associated with Geoffrey of Monmouth's Historia Regum Britanniae. Over many years, Sir John Prise worked on a reasoned defence of the British history against the attacks made on it in Polydore Vergil's *Anglica Historia*. Prise's *Historiae Brytannicae Defensio*, one of the longest Latin works to emerge from the Renaissance in Wales, was posthumously published in 1573.

Achievement of the Welsh Renaissance

Many aspects of the Continental Renaissance seem to have passed Wales by, though its influence is evident in some of the artistic and architectural styles favoured by the nobility and gentry of the 16th and early 17th centuries. Even in the literary sphere, some common humanistic endeavours were not attempted, and translations of classical literature into Welsh (such as Gruffydd Robert's version of the beginning of Cicero's *De Senectute*) were few.

Ceri Davies

RHEGED

Rheged is mentioned in close connection with Urien in Llyfr Taliesin, regarded as authentic 6th-century court poetry. It must have been a kingdom or, at any rate, a sizeable geographical or political entity. In *Llyfr Taliesin*, Urien is called *glyw Reget* 'lord of Rheged' in the *awdl* on the battle of Gwen Ystrad; *Vryen Reget* | *Reget δiffreidyat* 'Urien of Rheged, defender of Rheged' appears in the next poem; and the following poem begins *Arδwyre Reget rysseδ rieu* 'Arise, Rheged, great seat of kings'.

Our best evidence as to Rheged's location is in the *Gorhoffedd* of Hywel ab Owain Gwynedd, which places Caerliwelydd (i.e., Carlisle in Cumbria) in Rheged. Assuming that Hywel is well informed, this nonetheless leaves the extent of Rheged open.

The name is Celtic and is related to Welsh *rheg* 'gift', explaining the artful poetic theme of its rulers' renowned generosity.

John T. Koch

RHIANNON

Rhiannon is a character in the Mabinogi. In the First Branch (Pwyll), she appears as a mysterious, unsurpassable horsewoman, who eventually marries Pwyll of Dyfed.

Their wedding initially turns toward disaster, but they marry and together have a son. He, however, is mysteriously abducted, and Rhiannon is falsely accused of killing the child, for which she is compelled to carry people on her back like a horse.

Rhiannon is not prominent in Branwen, the Second Branch, but Brân foretells that the enigmatic 'birds of Rhiannon' will sing above the seven survivors of the calamitous expedition to Ireland (Ériu) as they feast in strange oblivion. In the Third Branch, the widowed Rhiannon is given in marriage by Pryderi to the protagonist Manawydan. Rhiannon goes into a mysterious stronghold (*caer*) and promptly disappears. She is restored at the end of the tale.

Despite her centrality in the *Mabinogi*, there is a dearth of references to Rhiannon, by that name at least, elsewhere in medieval Welsh literature.

Rhiannon has a special importance as the figure in the *Mabinogi* whose antecedents in pre-Christian mythology have been seen as especially clear. Her name indisputably derives from Old Celtic **Rīgantona* 'divine queen' (cf. the Irish war-goddess Morrígan). She is compared with the horse goddess Epona for her several equine associations in *Pwyll* and, like Modron (whose name derives from that of the ancient Matronae 'mother-goddesses'), Rhiannon is a divine mother whose infant son is mysteriously abducted.

John T. Koch

RHODRI MAWR AP MERFYN

Rhodri Mawr ap Merfyn ('Rhodri the Great') was a powerful king of Gwynedd during the 9th century. He became ruler in 844. According to the Irish annals, Rhodri defeated the Vikings in 856, apparently attracting international attention with his victory. His fame among the Irish is further proved by a Latin poem to Rhodri, as Roricus, written by the Irish monastic scholar Sedulius Scottus. Due to family connections, he gained some level of control over Powys and Ceredigion. Because of this territorial extent, he is often called king of Wales (Cymru)—the only figure besides Hywel Dda and Gruffudd ap Llywelyn to earn this epithet in the pre-Norman period. In 878, Rhodri was killed by 'Saxons', according to *Annales Cambriae*, probably the forces of the Mercian king Ceowulf II.

Peter E. Busse and John T. Koch

RHUDDLAN, STATUTE OF

The term 'Statute of Rhuddlan' refers to the ordinances given by Edward I of England and his council at Rhuddlan, Flintshire (sir y Fflint), in 1284, following the conquest of Wales (Cymru). The preamble declares that the land of Wales, hitherto subject to the king by feudal right (*iure feodali*), has now come into the king's own dominion and been united to the Crown of the realm of England as a member of the same body. The ordinances thereby define a constitutional status that would stand until a further change was made by the Acts of Union of 1536–43. As a result of the Statute of Rhuddlan, English criminal law was made obligatory. Welsh civil procedures were allowed to continue, and it was decreed that partible succession (that is, division of inheritance between eligible descendants) would remain the inheritance practice among the inhabitants of the Crown lands, but the procedures of English common law were made available in civil actions.

J. Beverley Smith

RHYDDERCH HAEL

Rhydderch Hael ap Tudwal was king of Dumbarton (Dùn Breatann; see Ystrad Clud) in the later 6th century. Adomnán's *Vita Columbae* (Life of Columba) tells how he sought advice from Colum Cille (†597), fearing that he would be killed by his enemies. This story shows that the north Britons were on good terms with Iona (Eilean Ì) and also that Dumbarton was important enough when Adomnán wrote in the 690s to make this miracle worth including in the Life. According to Historia Brittonum, Rhydderch was one of the kings led by Urien in besieging the Angles on Lindisfarne. According to the Myrddin poetry, as confirmed by Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Vita Merlini*, Rhydderch was one of the chieftains allied against Gwenddolau at the celebrated battle of Arfderydd (573). He also figures as king of Cumbria in the Life of Kentigern of Jocelin of Furness and is mentioned several times in the Triads.

Rhydderch was a common Cumbric and Welsh name of Celtic orgin < **ro-derkos* 'he who is seen', hence, 'prominent, outstanding'. His father's name *Tudwal*, Old Irish *Tōthal,* reflects Common Celtic **Toutawalos* 'ruler of the tribe' (see tuath).

John T. Koch

RHYGYFARCH

Rhygyfarch (Ricemarchus, 1056/7–99), a Welsh cleric and scholar, was the eldest son of Sulien, who twice served as bishop of St David's (Tyddewi). There are three surviving Latin poems by him: one on the psalter (*De Psalterio*), one a lament (*Planctus Ricemarch*) on the hardships the Welsh suffered under the oppression of the Normans, and one on the unhappy harvest (*De Messe Infelici*) destroyed by rain and mice. Rhygyfarch is best known, however, as the author of *Vita Davidis*, the first Life of St David (Dewi Sant; see also hagiography). Written sometime in the last two decades of the 11th century, the *Vita* became an important tool in the struggle to establish the supremacy of St David's and fend off claims by the Norman-run church and Canterbury.

The Welsh name *Rhygyfarch* is Celtic. *Ricemarchus* is its Old Welsh spelling with a Latinized final syllable. *Cyfarch* is basically a compound verb (Celtic **com-arc-*) meaning 'to entreat' or 'to greet'. *Rhy-* is probably the preverbal particle, Celtic *ro-*, most often adding to the verb a sense of completed action, hence 'the greeted one', perhaps in the sense of 'expected' or 'honoured one'.

Elissa R. Henken

RHYS AP GRUFFUDD

Rhys ap Gruffudd ('The Lord Rhys', *c.* 1132–28 April 1197) was prince of Deheubarth (southwest Wales). The son of Gruffudd ap Rhys (†1137) and Gwenllïan (†1136), daughter of Gruffudd ap Cynan of Gwynedd, Rhys succeeded his elder brothers to become sole ruler of Deheubarth in 1155. Although forced to submit to Henry II in 1158 and 1163, Rhys permanently recovered Ceredigion and Cantref Bychan ('The small hundred', between Brycheiniog and the river Tywi) from the Anglo-Norman marcher lords in 1164–65; together with Cantref Mawr ('The great hundred', to the north of the river Tywi) and its castle at Dinefwr, these territories constituted the core of his kingdom. Rhys also joined his uncle, OWAIN GWYNEDD (†1170), at Corwen, Merioneth (Meirionnydd), to resist the king's failed campaign against the Welsh in the summer of 1165. Henry II appointed Rhys 'justice in all south Wales'. Although subject to strains, especially in 1184 and 1186, the détente with Henry II lasted until the king's death in 1189. He held the first known eisteddfod at Cardigan castle (castell Aberteifi) in 1176.

Huw Pryce

RIGOTAMUS/RIOTHAMUS

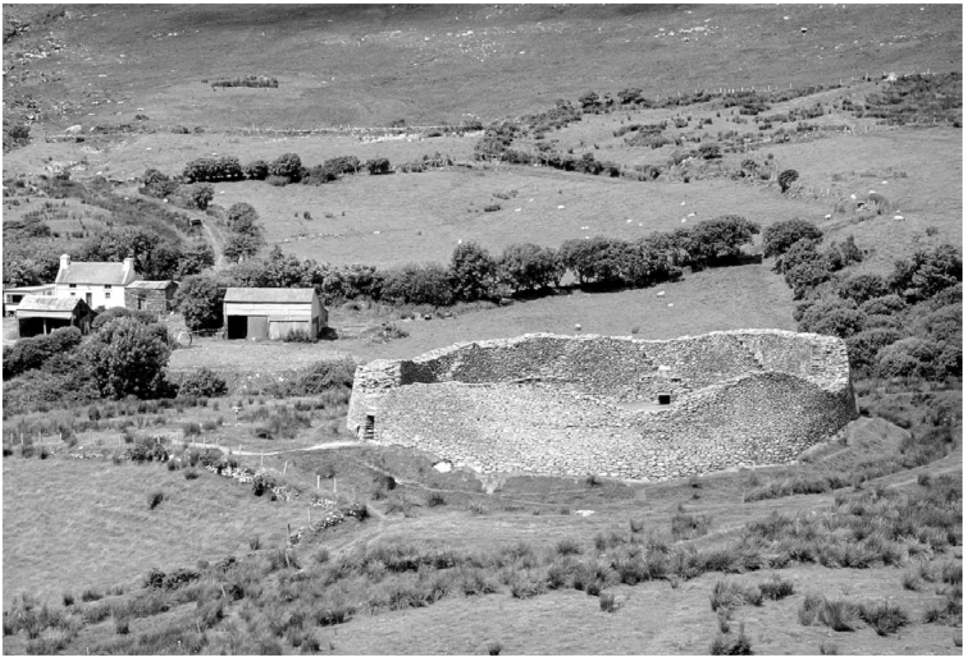
Rigotamus/Riothamus is called 'king of the Britons' by the 6th-century writer Jordanes in his History of the Goths (*De Rebus Gothicis* §45). In 469, at the request of the western emperor Anthemius, Rigotamus sailed with an army of 12,000 up the Loire (Liger) to the *civitas* of the Biturīges (either modern Bourges or Berry) to join Roman forces. While they were camped there, the aristocratic Gallo-Roman Sidonius Apollinaris, who was bishop of Clermont from *c.* 470, wrote deferentially to king 'Riothamus' on behalf of a local landowner, whose slaves were running away to the Britons. The Rigotamus episode shows that sub-Roman Britons in Gaul were a major and organized factor in the events of the final years of the western Empire, and against this background it is hardly surprising that western ARMORICA has become *Britannia* in sources of the 6th century.

Rīgotamos is composed of the principal Celtic word for 'king' (cf. Old Irish *rí*, genitive *ríg*) with the superlative suffix added—hence 'supreme king' (cf. Gwrtheyrn; kingship). A variation of this same formation is found in the Celtic epithet of the god Mars Rīgisamus. It is possible, therefore, that it was the king's title, rather than his name, a possibility which gave rise to Ashe's theory that Rigotamus was the historical Arthur (see ARTHURIAN SITES).

John T. Koch

RING-FORTS

Ring-forts are a characteristically Irish type of early medieval monument, the upstanding remains of which survive in impressive numbers in Ireland (Éire). More than 45,000 ring-forts have been identified to date. They are commonly referred to by their Irish names: *ráth* or *lios* (Hiberno-English 'liss') in the case of the more common ring-forts of earthen construction, and *caiseal* (Hib.E. 'cashel') or *cathair* (Hib.E. 'caher') in the case of the stone-built variant, which is mostly restricted to the western seaboard (see CASHEL).



Ring-fort at Staigue, County Kerry, Ireland (Caiseal Stéig, Contae Chiarraí, Éire). (C. M. Dixon/ StockphotoPro)

The origins of the ring-fort have been the subject of archaeological debate for decades and remain quite poorly understood. As regards the main period of ring-fort use, however, there can be little doubt. Scientific dating of more than 100 samples from 47 ring-forts and associated sites indicates, almost without exception, that their main period of occupation was during the second half of the 1st millennium AD—that is, the early medieval period. Some limited evidence suggests later medieval use and reuse of these structures, but most ring-forts appear to have been abandoned by the 12th century, if not before.

Morphologically, ring-forts are generally circular, or nearly so, in plan, with an internal diameter of between 20 m and 45 m. Most often, their defences consist of a single enclosing rampart accompanied by an external ditch, the upcast from which forms the substance of the bank. Occasionally, two or, very rarely, three banks encompass a site, but the internal area of these multivallate ring-forts usually remains of similar dimensions to that of univallate examples. Evidence from several excavations, such as those at Lisleagh, Co. Cork (Contae Chorcaí), indicates that palisades or fences of timber and wattle were sometimes erected atop the bank, thereby increasing the ring-fort's defensive potential. Entry to a ring-fort interior was via a causeway over the ditch and a corresponding gap in the rampart. Entrances most commonly faced somewhere in the arc from northeast through east to southeast, but could face any direction.

Early Irish law texts on status, particularly *Críth Gablach* (Branded purchase), make it clear that there was a specific relationship between the nature and scale of an individual's ring-fort and its ramparts on the one hand and the individual's social rank and standing on the other hand. There are different schools of thought as to what constituted the primary rationale behind the construction of the bank and ditch that formed the enclosing element of a ring-fort. Some authorities tend to emphasize considerations related to social status, while playing down the defensive rôle of such earthworks. Conversely, others see defence against cattle raiders and wild animals as paramount, with social considerations occupying a secondary place.

Where excavated, the interiors of ring-forts are usually found to have been host to a range of buildings. Both circular and rectangular foundations occur, with some indication that the latter are a later development. Interpretation of the buildings, along with the artefacts and environmental evidence recovered, has led to general agreement on ring-fort function: that they were the dispersed, defended settlements of single families—possibly with slaves and/or retainers—engaged in the type of mixed, but predominantly pastoral, farming widely practised in Irish early medieval society (see AGRICULTURE). Some evidence possibly suggests that ring-forts occasionally served only as cattle enclosures and in other cases may have been used as such when human habitation had, for whatever reason, ceased on the site.

On most excavated ring-forts, the recovered evidence indicates that artefact manufacture was restricted to the basic domestic and agricultural requirements of the inhabitants—for example, iron-working for farming tools such as plough-socks and axes; stone-working to produce querns, whetstones, and spindle-whorls; and the weaving of wool for cloth production. There are, however, several exceptional ring-forts where some of the finds were of a different order: decorative bronze- and silver-working including zoomorphic annular and penannular BROOCHES, production of beads and bangles of glass and lignite, and small intricately wrought decorations in gold. Some of these were the principal residences of early medieval ruling dynasties.

Simon Ó Faoláin

RIOU, JAKEZ

Riou, Jakez (1899–1937) was an important writer of fiction in the Breton language. He was born in Lothey, Finistère, in Brittany (Lotey, Penn-ar-Bed, Breizh), and in 1911 he went to be educated as a missionary in Spain, where he stayed until 1918. His *An ti satanezet* (The haunted house) appeared in book form in 1944. It captures the conviviality of rural Brittany with vivid portraits of a village's more colourful characters. *An ti satanazet* occupies a space in Breton literature between tales of death and the occult, known as *marvailhoù*, and the modern short story.

The short story was Riou's forte, and his collection of short stories—a slim volume entitled *Geotenn ar werc'hez* (literally, 'The virgin's herb')—is unrivalled in modern Breton. It probes a rural community with a modern perspective, and in it Riou illuminates the darker reaches of the Breton and human psyche. The title story describes a young girl's slide into illness and her premature death, which subsequently haunts her father. In *Prometheus ereet* (Prometheus bound), a young artist slips in and out of consciousness in a hospital bed. The staccato repetition of a short sentence suggests the tedium of the ward. The characters are tangible and human, and Rioù transports us into their universe in a few short pages.

Riou's prose works have been translated into several languages, including Esperanto, French, and Welsh. He also wrote several plays, and a volume of his poems, *Barzhonegoù*, was published in 1993.

Diarmuid Johnson

RIVER NAMES

River names are the most conservative features in the linguistic landscape. Old river names are very frequently maintained even after the population of a region has changed language. Names of some major rivers, such as the Danube and the Rhine, may predate Celtic, as they have cognates in other Indo-European languages. A number of the most important rivers of Europe bear Celtic names, and many of them also have divine name. For texample, the Seine, which flows through Paris, takes its name from the goddess Sequana, from a root meaning 'follow, pursue'. The Marne comes from *Mātrona*; see Matronae. Most of the river-names in Britain, Ireland, and Gaul are Celtic.

Herve Le Bihan

ROADS, PRE-ROMAN

It has long been believed that roads were first seriously introduced in much of Europe by Roman road-building programmes. However, archaeological evidence has revealed that European pre-Roman roads date from at least the Neolithic. Both in the archaeological record and in historical sources, several different kinds of roads are attested in Celtic Europe, and it is possible to distinguish at least three main classes of roads.

Main roads (possibly called Celtic **mantlā*, sing. **mantlom*) are mentioned, for instance, by Caesar (*De Bello Gallico* 1.6.1–3), and appear in the archaeological record as roads 5–10 m wide on average, quite often with surface metalling. Constructed surfaces of gravel, compressed or burnt chalk, compressed clay, sand, clay/gravel mixtures and, where wetland had to be crossed, wooden planking are all attested at various sites. Such main roads probably crossed rivers via bridges, several of which are known in the Swiss archaeological record. Roads of this class seem to be comparable to what would be expected of an Irish *slige* attested in the early medieval literature. A trackway of massive planks and deep-driven stakes crossing a bog at Corlea, Co. Longford (Contae Longfoirt), Ireland, represents a major undertaking closely datable to the mid-2nd century bc.

Ordinary roads (for which a Celtic word was *sentos*) are also attested in historical sources (e.g., *De Bello Gallico* 5.19.2), and are found in the archaeological record as roads 3–5 m wide on average, often as secondary roads in Iron Age fortified settlements. They also frequently display some form of surface metalling. Where such roads crossed rivers, either bridges or fords (attested as British and Gaulish *ritus*) are the most likely possibilities.

The third distinguishable class are minor roads (a Celtic word possibly designating this class was **kammanom*; cf. French *chemin*, Spanish *camino*). These can frequently be detected in wetland contexts as trackways (OIr. *tóchar*) 1.5–3 m wide on average.

Although it was probably not expressedly a legal requirement, where opposing traffic was possible, left-side driving was probably the most common practice in Celtic Europe. Where travellers had to stay overnight, they could probably rely on a common practice of hospitality, attested in various historical texts (e.g., Diodorus Siculus, *Historical Library* 5.28.2–5, 5.34.1; Athenaeus, *Deipnosophistae* 4.150, 152), and also by the numerous *tesserae hospitales* (hospitality tablets) known from the Celtiberian regions of Spain. Along main trade routes and in major population centres (for example, the *oppida* of late La Tène Gaul), where hospitality by individual wayside farmers could not cope with the number of travellers likely to be in need of accommodation, hostels not unlike those described in early medieval Irish literature may well have existed.

Raimund Karl

ROADS, ROMAN (*SARNAU*)

One of the most impressive and enduring aspects of Roman civilization was a road system of legendary reputation. The construction of all-weather roads, and ancillary structures such as bridges, was an integral element of the scheme for the conquest of and the retention of control over the British tribal communities. Using surveying and engineering techniques hitherto entirely unfamiliar in Britain, strategic roads such as Ermine Street and Watling Street provided links between military bases, as well as springboards for further advance, facilitating the needs of military transport and supply—their primary function—and providing Britain with its first integrated communications infrastructure.

In Wales (Cymru), a minimum of 1,025 km of road was in existence. The basic Welsh framework is a great quadrilateral with three north–south axes: between Chester/Caer (deva) and Caerllion (Isca), Caernarfon (Segontium) and Carmarthen/Caerfyrddin (Moridunum), known as Sarn Helen, and a mid-Wales route via Brecon Gaer and Caersws; four east–west axes, between Caernarfon and Chester, Carmarthen and Caerllion, and the valleys of the Severn (Hafren), the Usk (Wysg), and the Tywi; and, finally, several 'diagonal' transmontane routes such as that linking the auxiliary forts at Neath/Castell-Nedd (Nidum) and Brecon Gaer. Some roads seemingly utilized prehistoric routes such as the trackway over the Carneddau, near Bwlch y Deufaen (Caernarfonshire), but the great majority were fresh, the product of Roman military surveyors (*mensores*).

In the post-Roman period many roads, such as Sarn Helen, seem to have become disused and eventually disappeared, while others, such as the Portway in Glamorgan (Morgannwg), survived to become the basis for turnpikes.

Jeffrey L. Davies

ROBERTS, KATE

Kate Roberts (1891–1985) is widely acknowledged as one of the giants of 20th-century Welsh prose literature. The author of numerous novels, novellas, and collections of short stories, the 'queen of our literature' and 'mother of the short story' was also a prolific journalist, a dynamic printer-publisher, and an active supporter of Plaid Cymru (see NATIONALISM) from its inception in 1925.

Roberts first embarked on her writing career while she was a teacher at Ystalyfera school in South Wales. Working with a small female collective similar to the many groups of women who collaborated to produce suffragette plays across ENGLAND at the time, she contributed to several sketches and plays performed by local amateur dramatic societies. Some of these were extremely successful, so much so that they were not only performed, but also published. For example, *Y Canpunt* (The hundred pounds), first performed in 1916, was published in 1923. *Y Fam* (The mother, 1920) won the prestigious de Walden prize in 1919, and *Wel! Wel!* (Well! well!, 1926) attracted the commendation of Saunders LEWIS, who described it in a letter to the author as 'a lively, funny, and true little slice of Welsh life'.

It seems that Roberts's success with the collective in the years during, and immediately following, World War I gave her the confidence to begin submitting her short stories to literary magazines such as *Cymru* and *Y Llenor*. In 1925, her first short-story collection, *O Gors y Bryniau* (From the marsh of the hills), was published to great acclaim, and she rapidly produced another three prose works: two books about children, *Deian a Loli* (Deian and Loli, 1927) and *Laura Jones* (1930), and the short-story collection *Rhigolau Bywyd* (Life's routines, 1929).

Roberts was an ambitious writer who, despite her familiarity with developments in contemporary European literature, was committed to establishing a specifically Welsh form of the short story and the novel, both of which were relatively young genres in Wales. Her political commitment to nationalism resulted in a wholesale rejection of the influence of English modernism: Like many of her compatriots, she deliberately opted for realist narratives peopled by characters drawn from her childhood. One of her most formally conventional pieces of work, the highly politicized family saga *Traed Mewn Cyffion* ('Feet in Chains', 1936), which highlights the plight of minority cultures unwillingly involved in battles between large empires, remains one of her most popular works among Welsh readers. Her focus on women's lives and emotional experiences is particularly marked in the stories in *Rhigolau Bywyd* and in the novel *Y Byw sy'n Cysgu* ('The Living Sleep', 1956), which examines the inexorable unravelling of the fabric of a woman's life following the breakdown of her marriage.

Roberts's journalism, which had always been a feature of her writing career, remained her most significant outlet until the 1950s. She had first contributed to the women's column of the Plaid Cymru newspaper, *Y Ddraig Goch*, in 1926, and continued to produce her own brand of politicized domestic journalism throughout her career, considering such topics as education and careers for women and producing a regular cookery column.

Her retirement from the press enabled Roberts to focus once more on writing novels and short stories, and it was during the 1950s and 1960s that she produced her most arresting and masterfully written works, including *Te yn y Grug* ('Tea in the Heather', 1959), *Y Lôn Wen* (The white road, 1960—her autobiography), and *Hyn o Fyd* (This world, 1964). *Tywyll Heno* (Dark tonight), a remarkable novella about a Nonconformist minister's wife who is hospitalized following a nervous breakdown, was published in 1962. Roberts continued to write and publish until her death in 1985.

Francesca Rhydderch

ROMANCES IN WELSH

'Romances in Welsh' is a shorthand term here for late medieval and early modern translations and adaptations from French. In native Middle Welsh terminology, there was no genre called 'Romance' and the term *rhamant* (see TAIR RHAMANT for a discussion of the Romances in the Mabinogion) is a purely modern usage.

Y Seint Greal or *Ystoryaeu Seint Greal*, however, is an avowed translation from the French, representing a late 14th-century Welsh version of two early 13th-century Grail Romances, *La Queste del Saint Graal* and *Perlesvaus*. Although the earlier *Peredur* included what approximated to Chrétien's grail procession, the term 'grail' was never used and the vessel carried was not named; therefore, *Y Seint Greal* represents the first specific mention of the grail in Welsh. The redactor knew *Peredur*, and strove to forge links between such earlier stories and his Continental sources. He was also familiar with other French material, notably the prose *Lancelot*, which, together with other Romances of the so-called Vulgate Cycle of French Arthurian Romances now became a quarry for compilers of other material (see ARTHURIAN LITERATURE).

Translations or adaptations of foreign originals flourished. These were often based on French or Anglo-Norman sources, but also increasingly on English texts, especially as printed books became more common. The Welsh version of the Travels of Sir John Mandeville was based on a printed exemplar. Besides Welsh versions of books for entertainment or devotion, instructional texts on topics such as hunting, heraldry, and husbandry were produced.

Ceridwen Lloyd-Morgan

ROMANTICISM, BRITTANY

As elsewhere in the Celtic-speaking world, Romanticism in Brittany (BREIZH) is the expression of a dramatic reversal in perceptions of a previously despised culture. And, as elsewhere, that reversal comes about through a kind of collusion between writers and artists working outside the area and those on the inside: Brittany 'becomes' Romantic, as it were, from Paris, before adopting and internalizing a Romanticized image of itself. Moreover, as recent critical work has made increasingly clear, Brittany also played a significant rôle in the development of French Romanticism as a whole.

For several decades after the French Revolution of 1789, Brittany was considered an exceptionally primitive backwater of the new French Republic. Descriptions by writers such as Jacques Cambry and J. F. Brousmiche, who toured Finistère (Penn-ar-Bed) in the 1790s and 1830s, are scathing about most aspects of the country, from its food, roads, and climate to the 'superstitious' and insurgent nature of its peasants and the barbaric sound of their language, Breton. They and other commentators on the province adopted an essentially colonial stance, which sought to civilize a socially and culturally impoverished land.

A potent blend of ideas derived from Jean-Jacques Rousseau and James Macpherson neatly reversed the polarities of the primitive, and Brittany's backwardness became desirable. Its geographical isolation and 'ancient' language were now felt to have preserved its inhabitants from the evils of modernity.

A gentler Brittany emerges in the writings of Auguste Brizeux (1803–58), whose collection of poems, *Marie* (1831), aimed at a Parisian audience, evoked a remembered childhood idyll of rural simplicity (see Celtomania). In Brittany, Émile Souvestre (1806–54), whose writings (also for a Parisian audience) dwell on the 'exotic' folk customs and temperaments of his native country, wrote *Les derniers Bretons* (1835–37) and *Le foyer Breton* (1844)—colourful, witty, and nostalgic accounts. Another of the most influential embodiments of Brittany's past was the Barzaz-Breiz, a collection of Breton-language ballads. Their idealization of the Breton peasantry now appears ideologically rather suspect.

These literary representations of Romantic Brittany have their visual counterparts. Breton costume was an attractive subject (see material culture), but most attractive of all was the landscape, with the endless possibilities provided by the interplay of land and sea. Many artists (most particularly a 'realist' group centred on Douarnenez in the 1860s) succumbed to the perennial appeal of the little fishing village. Wilder 'Romantic' scenes of storms and shipwrecks against craggy rocks also had their appeal, as the success of paintings by Théodore Gudin (1802–80) and Eugène Isabey (1803–86) testifies. The vein of myth and legend opened by the *Barzaz-Breiz* became another powerful source of inspiration, allowing the development of a more narrative (and even grotesque) element within the landscape genre. Edouard Yan Dargent's famous painting, *Les lavandières de la nuit* (1861), is directly inspired by Souvestre's account of the ghostly washerwomen at a ford.

The Romantic version of Brittany has proved an enduring one, and continues to contribute linguistic and cultural revival movements.

Mary-Ann Constantine

ROMANTICISM, IRELAND

In the 19th century 'Celtic' was often loosely employed to refer to an ancient (though historically vague) Ireland (Ériu), commonly seen to be imaginative, exotic, spiritual, not infrequently melancholy, and almost always strikingly antithetical to the sober Victorian, materialistic present.

The first scientific attempt to argue that the Celtic languages were related is found in the work of Edward Lhuyd, whose interest in Irish antiquities garnered him the grateful praise of Irish poets. It was, however, James Macpherson's 'discovery' of the Ossianic poems (see Oisín) that led to a more general awareness of how

Romantically the Celtic past could be viewed, and also to fervent claims that Ireland, rather than Scotland (ALBA), was the rightful home of Ossianic literature. In the translations of Charlotte Brooke (1740–93) and those of her contemporaries—people such as Sylvester O'Halloran (1728–1807), Charles Henry Wilson (1757–1808), Joseph Cooper Walker (1761–1810), Theophilus O'Flanagan (1764–1814), and James Hardiman (1782–1855)—a by and large more honest, albeit not always much more satisfactory, attempt was made to bring to light a culture that had previously been largely despised by educated readers of English. Such interest also led to the founding of several learned associations devoted to antiquarian research, among them the significantly titled Iberno-Celtic Society, the Celtic Society, and the Ossianic Society.

A somewhat analogous process of repossession occurred in the field of music with the work of Edward Bunting (1773–1843), who collected, transcribed, and published many traditional Irish airs (see IRISH MUSIC). Many of these pieces were soon accompanied by the Romantic nationalistic lyrics of Thomas Moore (1779–1852). Another collector of Irish melodies was Sir George Petrie (1789–1866), who was also an avid chronicler of Irish antiquities both pictorially and in his writings, and a successful advocate of the importance of studying the Irish past.

The rediscovery and rehabilitation of Ireland's past was ardently embraced by many nationalists, such as the United Irishmen (founded in 1791), and most notably the Young Ireland movement (founded in 1842), for whom language and culture played a central place in their concept of nationhood (see NATIONALISM).

During the second half of the 19th century, Romantic retellings of early myths and historical events in both prose and verse by such figures as Sir Samuel Ferguson (1810–86) and Standish James O'GRADY (1846–1928) found a receptive audience among the nationalistically inclined Irish middle class. Such works inspired W. B. YEATS (1839–1922) to give a new literary expression to aspects of Irish mythology; he, and his like-minded collaborator Lady Augusta Gregory (1852–1932), were pivotal figures in the English-language literary renaissance, sometimes referred to as the Celtic Revival.

In tandem with the attraction of the remote Irish past there also grew a realization that Irish country-dwellers, especially those who remained Irish in speech, still possessed a rich oral legacy. To Yeats, Lady Gregory, and others, this became creative inspiration, as exemplified by Yeats's collection *The Celtic Twilight* (1893, 1902). The harsh, stoic, and apparently timeless way of life still prevailing in the west of Ireland also appealed greatly to a Romantic notion of primitivism.

Interest in the past was reflected visually in the popularity of interlaced Celtic ornament (see ART), and in the great vogue for emblems indicative of early Ireland, such as the HARP, the wolfhound, the HIGH CROSS, and the round tower. The imitation of ancient models was especially noticeable in jewellery, where copies of antique artefacts such as the TARA BROOCH were mass-produced and sold extremely well. This desire for distinctiveness even extended to dress, particularly in the case of formal wear: Women sported dresses and capes, of Irish manufacture and in what were considered Irish colours, modelled upon what native noblewomen of an earlier era were imagined to have worn.

The foundation of the Irish Free State (Saorstát na hÉireann) in 1922 and the subsequent Civil War can be seen to mark a point when Romantic idealism yielded to a harsher modern reality, although the traces of Romanticism certainly live on.

Dewi Wyn Evans

ROMANTICISM, SCOTLAND

The Scottish manifestation of Celtic Romanticism comes from Scotland's partly Celtic, partly non-Celtic cultural background and its relationship with England. Scotland (Alba) shares with other Celtic nations the awkwardess which flows from the exotic, Anglophone genesis of its Celtic Romanticism, which only gradually and gingerly became internalized by Scottish Gaelic culture.

A form of Celtic Romanticism was undoubtedly present in Lowland Scots 'Highland Laddie' songs from the early 18th century, which celebrated a figure with an alluring combination of dangerousness and desirability—for instance, the flurry of Romanticized treatments of the Young Pretender's 'adventure' that appeared immediately after the 1745 Rebellion. More subtly, the Romanticization of the Highlander was a by-product of Lowland Scottish identity crisis in the wake of the Union of the Parliaments.

In the mid-18th century, as the country moved away from the last jacobite rebellions, two principal factors combined to stimulate and 'fix' the Scottish version of Celtic Romanticism. First, antiquarian interest in the 'native' past of all parts of Britain was strong. Second, interest in the Celtic traditions of the British Isles was revived, both in the form of local (i.e., Welsh, Scottish, and Irish) investigation and collection, and at the level of a more generalized Celticism.

This was the climate that witnessed (and indeed stimulated) the appearance of James 'Ossian' Macpherson's poetry in the early 1760s. His timing was impeccable, and his poems strongly influenced Celticist poets and playwrights in English. As a consequence, Gaelic manuscripts were rescued and revered, Gaelic oral literature was collected, and Gaelic or Highland Societies were formed in the cities. The poetry's 'Romantic' mood percolated widely through into the literary tradition and the cultural consciousness of Gaels in both direct and less obvious ways, often combining with native themes and genres that offered ready-made points of contact.

Celtic Romanticism has also manifested itself in several other ways in Scotland, none of which are wholly independent of 'Ossian'. These include the cult of the martial Highlander, observing 'old' standards of honour and resplendent in Highland dress (see kilts). Another potent image since at least the later 19th century is that of the naturally devout, deeply religious Gael, heir to the age-old teachings of Celtic Christianity (or sometimes of a not dissimilar Celtic paganism). Yet another is the community Gael, with his hospitality, homespun wisdom, and traditional songs and tales: the Gael of the *ceilidh* house. This last is first cousin to the racial stereotype of the melancholy, nostalgic, poetic Gael beloved of television directors. To some extent these Romantic images are reactionary: They represent a 'soft primitivism' that has largely, though not wholly, supplanted the 'hard primitivism' of 19th-century Teutonic thinking, with its hopeless, racially inferior Gael whose removal from the Highlands could be contemplated with equanimity. Examples of Celtic Romanticism are still to be seen in today's media.

William Gillies

ROMANTICISM, WALES

Celtic Romanticism, in its all-embracing, rich, and energizing diversity, witnessed its heyday in Wales (Cymru) over the best part of two generations after 1770. It owed its success to a deliberate attempt to recover the abandoned or lost cultural traditions of Wales and create a more flattering and attractive image for its people. Authors, poets, painters, musicians, and myth-makers jostled with one another as they, in their capacity as self-styled 'ancient Britons' or 'valorous Celts', strove to rescue Wales from the condescension of the English, to rid it of its provincial 'non-historic' image, and to create a distinctive Romantic and national identity. Celtic Romantics in Wales lay great store by nature, primitivism, druidism (see druids), linguistic and musical traditions, and sheer fantasy, and these preoccupations surfaced in a variety of ways.

In literature, the most intriguing forerunner was Evan Evans (Ieuan Fardd, 1731–88), whose *Some Specimens of the Antient Poetry of the Welsh Bards* (1764) was a critical landmark in the history of Welsh scholarship. In his melancholy *Englynion i Lys Ifor Hael* (Stanzas to the court of Ifor the Generous, 1779), he mourned the passing of the old shrines of patronage that had sustained the poets of yore (see bardic order).

Edward Williams (Iolo Morganwg, 1747–1826) not only seized the popular imagination by passing off invented love poetry as the work of Dafydd ap Gwilym but also devised and conducted in 1792 a colourful druidic moot—Gorsedd Beirdd Ynys Prydain (The Gorsedd of the bards of the Island of Britain)—which he advertised and utilized as a means of projecting the cultural, religious, and political principles of the Welsh bardic tradition. From 1819 onward, its ceremonies were incorporated into the eisteddfod.

Thomas Gray's poem *The Bard* (1757) was a seminal influence on Romantic sensibilities, not least in encouraging Welsh radical patriots to excoriate English monarchs such as Edward I, whose army had allegedly massacred the Welsh bards shortly after the death of Llywelyn ap Gruffudd in 1282. This tale caught the imagination of artists such as Paul Sandby (bap. 1731–1809) and Thomas Jones Pencerrig (1742–1803), who depicted one of the last surviving harpist-bards about to leap to his doom into the 'foaming flood' of the river Conwy as the dastardly Norman troops closed in. This image of the Celtic bard fixed in the public mind the notion that poets, priests, and druids in the Celtic past had long white beards, flowing robes, and melancholy songs to sing. Not surprisingly, therefore, the new Romanticism encouraged musical activity (see Welsh music).

In many ways, cultural patriots and mythmakers responded positively to the challenge of Romanticism by reviving or inventing institutions, publishing a rich and intriguing corpus of literature, and bringing them into the public domain in attractive and imaginative ways. By the 1830s, however, the proliferation of Nonconformist chapels and the emergence of thriving urban and industrial communities put an end to specifically Welsh Romanticism.

Geraint H. Jenkins

ROME, GAULISH INVASION OF

Only one abridged account from Polybius survives, together with reports in the work of Diodorus Siculus, Livy, Plutarch, and a few fragmentary accounts. Beyond the contradictions, the inventions, and the peculiar narrative colouring that can be found in the ancient sources, there exists a nucleus of credible information that permits us to reconstruct the facts of one of the most traumatic episodes in the thousand-year history of ancient Rome.

Around 390 BC, approximately 30,000 Gauls, predominantly the Senones (see BRENNOS OF THE SENONES), marched against the Etruscan city of Clusium (Chiusi) and besieged it. The terrified inhabitants asked Rome for help. According to Livy, Rome sent the three sons of Marcus Fabius Ambustus (the Fabii) as ambassadors. They intervened in battle on the side of the Etruscans and killed the Celtic chief at Clusium, thereby provoking the Gauls' march on Rome. According to Livy and Plutarch, prince Brennos (Latin *Brennus*) led more than 70,000 Gauls down the valley of the Tiber. There, where the river Allia meets the Tiber, 11 miles (*c.* 18 km) from Rome, they encountered the Roman army.

The Romans numbered at between 24,000 and 40,000, and their defeat against the Gauls at the Allia was traditionally depicted as a stunning reversal and rout. The action should have resulted in a ruinous flight of the Gauls from the Roman forces, who were fighting on familiar ground. That Rome suffered a humiliating defeat is a historical certainty, since this essential fact was known by several Greek authors who were writing a short time after the event in the 4th century BC. However, beyond this kernel, the accounts of the event become elaborate and suspect as to their veracity. Subsequent classical authors enriched their accounts with colourful anecdotes and legendary episodes, which possibly served to paper over some of the ignominious aspects of the event.

The accounts concur regarding the occupation of Rome, the sacking of the city, and the siege of the Capitoline hill (where all the youths fit for military service were barricaded, along with the most courageous senators, their wives, and their children). As to what actually happened, it is unlikely that the intentions of Brennos ever included the permanent occupation of Rome or its systematic destruction, as the accounts would indicate.

Regarding the retreat of the Gauls, Polybius suggests that they returned to their Po valley settlements in CISALPINE GAUL, which were threatened by the Veneti (who lived near Venice). This version involves a march to the north, which would explain the Romans following as far north as Volsinii or to Pisaurum.

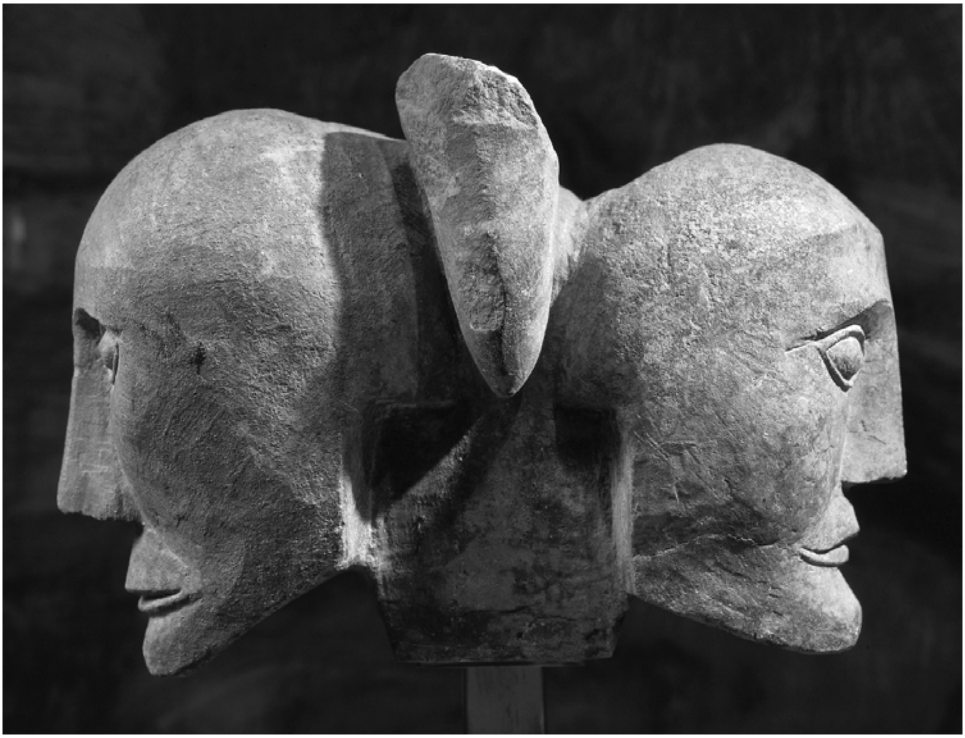
Monica Chiabà

ROQUEPERTUSE

Roquepertuse à Vellaux is a prehistoric site located northwest of Massalia (modern Marseille). Its ancient name is not known, but the site was in use from Neolithic times (i.e., roughly 5000–3000 BC) until the 2nd century BC, when it was destroyed by a fire and abandoned, approximately when southern GAUL was annexed by Rome. The site's primary interest for Celtic scholars has been as a source of material evidence for the Celtic HEAD CULT described in the GREEK AND ROMAN ACCOUNTS dependent on the Celtic ethnography of Posidonius, who had travelled in this part of Gaul during the 1st century BC.

The most significant archaeological find was a semicircle structure embedded in the cliff above Roquepertuse. This platform, 50 m wide and 22 m long, was divided in the middle by a staircase. Stone walls to the left and to the right of the stairs formed a terrace. Beside statues of cross-legged sitting male figures, the most remarkable feature of this structure are several pillars with holes in which human stone masks, as well as human skulls, had been placed.

Roquepertuse provides evidence for a cult of the severed head in the territory of the local pre-Roman tribal group known as the Salluvii, who are sometimes tentatively given the ethno-linguistic designation 'Celto-Ligurian'. The nearby site at



Limestone head with two faces from Roquepertuse, France. (A. Dagli Orti/De Agostini/Getty Images)

Entremont has yielded similar relief sculpture of severed human and horse heads, as well as skull niches carved into pillars.

Peter E. Busse

ROSMERTA

Rosmerta, a Celtic goddess, is commemorated in INSCRIPTIONS throughout Europe, notably those from France, Luxembourg, and Germany. She is also frequently depicted with her attribute, the tub or vat, in images found at sites in France, Belgium, Germany, and Britain. Scholars disagree about Rosmerta's function and also about the precise meaning of her name, which is a compound of two elements: *ro-* 'very, great' or a marker of completed verbal action, plus *-smert-*, perhaps meaning 'provisioning', 'foresight', 'brilliance', or 'anointed, smeared'. Rosmerta is frequently paired with Mercurius, one of whose secondary names, *Smertrios*, similarly includes the element *-smert-;* in these instances, her presence preserves the identifying Celtic element of his name, though the indigenous god is subsumed under the Roman name (see INTERPRETATIO ROMANA).

Paula Powers Coe

RUGBY

The game of rugby football is alleged to be lineally descended from its pre-industrial Celtic forerunners: Welsh *cnappan*, Irish *cad*, Cornish HURLING, and Breton *soule*. There were regions in the CELTIC COUNTRIES where the game had acquired a strong working-class flavour by the end of the 19th century. Preeminent among these was south Wales (CYMRU). The game had been formalized and codified with the foundation of the Rugby Union in London in 1871, and its initial practitioners were pupils and old boys of the elite schools and universities. In Wales, scholastic institutions such as Lampeter and Llandovery Colleges were among the first to take up the new game.

The arrival of rugby football in Wales coincided with large-scale industrial development and the growth of towns. Rugby offered a physical release to an industrial workforce, an opportunity for the assertion of collective endeavour, communal loyalties, and, soon, national pride. While the coastal towns of Neath/Castell-Nedd (1871), Llanelli (1872), Swansea/Abertawe (1874), Newport/Casnewydd (1874), and Cardiff/Caerdydd (1875) were among the first to host clubs, the early formation of valley sides such as Treherbert (1874), Pontypridd (1876), and Pen-y-Graig (1878) also attested to a burgeoning club infrastructure that mirrored the location and growth of the Welsh coal industry. The game was controlled by the Welsh Rugby Union (WRU, 1881), which, from its inception, sanctioned cup competitions and local leagues that were anathema to the middle-class administrators in ENGLAND. The strength of the Welsh game, by contrast, was its social inclusiveness, as the WRU turned a blind eye to undercover payments within an ostensibly amateur game.

In Scotland, the founders of the Scottish Rugby Union (SRU) and of the earliest clubs were also products of educational insitutions, as reflected in their names:

Edinburgh Academicals (1857), Glasgow Academicals (1867), Royal High (1867), and Heriot's FP (1890). But Hawick (1873), Gala (1875), Langholm (1872), and Kelso (1876) were of a different cloth, manufactured by the woollen workers and hardy farmers of the Borders (i.e., southern Scotland, near England), whose fondness for cup and league competition distressed the pristine amateurs and social conservatives of the Edinburgh-based Scottish Rugby Union, founded in 1873. It took twenty years before the SRU deigned to award a Borders player an international cap, upon which it dawned on them that here was the Scottish equivalent of the Rhondda forward. In the first decade of the 20th century, whenever Wales failed to win the Triple Crown (in 1901, 1903, and 1907), Scotland did.

Pockets of industry in a predominantly rural setting, in this case tin-mining, were as much features of west Cornwall (KERNOW) as of the Scottish Borders. Here, the population was too thin to sustain professional sport, and, in the absence of other comparable county-wide institutions, the Cornish Rugby Union (1884) came to fulfil an important symbolic rôle as a focus for Cornish sentiment. The success of clubs such as Redruth (1875) and Camborne/Kammbronn (1878) ensured that rugby soon superseded wrestling as the most popular Cornish sport. Cornwall, like Wales, was one of the few places where rugby was not manipulated for social exclusiveness, but became rather an expression of masculinity, patriarchy, and regional identity. Rugby remains one of the ways in which people see themselves as belonging to an imagined Cornish community and, like the Welsh and Scots, subordinate partners in a greater whole, as a means of defining themselves in relation to England.

Meanwhile, the game had a middle-class complexion in Ireland, where it was associated with the Anglo-Irish of BAILE ÁTHA CLIATH (Dublin), though also enjoying a foothold in the Catholic public schools and the universities. In Ulster (see ULAID), it was socially just as exclusive, being the preserve of the Protestant academies and grammar schools; in the north, soccer was the game of the people. In the south, this position was occupied by Gaelic football (see GAMES), though rugby enjoyed a working-class following around Limerick (Luimneach), where some internationals were played before settling on the dual locations of Ravenhill (Belfast/Béal Feirste) and Lansdowne Road (Dublin).

The social and cultural changes of the 1960s and 1970s had a powerful impact on the game in Wales. The enforced loosening of the shackles of an industrial past and the diversifying of a hide-bound political culture resulted in the emergence of a generation of stunningly talented players that made Gareth Edwards, Barry John, and Phil Bennett household names in Wales and well known even outside it. They were celebrated in song, prose, and verse, on canvas and in metal, and the (several) Welsh speakers among them were inducted into the Gorsedd of Bards (GORSEDD BEIRDD YNYS PRYDAIN). The end of this second 'golden era' of six Triple Crowns and three Grand Slams (1969–79) coincided with the defeat of the first referendum for limited self-government in Wales and the beginning of two decades of right-wing Conservative government in the United Kingdom under Prime Ministers Margaret Thatcher and John Major.

In Wales, the 1980s and early 1990s ushered in a period of deindustrialization, severe unemployment, and the unravelling of the entire social and economic fabric that for the best part of a hundred years had sustained the viability and distinctiveness of Welsh rugby. A crippling loss of confidence, reminiscent of the 1920s, was once again reflected in a dizzying decline of Welsh fortunes at the club and international levels. A more confidently devolved Scotland and a politically and economically assured self-governing Ireland came to the fore, enjoying continuous international success against Wales unknown since the 1920s. The birth of the professional era in 1995 allowed England at last to exploit her greater size and resources, and the poor relations that were the Celtic countries were consigned and resigned to forming leagues and alliances among themselves as a massively endowed England moved far ahead of them financially, organizationally, and technically.

What the history of rugby in all the Celtic countries demonstrates, nevertheless, is a clear relationship between sporting prowess and the assertion of national identity, of the persistence of difference.

Gareth Williams

S

S4C

S4C (Sianel Pedwar Cymru/Channel Four Wales) is a public television service that offers programming through the medium of WELSH around 35 hours per week. The remainder of its programming is taken from Channel 4 as seen elsewhere in the United Kingdom.

In addition to the main analogue channel, S4C is responsible for broadcasting on its digital channels, S4C Digidol and S4C2. The former broadcasts for 80 hours per week in Welsh, simulcasting programmes with the analogue channel and providing additional programmes (such as extended coverage of national events). S4C2, launched in September 1999, provides detailed coverage of the proceedings of the National Assembly for Wales (see CYNULLIAD CENEDLAETHOL CYMRU).

Ten hours per week of programmes is provided from the licence fee by the BBC, but the remainder of the authority's Welsh language output is commissioned from independent producers.

The Welsh channel was established under the terms of the 1980 Broadcasting Act. Its formation needs to be seen as the climax to a lengthy, and often bitter, struggle to establish a separate broadcasting service for Wales that would provide Welsh speakers with Welsh-language MASS MEDIA. The idea of a separate channel for Wales was endorsed by the 1974 Crawford Committee on broadcasting. When it did not happen, acts of civil disobedience included the threat of a hunger strike by the then leader of Plaid Cymru, Gwynfor EVANS, unless the government adhered to its original promise of a separate channel for Wales. S4C broadcast for the first time on 1 November 1982.

Website

www.s4c.co.uk

Jamie Medhurst

SACRIFICE, ANIMAL

Animal sacrifice was practised in a religious context until the advent of CHRISTIANITY, and it continued in a secular context in the Christian era. For example, GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS gives anecdotal evidence of a horse sacrifice, and literature mentions the *tarbfheis* (Irish 'bull FEAST'; see FEIS).

Animal sacrifice can fulfil many religious and social functions, including the ritual disposal of important or significant animals or the sacrifice of a valuable object in honour of the gods (see WATERY DEPOSITIONS). Neither of these acts normally involves eating the sacrificed animal. In contrast, rituals involving feeding or caring for the gods or ancestors or invoking their presence at significant cultural events probably involved eating the sacrificed animal. The function of animal sacrifice was probably broadly similar to that in the Graeco-Roman world.

Remains of animals discovered in pre-Christian sanctuaries provide evidence for both major categories of sacrifice.

1. *Sacrifices in which the animals were eaten* were the most widespread. Pigs were the most frequently chosen animal (approximately 75% of the remains found), followed by sheep and cattle. Other animals were also sacrificed, including dogs, but they are uncommon. At none of these sites have horses been found among the sacrificial remains.
2. *Sacrificial animals that were not eaten*, primarily cattle and horses, form the second major category. Most of the evidence for this rite comes from Belgic GAUL (see BELGAE). These animals were probably never intended to be served as food; work animals were almost never eaten (see FOODWAYS). They were invariably adult animals that show traces of having been used as draught animals or mounts. They were put to death by a blow to the skull with a blunt object, and their carcasses often show evidence of having been left to decompose unburied. During this phase, the heads, notably those of the sacrificed cattle, appear to have been intentionally displayed (see HEAD CULT).

Patrice Méniel

SACRIFICE, HUMAN

As with Celtic ritual and RELIGIOUS BELIEFS in general, evidence for human sacrifice is gleaned from classical authors, archaeological finds, and possible reflections in the INSULAR CELTIC literatures. All sources have to be treated with care: GREEK AND ROMAN ACCOUNTS of the ancient Celts are distorted by their authors' attitude toward an enemy and, later, toward their descendants. The archaeological evidence for human sacrifice is rare and its interpretation difficult; the few references in Insular Celtic literature are centuries removed, filtered through Christian attitudes, and probably influenced by international folk-tale motifs. However, there is little doubt that human sacrifice was practised by Continental and Insular Celts alike.

Classical Sources

There are numerous references in Greek and Roman sources to the practice of human sacrifice. The classical authors often refer to this practice in connection with certain gods. Most authors described the custom in connection with the druids and their holy groves (see NEMETON). Methods included shooting, impaling, hanging, stabbing, drowning, and burning. Several references identify the practice of using human entrails and remains for divination and communicating with the gods.

According to Diodorus Siculus and other classical sources, prisoners of war were the preferred sacrificial victims. Strabo boasts that it was the Romans who 'put an end to' human sacrifice. In some instances, what is called sacrifice could amount to the religiously sanctioned execution of criminals.

All three of the main classical sources—Diodorus, Caesar, and Strabo—refer to the burning of criminals, prisoners, and the innocent in giant statues of straw and wood or wickerwork constructions, which may be shaped as animals or humans, as a kind of 'thanksgiving' sacrifice (Caesar, *De Bello Gallico* 6.16.4–5; Diodorus Siculus, *Historical Library* 5.32.6; Strabo, *Geography* 4.4.5), a theme that has fascinated modern writers and film makers alike.

Archaeological Evidence

However graphic the classical descriptions, clear archaeological evidence for the sacrificing of humans as part of ritual activity is rare. More often than not, the finds allow for more than one explanation.

The most important sites for our understanding of ritual practices in GAUL are a group of sanctuaries in Picardie, France, which include Gournay-sur-Aronde, Ribemont-sur-Ancre, and Saint-Mauren-Chaussée. So far, all have been found to contain the remains of warriors or prisoners of war (together with substantial amounts of weapons) who had either fallen in battle or had been sacrificed. All skeletal remains were decapitated and seem to have been displayed within the sacred space. At Gournay-sur-Aronde, human adult bones which had been cut off from the body with the help of a knife were discovered. In a different place within the enclosure, six skulls, which had been carefully prepared and showed signs of having been on display, were found (see also HEAD CULT). The most spectacular finds so far have come from the excavated parts of Ribemont-sur-Ancre. Within a space of 60 m^2, more than 10,000 human bones and hundreds of weapons were discovered in a position that seems to indicate they had been kept upright for display, tightly woven into each other. Because no skulls were found in this part of the site, it is assumed that all had been decapitated before display. On two other sites within the sanctuary, fields of bones were discovered, with the longer bones piled crosswise and lengthwise to form a square, the inside of which was filled with pelvic bones arranged around a pit in which yet more bones had been burned.

Among other archaeological finds that seem to testify to human sacrifice is the famous GUNDESTRUP CAULDRON, which (arguably) depicts a man being drowned in what has variously been described as a deep shaft, a well, or a vat.

The so-called bog bodies—well-preserved human remains recovered from peat-bogs all over northern and western Europe—constitute the best and most unequivocal archaeological evidence for human sacrifice. The body from LINDOW Moss had suffered the threefold death known from Insular Celtic literature before being submerged in water, naked and with his body painted. An important Irish find has been a late prehistoric adult male dressed only in a leather cloak at Gallagh, Co. Galway (Contae na Gaillimhe). The presence of a band of willow rods around his neck and two pointed wooden stakes at each side of the body may point to sacrificial activity.

Perhaps the earliest evidence for human sacrifice comes from an early Bronze Age ritual timber circle dated 3500–1500 BC excavated at Sarn y Bryn Caled, near

Welshpool (Y Trallwng), in mid-Wales (Cymru). A central pit contained the cremated bones of young adults, together with four high-quality flint arrowheads, which show signs of having been in the bodies when they were burned. This may indicate that the victims suffered death by shooting, either in war or as part of a ritual.

References in the Insular Celtic Literatures

A classical account of human sacrifice to Teutates has been compared with the deaths by drowning in a vat of mead, beer, or wine ascribed to the Irish kings Diarmait mac Cerbaill and Muirchertach mac Erca. Each king was wounded, trapped in a burning house, and finally perished in a vat of liquor, all at Samain (see kingship).

In the fantastic story of Gwrtheyrn, the boy Ambrosius, and the Draig Goch in Historia Brittonum, the king's wizards direct him to sacrifice a fatherless child and sprinkle his blood on a stronghold, to ensure that it can be built successfully.

Events in the saints' lives possibly preserve notions of human sacrifice. For example, St Oran volunteered to be buried under the foundations of Iona (Eilean ì) to hallow the soil.

Marion Löffler

SAMAIN

Samain is the Old Irish name (Modern Irish *Samhain*) for a festival celebrated on 31 October to 1 November in the standard western calendar. In contemporary popular understanding, this date marks the beginning of the Celtic year, but, in fact, it is not at all clear when the year began or ended. Samain is known as 'the calends of winter' in the Brythonic tradition (Welsh *Calan Gaeaf*, Breton *Kalan Goañv*).

The date is important in both medieval literature and modern folklore. As a transitional period, the eve of Samain was a liminal time in which boundaries between the mundane world and the Otherworld were more likely to be crossed. Magical events and supernatural beings were more likely to be encountered on Samain; the dead, fairies, and witches were all abroad on Samain.

The abundance of supernatural potential also made Samain a potent time for divination rituals. Many of the charms involved invoking an apparition, either of the dead or of one's future spouse—consider, for example, the practise of sowing hempseed just before midnight while saying a charm, and then turning to see one's future spouse mowing the hemp.

Samain was also a time of games and social gatherings. Bonfires were lit in Scotland (Alba), and root vegetables such as turnips and rutabagas (swedes) were carved; nowadays, pumpkin carving is more usual. In Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin), 'guisers' wore masks and went from house to house, begging for treats and mock-threatening the occupants with mischief if their demands were not satisfied. The night was known as 'Mischief Night' in many places, and pranks, with or without reward, were played in rural areas throughout Ireland and the Americas. All of these beliefs and behaviours have played a rôle in the formation of the contemporary celebration of Hallowe'en.

Samain (Samhain) bonfire, 2004. (Getty Images)

In more practical terms, Samain was the time when rents were collected and animals' values increased as they aged. Irish saga literature pays great attention to the feasts held at Samain. In the medieval literature, Samain is the occasion for both opening tales, as in Mesca Ulad ('The Intoxication of the Ulstermen') and Serglige Con Culainn ('The Wasting Sickness of Cú Chulainn'), and for significant events within the stories themselves. It is the date of Cú Chulainn's vision and, in *Aislinge Oengusa* ('The Dream of Oengus'), the day on which Oengus Mac ind Óc's bride-to-be changes from bird to human form. It is also the day on which Oengus claims the kingship of Brug na Bóinne (Newgrange) in Tochmarc Étaíne ('The Wooing of Étaín'). Samain plays an even greater rôle in *Echtrae Nerai* ('The Adventure of Nera'), whose hero journeys in and out of the Otherworld on this day, and in Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'), in which the battle is fought on Samain. It is also associated with the deaths of Cú Roí and Conaire Mór (see Togail Bruidne Da Derga).

In the Celtic languages, the name *Samain* is clearly related to that of 'summer'. For example, Modern Irish *samhradh*, Welsh *haf*. *Samoni*, the Gaulish word, occurs on the Coligny calendar as the name of a month.

Antone Minard

SAMSON, ST

The earliest written narrative from Brittany (Breizh) is a hagiography, the influential First Latin Life of St Samson of Dol. Basing his dating on textual evidence, Flobert has suggested a date between AD 735 and 772 for the work. The Life was probably composed at Dol, the centre of Samson's cult in Brittany. There are dozens of churches, towns, and parishes associated with Samson in Brittany, Normandy, and the Channel Islands. Samson is also associated with Cornwall (KERNOW), including the Isles of Scilly (one of which is named after him). There are no secure dedications to him in Wales (CYMRU) though, according to tradition, he was born in Wales and studied there under St Illtud, and a version of his life is found in the Book of Llandaf.

Samson himself appears to be a historical figure. A man named Samson, quite possibly a bishop and potentially St Samson, was present at the Council of Paris in 562. He is often conflated with another Samson, bishop of York, about whom nothing else is known.

Samson is a DRAGON-slaying saint, with several accounts of his banishing a dragon or serpent. There are also several different accounts of his healing or preventing poisonings. In relation to CELTIC STUDIES, the most notable events in his Life are the specific parallels to later secular Welsh literature. His parents, unable to conceive a child, make an offering of a silver rod the size of Samson's mother Anna, and she becomes pregnant with Samson. This is comparable to the payment of a rod of gold made to Matholwch in BRANWEN.

Antone Minard

SANAS CHORMAIC

Sanas Chormaic ('Cormac's Glossary') is an early Irish glossary. It is preserved in LEABHAR BREAC ('The Speckled Book') and in LEABHAR BUIDHE LEACÁIN ('The Yellow Book of Lecan'). The former, a shorter version, may be associated with CORMAC UA CUILENNÁIN (†908), king and bishop of Cashel (CAISEL MUMAN).

The material is listed under headwords ordered by the first letter only but not otherwise alphabetized. The content is extraordinarily varied, ranging from basic dictionary entries where one word is explained with another, through complex etymological analysis of words (a process which that much to Isidore of Seville), to full-blown tales triggered by a headword.

Its purpose remains unclear. While glossaries related to specific texts can be seen as aids to reading, this glossary is textually independent. The term *sanas* (which is the cognate of Welsh *hanes* 'history, narrative') can also refer to the secret council of the king of Cashel in a Munster context, and it is possible that the glossary was regarded as a repository of arcane material within the royal circles of the kings of Cashel.

Paul Russell

SATIRE

Introduction

Laughter and public ridicule were among the most potent of social sanctions in medieval Irish society, which prized the maintenance of individual and familial honour above almost all else. So immediate and real were the effects of public derision believed to be that the sources frequently depict blisters of shame arising upon the face and cheeks of the person being mocked. Moreover, the blistering or reddening (*imdergad, grísad, enechrucce, ruidiud*) of the face or cheek was construed as more than just a physical blemish, since the Old Irish words for 'face' and 'honour' were exactly the same (*enech*). Persons whose 'face' had been marred—in other words, whose reputation had been impugned, or whose behaviour and deeds had been publicly called into question—could all too easily find themselves bereft both of honour and of the privileges and followers to which they would normally be entitled.

Ridicule took many forms in early Ireland (Ériu), most of which fell under the general rubric of satire. The most common Old Irish terms for satire, *áer* or *rindad*, covered a wide variety of derisive behaviours. Formal, versified satire was perhaps the most potent type; however, the tales and law texts mention several other types of satirical reproach. Coining an uncomplimentary nickname, or mocking a person's appearance by word or gesture, was construed as satire, as was falsely accusing an individual of a crime, or taunting him, or laughing at him. Perhaps the most intriguing—and certainly the most exotic—species of satire was the mysterious *glám dícenn* (endless revilement), which, in its most extended form at least, seems to have had as much to do with black magic as with other forms of satire.

Many of the tales deal directly or indirectly with the use and abuse of satire: *Imtheacht na Tromdáimhe* (*Tromdám Guaire*, Guaire's band of poets), *Echtra Fergusa maic Léiti* (The adventure of Fergus son of Léite), Cath Maige Tuired ('The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired'), *Aided Chon Culainn* (The violent death of Cú Chulainn), and, of course, the Táin Bó Cúailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley') itself, among many others. The Old Irish legal text Bretha Nemed (Judgements of privileged persons) provides an extensive discussion of the powers of satire and of the poets who composed it. *Cis lir fodla aíre?* (How many kinds of satire are there?) provides what purports to be a comprehensive list of the many types of satire known in early Ireland. A particularly valuable aspect of this text is its inclusion of examples of actual satirical verse.

It is largely to *Cis lir fodla aíre?* that we owe our current understanding of the workings of formal satire. The text suggests three important distinctions between the types of satire known in early Ireland: public or private; prose or poetry; and varying amounts of information about the person being satirized. In some of the poems cited, for example, the (alleged) offender is referred to only in the vaguest of terms; in others, his or her exact name and residence are given. A glimpse into the psychological subtleties of the genre is provided by poems that hint ominously at the possibility of further disclosure by providing some—but not (yet) enough—information to identify the individual in question. The poems exhibit many different techniques, from excessive and insincere praise, to faint, weak praise, to outright satire. Some are funny, some merely sarcastic. All suggest considerable attention to the language in which the message is conveyed.

The sources strongly suggest that many of the people engaged in the business of satire on a regular basis were a far cry from the literate, monastically educated poets called *filid* (see bardic order) whom scholars now tend to associate with the production of metrically sophisticated verse. Indeed, to judge from the plethora of (often sneering) references in the sources to lower-class BARDS or lampooners, satire may well have been a weapon that appealed particularly to outlaws, the disenfranchised, and those whose voices might normally not be heard in the traditional legal process.

Women and Satire

Female satirists figure frequently in the literature. *Bretha im Fhuillema Gell* (The judgements about pledge-interests) allows a 'woman who satirizes' ([*ben*] *rindas*) to seek compensation for a lapsed pledge she has given on behalf of another by satirizing the offender's kindred leader. Similarly, satire offered the otherwise legally invisible bondmaid Dorn a manner in which to exact revenge for the king's mistreatment of her, though she paid a heavy price for her action. It is unclear whether either of the women referred to here would have been specifically trained in the poetic arts, though [*ben*] *rindas* is glossed in the texts with *.i. in banbhard*, 'that is, the female poet'. However, the frequency with which references to female satirists occur and the large number of appellations for women who engage in what must be considered related activities (*birach briathar, ben rindas, bancháinte, canait scél, rindele*), suggest that satire, whether spontaneous or ritualized, formal or informal, was an important genre of female speech. In this context, it may be instructive to think about the links between satire and the type of geis (verbal injunction, taboo) by which women or other marginalized figures simultaneously invoke and threaten the honour of those above them in the social scale to get what they want. DERDRIU's demands of Noísiu in LONGAS MAC NUISLENN ('The Exile of the Sons of Uisliu') and Gráinne's demands of Diarmaid in TÓRUIGHEACHT DHIARMADA AGUS GHRÁINNE ('The Pursuit of Diarmaid and Gráinne') may have more in common with satirical verse than is at first apparent.

The Filid and Satire

The *filid* clearly regarded satire as the prerogative of the monastically educated élite; even poets-in-training were not allowed to engage in full formal satire until they had completed their studies. The poetic tract *Uraicecht na Ríar* (The primer of the stipulations) is quite adamant on this point, decrying the attempts of ill-educated *taman* and *drisiuc* poets to engage in public satirizing and implying that any efforts they made in this direction would not be effective. Indeed, the contrast between the socially useful and productive satirizing of learned Christian poets and the greedy and destructive wheedling of the *cáinti* (low-class satirists) is a major theme in many tales. Several texts link *cáinti* with brigandage and the outlaw bands known as *fíanna* (see FÍAN), and many go even further to allege the involvement of *cáinti* with paganism and druidry (see DRUIDS). Close parallels were drawn between the satire by the *filid* and the maledictions of Christian saints.

The Public Aspect of Satire

We know from the sources that satire could, and did, serve as a form of legal enforcement. Offenders who were satirized or threatened with satire and did not offer to come before the law forfeited their honour. High-status poets were required to be knowledgeable in the law as well as in the composition of poetry, and poets are often mentioned as playing an active rôle in the enforcing of cross-border claims, levying compensation in places 'where the barbs of satire are answered and the barbs of weapons are not'. Topics include wounding and slaying, women, neighbourhood law, animal law, and FOSTERAGE.

The most common cause envisaged for satire in the sources is the failure by rulers or important churches to maintain decent standards of hospitality. Poets played an important rôle in displaying and forcing rulers to live up to communal standards and expectations: Dues to poets were public dues, and satires (or near-satires) were expressions of communal as well as individual disapproval.

The abuse of hospitality by greedy poets is a common theme in the literature, and one of which the *filid* made deliberate use in disparaging their lesser-educated poetic rivals. Poets might also be appointed by persons in the community to act against others in pursuing a legal claim. They could also be chosen to act on behalf of their tribe, and appointment to tribal office was a sought-after position among the poetic élite. The involvement of the tribe (TUATH) seems to have lessened by the Middle Irish period (*c.* 900–*c.* 1200): the evidence suggests that later poets tended to act on behalf of the king personally rather than the tribes which those kings led.

Satire and Magic

It is difficult to know what to make of the relationship between magic and satire generally. Certainly, it is worth noting that *Uraicecht na Ríar* characterizes the satirical poem by which Caíar's fate was sealed as 'satire through a spell' (*aíre tri bricht*; see BRICTA). In other words, 'normal' satire (as opposed to *glám dícenn,* or satire that explicitly involved the recitation of a magical spell) did not always have to be conceived of as inherently 'magical' or, as Breatnach argues, capable of causing death (*Léachtaí Cholm Cille* 18.14). Its sanction was social rather than supernatural.

Annalistic references to people being 'rhymed to death' date from the 11th century and later, as do the references to 'rat rhyming' for which Ireland later became famous (that is, causing rats to die by reciting metrical verses, alluded to in Shakespeare's *As You Like It* iii.2). Perhaps, as the social context on which early satire had drawn for its sanctions changed over time and poets were thrown more and more back on their own devices in securing patronage and position, magic came more to the fore.

The Celtic and European Context

Curses and anathemas that functioned in a manner similar to satire, at least in Ireland, were commonplace in Europe. However, the only really striking European parallels are to be found in Wales (CYMRU), where satire not only existed as a genre, but also drew on beliefs about honour and poetry that closely resemble those we have examined for Ireland. The relationship between 'honour' and 'face' is reflected in the Old Breton *enepuuert* and the older Welsh word for 'honour-price', *wynebwerth* (literally 'face-worth', later replaced by *sarhaed*). As in Ireland, the Welsh poetical lexicon reflects a belief in poetry as a mantic endeavour, and stories told in Welsh about the acquisition of poetic insight closely parallel Irish tales on the subject. Satire (or at least certain varieties of it) was conceived of as having the potential to harm or even to kill. For example, the poet Rhys Meigen was said to have been slain by a satire of DAFYDD AP GWILYM, and Culhwch (see CULHWCH AC OLWEN) threatened to dishonour ARTHUR. Military metaphors in which satirical assault is compared to its physical counterpart are not as common in Welsh as they are in Irish, but they certainly exist.

Satire seems to have been far less important in Wales than it was in Ireland, though we know it to have existed in both countries. No satirical verse remains extant from the earliest period, and very little from the period of the Poets of the Princes (*c.* 1100–1282; see GOGYNFEIRDD). To judge from the surviving poems, Welsh poets would seem to have focused more on praising their patrons than on satirizing on their behalf. There is no evidence from Wales of the use of satire in legal enforcement, though ridicule (especially of the marginalized) was a potent weapon in the maintenance of order.

As in Ireland, suspicions began to be voiced in Wales in the late Middle Ages about satire. However, these reservations seem to have arisen less from a fear of its power as a genre than from its distasteful association with lower-class poets. Denigrating satire was a way in which the élite of the bardic order could limit the participation of those less learned than themselves in the production of poetry at court. In this sense, there are clear similarities with the Irish *filid* and *cáinti*, but each existed within its own individual social and chronological context. Satire in both cultures was deeply embedded in the social and political framework within which the poets who produced it lived and worked. Like other such Common Celtic institutions, its nature and power can be understood only within the context of the medieval society that gave it life.

Robin Chapman Stacey

SAYERS, PEIG

Peig Sayers (1873–1958) was an Irish storyteller whose autobiography is one of the celebrated accounts of life on the Great Blasket Island (An Blascaod Mór). She and her husband had ten children, six of whom survived infancy. One son, Tomás, died in a cliff fall in 1920. The remaining children emigrated to the United States, but one of them, Mícheál/Maidhc, returned. The family left the island in 1942 and settled on the mainland, near Peig's birthplace.

Sayers's storytelling ability and clearly articulated Irish brought her to the attention of scholars such as Robin Flower (1881–1946), who described her as 'one of the finest speakers on the Island'. Persuaded by two visitors, Máire Ní Chinnéide and Léan Ní Chonalláin, to tell her life story, she dictated it to her son Mícheál Ó Guithín, whose own outlook is discernible in the work. *Peig, A Scéal Féin* (Peig, her story), appeared in 1936. Her second book, *Machtnamh Seana-Mhná* (Reflections of an old woman, 1939), consists mainly of folklore and local history.

Scealta ón mBlascaod, Kenneth Jackson's collection of folk-tales from Peig Sayers, was first published in the journal *Béaloideas* in 1938. Seosamh Ó Dálaigh of the Irish Folklore Commission recorded hundreds of items of folklore from her between 1942 and 1951. More than an hour of material was put on disc for Radio Éireann in 1947.

Nollaig Ó Muraíle

SCÉL TUÁIN MEIC CAIRILL

Scél Tuáin meic Cairill (The tale of Tuáin son of Cairell) is a 9th-century Old Irish prose tale about a supernatural figure named *Tuán,* who lived in a succession of animal and human forms through the entire history of Ireland (Ériu). St Finnian of Moville induces him to recount his experiences. Tuán tells how he came to Ireland with Partholón following the Flood, then lived through all the island's subsequent history, thanks to periodic rejuvenation through assuming the shapes of different creatures.

John Carey

SCÉLA MUCCE MEIC DÁ THÓ

Scéla Mucce Meic Dá Thó ('The Story of Mac Dá Thó's Pig') an early Irish saga of the Ulster Cycle. It shares several themes with Fled Bricrenn ('Bricriu's Feast'): the contest for the champion's portion, the heroic contention at the great feast, and beheading (see head cult). Mac Dá Thó (a name explained in another saga as 'son of two mutes') is the owner of a great hostel (bruiden), unwillingly placed in a dilemma of hospitality when the rival Ulaid and Connachta ask, at the same time, for his marvellous dog, Ailbe. He attempts to resolve the problem, and fails disastrously—creating sustained comic tension—by granting the hound to both sides and inviting them all to a great feast. The honour of carving the phenomenal pig seems at last to settle on Connacht, until Conall Cernach's sudden appearance reopens the contest; the feast leads to a general mêlée in which Ailbe the dog is killed.

John T. Koch

SCOTLAND

See Alba.

SCOTS/SCOTTI

The meaning of the group name Scots (English)/Scotti (Latin) in modern times is usually geographical and political: the inhabitants of Scotland or people of Scottish origin, without further reference to a specific linguistic or cultural group. *Scots* can also mean the traditional dialect of Anglian English in the Lowlands. Scots is the language of Robert Burns (1759–96) and many historical and legal documents of the early modern period; it is closely related to English, and, subject to a speaker's linguistic and sociolinguistic factors, may be an accent, dialect, or language. There is also Ulster Scots as the result of Lowland Scottish settlement there in the 16th and 17th centuries (see Ulaid). *Scots Gaelic* is an alternative designation for Scottish Gaelic, Scotland's Celtic language. With reference to the past, the usage is ambiguous; in medieval texts, *Scotia* can mean Ireland as well as Gaelic-speaking Scotland.

Prior to the formation of Alba, *Scotti* 'Scots' must refer to Gaels, Old Irish *Goídil*, early Welsh *Gŵydyl,* speakers of Gaelic or Goidelic, who resided in the earlier Middle Ages in Ireland (Ériu), Dál Riata, and the Isle of Man (Ellan Vannin).

The earliest surviving text to use the term *Scoti* is a list of the Roman provinces and their barbarian enemies, compiled *c.* AD 312, known as *Nomina Provinciarum Omnium*; in this document, these peoples are grouped with the *Picti* (Picts) and the *Caledonii* (Calidones). The word seems to be used synonymously with *Hiberni*. St Patrick calls the Irish both *Scotti* and *Hiberionaci* (cf. Modern Irish *Éireannaí*).

The origin of the name is not certain. The element *Scot-* does occur in some Old Celtic personal names, and there is a record of a tribe known as the *Scotraige* in Ireland. In Lebar Gabála Érenn ('The Book of Invasions'), Scotta is the namesake of the Scotti (Irish); she is the daughter of Pharaoh and mother of Goídel Glas, namesake of the Gaels. They are the ancestors of Éber Scot, who led the Gaels of legendary history from Egypt to Scythia. The linking of the Gaels with Scythia was itself inspired by the similarity between the name *Scotti* and *Scythi*. One of the possible etymologies of *Scotti* is from the same Indo-European form as *Scythi*, both originally meaning 'shooters'.

John T. Koch

SCOTT, SIR WALTER

Sir Walter Scott (15 August 1771–21 September 1832) was born in Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann). His family connections were with the Borders counties, but professional duties also took him as a young man into the Scottish Highlands. His first published works were translations of German narrative poetry, and in 1802–3 he published the *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, a collection of traditional ballads. His own narrative poems, beginning with *The Lay of the Last Minstrel* in 1805, were hugely successful and made Scott famous, rich, and a partner in his publisher, John Ballantyne.

In 1814, Scott began writing novels. Many are set against episodes in Scottish history from the 15th to the late 18th centuries; later titles also explore a variety of European historical contexts. Scott's fiction is usually credited with the invention of the historical novel as a form, and of social realism more generally, though there are Irish antecedents. *Waverley* (1814) and *Rob Roy* (1817) include detailed portrayals of the society from which the Jacobite rebellions (of 1745–46 and 1715, respectively) drew much of their support. Later works such as *The Highland Widow* and *The Two Drovers* (1827) return to the same issues of cultural difference and historical change, as well as showing some basic knowledge of Scottish Gaelic.

Scott's understanding of the difference between the Highlands and the Lowlands is shaped by the Scottish enlightenment, though anticipating Romanticism Scott also represents the values of Gaelic Scotland as admirable, and mourns their loss.

In effect, this perspective turns the 'Celtic' into an aesthetic rather than a linguistic or political category: Scott's works can thus be seen to continue the process, begun by James Macpherson and his Ossian poems (see Oisín), of commodifying Gaelic culture as a series of objects, gestures, and motifs, for sale in the literary marketplaces of Edinburgh and London. Scott's influence extends to the categorization of Scotland as a Celtic nation.

Robert P. Irvine

Sir Walter Scott was a Scottish writer best known for his romantic historical novels. He developed the genre of historical fiction in such novels as *Robin Hood* and *Ivanhoe*. (Library of Congress)

SCOTTISH GAELIC DRAMA

The first reputed staging of a play in Scottish Gaelic occurred in Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann) in 1902. Some earlier plays had been published in Gaelic periodicals such as *An Gaidheal* (The Gael) and *An Teachdaire Gaelach* (The Gaelic messenger).

Although this early drama was originally created by Gaels living in urban areas, drama soon became popular in Gaelic communities in the Highlands and Islands. Gaelic drama has generally existed in an environment of festivals and competitions. The general rule for amateur competitive drama in Scotland (Alba) is that plays should be one act in length and should not last longer than half an hour; by far the most common type of play in Gaelic is this one-act half-hour production. A peculiarity of Gaelic drama groups is their reluctance to perform a play that has been seen before, thus providing an impetus for the writing of new plays. To date, there have been only two professional Gaelic theatre companies: *Fir Chlis* (Northern lights, 1977–81) and *Tosg* (1996–).

The drama of the 1960s became less parochial, and the plays were no longer confined to subjects specifically related to the Gaelic way of life. Notable playwrights include Iain Mac a' Ghobhainn (1928–98), Iain Moireach (1938–), Fionnlagh MacLeòid (1937–), Tormod Calum Domhnallach (1927–98), and Donnaidh Mac-Illeathain (1936–2003).

Michelle Macleod

SCOTTISH GAELIC LANGUAGE

Introduction

Scottish Gaelic belongs to the Goidelic or Gaelic branch of the Celtic languages, along with Irish and Manx. There are Scottish Gaelic speakers in Canada as well as in Scotland (Alba), particularly in Nova Scotia (see Celtic languages in North America). Scotland's Celtic language, Scottish Gaelic, is mainly spoken in parts of the Highlands and the Western Isles, with a small urban community of speakers in Glasgow (Glaschu). At the 2001 Census 58,682 people were able to speak the language, a decrease of 11 percent from the 65,978 speakers counted in 1991 (Registrar General for Scotland, *Registrar General's 2001 Census Report* 17).

Despite the orthographical revision of the 1980s, the spelling of Scottish Gaelic is still to some extent based on 'pronunciation spelling', as can be seen in all but fairly recent publications. Previously, much of the published material was based on the spoken language and reflected the dialect of the author.

Historical Background

The Gaelic language was introduced into western Scotland (Alba) by Irish settlers sometime during the 5th or early 6th century (see Dál Riata). An indication of the settlement pattern of the speakers of Early Irish who had presumably come over from Irish Dál Riata in north Antrim can be gained from the distribution of particular place-names in Scotland, especially those with the elements *baile* 'homestead' and *achadh* 'field' (see Scottish place-names). These distributions show that Gaelic spread at the expense of other Celtic languages once spoken in Scotland—namely, Pictish and Brythonic—and was at some point spoken, at least by the ruling class, in all parts of Scotland.

While contact between Ireland and Scotland was maintained throughout the Middle Ages, as is illustrated by the prolific literature from this period, composed in a shared (and doubtlessly increasingly artificial) literary language (cf. Irish language) used by professional poets on both sides of the Irish Sea, the everyday spoken languages of Scotland and Ireland must have increasingly differed from this learned standard. One early sound change that distinguishes between Irish and Scottish Gaelic is that Irish generally abandons hiatus (two vowels with no intervening consonant sound as separate syllables) before 1200, but Scottish Gaelic retains it: For example, Old Irish *aue* 'grandson' (two syllables) became Middle Irish *úa* (one syllable), but Scottish Gaelic *latha* (still two syllables). The modern Scottish Gaelic language unambiguously appears in written sources from the 17th century onward, consistently displaying various features that mark its independence from Irish.

Scottish Gaelic has borrowed vocabulary from Latin, French (often through Scots English), Norse, and, of course, the English language. Prolonged language contact, particularly with English, has also led to changes in composition and idiom, with calquing (modelling new words and idioms on those of another language, English) now common in the spoken language as well as in all areas of the written language. From the 9th century to early modern times, there was a strong Scandinavian presence in western and northern Scotland, and the phonology of Scottish Gaelic may have been subject to Norse influence, as in the development of the characteristic pre-aspirated consonants (discussed in the next section).

Characteristics

As in Ulster Irish, Scottish Gaelic has retained the initial stress of the older language and has shortened all unstressed vowels. Within a word, stress is generally placed on the first syllable, though loanwords or compounds may have the stress elsewhere. Within each sentence, there is at least one heavily stressed word.

Pre-aspiration is one of the most striking features of Scottish Gaelic and is found in most of its dialects. In most dialects, it means that, when the strong stops *p*, *t*, *k* are preceded by a short stressed vowel, an *h*-like or breathing sound is introduced. Hence, *mac* 'son' is pronounced [maχk] vs. Irish [mak] without pre-aspiration (χ is like the final sound in *loch*, as in Loch Ness). The level to which pre-aspiration is realized in the spoken language varies from area to area, and ranges from weaker [^{h}p ^{h}t ^{h}k] to stronger [χp χt χk].

As in other Celtic languages, initial mutation is a salient feature of Scottish Gaelic. Lenition functions similarly to Irish lenition, but as nasalization is used in fewer grammatical environments, it is not shown in standard spelling.

Basic word order in Scottish Gaelic is verb–subject–object, though a full range of complex structural changes and qualifying clauses are also used. In the absence of a verb indicating ownership or possession, the language uses prepositional sentences—for example, *Tha cat aig Iain* (lit. There-is cat at Ian) for 'Ian has a cat'.

Scottish Gaelic nouns fall into two categories, masculine and feminine, arranged in case paradigms with nominative, genitive, and accusative/dative forms, and some rudimentary vocative forms (used in address). While the masculine and feminine patterns are well developed, there is no distinction between the masculine and feminine plural forms. In spoken Scottish Gaelic, special genitive forms are sometimes simplified or simply replaced by the nominative.

Scottish Gaelic preserves the Old Irish double system of syntactically conditioned verbal endings (absolute versus conjunct) to a certain degree—for example, absolute *beiridh*: conjunct *gu'm beir* 'takes, will take' < Old Irish *beirid*: *-beir*. All dialects make the distinction between past, future, and conditional forms of the verb, though only the verb 'to be' (*bith*) retains both a distinct present and future form. A progressive aspect, to express ongoing action, is shown by using forms of the verb 'to be' in combination with the verbal noun—for example, *tha mi ag iarraidh* 'I am asking'.

As in Irish and the early Brythonic languages, there are two verbs 'to be' in Scottish Gaelic, originally called the substantive verb (forms of *bith*) and the copula (forms of *is*). The copula and substantive verb have different syntax—for example, *is clachair e sin* or *tha e 'na chlachair*, both meaning 'he is a mason'.

Petra S. Hellmuth

SCOTTISH GAELIC LITERATURE (TO *C.* 1200)

Little literature exists in Gaelic from early medieval Scotland (Alba). Nearly all of what has survived is preserved in manuscripts of Irish provenance. The major poetry we have derives from the Columban monastic *familia*, and includes a variety of poems in praise of St Colum Cille. A strand of anecdotes contained in the 10th-century *Betha Adamnáin* ('Life of Adomnán') has been identified convincingly as deriving from Iona (Eilean Ì). From the same period come several poems attributed to Mugrón, abbot of Iona. Beyond these works, we are dependent on stray verses contained in metrical treatises and annals. Some verses are in praise of Pictish kings, suggesting that their patronage extended beyond their own linguistic boundaries. One stray satirical verse on Earl David (the future David I, king of the Scots, 1124–53) suggests the presence of professional poets within the court circles of the kings of Alba into the 12th century.

The Gaelic translation of the Historia Brittonum, the *Lebor Bretnach*, has recently been shown to have been composed in eastern Scotland in the 11th century, and its companion pieces in the dominant manuscript tradition are arguably also Scottish: a king list containing a foundation legend of Abernethy (see Scottish king-lists), and a Middle Gaelic adaptation of Book I of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*. Perhaps dating to the 12th century, but possibly slightly later, is a version of a voyage tale composed on Iona, with newly added verses.

Thomas Owen Clancy

SCOTTISH GAELIC POETRY, CLASSICAL GAELIC

Classical Gaelic poetry in Scotland (Alba) should be seen as an offshoot of the greater classical Irish poetic tradition (see Irish literature). Indeed, most of the Scottish material is classical Irish in form, language, and metre, and the Irish training, orientation, and, occasionally, origin of many of the poets who practised in Scotland is evident. The linkage may begin as early as Muireadhach Albanach Ó Dálaigh, the first certain practitioner of classical verse in Scotland. Among the key learned families practising classical verse under the patronage of Scottish lords we may count the Ó Muirghesain family, originally of Donegal (Dún na nGall); the MacEwen family, who served both the Clann Dubhgaill (MacDougalls) of Lorne and, later, the Campbell lords and earls of Argyll; and the Clann Mhuirich (see Clann MacMhuirich), whose members continued to be capable of composing classical verse into the 18th century. While some Scottish material is preserved in Irish manuscripts—for example, key poems of Muireadhach Albanach, the anonymous Irish poem in praise of Aonghas Mór MacDhomhnaill, Lord of the Isles (*c.* 1250), and the masterly lament for the Scottish Fearchar Ó Maoil Chiarán, composed by his father—the bulk of the Scottish classical material is preserved in the Book of the Dean of Lismore and the Book of Clanranald.

Thomas Owen Clancy

SCOTTISH GAELIC POETRY, TO *C.* 1745

Introduction

The earliest recorded poems in vernacular SCOTTISH GAELIC date from the 16th century, though it is clear from the style and quality of the poems that they are part of a well-established tradition. The Book of the DEAN OF LISMORE (mainly compiled between 1512 and 1526) contains a considerable amount of material of Scottish provenance, but much of it is in Classical Common GAELIC—that is, the learned literary language shared by Ireland (ÉIRE) and Scotland (ALBA) from *c.* 1200, whose use faded by the later 17th century. However, the popular vernacular tradition draws upon the same broad conventions as the poetry produced by the professional bards who used the classical language (see BARDIC ORDER; IRISH LITERATURE). The distinction between poets working in the classical tradition and those composing in the vernacular language is not always absolute: Some CLANN MACMHUIRICH poets who were active toward the end of the classical period produced work in both languages, such as Niall MacMhuirich (*c.* 1630–1716), whose *Marbhrann Mhic Mhic Ailein a Mharbhadh 'sa' Bhliadhna 1715* (Elegy for the son of Clanranald who was killed in the year 1715) is in the vernacular language and metre, but contains imagery shared by both traditions.

Some extant poetry may be described as 'semi-bardic' in recognition that it is vernacular in language, but shares other features with the classical tradition. The metre may be close to a classical metre, the themes and imagery used may be modelled more strongly on bardic imagery than usual, or the poet may use conventions of construction drawn from classical verse, such as the use of an ending to the poem that echoes the beginning by repeating the initial word, phrase, or line (called *dúnadh*, 'encircling, closure'). The practitioners of such verse were sometimes professional poets and sometimes amateurs, usually of some social standing. Semi-bardic features can be identified to a greater or lesser extent in many vernacular poems. One such example of bardic origin is *An Duanag Ullamh* (The polished little poem), dated variously to the first quarter or the middle of the 16th century. The addressee was an earl of Argyll (Earra-Ghaidheal), named as Archibald in the poem, and the poet appears to have been bard to Maclean of Duart.

Where metres are shared between the classical tradition and the vernacular tradition, the vernacular verse handles these much more freely and loosely; this is particularly well illustrated in the Gaelic BALLADS. The praise tradition inherited from the bardic context is further developed into an extensive and sophisticated code, the so-called panegyric code. Heroic achievement of the leader and warrior dominates in panegyric imagery (see HEROIC ETHOS), with some prominence given to the description of prestigious weapons of excellent craftsmanship and the competent handling of such items by their owner. Hunting, horsemanship, and skill in sailing a ship are also present as standard motifs. Often, the chief's household and the musical and literary entertainment offered there are described in great detail, and closely connected is imagery telling of the chief's generosity to the needy and the deserving alike. The noble descent and prestigious connections of the chief within the HIGHLANDS and Islands and farther afield take a prominent place, with some emphasis placed on the chief's ancestors and their achievements. Description of personal beauty is another favourite aspect of the panegyric code. Elegies add imagery pertaining to death, burial, and mourning to the catalogue. Reversal of praise motifs is found in SATIRE. Imagery is also used freely in poetry that does not have an aristocratic subject, emphasizing the importance of the panegyric code in the poetry of the period and well beyond. In this context, originality and innovation are not highly prized attributes of poetry; instead, elaboration of a common motif in fresh and vivid detail is what poets strove for and what audiences expected.

Nearly all poetry belonging to this period was designed to be sung. Many songs remained current in oral tradition and were recorded as late as the 20th century. Printed sources often note tunes for individual songs; this would seem to indicate that many poets were content to compose to existing tunes. In the 18th century it becomes obvious that LOWLAND tunes are increasingly being adopted for Gaelic songs. The céilidh was an important contributory factor in the survival of the songs, as was the waulking tradition, which preserved a substantial number of songs that go back to the 17th century or beyond. While much material by named authors is extant, a considerable body of anonymous material is also known.

Many poets considered themselves as spokespeople for society. They commented on matters of significance for the community or censured inappropriate behaviour, and they expressed shared feelings of grief at the death of a leader.

Clan and Political Poetry

CLAN poetry is a major genre associated with the 17th century and the first half of the 18th century. Important exponents of its different manifestations include Iain Lom MacDhòmhnaill, Sìleas na Ceapaich, Màiri nighean Alasdair Ruaidh, and some of the Maclean poets. The panegyric code is particularly clearly represented in this type of poetry. It is concerned with the rôle of the chief in safeguarding the clan and its lands from external threat, thereby guaranteeing the perpetuation of the traditional values and structures of society. However, strains caused by historical forces (e.g., civil war) and the growing association of the aristocracy and gentry with Lowlands society and values through EDUCATION in English can also be seen in the poetry. The pressure brought on clans such as the MacDonalds, the MacLeods, and the Macleans by Campbell expansionist strategies is also an important facet of clan poetry; anti-Campbell attitudes blend fairly seamlessly with Royalist and later Jacobite sentiments since the Campbells overwhelmingly supported the parliamentary and government sides. Contemporary politics often find expression in such poetry; for example, in Iain Lom's *Òran an Aghaidh an Aonaidh* (A song against the Union), the poet criticizes several individuals who were prominent in the negotiations that led to the UNION of Parliaments in 1707.

A natural development of political verse is the distinctive genre of JACOBITE POETRY in the late 17th and the 18th centuries (see also JACOBITE REBELLIONS).

Eulogy and Elegy

Closely connected with clan poetry are two genres of praise: of the living and of the dead. A mainstay of classical verse, these genres play an important rôle in the vernacular tradition, where verse can be addressed not only to a chief or patron but also to a friend, relative, or lover. Eulogy strives to present the most perfect and positive image possible of its subject, making full use of the tools of the panegyric code. Motifs connected to the Christian faith, piety, and adherence to religious precepts are also a significant part of that code.

Elegy, by comparison, deals with the death of its subject and may possess a cathartic function. While there may be detailed reminiscence of the days when the subject was alive, there is the added dimension of imagery pertaining to death, decay, loss, and the process of grieving. Often, passages describing the closing of the coffin have particular poignancy

In poetry that is predominantly elegiac and eulogistic, there is occasionally a sense that a poem is perfunctory, a mere exercise in the name of duty. In many instances, however, praise imagery is developed in fresh and surprising ways.

Nature

Praise poetry generally contains motifs connected with various aspects of nature, such as the comparison of the subject of the poem with a tree bearing a large crop of fruit. Some poems deal with nature more extensively and not as a mere adjunct of praise. Poetry celebrating nature for its own sake is prominent in the work of Alasdair Mac Mhaighstir Alasdair and Donnchadh Bàn MacIntyre, but their predecessors were active already in the 17th century. *Òran na Comhachaig* (The song of the owl) by Dòmhnall mac Fhionnlaigh nan Dàn (Donald son of Finlay of the Songs, *fl.* 1600) includes in its themes praise of several individuals, the contemplation of old age, and a celebration of nature, which is its most memorable feature. The poet remembers the favourite haunts of his youth in vivid descriptions of both wildlife and landscape; the area covered ranges from Ben Nevis in the west to Badenoch in the east, though the area around Loch Tréig, where Dòmhnall was brought up and spent most of his life, is singled out for description with particular care, focusing repeatedly on Creag Guanach at the southern end of Loch Tréig.

Later in the century, Am Pìobaire Dall composed *Cumha Choire an Easa* (Lament for Coire an Easa), which begins as a lament for Colonel Robert MacKay, who died in 1696. This song is structured as a dialogue between the Piper and the corrie, and half of it is dedicated to the praise of landscape and wildlife.

An Làir Dhonn (The brown mare), by Murchadh Mór mac Mhic Mhurchaidh (Big Murdoch son of the son of Murdoch, *fl.* 1650) follows a somewhat different approach. This song contrasts the poet's present situation, riding a somewhat recalcitrant horse, with his happy memories of the island of Lewis (Leòdhas), where he was the MacKenzie chief's factor. Many laments imagine, in startling images, the body of a drowned loved one in the sea. *Marbhrainn do Mhac Gille Chaluim Ratharsaidh* (Elegy for Iain Garbh MacLeod of Raasay) is said to have been one of a sequence of laments composed by Iain Garbh's sister. The drowning happened in 1671 when Iain Garbh was returning from a visit to Lewis.

The Women's Tradition

Women are well represented both as composers and transmitters of poetry during the period. Many anonymous songs, too, contain historical references or allusions that place their time of composition in the 17th century or earlier. Several of them can be shown to have been composed by women, and such songs were often transmitted through the women's tradition—for instance, as waulking songs or lullabies. Belonging to the early to mid-17th century, *Taladh Dhomhnaill Ghuirm* (Donald Gorm's lullaby) is traditionally ascribed to Donald's nurse or foster-mother. The song is still present in oral tradition, for example, in a version sung by Cathy-Ann MacPhee (*Chì Mi'n Geamhradh* track 11). After several passages in which the subject's seafaring skills, the hospitality of his house, and his possessions are discussed, the poem ends with an invocation intended to ensure prosperity and protection.

Relationships between men and women are also a frequent subject of women's songs. Many are laments for dead lovers, though the dilemma of the unmarried girl who has been left pregnant by a faithless lover is another frequent theme. An example of a successful relationship is dealt with by the anonymous *Bothan Àirigh am Bràigh Raithneach* (The Sheiling in Brae Rannoch). The poet begins with a section of praise for her lover, before listing the gifts that he will bring her.

Again, this song remained current up to the present—for instance, in Cathy-Ann MacPhee's version as learned from William Matheson (MacPhee, *Chì Mi'n Geamhradh* track 9).

Sources

The poetry under discussion was slow to find its way into print, and its collection largely occurred as a result of the Ossianic controversy (see MACPHERSON; OISÍN). Hence, 18th-century collectors began to take down texts from the oral tradition. For instance, the collecting activity of the Reverend James McLagan of Amulree spanned from *c.* 1750 to McLagan's death in 1805. His collection contains Gaelic ballads, versions of songs by most well-known poets of the 17th and 18th centuries, and anonymous material. Relatively little material from such manuscript collections was printed at an early stage, with two important exceptions. One is the Eigg Collection of 1776, which contains material ranging from the poetry of Mac Mhaighstir Alasdair to anonymous songs of the 17th century. The other is the Gillies Collection of 1786, which contains both anonymous and attributed material, and is representative of the breadth of the tradition mostly in the mainland areas. In 1841, John MacKenzie edited the highly influential and much reprinted anthology *Sàr-Obair nam Bàrd Gaëlach or, the Beauties of Gaelic Poetry*; this collection emphasized prestigious material by named bards and includes short biographies. Material by individual poets was edited under the auspices of the Scottish Gaelic Texts Society. Among recent publications, *Gàir nan Clàrsach* (ed. Ó Baoill) gives a choice of 17th-century material, while *An Lasair* (ed. Black) is a substantial anthology of 18th-century texts.

Much of the material continued to flourish in an oral environment. Some examples of survival in the oral tradition are remarkable, such as John MacCodrum's poetry in North Uist. Sorley Maclean (Somhairle MacGill-Eain) remembered versions of many well-known songs from his childhood in Raasay. The Sound Archive of the School of Scottish Studies in Edinburgh (Dùn Èideann) is an extensive repository of the widest range imaginable of material recorded from tradition bearers from all over the Gaelic-speaking regions.

Anja Gunderloch

SCOTTISH GAELIC POETRY, LATER 18TH CENTURY

Scottish Gaelic verse in the late 18th century represents one of the highest achievements of Celtic literature. The six chief poets were (arguably in order of importance) Alexander MacDonald (Alasdair Mac Mhaighstir, *c.* 1698–*c.* 1770), Duncan Macintyre (Donnchadh Bàn Mac an t-Saoir, 1724–1812), Robert MacKay (Rob Donn MacAoidh, 1714–78), William Ross (Uilleam Ros, 1762–?91), Dugald Buchanan (Dùghall Bochanan, 1716–68), and John MacCodrum (Iain Mac Fhearchair, †1779); the underrated Kenneth MacKenzie (1758–*c.* 1837) was perhaps the first homosexual Scottish Gaelic poet.

The work that shaped this period was MacDonald's verse, most of which was published in 1751 in the pointedly named *Ais-eiridh na Sean Chánoin Albannaich* (Resurrection of the ancient Scottish language). It was an illegal book, with most of the contents being either subversive or obscene.

The 18th century ended with the publication of *Orain Ghaidhealacha* (Gaelic songs), which encapsulated how the status of Gaelic poetry had changed since 1700, and foreshadowed what was to come. Until 1715 the leading poets, known by the title of *Aosdàna* (Men of art), enjoyed real political influence in Gaelic society as senior civil servants, intertribal diplomats, and mediators between chief and kindred; *Orain Ghaidhealacha* of 1798 consists of poems by Ailean Dall (Blind Allan MacDougall, *c.* 1750–1828), a pauper who postured brilliantly as family bard while selling charms to the superstitious, and Ewen MacLachlan (Eòghan MacLachlainn, 1773–1822), a shy young academic who became Librarian of King's College, Aberdeen (Obair Dheathain).

Ronald Black

SCOTTISH GAELIC POETRY, 19TH CENTURY

The 19th century in Scottish Gaelic verse is above all the period of the clearances. Vast numbers of people were displaced, and left facing an uncertain and often dangerous future. The result in terms of poetry is that the period has come, unfairly, to be perceived as a tedious trough between the twin peaks of the mid-18th and mid-20th centuries.

Scottish Gaelic was never a civic or even a national language, but rather tribal, heroic, and spiritual in nature; 19th-century Gaelic verse remains infused with these ideals. Jacobite heroes having been swept away, pride of place was given to evangelical Presbyterianism, Victorian morality, and the exploits of Gaelic-speaking soldiers in the service of the British Empire.

Gaelic literature did produce an innovator of towering stature, the Reverend Dr Norman MacLeod ('Caraid nan Gaidheal', Friend of the Gaels, 1783–1862), but he was a prose writer, not a poet. It is difficult to understand why an act of ethnic cleansing as ruthless as the clearances should have failed to produce a single poet to denounce them; the nearest to an eye-witness account is Donald Baillie's *Aoir air Pàdraig Sellar* (Satire on Patrick Sellar, 1816), and no other poem by Baillie is known to exist.

Much 19th-century verse appeared in newspapers, a resource not yet fully exploited, and the full corpus has neither been collected nor studied. Innovation did occurr: The first Gaelic poets to write free verse seem to have been William Livingstone (Uilleam MacDhunlèibhe, 1808–70) and Donald Campbell MacPherson (Dòmhnall Mac a' Phearsain, 1838–80), the latter deriving it seamlessly from folklore.

Perhaps the frustrations of the period are best summed up by Dr John MacInnes, who tells us that (as with MacQueen's sermons) the lost verse of the sailor poet Iain Dubh MacLeòid (*fl.* 1880) was much better than the published verse of his merchant brother Niall (1843–1924). In his day, Niall was regarded as one of the greatest Gaelic poets who ever lived.

Ronald Black

SCOTTISH GAELIC POETRY, 20TH CENTURY

A marked feature of 20th century Gaelic literature has been the resilience of the community-based bardic tradition of (primarily) orally composed sung verse, performing the age-old functions of praise and satire, lament, religious devotion, and topical comment. Its tendency toward proxility (in comparison with modern verse's valuing of brevity) and its high verbal dexterity have made it a difficult tradition to sustain, however, given the depletion in the traditional registers and vocabulary. Younger composers in the latter third of the century were much more likely to opt for the imported musical forms of country and western, folk, or soft rock, or to become writers of *nua-bhàrdachd* (modern poetry, non-sung, and usually in free metres).

In sharp contrast to Wales (Cymru) and Brittany (Breizh), there has been a disappointing lack of adventurism and development in song writing in contemporary idioms—beyond the few pioneers of the 1960s and 1970s, such as Murchadh MacPhàrlain (1901–82) and the 'Runrig' MacDonald brothers—which raises disturbing questions about younger Gaels' relationship to the language, and their perceptions of language domains in cultural creativity. By contrast, the enthusiastic acceptance of new and imported forms in written poetry has been extraordinary, due in no small part to the example of innovatory giants such as Somhairle

MacGill-Eain and Ruaraidh MacThòmais, as well as the preponderance of such forms in English literature, mediated through the education system.

From 1950, the popular periodical *Gairm* was the principal platform and testing ground for poetry of all kinds. The dominance and successful development of the *nua-bhàrdachd* in the last quarter of the century was in no small part due to the seminal anthology *Nua-bhàrdachd Ghàidhlig* (1976), which presented selections from the work of the most prominent five practitioners (Somhairle MacGill-Eain, George Campbell Hay, Ruaraidh MacThòmais, Iain Mac a' Ghobhainn, and Dòmhnall MacAmhlaigh) with facing translations into English.

Two interesting features of the nontraditional poetry have been the important contribution of women and the rise of the non-native poet, evident in the bilingual anthology *An Aghaidh na Sìorraidheachd/In the Face of Eternity* (1991). Learners of the language have produced some of the most experimental work linguistically and conceptually, while their varied relationship to their working language has inevitably raised questions about cultural and linguistic identity.

Michel Byrne

SCOTTISH GAELIC PROSE, MODERN

The first Gaelic prose text to appear in print was John Carswell's translation of the Book of Common Order (*Foirm na n-Urrnuidheadh)* in 1567. Its publication was followed by a small number of other religious translations. It was only in the 19th century that any significant amount of Scottish Gaelic prose began to be published.

The initial impetus for the growth of published Gaelic prose stemmed from the expansion in education in the Highlands and the need to provide suitable reading material for the increasing number of Gaels with basic literacy skills. The overwhelming majority of this writing appeared in periodicals, which continued to provide an important outlet for prose writing during the 20th century, most notably with Roderick Erskine of Mar's *Guth na Bliadhna* (Voice of the year, 1904–25) and *An Sgeulaiche* (The storyteller, 1909–11), and later with *Gairm* (1952–2003). The writing that appeared in the periodicals during the first half of the 19th century was dominated by the writings of the clergy.

The prose published in periodicals from the later decades of the century saw a shift in emphasis away from the spiritual and toward the secular. Original fiction was still rare, though traditional tales were appearing in print with more frequency, due to the work of folklore collectors such as John Francis Campbell. One writer with a distinctive style who bridged the 19th and 20th centuries was Dòmhnall MacEacharn, whose essays combine humorous tone and philosophical content. It was only from the 1890s onward that any significant number of original stories came to be written for a Scottish Gaelic readership. Many of these writers were Glasgow-based and came under the influence of Roderick Erskine (1869–1960) of Mar, a learner of Gaelic and a fervent nationalist who perceived a need to raise Gaelic literary standards and to use Gaelic in areas other than literature. As the founder of *Guth na Bliadhna* and *An Sgeulaiche*, among other publications, he encouraged writers to follow his example in using Gaelic to discuss politics. He wrote the first detective stories to be written in Gaelic, stories that were heavily influenced by Sherlock Holmes. It was under Mar's influence that the first Gaelic novel, Iain MacCormaic's *Dùn-Àluinn, no an t-Oighre 'na Dhìobarach* (Dùn-Àluinn, or the heir in exile), came to be published in 1912; this adventure story shows the influence of traditional tales and is set against a backdrop of CLEARANCE and emigration.

The short story has tended to be a more popular genre with Gaelic-language writers, and most prominent among these are Iain Mac a' Ghobhainn (e.g., *Bùrn is Aran* [Water and bread]), Cailean T. MacCoinnich (e.g., *Oirthir Tìm* [Coast of time]), Iain Moireach (*An Aghaidh Choimheach* [The mask]), Eildh Watt (e.g., *A' Bhratach Dheàlrach* [The shining banner], *Gun Fhois* [Without knowing]), Tormod Caimbeul (*Hostail* [Hostel]), and Alasdair Caimbeul (*Lìontan Sgaoilte* [Cast nets]). A number of autobigraphies appeared in the later decades of the 20th century, with Aonghas Caimbeul's *A' Suathadh ri Iomadh Rubha* (1973) standing out with its rich account of life in Lewis (Leòdhas). Since 1968, when Comhairle nan Leabhraichean (The Gaelic Books Council) was established with the remit of promoting Gaelic books, and offering publication grants as part of this effort, a steady stream of Gaelic prose has appeared in print.

Sheila Kidd

SCOTTISH KING-LISTS

Scottish king-lists survive in a large number of late medieval manuscripts and contain lists of kings, with reign lengths, from three conflated sources, representing the kingdoms of the PICTS (see PICTISH KING-LIST), DÁL RIATA, and ALBA (i.e., the unified kingdom of Picts and Scots from the mid-9th century onward).

The Dál Riata king-list begins with the legendary Fergus Mór, and continues to *c.* 780. The 11th-century poem *Duan Albanach* (Scottish poets' book) and the later king-lists, added to the Alba list of 1165 × 1214, have different additional kings at the end. They could be additions, designed to fill the gap from *c.* 780 to CINAED MAC AILPÍN (r. 840–58), reckoned as the first king of Alba (i.e., the unified kingdom of the Picts and the Scots under Scottish rule). The Alba king-list was a contemporary record by the late 10th century.

Nicholas Evans

SCOTTISH PARLIAMENT

The Scottish Parliament originated in the 12th century. However, it was not until the 17th century that it began to function in an authoritative manner. The removal of the royal court from Edinburgh (DÙN ÈIDEANN) to London in 1603 had led to an Anglicized, absentee, and—after 1625—increasingly unsatisfactory form of governance over Scotland (ALBA).

The biggest difference between the English and the Scottish Parliaments was that the latter comprised one single chamber, which contained both lords and commons. There was seldom opportunity for debate, since elections were often assured by pressure of KINSHIP, patronage, or even sheer intimidation. Individual members could only signify their assent to, or their rejection of, pre-prepared bills, with no chance of emendation or meaningful comment.

Against a background of civil war, between 1640 and 1651, the Parliament effectively nullified royal authority, pursued an independent legislative programme, and forged an effective framework of militias and regular troops with which to quell both incursions by English Royalist forces and home-grown insurrections in favour of Charles I. This experiment in self-government was brought to an end by military defeat and conquest at the hands of Oliver Cromwell, and the Scottish Parliament was officially abolished, in favour of Westminster, in 1654. A separate Scottish government was restored in 1660, but until 1688 it was subject to tight political control from London.

A Treaty of Union was signed in 1706 by 26 Scottish and 27 English commissioners, and duly committed the northern kingdom to the Hanoverian succession to the crown, the admission of English tax gatherers and excise men, and the abolition of the Scottish Parliament. The last session of the Parliament was adjourned on 25 March 1707, and preparations were immediately made to transfer its powers to Westminster. By the terms of the Act of UNION of 1707, the Scottish Parliament was abolished and for nearly 300 years Scotland was ruled directly from Westminster.

This constitutional arrangement came under unprecedented strain in the 1980s. A cross-party Constitutional Convention was formed in the early 1990s. Devolution and constitution reform became major planks in the Labour Party manifesto of 1997, and a referendum held later that year produced a three-to-one majority for the re-establishment of a Scottish Parliament. Accordingly, the new Scottish Parliament was opened in 1999, with 129 members and the power to levy taxes. The new Scottish Paliament building facing Holyrood Park in Edinburgh was officially opened in October 2004.

John Callow

SCOTTISH PLACE-NAMES

Scottish place-names reflect the complex history of Scotland (ALBA), with six languages contributing to the bulk of its place-names. Of these six languages, three are Germanic and three are Celtic: CUMBRIC (also known as BRITISH or BRYTHONIC), PICTISH, and SCOTTISH GAELIC.

Both Cumbric and Pictish are closely related to Old WELSH and evolved *in situ* from the indigenous British speech. Cumbric, in Southern Scotland, was sufficiently close to Welsh for preforms to be identical to their Welsh equivalents. Typical Cumbric elements are *tref* 'homestead, farm', as in *Tranent*, East Lothian (= *tref* + Cumbric *nant* 'burn, valley') and *Terreagles*, Dumfriesshire (= *tref* + Cumbric *eglwys* 'church'), as well as *pen(n)* 'end, hill' (literally 'head'), as in *Pentland*, Midlothian (*pen* + Cumbric **lann* 'enclosure, church') and *Penpont*, Dumfriesshire (*pen* + Cumbric *pont* 'bridge' < Latin *pont-em*). Many central places in this region are of Cumbric origin, such as *Glasgow* and *Lanark* (cf. Welsh *llannerch* 'glade').

For Pictish, the language of the Pictish kingdom(s) north of the Firth of Forth, typical elements are *abor/aber* 'burn- or river-mouth' (cf. Welsh and BRETON *aber*), as in *Arbroath*, Angus (< *Aberbrothoc*), and *Abernethy*, Perthshire and Inverness-shire, as well as **pert* 'wood, grove' (cf. Welsh *perth* 'hedge'), as in *Perth*.

Gaelic, derived from Primitive Irish (see ogam), was spoken originally in Scottish Dál Riata, a division of the kingdom in northeast Ireland (Ériu) of the same name. The heartland of Scottish Dál Riata from an early period was also referred to as Argyll (Scottish Gaelic *Earra-Ghàidheal* from earlier *Airir Gáidel* 'Gaels' coastland'). By AD 900, a Gaelic-speaking dynasty and aristocracy was firmly in control in Pictland, and Gaelic dominated not only much of former Pictland and Dál Riata, but also spread south of the firths of Forth and Clyde into Strathclyde and Lothian. The bulk of the settlement names in its heartlands north of the Forth–Clyde line are in Scottish Gaelic. As the kingdom was established, its chief language was used to name new settlements, rename old settlements and topographic features, or Gaelicize older names so as to adapt them to speakers of the language of the new rulers. This last process was probably common, given that the replacing language, Scottish Gaelic, shared much vocabulary with the replaced language, Pictish.

Simon Taylor

SCRIPTS, EPIGRAPHIC

Introduction

The earliest records of the Celtic languages—outside isolated proper names or glosses recorded by classical authors (see Greek and Roman accounts)—are all attested as inscriptions. The earliest of these are engraved in the indigenous scripts of the respective areas in which they are attested, or in adaptations of them. Hence, the Iberian script was employed to engrave Celtic inscriptions in the Iberian Peninsula; the Lugano and Sondrio scripts, derived from the Etruscans, in Cisalpine Gaul and adjacent areas; and the Massaliote Hellenic script (Greek alphabet), which emanated from the Greek colony at Massalia (Marseilles), in Transalpine Gaul. In the Iberian Peninsula and Transalpine Gaul, especially, where the Celtic epigraphic tradition continued after Roman colonization, Celtic inscriptions came to be engraved in various Roman scripts. This article focuses on the characteristics and conventions of the indigenous scripts.

The Iberian Script

Background

The large part of the Celtiberian (also known as Hispano-Celtic) linguistic corpus is engraved in an adaptation of the Iberian script, which was employed, in various versions, to engrave inscriptions in a variety of non-Indo-European languages throughout the Iberian Peninsula.

Structure of the Script

The Iberian script is semi-segmental and semi-moraic. The segmental characters represent individual phonemes (i.e., the sounds that are significant and distinct within a given language), while the moraic characters represent the opening of a syllable, specifically one of the Celtiberian stop consonants /*t*, *k*, *k*^{w}, *b*, *d*, *g* (, *g*^{w})/ plus the vowel that forms the nucleus of the syllable. As is made apparent below, the script does not fit the structure of the Celtiberian language well, and this necessitated the development of a variety of orthographic strategies to write it.

Characteristics and Orthographic Conventions

As with many epigraphic scripts, character shapes can vary. Table 1 sets out the character shapes of the Iberian script as engraved in the Botorrita I inscription and Table 2 sets out the character shapes, drawn from a variety of inscriptions, of the western school.

The segmental characters of the Celtic adaptation of the Iberian script (i.e., those representing single phonemes) are the vowels *a e i o u*, the sonants *m n l ŕ,* and the sibilants (*s*- like sounds) *ś s*. The characters for the vowels do not distinguish length; hence *a*, for example, may represent /*a*/ or /*ā*/. The characters representing the high vowels /*i u*/ are also used to represent the glides /j/ (as in English y̲*es*) and /w/, respectively. The digrapheme (double letter) *ei* is employed to write not only the inherited diphthong /*ej*/ but also /*e*/ < older unstressed /*i*/.

In the Iberian language, two *r* sounds are represented; in Celtiberian, only *ŕ* is used, and some scholars do not use the acute diacritic.

Table 1 Character shapes of the eastern school of Celtiberian epigraphy

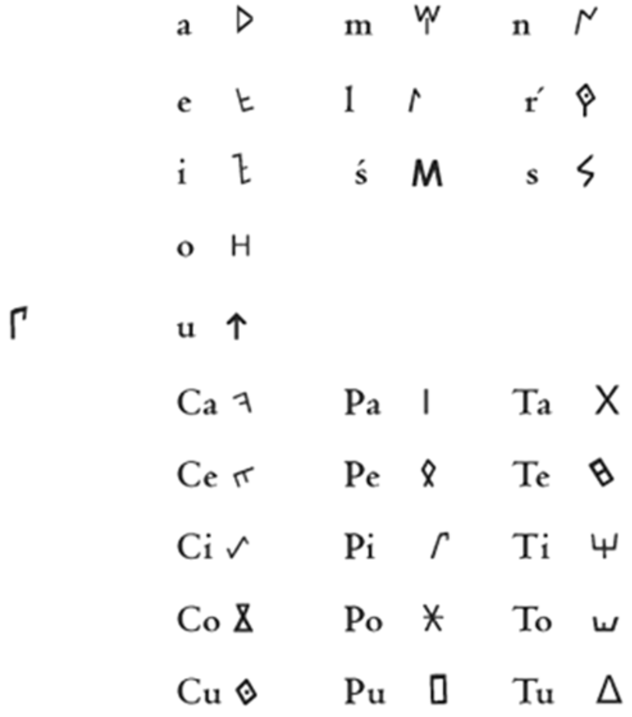
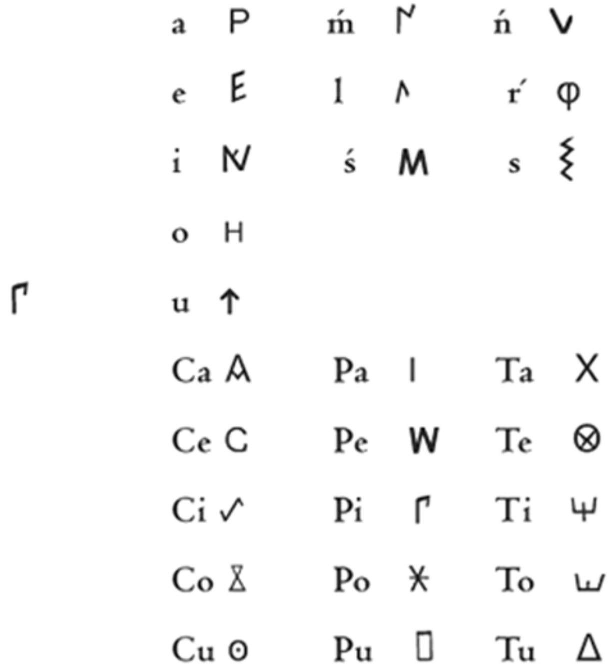

a
m
n
e
l
ŕ
i
ś
s
o
u
Ca
Pa
Ta
Ce
Pe
Te
Ci
Pi
Ti
Co
Po
To
Cu
Pu
Tu

Table 2 Character shapes of the western school of Celtiberian epigraphy



a	P	ḿ	ᚴ	ń	V
e	E	l	Λ	ŕ	φ
i	N	ś	M	s	ϟ
o	H				
u	↑				
Ca	Ʌ	Pa	I	Ta	X
Ce	C	Pe	W	Te	⊗
Ci	✓	Pi	Γ	Ti	Ψ
Co	⧗	Po	✱	To	ω
Cu	⊙	Pu	▯	Tu	Δ

There is considerable controversy at present concerning the transcription of what have usually been termed the sibilant characters. Traditionally, M has been transcribed as *ś* and ϟ as *s*. It had been presumed that both characters represented */s/* and its allophones (i.e., variant pronunciations that were not phonemically significant within the grammatical system), though the variation between the characters in usage was difficult to explain. However, Villar has demonstrated that, while M appears to continue Indo-European */s/* unchanged in most instances, ϟ continues it in voiced environments (i.e., where pronounced as */z/*), but also original */d/* in certain word-internal environments and in final position. This has led Villar to transcribe M as *s* and ϟ as *z* (*New Interpretation of Celtiberian Grammar*). Untermann, however, has adopted a different system, whereby M = *s* and ϟ = *đ*. Various scholars have now adopted either Villar's or Untermann's system, though others prefer to continue using the traditional system.

The moraic (or '[semi-]syllabic') characters of the script comprise three series of five consonantal characters at the *(p/)b, t/d,* and *k/g* articulatory places. In each instance, the symbol has the value of the following vowel built in. It is normally assumed that these characters represent phonemic plosives (stop consonants) in their initial consonantal sound, as represented above, though it is likely that they could represent fricatives (e.g., *Po* for */fo/*) as well. These characters do not indicate voicing (i.e., the contrast between */t/* and */d/, /k/* and */g/*); hence, *Ta* can represent */ta(:)/* or */da(:)/,* or even */t/* or */d/* (with no additional vowel). The latter pair are possible representations because the moraic quality of these characters is an ill fit for

Celtiberian syllable structure, which permits various consonant clusters at the beginnings of syllables. The result is something like using Japanese characters to write English words—comprehensible for someone familiar with English, but difficult for an outsider to master. Thus the script forces the use of 'dead' vowels, which, in transcription, are solely graphemic and without phonetic value.

The Etruscoid Scripts

Background

The entirety of the Cisalpine Celtic epigraphic corpus is engraved in varieties of scripts derived from northern Etruscan usage. Virtually all of it is in the Lugano script. The principal addition that all the Etruscoid scripts share is the addition of the character *o*, which was absent from Etruscan itself. This character, like most additions to the inherited character set, has its origin in forms of the Greek alphabet. Table 3 sets out the character shapes of the Lugano script in their principal variants.

Characteristics and Orthographic Conventions

The vowel characters *a e i o u* do not distinguish length; hence, *e* may represent /*e*/ or /*ē*/. The characters *i u* are also employed to represent the glides /*j*/ (as in English *y*es) and /*w*/, respectively.

The characters *K P T* each represent two possible sounds: the phonemic stop consonants /*k g*/, /*p b*/, and /*t d*/, respectively. In other words, they do not distinguish voicing.

Two different characters are attested to convey the *tau Gallicum* phoneme (see Continental Celtic)—namely, *ś* and *z*. The former is far more common. It is noteworthy that one early Lepontic inscription from Prestino (S–65) apparently employs both characters to write this sound.

The Greek Script of Massalia

Background

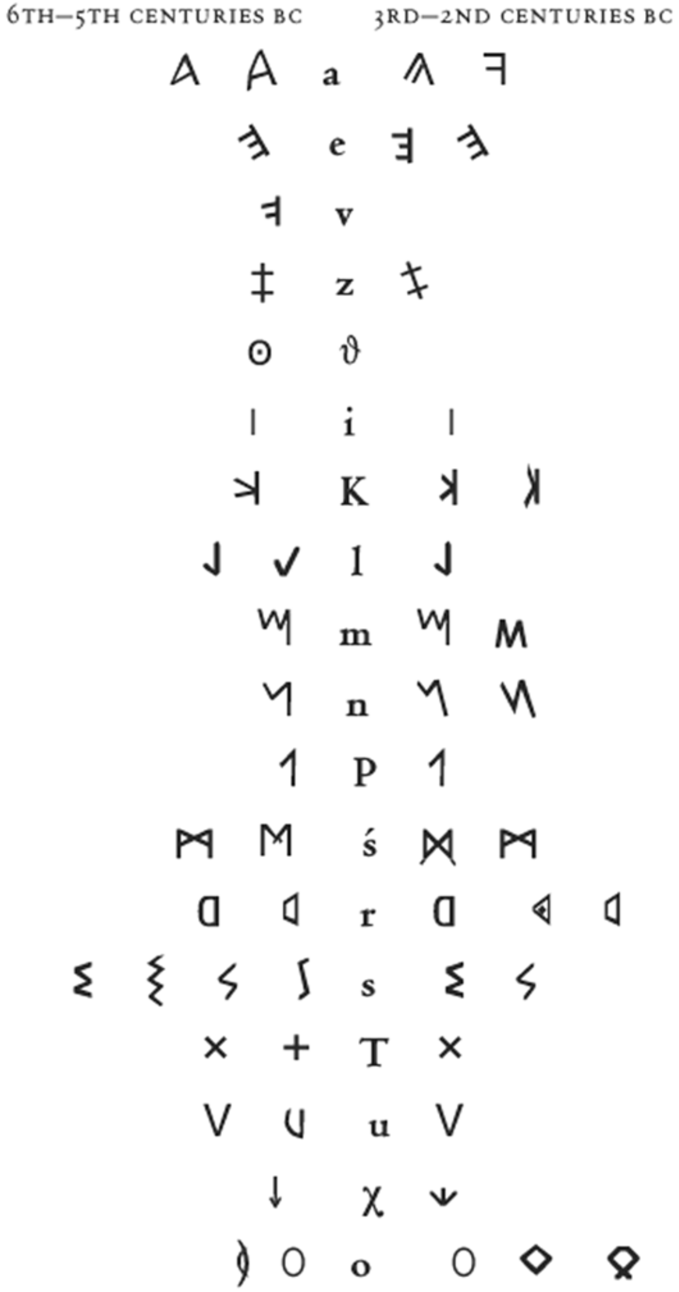
Prior to, and for some period following, Caesar's conquest of Transalpine Gaul, the Massaliote Hellenic script, which was borrowed from the Greek colony at Massalia (Marseilles), was employed to engrave inscriptions in Transalpine Celtic. These are always engraved from left to right. The large majority of Celtic inscriptions engraved in Greek letters are from an area to the immediate northwest of Marseilles.

Characteristics and Orthographic Conventions

As expected, the Transalpine Celtic adaptation of the Greek script was alphabetic (segmental). Vowel length is not distinguished, even by the pairs ϵ η and ο ω, which in Greek are long and short *e* and *o*, respectively. The vowels /*a*(:) *e*(:) *o*(:)/ are reliably spelled with the single letters α ϵ/ η ο/ ω; however, /*i*/ is occasionally spelled with the two letters ϵι, in addition to the usual ι, and /*u*(:)/ is routinely spelled with the two letters ου. The glides /*j w*/ are represented by ι and ου, respectively.

Most consonants have their expected phonemic values. Geminates (long or double consonants) are normally spelled as such. There are some conventions for the

Table 3 The early and later character shapes of the Lugano script


6TH–5TH CENTURIES BC
3RD–2ND CENTURIES BC
a
e
v
z
ϑ
i
K
l
m
n
P
ś
r
s
T
u
χ
o

spelling of certain consonant groups: /χt/, for example, was pronounced [κτ], and is found spelled both ways.

The notorious *tau Gallicum* phoneme (see Continental Celtic) is attested spelled with a variety of single- and double-letter spellings: θ θθ σ σσ τ ττ σθ.

Some Comments on the Roman Scripts

Continental Celtic inscriptions engraved in Roman capitals or cursive are attested in the Iberian Peninsula, Transalpine Gaul, and the Balkans. Two inscriptions that may be engraved in Old British (see Bath) may also be mentioned here. The characters of these scripts bear their conventional phonemic values in most cases. Vowel length is not noted; geminate consonants (with a distinctive unlenited, long, or double articulation) may or may not be written as such. A second, taller form of the letter *i*, the *i-longa,* is commonly attested, but it does not appear to be systematically differentiated in its distribution from standard *i*; modern scholars often transcribe it as *í*, but *j* is increasingly becoming standardized. The *tau Gallicum* phoneme is represented by an extensive range of single, double, and triple letters: *t tt tth d dd đ đđ ts ds s ss ss sc sd st*.

Joseph Eska

SEAN-NÓS

Sean-nós (old style) is an improvised solo *a cappella* singing style, usually in the Irish language. It is highly ornamented, and mostly confined to the west coast of Ireland (Éire).

Originating in the popular *amhrán* and *caoineadh* of the 18th century, *sean-nós* songs can be passionate *amhráin mhóra* (big songs), which express great love or sorrow (e.g., *Úna Bhán*, Fair-haired Úna) and mark important events such as drownings (*Anach Cuain*), or lighter, more popular, songs (e.g., *Bean a' Leanna*, The woman of the alehouse).

Sean-nós songs were transmitted orally from generation to generation until very recently and, for this reason, villages and families may have their own preferred songs and styles. When performing publicly, singers are encouraged between verses by the audience and will often hold hands with a neighbour.

The ornamentation of *sean-nós* songs is melismatic or intervallic—that is, with certain main notes in a melody replaced by a group of adjacent auxiliary notes or having the interval between two main notes filled by a stepwise series of notes. Without accompaniment, singers achieve continuity by stretching phrases and by nasalization.

Brian Ó Broin

SENCHAS MÁR

Senchas Már (The great tradition) is the best preserved collection of early Irish law texts. These anonymous texts, which date from the 7th and 8th centuries, were probably organized as a unit around AD 800. Most of the names cited in the texts relate to the northern Irish Midlands and southern Ulster (Ulaid), and it is therefore likely that the material derived from this area.

Originally, the *Senchas Már* consisted of approximately fifty law texts, arranged in three groups. The First Third (*trian toísech*) of the collection starts with an introduction in which there is an account of the rôle St Patrick was believed to have played in the codification of Irish law. *Cáin Lánamna* (The law of couples) has survived in its entirety, and is concerned mainly with marriage and divorce. The last text in the First Third, of which approximately half has survived, is entitled *Córus*

Bésgnai (The arrangement of customary behaviour). It discusses the nature of Irish law, the maintenance of order in society, and the relationship between the Church and the laity. It repeats material from the introduction on the dissolution of contracts, and on St Patrick's involvement with Irish law.

The Middle Third (*trian medónach*) is the best preserved of the three sections. It contains sixteen texts, thirteen of which have been preserved in their entirety; substantial portions of the remaining three texts have also survived. *Bretha Comaithchesa* (The judgements of neighbourhood) deals with trespass by domestic animals, fencing obligations, and similar issues. Specialized treatments of the law of neighbourhood also occur in the Middle Third; for example, *Bechbretha* (Bee-judgements) includes a discussion of trespass by honeybees.

The Last Third (*trian déidenach*) is the least complete section, and there remains a good deal of uncertainty as to its original complement. Only three of the texts belonging to the Last Third are complete: the short text on sick-maintenance (*othras*), and the longer medico-legal texts *Bretha Crólige* (Judgements of sick maintenance) and *Bretha Déin Chécht* (Judgements of Dian Cécht).

Fergus Kelly

SERGLIGE CON CULAINN

Serglige Con Culainn ('The Wasting Sickness of CÚ CHULAINN') is an ULSTER CYCLE narrative in mixed prose and verse. It is of interest as a supernatural adventure that offers points of comparison with FIANNAÍOCHT, the MABINOGI, and ARTHURIAN LITERATURE, as well as revealing ideas about the OTHERWORLD.

The tale begins at SAMAIN. Cú Chulainn tries to shoot a pair of mysterious birds for his wife, but fails; these are the first shots he has missed since first taking arms. Afterward, he dreams of two strange women who beat him. When he awakes, Cú Chulainn loses the power of speech for a year. The following Samain, a stranger comes to tell him that the otherworld woman, Fand, awaits him. Returning to the place where he had the dream, Cú Chulainn meets a second otherworld woman, Lí Ban (the beauty of women), who offers him Fand's love if he is willing to fight for one day as the champion of Lí Ban's husband at the place called *Mag Mell* (the plain of delights). The Romance and battle are interrupted by a description of the divination ritual called *tarbfheis* (bull-feast; see FEIS) and the WISDOM LITERATURE text, *Bríatharthecosc Con Culainn* ('The Word-Teaching of Cú Chulainn'), in which Cú Chulainn instructs his foster-son Lugaid Réoderg, king of Tara (TEAMHAIR). When the story continues, Cú Chulainn's first wife becomes jealous and tries to kill Fand. Cú Chulainn returns to Emer, and Fand's immortal husband, MANANNÁN, returns for her. In the end, Cú Chulainn is made to forget Fand.

John T. Koch

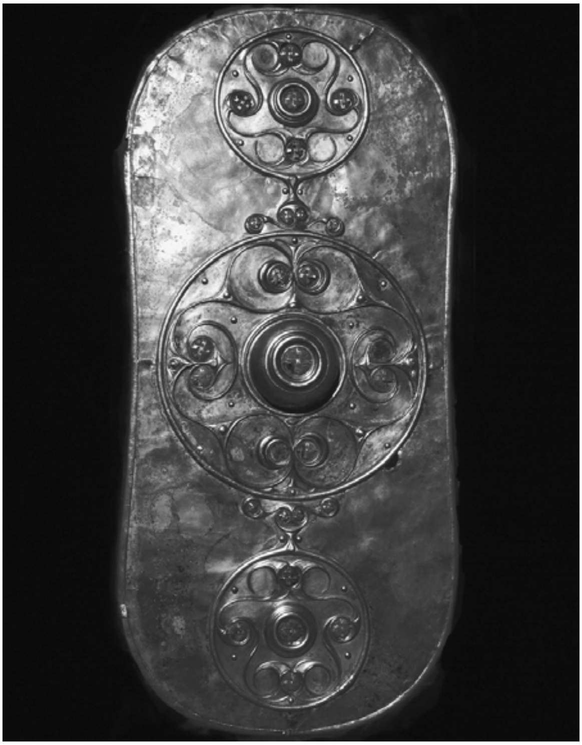
SHIELD

The PROTO-CELTIC word for shield was **skeito-*, as attested in Old Irish *scíath*, Scottish Gaelic *sgiath*, Old Welsh *scuit*, Middle and Modern Welsh *ysgwyd*, and Modern

Breton *skoed*. Latin *scūtum* is cognate. The central projection in front of the hand grip, the shield boss, is called *tul*, *taul* in Old Irish, and *tal* in Early Welsh < Proto-Celtic **talu-*.

The shield was probably the most widely used Celtic defensive weapon (see PROTO-CELTIC WEAPONS). The typical shield of the Continental Iron Age was an oblong oval, less often hexagonal or octagonal, flat wooden shield about 1 to 1.2 m high with a protruding midrib and a metal shield boss across the midrib to strengthen it at the handle. An iron rim was attached for further stability.

British shields seem to have been considerably smaller, only 0.6 to 0.8 m in height, provided that the examples of decorated sheet metal shield covers, as known from the Battersea and Witham SHIELDS, are representative. Irish shields seem to have been similarly small, round or rectangular, and constructed from a wooden body with a leather cover, without any metal. The only surviving example has a straight bar of oak functioning as the handle, and a domed wooden boss as the protective cover for the hand. It is fashioned from a single board of alder wood, covered with calf-hide on both sides.



A bronze shield recovered from the Thames River at Battersea, London, known as the Battersea Shield, early 1st century BC. (C. M. Dixon/StockphotoPro)

Shields remained in use throughout the medieval period, though later shields mostly followed European designs. The shields described in the Irish epic TÁIN BÓ CUAILNGE ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley') are typical of the general northwestern European shield of the 7th to 10th centuries AD, and show no similarities to the shields of early Ireland (ÉRIU).

Raimund Karl, John T. Koch, and Caroline aan de Weil

SHINTY

Shinty is known in SCOTTISH GAELIC as *iomain* or *camanachd*, literally, 'driving'. A strictly amateur game, it shares a common sporting and literary heritage with the Irish game of HURLING, with both codes featuring extensively in myth, legend, and song. Some similar version of stick-and-ball games is attested widely throughout Britain and Ireland (Éire) and is of great antiquity. A game of this sort is described in *Macgnímrada Con Culainn* ('The Boyhood Deeds of Cú Chulainn') in the Ulster Cycle.

The origins of shinty are often linked to those of golf and ice hockey, given the nature of the sticks (sing. *caman*, pl. *camain*) used and the method of scoring. In its modern organized form, which dates to the formation of the sport's ruling body, the Camanachd Association, in 1893, the game is played on a rectangular field that is not more than 170 yards (155 m) nor less than 140 yards (128 m) in length, and not more than 80 yards (73 m) nor less than 70 yards (64 m) in breadth, with minimal markings. To score, the ball must be placed between two upright posts, equidistant from the corner flags and 4 yards (3.66 m) apart, joined by a horizontal crossbar 3.33 yards (3.05 m) from the ground. The goal has a net attached to the uprights and crossbar, as in association football. The ball is spherical, made of cork and worsted inside, and an outer cover of leather or some other approved material. It is not more than 8 inches (20 cm) and not less than 7.5 inches (19 cm) in circumference. Traditionally, shinty was played at New Year as part of local festivities.

Hugh Dan MacLennan

SÍD

Síd, (Early Modern Irish *sídh*, now *sí*) refers to hills or mounds often containing prehistoric burials conceived of as the residence of supernatural beings such as the Tuath Dé of early Irish tradition and fairies of modern folk belief; cf. Scottish Gaelic *sìth* 'fairy', bean sí 'woman of the fairy mound, banshee'. *Síd*, or a word with the same form, also means 'peace'. The same double meaning is found in the related Brythonic words (which show a different inherited vowel grade): Welsh *gorsedd* (cf. the magical mound, Gorsedd Arberth) and *hedd*, *heddwch* 'peace'. For the concept of the *síd* in early Irish literature, see Otherworld.

John T. Koch

SIÔN CENT

Siôn Cent, a 15th-century Welsh poet, is referred to in the earliest manuscript attestations as John Kent or Siôn y Cent. Historical information about him was so heavily confused by later redactors with other similarly named but unconnected religious and secular figures that he became the subject of myth and legend. Siôn's *floruit* remains the subject of debate (variously estimated *c.* 1400–1430/45), as does the authentic canon of his work. Some 170 poems and fragments are attributed to him in the sources, but of these the great majority are apocryphal. The standard edition of his work selects just 17 poems, all of which are in the cywydd metre; however, the authenticity of even some of these works is in doubt.

For all the uncertainties, Siôn is one of the most important of the Cywyddwyr of his time, and probably the single most significant religious poet of the later Middle Ages in Wales. Later tradition associates him with the south and east of Wales and with the family of John Scudamore of Kentchurch, Herefordshire (Welsh swydd Henffordd), said to be the son-in-law of Owain Glyndŵr.

Of the innovative nature of his poetry, however, there can be no doubt. In his *ymryson* (contention) with Rhys Goch Eryri concerning the origin and purpose of the awen (poetic inspiration), Siôn ruthlessly attacks the very basis of the bardic tradition of praise poetry and what he saw as its inherent falsehood. For him, the world's transience and the inconstancy of human nature are mirrored in the terrifying image of death itself. The poet's primary responsibility, therefore, is to analyse human nature and humankind's response to God; to declare uncompromisingly the eschatological choice facing each individual; and to summon all to repentance.

Although the majority of Siôn's poems are undoubtedly didactic, reflecting the religious climate and themes of the time, another important aspect of his work concerns the condition of the Welsh people in the aftermath of the Glyndŵr revolt and the exploitation of the powerless by those who have usurped their property. Siôn draws on the historiography and prophetic literature of the day to remind his people of their past dignity and hope for the future; their unnamed oppressors, in contrast, are castigated by the poet and confronted with the inevitable and eternal consequences of their injustice.

Siôn's trenchant observations, antitheses, satire, and word-play reveal a distinctive and personal perspective that makes him unique among late medieval Welsh religious poets, and that inspired a substantial body of contemporary and later imitators. At its sombre best, the poetry of Siôn Cent is both profound and challenging.

M. Paul Bryant-Quinn

SLAVERY AND THE CELTIC COUNTRIES, ANCIENT AND MEDIEVAL

The institution of slavery was widespread across ancient Europe, producing a thriving slave trade that extended from Ireland (Ériu) to the eastern limits of the Roman Empire. Caesar claimed that actual slaves were burned on their masters' funeral pyres (*De Bello Gallico* 6.19). Slavery among the tribal Celts was probably roughly similar to that among the Greeks and Romans, as well as the medieval Celtic peoples, with the slave population deriving mainly from war, slave raids, and penal and debt servitude. Such slavery became a hereditary condition, but manumission was possible through payment of the slave's worth.

Old Irish *cacht* and Welsh *caeth* both mean 'slave, captive' (Breton *kaezh* 'unfortunate' is cognate), and probably represent a borrowing from Latin *captus* 'captive'.

Irish laws warned that freeing slaves could bring on the failure of the master's crops and milk. In the Domesday Survey of 1086, slaves were not common in eastern England, but were prominent in those parts of Cornwall (Kernow) and Wales (Cymru) that were included in the survey. Slaves are prominent in Brittany (Breizh) at the earliest period of detailed documentation (i.e., the later 9th century), but largely absent from sources of the 12th and later centuries.

Both Irish and Welsh law codified slavery, specifying the responsibilities of slaves (and masters for their slaves) in matters ranging from crimes of violence to sexual relations. From the LAW TEXTS and other early medieval documentary evidence, it appears that the status of slaves in the CELTIC COUNTRIES was generally better than that of the chattel slaves of ancient Rome, though the Celtic slaves lacked the legal rights enjoyed by serfs in the later Middle Ages.

Although most slaves seem to have been tied to plots of land in serfdom, trade in slaves was common enough to result in the word *cumal* (female slave) being used as a unit of value in Ireland. The future St PATRICK is the most famous example of Celtic slave.

Victoria Simmons

SNOWDONIA

See Eryri.

SOUTH CADBURY CASTLE

South Cadbury Castle is a hill-fort situated 18 km southeast of GLASTONBURY in Somerset, ENGLAND. The site encloses 7.28 ha (18 acres) within multivallate defences, consisting of three and four sets of banks and ditches. There are two ancient gateways in the ramparts, with a third, now blocked, still visible. The site was identified as King ARTHUR'S Camelot by John Leland in 1542. Antiquarians and early archaeologists reported artefacts that suggested substantial activity had taken place there during the Roman and post-Roman periods. The discoveries culminated in the 1950s with the identification of pottery that shared similarities with imported wares known at TINTAGEL and thought to date from between the 5th and 7th centuries.

Excavation on the hilltop recovered archaeological evidence of almost continuous human occupation from the early Neolithic (*c.* 4500 BC) down to the 11th century AD. The site was evidently stormed by the Roman army in the mid-1st century AD, after which it declined and may have been abandoned. Evidently reoccupied during the late 3rd century, the site was abandoned again for a little less than a hundred years during the 5th century. The site was later refortified *c.* 1010, by which point the rulers of the area were no longer Celtic speakers.

P. W. M. Freeman

SOVEREIGNTY MYTH

One of the most well-known and often studied thematic elements of Celtic myth, the sovereignty goddess is sometimes explicitly a personification of the land or of the right to rule. In the typical sovereignty narrative, the man fated to be king has some kind of real or implied sexual encounter with a mysterious woman who is later revealed to have represented the sovereignty of the place he will rule. Sometimes she is ugly until transformed into a beautiful woman by the meeting with the fated king, as in *Echtra Mac nEchach Muigmedóin* ('The Adventure of the Sons of Eochaid Mugmedón') and in folk-tale motif D732 (the Loathly Lady), known in English ARTHURIAN LITERATURE from Chaucer's *Wife of Bath's Tale*.

Sovereignty has also been identified with equine figures such as EPONA, RHIANNON, and MACHA. Gerald of Wales (GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS) describes a kingship ritual from

Donegal (Tír Chonaill) in which a king is described as copulating with a mare that was then sacrificed, cut into pieces, and boiled in water, in which the new king then bathed (*History and Topography of Ireland* 3.102). A comparable ceremony from Vedic tradition, the *aśvamedha,* suggests that this ritual derives from the Indo-European heritage, and that horse divinities may indeed have been seen as validating kingship.

Elements of the sovereignty mythos have also been seen in various women of Celtic tradition, from Guenevere (GWENHWYFAR) to the CAILLEACH BHÉIRRE. The GREEK AND ROMAN ACCOUNTS of historical Celtic women, such as CAMMA and CARTIMANDUA, suggest that identification of leading women with goddesses once played an important social function as well as being a narrative theme.

What we might consider characteristic of sovereignty may also overlap with the activities of a consort, a fertility deity, a tutelary goddess, or the ancestress of the tribe. In the case of any given woman in traditional narrative, who may or may not be of divine origin, it may be best to think of sovereignty as one of the more important aspects of a figure who has a transfunctional nature.

Victoria Simmons

SPIRITUALITY, CELTIC

The term 'Celtic spirituality' in contemporary parlance covers a huge variety of beliefs and practices and involves a wide range of people—Christians, neo-pagans (an umbrella term covering a number of religious and spiritual traditions), DRUIDS, and people in the New Age movement. The concept of Celtic spirituality is largely predicated upon the image of the 'spiritual Celt', inherently spiritual and intuitive, in touch with nature and the hidden realms, epitomizing that which is lost but longed for in contemporary society.

While many neo-pagans regard Celtic spirituality as their ancestral, pre-Christian 'native' religion, Celtic neo-paganism is quite varied, and includes assorted forms of NEO-DRUIDISM, some aspects of the western occult tradition and Wicca (contemporary witchcraft), some eco-protest groups, and groups and individuals with a specific area or culture focus.

While Celtic myth, ART, and literature are utilized to 'reconstruct' religion, some Celticize contemporary peoples' practices, with 'Celtic Shamanism' being one example of this trend. In what is regarded as the revival or continuance of ancient Celtic tradition, offerings are frequently left at archaeological sites and natural features such as springs and trees. Many see the ancient Celtic deities simply as aspects of the universal sacred female.

Many contemporary Celtic spirituality practitioners observe the so-called 'Celtic' or 'eight-fold' CALENDAR of SAMAIN (Hallowe'en), IMBOLC (Candlemas), BELTAINE (May Day), LUGNASAD, summer and winter solstices, and spring and autumn equinoxes, and they believe the Celtic year started on 1 November.

In contemporary Celtic spirituality, the Celtic church is characterized as gentle, tolerant, 'green', meditative, egalitarian, and holistic—an early 'pure' form of Christianity (whether Orthodox or proto-Protestant) that came directly to the Celtic lands long before Roman Catholic missions.

Contemporary Celtic spirituality owes much to ROMANTICISM, as well as to recent Western religious trends. Its stress is on 'Celticism' as a spiritual quality to be aspired to, rather than on strictly documented historical criteria.

Marion Bowman

SPRING DEITIES

Spring deities were usually female. The goddess Sequana was worshipped at her cult site at the source of the Seine, and shrines and WATERY DEPOSITIONS of offerings are found at places such as the shrine of SULIS at BATH. In Christian times, these sites often remained popular as holy wells, linked to the legends of saints (usually male); for example, Menacuddle Well in Cornwall (KERNOW) was under the protection of St Austell. Sacred springs might also become foci for local FOLK-TALES and legends, such as the Scottish claim that a well-spring had actually changed location from one island to another because a woman had offended it by washing her hands in its water. Improperly cared for, a benign spring could become a catastrophic torrent.

Victoria Simmons

STANNARY PARLIAMENT

The Stannary Parliament is a feature of the government of Cornwall (KERNOW) that appears to be independent of, and hence most likely older than, the introduction of English and Norman systems to the region. The term derives from Latin for 'tin' (*stannum*), and charters from 1150 have recognized the ancient customs and privileges of the stannaries of Cornwall, originally defined by four tin-mining areas covering the territory of the region: Foweymore, Blackmore, Tywarnhaile, and Penwith-and-Kerrier.

The Parliament was convened until 1752. It consisted of 24 Stannators and 24 Assistants; thus it was broadly comparable to other bicameral legislatures. The original Parliament had the right to veto any statutes of the Westminster Parliament should they be detrimental to Cornish interests.

On 20 May 1974, the Cornish Stannary Parliament was recalled by the Court of Blackmore, which sought to reactivate the ancient political and legal rights of the Cornish people. Successfully reactivated, the Parliament came into conflict with Westminster in 1990 over the implementation of the Community Charge (Poll Tax), when a considerable number of Cornish people refused to pay the charge because they were exempt under Stannary Law.

Alan M. Kent

STONEHENGE

Stonehenge near Amesbury, Wiltshire, ENGLAND, is a monument dating from probably pre-Celtic periods (Neolithic to Early Bronze Age). Nonetheless, popular beliefs associating the site with the Celtic period of British history are attested in literary sources as far back as the 12th century.

The prehistoric megalithic monument of Stonehenge in Wiltshire, England. (Corel)

The site of Stonehenge was developed early, with an earthwork enclosure begun around 3000 BC, in the late Neolithic period (New Stone Age). The blue stones that make up the inner circle were brought from the Preseli mountains in Pembrokeshire (sir Benfro), southwest Wales (CYMRU), more than 200 km from the site, around 2300 BC. The larger sarsen stones were brought from the Marlborough Downs in north Wiltshire, and the monument was essentially complete by around 1700 BC, in the Early Bronze Age.

As a stone circle of the later Neolithic to Early Bronze Age, Stonehenge has several parallels throughout Britain and Ireland (ÉRIU), and elsewhere in northwest Europe. It is remarkable but not unique in its large scale and the amount of labour required to build it. Like many megalithic (large-stone) monuments of this period, Stonehenge has astronomical alignments, one focal point in the arrangement of the stones being the summer solstice sunrise. The astronomical content of megalithic religion and science is the subject of widespread popular interest and ongoing archaeological research.

GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH, writing in the first third of the 12th century AD, recounts an aetiological legend for Stonehenge in his HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE ('The History of the Kings of Britain'). The ruler Aurelius AMBROSIUS wished to create a monument to commemorate the BRITONS who had been killed as a result of the treachery of the Saxon Hengist. Tremorinus, archbishop of Caerleon-on-Usk (Caerllion), suggested to Aurelius that he should hire Merlinus (MYRDDIN) to create a suitable memorial. Merlin proposed to bring the Chorea Gigantum (the giants' ring-dance) from Mount Killaraus in Ireland. It has been suggested that this legend is the inverse of the building of the tower of Vortigern (Gwrtheyrn), told earlier in Geoffrey's narrative and derived from the 9th-century Historia Brittonum. Both episodes illustrate a ruler's legitimacy (or lack thereof) through the edifice Merlin helped to build for him.

Other than Geoffrey's evidence, there is nothing to indicate that Stonehenge was of special significance in British tradition. The architect Inigo Jones (1573–*c.* 1652) is the first to mention druids in connection with Stonehenge. He rejected the association, indicating that he may have been reacting to popular beliefs already current in his day. The antiquary John Aubrey (1626–97) stated that the druids had definitely built Stonehenge, an idea that has remained current in popular literature.

Antone Minard and John T. Koch

STRATHCLYDE

See Ystrad Clud.

SUIBNE GEILT

Suibne Geilt (Suibne the madman or wild man) is a central figure in a group of Middle Irish texts. His madness is seen as a spiritually ecstatic state, an inspiration to poetry motivated by the outcast life of the *naomhgheilt* (saintly madman). As a prophet and poet, deranged by battle and living in the wild, Suibne is broadly similar to Myrddin/Merlin in Welsh and Arthurian tradition and Lailoken of Stratchclyde (Ystrad Clud). So closely parallel are the three figures, in terms of their attributes, stories, and their north British geographies, that it is widely thought that they go back to a common 6th- or 7th-century Strathclyde tradition of a wild man as mad prophet.

The Early Suibne Tradition in Ireland

This Suibne is mentioned in two texts of Old Irish date. A 9th- to 10th-century legal triad (see triads) in *Bretha Étgid* mentions Suibne's *geltacht* (madness, wildness) at the battle of Mag Roth as giving benefit due to the resulting 'stories and poems'. A contemporary gloss in *Codex Sancti Pauli* attributes to Suibne the marginal, riddling verse description of a treetop perch in terms of a hermit's oratory. These allusions indicate that something very much like the story embodied in the Middle Irish saga *Buile Shuibne* (Suibne's madness) was already well known in the 9th century. Suibne's rôle and stock epithet, meaning approximately 'wild man' or 'mad man', is most likely derived from the Brythonic *gwyllt* (wild), which is the stock epithet of the related figure Myrddin.

Buile Shuibne

The late 12th century saw the culmination of the original Irish-language Suibne traditions. Only scattered references, derived from the earlier sources, exist after this point.

The immediate historical background of *Buile Shuibne* was the battle of Mag Roth, fought in 637 at what is now Moira, Co. Down. It is the horror of this battle that is supposed to have transformed Suibne into a *geilt*. The historical battle saw Domnall Brecc of Scottish Dál Riata, in league with Congal Cáech of Ulaid, defeated by Domnall mac Aedo maic Ainmirech, high-king of the Northern Uí Néill. In *Buile Shuibhne* (as also in *Fled Dúin na nGéd* [The feast of Dún na nGédh] and *Cath Maige Ratha* [The battle of Mag Roth]), Domnall mac Aedo and Congal dispute trivial gifts (birds' eggs) from otherworldly instigators. Ireland's saints curse Congal's ally, Suibne, for his theft of a tunic, the gift of truce. Suibne commits an escalating series of offences at Mag Roth and against St Rónán: the violation of a truce, of persons, of sanctuary, murder, and stripping (*lommrod*) of the raiment bestowed by Congal. In the course of the battle, Suibne is then driven mad by horror, grief, and an overwhelming sense of guilt.

Suibne eventually achieves a spiritual perfection through long suffering—exposure; lack of music, sleep, and food; loss of company. In both *Buile Shuibhne* and the related poetry presented as uttered by St Mo-Ling, Suibne dies and is buried at Mo-Ling's monastery, awaiting resurrection with him.

Modern Versions of Suibne Legend

It is not possible to mention all of the contemporary discussions and treatments of Suibne. From a play by Macnas, a community arts and theatre company, to photographic renderings of the revised text of Heaney's full poetic translation, *Sweeney Astray*, Suibne Geilt has enjoyed a recent revival. Devotees of Flann O'Brien are familiar with Suibne from *At Swim-Two-Birds,* and readers of Seamus Heaney meet the *geilt* often in his poetry.

Brian Frykenberg

SŪLIS

Sūlis was a British Celtic deity of healing and retribution who was venerated at the thermal waters of Aquae Sulis (now Bath, England) during the Romano-British period. She was conflated at times with the Roman goddess Minerva in her healing rôle (see interpretatio romana). Offerings (see watery depositions) of Celtic coinage dated to the first century ad attest to the existence of the cult and probably the deity in pre-Roman times. However, not until the development of the associated bath and temple complex in the Flavian era (ad 69–138) did the cult gain overt religious significance, as Roman and native inscriptions and *defixiones* (curse tablets) to the goddess testify.

The solar dimension of the cult of Sūlis is similar to that associated with other curative springs in the Romano-Celtic world in stressing the affiliation of water environs and the underworld with that of a sky/solar cult in a healing capacity. Alternatively, or as an additional set of associations, a close phonetic parallel within Celtic is provided by a derivative of this word for 'sun' **sūlis,* with the transferred meaning 'eye', Old Irish *súil*. It is likely that 'eye' is a relevant meaning here in connection with Sūlis's name and myth. In the early HAGIOGRAPHY of St BRIGIT (possibly reflecting myths of the goddess of the same name), there is an episode in which she plucks out her eye and a spring miraculously bursts forth on the ground before her. Furthermore, in Old Welsh the word *licat* (Modern Welsh *llygad*) means both 'eye' and 'spring' and is used for a legendary marvellous spring in HISTORIA BRITTONUM.

Michelle Mann

SUPERSTITIONS AND MAGICAL BELIEFS

Introduction

Superstitions and magical beliefs have often been especially associated with the CELTIC COUNTRIES, but such beliefs are found in all societies. Usually called superstitions when considered (by insiders or outsiders) to have been discredited, so-called magical beliefs are held by societies on the basis of tradition rather than empirical examination. Nevertheless, they have usually developed rationally, springing from traditional standards of evidence, confidence in authorities regarded as credible, and interpretations of cause-and-effect relationships. The accuracy of traditional beliefs is felt to be proved on the grounds of personal experience and is founded on a worldview that has no reason to rule out the existence of magic or supernatural beings. In areas such as the cause and treatment of illnesses, the difference between ordinary traditional belief and magical belief often lies more in an ability to understand a process scientifically than in any distinction drawn by the tradition itself.

Superstitions and magical beliefs attach to all aspects of life. Many beliefs serve useful social functions, from marking the passage of the CALENDAR year to reinforcing identity. Others may be harmful, serving as a basis for isolating or harassing particular members of the community. Finally, there are traditions in folk scepticism as well as folk belief.

Ireland

Ireland (ÉIRE) has an especially well-recorded and well-known tradition of belief in the supernatural powers of the environment and their ability to aid or harm. Crops and livestock were particularly at risk from such agencies as fairies, and were protected with recourse to a vast array of precautions, such as building new houses where they would not block fairy paths and tying red ribbons to the tails of cows. The everyday world was rich with resources for charms and cures. Rowan branches hung over the door warded off bad luck, local standing stones and holy wells were available for cures, and on the feast-days of St BRIGIT and St John, the livestock could be safeguarded by driving them between bonfires. Prescriptions and proscriptions surrounded every major occasion of life, especially those related to death. Lively funeral wakes were among many customs that ensured the dead would rest in peace and not disturb the living. The community also had the benefit of those persons with such gifts as second sight or healing. Many traditional beliefs and practices have died out in Ireland, as elsewhere, but they have been replaced by beliefs common to most of the world.

Scotland

Scotland (ALBA) blends Celtic, Anglo-Saxon, and Norse traditions in its heritage of magical belief, but many beliefs cross regional boundaries. For instance, evil eye beliefs were found all over Scotland, and in ENGLAND as well. Gaelic Scotland shared many beliefs and practices with Ireland.

There was a large catalogue of supernatural creatures, an elaborate tradition of second sight, and an intense belief in ghosts. Witches were repelled in various ways, including nailing rowan above the door and tying red threads about cows and pregnant women. One use of witchcraft in cursing was to make a wax or clay effigy known as the *corp creadha* (clay body), which was then stuck with pins. New Year observances were among the most important of the CALENDAR year, and especially popular throughout Scotland was first-footing, in which people considered lucky would travel from house to house to be the first to cross the threshold. As with the Western Isles, the folklore of Orkney (Arcaibh) and Shetland (Sealtainn) was centred on the sea, and several terrifying sea monsters were elaborated.

Isle of Man

Most authorities who write on Manx superstitions and beliefs concentrate on those involving fairies and witchcraft. The *buitch* or witch could take the form of a hare, and consequently it was bad luck to see a hare cross the road. Some Manx refused to eat the hare because it might be a woman transformed. Witches could cause supernatural afflictions, but some, such as the evil eye, could also be triggered accidentally.

Given the importance of fishing on the Isle of Man (ELLAN VANNIN), it is not surprising to find numerous signs and portents related to the industry. The *lhemeen y skeddan*, 'herring moth', was a sign of a good herring harvest to come. Another insect superstition involved the *creg* or *carraig*, a small black beetle that, if killed, would bring rain.

Wales

In many cultures, the passage from one stage of life to another is often accompanied by signs that foretell the future. In Wales (CYMRU), rain on the morning of a wedding was a sign that the bride, rather than the groom, would be head of the household. The end of life also has its signs, and death does not come without warning. The *aderyn corff* (death bird), sometimes said to be a starling or an owl, but not usually identified, would come to the window of a dying person in Wales and tap on it with its beak. The *cannwyll gorff* (corpse candle) was a pale blue light like the will-o'-the-wisp that proceeded along the route of a funeral. Sometimes the entire phantom funeral or *toili* could be seen. The last sheaf of grain, called the *caseg fedi* (harvest mare) or *y wrach* (the witch), was left uncut, as death would soon follow for anyone who cut it.

Brittany

Many of the beliefs of Brittany (Breizh) relate to the milieu of subsistence farming and fishing. The success or failure of a crop had an enormous impact on the prosperity of the average Breton family and its livestock, and the numerous detailed superstitions relating to planting reflect the importance of a healthy harvest. Less consequential tasks such as doing the laundry also had their superstitions: Washing on Sunday caused the washerwoman to become a *kannerez-noz* (night washer) after death (see Anaon), and washing when someone in the house was ill could be fatal to the sick person. Sailors believed that whistling, often accompanied by prayers to St Clement or St Anthony, brought a wind, but caution should be exercised, because whistling could also turn a breeze into a gale. Boats, too, had to be baptized, or Satan would be able to lead them onto the rocks. Just as many people across Europe believed that animals speak at midnight at Christmas, fishermen in Saint-Brieuc (Sant-Brieg) believed that fish speak at Easter.

Cornwall

The dangers inherent in mining, the primary industry of Cornwall (Kernow), gave rise to many superstitions. Not only were the mines peopled by knockers and other fairies, but it was lucky to see them. Whistling and the sign of the cross were very unwelcome underground. If anyone was plagued by a run of bad luck or otherwise became the victim of black magic, he or she had recourse to a *peller*, the Cornish and Anglo-Cornish name for a sort of white witch. The peller removed bad luck, curses, charms, and other magical complaints. This name does not occur in any other Celtic language or dialect of English, but may derive from Latin *pellis*, 'skin' or 'hide'. Specific maladies would also be cured by turning to the appropriate saint. St Non's well at Altarnun had the virtue of curing the insane, who would be given a blow to the chest and thrown into the water. The magical properties of wells could also apply more generally: A child bathed in the well of St Ludgvan would never be hanged by a rope of hemp, although the water had no effect on ropes of silk.

Antone Minard and Victoria Simmons

SWORDS

Vocabulary

Several distinct native words for sword are attested in the Celtic languages and are thus possibly derived from Proto-Celtic, of which two have widespread attestations.

Proto-Celtic **kolgo*, *kalgo-* is first attested in the Romano-Celtic personal name *Calgācus* 'swordsman', the leader of the north British forces defeated by the Roman general Agricola in AD 84. The root is found in Old Irish *colg*, *calg* 'short sword' and a number of other words in the modern langauges for 'awn, beard of corn', 'point, spike', and 'penis'.

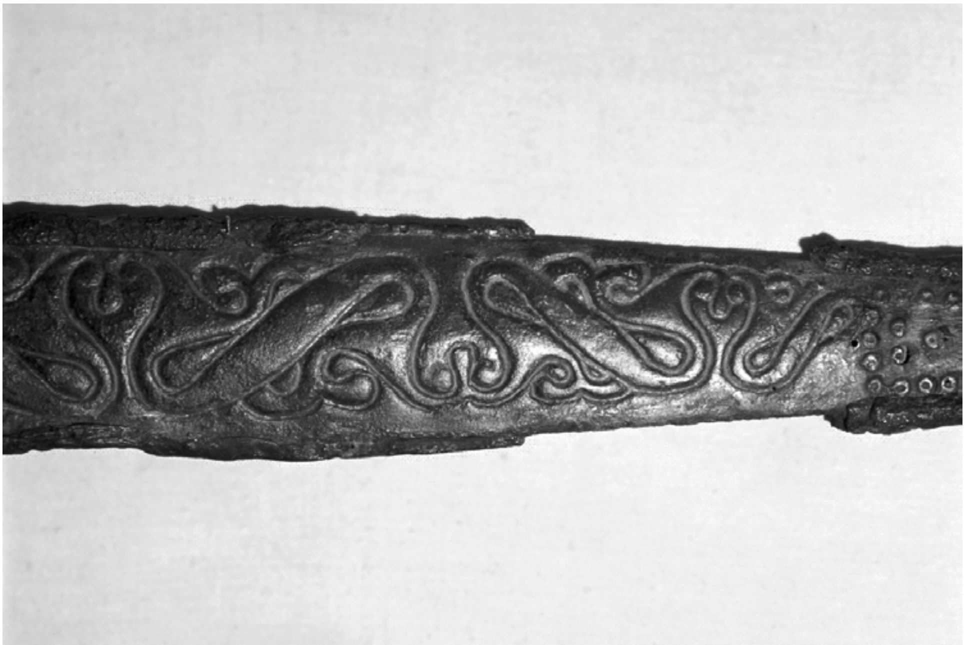
Proto-Celtic **kldios* lit. 'striking/digging implement' accounts for Latin *gladius* 'short slashing sword' as an early loanword from Celtic. In BRYTHONIC, Modern Welsh *cleddyf*, Middle Cornish *kledha*, and Middle Breton *clezeff* are all 'sword'. Old Irish *claideb* is a borrowing from Welsh.

Artefacts

It is immediately clear as to which of the range of attested weapons these words refer. On etymological grounds, Proto-Celtic **kalgo-* seems to refer to a pointed stabbing weapon, and **kladios* to a striking edge-weapon. *Calg* and *colg* occur more frequently in older Irish texts and, therefore, may refer to an earlier type of sword. The longer slashing LA TÈNE swords of approximately 80 cm in length were unknown in north BRITAIN and Ireland (ÉRIU) in the IRON AGE, which is circumstantial evidence that *Calgācus*'s name refers to a shorter type.

Swords are a frequent find in archaeological contexts claimed to be 'Celtic'. The earliest swords that have been claimed as Celtic are late Bronze Age Carp's-tongue and antennae-hilted swords of the HALLSTATT B period, from about 1100/1000 BC. These Late Bronze Age swords have a distinctive leaf-shaped profile and are suitable as edge-weapons; in this way, they differ from the very narrow-pointed rapiers of the Middle Bronze Age (*c.* 1600–*c.* 1300 BC).

Much more commonly accepted is the fact that the Hallstatt C bronze and iron Gündlingen- and Mindelheim-type swords have been used by, among others, the



Detail of a sword scabbard made of iron and bronze, Cisalpine Gaul (northern Italy), late 4th century BC. (C. M. Dixon/StockphotoPro)

earliest historically attested Celts. Swords of these types are widely distributed across western and central Europe.

During the Hallstatt D period (roughly the 6th century BC), daggers replaced the sword as the typical equipment in rich male burials on the Continent, and only during the early La Tène period was the sword reintroduced. The La Tène sword, usually carried in a scabbard on the right hip, developed from a relatively short slashing and stabbing sword with a blade approximately 60 cm in length into a long slashing sword with a blade exceeding 80 cm in length toward the end of the La Tène period.

Exceptions to this pattern are the Irish La Tène swords, which, in comparison with their late Continental and (southern) British counterparts, are more like toothpicks than swords. Their blade lengths, which range from 37 to 46 cm in the 30 known examples, are considerably shorter than even the early La Tène swords on the Continent.

In the first millennium AD, sword types of Roman, Anglo-Saxon, and then Viking inspiration came into use in Ireland and Celtic areas of Britain. The general trend in early Christian times was toward weapons shorter than the long late La Tène swords had been, with a longer, heavier weapon appearing in the Viking Age (roughly 9th–11th centuries). Literary evidence for the earlier Middle Ages must be used with caution, as many of the texts look back to a distant legendary past (as in the ULSTER CYCLE).

Swords continued to be used until well after the end of the medieval period in the CELTIC COUNTRIES, and tended to follow the general western European pattern in armament. Notable exceptions were the late medieval Scottish broadsword and, of course, the famous claymore (Scottish Gaelic *claidheamh mòr* 'great sword'), a large double-handed late medieval and early modern sword.

Raimund Karl, John T. Koch, and Caroline aan de Weil

T

TÁIN BÓ CUAILNGE

Táin Bó Cuailnge ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley') is the longest and most famous of the tales of the ULSTER CYCLE of early IRISH LITERATURE. Three principal recensions of this tale have come down to us, though none survives in manuscript form earlier than the 12th century. Internal references and some inconsistencies suggest that it may represent a conflation of several versions that had grown and developed over several centuries.

The second recension alone gives the reason for Queen MEDB'S incursion into Ulster (ULAID) to steal the brown bull, the Donn Cuailnge. Her husband, King Ailill, has in his herd a special bull, the Findbennach (white-horned)—for which Medb has no equivalent—and she decides to resolve the predicament by acquiring a great brown bull that belongs to an Ulsterman. Mustering her army at SAMAIN, she marches north, guided by FERGUS MAC RÓICH and the other members of the Ulster exiles.

Samain, a period associated with the dead, is an auspicious time for her to attack Ulster. All adult Ulstermen are at this time struck by a debilitating illness, the result of a curse by MACHA. Mebd's army is harried by Ulster's greatest hero, the youthful CÚ CHULAINN, who ambushes them and kills several of their number. He does not suffer Ulster's affliction, which causes Medb to query Fergus about Cú Chulainn. Fergus then relates *Macgnímrada Con Culainn* ('The Boyhood Deeds of Cú Chulainn') to her.

When they arrive in Ulster, Cú Chulainn stands on the ford over the river Níth defending the province, and engages various Connachtmen in single combat. This event culminates in his encounter with his foster-brother, Fer Diad, who engages in a duel with him that lasts for three days, before falling to Cú Chulainn's powerful weapon, the *Gae Bolga* (see MIRACULOUS WEAPONS; CALADBOLG).

Finally, the Ulstermen arise from their debility and rout the invading army. The two bulls, the Findbennach and the Donn Cuailnge, also lock horns in combat. Having killed the Findbennach, the Donn Cuailnge traverses much of Ireland (ÉRIU) with the remnants of his defeated adversary on its back before reaching Ulster, where the animal falls dead.

A number of *remscéla* (fore-tales) are associated with the *Táin*; this series of independent tales serves to show how certain circumstances connected with the *Táin* came about. The number of the *remscéla* varies between ten and fourteen, but includes tales such as *Táin Bó Fraích* ('The Cattle Raid of Froech'), *Táin Bó Flidais* ('The Cattle Raid of Flidais'), *Echtrae Nerai* ('The Adventure of Nera'), *Aislinge Oengusa* ('The Dream of Oengus'), *Compert Con Culainn* ('The Conception of Cú Chulainn'), *De Chophur in Dá Mucado* (Of the *cophur* of the two swineherds), *Fochann Loingsi Fergusa meic Róig* (The cause of Fergus mac Róich's exile), and LONGAS MAC NUISLENN ('The Exile of the Sons of Uisliu').

The connections of some *remscéla* with the existing versions of the *Táin* are at best tangential. *Aislinge Oengusa* relates how OENGUS MAC IND ÓC son of the DAGDA, with the help of Medb and Ailill, manages to find the OTHERWORLD woman Caer Ibormeith, who had appeared to him in a vision (AISLING). In return for this assistance we are told that Oengus helped the royal couple in their expedition in *Táin Bó Cuailnge*. Oengus, however, plays no rôle in the *Táin*. *Táin Bó Fraích* is concerned with the adventures of the Connacht warrior Froech mac Idaith and, while Froech is killed by Cú Chulainn in the *Táin*, the tale is hardly necessary to explain that. It is probable that some of the *remscéla* were stories originally independent of the *Táin* that were later drawn into its orbit.

Conversely, the aeteological tale *Ces Ulad* (The debility of the Ulstermen) is not reckoned among the *remscéla*, even though it tells how Macha cursed the Ulaid for making her race against the king's horses when she was pregnant. While this legend etymologizes the place-name EMAIN MACHAE, it also explains why all adult males of the Ulaid were bedridden at Samain.

Ruairí Ó hUiginn

TAIR RHAMANT

Y Tair Rhamant ('The Three Romances') is a term conventionally used for the three Middle Welsh prose adventure tales known as OWAIN *neu Iarlles y Ffynnon* ('Owain or the Lady of the Fountain'), PEREDUR, and GERAINT. These three are probably the earliest, but not the only, examples of the later medieval to early modern French-derived or -influenced ROMANCES in Welsh. Each of the Three Romances is found in part or wholly in the Red Book of Hergest (LLYFR COCH HERGEST) and the White Book of Rhydderch (LLYFR GWYN RHYDDERCH).

The central literary fact of the Three Romances is that they correspond closely to *Yvain ou le Chevalier au Lion, Perceval ou le conte du Graal*, and *Erec et Enide,* respectively, of Chrétien de Troyes. The basis of this close correspondence has long remained controversial. This is the so-called *Mabinogionfrage* (Mabinogion problem): Are the three Welsh Romances native tales with French influence, Chrétien's tales with accretions from Welsh tradition, or descendants of a lost common source? On the one hand, several incidents in the Welsh have no parallel in the French, and some passages in German adaptations of Chrétien's tales are closer to Celtic tradition than to the French Romances; on the other hand, it is clear that the redactor of the extant manuscripts incorporated at least some material from Chrétien's texts. The problem remains unsolved.

John T. Koch

TALE LISTS, MEDIEVAL IRISH

Medieval Irish tale lists consist of titles of tales intended to represent the repertoire of the medieval Irish *filid* (higher grade of poets), whose rôle included that of the professional learned storyteller (see BARDIC ORDER). These long lists of tales have been preserved in important medieval Irish manuscripts. With a few exceptions, the titles in the lists are grouped under native genre-headings, which include *togla* 'destructions', *tána bó* 'cattle raids', *tochmarca* 'wooings', *catha* 'battles', immrama 'sea-voyages', and *aideda* 'death tales'. This system contrasts with the modern arrangement of placing the tales into tale cycles such as the Ulster Cycle and the Mythological Cycle.

It is now generally accepted that neither of the two extant lists gives an accurate account of the literature of 10th-century Ireland (Ériu); both contain additions and modifications, and certain titles are found in only one of the lists. Nevertheless, they present some indication as to which tales were known and popular during that time. It is noteworthy that the majority of titles relate to tales now associated with the Ulster Cycle of Tales, with only very few titles relating to Finn mac Cumaill (see Fiannaíocht).

Petra S. Hellmuth

TALIESIN, HISTORICAL

Throughout the medieval period and into the modern day, Taliesin was regarded as an actual court poet of the heroic age, roughly the 6th century AD. The core of the case for the historical poet is twofold. First, 'Taliessin' is named as one of the five Cynfeirdd in the 9th-century Welsh Latin Historia Brittonum, where these five are synchronized with the independently documented historical rulers Ida of Brynaich (r. 547–59) and Maelgwn of Gwynedd (†547).

The second pillar of the argument is provided by at least nine poems in the *awdl* metre within the diverse 60-odd surviving poems in the 14th-century manuscript known in modern times by the poet's name,Llyfr Taliesin. This subgroup shows the attitude of contemporary praise poems, both eulogy and elegy, composed for living or recently deceased patrons who can be identified with independently documented chieftains of the early 6th century. Internal attributions to Taliesin occur in two poems of the canonical group, panegyrics addressed to Urien, ruler of Rheged. Several close with the same signature quatrain:

Ac yny vallwyf (i) hen
y-m dygyn agheu aghen
ny byδif y-m·dirwen
na molwyf Vryen.

> Until I perish in old age, | in death's dire compulsion, | I shall not be joyous, |unless I praise Urien.

There is an implication of common authorship for the poems sharing this verse, and Taliesin is named, together with the signature, in *Canu Taliesin* iv (*Eg gorffowys* 'In [my] rest', *Llyfr Taliesin* 58). Enaid Owain ab Urien (*Canu Taliesin* x), a *marwnad* or 'death-song' for Urien's son, shares information and wording with *Canu Taliesin* vi (*Gweith Argoet Llwyfein* 'The battle before the elm wood') and, therefore, is plausibly assigned to the same poet.

Beyond the corpus of Dark Age court poetry directly or indirectly ascribed to Taliesin, there is the matter of broader context. We know from the contemporary 6th-century record of GILDAS's *De Excidio Britanniae* (On the destruction of Britain) that there were, in fact, praise poets at the court of Maelgwn (Gildas's Maglocunus). The 11th-century Breton Latin Life of IUDIC-HAEL places its eloquent soothsayer *Taliösinus bardus filius Donis* in a completely historical late 6th-century context.

An early medieval BRYTHONIC language similar enough to WELSH already existed in the 6th century for poems composed at that time to survive in copies of the Middle Welsh period without impossible linguistic barriers.

John T. Koch

TALIESIN, TRADITION OF

Introduction

The legendary poet Taliesin has attracted attention as a source of mythological and other supernatural elements, including prophecy and passages that describe REINCARNATION and shapeshifting. This Taliesin material has been compared with the fantastic exploits of poets in medieval Irish tales and, more especially, with ancient evidence for Celtic poets (see BARD) and druids in attempts to throw light on pre-Christian Celtic ideology and beliefs.

As a figure of legend, Taliesin occurs importantly in the Breton Latin Life of IUDIC-HAEL. In this text Taliesin is addressed as 'Taliesin the bard, son of Dôn, a prophet who had great foresight through the interpretation of portents; one who with wondrous eloquence, proclaimed in prophetic utterances the lucky and unlucky lives of lucky and unlucky men'. He then interprets the prophetic dream of Iudic-hael's father.

In Wales (CYMRU), the first firmly dated evidence for the existence of substantial traditions about a sage and seer, Taliesin, appears in GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH's *Vita Merlini* (mid-12th century), but late CYNFEIRDD manuscript poems, notably from the Book of Taliesin, testify to a rich and developed body of material, part of whose content may predate Geoffrey. Taliesin's fame was well known throughout the medieval period.

Medieval Sources

Beyond the main manuscript of Taliesin poems, Llyfr Taliesin, the Black Book of Carmarthen (LLYFR DU CAERFYRDDIN) contains three relevant items. First, in *Ymddiddan Myrddin a Thaliesin* (Colloquy of MYRDDIN and Taliesin), the two figures reminisce about the great battles of the past and the prowess of MAELGWN and other heroes. In a second dialogue, Taliesin, on his way to 'the fortress of LLEU and Gwydion', is accosted by Ugnach ap Mydno, who tries to lure him away to his fort flowing with mead and wine. Taliesin, 'challenger in poetic contest', declines. Third, a few lines in *Englynion y Beddau* ('The Stanzas of the Graves') indicate that the stanzas were interpreted as 'his' replies to questions about topographical lore posed in the presence of Elffin. A series of six 12th- or 13th-century prophecies in the Red Book of Hergest, commencing with *Anrheg Urien* (Urien's gift), and containing echoes of the Urien praise poems and other Book of Taliesin poems, are attributed to Taliesin, as are many prophecies, triads, and religious and didactic poems throughout the medieval period. In total, more than 270 items are attached to his name in manuscript attributions. Taliesin was a figure well known to the Gogynfeirdd and the Cywyddwyr, primarily as a prophet and sage; as Elffin's poet, preeminent in bardic contest at Maelgwn Gwynedd's court at Degannwy; and as a praise-poet in Rheged.

The earliest versions of the prose tale *Ystoria* (or *Hanes*) *Taliesin* appear in the 16th century, in Elis Gruffydd's Chronicle of the Six Ages, and Peniarth 111, copied by John Jones of Gellilyfdy. The poems embedded in the prose are all attested in earlier manuscripts, and were clearly very popular with copyists. They (and others not included in the prose tale versions) share many features with the persona poems in the Book of Taliesin, and appear in places to recycle phrases and lines. The prose tale tells how the servant, Gwion Bach, gains inspiration from the cauldron of Ceridwen, undergoes transformations, and as a grain of wheat is eaten by her and reborn. After being set adrift on the sea, he is found and renamed Taliesin by Elffin fab Gwyddno, and taken to Maelgwn's court at Degannwy, where he confounds Heinin and the other court poets with his knowledge and eloquence and frees Elffin from prison.

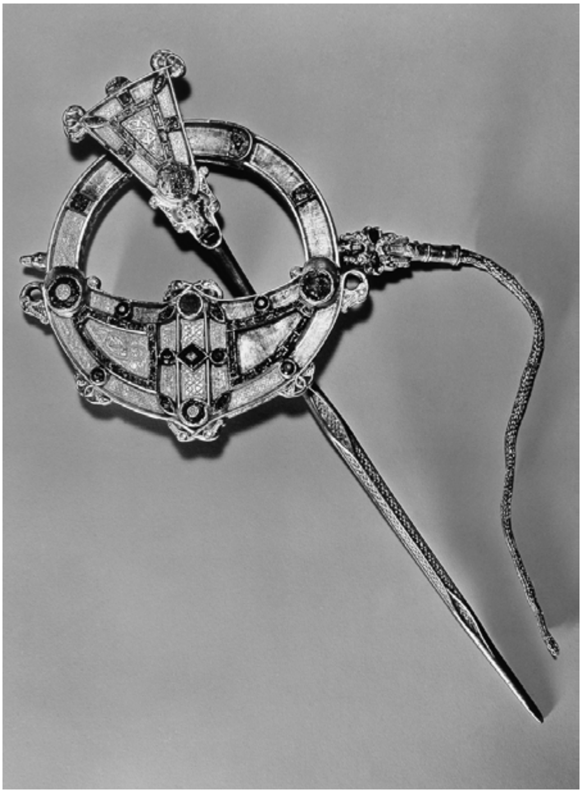
Marged Haycock

TARA

See Teamhair.

TARA BROOCH

The Tara brooch is an early 8th-century silver gilt pseudo-penannular brooch—the apparent gap in the design of the ring is decorative and not a true opening—found on the seashore at Bettystown, Co.



The 8th-century AD Tara Brooch from Bettystown, County Meath (Baile an Bhiataigh, Contae na Mí). (National Museum of Ireland, Dublin, Ireland/The Bridgeman Art Library International)

Meath (Contae na Mí), in 1850. The diameter of its ring is 8.7 cm, and its pin is 32 cm long. It received its name from a firm of jewellers in the 19th century, possibly for Romantic reasons.

The elaborately and finely wrought zoomorphic interlace and the spiralled triskeles that cover the brooch, together with the cast glass and amber human and bird heads, are all demonstrative of the high degree of artisanship during the early Middle Ages in Ireland (Ériu). In modern times, the brooch counts among the most valued of Irish national treasures. It was acquired by the Royal Irish Academy (Acadamh Ríoga na hÉireann) in 1868 and now forms part of the antiquities collection of the National Museum of Ireland (Ard-Mhúsaem na hÉireann).

Nicola Gordon Bowe

TARANIS

Taranis, Teutates, and Esus comprise Lucan's grim trinity of Gaulish gods who received bloody human sacrifice in a grove near Massalia in France. Dedications to Taranis have been found across Europe, at sites including Godramstein, Heilbronn, and Blockberg in Germany; Orgon and Nîmes in France; Piedmont in Italy; Garunna and Nedan in eastern Europe; and Chester (Welsh Caer) in Britain. The name *Taranis* is based on the word that appears as Welsh *taran* and Old Irish *torann* 'thunderbolt'. Therefore, the widely distributed Celtic representations of thunderbolt-wielding deities may be images of Taranis. Taranis has several points in common with the Roman Iuppiter/Iovis (Jupiter), and Germanic Thunar, both of whom are associated with thunderclaps. Lead hammers recovered from thermal springs, miniature votive hammers, and altars depicting hammers throughout Gaul are variously attributed to Taranis, Sucellus, and Silvanus.

Paula Powers Coe

TARTANS

Tartans may be defined as woven patterns formed by regular repeated symmetrical stripes in both warp and weft. Similar patterns are found worldwide in many eras, but tartan has become popularly associated with Celtic cultures, and specifically with Scotland (Alba). The earliest known Celtic examples are Iron Age finds at Hallstatt. The earliest surviving Scottish example is the 3rd-century 'Falkirk tartan' with the two-colour check pattern.

Paintings of Scottish clothing from the late 16th century onward regularly feature tartan, and formal portraits of the 17th century present it as a cultural icon. It gained the status of political icon when the Dress Act of 1746 banned the use of 'Tartan or partly-coloured plaid or stuff' for certain garments.

The association of particular weaving patterns with specific families or regions before that time is doubtful. The vast majority of standardized, named patterns arose as 'brand names' in the course of expanded industrial cloth production. Virtually no named patterns from the 19th-century pattern books can be matched with surviving pre-1745 fabrics or artwork.

Victorian fondness for a Romanticized Scotland helped to popularize tartan more generally, and today it is common for new patterns to be designed to commemorate groups or events. Pre-modern Irish archaeological finds feature tartan fabric and 19th-century depictions of Welsh clothing feature the tartan and stripe patterns that Lady Llanofer (Augusta Hall) encouraged as a national symbol.

Heather Rose Jones

TARTESSIAN

The name Tartessian is used for a corpus of ninety-seven inscriptions on stone from south Portugal and southwest Spain; this term is also used to denote the language in which those inscriptions are written and its script, a writing system derived primarily from the Phoenician alphabet and related to the native script used for the earlier Celtiberian inscriptions. The few Tartessian-inscribed stones with recorded archaeological contexts come from burial grounds of the Early Iron Age (*c.* 750–*c.* 450 BC). There is by now wide agreement among experts that there are at least some Celtic divine and personal names contained in these texts. Some researchers also believe that the language of these 'Southwestern' inscriptions is simply Celtic throughout. In either case, they probably represent the earliest written Celtic now known. The name 'Tartessian' derives from the ancient silver-rich kingdom of Tartessos (Greek Ταρτησσός) ruled by the historical Arganthonios ('Αργανθωνιος, r. *c.* 625–*c.* 545 BC) and probably centred on Huelva on southern Spain's Atlantic coast. A direct connection between Tartessos and the inscriptions is probable but not certain.

John T. Koch

TATTOOING

Tattooing, the permanent marking of the body by inserting pigments under the skin, has been associated with the tribal Celts from the time of the ancient ethnographers down to post-modern neo-tribal enthusiasts. The custom seems to have indicated aristocratic or sacred status in some cases, and low status in others. Strabo and Caesar were among the classical authors who described more elaborate tattooing among the insular Celts, with Caesar specifying that the ink used was a blue dye made from woad (*De Bello Gallico* 5.14).

In the 19th century, tattooing became well known again throughout the western world as a marker of the more marginalized elements of the lower classes, especially sailors and criminals. The punk and neo-tribal movements of the late 20th century brought tattooing back into mainstream fashion, however. Today, there are many 'Celtic' varieties of tattoos—some based on the designs of ancient Celtic metalwork, some on medieval Irish manuscript writing or illuminations, and some imaginatively recreating plausible Celtic tattoos (see art).

Victoria Simmons

TEAMHAIR (TARA)

Teamhair (Tara) is a prehistoric archaeological complex in Co. Meath (Contae na Mí) that is associated with an extraordinary kingship often identified as the high-kingship of Ireland (Ériu). The Hill of Tara is a topographically insignificant hill lying between the towns of Navan (An Uaimh) and Dunshaughlin (Dún Seachlainn). The principal visible monuments consist of a Neolithic (New Stone Age) passage tomb, a linear earthwork, a hill-fort, a stone standing on the inauguration mound (reputed, though unlikely, to be the ritual stone called *Lia Fáil*), and numerous barrows and enclosures of uncertain date.

The origin of the Old Irish name *Temair* (< Celtic **Temris*) seems to mean 'a sacred place' (cf. Latin *templum* < **tem-lo-m*). It has been regarded as the seat of the high-kings of Ireland. A constant theme in early Irish literature is that of the exalted status of the kings of Tara and the all-island nature of their authority; gods and goddesses such as Lug, Medb, and Eithne frequently appear in tales relating to Tara (see sovereignty myth).

Tara was a special kingship, the 'kingship of the world', governed by universal principles of kings ruling justly, peacefully, prosperously, and truthfully. This rule is represented by the phrase *fír flathemon* 'the justice of a ruler', typified by the actions of heroic kings.

In political terms, it is unlikely that any king dominated the whole island before the 9th century. Control of Tara was a matter of contention between the Laigin (Leinstermen), Ulaid (Ulstermen), and the Uí Néill until the 8th century, by which time the first two groups had weakened and the contention was henceforth between the Uí Néill and the Éoganacht dynasties of Munster (Mumu). From the 11th century onward, control of Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin) and other cities was more important than control of Tara. Nevertheless, the old capital retained its significance in literature. One of the most popular tales linked to Tara is the dramatic account of St Patrick lighting the paschal fire in the plain of Brega—traditionally on the Hill of Slane—and of his confrontation with Loegaire mac Néill, king of Tara, and his druids. According to legend, Tara was abandoned when St Ruadán of Lorrha cursed its king Diarmait mac Cerbaill († *c.* 565), the last king of Tara to celebrate the fertility rite, *Feis Temro*.

Edel Bhreathnach

TEUTATES

Teutates (also Toutatis, Tūtuates, Tūtatus, Toutorīx [see Tudur]) froms a trinity of Gaulish gods along with Taranis and Esus in Lucan's *Pharsalia* (1.444–6) to which Gauls near Massalia sacrificed their prisoners of war. The name Teutates occurs alone or as a secondary theonym in combination with Mars, Apollo (see Belenos), and Mercurius in texts and inscriptions, including sites now in Austria, England, France, Germany, and Italy. Since his name preserves a root that means 'tribe' or 'people' (compare Old Irish tuath 'tribe', Welsh and Breton *tud* 'people'), Teutates may be an epithet that allows a better-known Roman god to incorporate a local, tutelary, tribal deity (see interpretatio romana). The Germanic word either cognate with or, more likely, borrowed from Gaulish *toutā* gives *Deutsch* 'German' and *Dutch*. The early Irish oath formula common in the Ulster Cycle—*tongu do dia tongas* *mo thuath*, roughly 'I swear by the god by whom my tribe swears', and variants—is possibly based on a comparable notion of the god of the *toutā/tuath.*

Paula Powers Coe

TG4

TG4 is the television channel on which the majority of IRISH-language programmes are broadcast. The station has an audience of almost 800,000 viewers each day. The channel's signal covers Ireland and is available worldwide via webcast. TG4 was established as a publisher/broadcaster, and operates under the statutory and corporate aegis of Radió Telefís Éireann (RTÉ), the national broadcaster for Ireland.

As a public-service broadcaster, TG4 provides programmes in Irish and English, including a news service, drama, music, documentaries, sports, children's programming, and live coverage of the national parliament, Dáil Éireann. The station sources most of its programmes from independent production companies, and it also receives a provision of 365 hours of programming (valued at €7.5m) annually from RTÉ. Its regular soap opera *Ros na Rún* is the largest single independent commission in Ireland at €1.6m annually.

Website

www.tg4.ie.

Brian Ó Donnchadha

THAMES, RIVER

The river Thames has been the source of numerous important archaeological finds, from Late Bronze Age SWORDS to very prominent IRON AGE finds, such as the Battersea SHIELD and other WATERY DEPOSITIONS. The river probably formed the southern boundary of the Catuvellauni and the Trinovantes. The relative dearth of pagan Anglo-Saxon material north of the lower Thames suggests that the post-Roman BRITONS still controlled the area well into the 6th century. The easternmost bridgeable crossing at London (ancient *Lōndinion,* Welsh *Llundain*) became the site of the largest town of Roman Britain, and there is literary and archaeological evidence for its continuous occupation throughout the Dark Ages. The name, ancient *Tamēsta,* Welsh *Tafwys*, is probably related to *Taf* in south Wales (CYMRU), *Tamar* between Devon and Cornwall (KERNOW), and similar pre-English river names.

Raimund Karl

TINTAGEL

Tintagel is a village in north Cornwall (KERNOW) that has been linked to ARTHURIAN legend since the 12th century at the latest (see also ARTHURIAN SITES).

Although Tintagel now refers to an entire village, until the 19th century it referred only to the headland area on the coast. It was GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH in his HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE ('The History of the Kings of Britain', *c.* 1139) who

Aerial view of Tintagel in Cornwall (Kastell Tre war Venydh, Kernow). The 12th-century historian Geoffrey of Monmouth claimed that Tintagel was the birthplace of King Arthur. (David Goddard/Getty Images)

made the earliest surviving literary connection between Arthur and Tintagel, though possibly drawing on earlier tradition. According to Geoffrey, Arthur was conceived by magic at Tintagel castle. His father, Uthr Bendragon, was transformed by Merlin (Myrddin) into Gorlois, the duke of Cornwall, to gain access to the duke's wife, Igraine. The liaison resulted in the conception of Arthur. Many Tristan and Isolt narratives have King Mark ruling Cornwall from a seat at Tintagel.

The Tintagel slate, a broken inscribed stone with three men's names, belongs to the early post-Roman period (4th–7th centuries). The surviving fragment reads:

> PATERN(.)[
> COLIAVIFICIT [
> ARTOGNOV[
> COL[
> FICIT[
> . . . [inscribed stone] of Paternus [and] of Coliau,
> Artognou made . . . Col . . . made . . .

The letters are lightly scratched, and the stone may represent a practice piece for a larger inscription. Portions of a more deeply cut A, X, and E remain visible at the top. *Coliau* and *Artognou* are Brythonic Celtic names, with the latter corresponding to Old Breton *Arthnou* < Celtic **Artognāwos* 'knowing the bear'. Due to the literary associations of Tintagel, there has been natural eagerness to associate Artognou with Arthur, but the names are not the same and may not even be etymologically related.

By 1233, Arthur's legendary connection with the site inspired Richard, earl of Cornwall, to build a castle on Tintagel headland, some of which remains today. By the 1330s, the castle had begun to decay and fall into ruin, becoming by the Tudor (Tudur) period a site of antiquarian interest for travellers.

Throughout the 20th century and into the 21st century, Tintagel has remained a focus for tourists.

Amy Hale

TÍR NA N-ÓG, IRISH BACKGROUND

The term *Tír na nÓg* (Land of youth) is one of many used in early Irish literature to denote the Otherworld. Tír na nÓg is a kind of earthly paradise, inhabited by supernatural beings, the *aes síde* (people of the síd). Other terms used include Tír fo Thuinn (Land below the wave), Mag Mell ('Plain of sports' or 'Delightful plain'), Tír na mBeÓ (Land of the living), Tír Tairngire (Land of promise), and Emain Ablach (Emain of apples; see Ellan Vannin [Isle of Man], in early Irish literature; Avalon). All of these names essentially describe the same phenomenon—a land of eternal youth, beauty, abundance, and joy—and a visit to this supernatural realm is a recurrent theme throughout medieval Irish literature. Access to the Otherworld could be gained by many means—for example, through fairy mounds, the *sídh*, or by going across or under water, which was considered one of the boundaries of the Otherworld.

The term Tír na nÓg probably appears for the first time in the Fiannaíocht (Fenian lays), where we find Finn mac Cumaill's son Oisín coming back from a visit to the Otherworld.

Petra S. Hellmuth

TÍR NA N-ÓG, WELSH CONNECTION

Wales (Cymru) has its own 'Land of the Young' in Ynys Afallach or Afallon (the Isle of Avalon). The Irish story of Oisín's love for the otherworldly Niamh and his fatal return home from her Land of the Ever-young became well known in Wales early in the 20th century, thus presenting an example of cultural cross-fertilization between Celtic countries and Celtic languages in modern times. Thomas Gwynn Jones, an a poet and an accomplished scholar of Irish, brought the term to popular notice in his Welsh-language poem *Tir na nÓg*, first published in 1916 and later set to music. His account of Osian and Nia Ben Aur (Golden-haired Niamh) is a melancholy meditation on longing and loss. The popularity of *Nia* as a woman's name in 20th-century and present-day Wales can be traced to his work.

Dewi Wyn Evans

TOCHMARC EMIRE

Tochmarc Emire ('The Wooing of Emer') is a tale of the Ulster Cycle. It tells how Cú Chulainn met and won his wife Emer. It also describes the super-hero's training in arms by Scáthach (whose name means 'shadowy'), a warrior woman of Alba; his brief liaison with Scáthach's daughter Uathach ('frightful'); and his triumph over another warrior woman, Aífe, with whom he fathers a son. In this last episode, *Tochmarc Emire* sets the essential background for the story of Cú Chulainn slaying his own son, AIDED ÉNFIR AÍFE.

The tale holds renewed interest for modern readers and feminist critics on account of its several strong female characters, especially the highly sexualized women warriors. For the study of mythology, it provides a particularly vivid example of Alba (Scotland or BRITAIN) able to function as a virtual OTHERWORLD in the early Irish literary imagination.

John T. Koch

TOCHMARC ÉTAÍNE

Tochmarc Étaíne ('The Wooing of Étaín') is an Irish saga in three diverse parts or else a group of three related sagas. The text's language implies a 9th-century original with 11th-century reworking. Elements of the plot are discussed in the articles on REINCARNATION and the MYTHOLOGICAL CYCLE.

Part I concerns the DAGDA'S intrigues to beget OENGUS MAC IND ÓC. Years later, Oengus acts on behalf of his foster-father Midir to woo the beautiful Étaín Echraide (Étaín of the horses). After Oengus performs heroic tasks, Midir obtains Étaín, but Midir's jealous sorceress wife Fuamnach drives her away. Étaín is eventually reborn a thousand years later in ULAID. In Part II, Étaín is the wife of Eochaid Airem, king of Tara (TEAMHAIR). Eochaid's brother Ailill falls into love sickness for Étaín, prefiguring the reappearance of the otherworldly Midir. In Part III, Midir repeatedly plays the board game FIDCHELL with Eochaid and eventually wins Étaín. The lovers fly off as two swans to the síd. When Eochaid sends the men of Ireland (ÉRIU) to dig up Midir's mound at Brí Léith, the king mistakenly chooses and marries his and Étaín's own daughter. The child of that union gives birth to Conaire Mór, the doomed protagonist of TOGAIL BRUIDNE DA DERGA ('The Destruction of Da Derga's Hostel'). The name *Étaín* is intelligible as a diminutive of Old Irish *ét* 'passion, jealousy'.

John T. Koch

TOGAIL BRUIDNE DA DERGA

Togail Bruidne Da Derga ('The Destruction of Da Derga's Hostel') is an early Irish tale. At least the main elements of the story were already known in the 8th or 9th century. Nominally, it is part of the Ulster Cycle, though the setting is in Leinster (LAIGIN), and the main character, Conaire Mór, the prehistoric king of Tara (TEAMHAIR), is an important figure in the legendary framework of the Irish GENEALOGIES. *Togail Bruidne Da Derga* contains an account of an ideal KINGSHIP and the forces of the OTHERWORLD, points of connection with the KINGS' CYCLES and the MYTHOLOGICAL CYCLE.

Within the scheme of Irish LEGENDARY HISTORY, the story of the downfall of Conaire Mór serves to explain why the tribal group known as the Éraínn had fallen from a central to a marginal position within Irish dynastic politics before the horizon of reliable Irish history.

The text tells the story of Conaire king of Tara, son King Etarscél's wife. However, Conaire's father is not Etarscél, but a mysterious otherworldly figure who, in the form of a bird, mates with the queen. Following Etarscél's death, Conaire is appointed king of Ireland (Ériu) through the custom of *tarbfheis* 'bull-feast', in which a bull is sacrificed (see FEIS); a visionary consumes some of the bull's flesh, then sleeps under the skin of the bull and receives a dream-vision of the man destined to be king. In this case, the PROPHECY is fulfilled through the intervention of Conaire's supernatural bird kin. At the beginning of his reign Conaire is a very successful king, and there is an elaborate and beautiful description of the abundance and harmony of his idealized reign. However, Conaire's foster-brothers begin to plunder the country, as young noble warriors are wont to do (see FÍAN; HEROIC ETHOS). When Conaire fails to punish them, he offends against a king's obligation to follow the justice of the ruler (*fír flathemon*). His doomed reign soon slides toward disaster as a series of improbable circumstances compel him to break several of his personal taboos (*geisi*, sing. GEIS). Conaire is attacked at the hostel of Da Derga, an otherworldly figure whose name etymologically means 'the Red God', by his foster-brothers and the demonic Ingcél Caech (Ingcél the One-eyed), a hideous giant with an eye like a wheel. After fierce resistance, he is overthrown, thus meeting his fate for having broken his *geisi*. In his final moments, as the hostel burns around him, Conaire is overcome by an all-consuming thirst, but all liquid flees from him, even the river Dothra (Dodder, Co. Dublin). In one memorably horrific scene among many, the decapitated head of Conaire thanks his servant for pouring drink into his headless gullet.

Peter E. Busse and John T. Koch

TOGAIL TROÍ

Togail Troí ('The Destruction of Troy') is a Middle Irish adaptation of the late antique forgery attributed to the fictitious Dares Phrygius and purports to be an eye-witness account of the Trojan war (see TROJAN LEGENDS). The most popular and influential of all the classical tales in Ireland (ÉRIU), *Togail Troí* is the centrepiece of the classical corpus. Although it was first translated in the 10th century, the earliest surviving version dates to the 11th century. *Togail Troí* is a free adaptation: The bald narrative of Dares is expanded and effectively retold in native saga style, rendering this reworking similar to the style of the tales of the ULSTER CYCLE. The longest recension includes numerous lengthy additions from the *Thebaid* and the *Achilleid* of Publius Papinius Statius (*c.* AD 45–*c.* 96). It also adds a sequel, *In tres Troí* (The third Troy), concerning the rebuilding of Troy and its ultimate destruction.

Barbara Hillers

TOMBS IN IRON AGE GAUL

The funerary practices of west-central Europe during the Early IRON AGE have their origins in the Late Bronze Age (9th century BC) and are evidenced by the rise in inhumations associated with the building of individual funerary monuments (*tumuli*). This practice became generalized during the 8th and 7th centuries BC. It accompanied a process of concentration of power, which, in the 6th century, led to a reduction in funerary monuments, which became confined to a stratum of burials for the privileged. These were characterized in some important areas by four-wheeled wagons and, soon after, by CHARIOTS—for example, in the Marne, the Middle Rhine, and Bohemia (see VEHICLE BURIALS). The Early LA TÈNE period (5th and 4th centuries BC) saw the development of other forms of burials that have their origins in the peripheral tombs of the *tumuli* of the HALLSTATT period. These cemeteries consist of flat graves containing bodies buried in small, probably family, groups. The differences between the burials essentially denote the distinction between the sexes. There are signs of a major change in the 3rd century BC, when most of the sites were abandoned and new practices developed, particularly associated with cremation.

Laurent Olivier

TONE, THEOBALD WOLFE

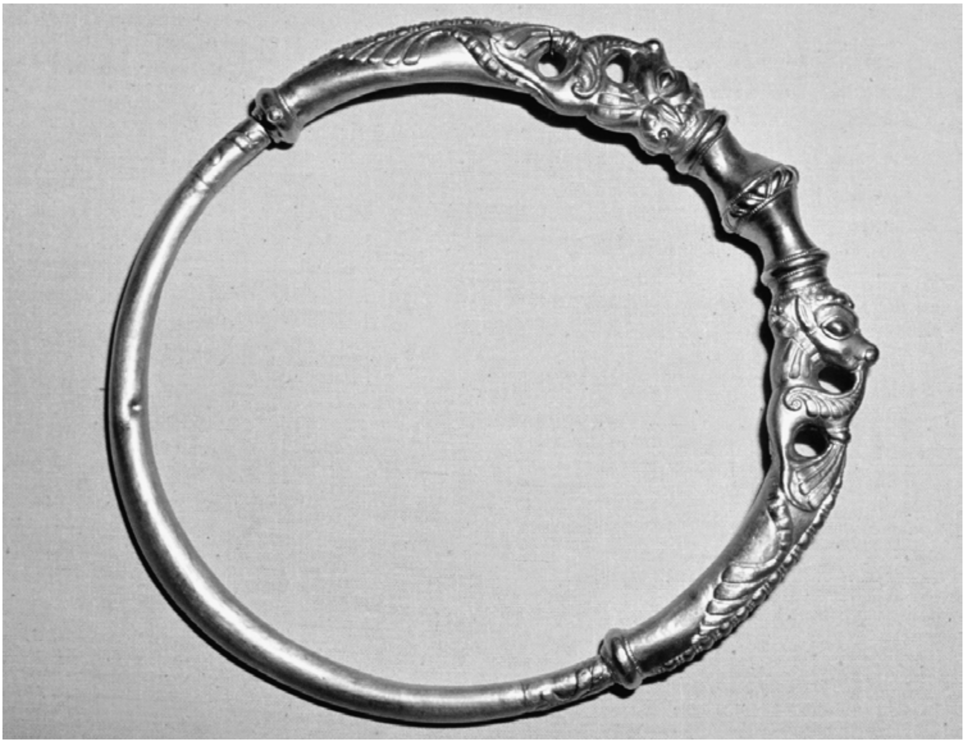
Theobald Wolfe Tone (1763–98) is known as the 'father of Irish republicanism'. Although he was a Protestant, and therefore a member of the Ascendancy, he argued in favour of the rights of the Catholic population and sought to unite Catholics and Protestants on the basis of their common political interests. Inspired by the American and French revolutions, he co-founded the Society of United Irishmen in 1791; this non-sectarian organization included both Protestant and Catholic leaders and acted as a political pressure group to demand a reduction in religious discrimination. Under Tone's leadership, aims were extended to include radical demands for an Irish republic and total separation from ENGLAND. Forced into American exile in 1795, Tone travelled to France in 1796 and persuaded leaders there to send a large military expedition to Ireland (ÉIRE) to aid the rebels in their imminent revolution. This unsuccessful campaign was followed by the brutal oppression of the rural population by British troops, which, finally, led to the rebellion of 1798. By then, most of the group's leadership had been arrested, however, and the national idea was lost. Ultimately, more than 30,000 people fell victim to the sectarian fighting that ensued. Tone's arrival with a small French army at Donegal (Dún na nGall) in October 1798 came too late. Captured and convicted of treason, he committed suicide.

Marion Löffler

TORC

Torc is the term used for the typically Celtic neck ring. Derived from a Latin word meaning 'twisted', the term used in the historical texts to refer to this ring is today applied to a wide variety of neck rings and necklaces.

Neck rings were a relatively common form of jewellery in most of Europe from the Bronze Age into the Roman period, when they seem to have gone out of fashion. Early examples are frequently simple bronze rings, though more elaborately



Celtic torc of gold from Erstfeld, Switzerland, 5th or 4th century BC. (C. M. Dixon/ StockphotoPro)

decorated pieces, sometimes crafted in gold, are also known; they show little resemblance to Iron Age neck rings.

Most frequently associated with the term torc, however, are the elaborate bronze and gold rings from the Late HALLSTATT and LA TÈNE periods. Silver and iron examples are rarer.

Torcs also feature frequently in Celtic ART: on statues, figurative art such as the GUNDESTRUP CAULDRON, and COINAGE. Torcs also became part of the classical topos for the depiction and description of Celts, as in the case of the 'dying Gaul' marble statue and Cassius Dio's description of Queen BOUDĪCA.

Raimund Karl

TÓRUIGHEACHT DHIARMADA AGUS GHRÁINNE

Tóruigheacht Dhiarmada agus Ghráinne ('The Pursuit of Diarmaid and Gráinne') is an important tale of the Fenian Cycle (see FIANNAÍOCHT). It shows striking similarities to the internationally popular medieval love story of TRISTAN AND ISOLT (see also DRYSTAN AC ESYLLT). A version of 'Diarmaid and Gráinne' was known in the Middle Irish period, though earliest extant copy survives in a manuscript written by Dáibhidh Ó Duibhgeannáin around the middle of the 17th century.

In the story, the beautiful Gráinne, daughter of King Cormac mac Airt of Tara (Teamhair), is the chosen bride of the ageing hero Finn mac Cumaill. When he comes to Tara to court her, she finds the younger Fenian heroes Oisín and Diarmaid ua Duibhne more appealing. Gráinne gives a sleeping draught to everyone but Oisín and Diarmaid. Both refuse her advances at first, but she then imposes a geis (an honour-threatening verbal injunction) on Diarmaid, requiring that he run off with her against his better judgement. They elope, and a vengeful Finn commences a pursuit that leads them through Ireland (Ériu). After several years, Finn arranges for Diarmaid to participate in the hunt of a supernatural boar, knowing that this will cause his death.

Much of the enduring power of the tale is that the three primary characters are all—despite their flaws and the supernatural plot devices—sympathetic, and motivated by understandable human emotions, which lead directly to irreconcilable conflict and disastrous breaches of social obligations. The story remained popular in Ireland and Gaelic Scotland (Alba) until recent times, and numerous folk versions have been recorded.

Peter Smith, Peter E. Busse, and John T. Koch

TRANSALPINE GAUL

Transalpine Gaul, Latin *Gallia Transalpina* (Gaul beyond the Alps, from the Roman perspective) contrasts with Cisalpine Gaul (*Gallia Cisalpina*). However, without further qualification, Gaul most often referrs to Transalpine Gaul, a region of ancient Europe bounded by the Rhine on the east, the Alps on the southeast, and the Pyrenees on the southwest.

John T. Koch

TREGEAR HOMILIES

John Tregear, writing *c.* 1558, is one of the few priests known to have made translations of Catholic works for his Cornish-speaking congregation. His translation of these Homilies remains the longest piece of prose writing from the Middle Cornish period. The themes of twelve Homilies are the Creation, the supremacy of the Church, and its authority, charity, and transubstantiation. A final thirteenth homily is translated from an unidentified source and is twice as long as the others.

Alan M. Kent

TRIADS, OF IRELAND

The arrangement of ideas in groups of three is common in the literatures of the Celtic-speaking peoples; cf. the Welsh triads (Trioedd Ynys Prydain). The largest Irish collection dates from around the 9th century and in some of the manuscripts is entitled *Trecheng Breth Féne* (A triad of judgements of the Irish). It consists of 214 triads, as well as a few other groupings and occasional single items. Some of these triads may have come from oral tradition, but most seem to have been the work of a single author. As a collection of proverbial truths, the Triads of Ireland

(Ériu) may be thought of as belonging to the more general category of gnomic or wisdom literature (see also Audacht Morainn).

The author's aim is clearly to describe various aspects of life as he saw it around him. Sometimes, his triads consist simply of observation of natural phenomena and general statements about society.

Fergus Kelly

TRIADS, TRIOEDD YNYS PRYDAIN

Trioedd Ynys Prydain (The triads of the Island of Britain) typify the oldest native strata of records detailing the mythology and legendary peoples of insular Brythonic culture. Arranged in threes as aids to memory, the names contained in these triads represent the largest and most diverse mnemonic record of epithets and onomastic lore in the Welsh language, the obscurity and mystery of which attracted the attention of many medieval Welsh poets and storytellers. Both the Cynfeirdd and Gogynfeirdd poets made use of names and narrative elements as triads. They served as an indispensable source of native lore and poetic training. In addition, the triads fell into the orbit of those native materials gravitating to the name of Arthur and subsequent tales associated with that name in Welsh tradition.

Embodied in more than half a dozen medieval and early modern manuscripts, successive enumeration, cataloguing, and copying of the text reveal the process of sifting and reshaping memory with each successive generation. Variants in the texts reflect the literary, sometimes ecclesiastical, and even political interests and attitudes of those involved in their production.

The triads served the native bardic schools as an index to an immense body of narrative materials that young novice poets or storytellers would master as part of an oral apprenticeship (see bardic order). Grouped according to theme rather than age or cycle, the three names in a triad produce a narrative trace of a longer tale or event. Some record narrative details, but many leave only the names of participants and their virtues or faults.

Triads appear as a device within the Mabinogi. Indeed one medieval tale, Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys (The adventure or encounter of Lludd and Llefelys), is the expansion of a single triad, structured around three supernatural oppressions (*gormesoedd*).

Themes for the triads include tribal thrones and seats; the titles and occupations of men as warriors, chieftains, poets, and various other occupations from seafarers to wanderers; the good and bad qualities of men; the same expansion of titles and qualities of women; the peoples of Arthur's court; saintly peoples and lands; elder animals; the qualities and names of various warriors' horses, oxen, and cows; as well as quests, battles, womb-loads, oppressions, marvels, and other memorable and critical events that affected the history and/or legendary history of the island as a whole.

Chris Grooms

TRISTAN AND ISOLT

The story of Tristan and Isolt is one of the best-known pan-Celtic love stories, and has been retold in various guises throughout the centuries. The following features recur in most retellings. The Cornish knight Tristan and the Irish princess Isolt fall in love by means of a love potion, behind the back of her husband and his uncle, King Mark of Cornwall (Kernow). Eventually they escape through the Cornish landscape. Realizing how destructive their love is, they agree to separate. The love triangle is doomed from the outset, and the narrative ends in tragedy. Other important characters include the Irish champion Morholt, whom Tristan defeats; the dwarf Frocin; and Ogrin the hermit.

The oldest existing texts are by Thomas d'Angleterre (*c.* 1170) and Béroul (*c.* 1190), both of which survive only as substantial fragments and are written in the Anglo-Norman dialect of Old French. Meanwhile, Gottfried von Strassburg (*c.* 1200) composed his German version based on that created by Thomas, and this became the dominant European version, inspiring others such as the modern composer Richard Wagner. In the high Middle Ages, the narrative was incorporated relatively late into the Arthurian corpus.

The 6th-century 'Tristan' stone near Fowey in mid-Cornwall may provide a historical link to the narrative, since it reads DRVSTANVS HIC IACIT CVNOMORI FILIVS (Drustanus [i.e., Tristan?] lies here, son of Cunomorus). Cunomorus has been linked to Mark—the 9th-century Breton Latin Life of St Paul Aurelian mentions a King Marcus, also known as Quonomorius, thus making this historical Tristan the son of Cunomorus, alias Mark. From contemporary Frankish sources, we know that King Cunomor ruled *c.* 560. A. S. D. Smith's 8,000-line poem in Cornish, *Trystan hag Ysolt* (1951), is one of the most important 20th-century pieces of work in Revived Cornish (see Cornish literature).

On the Celticity of the names *Tristan* and *Isolt*, see Drystan ac Esyllt.

Alan M. Kent

TROJAN LEGENDS IN THE CELTIC COUNTRIES

The Roman historian Ammianus Marcellinus († AD 395) mentions a tradition of the Gauls that they were of Trojan origin; this was perhaps the source of the Trojan origin legend later adopted by the Franks (see legendary history). It is worth noting that Vergil himself was a native of what had been Cisalpine Gaul and may have been Gaulish.

The resemblance of the Irish Ulster Cycle to the Iliad has struck many modern writers, and there are Middle Irish adaptations of Trojan legends: Togail Troí (The destruction of Troy), the Middle Irish *Merugud Uilixis meic Leirtis* ('The Wandering of Ulysses son of Laertes'), and *Imtheachta Aeniasa* (The wanderings of Aeneas).

Britain's legendary history—like that of Gaul, as noted previously, and of Rome—looked back to Trojan origins. The Brythonic tradition of the Trojan refugee Brutus as Britain's namesake and founder appears first in the 9th-century Historia Brittonum; it was greatly elaborated in the 12th century in the Historia Regum Britanniae of Geoffrey of Monmouth. The same story is alluded to in Brittany (Breizh) in the Life of St Uuohednou (Goueznou) from AD 1019. Brutus's brother Albanus is made the founder of Scotland (Alba) in the late 11th-century *Duan Albanach*. The Trojan framework of the Matter of Britain was still adhered to by the antiquary John Lewis (†1616) and retained its grip on Breton historians to a similarly late date.

John T. Koch

TUATH

Tuath (Old Irish *túath*, genitive *túaithe*) was the term for the basic social unit of early Ireland (Ériu), comprising roughly 3,000 people, with approximately 150 such *tuatha* in the country at any given time in the early Middle Ages. It is often translated as 'tribe'. *Tuath* also refers to the territory in which the group lived and where its members' rights and social identities were recognized. The fixed and guarded boundary of the *tuath* was an especially strong concept, with most persons losing their status and legal competence outside its confines. The dual rôle of the warrior—as the man on the frontier—is a commonplace in the hero tales: He is the prestigious protector and recipient of the king's largesse within the *tuath*, but also the bestial marauder outside this area (see further heroic ethos).

The *tuath* was ruled by a king. Throughout the historical period, we invariably find larger political units built up through subordinate kings submitting to overlords, who did not rule the tribesfolk of their subordinate's *tuatha* directly, but only indirectly in the king-to-king relationship. Over time, the importance of *tuatha* and tribal kings eroded in the face of consolidation of power by such relatively stable dynastic entities as the Uí Néill and Éoganacht.

Tuath is a Common Celtic word traceable to Indo-European. Scottish Gaelic *tuath* 'people, tenantry' corresponds to Welsh *tud* 'people, tribe; country, territory, district' and Breton *tud* 'people'. It is often inferred from this evidence that the social system visible in early Ireland must once have been current throughout the whole Celtic world. If so, that would have been prior to the historical period. In post-Roman Wales, the cantref is roughly on the scale of the *tuath* and may represent a subordination of the native *tud* at the time when kingdoms became larger.

John T. Koch

TUATH DÉ

The Name and Its Meaning

Tuath(a) Dé Donann is a designation frequently applied to the immortals of Irish legend in medieval texts, with the later variant *Tuatha Dé Danann* also attested from medieval times.

The first clear evidence for the term occurs in the verse of Eochaid ua Flainn (†1004). Earlier sources speak of the *Fir Dé* (Men of the gods) or *Tuatha Dé* (Tribes of the gods); *Tuatha Dé Donann* would seem to be an expansion of the latter, motivated by a desire to avoid the ambiguity from the use of *Tuath Dé* for both pre-Christian divinities and the 'People of God', the Israelites. Eochaid ua Flainn is also the earliest source for the eponymous 'Donann, mother of the gods', and thus the meaning 'Tribes of the goddess Donann'. There are no other traditions regarding

Donann, and grammatically the name does not behave like a normal Irish proper noun. Proposals for an unattested nominative **Donu* or **Danu* are linguistically unworkable.

Donann may have arisen from a conflation with the mysterious group *trí dé dáno* (three gods of skill), and/or the land goddess Anu (genitive *Anann*), called 'mother of the Irish gods' by Cormac ua Cuilennáin (†908) and often identified with Donann in later sources. A third possibility is influence from the ethnonym *Domnann* (see Fir Domnann).

The name *Tuath(a) Dé (Donann)* is equivalent to the expressions *aes síde* (people of the síd; see Otherworld). The only difference in usage is context: *Tuath Dé* tends to be used in tales set in the legendary period before the arrival of the Gaels in Ireland (Ériu).

Pagan associations rendered the phrase problematic for Christian authors. One interpretation held that the immortals were fallen angels or, indeed, simply devils. Intriguingly, explicit evidence for the latter view seems again to be attested no earlier than the poetry of Eochaid ua Flainn. The 9th-century Scél Tuáin meic Cairill (The tale of Túan, son of Cairell) speaks of the settlement of Ireland by the *Tuath Dé ocus Andé* (Tribe of gods and un-gods) 'whose origins the learned do not know; but they think it likely that they belong to the exiles who came from heaven'. This testifies to the keen desire of the Irish literati to find a place for their old gods within the framework of a Christian worldview.

Euhemerism, or the idea that gods are only illustrious figures of the distant past who came to be worshipped by posterity, was first formulated by the rationalists of pagan Greece, but its usefulness for Christians led to its enthusiastic adoption through the medieval period. In Ireland, the idea that the Tuath Dé were a race of mortals—descendants of Noah's son Japheth—who had gained a particular proficiency in magic was a key element in the pseudo-historical scheme from at least the time of Eochaid ua Flainn (see Lebar Gabála Érenn).

None of these identifications ever achieved exclusive acceptance. Indeed, texts of the later Middle Irish period still debate whether the Tuath Dé were men or devils, and whether the supernatural encounters of early times should be attributed to diabolical or angelic agency.

An Irish Pantheon?

Cormac ua Cuilennáin not only identifies Anu as mother of the gods, as already noted, but also describes Brigit as a goddess worshipped by poets; the traditional etymology of Dagda's name as meaning 'the good god' also seems to be correct. That such beings as Goibniu the smith (cf. the Welsh Gofannon fab Dôn), Dian Cécht the physician, and Flidais the mistress of animals are invoked in incantations is further evidence that they were viewed as having power.

Brigit can scarcely be dissociated from the British tribal goddess Brigantia, nor Nuadu, husband of Bóand (the river Boyne), from the Nōdons whose temple in Roman times overlooked the Severn. Ogma, 'strong-man' of the Tuath Dé and inventor of the native alphabet ogam, is clearly cognate with Gaulish Ogmios, a god of eloquence portrayed with the attributes of the Greek Hercules (see also Greek and Roman accounts). Georges Dumézil has persuasively linked the Irish Nechtan, guardian of the spring of inspiration, with the water deities Apām Nápāt in India and Neptūnus in Italy. The most striking example of all is the supremely accomplished Lug: The cult of the god Lugus is reflected in dedications and toponyms throughout most of the rest of the Celtic world.

Despite their origins, neither 'gods' nor 'fairies' are appropriate for understanding the Tuath Dé in medieval Irish literature; 'immortals' is probably the best rendition.

Characteristics

The magical powers most frequently attributed to the Tuath Dé are control over the weather and the ability to transform appearances, including their own. Normally, however, they are described in idealized terms: Their bodies are beautiful and their apparel opulent, and they are immune to age or disease. As with the gods of Norse legend, however, their immortality does not place them beyond the reach of death by violence.

By definition, the 'people of the *síd*' are dwellers in the Otherworld. In concrete terms, the *síde* are hills and mounds; in addition, supernatural regions were believed to exist beneath bodies of water. The immortals were accordingly very much associated with specific places, in a manner recalling the profusion of dedications to local deities among the Continental Celts. In some sources they are explicitly said to control the fertility of the land; thus the brief tract De Gabáil in t-Sída (Concerning the taking of the otherworld mound) states that the first Gaels had to establish 'friendship' with the Tuath Dé before they could raise crops or herds.

This intimate link with land and territory goes together with their associations with kingship. In several tales, a king's right to the sovereignty is signalled or confirmed by an encounter, sometimes sexual, with a supernatural female (see sovereignty myth).

A final trait to be emphasized in characterizing the Tuath Dé is their close connection with the arts. The 'three gods of skill' and many other immortal artisans are mentioned in the sources, and several of these—Dian Cécht the physician, Goibniu the smith, Creidne the brazier, Luchtaine the carpenter, and Cairpre the poet—are the prototypical representatives of their crafts. Lug, the paragon of the Tuath Dé, is the *samildánach*, the one 'possessing many skills together'. This depiction recalls the persuasive hypothesis that Caesar's description of a Gaulish Mercurius, 'inventor of all the arts', refers to the Continental Lugus.

John Carey

TUDUR (TUDOR) DYNASTY

Tudor was the name of a family from north Wales that gave five monarchs to England in the period between 1485 and 1603. The house was descended from Ednyfed Fychan (†1246), seneschal of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth. The name comes from a lord with the given name Tudur (†1367), whose full patronymic is Tudur ap

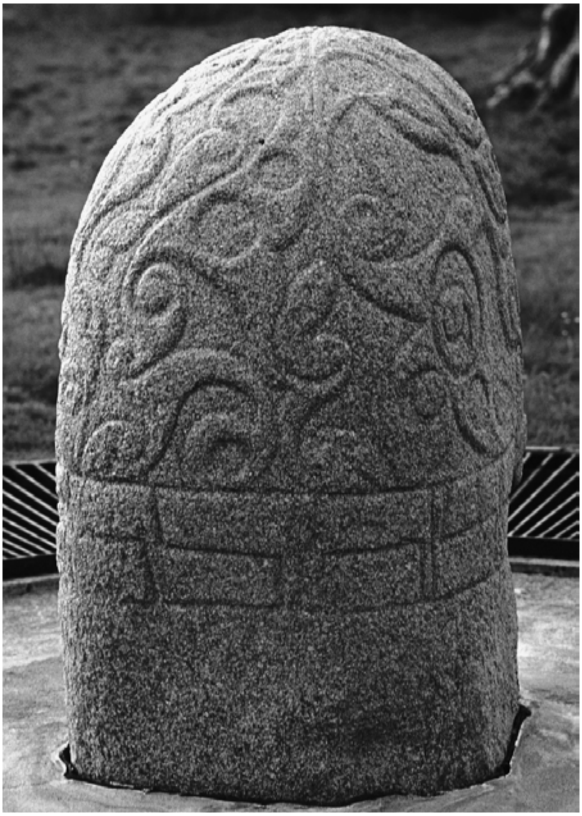
Goronwy ap Tudur ap Goronwy ab Ednyfed Fychan. Tudur's youngest son, Maredudd ap Tudur, was the great-grandfather of King Henry VII and openly supported the Owain Glyndŵr rebellion. His son, Owen Tudor, married Katherine of Valois, widow of King Henry V, in 1429. His son Edmund Tudor (†1456) married Margaret Beaufort in 1455. Their only child, Henry Tudor (†1509), known to the Welsh bards as the 'son of prophecy' (*mab darogan*), made a bold bid for the throne by sailing with a fleet of soldiers from Brittany (Breizh) to Wales, landing at Aberdaugleddyf (Milford Haven) in 1485. He recruited a sizeable army during a dramatic march through Wales and inflicted a humiliating defeat on Richard III, the last Yorkist king, at the battle of Bosworth on 22 August.

On the name Tudor, see Teutates and tuath.

Geraint H. Jenkins

TUROE STONE

The Turoe stone is the finest of five non-representational carved stones that have been dated to the pre-Christian Iron Age in Ireland (Ériu). The Turoe stone now stands in Bullaun townland, near Loughrea, Co. Galway (Baile Locha Riach, Contae na Gaillimhe), having been moved from its original location in the 1850s. Though it was moved from the vicinity of a small number of undecorated standing stones or boulders and a ring-fort known as the Rath of Feerwore, the original location of the Turoe stone remains unknown.



Turoe Stone, County Galway, Ireland (Contae na Gallimhe, Éire). (C. M. Dixon/StockphotoPro)

The granite Turoe stone now stands 1.2 m above ground level, with a further 0.48 m below ground. The upper 0.68 m of the stone is decorated with finely executed La Tène ornament, which runs continuously over the top of the stone and is delimited below by a band of relatively crude step pattern. The curvilinear La Tène motifs were carved on three different levels and organized on a quadripartite basis. Motifs employed include roundels, a bird's head, trumpet shapes, comma-shaped leaves, triskeles, and pelta shapes, generally quite similar to metalwork of the 1st century BC/AD from southern ENGLAND and Wales (CYMRU).

Michelle Comber

TWRCH TRWYTH

Twrch Trwyth (originally *Twrch Trwyd*), the supernatural boar, is best known as the focus of the climactic task set for ARTHUR and his heroes in 'Culhwch ac Olwen'. The chase across south Wales (CYMRU) and across the Severn to Cernyw (KERNOW) is used as a framework for accounts of remarkable localities. As well as being remarkable for his size and destructiveness and carrying between his ears the comb, razor, and shears demanded by Ysbaddaden the giant, Twrch Trwyth is said to be the son of the king Tareδ Wledic; according to Arthur, he was 'a king transformed by God into a hog (*hwch*) for his sins' (cf. REINCARNATION; MATH FAB MATHONWY).

Like Arthur's wife GWENHWYFAR, corresponding to Irish *Findabair*, and Arthur's sword *Caledfwlch*, Irish CALADBOLG, Twrch Trwyth is equivalent to *orc tréith*, explained as 'a king's son' in SANAS CHORMAIC ('Cormac's Glossary'). Old Irish *orc* means 'young pig' and *tríath* (gen. *tréith*) can mean either 'king' or 'boar'. In the Middle Irish tract 'The TUATH DÉ Miscellany', edited by Carey, we find *Triath rí torcraide* (Triath king of the boars). The Welsh spelling *trwyt* (Modern *trwyd*), which does occur, could be the exact cognate of *triath*, implying Common Celtic **trētos.*

Arthur's hunt of *Porcum Troit* 'the pig Trwyd' and other episodes found in *Culhwch* are mentioned in the *mirabilia* (marvels) of the 9th-century HISTORIA BRITTONUM.

John T. Koch

TYNWALD

The High Court of Tynwald, more commonly known as 'Tynwald', is the parliament of the Isle of Man (ELLAN VANNIN), and comprises the Legislative Council and the House of Keys. The name Tynwald derives from the Scandinavian *thingvollr,* which means assembly field.

Tynwald meets annually on 5 July in the form of an open-air assembly in the centre of the island. Tynwald Hill itself is *Cronk Keeill Eoin* in Manx. For the remainder of the year, Tynwald meets indoors at the Tynwald Chamber, part of the Legislative Buildings in the island's capital, Douglas.

Breesha Maddrell

U

UFFINGTON, WHITE HORSE OF

The only horse-like hill figure in Wessex, ENGLAND, which has claim to antiquity is the White Horse of Uffington, now in Oxfordshire (before 1974, in Berkshire). The chalk figure was carved in the hill immediately below the prehistoric hill-fort of Uffington Castle. The drawing is about 110 m long. The dating of the horse is difficult, but its origin is usually given as around 50 BC.

Horses with supernatural associations figure in pagan Celtic iconography (for example, EPONA 'divine horse') and in both Irish and Welsh mythological tales. Therefore, there is much comparative Celtic evidence for considering the possible significance of the White Horse of Uffington.

Maria Hinterkörner

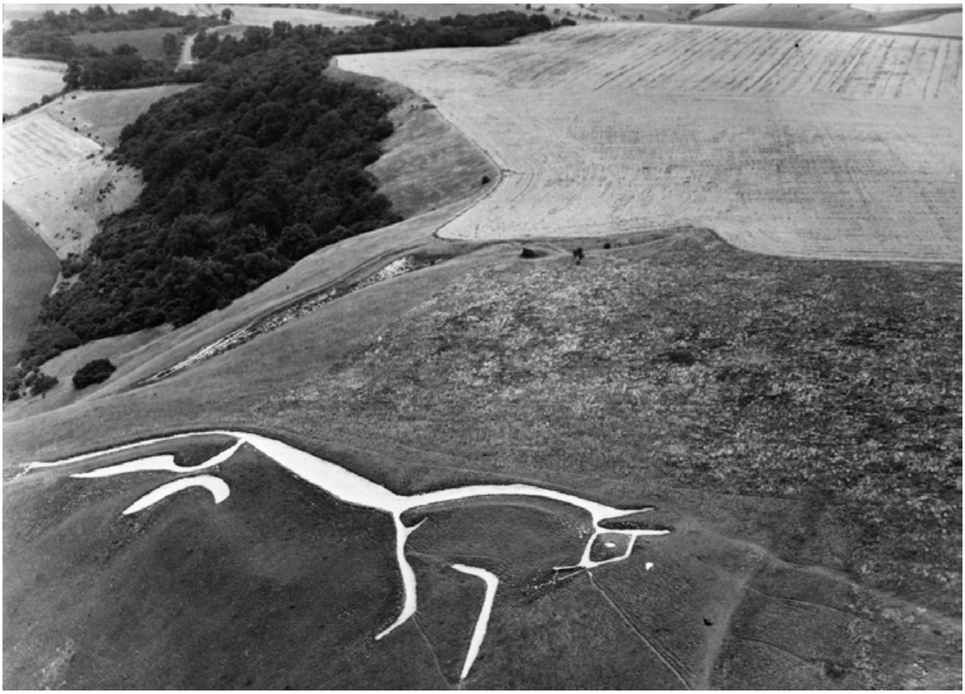
UÍ NÉILL

The Uí Néill were an Irish dynasty whose members played a dominant rôle in Irish politics during the early medieval period. The family traced its line back to NIALL NOÍGIALLACH mac Echach (†?427/8), whose descendants came to dominate the midlands and the northwest of Ireland (ÉRIU). The Southern Uí Néill were divided into two collateral branches: Cland Cholmáin in MIDE and Síl nAedo Sláine (descendants of Aed Sláine) in Brega, both claiming descent from the common ancestor, high-king Diarmait mac Cerbaill (†565), Niall's great-grandson. Although the rôle of the Uí Néill was sometimes challenged by the ÉOGANACHT of Munster (MUMU) during the 8th and 9th centuries and shaken by the Vikings in the 9th and 10th, it was BRIAN BÓRUMA of the DÁL GCAIS (†1014) who decisively eclipsed Uí Néill power, replacing it with a strengthened high-kingship. The fortunes of the Uí Néill—and their legendary ancestors, including CONN CÉTCHATHACH and CORMAC MAC AIRT—are a central theme of the KINGS' CYCLES.

Petra S. Hellmuth

UINNIAU (FINDBARR, FINNIAN)

Uinniau (Findbarr, Finnian) was a famous monastic scholar and an important authority in the church in the early to mid-6th century. He is known from both Irish and Breton sources. A contemporary Hiberno-Latin list of penances known as *Penitentialis Uinniani* (Finnian's penitential) survives, and Adomnán's *Vita Columbae* (Life of Saint Columba [COLUM CILLE], who died in 597) has several variant forms of the name of Saint Columba's teacher: *Findbarrus*, *Uinniauus*, and *Finnio*. This teacher is probably St Finnian of Clonard (†549), Meath (MIDE). There is a



Aerial view of the White Horse of Uffington in Oxfordshire (historically Berkshire), England. (Fred Ramage/Keystone Features/Getty Images)

second Irish St Finnian (†579), of Moville, Co. Down (Contae an Dún). These personages may have been one historical figure remembered in two local cults. St Ninian or Nyniau of Whithorn may also derive from Finnian/Uinniau, with early insular forms of *u* and *n* being easily confused, as at the end of these names. In total, a fairly impressive composite case emerges for an illustrious monastic figure in the poorly documented generations preceding Columba.

John T. Koch

ULAID

Ulaid, Modern Irish Ulaidh, English Ulster, means different things according to the period and context under consideration. Nowadays, used carefully with reference to modern times, Ulster means one of the four traditional provinces of Ireland (Éire; see cóiced), comprising the nine counties in the northeast: Cavan (an Cabhán), Donegal (Dún na nGall, also called Tír Chonaill), Monaghan (Muineachán), Antrim (Aontroim), Armagh (Ard Mhacha), Derry/Londonderry (Doire), Down (an Dún), Fermanagh (Fear Manach), and Tyrone (Tír Eoghain). Used more loosely with reference to recent politics and current events, Ulster can be a shorthand for Northern Ireland (see Irish independence movement).

In ancient times, Ulster was already reflected in name in Ptolemy's *Geography*, where the Ουολυντιοι *Uoluntii* appear as a tribe in the northeast. This form can correspond exactly to OIr. *Ulaid* if we assume, first, an old variation *Uo*-, *U*- and, second, that the name had come through an intermediary who falsely restored -*nt*- to *U(o)luti*, a hypercorrection from someone aware that GOIDELIC was already losing *n* before *t*.

In early historical times, the Northern Uí Néill rose to power in west Ulster, but claimed origin from the Connachta and never called themselves Ulaid. Their subordinates, the Airgialla, controlled the region around Emain Machae and Armagh, confining dynasties with Ulaid identity farther east. The kings of Dál Fiatach in present-day Co. Down claimed Ulaid tribal ancestry, whereas the Dál nAraidi in what is now Antrim, though also called Ulaid, were considered CRUITHIN.

The end of the 'GAELIC order' under native aristocracy is often marked by the decisive defeat of Aodh Ó Néill (Hugh O'Neill) and his sometimes ally Aodh Ruadh Ó Domhnaill (Red Hugh O'Donnell) of Tír Chonaill as they attacked the English forces blockading the Spanish fleet at Kinsale (Cionn tSáile) in 1601. Although O'Neill retained his earldom and much of his land in the treaty of 1603, he, O'Donnell, and many followers fled to the Continent in 1607.

The resettlement of Ulster from Britain and the partial displacement of the native population—which has affected the linguistic, religious, and political character of Ulster to such a great extent—began in the 16th century with major migrations from Scotland (ALBA) into Antrim and Down. Following the 'Flight of the Earls' in 1607, James I of ENGLAND acquired Hugh O'Neill's lands and remaining tenants, providing the opportunity for an organized scheme of resettlement or 'plantation' from 1608 onward by Scots, English, and 'deserving' Irish.

Although the Plantation succeeded in establishing the Ulster SCOTS language as an offshoot of the speech of the Scottish Lowlands and undoubtedly contributed to the decline of Irish speech in Ulster, areas of west Donegal have remained Irish speaking to the present, and most parts of the province retained native Irish-speaking communities late enough for a composite view of the Ulster Irish dialect to be possible. Some of its distinctive features show affinities with SCOTTISH GAELIC.

The largest city in Ulster and the capital of Northern Ireland is Belfast (Béal Feirste). Belfast was the seat of the Northern Ireland parliament from its inception in 1921 until it was suspended in favour of direct British rule during the conflict of 1972. Belfast is now the home of the devolved Northern Ireland Assembly under the Belfast Agreement.

John T. Koch

ULSTER CYCLE OF TALES

Introduction

Modern scholarship normally makes a fourfold classification of the Irish saga literature determined primarily by *dramatis personae* and by chronology. These four 'cycles' are the MYTHOLOGICAL CYCLE, the Ulster Cycle, the Fenian Cycle (see FIANNAÍOCHT), and the KINGS' CYCLES. The modern system does not accord with the system of the native literati, whose thematic system for classifying the sagas is usually inherent in the title.

Extent and History of the Cycle

The Ulster Cycle is the dominant corpus of Irish saga literature from the pre-Norman period. Roughly100 items spanning 1,200 years belong to the Cycle, from the long epic TÁIN BÓ CUAILNGE ('The Cattle Raid of Cooley') to poems and short passages of DINDSHENCHAS. The list comprises some of the best and most well-known literature of the period, including tales such as FLED BRICRENN ('Bricriu's Feast'), LONGAS MAC NUISLENN ('The Exile of the Sons of Uisliu'), SCÉLA MUCCE MEIC DÁ THÓ ('The Story of Mac Dá Thó's Pig'), TOCHMARC EMIRE ('The Wooing of Emer'), MESCA ULAD ('The Intoxication of the Ulstermen'), *Ces Ulad* (The debility of the Ulstermen), and *Táin Bó Flidais* ('The Cattle Raid of Flidais').

The earliest literary versions of some of the more celebrated tales appear to have been written down in the 8th or 9th century—that is, the central and later Old IRISH linguistic periods. While older tales were continually revised and rewritten, the process of composition did not cease. The 12th century saw the composition of some new material, such as the description of Conchobar's household and warriors found in *Scéla Conchobair maic Nessa* (Tidings of Conchobar mac Nessa).

Between the 14th and the 16th centuries, many older tales were revised. AIDED ÉNFIR AÍFE was recast as *Oidheadh Chonnlaoich mheic Con Culainn* (The violent death of Connlaoch son of Cú Chulainn); *Breislech Mór Maige Muirtheimni* (The great rout of Mag Muirtheimne), while greatly modernized, appeared under the same name or as *Oidheadh Chon Culainn* (The death of Cú Chulainn) and *Deargruathar Chonaill Chearnaig* (Conall Cernach's red [bloody] rout); *Longas mac nUislenn* was replaced by *Oidhe Chloinne Uisnigh* (The violent death of the children of Uisniu), though the latter tale differs in many respects from the earlier composition. Many of these later tales appear to have been written in north CONNACHT, a thriving centre of scribal activity in the later Middle Ages.

Of no small importance in the later development of the Ulster Cycle was Keating's history of Ireland, *Foras Feasa ar Éirinn*, compiled in the 1630s (see CÉITINN). Several of the older death tales were recast and retold therein in Keating's lively and more modern prose style. The final creative phase of the Ulster Cycle followed; in the period 1670–1720, several new texts were composed in southeast Ulster and include *Eachtra Chonaill Cheithearnaigh* (CONALL CERNACH's adventure). The later tales were written in the verbose style that was favoured in Irish Romances of the 16th century onward and embraced the quest as a central theme.

In the 18th century, material belonging to this cycle was recorded from oral tradition in Scotland. At a later stage, similar material was gathered in Ireland. Many of these oral works can be associated with the 'Connacht Compendium' referred to previously, and were most likely inspired by manuscript versions thereof.

The Tales and Their Heroes

The Ulster Cycle is concerned with the exploits of the legendary ancient ULAID, a people once dominant in the northern part of the country (modern Ulster). Under their king, CONCHOBAR mac Nessa, they were based in the royal fort of EMAIN MACHAE (now Navan Fort, near Ard Macha/Armagh). Native tradition ordained that they were contemporaries of Christ, and the cycle, which is therefore set four centuries before the arrival of St Patrick, has a strongly pagan atmosphere. Although written in the 8th or 9th century, the tales contain references to pagan gods and druids, to items of material culture, and to customs not known to have been practised in Ireland at the time of their writing. The reader is presented with a picture of an archaic prehistoric society, but it is a picture that displays anachronisms, inconsistencies, and features at variance with the historical and archaeological record.

Some features of the tales may reflect genuine memories of an earlier age and way of life. The tales probably contain some genuinely old material that had been added to and embellished in the course of being written and rewritten over a long period of time. It is not always easy to determine what is genuinely old or what is due to the literary invention of archaizing writers.

The tales are heroic legends concerned with the martial exploits of the legendary Ulaid (see heroic ethos). The heroes are drawn from the upper echelons of society and are sometimes collectively referred to as the warriors of *Craebruad* (red branch), a name whose origin is not clear. Bravery and valour, nobility of spirit, honour, and generosity are the traits most highly valued in this society. Defeated enemies are usually dealt with in barbarous fashion, suffering decapitation while their heads are kept as trophies by their victorious opponents (see head cult).

It is acceptable for warriors to boast, provided their boasts are carried out. To be respected as a warrior and remembered as such is the summit of ambition. When the druid Cathbad was asked how auspicious it would be for a warrior to take arms for the first time on that day, he replied that such a warrior would gain fame and renown, but would have a short life. On hearing this, the young Cú Chulainn, the principal warrior of the Ulster Cycle, stated that he did not care whether he lived but for a day provided his deeds would remain on the lips of the men of Ireland. After Cú Chulainn, Conall Cernach is the second warrior of the Cycle.

As might be expected, King Conchobar mac Nessa features prominently in the Ulster Cycle. Like Cú Chulainn, tradition makes him the fruit of multiple conception. A version of *Compert Conchobuir* (The conception of Conchobar) dating perhaps from the 8th century relates how he was conceived through a chance encounter between Nes and the druid Cathbad. Conchobar, who is born on the same day as Christ, gains the kingship of Ulster when the incumbent, Fergus mac Róich, is tricked into yielding this office to him through the guile of Conchobor's mother Nes. The picture painted of Conchobar as the comely, brave king loved by his people is tarnished in *Longas mac nUislenn*, where he is presented as an envious and treacherous old man. His physical beauty contributes eventually to his death. *Aided Conchobair* (The violent death of Conchobar) relates that the women of Connacht wished to view him on account of his great beauty. Granting them their wish, Conchobar is struck by a shot from a sling cast by Cet mac Mágach, a Connacht warrior who had hidden himself among the Connacht women. The ball that strikes the Ulster king consists of the brain of a slain Leinster warrior, Mes Gegra, which had been mixed with lime and hardened. Conchobar survives for seven years with the ball embedded in his head, until hearing of the death of Christ.

Bricriu Nemthenga (poison-tongue) is an altogether more insidious personage in the tales. In accordance with his sobriquet, he incites strife and dissension among the Ulaid. On refusing an initial invitation to a feast that he had prepared, the Ulaid are informed that Bricriu would stir up enmity between the nobles of Ulster, between father and son, between mother and daughter, and betweem the two breasts of every woman, if they did not come. The strife he incites among Cú Chulainn, Conall Cernach, and Loegaire Buadach, and their respective wives, Emer, Lendabair, and Fedelm Noícride, is the theme of *Fled Bricrenn*. Bricriu's ability to cause enmity and strife is again brought into sharp relief in the later version of *Táin Bó Flidais,* where, under the name Bricne, he incites further conflict among most of the main protagonists in the story.

While the Ulaid encounter many enemies in their adventures, their chief foe is Medb, the warrior queen of Connacht. A formidable character, manipulative and treacherous, she resides in the royal fort of CRÚACHU (Rathcroghan, Co. Roscommon/Contae Ros Comáin) with her much weaker consort Ailill mac Máta. Medb uses her wiles to get warriors to fight for her, offering them various inducements, not least of which is the openly sexual *cairdes sliasat* 'friendship of thighs'. In fact, she uses this ploy in *Táin Bó Cuailnge* to get Fer Diad to fight against his foster brother Cú Chulainn. Ailill has to suffer his wife's excesses, as he does her relationship with the Ulsterman Fergus mac Róich. After Conchobar had treacherously killed the sons of Uisliu, Fergus and some other of the Ulster nobles go into exile in Connacht, where Fergus enters into a relationship with Medb that is an important part of the Táin Bó Cuailnge.

The Themes of the Tales

Thematically, the dominant group of tales within this cycle are the *Aideda* 'death tales'. The deaths of most of the prominent characters in the cycle are recorded. Other violent native genres include *Catha* 'battle tales' and *Tána bó* 'cattle raids'. Among these can be reckoned *Táin Bó Regemain*, *Táin Bó Fraích*, *Táin Bó Flidais*, and the longest of all the Ulster tales, *Táin Bó Cuailnge*. So prominent is this tale that the unqualified term *Táin* is frequently used to refer to it, rather than to any of the other *Tána*.

Supernatural and Mythological Aspects

Many of the characters in the Ulster Cycle are endowed with supernatural features, notably Cú Chulainn, who is comparable to a modern superhero. He has seven pupils in each eye and seven fingers on each hand, and when incited to anger he undergoes a *riastrad*, a series of contortions whereby portions of his three-coloured hair, eyes, and other parts of his body recede and stand out grotesquely.

The characters in this cycle range from the clearly supernatural to the human, with the former sometimes shapeshifting into animal forms. In *Echtrae Nera*, the mortal Connacht warrior Nera finds himself caught fatefully in a time-distorted succession of raids between the court of Crúachu and the *síd*, and in the end he is trapped for all time with his otherworld wife and their child.

Supernatural aspects of some characters are manifested in certain aspects of their behaviour. Medb, for instance, is the queen who takes many lovers and is marked by her promiscuity. She is willing to offer her sexual favours to any man, provided she can gain some advantage thereby. At a deeper level, however, this behavior accords with the native concept of sovereignty, which is usually conceived of as a feminine entity and thus can be personified (see SOVEREIGNTY MYTH). A similar interpretation can be seen in the case of her lover Fergus mac Róich, whose name can be translated as 'manly vigour, son of the great horse'. Physically a giant, his supernatural proportions and gargantuan appetite are described in *Scéla Conchobair maic Nessa*, where we are told that he required seven women to satisfy him if his wife, Flidais, was not with him. Given the meaning of his name and his attributes, Fergus can be seen as a god of virility. As is true for his partner Medb, several other figures in the tradition who bear this name may be alternative realizations of the same deity.

In later tales, supernatural adversaries are frequently encountered in overseas lands or in some imaginary country. Overseas expeditions are not unknown in early texts, but are a marked feature in later compositions. *Oileamhain/Foghlaim Con Culainn* has the Ulster hero travelling to Greece and to Scythia to learn martial arts, as well as encountering and defeating several otherworldly beings. In many cases, the action is played out in an imaginary land such as *Críoch na Sorcha* (The land of brightness) or *Tír an Uaignis* (The land of loneliness).

Place-Names and the Ulster Cycle

As in other branches of Irish literature, *dindshenchas* plays an important part in the Ulster Cycle. A prominent example is the Fer Diad episode in *Táin Bó Cuailnge*, evidently a late addition to the tale that was most likely inspired by and created from the place-name Áth Fir Diad (Fer Diad's ford). *Táin Bó Cuailnge* contains in excess of fifty such legends that purport to explain the origins of certain toponyms encountered in the tale. Down Bricriu (Loughbrickland, Co. Down/Loch Bricrenn, Contae an Dúin) and Fraoch mac Idaith (Carnfree, Co. Roscommon/Carn Fraoich, Contae Ros Comáin) can also be associated with toponyms. In other cases, we find the name of a character assimilated to that of a toponym. Cú Chulainn appears in some later tales as Cú Chuailnge, or Cú Chuillinn, forms that appear to be inspired by the place-names Cuailnge (Cooley, Co. Louth/Contae Lú) and Sliabh gCuilinn (Slievegullion, Co. Armagh/Contae ARD MHACHA).

Ruairí Ó hUiginn

UNION WITH SCOTLAND (1707)

The Treaty of Union between ENGLAND and Scotland (ALBA), which created the United Kingdom of Great Britain, was approved by both English and Scottish parliaments and came into effect on 1 May 1707. Under the terms of the Treaty, 45 Scottish Members of Parliament would sit in the UK Parliament at Westminster, and 16 representative peers would sit in the House of Lords. By population, then, the Scottish people had roughly half the representation the English had.

The Union brought into permanent being uniformity of taxation, duties, and coinage throughout the United Kingdom, with various Scottish exemptions. Scotland was to keep its legal system and its heritable jurisdictions of barony and regality. The two parliaments passed separate acts that preserved the establishment of the Presbyterian Church of Scotland (see Christianity) and Scotland's universities.

The key motivation for the Union was the succession to the Crown. By the Act of Settlement of 1701, the English Parliament had excluded all Catholics from succession to the Crown. In doing so, it had excluded the exiled Scottish dynasty, the Stuarts. The Scottish Parliament had responded by passing several acts asserting Scottish independence—namely, the Act anent Peace and War (1703), which reserved an independent foreign policy for Scotland, and the Act of Security (1704), which reserved to Scotland the right to alter that succession. Pressure was brought to bear for Union as the only solution to the impasse over the succession and Scottish national rights.

The common people of Scotland were heavily to overwhelmingly against Union. Despite the expectation in Scotland that the Union would endure 'without any Alteration thereof . . . for ever', its legal position has always been ambivalent, and a significant number of breaches of the terms of the Union have occurred; see also Devolution.

Murray G. H. Pittock

URIEN OF RHEGED

Urien of Rheged is probably the best known and best documented of the Britons of the 'Old North' (Hen Ogledd) who fought against the Anglo-Saxons in the 6th century. The son of Cynfarch, Urion is also mentioned in the oldest layer of Welsh poetry. Several *englynion* about Urien concern his death, including the gripping verses on the hero's severed head and headless corpse (cf. head cult).

There are also eight panegyrics to Urien in the Book of Taliesin (Llyfr Taliesin), which have been regarded by many Welsh and Celtic scholars as compositions of the historical Taliesin. These *awdlau* refer to numerous battles, including detailed accounts—vivid in their journalistic immediacy—of battles fought at places called *Gwen Ystrad* (the white or blessed valley) and *Argoed Llwyfain* (before the elm wood).

In the genealogies, Urien belongs to the Cynferching branch of the descendants of Coel Hen. As to his locality, he is repeatedly associated with several places—most frequently Rheged, thought to include Carlisle (Caerliwelydd). He is called ruler of Catraeth twice in the *awdlau*, the most certain geographical identification. Llwyfenydd—perhaps linked to *llwyfain* in the battle-name—has been identified with the river Lyvennet in Cumbria. *Erechwydd* means '[land] before the fresh, flowing water'; possible identifications include the English Lake District and the

Yorkshire Dales. Although uncertainties remain, the most plausible localizations for the hereditary lands of Urien are south of HADRIAN'S WALL.

According to the triads, Urien fathered OWAIN AB URIEN and his twin sister Morfudd on the otherworldly woman Modron daughter of Afallach (cf. AVALON; MATRONAE). Urien occurs repeatedly in ARTHURIAN LITERATURE, but he is usually merely mentioned as a king subordinate to ARTHUR.

John T. Koch

UTHR BENDRAGON (UTHER PENDRAGON)

Uthr Bendragon (Uther Pendragon) is best known as the father of ARTHUR since at least the publication of HISTORIA REGUM BRITANNIAE ('The History of the Kings of Britain', *c.* 1139). This work includes the story of Arthur's conception at TINTAGEL in which Uther assumes the guise of the duke of Cornwall (KERNOW) to be with his wife, Igraine. GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH's Uther is the brother of Aurelius Ambrosius, who is clearly based on the historical 5th-century leader AMBROSIUS AURELIANUS praised by GILDAS.

Uther's earlier origins are more difficult to trace. The name appears in several poems, though not as Arthur's father, and in many cases it may not be a name but rather a simple adjective, *uthr*, which means 'awful' or 'awesome'. *Pendragon* can mean 'dragon's head' as Geoffrey takes it, but since Welsh *draig*, pl. *dragon* could also mean 'chieftain, military leader, hero' (see DRAIG GOCH), *Pendragon* could be 'chief of chieftains' or 'high chieftain'.

Among the *marwnadau* (death songs, elegies) in the 14th-century Book of Taliesin (LLYFR TALIESIN), there is a weird elegy issuing from the mouth of the deceased, entitled *Marwnat Vthyr Pen* 'Elegy of the terrible head', with *mar. vthyr dragon* 'El. of the high chieftain Uther' added in another hand at the margin. It contains the string of bloodthirsty boasts:

> It is I who killed a hundred strongholds' mayors.
> It is I who gave out a hundred cloaks.
> It is I who cut off a hundred heads.

John T. Koch

UUINUUALOE, ST

St Uuinuualoe (Modern Gwenole) is an important Breton saint who probably lived in the 6th century. The Life of Uuinuualoe was written *c.* 880 by Uurdisten, the abbot of LANDEVENNEG. When the monks fled before the Vikings in AD 914, they took the body of Uuinuualoe, his relics, and copies of his written Life away from Brittany; the Lives are now in Paris and Quimper, Brittany (Kemper, Breizh), respectively, while the saint's relics are in Saint-Sauve in Montreuil-sur-Mer in Artois, Normandy.

In addition to founding the abbey of Landevenneg, Gwenole is closely associated with stories of King Gradlon or Grallon and the drowned city of Ys (see FLOOD LEGENDS). There is a tradition that St Uuinuualoe used his bell to attract fish from the sea, and his iconography often includes fish.

The name *Uuinuualoe* is composed of two elements: Old Breton *guinn* (Modern *gwenn*) 'white, fair, holy' and the common masculine name element *wal(oe)*, possibly meaning 'ruler'. The Cornish parish of Gunwalloe takes its name from him. The name is also recorded in a hypocoristic form, with *to-* 'thy' (Irish *tu-/to-*, Welsh *ty-*), and the diminutive *-oc,* in Landévennec in Brittany (BREIZH) and the parishes of Landewednack and Towednack in Cornwall (KERNOW).

Antone Minard

V

VEHICLE BURIALS

A characteristic feature of rich tombs from the Hallstatt period in Central Europe and the La Tène period in several areas of Europe is the internment of a wagon or chariot with the deceased as a funeral gift or death-bier.

Hallstatt Tombs and Four-Wheeled Wagons

Four-wheeled wagons frequently appear in aristocratic tombs of the Hallstatt Iron Age (*c.* 750–*c.* 475 bc). The wheels were usually removed from the axles and put alongside one of the walls of the burial chamber. Often, the wagon was also used as a surface on which to put feasting equipment (see feast), as at Hochdorf. The presence of a four-wheeled wagon in a burial has been interpreted as one of the most significant markers of the high social status of the person buried in the grave. Two exceptionally rich late La Tène tombs (broadly datable to the 2nd century bc) from what is now France contained four-wheeled wagons.

La Tène Tombs and Two-Wheeled Chariots

Beginning in the later Hallstatt period, but most characteristic of the La Tène period (*c.* 475 bc to the Roman conquest), is the practice of burying persons with or on a two-wheeled chariot. Most frequently found in Germany, Belgium, the Champagne region of present-day northeast France, and the Arras culture of East Yorkshire in England, such burials appear sparingly across most of Celtic Europe, with examples from as far as Mezek, Bulgaria and ancient Thrace. These burials often contain very rich grave goods.

Raimund Karl

VERCINGETORĪX

Vercingetorīx, prince of the Arverni, was leader of the Gaulish uprising against Caesar in 52 bc and one of the most famous historical figures of the ancient Celts (see Gaul). He succeeded in uniting the Gaulish tribes—even the Aedui and the Atrebates, who were traditional allies of the Romans. Once he became supreme commander of the Gaulish forces, Vercingetorīx declared himself king. Following a defeat in Avaricum, he withdrew to Gergovia, where he defeated the Roman army. He was finally defeated by Caesar in Alesia, where he was captured. Vercingetorīx lived for six years as a Roman prisoner until he was executed in Tullianum in 46 bc.

Tomb of a Gaulish chief buried with his chariot and his chariot driver, from La Gorge-Meillet, Somme-Tourbe, France, 4th century BC. (Musee des Antiquites Nationales, St. Germain-en-Laye, France/Giraudon/The Bridgeman Art Library International)

The chief source for the career of Vercingetorīx is Book VII of Caesar's *De Bello Gallico*. The name *Vercingetorīx* is Celtic—a three-element compound consisting of the roots *wer-* 'over', *cingeto-* 'hero', and *rīx* 'king', hence 'Great leader of heroes'.

Peter E. Busse

VISION LITERATURE, MEDIEVAL IRISH

Written accounts of existence after death, purportedly related by individuals who visited the afterworld in spirit before having their souls restored to their bodies, are known as vision literature.

Background

Vision narratives have a long history in the Judaeo-Christian literatures. The influence of external sources on insular vision literature is unmistakable, and the genre as a whole is clearly of Continental inspiration. By far the most popular of the apocryphal visions was the Vision of St Paul, originally written in Greek as early as the 3rd century. The text describes how he witnessed the judgement of souls, the beauties of paradise and the 'city of Christ', and the punishments of sinners.

The Visions of Fursa

There are several accounts of the visions of the Irish saint Fursa or Furey († *c.* 650): the earliest are the *Vita prima Fursaei* (?7th century) and a briefer notice in BEDE's *Historia Ecclesiastica* (731). In outline, Fursa's principal vision echoes the sequence of the Vision of St Paul: He is challenged by demons but defended by angels; he is carried aloft and looks down to see the world as a place of flames and darkness; he visits heaven, where he hears the singing of the angels and is given exhortations to carry back to earth; and he sees the damned in the fires of hell. Other elements are innovative: Fursa meets two Irish saints in heaven, whose relics he subsequently takes with him to the Continent. Much attention is given to eschatology (the end of the world).

The Vision of Laisrén

The earliest vernacular Irish vision still extant is preserved only as a fragment. A cleric named Laisrén, following a prolonged fast, experienced his soul's departure from his body. He was denounced by demons, but protected by angels; he flew above dark regions in the north to a valley where the future sufferings of sinners were revealed; he saw hell as a 'sea of fire'. At this point the text breaks off.

Enough remains to show that this text was in the same general tradition as that of the Fursa visions. A new feature is the valley where the punishments of those who can still be saved are disclosed, a place called 'the porch of hell'. This is the first Irish account of an infernal region from which redemption is possible, as distinct from the place of the damned.

Fís Adomnáin

This account of a vision supposedly seen by Adomnán (†704) of Iona (EILEAN Ì) was written in the 10th or 11th century. Once again the basic framework recalls the Vision of St Paul: Adomnán visits a paradisial 'land of saints', sees God enthroned in his heavenly city, is taken to regions of punishment adjacent to the yet more terrible habitation of Satan, and briefly revisits paradise before returning to his body. What most sets *Fís Adomnáin* apart from its predecessors is the extravagant vividness of its descriptions, and the author's evident wish to construct a coherent geography of the afterworld.

Visio Tnugdali

Written in 12th-century Germany by a member of the Irish monastic community at Regensburg, this narrative enjoyed enormous popularity throughout medieval Europe. The young nobleman Tnugdalus (Irish Tnúthgal, often simplified to 'Tundal') sees in hell the ULAID heroes FERGUS MAC RÓICH and CONALL CERNACH (see further ULSTER CYCLE); in paradise he meets various Irish notables, clerical and secular, with whom his monastery had had close ties.

St Patrick's Purgatory

By the end of the 12th century at least, there was a belief that a cave leading to the afterworld was located on a small island in Loch Dearg, Co. Donegal (Contae Dhún na nGall). Whoever survived a night in the cave was held to have expiated his sins in this world, and would not experience further punishments after death.

This 'Purgatory' became famous throughout Europe, and vigils continued to be held in the cave until it was closed by papal order in 1497 and subsequently destroyed. Several accounts of adventures encountered within it circulated during the Middle Ages. In the most popular of these texts, a knight named 'Owein' was said to have visited the Purgatory in the mid-12th century. According to this account, Owein sees regions of torture from which souls will eventually be delivered, slips briefly into the mouth of hell, and crosses a supernatural bridge to the earthly paradise, where those not quite good enough for heaven await the ultimate beatitude.

Miscellaneous

Besides the works listed previously, there is ample further evidence of the importance of vision literature in medieval Ireland. It is difficult to see anything distinctively 'Irish' in vision literature, though the native genre of the AISLING should be noted.

John Carey

VITRIFIED FORTS

Vitrified forts are a type of defended settlement of the Scottish Early IRON AGE. They appear most commonly to be oblong or oval in plan with thick, heavy stone walls, often timber-laced, which occur both singly and in concentric rings. There is little overlap between the distributions of the vitrified forts and the roughly contemporary BROCHS.

The name 'vitrified' is linked to the fact that several of these forts appear to have had their walls fired, with the intense heat of the burning timber frame causing vitrification to an extent in the stone construction. Extremely high temperatures (in excess of 1,000 °C) would have been necessary to achieve this state, achievable by the firing of timber-laced stone walls of the *murus gallicus* or Gaulish wall type.

Scottish vitrified forts are tentatively dated from about the 7th to the 3rd centuries BC, although later reuse can be envisaged for many examples (e.g., the possible Pictish royal sites at Clatchard Craig, Fife [Fìobh], and Craig Phadrig, Inverness [Creag Phàdraig, Inbhir Nis]).

Simon Ó Faoláin

VIX

Vix is the name of a necropolis at the foot of Mont-Lassois in the *département* of Côte-d'Or, France. The tomb of a very rich woman, often known as 'the princess of Vix', consists of a roughly 3 m^3 cubic wooden chamber covered by a cairn.

It contained an imported bronze *krater* (a vessel for mixing wine and water) weighing 280 kg, with a capacity of more than 1,200 litres, the biggest ever found anywhere. The corpse was laid out on the bed of a disassembled four-wheeled wagon (see CHARIOT; VEHICLE BURIALS), and was dressed with a bronze TORC and several other pieces of jewellery.

Close to the skull was a golden torc weighing 480 g, with pear-shaped terminals joined decoratively to the torc's arc with lion's paws and further decorated with a small winged horse. The tomb is dated to *c.* 480 BC, thus placing it very near the end of the HALLSTATT IRON AGE. It has assumed particular importance in discussions of the potential for high status for women in early Celtic societies, trade contacts west-central Europe and the Mediterranean, and Celtic notions of the afterlife as an Otherworld FEAST.

M. Lévery

VORTIGERN

See Gwrtheyrn.

VOYAGE LITERATURE

Introduction

A 'voyage tale', in the context of medieval IRISH LITERATURE, may be defined as a story describing a visit to an OTHERWORLD region or regions, reached after a sea journey. It accordingly contrasts with stories in which a protagonist finds himself in the Otherworld after entering a *síd,* diving beneath a lake, losing his way in a fog, or some other means. In most cases, voyage tales are referred to as IMMRAMA (voyages) in IRISH-language sources, while other stories of Otherworld excursions are called simply ECHTRAI (adventures).

Voyage tales differ from other Otherworld stories in their free use of imported elements. Notably, geographical writing, travel tales, homilies, and the apocrypha all appear to have contributed significantly to the genre.

The First Voyage Tales

The earliest surviving voyage tale may be an *echtrae*, *Echtrae Chonlai* (The adventure of Conlae). Conlae, son of CONN CÉTCHATHACH, king of Tara (TEAMHAIR), is taken to a *síd* in a glass boat. The use of the same vocabulary for the native Otherworld and the Christian paradise and the theme of the sea journey remained key elements in subsequent voyage literature.

IMMRAM BRAIN *maic Febail* (The voyage of Bran son of Febal) appears to draw upon legends concerning the eruption of Lough Foyle (see FLOOD LEGENDS) and exhibits striking resemblances to *Echtrae Chonlai*. A beautiful woman, bearing a silver branch, induces the protagonist to join her beyond the sea; but here the voyage is the central feature of the tale, not merely an appendage. The most memorable scene is perhaps that in which Bran in his ship encounters the immortal MANANNÁN driving his chariot across the sea, and the latter recites a poem describing the delights of the supernatural realm. As in *Echtrae Chonlai*, the inhabitants of the Otherworld are conversant with the mysteries of CHRISTIANITY.

An early voyage tale of a different type is *Forfes Fer Fálchae* (The siege of the men of Fálchae). It, too, begins with a marvellous token being brought across the sea, but the raiding expedition by CÚ CHULAINN that ensues has no discernible supernatural elements. Other stories associating voyages with the acquisition of supernatural treasures occur in the lives of the saints. Patrick is said to have visited an island inhabited by an ageless couple, who offered him the staff that became his crosier.

The Otherworld Pilgrimage

The full development of the voyage tale may be attributed to the impact on the Irish imagination of *peregrinatio* (pilgrimage), the monastic practice of voluntary self-exile as a form of devotional austerity. The expansion of Irish monks across the face of Europe was a direct consequence of the zeal for *peregrinatio*; others recklessly sought a 'desert in the ocean' in the trackless North Atlantic, penetrating at least as far as Iceland.

The most celebrated of these pilgrim adventurers was St Brendan: Accounts of his voyages in search of the Land of Promise figure prominently in his Latin and Irish lives, and the NAVIGATIO SANCTI BRENDANI (The voyage of St Brendan) enjoyed great popularity on the Continent throughout the Middle Ages. In the *Navigatio*, the Otherworld voyage becomes the vehicle for a sophisticated monastic allegory, with the circular wanderings of the pilgrims mirroring the round of the religious year. The author presented his tale's fantastic incidents in a vivid, matter-of-fact style, which led readers to look for a historical basis for the legend.

The Later Immrama and Modern Irish Adaptations

Subsequent voyage tales show clear indebtedness to the Brendan legend and to *Immram Brain*, while developing the genre in fresh directions.

Immram Curaig Maíle Dúin (The voyage of Mael Dúin's coracle) is the most flamboyant specimen to have come down to us. Mael Dúin, son of a king and a nun, travels among a series of fantastic islands.

The only full-blown voyage tale to survive from the Early Modern Irish period is 'The Voyage of Tadhg mac Céin', an elaborate and so far little-studied narrative that takes its hero to a transoceanic wonderland ('the fourth paradise of the earth'). There, all the illustrious Irish dead dwell in a series of splendid fortresses. There are abundant references to the earlier literature: Conlae and his immortal mistress appear, with the latter now identified as Veniusa daughter of Adam.

Fantastic voyages figure frequently in the Romantic tales of the period, and in the related wonder tales of the oral tradition; for the most part, these accounts have more in common with adventure stories than with the *immrama* proper. Sometimes, however, direct influence by the latter can be detected. For example, the Romance *Eachtra Cloinne Ríogh na hIoruaidhe* ('Adventures of the Children of the King of Norway') draws material from Mael Dúin's voyage, and echoes of *Echtrae Chonlai* may be present in *Laoidh Oisín air Thír na nÓg* ('OISÍN'S Lay on the Land of Youth [TÍR NA NÓG]').

John Carey

W

WALES

See Cymru.

WALLACE, WILLIAM

William Wallace (*c.* 1274–1305) was the second son of a minor Scottish laird. Little is known of his life before he became a major contender in the struggle for Scottish independence in 1296, but his execution in 1305 made him a martyr to the Scottish cause and a national hero, celebrated in medieval epics and later folklore. Wallace's international recognition and popularity have been greatly enhanced by the 1995 film *Braveheart*, which coincided fortuitously with increasing Scottish nationalist sentiment in the run-up to the referendum on the SCOTTISH PARLIAMENT in 1997.

William Wallace was the main force from 1296 onward in rallying support for a military campaign against the English occupation, following ten years of strife over the Scottish Crown after the death of King Alexander III in 1286. Wallace met success at the battle of Stirling Bridge (1297), followed by defeat at Falkirk (1298). He sought assistance from Philip IV of France, returning in 1301, but by 1304 no help had come and the major Scottish leaders had all submitted to the English King Edward's rule. Wallace refused to submit and was captured, tried for treason, and hanged in London. Still alive, he was cut down, drawn, quartered, and beheaded. His head was impaled on a spike on London Bridge. This vivid brutality ensured Wallace's immortality as a martyr and contributed to Robert de BRUCE'S decision to take up the national struggle, leading to success at the battle of BANNOCKBURN.

Marion Löffler

WARFARE, PROTO-CELTIC VOCABULARY

The warlike culture of the ancient Celtic-speaking peoples was one of the most pervasive themes of the GREEK AND ROMAN ACCOUNTS and is evident in early medieval Celtic literature, as well as reconfirmed by archaeology. Another vantage onto the Celtic attitude toward warfare is afforded by shared, inherited Celtic vocabulary, as can be established by comparing cognate words within the attested CELTIC LANGUAGES.

The most common word in this field is PROTO-CELTIC **katu-*, found in GALATIAN proper names and corresponding to Irish *cath* and Old Welsh *cat* 'battle, warband'. There are several inherited compounds: Proto-Celtic **kom-katu-* > Early Irish *cocad* 'war', Middle Welsh *kyngat* 'battle, conflict'; **katu-uiro-* > Early Ir. *cather* 'battle-hero', Old Cornish *cadwur* glossed 'soldier or athlete'.

Proto-Celtic **wik-e/o-* is the source of Early Ir. *fichid* 'fights', related to the suffix-*vices* 'fighters' found on Gaulish and British tribal names (e.g., Ordovices), Early Ir. *fích* 'strife, fight', ScG *fioch* 'wrath', MW *gwic* 'strife, contention, battle'; Proto-Celtic **wik-tā* 'battle' is reflected in Gaulish proper names, Early Ir. *fecht* 'raid, fight, course', ScG *feachd* 'army, host, expedition', OW *gueith* 'battle'.

Proto-Celtic **korios* 'army' occurs in Gaulish tribal names as *-corii,* MW *corδ* 'host, army', and in compounds.

Proto-Celtic **agro-, *agrā* > Early Ir. *ár* 'slaughter', ScG *àr* 'battle, slaughter', Mod.W *aer* 'war, battle; slaughter; host', OCornish *hair* glossed 'slaughter', OBret. *airou* gl. 'massacres'; cf. Proto-Celtic **agro-magos*, Early Ir. *ármag* 'battlefield', MW *aerfa* 'slaughter; battle, army'.

Proto-Celtic **gal-* is probably reflected in the Gaulish name element *-galos* 'power; strong'; in the group names *Galatae*, *Galli*, Early Ir. *gal* 'bravery', ScG *gal* 'valour, war'; and in the OBret. name element *Gal-*, *-gal*.

Proto-Celtic **bāg-āko-* > Early Ir. *bágach* 'warlike'; cf. the compound Proto-Celtic **kom-bāgo-* > Early Ir. *combág* 'battle, conflict', MW *kymwy* 'toil, stress, grief', probably related also to MW *kyma* 'battle, conflict'.

Proto-Celtic **nei-t-* is probably reflected in Gaulish *Nētos* (an epithet of Mars, probably 'warrior, hero'), Early Ir. *nía* 'hero, warrior', Ogam Irish NET(T)A-, -NETAS, and possibly Celtiberian *neito*.

MW *tres* 'battle, (military) raid, attack' may be a borrowing from Early Ir. *tress* 'battle' or a common inheritance from *trexsu-*.

Caroline aan de Weil and John T. Koch

WATERY DEPOSITIONS

Watery or aqueous depositions are objects deposited in water—lakes, rivers, bogs, or wells—for ritual purposes. Depositions of this type were a common feature of Celtic ritual practice. Many aqueous deposits date from the Bronze Age, such as the Dowris hoard (*c.* 800–650 BC). Such collections are also found throughout the Iron Age. La Tène, possibly the most famous site of the second Celtic Iron Age, has been interpreted as an aqueous deposit.

Deposits have been found in wells and rivers (both at the source and along the course). River finds include the numerous items of prestige metalwork discovered in the river Thames, such as the Battersea shield. Lake deposits have been found at La Tène in Switzerland, Llyn Fawr in Glamorgan, and Llyn Cerrig Bach on Anglesey, and in Loughnashade (Loch na Séad 'lake of the treasures') at the foot of Emain Machae.

The most famous bog deposits stem from Lindow Moss in Cheshire and Dowris in Co. Offaly/Contae Uíbh Fhailí. Ritual depositions were made at the thermal springs at Bath, England.

Metal objects, especially weapons and other equipment of a 'military' nature such as horse harnesses, chariot parts, and trumpets (see carnyx), as well as sheet metal vessels, make up the main group of finds from such deposits. Another group of objects sometimes discovered in such deposits are ornamented items made of precious metals. In the case of some of the Gaulish wells, the remains of food offerings were recovered, mainly contained in ceramic vessels, along with imported Italian amphorae, which might have originally held wine. Votive goods depicting parts of the human body, similar to those used to this day, are less common.

Human remains are quite commonly recovered from aqueous deposits. The most famous find of this type is 'Lindow Man', but the La Tène lake site and various wells have yielded similar finds. Such finds are often interpreted (probably correctly in most cases) as the remains of victims of human SACRIFICE. Some of the skeletons recovered at La Tène show marks from blows received on the skull, and one of the completely preserved skeletons from La Tène apparently still had a rope around its neck when it was discovered. Human remains recovered from wells, sometimes partly burned and often only isolated human bones, have also been interpreted as remains of human sacrifices.

The practice of depositing offerings to the gods in water, specifically in lakes, is also attested historically. Strabo writes in his *Geography* (4.1.13) that the treasures found in Tolosa (now Toulouse, France)—allegedly the spoils of the sack of Delphi—added up to a total value of 15,000 talents, part of which had been recovered from sacred lakes where the Gauls had deposited them.

Insular Celtic beliefs in an underwater OTHERWORLD may be a reflection of the beliefs that led Iron Age Celts to deposit items in watery contexts. Celtic literature is full of references to the existence of a land beneath the water. Literature and folk tradition recount stories of magical objects or goods that come from under the water, such as the wondrous sword CALADBOLG/Excalibur.

Raimund Karl

WELSH DRAMA

Medieval and 16th Century

The earliest surviving plays in Welsh are two medieval miracle plays: *Y Tri Brenin o Gwlen* (The three kings of Cologne) and *Y Dioddefaint a'r Atgyfodiad* (The Passion and the Resurrection), a Herod and a Passion play. The other surviving medieval text, *Ymddiddan y Corff a'r Enaid* (A dialogue between the body and the soul), is a morality play. Alongside such text-based theatre there existed the theatricals associated with the folk festivals of *Calan Mai* (see BELTAINE), *gwyliau mabsant* (parish wakes), and wassail celebrations. While the Elizabethan and Jacobean periods in ENGLAND witnessed the golden age of theatre, the corresponding periods in Wales (CYMRU) were singularly lacking in dramatic output. The only surviving text that bears witness to a possible interest in plays around 1600 is the Welsh-language verse tragedy *Troelus a Chresyd*, a dramatized adaptation by an anonymous author of Chaucer's *Troilus and Criseyde* (*c.* 1372–86) and Henryson's *Testament of Cresseid* (1532).

17th–18th Century

When an indigenous Welsh theatrical tradition finally emerged in the 18th century, it took the form of the interlude (*anterliwt*), a metrical play performed at fairs and markets. The most accomplished exponent of the interlude was Twm o'r Nant (Thomas Edwards, 1739–1810). He and his troupe of players provided entertainment that combined ribaldry and seriousness, and its popular appeal lay in its robust condemnation of social injustices, incisive SATIRE, sharp wit, colourful language, and masterly use of tried-and-tested comic techniques. While their tenants were enjoying the Welsh-language interludes, staged in the open air on farm carts, the gentry were entertained in style by visiting English companies at their exquisite private theatres, such as Sir Watkin Williams Wynn's theatre at Wynnstay.

19th to Mid-20th Century

Substantial theatres were built in large Welsh towns in the early 19th century, drawing famous actors. The rise of motion pictures effected a dramatic decline on portable and smaller theatres. Performance of interludes ceased altogether, but some of their basic elements survived in the form of the chapel-led *Ymddiddanion* (Colloquies) and *Dadleuon* (Debates). These dramatic dialogues, based on biblical tales and extolling the good and virtuous life, were in essence miniature plays.

The first licensed Welsh-language company was Cwmni Trefriw, which toured to full houses with its stage adaptation of Daniel OWEN's novel, *Rhys Lewis*, with opposition from non-conformist religious groups. By 1910, the Methodist objection to playacting had been sufficiently eroded to allow the widespread performance of plays to raise money for good causes, including the upkeep of chapels. The post–World War I period was to see the golden age of the amateur movement in Wales. It has been estimated that in 1931 there existed in Wales between 400 and 500 dramatic societies, and at least 300 published Welsh plays.

Later 20th Century

In 1965, the important contribution made by the amateur movement to the cultural life of Wales was reflected in the formation of the Drama Association of Wales, a facilitating body serving the needs of amateur companies.

Despite, or possibly because of, the growing influence of television and its visible effects on the size of theatre audiences, the 1950s and 1960s in Wales saw increasing emphasis being placed on the need for greater professionalism. In 1962, the Welsh Arts Council (Cyngor Celfyddydau Cymru) funded a bilingual touring 'Welsh Theatre Company' under the directorship of Warren Jenkins.

In Welsh-language theatre, alternative small-scale companies existed alongside the mainstream Cwmni Theatr Cymru 'The theatre company of Wales'. Theatr Ddieithr staged plays by Wil Sam and Meic Povey, and Theatr O sought to provide new perspectives on classical plays. One company in particular, Theatr yr Ymylon, was established in 1972 by a group of actors specifically to create a new theatrical tradition in Wales. It failed to achieve this goal, but in the first year of its existence the company had performed more plays by promising Welsh dramatists than the ubiquitous Welsh Theatre Company had done in ten years. Perhaps the most innovative company to emerge in the 1970s was the GWYNEDD-based Theatr Bara Caws, which first came to prominence in 1977 with its challenging review satirizing the royal jubilee celebrations. This politically left-wing community theatre company, which continues to flourish, toured its devised shows to pubs, clubs, and village halls throughout north Wales with the specific aim of 'taking theatre to the people'. In south Wales, Whare Teg and Theatr Gorllewin MORGANNWG served their immediate communities, with the latter developing its own distinct, highly theatrical productions, based on local concerns and on broader Welsh-language issues.

However, the talent drain from Wales continues, with young actors such as Daniel Evans, Ioan Gruffudd, Rhys Ifans, and Matthew Rhys having become international names in theatre, film, and television. It is to be hoped that the Welsh-medium Theatr Genedlaethol Cymru, established in 2003 and directed by Cefin Roberts, and the proposed English-medium National Theatre Company will give Welsh audiences the opportunity to see these actors perform at home in large-scale productions. The two new 'national' companies, however, will need to proceed with care and be prepared to learn from the lessons of the past, when prior attempts at such establishments have failed. The strength of Welsh theatre has traditionally been in the popularity of its vigorous amateur and small-scale professional companies. It remains to be seen whether the advent of the National Assembly for Wales (CYNULLIAD CENEDLAETHOL CYMRU) with its own Minister for Culture will, in the 21st century, help to guarantee the success and survival of the designated 'national' theatre companies.

Hazel Walford Davies

WELSH LANGUAGE

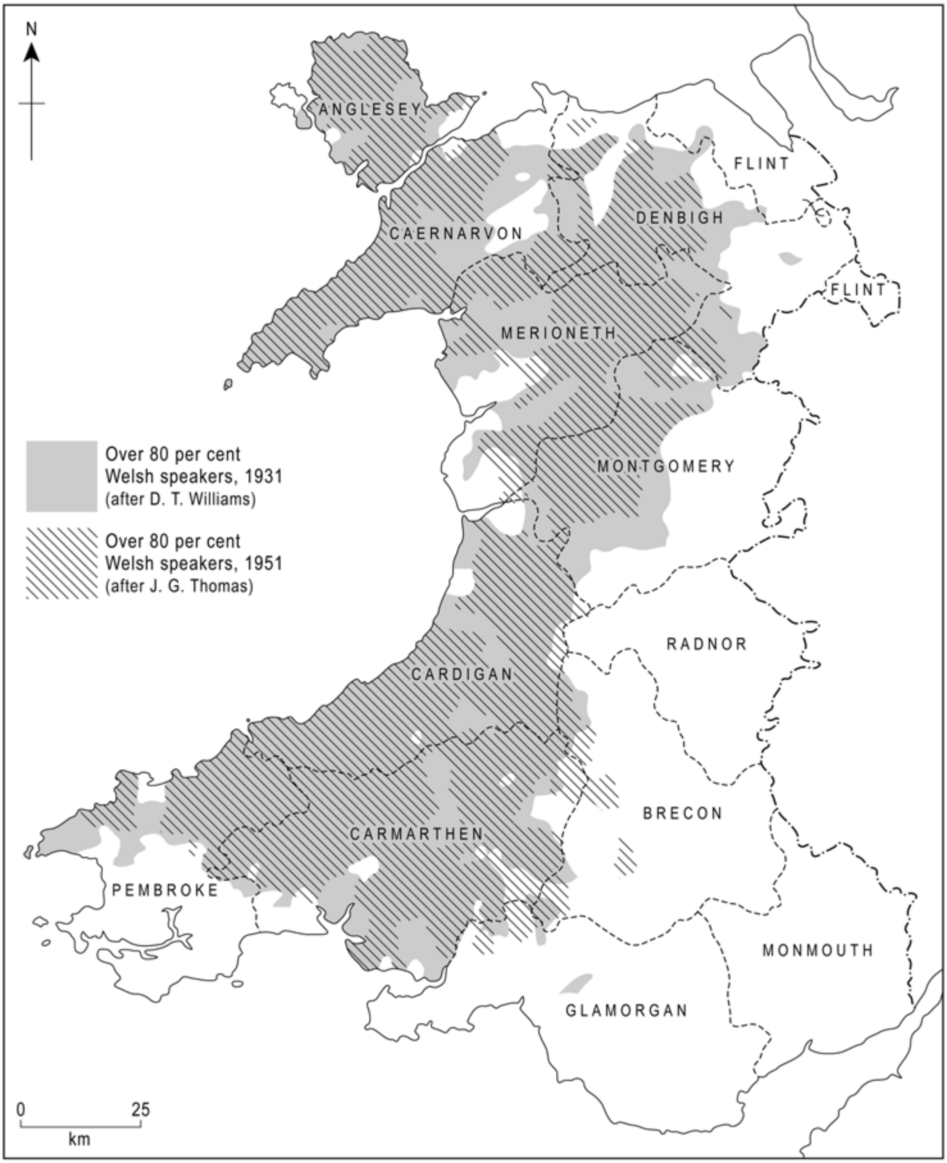
The Welsh language (Cymraeg [see CYMRU]) is one of the four CELTIC LANGUAGES that have survived continuously from pre-modern times till today. By most measurements, it appears to be the healthiest of the living Celtic languages. The 2001 census counted 575,604 persons as Welsh speakers, representing 20.5 percent of the population of Wales (CYMRU), an increase from 508,098 in 1991. It must be noted that statistics are not gathered for Welsh speakers outside of Wales, and the census methodology used for Wales does not apply in Celtic countries outside the United Kingdom. There is a small Welsh-speaking area in Shropshire, ENGLAND (swydd Amwythig, Lloegr), as well as a sizeable community in London (Llundain). There are also native Welsh speakers and learners in PATAGONIA and beyond. These far-flung communities are of increasing relevance at present given the ease of travel and communication.

Historical Stages

Old Welsh is the language as attested from *c.* 800–*c.* 1100; *c.* 1100–*c.* 1500 is the Middle Welsh period; *c.* 1500 onward is the Modern Welsh period.

When Did British Become Welsh?

One obvious problem with the preceding scheme is that some surviving texts of early WELSH POETRY are widely believed to date back to the 6th and 7th centuries,


N
ANGLESEY
CAERNARVON
DENBIGH
FLINT
FLINT
MERIONETH
MONTGOMERY
Over 80 per cent Welsh speakers, 1931 (after D. T. Williams)
Over 80 per cent Welsh speakers, 1951 (after J. G. Thomas)
RADNOR
CARDIGAN
BRECON
CARMARTHEN
PEMBROKE
MONMOUTH
GLAMORGAN
0
25
km

(Map by Ian Gulley and Antony Smith)

the pre-Old Welsh period. Most of the extant poetry attributed to the CYNFEIRDD (first poets) is court poetry of north Britain (HEN OGLEDD), not in what is now Wales.

When did BRITISH (the ancient Celtic language of Britain) become Welsh? This question has two possible interpretations. First, British becoming Welsh is understood as an ancient Celtic language becoming a medieval one, equivalent to Latin becoming French or Spanish—in the Celtic case, essentially a matter of a new syllable structure and sound pattern emerging. Thus a British name written as

Romano-British CVNOMORI (genitive case) comes to be written *Conmor*, with unaccented syllables at the end of polysyllabic elements dropped and consonants that had stood between vowels in ancient Celtic now softened (lenited). From the *Conmor* stage onward, the syllable structure remains stable, and therefore there is no linguistic reason that a poem composed in this early medieval language could not have survived from late British with its metre intact.

Alternatively, 'British becoming Welsh' has been understood as Welsh emerging as distinct from the other 'Neo-Brythonic' languages—that is, Breton, Cornish, and Cumbric. The original *Hen Ogledd* poetry would have been written in the dialect that became Cumbric, not Welsh. In fact, this is a non-issue. In the first place, a form such as *Conmor* is indistinguishable on linguistic criteria as to whether it is Welsh, Cornish, Breton, or Cumbric, and this is generally true of the archaic forms that occur in the witness lists of the 7th- and 8th-century charters of Llancarfan and the Book of Llandaf, for example. Therefore, to speak of four separate languages—or even distinct dialects, when considering only the written forms—is unwarranted on the basis of the sources we have for the pre-Old Welsh period.

Old Welsh is identifiable on linguistic criteria by *c.* 800. There are three important innovations in this regard: (1) The definite article emerges as */ər/* written *ir*; (2) unaccented */u/* and */i/* fall together as */ə/* (the neutral vowel in English *cu̲t*), written *i* and *e*; and (3) under the word-final accent, */ọ/* (< Celtic *ā*) becomes the diphthong *au* (as in English *ou̲t*), so that *Merchion* (< Latin *Marciānus)* becomes *Merchiaun*, though remaining *Merchion* in Old Breton. This third change does not seem originally to have included the 'Gwenhwyseg' dialect spoken in southeast Wales.

The fact that the ancient Celtic language which became Welsh, Breton, Cornish, and Cumbric underwent the sweeping syllable losses and lenitions in exactly the same way at exactly the same time confirms that they were still one language at the time, not four. Although we may wish to call the new form of Brythonic that appears in the later 6th century 'Welsh' to make the point that it looks and sounds much more like Welsh than the ancient language of the Iron Age and Roman period, there was still one common early medieval Brythonic language spoken along a continuous arc from Dumbarton on the Clyde to southern Brittany (Breizh). Furthermore, Brythonic Latin texts refer to one language *lingua Britannica* or adverbial *Britannice*. All of this evidence points to the continued unity of the Brythonic literate class down to around the year 1000, even after the languages began to diverge.

Middle Welsh

The Mabinogi to a large extent define Middle Welsh. It is certain that the Four Branches are older than the 14th-century White Book of Rhydderch (Llyfr Gwyn Rhydderch) and the 15th-century Red Book of Hergest (Llyfr Coch Hergest) that contain them, but how much older is disputed. This Middle Welsh of the *Mabinogi* is much more readable than Old Welsh for the educated Modern Welsh speaker. The orthography and vocabulary are closer to present-day usage. However, whereas Modern Welsh is verb-initial, Middle Welsh narratives use the now obsolete 'abnormal order', in which the usual sentence consists of a noun phrase or adverbial topic, followed by an unaccented particle followed by the verb, and then the rest of the sentence. This pattern is strikingly similar to the syntax of Cornish and Breton.

Most of the vast corpus of Welsh poetry of this period is credibly attributed and closely datable. Nevertheless, there are reasons not to take the earlier Middle Welsh poetry as representing Middle Welsh in general. In particular, it forms a conservative unbroken tradition with the poetry of the preceding period—in vocabulary, the structure of the verb, and word order in general. Comparison with the prose genres shows that court poetry—not surprisingly—must have differed greatly from everyday speech. Nevertheless, the poets, particularly the *Cywyddwyr*, do give us valuable insights into spoken Welsh. For example, French and English loanwords often make their first appearance in poetry.

Modern Welsh

The Bible of 1588—as a prestigious printed book—was very influential in defining a literary standard for Modern Welsh prose, though a number of features found there are now obsolete in all registers—for example, the abnormal order. The success of the Protestant Reformation and Nonconformist revivals in Wales ensured that most of the Welsh-speaking population was heavily influenced by the high-register language of the Bible and the pulpit until the decline of religion in the later 20th century (see Christianity).

In poetry, the influence of the *Cywyddwyr* and particularly of Dafydd ap Gwilym on Welsh has remained much greater than the influence of his younger contemporary Chaucer on Modern English. This is partly a matter of phonology. English has lost many syllables and has changed the pronunciation of all its long vowels since Chaucer's day, and the vocabulary has likewise changed a great deal; thus, while one can simply 'edit' Middle Welsh to render it readable to a modern audience, the same is not true for contemporary Middle English. When poets such as Iolo Morganwg (Edward Williams) revitalized the bardic tradition, they were able to rely heavily on the Poets of the Nobility as their models.

Dialects

Down into Recent Welsh, one of the features that has continued to distinguish the *Gwenhwyseg* dialect has been the past-tense ending *-ws* (Breton *as*), where other dialects and the standard language have *-odd*. For Middle Welsh, it is likely that preference of *ws*/*-wys* versus *-awδ* in texts indicates a southern versus northern origin.

Modern Welsh, when compared with the other Celtic languages, is remarkable for the strength of its standard literary language and what might be termed the 'verticality' of its varieties—that is, numerous more and less formal, more and less old-fashioned styles belonging to special oral and written social domains, but not limited geographically. Welsh-speaking areas remain geographically contiguous. Until the later 20th century, the strength of the chapels and the appointment of ministers of religion outside their home region were unifying factors. In recent times, the growth of Welsh broadcast media and Welsh-medium education has further diminished dialect variation in the informal speech of the younger generation, in ways not dissimilar to the corresponding processes in contemporary English.

Nonetheless, Welsh dialects persists. The major cleavage is north–south, most immediately obvious in pronunciation. The retracted [ï(:)] for orthographic *u* and *y* (the latter when in final syllables of accented words) in the speech of north Wales is immediately obvious (the sound does not occur in English), where southerners have [i(:)] (as in English see) for these sounds and also for orthographic *i*. This convergence of vowels can be seen in some 15th-century manuscripts. The dialect of Pembrokeshire (sir Benfro) is noted for its treatment of some diphthongs: thus *oes* 'yes, there is' is [we:s] there, [o:s] elsewhere in the south, and [o:ïs] in the north.

Common vocabulary differences abound. For example, literary *ef* 'he, him' is *fo*, *o* in the north and *fe*, *e* in the south. 'Milk' is *llefrith* in the north, but *llaeth* in standard and southern Welsh.

Social History

The Acts of Union (1536–43) effectively disenfranchized monoglot Welsh speakers within the domains of politics and law. The negative impact was soon offset by the elevation of Welsh as the language of public worship in 1563. Pre-industrial Wales remained overwhelmingly monoglot Welsh. By *c.* 1800, approximately 90 percent of the 687,000 people living in Wales were Welsh speakers—contrasting with 50 percent Irish speakers in Ireland—and some 80 percent of them were monoglot Welsh speakers.

Brad y Llyfrau Gleision (The treachery of the blue books) of 1847 is often viewed as an inflammatory turning point. These three volumes were the work of three English inspectors appointed by Parliament to report on the state of education in Wales. Some negative conclusions were probably true, but the authors also reported that the Welsh people were dirty, lazy, dishonest, prone to drunkenness, and sexually immoral. They blamed the Welsh language and the Nonconformist chapels for this state of affairs. Mid- and later 19th-century Welsh-language publishing over a wide range of edifying subjects, as well as the Welsh temperance movement, took impetus from an urgent desire to prove the commissioners wrong. The 'blue books' remain a rallying issue for Plaid Cymru and Cymdeithas yr Iaith Gymraeg long after critics of the Welsh language and its culture have forgotten the report. In contrast, the Welsh-speaking class in the Victorian period believed that English was the language of progress and getting on in the world. Many of them thus considered Welsh to be fit only for the chapel, the fair, and the hearth.

The more substantial factor working against Welsh by the latter years of the 19th century was tumultuous change brought about by industrialization, particularly in the south. Nonetheless, owing to an overall increase in population, absolute numbers of Welsh speakers continued to rise while declining as a percentage of the total population. Thus, in 1891, there were nearly a million Welsh speakers, but by now they represented only half of the population of Wales. The figures declined both in absolute terms and as a percentage of the total population following World War I, and continued to decline throughout the 20th century, albeit more gradually toward the end of the century, before the upturn of 2001. The latest census figures were based on respondents reporting one or more of four skills in Welsh—reading, writing, speaking, and comprehension of spoken Welsh. The long-term future of the language cannot be foreseen, but some current trends are likely to continue in the next years in view of the career opportunities that now exist in the Welsh Assembly (Cynulliad Cenedlaethol Cymru), in Welsh-medium education, and in Welsh-language mass media: We can expect higher proportions of urban and educated Welsh speakers and of speakers for whom Welsh is a second language.

John T. Koch

WELSH MUSIC, *CANEUON GWERIN*

The collecting of folk-songs in the Welsh language begins effectively with Edward Williams (Iolo Morganwg) at the end of the 18th century. Printed collections appeared in the 1840s. The main body of collecting, however, began with the establishment of Cymdeithas Alawon Gwerin Cymru (The Welsh Folk-Song Society) in 1906.

Calendar-related songs are plentiful, some associated with semi-dramatic Christmas and New Year customs such as the Mari Lwyd and *Hela'r Dryw* (Hunting the wren). Others are related to New Year good-luck visitations by children (*hel calennig*). The religious aspect of the season is sturdily reflected in the carol singing of the *plygain* services (Christmas services made up almost entirely of scriptural carols sung mainly on traditional tunes), representing an unbroken singing tradition of close to three centuries. Love songs of varying kinds are numerous, most of them composed and sung by men. One of their interesting features is the literary convention of using birds as love-messengers, a common theme in medieval Welsh love poetry as well (see Welsh poetry). The largest category of work songs encompass those used in ploughing with a team of oxen, with the call-tag at the end of verses forming their defining characteristic. Remnants of the ballads sung from the 17th to the 19th centuries are well attested. There are also songs that reflect an earlier period in the ongoing practice of *canu penillion*, a form of singing peculiar to Wales (Cymru; see Welsh music, cerdd dant).

Meredydd Evans and Phyllis Kinney

WELSH MUSIC, *CERDD DANT*

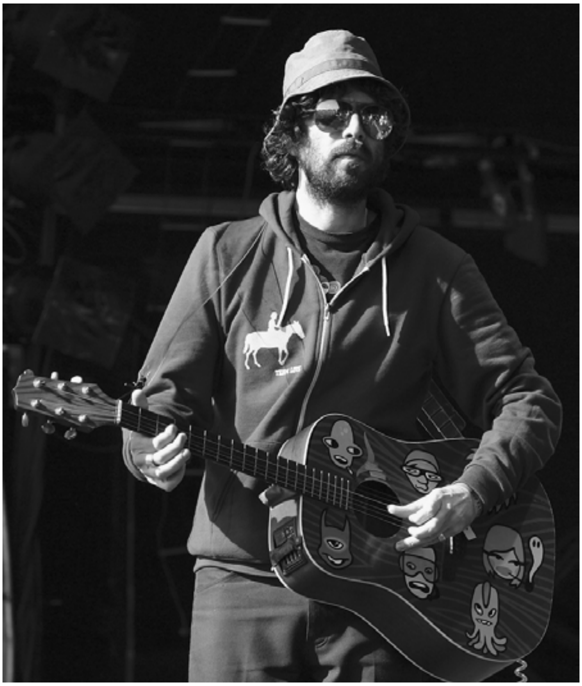
Cerdd dant translates as 'the art of the string' and arose initially from renditions by amateur musicians versed in the art of singing *penillion* (stanzas) to harp accompaniment. In modern times, poetry sung to both traditional and modern Welsh airs was supported chiefly through the eisteddfod-sponsored *cerdd dant* competitions. The Powys Eisteddfod of 1824 held such a competition, and an artist's drawing of the occasion shows the competitors, all men, standing in line listening to one soloist's performance. After drawing straws to determine the order of performance, the harper played the chosen air once, and the competitor then sang his verses, using an improvised counter-melody, on that air. The rules of *cerdd dant* insisted that the performer could not begin his recital concurrently with the harp, but at least one bar into the melody, and that he had to finish presenting his stanzas exactly in time with the closing of the last note of the air played on the harp. The next contestant then sang to the same air, presenting a different personal choice of stanzas in the same metre as that chosen by the first contestant, and so on until all the competitors had completed their performances. A second round ensued, with the competitors singing in a different order, to a different air. The winner was the competitor who remained when all others had been eliminated.

Rhiannon Ifans

WELSH MUSIC, CONTEMPORARY

The Welsh National Opera, the National Youth Orchestra of Wales, and the Guild for the Promotion of Welsh Music were all founded during the decade following 1945; the BBC Welsh Orchestra (later to become the National Orchestra of Wales) increased in size, and the Arts Council of Wales (Cyngor Celfyddydau Cymru) recognized the urgent need to patronize contemporary music. Alun Hoddinott (1929–2008) and William Mathias (1934–92) are two of Wales's most individual creative voices to have emerged during this time. Whereas Mathias's incorporation of indigenous themes, such as Welsh history, mythology, folklore, and HAGIOGRAPHY, led to inevitable comparisons between his music and 'nationalist' traits, Hoddinott's style may more accurately be described as 'transnational'.

The legacy of Wales's predominantly vocal musical tradition also continued in the area of mainstream popular music, where the achievements of singers and performers such as Tom Jones and Shirley Bassey during the 1960s outweighed any creative song-writing successes in that era. But the media perspective from outside Wales changed during the 1990s, when a plethora of rock groups converged onto the British pop scene. The Manic Street Preachers' fourth album, *Everything Must Go* (1996), precipitated the collective impact of many



Gruff Rhys of the Super Furry Animals, who perform in both English and Welsh, performing at the Hop Farm Festival 2009. (Simone Joyner/Getty Images)

Welsh rock bands in the UK singles and album charts during this time, including the Stereophonics, Catatonia, Super Furry Animals, and Gorky's Zygotic Mynci. The emphasis on writing original material had been—at least in the case of Catatonia and the Super Furry Animals—inherited through their exposure to Welsh-language pop music, which arguably reached its apex during the late 1970s and early 1980s. Emerging during the 1960s largely as a means of promoting and disseminating nationalist political views and language protest movement messages (see Cymdeithas yr Iaith Gymraeg; nationalism), its early song forms were direct and unadorned. Its most famous exponent was singer-songwriter Dafydd Iwan, who himself had inherited much of the vocal style of the *noson lawen* tradition (lit. 'a merry evening', an evening of informal entertainment comparable to the Irish *céilí* and Scottish *cèilidh*) found in the songs of Hogia Llandegai and Hogia'r Wyddfa from the 1950s onward, but this movement was also influenced by American folk-singer Pete Seeger and by Welsh folk music in general. Dafydd Iwan was also one of the founders of Sain (Sound), which has been the main recording company for recorded songs in the Welsh language since 1969.

Pwyll ap Siôn

WELSH MUSIC, MEDIEVAL

The earliest extant manuscripts of music from Wales (Cymru) date from the 14th century. They comprise religious music including matins, lauds, and vespers for St David's Day (see Dewi Sant) in Latin with music in neume notation (a system of written music used for plainsong in the later Middle Ages). No other direct evidence has survived beyond terminology; the Welsh law texts, for instance, contain references to musical instruments, including the harp and the crwth. The earliest detailed account of musical styles is found in the late 12th-century writings of Gerald of Wales (Giraldus Cambrensis), who refers to the music-making of ordinary people on a saint's day as well as sophisticated instrumental music for an aristocratic audience.

During the Tudor (Tudur) dynasty, the gentry became increasingly Anglicized. In an effort to maintain the craft and status of poets and musicians, an eisteddfod was held at Caerwys, Flintshire (sir y Fflint), in 1523, and another in 1567, with the aim of standardizing the bardic order. In 1613, Robert ap Huw of Anglesey (Môn) noted some examples of music of the bardic period in a manuscript that contained various pieces with names such as *gosteg* (series of airs on the harp). The music is in tablature that substitutes the first seven letters of the alphabet for notes on the staff without key or time signatures, few rhythm signs, and no indication of the instrument to be used. It is thought that a Renaissance harp with approximately thirty strings is meant. This music is based on a highly organized treatment of two chords called *cyweirdant* (key-string) and *tyniad* (plucking). The lower hand played the chords and the upper hand varied the melodic line in seventeen different and now obsolete ways, such as the use of the back of the nail (*kefn ewin*) or thumb stops (*takiad y fawd*) or the four-finger plait (*plethiad y pedwarbys*). Recent research has shown that some pieces in the manuscript are attributed to harpers who flourished in the 14th and 15th centuries.

Meredydd Evans and Phyllis Kinney

WELSH POETRY, EARLY AND MEDIEVAL

The earliest poetry attributed to the CYNFEIRDD (first or early poets) goes back to the 6th century and, in the case of *Marwnad* CUNEDDA, possibly the 5th century. See the articles on the BARDS ANEIRIN and TALIESIN, the manuscripts LLYFR ANEIRIN and LLYFR TALIESIN, and the GODODDIN.

A sizeable body of poetry dates from the Old Welsh period (*c.* 800–*c.* 1100), most of them anonymous or with ahistorical attributions. The ENGLYN metre, in its earlier three-line form, was popular at this time. In addition to the *englynion* in the contemporary 9th- or 10th-century Juvencus manuscript, great *englynion* cycles survive from the Old Welsh period about Urien and uttered by the personae Llywarch Hen and HELEDD, as well as a series of *englynion* on the death in battle of GERAINT and on the battles of CADWALLON, along with the great catalogue of heroes' graves *Englynion y Beddau*. The famous manuscripts LLYFR DU CAERFYRDDIN and LLYFR COCH HERGEST are important sources for saga *englynion* and other poetry of Old Welsh date. ARMES PRYDEIN is a datable 10th-century political PROPHECY in the *awdl* metre from *Llyfr Taliesin*, and this traditional genre continues unbroken to the later Middle Ages. Also from this period are the early ARTHURIAN poems PREIDDIAU ANNWFN (also in *Llyfr Taliesin*) and 'Pa Gur yv y Porthaur?' in *Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin*.

The 12th and 13th centuries form the age of *Beirdd y Tywysogion* (the Poets of the Princes), also known as the GOGYNFEIRDD (rather early poets). Individual *Gogynfeirdd* include MEILYR BRYDYDD (*fl.* ?1100–*post* 1137) and CYNDDELW Brydydd Mawr (*fl. c.* 1155–*c.* 1195). The most important source for texts of the poetry of the Poets of the Princes is the Hendregadredd Manuscript. Extant examples of the genre of *gorhoffedd* (boastful exultation) include works by Gwalchmai ap Meilyr and Hywel ab OWAIN GWYNEDD.

The downfall of LLYWELYN AP GRUFFUDD and the loss of Welsh independence in 1282/4 understandably marks a major transition in Welsh poetry. The innovative *Beirdd yr Uchelwyr* (Poets of the Nobility), often treated as roughly synonymous with the CYWYDDWYR, flourished in the 14th century. CYNGHANEDD—the intensive use of vowel and consonant harmonies within a line—had been an integral feature of Welsh poetry from its beginning, and parallel patterns of verse ornamentation in BRETON and IRISH imply a very deep antiquity. Nevertheless, the complete regularization of *cynghanedd* in forms still used in the strict-metre competitions of the National Eisteddfod of Wales (EISTEDDFOD GENEDLAETHOL CYMRU) today is largely a by-product of the period of the Poets of the Nobility. Along with metrical innovations and an expanded vocabulary, new themes become prominent, including love poetry, erotic poetry, and SATIRE, though more traditional elegy and eulogy for noble patrons continued. The most famous poet of the period—and the man widely regarded as the greatest Welsh poet of all time—is DAFYDD AP GWILYM (*c.* 1315–*c.* 1350).

The 16th century and down to the Civil Wars (1642–48) is often viewed as a period of decline and transition (see BARDIC ORDER). The free metres emerge at this time. Although *ymrysonau* (bardic contentions) are also known from earlier and later periods, a famous extended *ymryson* occurred between Wiliam Cynwal (†1587/8) and Edmwnd Prys (1543/4–1623).

John T. Koch

WELSH POETRY, 17TH AND 18TH CENTURIES

Post-medieval Wales (Cymru) saw the gradual decline of the classical tradition of strict-metre poetry and the appearance of several kinds of verse composed in free metre. These new verse forms, while generally technically less demanding, encompassed a broader range of subject matter and were accessible to a wider audience than the predominantly aristocratic tradition of strict-metre poetry.

The 17th Century

Despite the gradual Anglicization of the Welsh gentry following the Acts of Union under Henry VIII (see Tudur), the traditional modes of eulogy, elegy, and request poetry in cywydd and *awdl* metres lingered on well into the 17th century. By the close of the century, however, the era of the professional poet was well and truly at an end (see bardic order).

During the 17th centur, love-poetry and poems on moral and religious themes abound, but there is also a fair smattering of humour and satire and a reflection of contemporary events. Like some humble craftsmen and farmers, several acknowledged strict-metre poets made use of the more popular forms, none more successfully than Edmwnd Prys (1543/4–1623), whose *Salmau Cân* of 1621—a polished verse translation of the psalms—is among the century's most enduring literary achievements.

As the century progressed, some of the familiar native metrical forms were rendered redundant by the growing popularity of a more accentual poetry in which the metrical structure was determined by contemporary (and largely English) song tunes. This was to remain the most popular mode of composition throughout the 18th century.

The 17th century is also characterized by an essentially oral tradition of folk poetry. The 'harp-stanzas' (*penillion telyn*), anonymous four-line stanzas sung to the accompaniment of a harp at social gatherings well into the 18th century (see Welsh music), express the basic human emotions with great conciseness and proverbial wisdom, often with familiar rural imagery.

The 18th Century

The popular literature of 18th-century Wales is well recorded. Few of the hundreds of printed ballads correspond to the international narrative type, serving rather a journalistic function by recounting tales of murders, wonders, wars, and disasters; there are love-ballads, biblical stories, morality tales, and satire. The balladeer and playwright Thomas Edwards ('Twm o'r Nant', 1739–1810) was active in northeast Wales where the closely related ballad and interlude (see Welsh Drama) traditions were deeply rooted.

The passionate spirituality of the Methodist Revival (see Christianity) found its most powerful expression in the writings of William Williams (1717–91) of Pantycelyn in Carmarthenshire (sir Gaerfyrddin). He composed two ambitious epic poems: *Golwg ar Deyrnas Crist* (A view of the kingdom of Christ, 1756), a history of

Christ's universe since the dawn of Creation, and *Bywyd a Marwolaeth Theomemphus* (The life and death of Theomemphus, 1764), which describes the journey of a man's soul from sin to redemption. It is, however, Pantycelyn's many HYMNS that had the most far-reaching effect. Their central theme is the renunciation of worldly pleasure and the longing for spiritual union with Christ.

During a short but intense period of creativity in the 1750s, Goronwy Owen (1723–69) sought to instil a new seriousness into Welsh poetry through a knowledge of the classics and great English poets. His themes include religion and a longing for his native Anglesey.

Toward the end of the century, poetry of a very different type was composed by Edward WILLIAMS (Iolo Morganwg, 1747–1826), self-styled DRUID and myth-maker. Before concentrating his attentions on the brilliant forgeries that he ascribed to real and imaginary poets of various periods, most notably DAFYDD AP GWILYM, as a young man Williams composed several sensuous *cywyddau* celebrating the joys of love and the natural world. These works, like the later poems that express his radical political beliefs, have more in common with the nascent spirit of ROMANTICISM than with the neo-classicism of Goronwy Owen.

Huw M. Edwards

WELSH POETRY, 19TH CENTURY

Following the scathing official report on Welsh society by the panel of English school inspectors (*Brad y Llyfrau Gleision*, 'Treachery of the Blue Books') in 1847 and the coming of state EDUCATION in 1870, more and more of the Welsh came to see their language not only as inferior to English, but also as a costly hindrance to their advancement in life. The resulting embattled, defensive attitude among poets and the flurry of amateur poets inspired by the rise of the EISTEDDFOD make for a tradition of poetry in the 19th century that has not worn well.

At the heart of 19th-century poetry, a battle raged between the devotees of the strict metres and those of the free metres. Robert Williams (Robert ap Gwilym Ddu, 1766–1850) was a gifted strict-metre poet, but there were few others. In the end, it was decided that the eisteddfod Chair would remain the preserve of the *awdl* metre while a new award, a Crown—equal in status to the Chair—would be established for the free-verse *pryddest*. This arrangement still holds today.

The quest for the Welsh epic forced poets to recognize anew that the strict metres were too short to sustain a lengthy dramatic, narrative poem, with the result that the *pryddest* came more to the fore. The BIBLE and Welsh history were ransacked for epic subject matter. The most powerful attempt at writing in epic mode was that made by William Thomas (Islwyn, 1832–78), who composed two long poems entitled *Y Storm* (The storm) following the death of his fiancée in 1853. It is a remarkable amalgam of grief, soul-searching, purpose-seeking, and God-communing, which, for his contemporaries, set Islwyn apart.

Simple, euphonious lyrics, often laden with *hiraeth* ('longing, yearning'), often musing on the joys and disappointments of love, often vigorously patriotic, often moralistic and pious, often pathetic in the contemplation of death, but infrequently humorous or satirical and never bawdy—such was the poetry that fared well with the Victorian audience. Talhaiarn and Ceiriog were the predominant popular lyricists of the century, both of them making much of their ability to write winning words for traditional Welsh melodies and forming profitable alliances with musicians such as John Owen (Owain Alaw, 1821–83), Brinley Richards (1819–85), and John Thomas (Pencerdd Gwalia, 1826–1913).

Nothing better illustrates the neutering effect that the 'Treachery of the Blue Books' had on 19th-century poetry than the kind of love poem (*rhieingerdd*) and pastoral (*bugeilgerdd*) adopted by the National Eisteddfod for many years as perennial favourites following the remarkable popularity of Ceiriog's *Myfanwy Fychan* in 1858. Literally thousands of girls were named after his 'Myfanwy', who was seen as the prototype of 'innocent Welsh loveliness'.

†Hywel Teifi Edwards

WELSH POETRY, 20TH CENTURY

The earlier years of the 20th century saw new directions as well as continuing Victorian themes. The establishment of institutions such as the University of Wales and the National Library of Wales provided the material basis for the professionalization of Welsh linguistic and literary studies, a development exemplified by the work of John MORRIS-JONES (1864–1929). During the last decade of the 19th century, the poetry of the Eisteddfod had been dominated by the 'BARDD NEWYDD' (New poet) school—Nonconformist ministers who wrote tortuously long-winded verse conveying often obtuse theological explorations. Morris-Jones rejected the philosophizing of the 'Bardd Newydd' while also championing rigorous linguistic and metrical standards characterized by the formal standards of medieval Welsh poetry and a purist rejection of the influences of English and dialect on literary Welsh.

Morris-Jones used his classroom at the University of Wales, BANGOR (GWYNEDD), and his rôle as adjudicator on the very public stage of the National Eisteddfod to promote his educational agenda. His most enduring contribution was CERDD DAFOD (Poetic art, 1925), an authoritative bardic grammar that set out the rules of the medieval strict metres and CYNGHANEDD for a new generation of poets.

T. Gwynn JONES (1871–1949) won the Chair at the 1902 National Eisteddfod with his *awdl Ymadawiad Arthur* (The passing of ARTHUR), which provided the nation with a strict-metre poem that exemplified the new Morris-Jonesian ideal: formal discipline and linguistic 'purity' combined with a rejection of abstract sermonizing in favour of zesty narrative verse and Romantic foraging in the remnants of the medieval past. T. H. PARRY-WILLIAMS (1887–1975), having achieved national prominence by winning both the Chair and the Crown twice (in 1912 and 1915), developed his own free-metre *rhigwm* (rhyme), a short and deceptively simple vehicle for meditations ranging from ironic self-mockery to social observation and philosophical enquiry.

While Saunders LEWIS and others criticized the National Eisteddfod for pandering to popular tastes, the 1920s and 1930s Crown competitions produced some unique—and at times controversial—poetry, including Caradog PRICHARD'S meditations on insanity and E. Prosser Rhys's poetic exploration of homosexual experience. Bobi Jones (1929–), who began publishing poetry in the 1950s, is another uncompromising poet, following his own late modernist aesthetic irregardless of current trends and tastes.

Waldo Williams (1904–71) published only one volume of poetry, but his *Dail Pren* ('The Leaves of a Tree', 1956) is one of the century's literary milestones.

One of the fresh new voices to emerge in the early 1960s was Gwyn Thomas (1936–). While he has used various styles over the years, Gwyn Thomas is perhaps best known for the gritty oral idiom that he has brought to bear upon a range of subjects, from the humorous to the darkly meditative. The end of the decade saw the emergence of Gerallt Lloyd Owen (1944–), who wrote a series of protest poems focusing on the investiture of the Prince of Wales in 1969. One of these, the short cywydd *Fy Ngwlad* (My country), has become one of the most popular of all modern Welsh poems. Its combination of radical nationalism and a masterful use of *cynghanedd* characterizes much of Owen's poetry, including the *awdl Cilmeri* that won the Chair at the 1982 National Eisteddfod.

By 1976, it was clear that a new generation of young poets had mastered the formal complexities of the medieval tradition and were taking it to a renewed level of popularity. The Chair competition of that year was of a very high standard, and the same Eisteddfod also saw the founding of Cymdeithas Cerdd Dafod (The poetry society), with its journal *Barddas* (Poetry) appearing later that same year, edited by the poet Alan Llwyd (1948–).

The poetic counterculture of this period is perhaps best exemplified by the *Beirdd Answyddogol* (Unofficial poets) series of Y Lolfa press. One of these poets, Iwan Llwyd (1957–2010), won the Crown in the 1990 National Eisteddfod with *Gwreichion* (Sparks), a complex series of poems that combines meditations on the state of contemporary Wales with an examination of the nature of artistic creation.

While Dilys Cadwaladr (1902–79) won the Crown in 1953 (the first woman to win either of the main poetry competitions in the National Eisteddfod), women's poetry was largely absent from the literary establishments until recently. This has changed dramatically over the past years, with Mererid Hopwood becoming the first woman to win the Chair at the 2001 National Eisteddfod at Denbigh (Dinbych). See also Welsh women writers.

Jerry Hunter

WELSH PROSE LITERATURE, EARLY MODERN

Sixteenth-century Welsh manuscript culture preserved several aspects of the earlier tradition, with professional copyists partially modernizing the language and orthography of medieval prose texts. New historiographical works were written, such as the Chronicle of Elis Gruffydd (*c.* 1490–*c.* 1558), a massive history of the world.

The first Welsh book, a short collection of religious texts known simply as *Yny lhyvyr hwnn* (In this book), was published by Sir John Prys (Prise) in 1546, and in 1588 William Morgan (1545–1604) published his Welsh translation of the entire Bible, an event widely viewed as the most important literary development in the post-medieval period. To this day, the 1588 Bible is the most discernible single source for the modern literary language.

Two extremely important prose texts appeared in the early 18th century: Ellis Wynne (1671–1734) published *Gweledigaetheu y Bardd Cwsc* ('Visions of the Sleeping Bard') in 1703 and Theophilus Evans (1693–1767) first published *Drych y Prif Oesoedd* ('A Mirror of the First Ages') in 1716. While Wynne's text was based on two different English translations of Quevedo's *Los Sueños*, it is an arrestingly original work. Its critique of sin is obviously didactic, yet its lampooning often reaches darkly comic heights. Evans's text was a reworking of the traditional Welsh historiographical tradition combined with a defence of various Anglican practices. It is the style, rather than the content, of both works that was to have an enduring effect on the direction of Welsh prose. Evans wrote his history in a lively narrative register and, as subsequent reprints enthroned the *Drych* as a kind of Welsh national epic, the popularity of the text ensured that future generations of writers drew upon the hardy idiom of his Welsh. Ellis Wynne provided future authors with an example of truly unique literary prose, demonstrating that modern Welsh was a flexible language capable of reaching Rabelaisian comic extremes while also treating political and theological complexities.

Jerry Hunter

WELSH PROSE LITERATURE, MIDDLE WELSH

One of the earliest examples of Welsh prose literature is *Braint Teilo* (Old Welsh *Bryein Teliau* 'The privilege of Teilo'; first part 950×1090, second part 1120×29), which sets out the rights and privileges of the church of St Teilo—that is, Llandeilo Fawr, Carmarthenshire (sir Gaerfyrddin). Welsh law texts begin to appear as comprehensive handbooks around the mid-13th century. The law books show many of the features of an oral style of presentation, such as alliteration, triadic groupings (see triads), the use of synonyms, proverbs, and sententious sayings.

The earliest extant narrative is the story of Culhwch ac Olwen ('Culhwch and Olwen', probably later 11th century to early 12th century in the text's present form), based on a folk-tale of 'the giant's daughter' type but greatly developed in its literary form. The Mabinogi, composed not long after this tale, is a single work structured in four 'branches'. Although the materials were traditional and mythological in origin, the author appears to have adapted them for his or her own purposes. A native literary narrative style comes to fruition in the 13th century in the Welsh Arthurian 'romances' (see Tair Rhamant) and in idiomatic, confident translations of French *chansons de geste* and Romances. The delightful *Breuddwyd* Macsen Wledig (The dream of Maxen), probably created in the early 13th century, is in the same tradition, as is the later (mid-14th century) Chwedleu Seith Doethon Rufein (Tales of the seven sages of Rome). The author of Breuddwyd Rhonabwy (Rhonabwy's dream; 1150 × 1250), however, stands outside his own tradition, creating a story and using both the content and stylistics of Welsh narrative to satirize it and to reveal the futility both of the Arthurian ethos and of the rhetorical conventions of oral narrative.

Religious prose of this era, which consists almost entirely of translations, reflects for the most part popular Latin handbooks and instructional treatises, suggesting that these texts were intended for parish priests and laity. The most important are

Elucidarium and the didactic dialogue, *Ystorya Adrian ac Ipotis*; the confessor's handbook *Penityas*; and, most interesting, *Ymborth yr Enaid* (Sustenance of the soul). The Welsh writer of the tract, for which no Latin source has been firmly established, uses many of the verbal and stylistic (especially rhetorical) conventions of native narrative prose, and is also able to compose ENGLYNION in the contemporary bardic manner. In HAGIOGRAPHY, the lives of St David (DEWI SANT) and St BEUNO were translated from Latin to Welsh.

Brynley F. Roberts

WELSH PROSE LITERATURE, THE NOVEL

The first Welsh-language novels began appear only at the beginning of the 19th century. Early novels in Welsh tended to be translations from the English (usually lagging about a century behind) or original historical Romances, temperance novels, or simple love stories. Daniel OWEN is the true father of the Welsh novel. In his *Hunangofiant Rhys Lewis* (The autobiography of Rhys Lewis, 1885), the eponymous hero states emphatically that his aim is to tell 'the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth'. Owen's four novels became immediately popular when they were first serialized. Despite weaknesses in the construction of plot, his characterization, his humour, and his soul-searching make Owen an unrivalled novelist in Welsh until this day.

Only a handful of writers chose the novel as their main form of expression over the next half-century. Saunders LEWIS'S *Monica* (1930) raised many eyebrows by allowing the lustful anti-heroine to be unashamedly amoral. Elena Puw Morgan (1900–73), who was first a children's writer, published three novels for adults between 1933 and 1943. Kate ROBERTS, a prolific short-story writer, raised the novel to a higher level of excellence with her *Traed Mewn Cyffion* ('Feet in Chains', 1936), a novel set in the harsh environment of a slate-quarrying area in north Wales at the end of the 19th century.

From 1943 to 1947, T. Rowland Hughes (1903–49) published a novel annually and was soon hailed as a 'second Daniel Owen'. Although his fundamental themes are often tragic, he weaves a great deal of humour into his stories, and his characterization is strong. His main aim was to celebrate the courage with which the quarrymen and their families endured hardship. A new note was struck by Islwyn Ffowc Elis, the most professional novelist of the second half of the 20th century. His style is sleek and his plots well wrought. His subject matter does not hark back nostalgically to the past, and his characters are in the main young and full of enthusiasm for the new. Between 1953 and 1971, Elis published nine novels.

The 1960s saw the emergence of a new breed of writers, mostly in their early twenties, who expressed the *Weltanschauung* of the times. Some singular novels made a strong impression, though their authors did not produce a large corpus of fiction. Caradog Prichard published only one novel of distinction, yet his *Un Nos Ola Leuad* ('One Moonlit Night', 1961) has already achieved the status of a classic, and is the only Welsh-language novel to have appeared in the Penguin Twentieth-Century Classics series. Set in the same background as T. Rowland Hughes's

Chwalfa (Dispersal, 1946), it deals with the worlds of madness, perversion, murder, and suicide. Another poet, T. Glynne Davies (1926–88), was the author of *Marged* (1974), possibly the longest novel in the Welsh language, a chronicle of life in the back streets of Llanrwst at the beginning of the 20th century. Dafydd Rowlands (1931–2001) published only one novel, *Mae Theomemphus yn Hen* (Theomemphus is old, 1977), but it is an experimental work with autobiographical undertones, written at the interface between prose and poetry. The playwright John Gwilym Jones (1904–88) published only two novels, but his second, *Tri Diwrnod ac Angladd* (Three days and a funeral, 1979), reverberates with symbolism.

The tables were turned on the traditional historical novel by the young Wiliam Owen Roberts (1960–) with his *Y Pla* ('Pestilence', 1987), which is paradoxical in being written from a Marxist point of view and with the use of postmodernist techniques. It deals with the Black Death of the 14th century. The last quarter of the 20th century saw a renaissance in the Welsh novel, to which Wiliam Owen Roberts made a not insignificant contribution. The most significant recent fiction is that of Robin Llywelyn (1958–), Mihangel Morgan, and Angharad Tomos. Llywelyn's fantasy novels used magical realism. Mihangel Morgan is a gay and blatantly anti-Christian writer who bewilders his readers with his postmodernist techniques. Angharad Tomos is a language activist whose first full-sized novel is openly political, but whose range of themes in subsequent novels makes her a writer of wide sympathies.

John Rowlands

WELSH PROSE LITERATURE, THE SHORT STORY

The Welsh short story emerged as a modern literary form in the early decades of the 20th century. Although short stories of a romantic, moralistic, or historical nature had appeared in two 19th-century women's periodicals, *Y Gymraes* (The Welshwoman) and *Y Frythones* (The [female] Briton), it was only in the journal *Cymru* from 1910 and 1925 that the three authors—Richard Hughes Williams (Dic Tryfan, 1878?–1919), Kate Roberts, and D. J. Williams (1885–1970) developed the modern short story. Richard Hughes Williams was the first to provide the realism of the modern short story. His stories are deeply rooted in his slate-quarrying community in Arfon in northwest Wales, and his stark accounts of the tragic lives of individual quarrymen as they fight against their grim fate have a sense of hopelessness akin to that found in the work of Sherwood Anderson. The early characters of Kate Roberts are almost all sensitive women who strive courageously against impossible circumstances of poverty or illness. Their struggle is of a more psychological nature.

As early as 1927, some critics were concerned about what they called the English influence on the development of the Welsh story. They favoured the more traditional storytelling, and more than any other Welsh short-story writer D. J. Williams was able to extend traditional storytelling to serve a literary purpose. In his first volume *Storïau'r Tir Glas* (Stories of the green land, 1936), he draws upon autobiographical material and celebrates the life of his childhood community.

The Welsh short story reached the height of its popularity in the 1960s and 1970s. Two series of anthologies of short stories appeared during this period: *Storïau'r Dydd* (Stories of the day; 1968–74) and then *Storïau Awr Hamdden* (Leisure time stories; 1974–79). Throughout this period of development, the more traditional model survived in the hands of authors such as J. J. Williams (1869–1954), J. O. Williams (1892–1973), W. J. Griffith (1875–1931), and Islwyn Williams (1903–57). Humour is a vital element in this kind of story writing, and Islwyn Williams's approach to the sufferings of the coalmining community can be compared to that of T. Rowland Hughes (1903–49): Both writers emphasized the courage with which these communities faced tragedy. This more oral style of writing continues to this day in the writings of storywriters such as W. S. Jones (Wil Sam; 1920–2007) and Harri Parri (1935–).

In the 1960s, the Welsh short story was drawn into new directions by authors such as Harri Pritchard Jones (1933–), Pennar Davies (1911–97), and Bobi Jones. Harri Pritchard Jones's short stories deal with life outside Wales and also embrace city life. In the hands of Pennar Davies and Bobi Jones, the Welsh short story broke loose and everyone and everywhere became potential material for this medium.

During the 1980s, the novel surpassed the short story in popularity; in the 1990s, however, the short story gained popularity once more. Young writers such as Martin Davis (1957–) and Meleri Wyn James developed the short story in new directions. Martin Davis's volume *Llosgi'r Bont* (Burning the bridge; 1991) represents one of the earlier attempts at depicting the tensions experienced by immigrants into rural Wales. The two most dazzling contributors to the form in recent years have been Robin Llywelyn and Mihangel Morgan. In their different ways, both have baffled the Welsh reader, one with his creation of fantasy stories and the other with his skilful use of post-modernist techniques.

Megan Tomos

WELSH WOMEN WRITERS (1700–2000)

The bardic order that dominated Welsh literature before the 18th century was reluctant to admit women to its ranks. Of the 4,000 or so WELSH-language poets whose names are on record as having composed verse before the mid-19th century, only 60 were women (see WELSH POETRY).

The Welsh Methodist Revival's emphasis on BIBLE reading (see CHRISTIANITY) and the spread of the CIRCULATING SCHOOLS both increased female literacy in the 19th century. Ann Griffiths, still preeminent among Welsh women poets, was by no means the only woman to have found a literary as well as spiritual voice as a direct result of the Methodist revolution. The first book to appear in Welsh under a woman's name seems to have been Jane Edward's *Ychydig Hymnau a Gyfansoddwyd ar Amrywiol Achosion* (A few hymns composed for various occasions), published in Bala in 1816, but, before that, women had published—under their own names and, no doubt, anonymously—pamphlets of verse associated with the Revival. From the evidence of their poems, as well as the history of the Methodist movement, it would appear that few of these women belonged to the higher social ranks.

At the same time, during the last decade of the 18th century and the first years of the 19th, another group of Welsh women were making a name for themselves in the very different arena of the English-language Romantic novel. Anna Maria Bennett (*c.* 1750–1808), born in Merthyr Tudful in south Wales, but living in London (Welsh Llundain) as the mistress of an English nobleman when she began her writing career, became a best-selling author during her time. Another novelist was Mary Robinson (1756–1800), an in-law of one of the leaders of the Methodist Revival and also, for a period, mistress of the Prince of Wales who became King George IV of the United Kingdom.

To refute the moralistic condemnations of the official 1847 report on Wales (infamous to Welsh patriots as *Brad y Llyfrau Gleision* 'Treachery of the Blue Books'), outraged Nonconformist denominations, including the Methodists, felt that it was not enough that Welsh men should defend them; women's voices were needed to proclaim the innate purity of the Welsh woman. One of the first defenders of the Welsh was Jane Williams (Ysgafell, 1806–85). Under the patronage of her friend Augusta Waddington Hall, Lady Llanofer (1808–96), herself one of the most effective benefactors of mid-19th-century Welsh culture, Jane Williams went on to become a historian of note. Lady Llanofer also gave her support to *Y Gymraes* (The Welshwoman), a periodical that was intended by its editor, Ieuan Gwynedd (Evan Jones, 1820–52), as a vehicle giving Welsh women the opportunity to speak up for themselves.

The majority of the content of *Y Gymraes*'s successor, *Y Frythones* (The [female] Briton), edited by the redoubtable Cranogwen, Sarah Jane Rees (1839–1916), were written by women. The third Welsh-language periodical for women, a second *Cymraes* (1896–34), was the mouthpiece of the women's temperance associations.

Better-known female novelists of the first half of the 20th century include Moelona (Elizabeth Mary Jones, 1878–1953, author of *Teulu Bach Nantoer* [The little family of Nantoer]), Elena Puw Morgan (1900–73, author of *Y Wisg Sidan* [The silk dress]), German-born Kate Bosse-Griffiths (1910–98, author of *Anesmwyth Hoen* [Uneasy joy]), and, of course, Kate ROBERTS (1891–1985), still preeminent among Welsh-language fiction writers (see WELSH PROSE LITERATURE). In the English language, too, writers such as the best-selling author Allen Raine (Anne Adaliza Beynon Puddicombe, 1836–1900, author of *A Welsh Singer*) and Alis Mallt Williams (1867–1950) contributed to the newfound national confidence that marked the closing decade of the 19th century in Wales, and became the literary predecessors of later 20th-century authors such as Dorothy Edwards (1903–34), Hilda Vaughan (1892–1985), and Margiad Evans (Peggy Eileen Whistler, 1909–58).

Developments in the second half of the century included significant changes in Welsh women's sense of identity and in their capacity to contribute with confidence to their culture. The revolutionary decade of the 1960s brought a new wave of women novelists to the fore within both the linguistic cultures of Wales. In Welsh, Jane Edwards (1938–) and Eigra Lewis Roberts (1939–) explored the dissatisfactions of postwar women, while, in English, Siân James (1932–) and Bernice Rubens (1928–2004), from Cardiff's Jewish community, focused on the limitations of the traditional family from the female point of view. Post-1969, the 'second wave' of the feminist movement had, and continues to have, profound effects on women's writing. One of its outcomes in Wales was the establishment in 1986 of the Welsh feminist press, Honno, which publishes new and out-of-print works by Welsh women writing in both Welsh and English. In the 1970s and 1980s, the peace movement, and green politics generally, as well as the feminist movement, were clearly of paramount concern to a new generation of women poets. Menna Elfyn (1951–) and Nesta Wyn Jones (1946–) are influential Welsh-language poets whose work shows green concerns, perhaps the single most characteristic feature of Welsh women's writing in the second half of the 20th century.

The influence that first incited Meg Elis to write was not the green or feminist movements but rather the Welsh-language movement. Since its founding in 1962, Cymdeithas yr Iaith Gymraeg has inspired many a woman writer, none more so than Angharad Tomos (1958–), who chaired the society in the 1980s. Language issues also loom large in the work of another contributor of note to both of the linguistic cultures of Wales, the bilingual poet Gwyneth Lewis (1959–), who has devoted one entire volume of verse, *Y Llofrudd Iaith* (The language murderer, 1999), to a witty, quasi-detective investigation into the state of the Welsh language's health.

As is evident from this necessarily brief account, the women writers of Wales today are concerned not merely with representing self-consciously feminine points of view, but also in addressing issues that are central to the lives of all Welsh people, as evidenced by Mererid Hopwood, who won the Chair in the 2001 National Eisteddfod at Denbigh (Dinbych).

Jane Aaron

WILD MAN IN CELTIC LEGEND

Introduction

Myrddin Wyllt ('Wild Merlin') of Wales (Cymru), Lailoken of Scotland (Alba), and the Irish Suibne Geilt ('Wild Sweeney') represent developments of a migratory legend that probably originated in Cumbric Strathclyde (Ystrad Clud). Three characteristics of the main character coalesce to distinguish the 'Celtic wild man' from similar figures: (1) the source of his madness as grief or horror due to his transgression, which affected comrades or relations in a catastrophic battle; (2) his encounter and exchange of knowledge with an alter ego or consort, whether friendly or inimical; and (3) his self-predicted demise or threefold death at the consort's behest. The second characteristic corresponds to a legend that first appears in Christian guise as St Jerome's Life of Paul, which describes the first hermit—the 'Legend of the Hairy Anchorite'—in the largely Western subtype, wherein the recluse flees to the wild in penitence. A human who has become wild, the Celtic wild man shares aspects with other exiles. Arising from a 6th- to 7th-century prototype in a region on the border of Brythonic andOld Irish speech, and thriving in derivative areas by the 9th century, his legend is the earliest developed medieval European literary attestation of the 'wild man of the woods'.

Catastrophic Battles and Men Gone Mad

Myrddin and Lailoken go mad in the historical conflict of Arfderydd (*c.* AD 573), whereas Suibne suffers this fate after Mag Roth (AD 637). The Welsh triads, Genealogy of the Men of the North (*Bonedd Gwŷr y Gogledd*), an early entry in *Annales Cambriae* (the Welsh annals), and further sources describe Arfderydd as the North British petty king Gwenddolau's defeat, with this leader being slain by the brothers Peredur and Gwrgi. In other versions, Gwenddolau's chief opponent is the historical 6th-century king Rhydderch Hael of Dumbarton. Further elaborations of this 'epic of defeat' include Arfderydd's trivial causes (a lark's nest), formulaic length, and truce breaking. The battle site was near the present-day western English–Scottish border at Liddel Strength, in the parish of Arthuret (which preserves the old name), near Carwinley Burn (*Kar-Windelhov* 'Fort of Gwenddolau').

There is no good argument for Myrddin's historicity as a poet or seer. In the Welsh Myrddin tradition, he begins as a petty king or lord serving Gwenddolau, then flees to Coed Celyddon (the Caledonian forest), where he mourns in guilt over loss of comrades or brothers, and for crimes that lost him favour from a woman, often seen as his 'sister'. He has thus conceivably destroyed his sister's son or daughter.

In the same region, Lailoken goes insane in a battle as a heaven-sent punishment for his responsibility in the slaughter of fellow combatants. Like the biblical Nebuchadnezzar (Daniel 3:28–34), he hears a voice from on high; he also sees threatening aerial hosts and, like St Paul (Acts 9:3–4), a blinding light. His penance is insanity and a beast-like life out of doors.

The historical battle of Mag Roth saw Domnall Brecc of Scottish Dál Riata's league with Congal Cáech of Ulaid defeated by Domnall mac Aedo maic Ainmirech, high-king of the Northern Uí Néill. The primary text linking the legendary Suibne to this conflict, *Buile Shuibne* (Suibne's madness), was probably redacted before AD 1197.

In later texts Suibne, who also has connections to Scotland, is filled with frenzy and fear due to three battle-cries from on high by assembled combatants. He looks up to the sky and anti-heroically flees the battle. In *Buile Shuibne* and other tales, Domnall mac Aedo and Congal quarrel over trivial gifts (birds' eggs) from otherworldly instigators (see Otherworld). Ireland's saints curse Congal's ally, Suibne, for his theft of a tunic, the gift of truce.

The Penitent Hairy Anchorite

The early literary antecedents of the Celtic wild man figure are the desert hermit and the 'beast-man'. Further interacting early and culturally widespread themes include the tension between secular and the sacred (king and hermit), and the attempted seduction and capture, or pursuit and destruction, of the recluse (as in the *Epic of Gilgamesh*). The motive for leaving the world is a single, grievous sin, often seduction by a woman or a demon disguised as a woman, who may also constitute the recluse's temptation in the wilds. The sin became an entry point for *dementia* or demon possession, as with the Biblical Nebuchadnezzar.

Thirteen elements constituting penitent hairy anchorite legend are discernible for the Myrddin, Suibne, and Lailoken legends, and hence for the hypothetical Celtic wild man legend 'prototype'.

1. *The visitant's journey*: a meeting between the wild man and a counterpart, whether saint or sister.
2. *The recluse's ascetic abode and life.*
3. *Animal companions.*
4. *A 'perfect' number of years/age*, whether one, seven, or fifty.
5. *Temptations from the ascetic life.*
6. *Reasons for penance/life in the wilderness.*
7. *The visitant is sent by God and is recognized.*
8. *Perfection*. After years of penance, the wild man achieves a transcendent state.
9. *Dialogue/instruction*, where the wild man holds a conversation with a poetic counterpart or his visitant.
10. *The wild man predicts his own death.*
11. *Miraculous meal/sacrament/last rites.*
12. *Death, burial, salvation.*
13. *Utterances (prophecies) for posterity.*

Poetry and Prophecy, "King and Hermit"

The enviable life of the hermit compared with that of the king is a device occurring throughout the Celtic wild man legend, and one that intimately involves poetry (elegy, nature lyric, and hermit poetry) and PROPHECY (Irish *fáith*, Early Welsh *gwawt*). Aspects of these conceits appear only sparsely in the Lailoken texts. However, Myrddin, Merlin, and Suibne are each variously portrayed as king, poet, and seer.

Poetry and Prophecy

'Kentigern's encounter with Lailoken' and *Buile Shuibne* attribute celebratory verse to both saint and wild man about the hermit's life. Each delights in pure water; simple, vegetarian fare; a secluded abode with only animals for companions; and bird- and deer-song for music. *Buile Shuibne* also mentions nature as a source of discomfort: exposure, lack of music, sleep or food, and loss of company. The Suibne corpus thus resembles the Find Cycle (FIANNAÍOCHT), especially concerning persons on the margins or the outside of society, the dubious or criminal life in the wilds.

The Myrddin/Merlin corpus includes eremitical or celebratory strains in its elegiac, natural, and prophetic verse. Like Suibne, Myrddin complains of the direct pain that nature causes him, addressing animal companions and contrasting present wretchedness with former riches, high rank, and female company. He mourns his fallen lord and comrades; complains of sparse clothing, hunger, cold, snow, and wolves; fears capture; and calls on God to relieve him of his wretched life.

Myrddin's prophecies on behalf of DYFED and Wales resemble Mo-Ling's political prophecy as seen in the Mo-Ling poetry, *The Birth and Life of Moling*, *Vitae Sanctorum Hiberniae*, and in the *Bórama*. Just as Suibne, Myrddin/Merlin, and Lailoken are inspired to predict their own deaths, as well as (like Irish saints) the deaths of monarchs or others, so, too, their predictions carry didactic or even apocalyptic weight.

Emphasis upon political prophecy in Myrddin's legend contributed to his exalted reputation as a seer, at its most pronounced in *Vita Merlini*. Although the poems *Afallennau*, the *Hoianau*, and *Ymddiddan Myrddin a Thaliesin* balance Myrddin's prophetic utterances with saga, in *Ymddiddan Myrddin a Thaliesin* (Merlin's conversation with Taliesin') the wild man is portrayed as an inspired prophet, magnified beyond, or even conflated with, Taliesin. Myrddin's exalted secular status contrasts with Suibne's saintly transformation, in keeping with the powerful influence of the Welsh tradition of political prophecy.

King and Hermit

In *Buile Shuibne* and the Mo-Ling poetry, Suibne resists capture and possible return to kingship. Myrddin is destitute and presented as a prophet, in contrast to his regal opposites. Rhydderch's courtly life is compared not with natural glories, but with Myrddin's misery. In *Vita Merlini*, after his initial entry to the eremitical life, Merlin rejects bribes to return to court, prefers nature's whims to rulership, and spurns wealth and good food to enjoy the beautiful woodlands and a diet of apples.

Deaths of rulers, and especially most threefold deaths of rulers in early IRISH LITERATURE, are predicted as a vindication of otherworldly power over the victim's false rule. The wild man's prediction of his own death is due primarily to his rôle as prophet.

The Wild Man's Consort

Widespread ancient traditions of the fertile wild man as a victim betrayed by a courtesan, through sexual enticement or food and drink, to capture or death at the hands of hunters merged early on with the theme of the penitent hairy anchorite, 'king and hermit', and 'catastrophic battles'. In the penitent hairy anchorite legend, the wild man's consort theme provided a contrast between chastity and unchastity. Women always appear in one or other guise of the consort in the Celtic wild man legend. The Welsh texts uniquely merge a largely benign consort figure with that of the holy visitor (though not without tension). By contrast, Irish and Scottish sources show a harsher asceticism, with the woman appearing as temptress and betrayer.

Suibne's queen, Eorann, who had symbolically stripped the wild man of kingship as he attacked St Rónán, invites him to cohabit with her—an inverse 'king and hermit' setting suggesting that his deprivation is preferable to worldly kingship. However, Suibne barely escapes from a hunting party led by Eorann's lover, the new king and his opponent in this love triangle. Women attempt to lure Suibne from asceticism back to kingship and the world, or back to renewed madness, just as he is about to regain his sanity and rule. Thus, in several episodes, Suibne perches in holy trees by holy wells and is approached by noble consorts.

Myrddin laments that the 'fair, wanton maiden' whose favour he courted under the apple tree no longer prizes or visits him. Gwenddydd is the only woman whom Myrddin names in the Myrddin poems, and in one poem, *Cyfoesi*, he calls her his 'sister'. Elsewhere, Myrddin mourns that he has killed Gwenddydd's son and daughter, or that she neither loves nor greets him. Gwenddydd questions Myrddin 'tenderly', calls him her 'life', and says that she 'pines away' from parting with him.

In this single consort theme, the woman is mostly a would-be visitor, with the wild man expecting or bewailing the absence of a queen, spouse, or former lover who is married to his regal pursuer or usurper and who forsakes the wild man or is forsaken by him. The relationship between wild man, paramour, and regal entourage is ambiguous, and duplication of the consort was perhaps present for earlier stages of the legend. The Welsh consort may have survived—adopted into French Romance through Breton *conteurs*—in the name Vivienne (Niniane), the confidant who uses Merlin's secrets to imprison and supersede him. This name may correspond to the cryptic informant *huimleian* or *chwibleian* of the Myrddin poems, a word consisting of *chwyf-* + *lleian*, 'a wanderer of pallid countenance' or even as 'a wandering nun' or 'wandering veiled woman'.

Pursuit and Capture

The centre of the Celtic wild man's biography is the hunt: Suibne, Myrddin/Merlin, and Lailoken are pursued by kings, retainers, or rustics. These would-be captors are aided by a friendly or inimical woman or relative (often related to the pursuer) who instigates the chase. The relative or king, whether enemy or friend, is consort to the chaste visitant or malevolent temptress—thus a 'love triangle' theme emerges.

The Myrddin poems include these themes most prominently in the *Afallennau* (Apple tree stanzas) and the *Hoianau* (Greetings). Myrddin is chased by King Rhydderch, stewards, men, and hounds crowding about his apple tree. Suibne is pursued by Aonghus Remhar, by Domnall mac Aedo the high-king and victor of Mag Roth, or by a relative or his wife's hostile lover. These pursuers trap him in holy trees to no effect.

Buile Shuibne's pursuit and capture episodes are similar to those described in *Vita Merlini*, and polarize the wild man's preference for, or rejection of, the world. Each text has two pursuit–capture–restoration–escape sequences, attributing three madnesses to the wild man. The chase introduces *Buile Shuibne*'s longest poem, in which the pursuit blends with themes of the hunt and the wild man's impending death. Pursued by hunting packs, Suibne sympathizes with a stag, while (like Merlin of *Vita Merlini*) riding on a stag in the manner of the European wild man of the 'Wild Hunt' and the 'Wild Horde'. His frequent pleas to Christ and allusions to agony, going 'peak to peak' on points of branches and antlers or hilltops, evoke both the Crucifixion and his death variously by spear or antler. Suibne regains sanity briefly again, only to be driven at Rónán's behest into lifelong madness by an apparition.

Later, Merlin appears as 'Lord of the Animals' (cf. OWAIN *neu Iarlles y Ffynnon* and further ARTHURIAN Romance), wondering at woodland herds, or riding a stag and driving great woodland herds before him as a wedding present for his former wife.

The account of the threefold death in 'Lailoken in King Meldred's court' closely resembles that of Merlin's first wager in *Vita Merlini*, including the leaf, the enigmatic laugh, the accusation of adultery, and the threefold death prediction and sequel, but the order of events is scrambled, with the death predictions coming before any logical reason for their occurrence, and the petty king, Meldred, believing the lunatic rather than his wife. Further indication of familiarity with *Vita Merlini* during some point of the 'Lailoken in King Meldred's court' manuscript tradition is the reference to Merlin the wild man, his death and burial, and an awareness of Merlin as a political prophet.

Lailoken, like Suibne, predicts his own threefold death rather than that of a youth. Only 'Kentigern's encounter with Lailoken' and 'Lailoken in King Meldred's court' include a fatal chase of the wild man, though this theme is implicit in the Myrddin poems and in *Buile Shuibne*.

Temptation, Betrayal, and Death

The wild man's death in a saint's company fell together in two versions of the Celtic wild man legend with stories of the recluse's betrayal by a woman and his threefold death at the hands of rustics. Having predicted to St Kentigern's clerics different deaths for himself on three occasions, Lailoken is beaten and stoned by herdsmen, and falls onto a stake of a fishing weir in the Tweed, where he drowns. As seen, 'Lailoken in King Meldred's court' connects the madman's death with the machinations of a woman and accusation of adultery.

The Lailoken tales resemble accounts of Suibne's demise in the types of death suffered and in the female temptation and betrayal. Certain considerations favour seeing the manner of the threefold death in the Suibne legend as evidence for the legend's British origins. Despite parallels between crimes and punishments that fit the ethos of 'purgation of royal sin' (the primary focus of Irish threefold death accounts), the Suibne–Mo-Ling cycle largely stands apart from other Irish treatments of the motif. The entire threefold death motif seems to be intrusive in his story, occurring first in a text that is cognizant of Suibne's killing by a herdsman. Having no historical grounding as a king of Dál nAraidhe, Suibne is linked in extant sources to both Scottish Dál Riata and British Strathclyde. Although predictions of his death emphasize sacerdotal vindication, these prophecies become to an even greater extent a device accentuating the saint or wild prophet's 'powerful knowledge', a strong characteristic of non-Irish threefold deaths. In its full range of variants and thematic associations, Suibne's death, like those of Lailoken and the *Vita Merlini* youth, fits this context more comfortably than an Irish one.

Lastly, the Celtic wild man's penance as linked to his violent death was elaborated in Welsh legend by the 13th century, as is borne out through references in the GOGYNFEIRDD and CYWYDDWYR in contexts of *amour courtois* and political vaticination, to Myrddin's raving and inspired utterances, transfixed by a stake or deer's antlers. These traditions resemble not only the Middle Welsh/Modern Breton story of the penance of Ysgolan/Skolan—a clerical student who for his crimes (slaying a cow, desecrating a church, drowning a book, and rape) is transfixed on the stake of a fishing weir, whence he utters poetry—but also tales of other religious exiles, such as the *clam* (leper) persecuted in *Cath Almaine* ('The Battle of Allen'), and Myrddin's

Breton alter ego Guenc'hlan, the penitent afflicted with a malaise that partly represents Christ's suffering.

Brian Frykenberg

WILLIAMS, EDWARD

Edward Williams (Iolo Morganwg, 1747–1826), universally known by his bardic nom de plume, is arguably the most gifted, complex, and intriguing figure in the cultural history of Wales (Cymru). In his day this poor stonemason was the major authority in Wales on language, poetry, prose, history, music, architecture, agriculture, archaeology, and the folk traditions of the Welsh people. He was a deeply serious scholar and creative writer (sometimes blurring the boundaries between them) who established the Gorsedd of the Bards (1792), a druidic court that became the first modern national institution in Wales. He also campaigned vigorously on behalf of the establishment of a National Library, a National Academy, and a Welsh College in Wales.

Having toyed with a variety of bardic pseudonyms, Williams eventually settled upon *Iolo Morganwg* (Edward of Glamorgan). Fuelled by copious supplies of laudanum, to which he became addicted from 1773, he endeavoured to combine a variety of business speculations with a literary career, a risky enterprise that led him to fall out with friends and enemies in equal measure. Only his skills as a stone and marble mason saved him and his family from utter destitution.

Gorsedd Beirdd Ynys Prydain (The Assembly of the Bards of Britain) was essentially the product of his fertile mind and imagination. It first met on Primrose Hill, London (Welsh Llundain), in 1792, and from 1819 onward it became an integral part of the National Eisteddfod of Wales (Eisteddfod Genedlaethol Cymru). Ever since, this colourful visual pageant has helped to sustain traditions associated with the language, literature, and history of Wales.

Iolo Morganwg was the presiding genius among the imaginative makers and inventors of the past in late 18th-century Wales. He hoodwinked the Welsh of London (Llundain) by persuading them that his poems were the authentic work of the 14th-century poet Dafydd ap Gwilym, and his fantasies regarding the existence of the Madogwys (the Welsh Native Americans) in America were widely read and believed. His inspired vision about the literary and historical past of Wales were aired in *Poems, Lyric and Pastoral* (2 vols., 1794) and *The Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales* (3 vols., 1801–7). Nevertheless, his most cherished project, *Cyfrinach Beirdd Ynys Prydain* (The Secret of the Bards of the Isle of Britain), remained unpublished until three years after his death in 1826. A fervent advocate of the ideals of the French Revolution, Iolo devised the Gorsedd of the Bards in 1792 as a means of projecting a new vision of history, of a nation reborn in radical liberty. Styling himself the 'Bard of Liberty', he campaigned against war, slavery, high taxes, and political repression, and his oft-quoted motto *Y Gwir yn erbyn y Byd* (Truth against the World) became a leitmotif of the Gorsedd of the Bards and the National Eisteddfod of Wales. Iolo was one of the founder members of the Unitarian

Christian Society of South Wales in 1802, and helped to promote its activities by organizing missionary tours and composing hundreds of HYMNS. He also believed that rousing people from their political slumbers was just as important as filling their minds with glorious images and narratives of their historical past.

Iolo Morganwg's massive corpus of historical lore and literary forgeries survived scrutiny for the best part of a century and it is only recently that scholars have realized that the welding together of language, myth, and history demanded a deep understanding of authenticity debates in the literary world and a keen appreciation of the past. No one can deny the pivotal rôle played by this flawed genius in the cultural inheritance of the Welsh and in the development of Welsh national consciousness in the modern period.

Geraint H. Jenkins

WISDOM LITERATURE, IRISH

Wisdom literature is well represented in the IRISH language, particularly from the early period. The oldest text is AUDACHT MORAINN (The testament of Morann), which dates from around the 7th century and consists largely of advice to the young king Feradach Find Fechtnach. Another text containing instructions to a young king is *Bríatharthecosc Con Culainn* ('The Word-Teaching of CÚ CHULAINN'), which is addressed to Lugaid Réoderg and forms part of the tale SERGLIGE CON CULAINN ('The Wasting Sickness of Cú Chulainn'). It provides general advice on proper behaviour. The short wisdom text *Tecosc Cuscraid* ('The Instruction of Cuscraid'), uttered by CONALL CERNACH to his foster-son, a young king, deals more specifically with royal duties and obligations. *Tecosca Cormaic* ('The Instructions of CORMAC [MAC AIRT]') likewise devotes much attention to the behaviour of kings. This text, which dates from around the 9th century, is set in the form of questions and answers. As in *Audacht Morainn*, there is great emphasis on kingship and the beneficial effects of the king's justice, which causes the earth to be fruitful, the river-mouths to be full of fish, and the trees to be covered with fruit. This text also stresses the necessity for the king to be acquainted with law and other branches of learning. Taken as a whole, these observations from the wisdom literature are of value in indicating what was regarded as acceptable and unacceptable behaviour in early Irish society, though not all are realistic.

The collection known as the TRIADS of Ireland (*Trecheng Breth Féne*) comes from approximately the same period as *Tecosca Cormaic*, but seems to be an example of monastic rather than court literature. Like *Tecosca Cormaic*, it contains a good deal of legal material. Versions of a few triads in this collection have been recorded from modern folk tradition.

Two wisdom texts contain a good deal of overlapping material: *Senbríathra Fíthail* (The ancient words of Fíthal) and *Bríathra Flainn Fhína* (The words of Flann Fína). The former is attributed to the legendary judge Fíthal, and contains precepts and general observations on human behaviour. Unlike Fíthal, Flann Fína was a historical person about whose career a certain amount is known. Flann Fína mac Ossu was the Irish name borne by the Northumbrian king Aldfrith son of Oswydd, who ruled from around 685 to 705. He is reputed to have had an Irish mother and to have been partly educated in Ireland. Although there is no doubt about his learning—he was a friend of Adomnán of Iona (Eilean Ì)—it is uncertain whether he ever actually compiled proverbial material in Irish. *Bríathra Flainn Fhína* contains no linguistic features that would date the text as early as the 7th century.

Fergus Kelly

WYNNE, ELLIS

Ellis Wynne (1671–1734) is recognized as one of the most important writers of Welsh prose literature. In 1701, he published *Rheol Buchedd Sanctaidd* ('The Rule of Holy Living'), a somewhat edited translation of Jeremy Taylor's *The Rule and Exercises of Holy Living*. In 1703, he published his most famous work, *Gweledigaetheu y Bardd Cwsc* ('Visions of the Sleeping Bard'), based loosely on classical and native visions of hell (see vision literature), and more particularly on some sections of the English versions of the Spanish writer Quevedo's *Los Sueños*, one by Sir Roger L'Estrange (1667) and the other by John Stevens (1682). In 1710, Wynne's edition of the Welsh Book of Common Prayer was published; in 1755, some short pieces by him were published in his son Edward's *Prif Addysc y Cristion* ('The Christian's Fundamental Instruction').

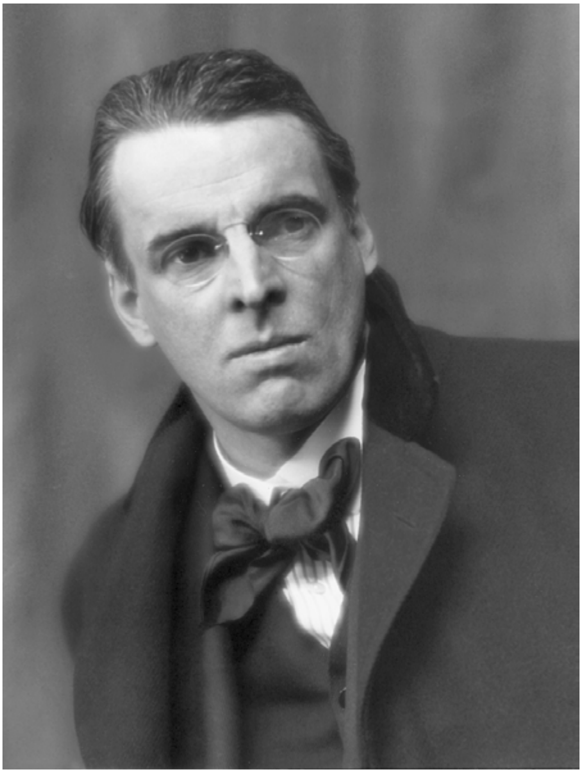
Gweledigaetheu consists of three visions: a vision of the world set forth as a City of Destruction and overseen by four daughters of Lucifer—Pride, Pleasure, Profit, and Hypocrisy; a vision of Death's Lower Kingdom; and a vision of Hell. These visions belong to a genre of satirical visions common in England and France in the 17th century.

Gwyn Thomas

Y

YEATS, WILLIAM BUTLER

William Bultler Yeats (1865–1939), poet and playwright, was the foremost contributor to the Irish Literary Revival of the late 19th and early 20th centuries (see Anglo-Irish literature; Irish literature). Yeats spent his childhood summers with his maternal grandparents in the west of Ireland (Éire). The folk-tales he heard in Sligo (Sligeach) provided the inspiration for several early poems and some of the material for two collections of prose, *Fairy and Folk Tales of the Irish Peasantry* (1888) and *The Celtic Twilight* (1893; revised and enlarged, 1902). The title of the latter collection came to denote the wistful poetic reveries that Yeats and like-minded contemporaries composed in the 1890s, the apotheosis of which is *The Wind Among the Reeds* (1899). With this volume, Yeats put a symbolist capstone on his experiments in narrative poetry, in *The Wanderings of Oisin* (1889; see also Oisín), and drama and lyric poetry, in *The Countess Kathleen and Various Legends and Lyrics* (1892).



William Butler Yeats. (Library of Congress)

Yeats's 1894 meeting with Lady Augusta Gregory would culminate eventually in the founding of the Abbey Theatre, with a great deal of Yeats's energies at the turn of the century and thereafter being directed toward the creation of a national drama. His nationalist play *Cathleen Ní Houlihan* was first performed in 1902. His dramatic output includes plays in both verse and prose, the most innovative of which are those modelled after the highly stylized Japanese Noh, such as *At the Hawk's Well.*

Later works find Yeats with a more contemporary perspective on the nation of Ireland and on his own identity as a member of the Anglo-Irish ascendancy. He continued to publish into the 1930s, with his last work being the posthumously published *On the Boiler* (1939).

Alex Davis

YSTRAD CLUD

Ystrad Clud (Strathclyde) is the river valley (Welsh *ystrad*, Gaelic *srath*) of the Clyde, now in south-central Scotland (Alba). This term was used as the name of a kingdom recorded from 872, also known as Cumbria from the mid-10th century. *Cludwys* (people of the Clyde) occurs in the 10th-century political prophecy Armes Prydein. Strathclyde has often also been used by modern writers as a shorthand for the kingdom that preceded the destruction of the fortress of Al Clud (Dumbarton Rock) by Vikings in 870. That kingdom centred on the power base of Dumbarton Rock, whose kings were normally referred to in contemporary annals as kings of Al Clud (Gaelic *Ail Cluaithe*), or simply kings of the Britons. Although these earlier kings may well have controlled much, if not all, of Clydesdale (modern Lanarkshire), it seems as if that polity ended with the events of 870 and Strathclyde marked the start of a new polity. If we take later medieval territorial jurisdictions as a guide, the kingdom based on Dumbarton Rock may have most easily controlled the Lennox (essentially modern Dumbartonshire) and the southern side of the Firth of Clyde (modern Renfrewshire), as well as Clydesdale itself, but there is little hard evidence to support this supposition.

The kingdom on the Clyde at Dumbarton was the most persistent of the northern British kingdoms in the early Middle Ages. Its king, Rhydderch Hael, appears in the 9th-century text Historia Brittonum, in an account set in the late 6th century, as one of the kings allied against the power of Bernicia (Brynaich). Rhydderch can also be dated to this period by his appearance in an anecdote in *Vita Columbae* (Life of Colum Cille, †597), written *c.* 700 by Adomnán.

A mid-7th century victory at Srath Caruin (now Strathcarron), under Eugein map Beli, appears to have freed parts of the Dumbarton kingdom from the dominance of Dál Riata, with whom there was relatively constant strife. There are some question marks over the relationship between Northumbria and northern British kingdoms in the later 7th century; certainly the victory at Nechtanesmere by Eugein's brother, the Pictish king Bruide mac Bili, in 685 appears to have freed the northern Britons from Northumbrian tribute or overlordship.

Dumbarton kings are again prominent in the first half of the 8th century, but in 756 the kings were forced to submit to the allied powers of the Pictish king Unuist son of Uurguist and the Northumbrian Ecgberht. Its kings disappear from record for nearly a century. Both Viking incursions and succession disputes weakened the Pictish kingdom in the 840s, allowing Dumbarton to emerge from its shadow.

The first references to the kingdom of Ystrad Clud occur in the aftermath of the siege and sacking of Dumbarton Rock. The new kingdom had expanded as far south as the river Eamont by the mid-10th century. New people- and kingdom-names came about to describe a polity no longer limited to Ystrad Clud itself: Welsh *Cymry*, Latin *Cumbrenses* and *Cumbria*, Old English *Cumbras* and *Cumbraland*.

The kingdom certainly lasted until 1018, when its king Owain ap Dyfnwal died fighting alongside the king of Alba, Mael Coluim mac Cinaeda. Nevertheless, the description of Siward, earl of Northumbria, waging war on MAC BETHAD mac Findlaich and trying to place on the throne of Alba one 'Malcolm, son of the king of the Cumbrians' in 1054/5 reminds us that the kingship may have lasted somewhat longer—though Malcolm may have been Owain's son. It has long been thought that this Malcolm was the future Mael Coluim (III) mac Donnchada, and that Donnchad was therefore 'king of the Cumbrians' before he became king of Alba, but this equation is now thought to be highly unsound.

David I could address the inhabitants of land around Carlisle as Cumbrenses, and speak of Ranulf le Meschin of Carlisle as holding power in 'his land of Cumberland'. David moreover describes himself in his Inquest into the properties of the cathedral of Glasgow (Glaschu) as *Cumbrensis regionis princeps*, and this Inquest initiated a reclamation by the Glasgow diocese of its Cumbrian and 'Welsh' identity in the face of pressure from York, which claimed Glasgow to be its subordinate. The diocese's identification of itself with the former kingdom of Cumbria preserved the memory of that kingdom long after its political existence was at an end. By this point, Ystrad Clud itself, Clydesdale, had been settled by land grants to many of David's trusted retainers, men largely from Flanders, Brittany, Normandy, and ENGLAND. Thus the articulation of a Cumbrian identity for the region happened simultaneously with its permanent linguistic and cultural transformation.

Thomas Owen Clancy

YSTRAD-FFLUR

Ystrad-fflur (Strata Florida) was a Cistercian abbey in Ceredigion (see CISTERCIAN ABBEYS IN WALES; CYMRU), founded in 1164 by Robert Fitz Stephen, lord of Pennardd, but after that date given new impetus and patronage by the Lord Rhys (RHYS AP GRUFFUDD) of the independent Welsh kingdom of Deheubarth. Eight representatives of the princely Deheubarth dynasty are buried there. The convent became what has been called a 'significant custodian' of the native Welsh cultural tradition. It was here in the late 13th century that the now lost Latin work that formed the basis of BRUT Y TYWYSOGYON ('The Chronicle of the Princes') was composed. The poet DAFYDD AP GWILYM is reputed to have been buried within the precincts in the late 14th century.

Work on Strata Florida, under the patronage of the Lord Rhys, was under way by 1184, and certainly the chancel, crossing, and transepts of the church were substantially complete by 1201, when the community occupied it. Work continued on the new church and cloister buildings until at least 1250. The site was damaged during an occupation by the forces of Edward I during the revolt of 1294–95, but the monastery became a strong point for the forces of Henry IV in 1407 during the rebellion of OWAIN GLYNDŴR. The abbey was suppressed in 1539, during the reign of Henry VIII.

John Morgan-Guy

Bibliography

The resources used to compile this encyclopedia run to nearly 10,000 primary sources and scholarly works in more than a dozen languages. ABC-Clio has published a full Celtic studies bibliography as part of *Celtic Culture: A Historical Encyclopedia* (2006). Further Celtic studies bibliographies are available online, such as the bibliography maintained by the Celtic Studies Association of North America at www.humnet.ucla.edu/humnet/Celtic/csanabib.html. For the aims of the present encyclopedia, it will be more useful to compile the most essential and accessible resources in English, offering thematic lists of 10–15 items of further reading for each of the following areas.

Celtic Studies (General)

Books

Aldhouse-Green, Miranda, and Peter Webster, eds. *Artefacts and Archaeology: Aspects of the Celtic and Roman World*. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 2002.

Green, Miranda J., ed. *The Celtic World*. London: Routledge, 1995.

James, Simon. *The World of the Celts*. New York: Thames and Hudson, 2005.

Koch, John T., and John Carey, eds. *The Celtic Heroic Age: Literary Sources for Ancient Celtic Europe and Early Ireland and Wales*. 4th ed. Celtic Studies 1. Aberystwyth: Celtic Studies, 2003.

Koch, John T., et al. *An Atlas for Celtic Studies: Archaeology and Names in Ancient Europe and Early Medieval Britain and Brittany*. Celtic Studies 12. Oxford: Oxbow Books, 2007.

Koch, John T., et al. *Celtic Culture: A Historical Encyclopedia*. Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-Clio, 2006.

Kruta, Venceslas. *The Celts*. London: Hachette Illustrated, 2004.

Maier, Bernhard. *Dictionary of Celtic Religion and Culture*. Trans. Cyril Edwards. Woodbridge: Boydell, 1997.

Parsons, David N., and Patrick Sims-Williams, eds. *Ptolemy: Towards a Linguistic Atlas of the Earliest Celtic Place-Names of Europe: Papers from a Workshop, Aberystwyth, 11–12 April 1999*. Aberystwyth: Cambrian Medieval Celtic Studies, 2000.

Powell, T. G. E. *The Celts*. Reprint ed. Ancient Peoples and Places. London: Thames and Hudson, 1980. First published, 1958.

Rees, Alwyn, and Rees, Brynley. *Celtic Heritage: Ancient Tradition in Ireland and Wales*. New York: Thames and Hudson, 1989.

Website

Mary Jones's Celtic Encyclopedia: http://www.maryjones.us/jce/jce_index.html.

Celtic Archaeology and Ancient History

Books

Cunliffe, Barry. *The Ancient Celts*. London: Penguin, 1999. First published, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1997.

Cunliffe, Barry. *The Celtic World*. London: Bodley Head, 1979.

Cunliffe, Barry. *Europe between the Oceans: 9000 BC–AD 1000*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 2008.

Cunliffe, Barry. *Facing the Ocean: The Atlantic and Its Peoples 8000 BC–AD 1500*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2001.

Cunliffe, Barry. *Iron Age Communities in Britain: An Account of England, Scotland and Wales from the Seventh Century BC until the Roman Conquest*. 4th ed. London: Routledge, 2005. First published, 1974.

Flanagan, Laurence. *Ancient Ireland: Life before the Celts*. Dublin: Gill and Macmillan, 1998.

Jacobsthal, Paul. *Early Celtic Art*. 2 vols. Oxford: Clarendon, 1970. First published, 1944.

James, David, and Stuart Booth, eds. *New Visions in Celtic Art: The Modern Tradition*. London: Blandford, 1999.

Megaw, Ruth, and J. V. S. Megaw. *Celtic Art: From Its Beginnings to the Book of Kells*. Rev. and expanded ed. London: Thames and Hudson, 2001.

Megaw, Ruth, and J. V. S. Megaw. *Early Celtic Art in Britain and Ireland*. 2nd ed. Shire Archaeology 38. Princes Risborough: Shire, 2005. First published, 1986.

Moscati, Sabatino, et al., eds. *The Celts*. London: Thames and Hudson, 1991. Reprinted, New York: Rizzoli, 1999.

Powell, T. G. E. *The Celts*. Reprint ed. Ancient Peoples and Places. London: Thames and Hudson, 1980. First published, 1958.

Rankin, David. *Celts and the Classical World*. 2nd ed. London: Routledge, 1996.

Website

Visual-Arts-Cork.com: http://www.visual-arts-cork.com/cultural-history-of-ireland/celtic-culture.htm.

Celtic Linguistics

Books

Anderson, James M. *Ancient Languages of the Hispanic Peninsula*. Lanham, NY: University Press of America, 1988.

Ball, Martin J., and James Fife, eds. *The Celtic Languages*. Routledge Language Family Descriptions. London: Routledge, 1993.

Borsley, Robert D., and Ian Roberts, eds. *The Syntax of the Celtic Languages: A Comparative Perspective*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1996.

Durkacz, Victor. *The Decline of the Celtic Languages*. Edinburgh: John Donald Publishers, 1996.

Evans, D. Ellis. *Gaulish Personal Names: A Study of Some Continental Celtic Formations*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1967.

Jackson, Kenneth H. *Language and History in Early Britain: A Chronological Survey of the Brittonic Languages 1st to 12th c. AD*. 2nd rev. ed. Dublin: Four Courts Press, 1994. First published 1953.

MacAulay, Donald, ed. *The Celtic Languages*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1992.

Meid, Wolfgang. *Gaulish Inscriptions: Their Interpretation in the Light of Archaeological Evidence and Their Value as a Source of Linguistic and Sociological Information*. Budapest: Archaeological Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, 1992.

Ó Néill, Diarmuid, ed. *Rebuilding the Celtic Languages: Reversing Language Shift in the Celtic Countries*. Talybont: Y Lolfa, 2005.

Russell, Paul. *An Introduction to the Celtic Languages*. Longman Linguistics Library. London: Longman, 1995.

Website

TITUS project, Frankfurt University: http://titus.uni-frankfurt.de/indexe.htm.

Celtic Literature (Medieval)

Books

Carson, Ciaran. *The Táin: Translated from the Old Irish* Táin Bó Cuailinge. Penguin Classics. New York: Penguin, 2009.

Cross, Tom Peete, and Clark Harris Slover, eds. *Ancient Irish Tales*. London: Harrap, 1936. Reprinted, New York: Barnes and Noble, 1996.

Davies, Sioned. *The Mabinogion*. Oxford World's Classics. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007.

Ford, Patrick K., trans. *The Mabinogi and Other Medieval Welsh Tales*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1977.

Gantz, Jeffrey. *Early Irish Myths and Sagas*. Penguin Classics. New York: Penguin, 1996.

Jarman, A. O. H., and Gwilym Rees Hughes, eds. *A Guide to Welsh Literature 1*. Rev. ed. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 1992. First published, Swansea: Christopher Davies, 1976.

Jarman, A. O. H., and Gwilym Rees Hughes, eds. *A Guide to Welsh Literature 2: c. 1282–1550*. Rev. ed. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 1997. First published, Swansea: Christopher Davies, 1979.

Kinsella, Thomas, trans. *The Táin*. Dublin: Dolmen, 1969. New ed., Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2002.

Ní Bhrolcháin, Muireann. *An Introduction to Early Irish Literature*. Dublin: Four Courts Press, 2009.

Sjoestedt, Marie-Louise. *Celtic Gods and Heroes*. Mineola, NY: Dover Publications, 2000 (originally *Gods and Heroes of the Celts*, 1949).

Williams, J. E. Caerwyn, and Patrick K. Ford. *The Irish Literary Tradition*. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 1992.

Websites

Mary Jones's Celtic Texts: http://www.maryjones.us/ctexts/index.html.

Corpus of Electronic Texts (CELT Project): http://www.ucc.ie/celt/.

Celtic Mythology

Brunaux, Jean-Louis. *The Celtic Gauls: Gods, Rites and Sanctuaries*. Trans. Daphne Nash. London: Seaby, 1988.

D'Arbois de Jubainville, H. *The Irish Mythological Cycle and Celtic Mythology*. Trans. R. I. Best. New York: Lemma, 1970. First published, Dublin: Hodges, Figgis, 1903.

Green, Miranda J. *Celtic Goddesses: Warriors, Virgins and Mothers*. London: British Museum Press, 1995.
Green, Miranda J. *Dictionary of Celtic Myth and Legend*. London: Thames and Hudson, 1992.
Green, Miranda J. *Exploring the World of the Druids*. London: Thames and Hudson, 1997.
Green, Miranda J. *The Gods of the Celts*. Stroud: Sutton, 1997. First published, 1986.
Mac Cana, Proinsias. *Celtic Mythology*. Library of the World's Myths and Legends. London: Chancellor, 1996.
MacKillop, James. *Celtic Mythology*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998.
MacKillop, James. *A Dictionary of Celtic Mythology*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000.
Ó hÓgáin, Dáithí. *The Sacred Isle: Pre-Christian Religions in Ireland*. Woodbridge: Boydell Press, 1999.
Ross, Anne. *Everyday Life of the Pagan Celts*. London: Batsford, 1970.

Website

Internet Sacred Text Archive: http://www.sacred-texts.com/neu/celt/index.htm.

Celtic Women

Books

Aaron, Jane, ed. *A View across the Valley: Short Stories by Women from Wales, c. 1850–1950*. Honno Classics. Dinas Powys: Honno, 1999.
Aaron, Jane, et al., eds. *Our Sisters' Land: The Changing Identities of Women in Wales*. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 1994.
Hingley, Richard, and Christina Unwin. *Boudica: Iron Age Warrior Queen*. London: Hambledon Continuum, 2006.
Jenkins, Dafydd, and Morfydd E. Owen, eds. *The Welsh Law of Women: Studies Presented to Professor Daniel A. Binchy on his Eightieth Birthday*. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 1980.
John, Angela V. *Our Mothers' Land: Chapters in Welsh Women's History 1830–1939*. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 1991.
Kerrigan, Catherine, ed. *An Anthology of Scottish Women Poets*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1991.
Meek, Christine, and Katharine Simms, eds. *The Fragility of Her Sex? Medieval Irish Women in Their European Context*. Dublin: Four Courts Press, 1996.
O'Dowd, Mary, and Sabine Wichert, eds. *Chattel, Servant or Citizen: Women's Status in Church, State and Society*. Historical Studies 19. Belfast: Institute of Irish Studies, Queen's University of Belfast, 1995.
Webster, Graham. *Boudica: The British Revolt against Rome AD 60*. Rev. ed. Roman Conquest of Britain. London: Batsford, 1993.

Christianity in the Celtic Countries

Books

Bowen, E. G. *Saints, Seaways and Settlements in the Celtic Lands*. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 1977.
Carey, John. *King of Mysteries: Early Irish Religious Writing*. Dublin: Four Courts Press, 1998.
Carey, John. *A Single Ray of the Sun: Religious Speculation in Early Ireland*. Aberystwyth: Celtic Studies Publications, 2011.

Carey, John, et al., eds. *Studies in Irish Hagiography: Saints and Scholars*. Dublin: Four Courts Press, 2001.

Cartwright, Jane, ed. *Celtic Hagiography and Saints' Cults*. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 2003.

Chadwick, Nora K. *The Age of the Saints in the Early Celtic Church*. Riddell Memorial Lectures, 32nd Series. London: Oxford University Press, 1961. Facsimile reprint, Felinfach: Llanerch, 1998.

Clancy, Thomas Owen, and Gilbert Márkus. *Iona: The Earliest Poetry of a Celtic Monastery*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1995.

Davies, Oliver. *Celtic Christianity in Early Medieval Wales: The Origins of the Welsh Spiritual Tradition*. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 1996.

Meek, Donald E. *The Quest for Celtic Christianity*. Edinburgh: Handsel, 2000.

Ó Catháin, Séamas. *The Festival of Brigit: Celtic Goddess and Holy Woman*. Dublin: DBA, 1995.

O'Loughlin, Thomas. *Celtic Theology: Humanity, World, and God in Early Irish Writings*. London: Continuum, 2000.

Pearson, Joanne, ed. *Belief beyond Boundaries: Wicca, Celtic Spirituality and the New Age*. Aldershot: Ashgate, 2002.

Sharpe, Richard. *Medieval Irish Saints' Lives: An Introduction to Vitae Sanctorum Hiberniae*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1991.

Website

Celtic and Old English Saints: http://celticsaints.org/.

King Arthur

Books

Alcock, Leslie. *Arthur's Britain: History and Archaeology AD 367–634*. London: Penguin, 1990.

Ashe, Geoffrey. *The Discovery of King Arthur*. London: Debrett's Peerage, 1985.

Barron, W. R. J., ed. *The Arthur of the English: The Arthurian Legend in Medieval English Life and Literature*. Rev. ed. Arthurian Literature in the Middle Ages 2. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 2001.

Bromwich, Rachel et al., eds. *The Arthur of the Welsh: The Arthurian Legend in Medieval Welsh Literature*. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 1991.

Geoffrey of Monmouth, and Michael Faletra. *The History of the Kings of Britain*. Peterborough: Broadview Press, 2007.

Gowans, Linda. *Cei and the Arthurian Legend*. Arthurian Studies 18. Cambridge: Brewer, 1988.

Grimbert, Joan Tasker, ed. *Tristan and Isolde: A Casebook*. Arthurian Characters and Themes 2. New York: Routledge, 2002.

Hale, Amy, et al., eds. *Inside Merlin's Cave: A Cornish Arthurian Reader 1000–2000*. London: Francis Boutle, 2000.

Jackson, W. H., and S. A. Ranawake, eds. *The Arthur of the Germans: The Arthurian Legend in Medieval German and Dutch Literature*. Arthurian Literature in the Middle Ages 3. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 2000.

Lacy, Norris J., ed. *Medieval Arthurian Literature: A Guide to Recent Research*. Garland Reference Library of the Humanities 1955. New York: Garland, 1996.

Lacy, Norris J., et al. *The New Arthurian Encyclopedia*. London, New York: Garland, 1996. First published, 1986.

Morris, John. *The Age of Arthur: A History of the British Isles from 350 to 650*. New ed. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1993. First published, 1973.

Padel, O. J. *Arthur in Medieval Welsh Literature*. Writers of Wales. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 2000.

Thomas, Charles. *English Heritage Book of Tintagel: Arthur and Archaeology*. Cambridge: Batsford, 1993.

Wilhelm, James. *The Romance of Arthur: An Anthology of Medieval Texts in Translation*. Garland Reference Library of the Humanities 1267. New York: Garland, 1994.

Website

Internet Sacred Texts Archive: http://www.sacred-texts.com/neu/eng/index.htm#arthurian.

Brittany

Books

Badone, Ellen. *The Appointed Hour: Death, Worldview, and Social Change in Brittany*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1989.

Chadwick, Nora K. *Early Brittany*. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 1969.

Davies, Wendy. *Small Worlds: The Village Community in Early Medieval Brittany*. London: Duckworth, 1988.

Davies, Wendy, et al. *Inscriptions of Early Medieval Brittany/Les inscriptions de la Bretagne du haut Moyen Âge*. Celtic Studies 5. Oakville, CT: Celtic Studies, 2000.

Denez, Per. *Brezhoneg, Buan hag Aes: A Beginner's Course in Breton*. Cork: Cork University Press, 1977.

Denez, Per. *Brittany: A Language in Search of a Future*. European Languages 7. Brussels: European Bureau for Lesser Used Languages, 1998.

Giot, Pierre-Roland, et al. *The British Settlement of Brittany: The First Bretons in Armorica*. Stroud: Tempus, 2003.

Jones, Michael. *The Creation of Brittany: A Late Medieval State*. London: Hambledon, 1988.

McDonald, Maryon. *'We Are Not French!': Language, Culture and Identity in Brittany*. London: Routledge, 1989.

Reece, Jack E. *The Bretons against France: Ethnic Minority Nationalism in Twentieth-Century Brittany*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1977.

Spence, Keith. *Brittany and the Bretons*. London: Victor Gollancz, 1978.

Spence, Lewis. *Legends and Romances of Brittany*. London: Constable, 1997. First published, New York: Frederick A. Stokes, 1917.

Cornwall

Books

Bottrell, William. *Traditions and Hearthside Stories of West Cornwall: A Facsimile Selection*. Facsimile reprint. Felinfach: Llanerch, 1989. First published, Penzance: W. Bottrell, 1870.

Brown, Wella. *A Grammar of Modern Cornish*. Saltash: Cornish Language Board, 1984. 2nd rev. ed., 1993.

Brown, Wella. *Skeul an Yeth: A Complete Course in the Cornish Language, Books 1–3*. Cornwall: Cornish Language Board, 1996–98.

Courtney, M. A. *Cornish Feasts and Folk-Lore*. Penzance: Oakmagic, 1998. Revised and reprinted from the Folk-Lore Society Journals, 1886–87.

Doble, Gilbert H. *The Saints of Cornwall*. 4 vols. Felinfach: Llanerch, 1998. First published, Truro: Cathedral Chapter, 1965.

Elliott-Binns, Leonard Elliott. *Medieval Cornwall*. London: Methuen, 1955.

Hunt, Robert, ed. *Popular Romances of the West of England: or, The Drolls, Traditions, and Superstitions of Old Cornwall*. 3rd ed. London: Chatto and Windus, 1881. Facsimile ed., *The Drolls, Traditions, and Superstitions of Old Cornwall: Popular Romances of the West of England*. 2 vols. Felinfach: Llanerch, 1993.

Padel, O. J. *A Popular Dictionary of Cornish Place-Names*. Penzance: Alison Hodge, 1988. (See also Padel, O. J., *Cornish Place-Name Elements*. English Place-Name Society 56/57. Nottingham: English Place-Name Society, 1985.)

Payton, Philip. *The Cornish Overseas*. Fowey: Alexander Associates, 1999.

Saunders, Tim, ed. *Nothing Broken: An Anthology of Contemporary Poetry in Cornish 1980–2000*. London: Francis Boutle, 2002.

Saunders, Tim, ed. *The Wheel: An Anthology of Modern Poetry in Cornish 1850–1980*. London: Francis Boutle, 1999.

Ireland

Books

Bartlett, Thomas. *Ireland: A History*. New York: Cambridge, 2010.

Duffy, Seán, ed. *Atlas of Irish History*. Dublin: Gill and Macmillan, 2000.

Freeman, Philip. *St Patrick of Ireland: A Biography*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 2004.

Foster, R. F., ed. *The Oxford History of Ireland*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1989.

Lalor, Brian, ed. *The Encyclopaedia of Ireland*. Dublin: Gill and Macmillan, 2003.

Meehan, Bernard. *The Book of Kells: An Illustrated Introduction to the Manuscript in Trinity College Dublin*. London: Thames and Hudson, 1994.

Ó Riain, Pádraig, et al. *Historical Dictionary of Gaelic Placenames/Foclóir Stairiúil Áitainmneacha na Gaeilge*. London: Irish Text Society, 2003.

Ó Súilleabháin, Seán. *Folktales of Ireland*. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1966.

Ó Súilleabháin, Seán. *Irish Folk Custom and Belief*. 2nd ed. Irish Life and Culture 15. Cork: Mercier Press, 1977. First published, Dublin: Three Candles, 1967.

Ó Súilleabháin, Seán. *Irish Wake Amusements*. Cork: Mercier, 1967.

Ó Súilleabháin, Seán. *Legends from Ireland*. London: Batsford, 1977.

Ó Súilleabháin, Seán. *Storytelling in Irish Tradition*. Cork: Mercier, 1973.

Ryan, Michael, ed. *The Illustrated Archaeology of Ireland*. Dublin: Country House, 1991.

Isle of Man

Books

Belchem, John, ed. *A New History of the Isle of Man 5: The Modern Period 1830–1999*. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press, 2000.

Broderick, George. *Place-Names of the Isle of Man*. 7 vols. Tübingen: Niemeyer, 1994–2004.

Douglas, Mona. *This Is Ellan Vannin: A Miscellany of Manx Life and Lore*. Douglas: Times, 1965.

Douglas, Mona. *This Is Ellan Vannin Again: Folklore*. Times Longbooks. Douglas: Times, 1966.

Killip, Margaret. *The Folklore of the Isle of Man*. London: Batsford, 1975.

Moore, A. W. *The Folklore of the Isle of Man: Being an Account of Its Myths, Legends, Superstitions, Customs, and Proverbs*. Facsimile reprint. Felinfach: Llanerch, 1994. First published, London: Nutt, 1891.

Penrice, Harry, ed. *Fables, Fantasies and Folklore of the Isle of Man*. Douglas: Manx Experience, 1996.

Radcliffe, F. J. *Manx Farming and Country Life*. Douglas: Manx Heritage Foundation, 1991.

Solly, Mark. *Government and Law in the Isle of Man*. Castletown: Parallel Books, 1994.

Thomson, Robert L., and A. J. Pilgrim. *Outline of Manx Language and Literature*. [Isle of Man]: Yn Cheshaght Ghailckagh, 1988.

Wilkins, Frances. *The Isle of Man in Smuggling History*. Kidderminster: Wyre Forest Press, 1992.

Wilkins, Frances. *Manx Slave Traders: A Social History of the Isle of Man's Involvement in the Atlantic Slave Trade*. Kidderminster: Wyre Forest Press, 1999.

Scotland

Books

Anderson, Alan O., and Marjorie O. Anderson, eds. *Adomnán's Life of Columba*. Rev. ed. Oxford Medieval Texts. Oxford: Clarendon, 1991.

Anderson, Marjorie O. *Kings and Kingship in Early Scotland*. Rev. ed. Edinburgh: Scottish Academic, 1980.

Armit, Ian. *Celtic Scotland*. London: Batsford Historic Scotland, 1997.

Campbell, John Gregorson. *The Gaelic Otherworld: Superstitions of the Highlands and Islands of Scotland and Witchcraft and Second Sight in the Highlands and Islands*. Ed. Ronald Black. Edinburgh: Birlinn, 2005.

Mackie, J. D. *A History of Scotland*. New York: Penguin, 1984.

Nicolaisen, W. F. H. *The Picts and Their Place Names*. Rosemarkie: Groam House Museum Trust, 1996.

Nicolaisen, W. F. H. *Scottish Place-Names: Their Study and Significance*. London: Batsford, 1976. Reprinted, Edinburgh: Donald, 2001.

Ritchie, Anna. *Picts: An Introduction to the Life of the Picts and the Carved Stones in the Care of the Secretary of State for Scotland*. Edinburgh: HMSO, 1989. Reprinted, Edinburgh: HMSO, 1999.

Ritchie, Graham, and Anna Ritchie. *Scotland: Archaeology and Early History*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1991.

Ross, Anne. *Folklore of the Scottish Highlands*. Stroud: Tempus, 2000. First published, London: Batsford, 1976.

Shaw, M. F. *Folksongs and Folklore from South Uist*. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1955. 2nd ed., Edinburgh: Birlinn, 1999.

Thomson, Derick S. *An Introduction to Gaelic Poetry*. 2nd ed. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1989. First published, London: Victor Gollancz, 1974.

Wales

Books

Aitchison, John, and Harold Carter. *A Geography of the Welsh Language 1961–1991*. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 1994.

Aitchison, John, and Harold Carter. *Language, Economy and Society: The Changing Fortunes of the Welsh Language in the Twentieth Century*. Updated ed. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 2000.

Davies, John. *A History of Wales*. New ed. London: Penguin, 1994.

Davies, John, et al., eds. *The Welsh Academy Encyclopaedia of Wales*. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 2008.

Davies, Wendy. *Wales in the Early Middle Ages*. Studies in the Early History of Britain. Leicester: Leicester University Press, 1982.

Jenkins, Geraint H., and Mari A. Williams, eds. *"Let's Do Our Best for the Ancient Tongue": The Welsh Language in the Twentieth Century*. A Social History of the Welsh Language. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 2000.

Palmer, Roy. *The Folklore of (Old) Monmouthshire*. Almeley: Logaston, 1998.

Palmer, Roy. *The Folklore of Radnorshire*. Almeley: Logaston, 2001.

Rhŷs, John. *Celtic Folklore: Welsh and Manx*. 2 vols. London: Wildwood, 1980. First published, Oxford: Clarendon, 1901.

Sikes, Wirt. *British Goblins: Welsh Folklore, Fairy Mythology, Legends and Traditions*. London: Low, Marston, Searle and Rivington, 1880.

Turvey, Roger. *The Welsh Princes: The Native Rulers of Wales, 1063–1283*. London: Longman, 2002.

Williams, J. E. Caerwyn. *The Poets of the Welsh Princes*. Rev. ed. Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 1994. First published, 1978.

The Editors and Contributors

General Editor

John T. Koch is Research Professor and Senior Research Fellow at the University of Wales Centre for Advanced Welsh and Celtic Studies, and was the leader of the Centre's research project on the Celtic Languages and Cultural Identity. That project was succeeded in 2008 by the Ancient Britain and the Atlantic Zone Project. John Koch previously taught Celtic Studies at Harvard University and Boston College. He received the degrees of A.M. (1983) and Ph.D. (1985) in Celtic Languages and Literatures from Harvard University and also studied at Jesus College, Oxford, and the University of Wales, Aberystwyth. He has published extensively on early Welsh and Irish language and literature, Continental Celtic, and the coming of Celtic speech to Ireland and Britain. His books include *The Gododdin of Aneirin* (University of Wales Press, 1997), *Tartessian* (Celtic Studies Publications, 2009), *Tartessian 2* (Centre for Advanced Welsh and Celtic Studies, 2011), and, with John Carey, *The Celtic Heroic Age* (Celtic Studies Publications, 1994, fourth edition 2003). He is currently working on a book on the historical Taliesin and a historical grammar of the early Brythonic languages. As well as this *Encyclopedia,* a collaborative *Proto-Celtic Vocabulary* and *An Atlas for Celtic Studies* (Oxbow, 2007) have appeared as fruits of the Celtic Languages and Cultural Identity Project.

Editor

Antone Minard is a lecturer in the Department of Classical, Near Eastern, and Religious Studies at the University of British Columbia and in the Humanities Department at Simon Fraser University. He received the degrees of M.A. (1996) and Ph.D. (2002) from the University of California, Los Angeles, in Folklore and Mythology with a specialty in Celtic Studies. He has published on folk belief and narrative in medieval Celtic literature.

Contributors

Jane Aaron
Pwyll ap Siôn
Joost Augusteijn
Andrew D. M. Barrell
Norbert Baum
Fenella Bazin
Francesco Benozzo
Gareth A. Bevan
Edel Bhreathnach
Jörg Biel
Helmut Birkhan
Ronald Black
Jacqueline Borsje
André Yves Bourgès
Nicola Gordon Bowe
Marion Bowman
Dorothy Bray
George Broderick
Terence Brown
M. Paul Bryant-Quinn
Olivier Buchsenschutz
Peter E. Busse

Michel Byrne
T. W. Cain
John Callow
José Calvete
John Carey
Jean-Yves Carluer
A. D. Carr
R. C. Carswell
T. M. Charles-Edwards
Hugh Cheape
Monica Chiabà
Thomas Owen Clancy
Paula Powers Coe
Michelle Comber
Mary-Ann Constantine
Matthew Cragoe
Aedeen Cremin
Yvonne Cresswell
Elizabeth Cumming
Barry Cunliffe
Bernadette Cunningham
Mary E. Daly
R. Iestyn Daniel
P. J. Davey
Ceri Davies
Eirug Davies
Hazel Walford Davies
Jeffrey L. Davies
Sioned Davies
Wendy Davies
Alex Davis
Robert A. Dodgshon
Jennifer Kewley Draskau
Stephen Driscoll
Huw M. Edwards
†Hywel Teifi Edwards
Nancy Edwards
Gwenno Angharad Elias
Joseph Eska
Dewi Wyn Evans
Geraint Evans
J. Wyn Evans
Meredydd Evans
Nicholas Evans
Alexander Falileyev
William Ferguson
Richard J. Finlay
Katherine Forsyth
James E. Fraser
Philip Freeman
P. W. M. Freeman
Brian Frykenberg
Helen Fulton
Neal Garnham
Phil Gawne
Laurence M. Geary
Egon Gersbach
Jacqueline Gibson
William Gillies
Margo Griffin-Wilson
Chris Grooms
Jean-Marie Guilcher
Anja Gunderloch
Mitja Guštin
Amy Hale
Andrew Hawke
Marged Haycock
Petra S. Hellmuth
Elissa R. Henken
Barbara Hillers
Maria Hinterkörner
John Hooker
Nerys Howells
Ian Hughes
Fraser Hunter
Jerry Hunter
Rhiannon Ifans
Robert P. Irvine
Dafydd Islwyn
Karen Jankulak
Geraint H. Jenkins
Elizabeth Jerem
Andrew Johnson
Diarmuid Johnson
Nick Johnson
Dafydd Johnston
Bill Jones
Ffion M. Jones
Glyn T. Jones
Graham Jones
Heather Rose Jones
J. Graham Jones
R. M. Jones
Robert Owen Jones
Tegwyn Jones
Vernon Jones

Paul Joyner
Raimund Karl
Flemming Kaul
Fergus Kelly
Alan M. Kent
Lukian Kergoat
Sheila Kidd
Phyllis Kinney
Victor Kneale
John T. Koch
Herve Le Bihan
†Gwenaël Le Duc
Thierry Lejars
Jutta Leskovar
Philippe Le Stum
M. Lévery
Ceri W. Lewis
Susan Lewis
Ceridwen Lloyd-Morgan
Alan Llwyd
Marion Löffler
Peter Lord
Michael Lynch
Patricia Lysaght
Mícheál Mac Craith
Seosamh Mac Donnacha
Gearóid Mac Eoin
Hugh Dan MacLennan
Michelle Macleod
Séamus Mac Mathúna
Alan Macquarrie
Charles W. MacQuarrie
Ailbhe MacShamhráin
Breesha Maddrell
William J. Mahon
J. P. Mallory
Michelle Mann
Stéphane Marion
Ioan Matthews
Catherine McKenna
Wilson McLeod
Damian McManus
Jamie Medhurst
Donald E. Meek
J. V. S. Megaw
M. Ruth Megaw
Patrice Méniel
Bernard Merdrignac
Bethan Miles
Antone Minard
Bernard Moffat
Prys Morgan
John Morgan-Guy
R. S. Moroney
Kay Muhr
Joseph Falaky Nagy
John Nash
Bronagh Ní Chonaill
Aoibheann Ní Chonnchadha
Eiléan Ní Chuilleanáin
Máirín Ní Dhonnchadha
Kenneth E. Nilsen
Brian Ó Broin
Donnchadh Ó Corráin
Cathair Ó Dochartaigh
Brian Ó Donnchadha
Simon Ó Faoláin
Cathal Ó Háinle
Donncha Ó hAodha
Éamonn Ó hArgáin
Ruairí Ó hUiginn
Lillis Ó Laoire
Laurent Olivier
Thomas O'Loughlin
Nollaig Ó Muraíle
Dónall Ó Riagáin
Pádraig Ó Riagáin
Pádraig Ó Riain
Nicholas Orme
Pádraig Ó Siadhail
Ann Parry Owen
Morfydd E. Owen
Chris Page
Dylan Phillips
Murray G. H. Pittock
Alheydis Plassmann
Erich Poppe
Angharad Price
Huw Pryce
F. J. Radcliffe
Francesca Rhydderch
Robert Rhys
Michael Richter
Pádraigín Riggs
Erwan Rihet
Brynley F. Roberts

Sara Elin Roberts
Boyd Robertson
Fañch Roudaut
John Rowlands
Paul Russell
Georg Schilcher
Susan Self
Michael Siddons
Victoria Simmons
Marc Simon, Order of Saint Benedict
Tom Sjöblom
J. Beverley Smith
Peter Smith
Robin Chapman Stacey
Thomas Stöllner
Gwenno Sven-Myer
Simon Taylor
Graham C. G. Thomas
Gwyn Thomas
M. Wynn Thomas
Robert Thomson
Megan Tomos
Robyn Tomos
Lauran Toorians
Geraint Tudur
Seán Ua Súilleabháin
Ríonach uí Ógáin
Otto Helmut Urban
Lucian Vaida
Daniele Vitali
Caroline aan de Weil
Martin Werner
Diarmuid Whelan
Dan Wiley
Colin H. Williams
Gareth Williams
Heather Williams
Ioan Williams
J. E. Caerwyn Williams
Nicholas Williams
Patricia Williams
Stephen D. Winick
Andrew Wiseman
Dagmar Wodtko
Jonathan M. Wooding
Alex Woolf
Kurt Zeller
Stefan Zimmer

Index

Note: Phrases in Celtic languages that begin with the definite article *al*, *an*, *ar*, *na*, *ny*, *y*, *yn*, or *yr* ("the") have been alphabetized under that word rather than under the second word of the phrase.

A Mac Liacc, 273
A Phaidrín do Dhúisg mo Dhéar, 12
A' Suathadh ri Iomadh Rubha (Caimbeul, Aonghas), 710
Aaron, 201
Abbey of Iona, 300
Abbey of Landevenneg, 509
Abbey Theatre, 452, 453
"The A.B.C. or the Institution of a Christian" (*Aibgitir .i. Theaguisg Cheudtosugheadh an Chriostaidhe*), 656
Abelard, Pierre, 117
Aberdeen Breviary, 199
Aberffraw, **1**
Abernethy, church of, 410
Aberystwyth, **1–2**
ABES (Ar Brezoneg er Skol/Breton in Schools), 293
Abse, Dannie, 27
Abury, a Temple of the British Druids, with Some Others, Described (Stukeley), 172
Acadamh na hOllscolaíochta Gaeilge, 296
Acadamh Ríoga na hÉireann (Royal Irish Academy), 46, 71, 268, 738
Académie celtique, 175
Academy Awards, 422
Acallam na Senórach ("Dialogue of [or with] the Old Men"), 56, 464, 467, 621
Account of St. Patrick's churches (*Collectanea*), 636
Achilleid (Publius Papinius Statius), 745
Act anent Peace and War, 764
Act of Security, 764
Act of Settlement of 1701, 764
Act of Tynwald, 315
Act of Union, Ireland, **2–3**, 304
Act of Union, Scotland, 711
Acta Sanctorum and Trias Thaumaturga (Colgan), 408
Acta Sanctorum Hiberniae (Colgan), 616
Acte D'Union**, Brittany**, **3**
The actors (Na hAisteoirí), 452, 453
Acts of Union, Wales, 3
  agriculture and, 10–11
  Anglicization of gentry, 788
  effects of, 242
  law texts and, 520
  Morgannwg and, 592
  nationalism, 604
  pedigrees and, 378
  Powys, 642
  principality of Wales, 645
  Statute of Rhuddlan, 668
  Welsh language and, 516, 783
Adomnán, 3, 87, 140, 217, 224, 292, 408, 410, 648, 669, 757, 769
"Adomnán's Law" (*Cáin Adomnáin*), 194, 519
Adrian IV, Pope, 331
"The adventure of Conlae" (*Echtrae Chonlai*), 292, 523, 771
"The adventure of Cormac" (*Echtra Cormaic*), 522
"The adventure of Fergus son of Léite" (*Echtra Fergusa maic Léiti*), 550, 693
"The adventure of Lludd and Llefelys" (***Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys*****)**, 134, **239**, 541–42, 544, 545, 612, 749
"The Adventure of Nera" (*Echtrae Nerai*), 126, 691, 733, 762–63

"The Adventure of the Sons of Eochaid Mugmedón" (*Echtra Mac nEchach Muigmedóin*), 61, 292, 722
Adventures. *See* ***Echtrai***
"Adventures of the Children of the King of Norway" (*Eachtra Cloinne Ríoghna hIoruaidhe*), 773
The Adventures of Twm Shôn Catti (Pritchard), 24
Aedán mac Gabráin, **4**, 255
Ælfric of Eynsham, 621
Aelred of Rievaulx, 410, 411, 610
Aeneid (Vergil), 527, 665
Æthelfrith, 140–41
Æthelstan, 441–42, 489
Agostini, Niccolò degli, 62
Agricola, 103
Agricultural revolution, 8
Agriculture
  clientship, 5–6
  Gaul, **4**
  inheritance and, 5–6, 10
  Ireland, **5–7**
  Isle of Man, **7–8**
  kinship, Celtic and, 5–6
  land agitation and, 506
  in the Middle Ages, 160–62
  monasteries and, 589
  Proto-Celtic, 650
  ring-forts and, 672
  Scotland, **8–9**
  Wales, **10–11**
Aibgitir .i. Theaguisg Cheudtosugheadh an Chriostaidhe ("The A.B.C. or the Institution of a Christian"), 656
Aibidil Gaoidheilge & Caiticiosma ("The Irish ABC and catechism") (Ó Cearnaigh), 656
Aidan map Gabran, 4
Aided Chon Culainn ("The violent death of Cú Chulainn"), 693
Aided Chon Roí ("The violent death of Cú Roí"), 523
Aided Conchobair ("The violent death of Conchobar"), 220, 761
Aided Énfir Aífe, **11**, 744, 760
Aighneas an Pheacaig leis an m-Bás ("The contention between the sinner and death") (Denn), 451
Ailill, King, 733
Airbertach mac Coise Dobráin, 463
Ais-eiridh na Sean Chánoin Albannaich ("Resurrection of the ancient Scottish language") (MacDonald), 707
Aisling, **11–12**
Aisling Ghéar, 452
Aislinge Meic Con Glinne ("The dream of Mac Con Glinne"), 125
Aislinge Oengusa ("The Dream of Oengus"), 466, 691, 733–34
Aisteoirí Ghaoth Dobhair, 452
Aistriúcháin, Rannóg an, 269
Aithbhreac nighean Coirceadail, **12**
Al Lanv ("High tide"), 571
Al Liamm ("The link"), 570–71
Alan the Bearded, **12**
Alan Varveg, **12**
Alba (Scotland), **12–15**
  Bible in, 95, 96
  Catholic Church in, 201
  as Celtic country, 157–62
  Christianity, after 1560, **200–201**
  Christianity, c. 1100–1560, **199–200**
  Christianity in, before 1100, **198–99**
  clans in, 210
  Edinburgh, 282–83
  fairies, 336–37
  famine in, 9
  Highlands and Islands, 210, 213, **433–35**, 506–7
  king-list, 710
  land agitation, **506–7**
  language revival movement, **514–15**
  languages in, 14
  legendary history, **528–29**
  map of, 13, 14
  medical manuscripts, 583
  medieval clothing, 575
  modern art, Celtic-influenced, **48–49**
  monasteries in, 198–99
  national costume, **579–80**
  nationalism, **603–4**
  Reformation in, 15, 199
  Reformation literature, **657–58**
  Renaissance, **665–66**
  Romanticism in, **679–80**

  rugby in, 683–84
  superstitions and magical beliefs, 729
Alba, derivation and usage of, **15**
Alban, St., **15**
Albanus Verolamiensis. *See* **Alban, St.**
Albion, **16**
Albiones, **16**, 395
Alcohol, 277–78
Aldfrith, King, 463
Aldhelm, 192
Alexander III, King, 132, 492, 775
Alexander III, Seleucus, 366
Alexander Severus, 647
Alexander the Great, 177–78, 584
Alfonso X, 62
Alfred the Great of Wessex, 136
“All Saints’ Day pilgrim” (*Pirc’hirin kala-goañv*) (Eliès), 121
“All the wisdom of a Welshman’s mind brought together” (*Oll Synnwyr pen Kembero ygyd*) (Salesbury), 666
Allegorical *aisling*, 12
Allen, John Romilly, 48
All-Ireland-Review, 615
Altromh Tige Dá Medar (“The nurturing of the house of two milk vessels”), 598
Am Bròn Binn, 57
Am Pìobaire Dall, 705
Amadan Mòr, 57
Amairgen mac Aithirni, 218
Amairgen mac Míled, **16**, 525
Ambigatus (Ambicatus), 99
Ambrosius Aurelianus, **17**, 381, 436, 648, 725
American Revolution, 560
Amharclann an Damer, 452, 453
Amharclann de hÍde, 452
Amharclann Ghaoth Dobhair, 452
Amlyn ac Amig (Lewis), 239, 536
Ammianus Marcellinus, 275, 396, 529, 750
Amrae Coluimb Chille (“Poem from Colum Cille”), 524, 526, 541
An Aghaidh na Sìorraidheachd (“In the Face of Eternity”), 709
An Aotrou Nann (Lord Nann), 72
An Baile Seo ‘Gainne (“This village of ours”) (Ó Siochfhradha), 473
An Balores (Nance), 56
An Baner Kernewek (The Cornish banner), 572
An Béal Bocht (“The poor mouth”) (Ó Nualláin), 476
An Bhean Chródha (“The brave woman”), 453
An Buaiceas (“The wick”), 473
An Comhairle um Oideachtas Gaeltachta & Gaelscolaíochta, 170
An Comhar Drámuíochta (The drama partnership), 452, 453
An Comunn Gaidhealach, 514
An Danar (“The Dane”), 453
An Deargadaol (“The devil’s coach-horse”) (Pearse), 473
Anderson, Sherwood, 794
An Dialog etre Arzur Roue d’an Bretounet ha Guynglaff, 55
An dour en-dro d’an inizi (“The water around the islands”) (Drezen), 121
An Duanag Ullamh (“The polished little poem”), 703
An Fear a Phléasc (Ó Conghaile), 477
An Gaidheal (“The Gael”), 573, 699
An Gàidheal Ùr (The new Gael), 573
An Gannas, 572
An Gaodhal (The Gael), 166
An Giall (Behan), 453
An Gúm, 615
An Gurun Wosek a Geltya (“The bloody crown of the Celtic countries”) (Bennetto), 227
An Làir Dhonn (“The brown mare”) (Murchadh Mór mac Mhic Mhurchaidh), 705
An Lasair, 707
An Mhathair agus Sgéalta Eile (“The mother and other stories”) (Pearse), 473
An mirouer a confession (“The mirror of confession”), 655
An Nowodhow (The news), 571
An Rosroine, 573
An Sgeulaiche (“The storyteller”) (Erskine), 709
An Suaithneas Bàn (“The white cockade”) (Ros), 484
An Taibhdhearc na Gaillimhe, 452

An t-Aonaran ("The hermit") (Mac a' Ghobhainn), 554
An tAthair Eoghan Ó Gramhnaigh, 512
An Teachdaire Gaelach (The Gaelic messenger), 573, 658, 699
An teirgwern 'Pembroke' ("The three-master Pembroke") (Tremel), 121
An ti satanezet ("The haunted house") (Riou), 672
An tOileánach ("The Islandman") (Ó Criomhthain), 475
An tremen-buhez ("The pastime") (Hélias), 423
An Triail ("The trial") (Ní Ghráda), 453
An Túr Gloine, 47
Anaon, **17**, 337
Anatolius of Laodicaea, 291
The Ancient Cornish Drama, 267
The Ancient Music of Ireland (Petrie), 471
Ancient Order of Druids, 391, 608, 609. *See also* **Druids**
"The ancient words of Fíthal" (*Senbríathra Fíthail*), 804
Andraste/Andrasta, **18**
Aneirin, **18–19**, 78
Anesmwyth Hoen ("Uneasy joy") (Bosse-Griffiths), 796
Anglesey. *See* **Môn**
Anglica Historia (Vergil), 667
Anglican Church, 193, 201, 202–3
Anglo-Irish literature, **19–21**
Anglo-Irish Treaty, 454, 616
Anglo-Saxon "conquest," 21–23, 35, 69, 323
Anglo-Welsh literature, **23–27**
  beginnings of, 23–24
  bilingual literary culture, 27
  Dylan Thomas, 24–25, 246
  early 20th century, 24
  Harri Webb, 26
  mid-20th century, 25
  R. S. Thomas and Emyr Humphreys, 25–26
  term and its implications, 23
  translators, 26–27
The Anglo-Welsh Review, 27
The Angry Summer (Davies), 25
Animal sacrifice, 209, 339, 399, **687–88**, 723
Animals, legendary, **526–27**. *See also* Supernatural creatures
Ankou, **27**
Anna Vreizh, 107
Annála na Tuatha ("The countryside"), 473
Annales Cambriae, 28–29, 33, 52–53, 62, 139, 140–41, 211, 561
Annals, **27–31**
  Annales Cambriae, 28–29, 33, 52–53, 62, 139, 140–41, 211, 561
  Annals of Clonmacnoise, 30
  Annals of Connacht, 31
  Annals of the Four Masters, 31
  Annals of Inisfallen, 28, 29
  Annals of Loch Cé, 30
  Annals of Tigernach, 29–30
  Annals of Ulster, 29
  Brut y Tywysogyon ("The Chronicle of the Princes") and, 135
  Chronicum Scottorum, 30
  introduction, 27–28
"Annals of the Romans," 533
Anne, duchess of Brittany, 3
Annerch i'r Cymry ("Salutation to the Welsh") (Pugh), 168
Annwn/Annwfn, **31–32**
Anraí Mac Piarais, Pádraig. *See* Pearse, Patrick
Anrheg Urien ("Urien's gift"), 737
"The Antiquities of Ancient Britain" (*Britannia Antiqua Illustrata*) (Sammes), 276
Antonine Wall, 14
Anu, **32**
Anwyl, Edward, 271
Anwyl, J. Bodvan, 271
Aodh Mac Aingil, 664
Aoibheall of Craglea, 86
Aoir air Pàdraig Sellar ("Satire on Patrick Sellar") (Baillie), 708
Aonghas Mór MacDhomhnaill, 702
Aosdàna ("Men of art"), 707
Apollo, 88, 214, 215, 396–97
Apollo Grannus, 394
Apollo Maponus, 568
Apologia Ecclesiae Anglicanae (Jewel), 659

Appian of Alexandria, 613
"Apples of the branch" (*Ubhla den Chraoibh*) (De híde), 474
"The appropriateness of names" (*Cóir Anmann*), 522
Ar Basion Vras, 118
Ar Brezoneg er Skol/Breton in Schools (ABES), 293
Ar en deulin ("On our knees") (Kalloc'h), 120
Ar Falz (The sickle), 293
Ar Floc'h, Yann, 350
Ar men du ("The black stone") (Hélias), 423
Ar Re Youank, 124
Aran Islands (Oileáin Árann), **620–21**
Arawn, **32**
Archæologia Britannica (Lhuyd), 163, 171, 266, 267, 268, 270
Archaeology/archaeological evidence
  animal sacrifice and, 688
  of the Belgae, 90
  of Bononia/Bologna, 101–2
  Brigantes, 127
  Brug na Bóinne, 133
  Catraeth, 152–53
  cauldrons, 154–55
  chariot and wagon, 181–82
  at Dún Aonghasa, 282
  Dürrnberg bei Hallein, 284–85
  enclosures, 323
  feasts, 339
  foodways, 356
  in Galatia, 368
  Glastonbury, 383–84
  Glauberg, 384–85
  Hallstatt, 413–15
  head cults, 421
  human sacrifice and, 688, 689–90
  Isle of Man, in high Middle Ages, 316
  La Tène site, 497
  of Laigin/Leinster, 501
  medieval clothing, 575–76
  musical instruments, 576–77
  Proto-Celtic weapons, 652
  Renaissance, 665
  ring-forts, 670–72
  Roman Britain, end of, 22
  Roquepertuse, 682–83
  at South Cadbury Castle, 722
  swords, 731–32
  Teamhair (Tara), 739–40
The Archdruid:
  A Throne in a Grove (Whaite), 51
Architecture
  brochs, 131
  of monasteries, 590–91
  Proto-Celtic, 650
  religious, 84–85
  ring-forts, 670–72
  sunken oblong houses, 177
Ard Mhacha (Armagh), **33**, 331
Ard-Mhúsaem na hÉireann (National Museum of Ireland), 71, 738
Arfderydd, **33–34**, 798
Argentina, 632–34
Arianrhod ferch Dôn, **34**, 274
Aristotle, 584
Armagh. *See* **Ard Mhacha (Armagh)**
Armagh, Book of, **34–35**, 458, 636
Armes Prydein ("The prophecy of Britain"), **35**, 442, 533, 604, 787
Armeyrie, Abbé, 266
Armorica, **35–37**, 528
Armstrong, Eric, 169
"The arrangement of customary behaviour" (*Córus Bésgnai*), 717–18
Arras culture, **37**
Ars Amatoria ("The art of love"), 387
Art. *See also* **Dances**; Jewelry/adornment; **Music**
  Celtic (post-Roman), **42–45**
  Celtic (pre-Roman), **37–42**
  Celtic-influenced in modern Brittany, **45–46**
  Celtic-influenced in modern Ireland, **46–47**
  Celtic-influenced in modern Isle of Man, **48**
  Celtic-influenced in modern Scotland, **48–49**
  Celtic-influenced in modern Wales, **49–51**
  of La Tène graves, 500
  Renaissance, 665
Art Mac Cumhaigh, 469
"The art of love" (*Ars Amatoria*), 387
Artemis, 147

Arthur
  as a Brythonic hero, 137
  Camlan, 147
  cult of, 3
  dragons and, 274
  exhumation of, 67
  father of, 765
  historical evidence of, **51–54**
  sword, 144
  Tintagel and, 741–43
Arthur:
  A Short Sketch of His Life and History in English Verse (Marquis of Bath), 56
Arthur in the Saints' Lives, **54**, 63
Arthurian literature.
  See also Mabinogi/Mabinogion; specific stories/writings
  Ambrosius Aurelianus, **17**, 381, 436, 648, 725
  Breton, **54–55**
  Cai fab Cynyr, 141–42
  Cornish, **55–56**
  Dutch literature, 60–61
  English literature, 61
  French literature, 57–59
  German literature, 59–60
  Grail, 60, 393–94
  Gwenhwyfar, 67, 400
  Gwrtheyrn (Vortigern), 64, 331, **401–2**, 436
  head cult and, 421
  Iberian literature, 62
  Irish, **56–57**
  Italian literature, 62
  in non-Celtic medieval languages, **57–62**, 393–94
  Owain ab Urien, 124–25, 626, **626**, 765
  redeemer figure, 648
  Scottish Gaelic, **57**
  Urien of Rheged in, 153, 322–23, 427, 538, **764–65**
  Welsh, **62–63**, 354
Arthurian sites, **63–66**
Arts and Crafts Movement, 47, 48
Arts Council of Wales, 785
Artus de Bretaigne, 59
Arvorig FM, 571
Ascetic reform movement, 194–95. *See also* **Monasteries**
Asser, 23, 135, 323
Asterix, **66**
Asterix le Gaulois (Uderzo/Goscinny), 66
Astronár ("Astronaut") (Béaslaí), 474
At Swim-Two-Birds, 727
At the Hawk's Well (Yeats), 807
Athenaeus, 77, 180, 395
Aubrey, John, 726
Aubrey, William, 666
Audacht Morainn, **66**
Augustine of Hippo, St., 192, 569, 637
Augustus, Emperor, 551
Auraicept na nÉces **("The Scholars' Primer")**, **66–67**, 522, 530
"The autobiography of Rhys Lewis" (*Hunangofiant Rhys Lewis*) (Owen), 628, 793
Avalon (Ynys Afallach), **67**
Avienus, Rufus Festus, 395
Awdl Ymadawiad Arthur ("The passing of Arthur") (Jones), 790
Awen, **68**
The Awntyrs off Arthure, 61

Baase Illiam Dhone, 565
Babington Plot, 75
Badonicus mons **(Mount Baddon)**, 17, 64–65, **69**, 381
Bagpipes, **70**, 98, 124, 478, 577
Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin), **70–72**, 220, 454
Baile in Scáil ("The phantom's ecstasy"), 551
Baillie, Donald, 708
Bale Arthur, 55
Balfour Education Act of 1902, 542
Balkans, 177–78
Ballads and narrative songs. *See also* **Arthurian literature**
  Barzaz-Breiz, 84
  Breton, **72–73**
  Breton lays, 115
  in Breton literature, 510
  Irish, **73–74**
  Scottish Gaelic, **74–75**, 703
  Welsh, **75–76**
Ballantyne, John, 698
Balor, **76**

Balzac, Honoré de, 175
Bannockburn, battle of, 14, **76–77**, 775
Banshenchas (“The lore of women”), 522
Baptists, 201
Bard. *See also* **Bardic order**
  in classical accounts, **77–78**
  comparison of the professional poet in early Wales and Ireland, **78–79**
  romantic perception, **79**
The Bard (Gray), 332, 680
Bardd Newydd, 790
Bardd teulu (household bard), 81, 82, 389
Barddas, 791
Bardic order
  bardd teulu, 81, 82, 389
  in Brittany, 120
  cerddorion, 81
  changing practice, 81–82
  cyfarwydd, 81
  decline of, 83–84
  developments after the Edwardian conquest, 82
  instruction of the bard, 82–83
  in Ireland, **79–80**
  musical instruments, 576
  orality and literacy, 83
  pencerdd, 80–81
  Romanticism and, 680
  in Wales, 23, **80–84**
Bardic Syntactical Tracts, 460
Barnacle, Nora, 485
Barnes, William, 247
Barnicoat, Jane, 637
Barrès, Maurice, 535
Barrington, Daines, 637
Bartrum, P. C., 378
Barzaz-Breiz **(La Villemarqué)**, 72, **84**, 510
Barzhonegoù (Rioiu), 673
Bassey, Shirley, 592, 785
Bath, **84–86**
“The battle of Killiecrankie” (*Cath Raon Ruairidh*) (Lom), 483
“The Battle of Mag Mucrama” (*Cath Maige Mucrama*), 494
“The battle of the trees” (*Cad Goddau*), 660
Bayly, Lewis, 659
BBC, 170
BBC Northern Ireland, 572
BBC Radio Cornwall, 571
BBC Radio nan Gaidheal, 573
BBC Wales, 574
BBC Welsh Orchestra, 785
Beaker assemblage, 328
Béaloideas, 697
Bean sí **(Banshee)**, **86**
Béaslaí, Piaras, 453, 474
Beatha Sheághain Mhic Éil (“The life of John MacHale”) (Bourke), 472
Beaufort, Margaret, 754
Bechbretha (Bee-judgements), 519
Bede, **86–87**
  on Battle of Caer (Chester), 140–41
  Computus Fragment, 217
  on Easter controversy, 292
  hagiography and, 409
  Historia Ecclesiastica, 16, 87, 139–40, 291, 402, 538, 610, 702, 769
  on St. Ninian, 610
Bedell, William, 95, 196, 469, 656–57
Bedwyr, **87–88**
Bee-judgements (*Bechbretha*), 519
Beirdd Answyddogol (Unofficial poets), 791
Beirdd yr Uchelwyr (Poets of the Nobility), 787
Beirdd y Tywysogion (“The Poets of the Princes”), 388–90, 787
Belenos/Belinos, **88**
Belfast Agreement, 305, 358, 759
Belfast Harp Festival, 577
Belgae, **88–91**, 108
Beli Mawr, **91–92**, 151, 274
Bellarmine, Robert, 469
Beltaine, **92–93**, 625, 723
Benedict of Aniane, 195–96
Benedictinism, 195–96
Bennett, Anna Maria, 796
Bennett, Phil, 684
Bennetto, Melville, 227
Berkeley, George, 20
Bernard of Clairvaux, St., 207–8
Bernicia. *See* Brynaich
Béroul, 64, 750
Beside the Fire (De Híde), 352
“Beth Gêlert” (Spencer), 354
Betha Adamnáin (“Life of Adomnán”), 702

Betha Coluimb Chille ("The life of Colum Cille"), 523
Bethu Brigte, 129
Bethu Phátraic ("The Tripartite Life of Patrick"), 636
"Between the festivities" (*Idir na Fleadhanna*) (Ní Fhoghlú), 474
Beunans Alysaryn (Pollard), 227
***Beunans Ke* ("The Life of St Ke or Kea")**, 56, **93–94**, 226, 408
***Beunans Meriasek* ("The Life of St Meriasek")**, **94**, 226
Beuno, St., 412
Bevan, Madam, 205
BFBS (British and Foreign Bible Society), 94, 96, 189
Bhailis, Froinsias, 269
Bhaldraithe, Tomás de, 268, 615
Bhilmot, Séamus de, 453
Bible. *See also* **Kells, Book of (Codex Cenannensis)**
  in Breton and Cornish, **94–95**, 189, 190
  in Irish and Scottish Gaelic, **95–96**, 196, 197
  in Manx, 95, 197, 566–67
  Methodists Revival and, 795
  in Modern Welsh, 782
  in Scotland, 95, 96
  translation of, 567, 656–57, 658–59
  in Welsh, **97**, 202
Bibracte, **97–98**
Biniou* and *bombard, **98**
"Birth of Mongán" (*Compert Mongáin*), 4, 32, 562
Biturīges, **98–99**
Black and Tans, 454
Black and white (Gwenn-ha-Du), 599
"Black Book of Carmarthen" (*Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin*), 63, 211, 244, 278, 349, 388, **544–45**, 594, 736, 787
"The black stone" (*Ar men du*) (Hélias), 423
Blaghd, Earnán de. *See* Blythe, Ernest
Blake, Lois, 258
Bleddri, 239
Bleddyn Fardd, 547
Blodau'r Gorllewin ("Flowers of the West"), 169
Blodeuwedd, **99**
Blodeuwedd (Lewis), 535–36
"The bloody crown of the Celtic countries" (*An Gurun Wosek a Geltya*) (Bennetto), 227
Bloody Sunday, 454
Bloom, Leopold, 485
Bloom, Molly, 485
Blythe, Ernest, 452
Bóand/Bóinn/Boyne, **99–100**, 348, 625
Board games, 345
Boccaccio, Giovanni, 62
Bochanan, Dùghall, 96, 657, 707
Bodb, **100–101**
Bodhrán, **101**
Bodinar, William, 637
Bodmin Gospels, 225
Boece, 665
Boek van Merline ("Book of Merlin") (Van Maerlant), 60
Boer War, 542
Bog bodies, 689
Bohemia, 175–76
Boii, 175–76
Bombard (reed pipe), 577
Bonaparte, Napoleon, 188
Bonnie Prince Charlie. *See* Stuart, Charles Edward
Bononia/Bologna, **101–2**
"The Book of Aneirin" (*Llyfr Aneirin*), 18, 387, **543–44**
"The Book of Ballymote" (*Leabhar Bhaile an Mhóta*), **522**
Book of Common Order, 96, 657, 709
"The Book of Common Order" (*Foirm na n-Urrnuidheadh*), 646
Book of Common Prayer, 95, 469, 565, 566–67, 656, 659, 805
"The book of Commoneus" (*Liber Commonei*), 386
"The Book of Druim Snechta" (*Cín Dromma Snechtai*), **204**, 465, 522
"The Book of Dun Cow" (*Lebor na hUidre*), 459, **526**
"The Book of Glendalough" (*Leabhar Gleann Dá Locha*), 522
"Book of Glendalough" (*Lebor Glinne Dá Loch*), 375

"The Book of Invasions" (*Lebar Gabála Érenn*), 16, 347–48, 376, 522, **524–25**, 526, 530, 580, 588, 632, 698
"Book of Leinster" (*Lebor Laignech*), 260, 375, 459, **525–26**
"Book of Llandaf" (*Liber Landavensis*), 412
"Book of Merlin" (*Boek van Merline*) (Van Maerlant), 60
"The Book of Rights" (*Lebor na Cert*), 522
"The Book of Taliesin" (*Llyfr Taliesin*), 99, 236–37, 308, 322, 403, **545–46**, 626, 644, 735, 764, 787
Book of the Acts of Arthur (Trevisa), 56
"The book of the angel" (*Liber Angeli*), 33, 636
The Book of the Takings of Ireland. *See* ***Lebar Gabála Érenn* ("The Book of Invasions")**
Boorde, Andrew, 226
Bopp, Franz, 163
Borderie, Arthur de la, 219
Boron, Robert de, 394, 595
Boson, John, 226
Boson, Nicholas, 226
Bosse-Griffiths, Kate, 796
Bosworth, Battle of, 275
Bothan Àirigh am Bràigh Raithneach ("The Sheiling in Brae Rannoch"), 706
Botorrita, **102–3**
Bottrell, William, 351
Boudīca or Boudicca, 18, **103–4**, 443
Boulton, Mike, 270
Boundaries, concept of, 426–27
Boundary Commission of 1925, 602
Bourke, Canon Ulick, 472
"The Boyhood Deeds of Cú Chulainn" (*Macgnímrada Con Culainn*), 720, 733
Boyle, Robert, 96, 657
Boyne Valley monuments, 279
Brad ("Treason") (Lewis), 536
Brad y Llyfrau Gleision ("Treachery of the Blue Books"), 783, 789–90, 796
Braemar Wright's Society, 433
Braide, Mark, 513
Braide, Tom, 513
Braint Teilo ("The privilege of Teilo"), 792
Brân fab Llŷr/Bendigeidfran, **104–5**, 546
Brandub mac Echach, 493
Branwen ferch Lŷr, **106**, 546, 553
Braslun o Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymraeg (Lewis), 537
"The brave woman" (*An Bhean Chródha*), 453
Braveheart, 775
Bregon, 524
Breislech Mór Maige Muirtheimni ("The great rout of Mag Muirtheimne"), 760
Breithiúnas ("Judgement") (Ní Ghráda), 453
Breiz Atao (Brittany forever), 599
Breiz o veva ("Living Brittany"), 571
Breizh (Brittany), **106–8**
  Alan Varveg, 12
  bardic order in, 120
  Bible in, 94–95
  as Celtic country, 157–62
  Christianity in late antiquity and Middle Ages, **186–88**
  fairies, 337
  language revival movement, **510–11**
  legendary history, **527–28**
  map of, 107
  modern art, Celtic-influenced, **45–46**
  national costume, **577–78**, 677
  nationalism, **599**
  Protestantism, **188–90**
  Reformation literature, **655–56**
  Romanticism in, **676–77**
  slavery in, 721
  St. Melor, 585–86
  superstitions and magical beliefs, 730
Bremañ ("Now"), 571
Brendan, St., **108**
Brendan of Birr, 108
Brendan of Cluain Ferta, 108
Brenhinedd y Saesson ("Kings of the English"), 135
Brennos (of the Prausi or Tolistobogii), **108**, 529
Brennos (of the Senones), **108–9**, 681
Bretha Comaithchesa (The judgements of neighbourhood), 718
Bretha Crólige ("Judgements of sick maintenance"), 718
Bretha Déin Chécht ("Judgements of Dian Cécht"), 718
Bretha Étgid, 726

Bretha im Fhuillema Gell ("The judgements about pledge-interests"), 694
Bretha Nemed **("Judgements of privileged persons")**, **109**, 519–20, 693
"Breton and Latin hours" (*Heuryou brezonec ha latin*) (Le Bris), 655
Breton dances, **256**
Breton dialects, **109–12**
  dialects versus languages, 109–10
  linguistic geography, 110–11
  map of, 110
  shared grammar, 111
  spelling, 112
  syntax and the verb "to be," 111
  variations in consonants, 112
  variations in vowels, 111
Breton language, **112–14**
  dictionaries and grammars, **265–66**
  drama in, 118
  Early Modern Breton, 114
  education in, 165, 293, 510–11
  folk-tales and legends, **349–50**
  hagiography, **406–7**
  Insular Celtic versus Continental Celtic, 450
  language revival movement, 510–11
  legal texts, 117
  map of, 113
  mass media, **570–71**
  Middle Breton, 113–14
  Modern Breton, 114
  music, **123–24**, 342
  in North America, 164–65
  Old Breton, 112–13
  online resources, 171
  printing in, 645
  radio, 571
  television, 571
Breton lays, **115**
Breton literature
  20th century, **120–22**
  ballads, 510
  bardic orders, 120
  beginnings to c. 1900, **115–20**
  didactic works, 117
  drama, 118
  early Breton literature in Latin, 116–17
  folk-tales and legends, **349–50**
  Goursez Gourenez Breiz-Izel, 392–93
  hagiography, **406–7**
  instrumental folk music, 124
  medieval literature, 117
  Middle Breton literary genres, 117–20
  Old Breton period, 116
  Per-Jakez Hélias, 120, 350, 422–23
  poetry, 118–20
  popular lore, 117–18
  religious works, 118
Breton medium, education in, 165, **293**, 510–11
Breton migrations, **122–23**, 407
Breton music, **123–24**, 342
Breuddwyd Macsen ("The dream of emperor Maxen") (Macsen Wledig), 558–59
Breuddwyd Macsen Wledig ("The dream of Maxen"), 544, 545, 792
Breuddwyd Rhonabwy **("Rhonabwy'd dream")**, **124–25**, 643, 792
Breviarium Aberdonense (Elphinstone), 411
Brian Bóruma/BrianBorú, **125–26**, 254, 757
Bríatharthecosc Con Culainn ("The Word-Teaching of Cú Chulainn"), 718, 804
Bríathra Flainn Fhína ("The words of Flann Fína"), 804–5
Bricriu mac Carbaid, **126**
Bricriu Nemthenga, 762
"Bricriu's Feast" (*Fled Bricrenn*), 126, 218, **347–48**, 355, 421, 466, 523, 526, 697, 760. *See also* Early prose; **Irish literature**
Bricta, **126**
Bríde Bhán ("Fair Bride") (Ua Maoileoin), 476
Brigantes, **126–28**, 150
Brigantia, 663
Brigit (goddess), **128–29**, 663, 752
Brigit (saint), **129**, 408–9, 410, 444, 501, 531
Britain, 21, **129–30**, 151–52, 276, 401–2, 453–55, 500, 750–51. *See also* **England (Lloegr/Sasana)**; *specific topics*

Britannia Antiqua Illustrata ("The Antiquities of Ancient Britain") (Sammes), 276
British, **130**
British and Foreign Bible Society (BFBS), 94, 96, 189
"The British book" (*Lebor Bretnach*), 56, 531, 702
British Government of Ireland Act, 302
Britons, 14, **130–31**
  Anglo-Saxon "conquest," 21–22
  Battle of Caer (Chester), 140–41
  Bede on, 87
  Cadwaladr ap Cadwallon, 139
  Gildas on, 381
  in Old North, 424
  Urien of Rheged, 764–65
Brittany forever (Breiz Atao), 599
Brizeux, Auguste, 175, 677
Broadcasting Act of 1980, 687
Broadcasting Act of 1990, 574
Brochs, **131**
Broderick, George, 270
Bronze Age
  agriculture in, 5
  Ériu, 328–29
  Isle of Man, 319
  jewelry/adornment, 328
  lake settlements, 503–4
Bronze caryatid, 438
Bronze cauldron wagon, 154
Bronze shield, 719
Brooches and fibulae, 43–44, **132**, 580
Brooke, Charlotte, 678
Brousmiche, J. F., 677
Brown, T. E., 353
Brown, Wella, 268
"The brown mare" (*An Làir Dhonn*) (Murchadh Mór mac Mhic Mhurchaidh), 705
Bruce, George, 49
Bruce, Robert de, 77, **132**, 775
Brug na Bóinne, **133**
Bruiden, **133**
Brut (Layamon), 61
Brut Tysilio, 134
Brut y Brenhinedd, **133–34**, 544
Brut y Saeson ("Chronicle of the Saxons"), 544
***Brut y Tywysogyon* ("The Chronicle of the Princes")**, **134–35**, 544, 809
Brutus/Britto, 533, 750
Brychan Brycheiniog, **135**
Brycheiniog, **135–36**
Brydall, Robert, 48
Brynaich, 323
Brynaich (Bernicia), **136–37**
Bryskett, Lodowyck, 664
Brythonic, 22–23, **137**, 164, 233, 235, 450–51, 638, 701, 711
Buchanan, Dugald. *See* Bochanan, Dùghall
Buchanan, George, 158, 163, 200, 666
Buchedd Garmon ("The Life of St Germanus") (Lewis), 536
Buez ar Sænt ("Lives of the saints") (Marigo), 655–56
Buffoon. *See* ***Crosán***
Buhez Sant Gwenôle Abat ("Life of St Gwennole abbot"), 349
Buile Shuibne ("Suibne's madness"), 463, 467, 726–27, 798, 800–801
Bunting, Edward, 418, 478, 678
Bunyan, John, 565
Burial mounds, 437–39
Burial rites
  Arras culture, 37
  of Bononia/Bologna, 101–2
  burial mounds, 437–39
  Dürrnberg bei Hallein, 285–86
  in East-Central Europe, 176–77
  at Glauberg, 385
  grave art, 500
  grave goods, 100, 154, 177, 209, 416–17, 438–39
  at Hallstatt cemetery, 413–14
  Hallstatt culture, 417
  La Tène period, 497–98
  megalithic tombs, 328, 725
  síd, 720
  tombs in Iron Age Gaul, 745–46
  Vix, 770–71
Burke, Edmund, 20
"Burning the bridge" (*Llosgi'r Bont*) (Davis, M.), 795
Burns, Robert, **138**, 697

Burton, Sir Frederick, 46
Butler Education Act, 298
Bwrdd yr Iaith Gymraeg, 605
Byd a Betws ("The world and the church") (Lewis), 537
Byrne, Michel, 419
Bys Kernowyon (Cornish world), 572
Bywyd a Marwolaeth Theomemphus ("The life and death of Theomemphus"), 789

Cad Goddau ("The battle of the trees"), 660
Cadell, 441
Cadic, François, 350
Cadoc, St., 412
Cadwaladr, Dilys, 791
Cadwaladr ap Cadwallon, **139**
Cadwallon ap Cadfan, 136, **139–40**, 533
Caepio, 529
Caer (Chester), battle of, **140–41**
Caerwys, 306
Cai fab Cynyr, **141–42**
Cailleach Bhéirre, **142**
Caimbeul, Alasdair, 710
Caimbeul, Aonghas, 710
Caimbeul, Tormod, 710
Cáin Adomnáin ("Adomnán's Law"), 194, 519
Cáin Lánamna ("The law of couples"), 717
Caine, Hall, 353
Cairpre, 753
Caisel Muman, **142–43**, 463
Caisleáin Óir ("Golden castle") (Ó Grianna), 475
Caladbolg/Caledfwlch/Excalibur, 67, **143–44**, 588, 777
Calendar
  Celtic, **144–46**, 608, 723
  Coligny, **215–16**
  hagiography and, 409–10
  Julian, 145–46
Calidones, **146–47**, 698
Calvinism, 188, 200, 202, 440–41
Calvinist Methodist Connexion, 202
Camanachd Association, 720
Cambrai Homily, 458
Cambrian Society of Dyfed, 391
Cambry, Jacques, 677
Camelot, 64, **148**, 722
Camlan, **147**
Camma, **147–48**
Camma Offers the Poisoned Wedding Cup to Synorix in the Temple of Diana (Le Sueur), 148
Campbell, Dugald, 96
Campbell, J. G., 353
Campbell, John Francis, 75, 353, 709
Campbell clan, 704
Campion, Edmund, 664
Camulodūnon and Camelot, **148**
Camulos, 148
Can a mbunadus na nGoidel ("Whence is the origin of the Gaels?"), 531
Can Wlascar Agan Mamvro ("Patriotic song of our motherland") (Nance), 227
Canada, 164–65, 450
Cancioneiro de Lisboa, 62
"Candle of the Welsh" (*Canwyll y Cymru*) (Pritchard), 440
Candlemas, 444, 723
Caneuon Ffydd, 441
Canisius, Peter, 469, 655
Cannibalism, 355–56
Canticou spirituel ("Spiritual canticles") (Maunoir), 655
Cantigas, 62
Cantref, **148–49**
Canu Heledd ("Heledd's Poetry"), 422
Canwyll y Cymru ("Candle of the Welsh") (Pritchard), 440
Canwyll y Cymry (Hughes), 659
Caoimhghin Ó Cearnaigh (Ó Riain), 474
Caoin Tú Féin ("Lament yourself") (Ó Floinn), 476
Cape Breton, 168
Caradog of Llancarfan, **149**
Caratācos, **149**, 242, 494
Cardell Curtin, Alma M., 352
Cardigan Castle, 83, 305
Carew, Richard, 193
The Carle, 61
Carleton, William, 20, 21
Carlton Westcountry Television, 571
Carmarthen, 306
Carmichael, Alexander, 48, 75, 263, 353

Carmina Gadelica, 48
Carn Cabal, 62–63
Carnhuanawc. *See* Price, Thomas
Carnyx, **150**, 576
Carolingian Renaissance, 187–88
Carsuel, Seon, 96
Carswell, John, 657, 709
Cartimandua, 127–28, 149, **150**
Carvalyn Gailckagh, 565
Casadh an tSúgáin ("The twisting of the rope") (De Híde), 453
Casandrus, 178
Casement, Robert, 312
Cashel, **150–51**
Cassius Dio, 18, 104
Cassivellaunos/Caswallon, 92, **151–52**, 494
Castle Rackrent (Edgeworth), 20
Castle Rushen, 316
Castor, 397
Castro culture, 369
Caswallon, 91
Catatonia, 786
Cath Maige Mucrama ("The Battle of Mag Mucrama"), 494
***Cath Maige Tuired* ("The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired")**, **152**
  Brigit in, 128
  decapitation, 420–21
  Fomoiri in, 355
  Goibniu in, 390
  Lochlann in, 547
  Lug in, 550
  Macha in, 557
  Math fab Mathonwy and, 580–81
  Morrígan in, 593
  in Mythological Cycle, 466, 597
  Nuadu in, 611
  Samain in, 691
  satire and, 693
  source of, 541
Cath Raon Ruairidh ("The battle of Killiecrankie") (Lom), 483
"Cathach of Colum Cille," 44
Cathal MacMhuirich, 210–11
Cathbad, **152**
Cathleen Ní Houlihan (Yeats), 807
Catholic Church. *See also* **Christianity**; Counter-Reformation
  in Ériu, 330–31
  in Ireland, 303–4, 305
  role in literacy, 541
  in Scotland, 201
  on translations, 657
  uprising in Ireland, 601
Catholic emancipation, 364, 602
Catholic Emancipation Act, 364
Catholicon, 117, 265, 645
Catihernus, 186
Catraeth, **152–54**
Cattle, 5, 8, 10, 129
"The Cattle Raid of Cooley" (*Táin Bó Cuailnge*), 422, 462, 466, 523, 526, 548, 582, 660, 693, 719, **733–34**, 760, 762–63
"The Cattle Raid of Flidais" (*Táin Bó Flidais*), 86, 126, 232, 340, 733–34, 760, 762
Cattle Tribute of Leinster, 502
Catullus, 155
Cauldrons, **154–55**, 398–400
"The cause of Fergus mac Róich's exile" (*Fochann Loingsi Fergusa meic Róig*), 734
Causley, Charles, 351
Ceapaich, Sìleas na, 704
Céili Dé (Fellows of God), 194–95, 199
Ceiriog, 790
Ceiriog (Lewis), 536
Céitinn, Seathrún (Geoffrey Keating), **155**, 204, 348, 469, 601, 664–65, 760
Celestine, Pope, 193
Cellach, Bishop, 196
CELT, 173
Celtiberia, **155–56**
Celtiberian language, **156–57**, 163, 222, 447
Celtiberian war, 155
Celtic Art in Pagan and Christian Times (Allen), 48
Celtic art, post-Roman, 42–45
Celtic art, pre-Roman
  characteristic objects and materials, 38
  classification, 37–38
  geographical extent, 39

  Hallstatt and La Tène Periods, 38–39
  insular early Celtic art, 41–42
  middle and late La Tène art, 40–41
  Vegetal or Waldalgesheim style, 40, 498
"Celtic Church," 190
Celtic Coin Index, 215
Celtic Congress, 631
Celtic countries, **157–62**. *See also specific countries*
  definition, 157–59
  essential geography, 159
  map of, 158, 161
  migration and populations, 159–60
  peasant proprietors and lordly estates, 160
  specialization and exchange, 160–62
Celtic Film and Television Festival, 572, 632
Celtic languages, **162–64**. *See also specific languages*
  ancient names for Celtic-speaking people, 162
  Continental Celtic, 163, 221–23, 450
  insular Celtic languages, 164, **450–51**, 456, 643, 688, 690
  online learning resources, **169–71**
  P-Celtic and Q-Celtic on the Continent, 14, 163–64, 629
  recognizing unity of, 163
Celtic languages in North America
  Breton, **164–65**. *See also* **Breton language**
  Irish, **165–67**. *See also* **Irish language**
  Scottish Gaelic, **167–68**. *See also* **Scottish Gaelic language**
  Welsh, **168–69**. *See also* **Welsh language**
Celtic League, 631–32
Celtic Society, 678
Celtic studies
  early history of the field, **171–72**
  online resources, **172–73**
Celtic Studies Association of North America, 173
Celtic territories, characteristics of, **157–62**
Celtic Tiger, **173–74**
The Celtic Twilight (Yeats), 678, 807
Celtic-Cornish Society (Cowethas Kelto-Kernuak), 631
Celtomania, 171–72, **174–75**, 630
"Celtoscepticism," 500
Celts, in Central and Eastern Europe, **175–78**
Cemetery, Hallstatt, 413–14
Cenél nGabrain, 256
Cenn Faelad mac Ailello, 67, 463
Ceowulf II, King, 668
Cerball mac Muirecain, 463
Cerdd dafod, **178–79**, 245, 389
Cerdd Dafod ("Poetic art") (Morris-Jones), 246, 790
Cerdd Dafod ("Tongue craft") (Morris-Jones), 169, 179
Cerddi Saunders Lewis (Lewis), 537
Cerddi'r Bugail ("The shepherd's poems") (Hedd Wyn), 333
Cerddorion, 81
Cernunnos, **179**, 662
Cert cech ríg co réil ("The tribute of every king is clearly due") (Fothud na Canóne), 463
Ces Ulad ("The Debility of the Ulstermen"), 557, 734, 760
Chadenn ar vro ("Chain of the region"), 571
"Chain of the region" (*Chadenn ar vro*), 571
Chamalières, inscription, **179–80**
Chamalières, sanctuary, **180**
Champion's portion, **180**, 421, 697
"Characters in our congregations" ("Cymeriadau Ymhlith ein Cynulleidfaoedd") (Owen), 628
Chariot and wagon, 37, **181–82**, 497, 746, 767, 771. *See also* Vehicle burials
Charlemagne Cycle, 544, 545
Charles, Thomas, 97, 203, 205
Charles I, King, 193, 200, 601, 711
Charles the Bald, 612
Charter Endorsement, 225
Charter tradition, medieval Celtic, **182–85**
  context of, 183–84
  introduction, 182–83
  substance of, 183
  uses of, 184–85

Chastelain, John de, 479
Chaucer, Geoffrey, 61, 722, 777
Chester. *See* **Caer (Chester), battle of**
Chicago Citizen, 166
Chief of song (*Pencerdd*), 80–81, 82, 389
Child, Francis, 74
Childrearing. *See* **Fosterage in Ireland and Wales**
Chirgwin, Edward, 227
Chrétien de Troyes, **185**
  Brythonic names and place-names, 55
  Cligès, 57, 185
  courtly love, 227
  Erec et Enide, 57, 59, 734
  Geoffrey of Monmouth influence, 185
  Lancelot, 58, 148, 185, 676
  Le Chevalier de la Charrette, 185
  Perceval, 58, 185, 394
  Perceval ou le conte du Graal, 734
  Yvain, 57–58
  Yvain ou le Chevalier au Lion, 734
Christian, Thomas, 565
Christian, William, 565, 602
Christianity
  attitudes and values in Celtic countries, 191–92
  in Brittany, late antiquity and the Middle Ages, **186–88**
  in Brittany, Protestantism, **188–90**
  Carolingian Renaissance, 187–88
  Celtic, **190–92**
  in Cornwall, **192–93**
  Easter controversy, 153, 291–92
  in Ériu, 329–31
  in Glastonbury, 383
  in Ireland, **193–96**, 303–5
  in Ireland, 5th century, 193–94
  in Ireland, 12th century, 195–96
  Isle of Man, **196–98**
  Neo-Druidism and, 609
  paganism and, 195
  practices and beliefs in Celtic countries, 190–91
  perception of in Ireland, 194–95
  Roman Armorica, 186–87
  in Scotland, 12th century, 199
  in Scotland, after 1560, **200–201**
  in Scotland, before 1100, **198–99**
  in Scotland, c. 1100–c. 1560, **199–200**
  in Wales, **201–3**
“Christians’ doctrine” (*Doctrin an christenien*), 655
“The Christian’s Fundamental Instruction” (*Prif Addysc y Cristion*), 805
“Christ’s Famous Titles,” 167
Chronica Gallica ad annum CCCCLII, 21
Chronica major, 27
Chronicle of Elis Gruffydd, 596, 791
Chronicle of Prosper of Aquitaine, 629
“The Chronicle of the Princes” (*Brut y Tywysogyon*), **134–35**, 544, 809
“Chronicle of the Saxons” (*Brut y Saeson*), 544
Chronicle of the Six Ages (Gruffydd), 737
Chronicum Scottorum, 30
Chronology, xli–lxi
Chualann, Ceoltóirí, 101
Church of England, 2, 193, 201, 202–3
Church of Ireland, 303
“The church of living God” (*Eclas Dé bíí*) (Fothud na Conóne), 463
Church of Scotland, 200–201, 658
Church of Wales, 244
Church Settlement, 601
Chwalfa (“Dispersal”) (Hughes), 794
Chwedl Taliesin (“The tale of Taliesin”), 155
Chwedleu Seith Doethon Rufein **(“Tales of the Seven Sages of Rome”)**, **203**, 544, 792
Ciarán, St., 408
Cimbri and Teutones, **203–4**
Cín Dromma Snechtai **(“The Book of Druim Snechta”)**, **204**, 465, 522
Cinaed mac Ailpín, 14, **204–5**, 255–56, 528
Cinaed ua hArtacáin, 273
Circulating schools and Sunday schools, Welsh, 202, **205**, 795
Cis lir fodla aíre? (“How many kinds of satire are there?”), 693
Cisalpine Gaul, **205–7**, 449, 534
Cistercian abbeys
  in Ireland, **207–8**
  in Wales, **208–9**
Cistercians, 196, 202

Cith is Dealán ("Showers and sunshine") (Ó Grianna), 475
Ciumeşti, **209**
Clague Notebooks, 567
Clan tales, 353–54, 704
Clancy, Joseph, 26
Cland Cholmáin, 757
Clann Domhnaill Lords of the Isles, 210, 548–49
Clann MacMhuirich, **210–11**, 703
Clann Raghnaill (Clanranald), 210
Clanranald (Clann Raghnaill), 210
Clanranald, Books of, **211**, 702
Clans, **209–10**
Clare, Richard de, 303
Clarke, Harry, 47
Clarke, Walter, 513
Classical Modern Irish, 461
Claudius, Emperor, 148, 149, 237
Clawdd Offa (Offa's Dyke), **211–12**
Clearances, 9, **213**, 506, 556, 707
Clement, 509
Clientship, agriculture and, 5–6
Cligès (Chrétien de Troyes), 57, 185
Cló Iar-Chonnachta, 573
Cló Mhaigh Eo, 573
Clódhanna Teoranta, 221
Clonmacnoise, Annals of, 28, 30
Clothing
  medieval clothing, **575–76**
  national costume, Brittany, **577–78**, 677
  national costume, Cornwall, **578–79**
  national costume, Ireland, **579**
  national costume, Isle of Man, **579**
  national costume, Scotland, **579–80**
  national costume, Wales, **580**
  tartans, 738–39
Clydog, 441
Coal industry, in Wales, 11
Codex Cenannensis (Kells, Book of), **487–88**
Codex Sancti Pauli, 726
Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh ("War of the Irish with the foreigners"), 125
Cogitosus, 129
Coibnes Uisci Thairidne ("Kinship of conducted water"), 519
Cóiced, **213**
Coimín, Mícheál, 469
Coinage, Celtic, **213–15**
Cóir Anmann ("The appropriateness of names"), 522
Cois Life, 573
Colgan, John, 196, 408, 616
Coligny calendar, **215–16**, 448
Collectanea (Account of St. Patrick's churches), 636
The Collected Poems and Songs of George Campbell Hay, 419
Collected Poems (Humphreys), 26
Collected Works (Pearse), 474
Collectio Canonum Hibernensis ("The Irish collection of canons"), 518–20
Collection of the Most Celebrated Irish Tunes (Neal), 478
College Irish Grammar (Bourke), 472
Collins, Michael, **216**, 261, 454
"Colloquy of Myrddin and Taliesin" (*Ymddiddan Myrddin a Thaliesin*), 736
"The Colloquy of the Two Sages" (*Immacallam in Dá Thuarad*), 523
Colmán, Abbot, 292
Colmán mac Lénéni, 462
Colum Cille, St., **216–17**
  Adomnán, 140
  Book of Durrow, 287
  elegy of, 330, 541
  Iona (Eilean Í), 300, 589
  Latin Life of, 408, 410
  prophecy and, 648
  Rhydderch Hael and, 669
  in Scotland, 198
  in Scottish Gaelic literature, 702
  shapeshifting and, 660
Columb, St., 408
Columbanus, 330, 380
Comhairle Comissarius na Cléire, 470
Comhairle Mhic Clamha, 470
Comhairle nan Eilean, 297, 515
Comhairle nan Leabhraichean, 710
Comhar, 476, 477, 572
The Coming of Bride (Duncan), 48
Commanding boy (*Peiryan Vaban*), 4

Commentary (Smaragdus), 225
Common Celtic, **217**, 551
Community Charge (poll tax), 724
“Compendium of wisdom about Ireland” (*Foras feasa ar Éirinn*) (Céitinn), 155, 601, 664–65, 760
Compert Con Culainn (“The Conception of Cú Chulainn”), 551, 733
Compert Conchobuir (“The conception of Conchobar”), 522, 761
Compert Mongáin (“Birth of Mongán”), 4, 32, 562
Complete Collection of Irish Music, as Noted by George Petrie, 478
Computus Fragment, **217**
Comyn, David, 220, 472, 512
Conailla Medb Mí-Churu, 462
Conaire Mór, 744–45
Conall Cernach, **218**, 421, 427
“Conall Cernach’s adventure” (*Eachtra Chonaill Cheithearnaigh*), 760
“Conall Cernach’s red [bloody] rout” (*Deargruathar Chonaill Chearnaig*), 760
Conall Corc, 324, 493
“Conán Maol” (Ó Séaghdha), 473
Conan Meriadoc, **218–19**, 528
“The conception of Conchobar” (*Compert Conchobuir*), 522, 761
“The Conception of Cú Chulainn” (*Compert Con Culainn*), 551, 733
“Concerning the taking of the Otherworld mound” (*De Gabáil in t-Sída*), **260**, 586, 588, 598, 753
Conchobar mac Nessa, 152, **219–20**, 466, 586, 760–61
Concise Comparative Celtic Grammar (Lewis/Pedersen), 137
Condon, Patrick, 166
Confessio (St. Patrick), 194, 592, 635
Confession of Faith and Catechisms, 200
Congal Cáech, 494, 561, 727, 798
Congregationalists, 201
Conn Cétchathach, **220**, 492, 493, 625
Connacht, 220, **220**
Connacht, Annals of, 31
“The Conquest of Ireland” (*Expugnatio Hibernica*) (Giraldus Cambrensis), 382
Conradh na Gaeilge (The Gaelic League), **220–21**, 452, 454, 473, 474, 512, 514
Conran, Tony, 26–27
Constantine, Emperor, 559
The Constitution of the United States of America (*Cyfansoddiad Talaethau Unedig America*), 169
Constitutional Convention (Scotland), 604
Contemporary Druids. *See* **Neo-Druidism**
“The contention between the sinner and death” (*Aighneas an Pheacaig leis an m-Bás*) (Denn), 451
Continental Celtic, 163, **221–23**, 450
Corkery, Daniel, 20
Cormac Cas, 254
Cormac mac Airt, **223**, 344, 346, 492–93, 494
Cormac Mac Cárrthaig, 143
Cormac na Coille (“Cormac of the wood”), 453
“Cormac of the wood” (*Cormac na Coille*), 453
Cormac ua Cuilennáin/Cormac mac Cuileannáin, 92, **223–24**, 463, 692, 752
Cormac ua Liatháin, **224**
“ Cormac’s Glossary” (*Sanas Chormaic*), 311, 385–86, 443, 444, 524, **692**
The Cornish banner (*An Baner Kernewek*), 572
Cornish drama, 93–94
Cornish for All (Nance), 294
Cornish Gorsedd. *See* **Gorseth Kernow (Cornish Gorsedd)**
Cornish Guardian, 572
Cornish Language board, 95
Cornish languages, **224–25**, 489
  dictionaries and grammars, **266–68**
  drama, 401
  education in, 293–94
  folk-tales and legends, **350–51**
  hagiography, 351, **407–8**
  language revival movement, 511–12
  mass media, **571–72**
  online resources, 171
  printing in, 646
  television, 571

Cornish literature
  17th and 18th centuries, **226–27**
  19th and 20th centuries, **227**
  folk-tales and legends, **350–51**
  hagiography and, **407–8**
  medieval, **225–26**
  post-medieval, **226**
Cornish medium, education in, **293–94**
Cornish Nation, 572
Cornish Nationalist Party, 600
Cornish Place-Name Elements (Padel), 267
Cornish Rugby Union, 684
Cornish Simplified (Smith), 268, 294
Cornish world (*Bys Kernowyon*), 572
The Cornishman, 571
Cornwall. *See* **Kernow (Cornwall)**
Córus Bard cona Bairdni ("The hierarchy of the Bards and the poetic composition of that hierarchy"), 587
Córus Bésgnai ("The arrangement of customary behaviour"), 717–18
Council of the Isles. *See* Comhairle nan Eilean
Council of Trent, 655
Council of Vannes, 186
Counter-Reformation, 196, 469, 655
The Countess Kathleen and Various Legends and Lyrics (Yeats), 807
"The countryside" (*Annála na Tuatha*), 473
Courcy, John de, 208
Court of Blackmore, 724
Court of Great Sessions, 645
Court of the National Eisteddfod, 306
Courtly love, **227–28**, 390
Coverdale, Miles, 659
Cowethas Kelto-Kernuak (Celtic-Cornish Society), 631
Coyrle Sodjeh ("Principles and Duties of Christianity"), 646
Craine, Charles, 513
Craine, F., 270
Cranken Rhyme, 227
Crannogs, 504–5
Cranwill, Mia, 47
Crawford, Dugald, 167
Crawford Committee Report on Broadcasting, 574, 687
"The Creacion of the Worlde" (*Gwreans an Bys*), 226, **401**
Cregeen, Archibald, 270
Creidne, 753
Creston, René-Yves, 46, 578
Creston, Suzanne, 46
Crínán, 555
Críoch na Sorcha ("The land of brightness"), 763
Críth Gablach, 519
Crofters' Holdings Act, 507
"Crofters' war," 506–7
Croker, Thomas Crofton, 335–36, 351
Cromwell, Oliver, 2, 711
Crosán, **228–30**
"Cross of the Bretons" (*Kroaz ar Vretoned*), 570
Crúachu/Crúachain/Rathcroghan, **230–31**, 582
Cruithin/Cruithni, **231**
Crwth, **231–32**, 576, 786
Cú Chulainn, **232**
  in *Conall Cernach*, 427
  heroic ethos in, 466
  Lug and, 551
  in *Macgnímrada Con Culainn*, 733
  in *Mesca Ulad*, 277, 586
  in *Serglige Con Culainn*, 718
  severed heads, 421–22
  in *Tochmarc Emire*, 279, 743–44
  Ulaid and, 465, 501
  in the Ulster Cycle, 761–62
Cú Roí mac Dáiri, **232–33**
Cuaifeach Mo Londubh Buí ("My yellow blackbird's squalls") (Mac Annaidh), 476
Cuairtear nan Gleann (Visitor of the glens), 573, 658
Cuala Industries, 47
Cúán ua Lothcháin, 273
Cuchulain of Muirthemne (Gregory), 20
Cúirt an Mheon-Oíche ("The Midnight Court") (Mac Giolla Meidhre), 469, 556–57
"The Culdee" (Oengus Céile Dé), **616**
Culhwch ac Olwen, **233–34**
  Caledfwlch, 144

  Camlan in, 147
  Dôn in, 274
  Giant's Daughter and Jealous Stepmother themes, 553
  Gwenhwyfar in, 400
  kinship in, 495
  Llyfr Coch Hergest and, 544
  Llyfr Gwyn Rhydderch and, 545
  Mabon fab Modron in, 554
  Modron in, 581
  oldest Arthurian tale, 64–65, 141, 792
  shapeshifting and, 660
  Twrch Trwyth, 755
Culloden, battle of, **234**, 434
"Culloden day" (*Latha Chuil-lodair*) (Stiùbhart), 483
Cultural Charter for Brittany, 511
Cultural societies, 564
Cum universi, 199
Cumann na nGaedheal (Society of the Gaels), 616
Cumbria, **234–35**, 323
Cumbric, **235–36**, 711
Cumha Choire an Easa ("Lament for Coire an Easa"), 705
Cummian's letter, 291
Cunedda (Wledig) fab Edern/Cunedag, 136, **236–37**
Cunobelinos, **237–38**, 494
Curtin, H. Mac, 269
Curtin, Jeremiah, 352
Custom of impersonating a horse, 569–70
Cwmni Theatr Cymru (The Theatre Company of Wales), 778
Cwmni Trefriw, 778
Cŵn Annwn, **238**
Cydymdeithas Amlyn ac Amig, **238–39**
Cyfansoddiad Talaethau Unedig America (Constitution of the United States of America), 169
Cyfarwydd, **239**
Cyfarwydd, 81
***Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys* ("The adventure of Lludd and Llefelys")**, 134, **239**, 541–42, 544, 545, 612, 749
Cyfrinach Beirdd Ynys Prydain ("The Secret of the Bards of the Isle of Britain") (Williams), 803
Cylch yr Iaith, 517
Cymdeithas Alawon Gwerin Cymru (The Welsh Folk-Song Society), 784
Cymdeithas Cerdd Dafod (The poetry society), 791
Cymdeithas Cymru–Ariannin (Wales–Argentina Society), 634
Cymdeithas yr Iaith Gymraeg, 2, **239–40**, 515, 516, 517–18, 535, 605, 783, 797
Cymdeithas yr Orsedd, 391
"Cymeriadau Ymhlith ein Cynulleidfaoedd" ("Characters in our congregations") (Owen), 628
Cymmrodorion Society, 515
Cymraes, 796
Cymru, 675, 794
Cymru (Wales), **240–43**
  bard tradition in, 78
  bardic order in, 23, **80–84**
  Bible in, 95
  Brut y Tywysogyon (The Chronicle of the Princes), 134–35
  as Celtic country, 157–62
  Christianity in, 201–3
  circulating schools and Sunday Schools in Wales, 202, **205**, 795
  Cistercian abbeys, **208–9**
  early history, 242
  emigration from, **322**
  fairies, 337, 354
  fosterage, **362**
  genealogies, **377–78**
  industrial and post-industrial Wales, 242–43
  land agitation, **507**
  language revival movement, **515–18**
  law texts, **520–22**, 792
  legendary history, **532–33**
  map of, 241
  medical manuscripts, **583–84**
  medieval clothing, **575–76**
  modern art, Celtic-influenced, **49–51**
  monasteries in, **208–9**
  national costume, **580**
  nationalism, **604–5**, 626–27
  Old North, 424–25
  prophecy and, 647–48

  Protestantism in, 202
  Reformation in, 202, 440
  Reformation literature, **658–59**
  Renaissance, **666–67**
  Roman roads in, 674
  Romanticism in, **680–81**
  rugby in, 683–85
  slavery in, 721
  superstitions and magical beliefs, 729
  Welsh language, 240–41. *See also* **Welsh language**
Cymru (Wales), name, **243**
Cymru Fydd, **243–44**
Cymru Fydd (“The Wales of the Future”) (Lewis), 536
Cymru Fydd (Young Wales), 604
Cynddelw Brydydd Mawr, **244–45**, 388, 428, 787
Cynddylan, 427
Cynfeirdd, 152, **245**, 390, 749
Cynghanedd, **245–47**, 787
Cynghanedd Gytsain, 246
Cynghanedd Lusg, 246–47
Cynghanedd Sain, 246
Cynulliad Cenedlaethol Cymru (National Assembly for Wales), **247**, 605, 627, 779, 784
Cynwal, Wiliam, 659, 787
Cywydd, **247–48**, 788
Cywydd brud, 82
Cywydd y Gont (“Poem of the vagina”) (Gwerful Mechain), 401
Cywyddwyr, 245, **248–52**
  major *Cywyddwyr* in chronological order, 251–52
  Modern Welsh and, 782
  performance, 250–51
  rise of, 248–49
  significant, 249–50
  style and themes, 250
  the term, 248
  transmission of, 251

Dadl y Corff a’r Enaid (“Dialogue between the body and the soul”), 544–45
Dafydd ab Edmwnd, 178, 249
Dafydd ap Gwilym, 82, 248, 249, **253**, 680, 782, 787, 803, 809
Dafydd Benfras, 19, 547
Dafydd Llwyd of Mathafarn, 250
Dagda, **253–54**, 744
Daggers, 652, 732
Dáil Éireann, 454, 479, 616
Dail Pren (“The Leaves of a Tree”) (Williams, W.), 791
Dain do Eimhir agus Dain Eile (“Poems to Eimhir and other poems”) (MacGill-Eain), 556
Dál gCais, 125–26, **254**
Dál Riata, 14, **254–56**, 434, 528, 622, 640, 710
Dall, Ailean, 707
Dallán Forgaill, 330
Daltaí na Gaeilge (Students of Irish), 166–67
Dances
  Breton, **256**
  Fest-noz, 342
  fiddle and, 577
  Irish, **256–57**
  Irish music and, 478
  Manx music and, 567
  Scottish, **257–58**
  Welsh, **258**
“The Dane” (*An Danar*), 453
d’Angleterre, Thomas, 750
Daniel, William, 469
Danish National Museum, 398
***Dánta Grádha* (O’Rahilly)**, **258–59**
Dante Alighieri, 62
Danube (Daānuvius), **259**
Darcy, Patrick, 601
Dargent, Yan,’ 45
“Dark tonight” (*Tywyll Heno*) (Roberts), 676
“Darkness” (*Dorchadas*) (Ó Flaithearta), 453
Dathí mac Fiachrach, 493
“The daughter of Gwern Hywel” (*Merch Gwern Hywel*) (Lewis), 537
Davey, John, 227, 637
David, Saint. *See* **Dewi Sant (St. David)**
David, St., 412, 413
David I, King, 199, 411, 702, 809
David II, King, 282
Davies, Aneirin Talfan, 27

Davies, Howell, 202
Davies, Humphrey, 251
Davies, Idris, 25
Davies, John, 97, 244, 251, 271, 659, 666
Davies, Pennar, 795
Davies, Richard, 202
Davies, T. Glynne, 794
Davis, Martin, 795
Davis, Thomas, 304
Davitt, Michael, 477
Day, in Celtic calendar, 145
De Bello Gallico (Julius Caesar), 35–36, 273, 355, 540, 661, 767–68
De Chophur in Dá Mucado ("Of the cophur of the two swineherds"), 733
De Clare, Richard, **260**, 331
De Excidio Britanniae ("On the destruction of Britain") (Gildas), 17, 21, 51, 122, 380–81, 402, 435, 437, 559, 561, 736
***De Gabáil in t-Sída* ("Concerning the taking of the Otherworld mound")**, **260**, 586, 588, 598, 753
De híde, Dubhghlas (Douglas Hyde), **260–61**, 352, 452, 453, 474, 512
De Messe Infelici (Rhygyfarch), 669
De mirabili paenitentia Merlini vatis ("Of the penitential marvels of the seer Merlin"), 503
De mirabilibus sacrae scripturae ("On the miracles of holy scripture"), 661
De Psalterio (Rhygyfarch), 669
De Valera, Eamon, **261–62**, 454, 513–14, 560, 616
Dean of Lismore, Book of the, 12, 75, **262–63**, 345, 549, 665, 702, 703
Deargruathar Chonaill Chearnaig ("Conall Cernach's red [bloody] rout"), 760
Death, personification/foreboder of, 27, 86
"The death of Cú Chulainn" (*Oidheadh Chon Culainn*), 760
The Death of Tewdrig (Thomas, John and Wm.), 50
Death penalty, 522
Death-song of Cunedda (*Marwnad Cunedda*), 236–37, 787
Debauvais, Fañch (François Debauvais), 599
"The Debility of the Ulstermen" (*Ces Ulad*), 557, 734, 760
Decapitation. *See* **Head cult**
Declaration of Arbroath, 77
Dedalus, Stephen, 485
Dee, John, 560
Deer, Book of, 173, **263**
Deffynniad Ffydd Eglwys Loegr (Kyffin), 659
Deheubarth, 669–70
Deian a Loli ("Deian and Loli") (Roberts), 675
"Deian and Loli" (*Deian a Loli*) (Roberts), 675
Deirdre of the Sorrows (Duncan), 48
Deirdre of the Sorrows (Synge), 263
Deities. *See also* **Tuath Dé**
  Apollo, 88, 214, 215, 396–97
  Belenos/Belinos, **88**
  Bóand/Bóinn/Boyne, **99–100**, 348, 625
  Brigit, **128–29**, 663, 752
  Castor, 397
  Celtic, 663
  Cernunnos, **179**, 662
  Dagda, **253–54**, 744
  Dīs Pater, **273**, 276, 530
  Epona, **325**, 397, 663, 722
  Esus/Aesus, **332–33**, 397, 738
  of Galicia, 371
  Grannus, **394**
  Interpretatio Romana, 396, **451**
  Jupiter, 397
  Lugus, 551, **552**, 662, 753
  Macha, **557**, 722, 733
  Manannán mac Lir, 311, 352, 444, **561–62**
  Maponos, **568–69**
  Mars, 397
  Mercurius, 662
  Mercury, 396
  Minerva, 128, 397, 727
  Morrígan, **593**
  mother goddesses, 581, 663
  Nōdons/Nuadu/Nudd, **611–12**
  Ogmios, 397, **619–20**
  Pollux, 397
  Rosmerta, **683**
  sovereignty goddess, 722–23
  spring deities, 724

  Sūlis, **727–28**
  Sūlis Minerva, 84–85
  Taranis, 397, 663, **738**
  Teutates, 397, 663, 690, 738, **740–41**
Deixonne Law, 293
"The Deluge, 1939" (*Y Dilyw, 1939*) (Lewis), 537
Denez, Per, 122
Denn, Pádraig, 451
Deoraíocht ("Exile") (Ó Conaire), 474
Deorsa, Deorsa Mac Iain, 556
Depositio Martyrum, 409
Derdriu/Deirdre, **263**
***Descriptio Kambriae* ("The Description of Wales") (Giraldus Cambrensis)**, **263–64**, 382, 595–96
Desiderius ("Louvain") (Ó Maolchonaire), 469
"The Destruction of Da Derga's Hostel" (*Togail Bruidne Da Derga*), 375, 523, **744–45**
"The Destruction of Dind Ríg" (*Orgain Denna Ríg*), 466, 523
"The Destruction of Troy" (*Togail Troí*), **745**, 750
"The devil's coach-horse" (*An Deargadaol*) (Pearse), 473
Devolution and the Celtic countries, **264**, 603, 605, 711
Dewar, J., 353
Dewi Sant (St. David), 118, **264–65**, 516, 669, 786
Dhone, Illiam, 602
"Dialogue between Myrddin and Taliesin" (*Ymddiddan Myrddin a Thaliesin*), 545
"Dialogue between the body and the soul" (*Dadl y Corff a'r Enaid*), 544–45
"A dialogue between the body and the soul" (*Ymddiddan y Corff a'r Enaid*), 777
"Dialogue of [or with] the Old Men" (*Acallam na Senórach*), 56, 464, 467, 621
Dian Cécht, 611, 753
Diarmaid ua Duibhne, **265**
Diarmait mac Cerbaíll, 493, 757
Diarmait mac Mael na mBó, 502
Diarmait Mac Murchada, 260, 303, 502
Diarmait na nGall, 502
Diarmuid agus Gráinne ("Diarmuid and Gráinne") (Mac Liammóir), 453
Dictionaries and grammars
  Breton, **265–66**
  Cornish, **266–68**
  Irish, **268–69**
  Manx, **269–70**
  Scottish Gaelic, **270–71**
  Welsh, **271–72**
Dictionarium Duplex (Davies), 667
A Dictionary in Englyshe and Welshe (Salesbury), 271, 666
"Dictionary of Terms" (*Faclair na Pàrlamaid*), 271
Dictionary of the Irish Language, 268
"A Dictionary of the Welsh Language" (*Geiriadur Prifysgol Cymru*), 272
Didactic works, in Middle Breton, 117
Digital Medievalist, 173
Digital Mirror, 173
Dihunamb (Kalloc'h), 120
Dihunamb ("Let us awake"), 570
Dillon, Robert, 664
Dinas Emrys, 64, **272**
Dindshenchas, **272–73**, 464, 524, 531, 760, 763
Dinneen, Patrick S., 268, 473
Diocletian, Emperor, 15
Diodorus Siculus, 180, 182, 275, 339–40, 395–96, 397, 421, 659, 681, 688–89
Dīs Pater, **273**, 276, 530
Disclothing Act of 1747, 484
"A Discourse of Civill Life" (*Tre dialoghi della vita civile*) (Bryskett), 664
Discourse on the Religion Anciently Professed by the Irish and British (Ussher), 192
"Dispersal" (*Chwalfa*) (Hughes), 794
Dissolution, 197
Doctrin an christenien ("Christians' doctrine"), 655
Dolbadern Castle (Turner), 50
Domesday Survey of 1086, 192, 721
Domhnall Dubh, 549
Dòmhnall mac Fhionnlaigh nan Dàn, 705
Domhnall MacMhuirich, 211
Domhnall Ó Colmáin, 470
Domhnallach, Tormod Calum, 699

Domnall Brecc, 727, 798
Domnall mac Aedo, 727
Domnonia, **273–74**
Dôn, **274**
“Donald Gorm’s lullaby” (*Taladh Dhomhnaill Ghuirm*), 706
Donatien, St., 186
Donatus, 225
Donegal, 409
Donn mac Míled, 530
Donncha Rua Mac Conmara, 469
Donnchadh Bàn MacIntyre, 705
Dorchadas (“Darkness”) (Ó Flaithearta), 453
Douglas, Gavin, 665
Dracula (Stoker), 21
Dragons, 274–75
Draig Goch/Red Dragon, **274–75**, 436
Drama
  Cornish, 401
  Irish, **451–53**
  in Middle Breton, 118
  Scottish Gaelic, **699**
  Welsh, **777–79**
Drama Association of Wales, 778
The drama partnership (An Comhar Drámuíochta), 452, 453
“The dream of emperor Maxen” (*Breuddwyd Macsen*) (Macsen Wledig), 558–59
“The dream of Mac Con Glinne” (*Aislinge Meic Con Glinne*), 125
“The Dream of Macsen Wledig,” 553
“The dream of Maxen” (*Breuddwyd Macsen Wledig*), 544, 545, 792
“The Dream of Oengus” (*Aislinge Oengusa*), 466, 691, 733–34
“The Dream of Rhonabwy,” 553
Dress Act of 1746, 491, 738
Drezen, Youenn, 121
Drowned cities, 348–49
Druid Universal Bon, 391
Druids. *See also* **Neo-Druidism**; **Spirituality, Celtic**
  accounts from classical authors, **275–76**
  in Britain, 276
  classical authors on, 397
  etymology of, **277**
  as historians, 275–76
  as judges, 275
  as philosophers, 275
  reincarnation and shapeshifting, 659
  romantic images of, **276–77**
  science and natural magic, 275
  status of, 276
  Stukeley on, 172
The Druids:
  Bringing Home the Mistletoe (Hornel/Henry), 48
Drunkenness, **277–78**
Drych y Prif Oesoedd (“A Mirror of the First Ages”) (Evans), 792
Drystan ac Esyllt, **278**
Duan Albanach (“Scottish poets’ book”), 528, 710
Duanaire Finn(“The Book of the Lays of Fionn”), 73, 345
Dubhadh, **278–79**
Dubhaltach Mac Fhirbhisigh, 228
Dublin. *See* **Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin)**
The Dubliners, 346
Dubliners (Joyce), 485
Dubliter ua Uathgaile, 463
Dúil Drommma Cetta, 386
Dumézil, Georges, 753
Dumnonia, **279–80**, 489
Dumville, David, 436
Dún Ailinne, **280–81**
Dún Aonghasa, **281–82**
Dùn Èideann (Edinburgh), **282–83**
Dun Emer Guild, 47
Dùn-Àluinn, no an t-Oighre ‘na Dhìobarach (“Dùn-Àluinn, or the heir in exile”) (MacCormaic), 710
Duncan, John, 48–49
Dungan, James, 418
Duns, **283**
Dürrnberg bei Hallein, **283–87**
  cultural links, 286–87
  late Hallstatt and La Téne graves, 285–86
  salt mining, 283–84
  settlements, 284–85
Durrow, Book of, 44, **287–88**
Dutch literature, Arthurian, 60–61

The Dutchesee of Cornwall's Progresse to See the Land's End and Visit the Mount (Boson, N.), 226
Duval, Añjela, 120, **288–89**
Dwelly, Edward, 271
Dwywei, 19
Dyer, William, 167
Dyfed, **289**
Dyfnwal ab Owain, 235
Dyfrig, St., 412
Dyroans (Palmer), 227

Eachtra Chonaill Cheithearnaigh ("Conall Cernach's adventure"), 760
Eachtra Cloinne Ríoghna hIoruaidhe ("Adventures of the Children of the King of Norway"), 773
Eachtra Ghiolla an Amarráin, 469
Eachtra Mhacaoimh an Iolair (Ó Corcráin), 470
Eachtra Mhelóra agus Orlando, 470
Eachtra Ridire na Leomhan, 470
Eachtra Thaidhg Dhuibh Uí Chróinín (Ó Rathaille), 470
Eadwine, King, 139
Earc agus Áine agus Scéalta Eile ("Earc and Áine and other stories") (Béaslaí), 474
Early Celtic Art (Jacobsthal), 172
Early Christian Architecture in Ireland (Stokes), 46
Early Christian Art in Ireland (Stokes), 46
The Early Christian Monuments of Scotland (Allen), 48
Earthworks, 211–12, 230–31, 278–79, 725
East-Central Europe, 176–77
Easter controversy, 153, **291–92**
Easter Rising, 216, 261, 454, 616
Éber Donn, 530
Eberdingen-Hochdorf, 437–39
Ecclesiastical law texts, 518–19
Ecclesiastical property, 183
Echtra Cormaic ("The adventure of Cormac"), 522
Echtra Fergusa maic Léiti ("The adventure of Fergus son of Léite"), 550, 693
Echtra Mac nEchach Muigmedóin ("The Adventure of the Sons of Eochaid Mugmedón"), 61, 292, 722
Echtrae Chonlai ("The adventure of Conlae"), 292, 523, 771
Echtrae Nerai ("The Adventure of Nera"), 126, 691, 733, 762–63
Echtrai, **292**, 465–66
Eclas Dé bíí ("The church of living God") (Fothud na Conóne), 463
Economic growth, 173–74
Edgeworth, Maria, 19, 20
Edict of Nantes, 188
Edinburgh. *See* **Dùn Èideann (Edinburgh)**
Édit d'Union (Act of Union), 3
Edmund (brother of Edward I, King of England), 2
Edmund Tudor, 754
Ednyfed Fychan, 753
Education, circulating schools and Sunday Schools in Wales, 205
Education Act of 1988, 299
Education in the Celtic languages
  Breton medium, 165, **293**, 510–11
  Cornish medium, **293–94**
  Irish medium, **294–96**
  Manx medium, **296–97**
  Scottish Gaelic medium, **297–98**
  Welsh medium, **298–99**
Edward, Charles, 483
Edward, Jane, 795
Edward, sixth earl of Derby, 197
Edward I, King, 1, 132, 242, 645, 668, 809
Edward II, King, 77, 132, 242
Edward III, King, 1, 313, 489
Edward VII, King, 616
Edward of Caernarfon, 645
Edward the Black Prince, 645
Edwards, Charles, 658
Edwards, Dorothy, 796
Edwards, Jane, 796
Edwards, Owen M., 243
Edwards, Thomas, 778, 788
Edwards, Gareth, 684
Efengyl Nicodemus ("The gospel of Nicodemus"), 545
Eglvryn Phraethineb ("The exponent of wit") (Perri), 666

Egnatius, 155
Eigg Collection of 1776, 706
Eilean Ì (Iona), 216–17, **299–300**, 589
Eilhart von Oberg, 60
Einion ap Gwalchmai, 389
Einion Offeiriad, 178, 248
Eiraght Ashoonaght Vannin, 170
Éire (Ireland), **300–305**
  20th century, 304–5
  Act of Union, Ireland, **2–3**, 304
  bard tradition in, 78–79
  bardic order in, **79–80**
  Bede on people of, 87
  Bible in, **95–96**
  Catholic Church in, 303–4, 305
  Catholic uprising in, 601
  as Celtic country, 157–62
  central and later Middle Ages, 303
  Christianity in, **193–96**, 303–5
  Cistercian abbeys, **207–8**
  fairies, 336, 728
  famine in, 304
  fosterage, **361–62**
  Irish language, 302–3. *See also* **Irish language**
  Iron Age in, 500
  land agitation, **505–6**
  language revival movement, **512–13**
  law texts, **518–20**
  legendary history, **530–31**
  map of, 301–2
  medical manuscripts, **583**
  modern art, Celtic-influenced, **46–47**
  monasteries in, 194, **207–8**
  national costume, **579**
  nationalism, **600–602**
  patronage, 664
  plantation and oppression of Catholic population, 303
  political division, 301–2
  prophecy and, 647
  Protestantism in, 95
  Reformation in, 196
  Reformation literature, **656–57**
  Renaissance in, **664–65**
  Romanticism in, **677–79**
  rugby in, 684
  superstitions and magical beliefs, 728–29
  Tudors and, 601
  union, famine, and national reawakening, 303–4
Eisteddfod, **305–6**, 333, 391, 604, 631, 786
Eisteddfod Bodran (Lewis), 536
Eisteddfod Genedlaethol Cymru (National Eisteddfod of Wales), **306–7**, 391, 515, 787, 803
Eleanor of Aquitaine, 227
Elegy, 705
"Elegy for Iain Garbh MacLeod of Raasay" (*Marbhrainn do Mhac Gille Chaluim Ratharsaidh*), 705–6
"Elegy for the son of Clanranald who was killed in the year" (*Marbhrann Mhic Mhic Ailein a Mharbhadh 'sa' Bhliadhna 1715*) (MacMhuirich), 703
"Elegy to Madog ap Maredudd," 545
"Elegy to Sir John Edward Lloyd" (*Marwnad Syr John Edward Lloyd*) (Lewis), 537
Elfed/Elmet, **307–8**, 323
Elfyn, Menna, 797
Elias, John, 203
Eliès, Fañch, 121
Eliot, T. S., 394
Elis, Islwyn Ffowc, 793
Elis, Meg, 797
Elise, King of Brycheiniog, 135
Eliseg's Pillar, **308**, 559
Elizabeth I, Queen, 95, 193, 469, 502, 601, 656
Elizabeth II, Queen, 604
Elizabeth of Valois, 3
"Ellan Vannin," 567
Ellan Vannin (Isle of Man), **308–10**
  20th century, 315
  as Celtic country, 157–62
  Celticity of, **310**
  Christianity in, **196–98**
  in early Irish literature, **310–12**
  emigration from, **321**, 564
  fairies, 337
  fishing and mining, **312–13**
  Iron Age, 319

  Keeill, **487**
  language revival movement, **513–14**
  Manx constitution, **313–15**
  material culture in the high Middle Ages, **315–17**
  modern art, Celtic-influenced, **48**
  monasteries in, 197
  national costume, **579**
  nationalism, **602–3**
  place-names of, **317–19**
  prehistory, **319**
  Rule of the Stanleys, 314–15
  superstitions and magical beliefs, 729
  Tynwald, 310, 314–15, 514, **755**
  Vikings and, 197, 310
Ellis, Thomas Edward, 243
Elphinstone, William, 411
Elucidarium, 793
Elucidation, 58
Elvery, Beatrice, 47
Emain Ablach, 561–62
Emain Machae, **320**, 465, 466, 734
Emigration
  Brittany. *See* Celtic languages in North America, Breton
  Cornwall, **320–21**
  during the famine, 166, 338
  Ireland, 165–67, 304, 602
  Isle of Man, **321**
  Munster, 594
  Scotland, 167–68, 603
  Wales, 243, **322**
Emrys ap Iwan, 535
Emrys Wledig. *See* **Ambrosius Aurelianus**
***Enaid Owain ab Urien* ("The soul of Owain son of Urien")**, **322–23**, 735
Enclosures, 283, **323**, 508
Eneados (Douglas), 665
Engel, Isidor, 414
England (Lloegr/Sasana), 22, **323–24**. *See also specific topics*
English Civil Wars, 2, 434, 601
English literature, Arthurian, 61
English names, Isle of Man, 318–19
English Reformation, 196
English–Manx Pronouncing Dictionary, 270
Englyn, **324**, 787
Englynion i Lys Ifor Hael ("Stanzas to the court of Ifor the Generous") (Evans), 680
Englynion y Beddau ("The Stanzas of the Graves"), 63, 542, 736–37
Entremont, 421
Enweu Ynys Brydein ("The names of the island of Britain"), 532, 533
Eochaid ua Flainn, 751–52
Eochu Rígéigeas, 273
Éogan Már, 493
Éoganacht, 142–43, **324–25**, 757
Eorann, 800
Episcopal Church, 200–201
Epona, **325**, 397, 663, 722
Equinoxes, 723
Era of plunder (*Linn nan Creach*), 434
Erard, Sébastien, 419
Erasmus, 656
Erec (von Aue), 59
Erec et Enide (Chrétien de Troyes), 57, 59, 734
Éremón mac Míled, **325–26**, 530
Erie Canal, 166
Erispoë, **326**
Ériu, **326–31**
  12th century, 331
  Bronze Age, 328–29
  Catholic Church in, 330–31
  Christianity and Latin literacy, 329–30
  Copper Age, 328
  early literacy and the Church, 330
  early secular politics, 330
  first Irish, 326
  Iron Age, 329
  map of, 327
  Mesolithic period, 327–28
  Neolithic Age, 328
  prehistory, 326–29
  Viking impact, 330–31
Erskine, Roderick, 709–10
Eryri (Snowdonia), **331–32**
"The establishment of the household of Teamhair" (*Suidigud Tellaich Temra*), 531
Esther (Lewis), 536
Esus/Aesus, **332–33**, 397, 738

Etruscoid scripts, 715
Eulogy, 705
European Charter for Regional and Minority Languages, 358
European Research Centre on Multilingualism and Language Learning, 169
Evangelical Party, 200
Evans, Caradoc, 24
Evans, Christmas, 203
Evans, D. Silvan, 271
Evans, D. Simon, 271
Evans, Daniel, 779
Evans, Ellis Humphrey (Hedd Wyn), **333**, 422
Evans, Evan, 441, 680
Evans, Gwynfor, **333–34**, 517, 605, 631, 687
Evans, Margiad, 796
Evans, Theophilus, 792
Everything Must Go (Manic Street Preachers), 785
Evictions, 213
Excalibur, 67, **143–44**, 588, 777
Excelsior (Lewis), 536
"The exchange of freedom" (*Margadh na Saoire*) (Mhac an tSaoi), 477
Exeter, 280
"Exile" (*Deoraíocht*) (Ó Conaire), 474
"The exile of Conall Corc" (*Longes Chonaill Corc*), 466
"The Exile of the Sons of Uisliu" (*Longas mac nUislenn*), 152, 263, 341–42, 523, **548**, 694, 734, 760
"Expecting a birth" (*Súil le Breith*) (Standún), 476–77
"The exponent of wit" (*Eglvryn Phraethineb*) (Perri), 666
Expugnatio Hibernica ("The Conquest of Ireland") (Giraldus Cambrensis), 382

Faclair na Pàrlamaid ("Dictionary of Terms"), 271
Faillsigud Tána Bóó Cuailnge ("How Táin Bó Cuailnge was found"), 526
Fáinne an Lae, 615
"Fair Bride" (*Bríde Bhán*) (Ua Maoileoin), 476
Fair of Tailtiu (*Oenach Tailten*), 551
Fairies, **335–38**
  Brittany, 337
  Cornwall, 337–38
  introduction, 335–36
  Ireland, 336, 728
  Isle of Man, 337
  in Manx folk-tales and legends, 353, 566
  Scotland, 336–37
  Wales, 337, 354
  in Welsh folk-tales and legends, 354
Fairy and Folk Tales of the Irish Peasantry (Yeats), 807
Fairy Legends and Traditions of the South of Ireland (Croker), 336, 351
Family doctor (*Meddyg Teuluaidd*), 169
Famine, **338**
  in Cornwall, 321
  decline of Irish language and, 364
  emigration during, 166
  foodways, 357
  in Ireland, 304
  Irish nationalism and, 602
  in Munster, 594
  in Scotland, 9
  subdivision of land, 6
Fanu, Sheridan le, 21
***Fanum* and sanctuary**, **338–39**
Fardd, Eben. *See* Thomas, Ebenezer
Fardd, Pedr. *See* Jones, Peter
Fargher, Douglas, 513
Fargher's Dictionary, 270
Fargher's English–Manx Dictionary, 270
Fasting, 356
"The fate of the language" ("Tynged yr Iaith") (Lewis), 535
Favereau, Francis, 266
Fearchar Ó Maoil Chiarán, 702
Feargal O'Reilly, 312
Feast, **339–40**, 347–48
Feast, Celtic, 77
Feasta, 573
Fedelm, **340**
"Feet in Chains" (*Traed Mewn Cyffion*) (Roberts), 675, 793
Feidlimid mac Crimthainn, 325
Feis, **340–41**

Feiseanna* and the *Oireachtas, **341**, 473, 474
Feiz ha Breiz (*"Faith and Brittany"*), 570
Félire Oengusso ("The Martyrology of Oengus") (Oengus Céile Dé), 463, 616
The [female] Briton (*Y Frythones*), 794, 796
Fenian Cycle. *See* ***Fiannaíocht***
Fenianism, 304
Feradach Find Fechtnach, 66
Fergus mac Léite, 493
Fergus mac Róich, 143, **341–42**, 733, 762, 763
Ferguson, Sir Samuel, 46, 678
Fergus's sword, 143
Fergusson, Christiana, 484
Fergusson, John Duncan, 49
Fernaig Manuscript, 483
Festivals, in Celtic calendar, 146, 690–91. *See also* ***Feiseanna* and the *Oireachtas***; *specific festivals*
Fest-noz, **342**
"A few hymns composed for various occasions" (*Ychydig Hymnau a Gyfansoddwyd ar Amrywiol Achosion*) (Edward), 795
"A few words about Cornish" (*Nebbaz Gerriau dro tho Cornoack*) (Boson, N.), 226
Fiachnae mac Baetáin, 493
Fían, **342–43**, 465
Fianna, 304
Fianna Fáil, 262, 454
Fiannaíocht, **343–45**
  as category of prose, 465
  early literature, 343–44
  early modern literature, 344–45
  Finn mac Cumaill, 346
  heroic ethos in, 428
  as an institution and a genre, 343
  later medieval literature, 344
  Macpherson and, 557–58
  overview of, 467
  saga poetry, 464
  St. Patrick, 634
Fiannaíocht (Macpherson), 467
Fibulae and brooches, **132**
Fiche Blian ag Fás ("Twenty Years A-Growing") (Ó Súilleabháin), 475
Fidchell, **345**, 744
Fiddle, **345–46**, 478, 567, 577
Filid, 79–80
Finbar, St., 411
Findabair, 582
"A fine strip of meat" (*Stiall Fhial Feola*) (Titley), 476
Fingal (Macpherson), 172, 557
Fingal Rónáin ("The kin-slaying of Rónán"), 467
Fínghean Mac Giolla Pádraig, 583
Finn agus Cúldub, 467
Finn and His Companions (O'Grady), 47
Finn Cycle. *See* ***Fiannaíocht***
Finn mac Cumaill, 74, 343–45, **346–47**, 426, 465
Finnbarr, St., 411
Finnegans Wake (Joyce), 485
Finnian of Clonard, 217, 757
"Finnian's penitential" (*Penitentialis Uinniani*), 757
Fintan mac Bóchra, 531
Fionn, Iolann. *See* Mac Grianna, Seosamh
Fir Bolg, **347**, 524–25
Fir Dé (Men of the gods), 751
Fir Domnann, **347**
Fire, Beltaine and, 92
The First Book of the Christian Exercise appertayning to Resolution (Parsons), 659
First Lessons in Manx, 270
Fís Adomnáin ("The Vision of Adomnán"), 523, 769
Fishing, 107, 312–13
Fitz Stephen, Robert, 809
Fitzgerald, Bridget, 259
Fitzralph, Richard, 33
Flann Fína, 462–63
***Fled Bricrenn* ("Bricriu's Feast")**, 126, 218, **347–48**, 355, 421, 466, 523, 526, 697, 760. *See also* Early prose; **Irish literature**
Fletcher, Archibald, 75
"The Flight of King Gradlon" (*La Fuite du roi Gradlon*) (Luminais), 45
Flintshire, 306

Flobert, 691–92
Flodden, battle of, 15
Flood legends, **348–49**, 524–25, 625
Florida, 165
Flower, Robin, 696
“Flowers of the West” (*Blodau’r Gorllewin*), 169
Flutes, 478
Fochann Loingsi Fergusa meic Róig (“The cause of Fergus mac Róich’s exile”), 734
Foclōir nō Sanasán Nua, 268
Foinse, 572
Foirm na n-Urrnuidheadh (“The Book of Common Order”), 646
Folk-tales and legends, **349**
  Breton, **349–50**
  Cornish, **350–51**
  Irish, **351–52**
  Manx, **352–53**, **566**
  Scottish Gaelic, **353–54**
  Welsh, **354**
“Folk-tales from the Aulne river country” (*Koñchennou euz bro ar ster Aon*) (Floc’h), 350
The Folk-Tales of Ireland (O’Sullivan), 352
Fomoiri, **355**, 524–25, 550
Foodways, **355–58**
  in ancient times, 355–56
  medieval period, 356–57
  modern period, 357–58
For the Sake of Wales (Stephens), 334
Foras feasa ar Éirinn (“Compendium of wisdom about Ireland”) (Céitinn), 155, 601, 664–65, 760
Foras na Gaeilge, **358**
Forfes Fer Fálchae (“The siege of the men of Fálchae”), 625, 772
Fortification
  Britain and Ireland, **358–60**
  continental, **360–61**
  Dinas Emrys, 272
  Dún Aonghasa, 281–82
  gateways, 361
  at Glauberg, 384–85
  hill-forts, 359
  oppida, 359
  rampart types, 360–61
  in western and northern coastal zones, 359–60
Fosterage in Ireland and Wales, **361–62**
Fothud na Canóne, 463
Foundation legends, 410
Founders graves, 285
“The Four Branches of the Mabinogi” (*Pedair Cainc y Mabinogi*), 553
Four Masters, Annals of the, 31, 224
Four Points of a Saltire, 556
Fragments of Ancient Poetry (Macpherson), 172, 557
Franciscans, 196
François I, King, 3
François III, Duke, 3
Fraser, James, 96
Free Church of Scotland, 200–201
Free will, 637
The Freeman’s Journal, 474
French literature, Arthurian, 57–59
“From the four directions” (*O na Ceithir Airdean*) (Hay), 419
“From the marsh of the hills” (*O Gors y Bryniau*) (Roberts), 675
“From Wood to Ridge” (*O Choille gu Bearradh*) (MacGill-Eain), 556
Fuaran Sléibh (“Mountain spring”) (Hay), 419
La Fuite du roi Gradlon (“The Flight of King Gradlon”) (Luminais), 45
Funerary practices. *See* Burial rites
Furniture, church, 44
Furniture, Proto-Celtic, 651
Fursa, visions of, 769
Fy Ngwlad (“My country”) (Owen, G.), 791
Fynes-Clinton, O. H., 271–72
Fynnoderee, 337
The Fyrst Boke of the Introduction of Knowledge (Boorde), 226

Gae Bolga, 588
The Gael, 472
“The Gael” (*An Gaidheal*), 573, 699
Gaelic, 164, **363–64**. *See also* **Scottish Gaelic language**
Gaelic Athletic Association, 440, 454
Gaelic Books Council, 514, 710
Gaelic College, 298

Gaelic Journal, 166, 472, 473, 512
Gaelic League. *See* Conradh na Gaeilge
The Gaelic messenger (*An Teachdaire Gaelach*), 573, 658, 699
Gaelic Revival, 472–74
“Gaelic songs” (*Orain Ghaidhealacha*), 707
Gaelic Television Committee, 574
Gaelic Union, 472
Gaeltacht, **364–66**
Gairm, 709
Gairm (Call), 573
Gàir nan Clàrsach, 706–7
Galand, René, 165
Galatia, **366–68**
Galatian language, **368–69**
Galicia, 157, **369–71**
Gambold, William, 271
Games, **371**
  Fidchell, **345**, 744
  Highland Games, **433**
  hurling, **440**
  rugby, **683–85**
  shinty, **719–20**
Gan Bwyll (“With Care”) (Lewis), 536
Garioch, Robert, 556
Garner, Alan, 99
Gaul, 366–68, **371–73**, 529, 647, 681, 745–46
Gaulish, 163, 179–80, **373–74**
Geddes, Wilhelmina, 47
Geiriadur Prifysgol Cymru (“A Dictionary of the Welsh Language”), 272
Geirionydd, Ieuan Glan. *See* Evans, Evan
Geis, **375**
Gendall, Richard, 267, 294
Genealogies
  Irish, **375–77**
  Welsh, **377–78**
Genealogy of the Men of the North (*Bonedd Gwŷr y Gogledd*), 798
Geoffrey of Monmouth, **378–79**. *See also* ***Historia Regum Britanniae***
  on Ambrosius Aurelianus, 17
  on Camlan, 147
  on Cunobelinos, 237–38
  dragons and, 274
  hagiography and, 409
  influence of, 66
  influence on Chrétien de Troyes, 185
  Layamon and, 61
  prophecy and, 648
  on Stonehenge, 725–26
  Vita Merlini (“The Life of Merlin”), 67, 378, 594–96, 625–26, 669, 736, 800
Geography (Ptolemy), 2, 37, 99, 146, 387, 395–96, 758
Geography (Strabo), 176, 777
George, David Lloyd, 244
Geotenn ar werc’hez (“The virgin’s herb”) (Riou), 672
Geraint Englynion, 379–80
Geraint fab Erbin, **379–80**, 734
Geraint tale, 380
Gerald of Wales. *See* **Giraldus Cambrensis**
Geraldine Wars, 594
Geriadur brezhoneg gant skouerioù (Lagadeg/Ménard), 266
Gerlyver Noweth Kernewek ha Sawsnek: A New Cornish–English Dictionary (Nance), 267
German literature, Arthurian, 59–60
Gerontius (Gerent), 192
Gibson, Edmund, 537
Gildas, 15, 17, 21–22, 104, **380–82**, 533. *See also De Excidio Britanniae*
Gildas, Life of, 149
Gilla Mo Dubda ua Caisite, 463–64
Gille Dheacair, 527
Gillies Collection of 1786, 706
Giraldus Cambrensis, **382–83**
  on agriculture, 10
  on animal sacrifice, 687
  on Bleddri, 239
  Descriptio Kambriae **(“The Description of Wales”)**, **263–64**, 382, 595–96
  Expugnatio Hibernica (“The Conquest of Ireland”), 382
  on genealogies, 377
  Itinerarium Kambriae (“The Itinerary through Wales”), 272, 382
  A Journey through Wales, 337
  on kingship ritual, 722–23
  on medieval Welsh music, 786
  on musical instruments, 576
  prophecy and, 648–49

Glamorgan, 592–93
Glanndour, Maodez, 121
Glastonbury, **archaeology**, 67, **383–84**, 504
Glauberg, **384–85**
Gleeson, Evelyn, 47
Glendale martyrs, 507
Glendalough monastery, 590
Glenmor, 511
Glorious Revolution of 1688, 434
Glossaries, **385–86**, 692
Glosses
  Old Breton, 116
  Old Irish, **386**
  Old Welsh, **386–87**
Glossography (Lhuyd), 538
Glover, Goody, 165
Gododdin, 18–19, 51–53, 153, 277, **387–88**, 543, 549
Godred II, King, 492
Goethe, Johann, 174
Gofara Braint, 128–29
Gogonedog Arglwydd, henffych well (Greetings, glorious Lord), 440
Gogynfeirdd, 228, 245, 278, **388–90**, 428, 544, 643, 749, 787
Goibniu, **390**, 752, 753
Goídel Glas, 524
Goidelic, 14, 164, **390**, 450–51. *See also* **Gaelic**
Golasecca culture, **391**
“Golden castle” (*Caisleáin Óir*) (Ó Grianna), 475
Golden Dawn movement, 608
Golden Grove Book, 378
Goldsmith, Oliver, 19–20
Goleuad Gwynedd, 188
Golwg ar Deyrnas Crist (“A view of the kingdom of Christ”), 788–89
Good Friday Agreement, 305, 358, 479, 602
Goodwin, Edmund, 270
Gopaleen, Myles na. *See* Ó Nualláin, Brian
Gorky’s Zygotic Mynci, 786
Gormfhlaith, 463
Goronwy ap Tudur ap Goronwy ab Ednyfed Fychan, 754
Gorsedd Beirdd Ynys Prydain, 306, **391–92**, 680, 803
Gorsedd of the Bards, 803
Gorsedd Prayer, 608
Gorseth Kernow (Cornish Gorsedd), **392**
Goscinny, René, 66
“The gospel of Nicodemus” (*Efengyl Nicodemus*), 545
Gottfried von Strassburg, 60
Goursez Gourenez Breiz-Izel, **392–93**
Government of Ireland Act, 602
Gow, Yeun ar, 121
Graham, John, 483
Grail, 60, **393–94**
Grail Romances, 676
Graiméar na Gaedhilge, 269
Gramadach na Gaeilge agus Litriú na Gaeilge:
  An Caighdeán Oifgiúil, 269
Gràmar na Gàidhlig, 271
Grammaire du vieil-irlandais, 269
A Grammar of Modern Cornish (Brown), 268
A Grammar of Old Irish, 269
A Grammar of the Irish Language (O’Donovan), 269
A Grammar of the Manx Language (Kneen), 270
Grammatica Celtica (Zeuss), 163, 171, 269
Grannus, **394**
Grave goods, 100, 154, 177, 209, 416–17, 438–39. *See also* Burial rites
Graves. *See* Burial rites
Gray, Thomas, 332, 680
Great Basket Island, 696
Great Famine. *See* **Famine**
Great Laxey Wheel, 312
“The great rout of Mag Muirtheimne” (*Breislech Mór Maige Muirtheimni*), 760
Greek and Roman accounts of the ancient Celts, **394–97**, 420–21, 529, 608, 682, 688–89
Greek script of Massalia, 715–16
Green Book of St. Columb Major, 226
Greetings, glorious Lord (*Gogonedog Arglwydd, henffych well*), 440
Gregorian calendar, 145–46
Gregory, Augusta, 19–20, 453, 678, 807
Gregory of Tours, 122, 585

Gregory the Great, Pope, 380
Gregory VII, Pope, 191, 195
Grey, Reginald, 626
Griffith, Arthur. *See* Ó Gríofa, Art
Griffith, David, 392
Griffith, W. J., 795
Griffiths, Ann, 441, 795
Grim Reaper, 27
"Gruagach an Tobair" (Ó Séaghdha), 473
Gruffudd, Ioan, 779
Gruffudd ab Adda, 249
Gruffudd ab yr Ynad Coch, 547
Gruffudd ap Cynan, 1, 388–89, **397–98**, 403, 584–85
Gruffudd ap Llywelyn, 403
Gruffudd Gryg, 249
Gruffudd Hiraethog, 249
Gruffydd, Elis, 251, 542, 737
Guaire Aidne, 493
Gudin, Théodore, 677
Gueguen, Tanguy, 655
Guest, Charlotte, 51, 106, 553
Guild for the Promotion of Welsh Music, 785
Guillaume IX of Aquitaine, Prince, 227–28
Gundestrup cauldron, 150, 154, **398–400**, 689
Guth na Bliadhna ("Voice of the year") (Erskine), 709
Gutun Owain, 134
Gwaith Dafydd ap Gwilym (Parry), 253
Gwalarn, 121, 511
Gwalarn ("Northwest"), 570
Gwalchmai ap Meilyr, 787
Gwallawg, 308
Gwavas, William, 226
Gwechall goz e oa. ("Once upon a time there was.") (Milin), 350
Gweddillion y Gorlifiad (Remnants of the flood), 169
Gweith Gwen Ystrat, 153
Gweledigaetheu y Bardd Cwsc ("Visions of the Sleeping Bard") (Wynne), 792, 805
Gwenddolau ap Ceidiaw, 33
Gwenddydd, 800–801
Gwenfrewi, St., 412, 421
Gwenhwyfar, 67, **400**
Gwenn-ha-Du (Black and white), 599
Gwennole, St., 510
Gwerful Mechain, **400–401**
Gwernig, Youenn, 121–22, 165
Gwilym Ddu, Robert ap. *See* Williams, Robert
***Gwreans an Bys* ('The Creacion of the Worlde')**, 226, **401**
Gwreichion ("Sparks") (Llwyd, I.), 791
Gwrtheyrn (Vortigern), 64, 331, **401–2**, 436
Gwyddno, Elffin fab, 737
Gwydion ap Dôn, 274, **402–3**, 542
Gwyn ap Nudd, 611–12
Gwynedd, 1, 139, 236, 331–32, 397–98, **403**, 441–42, 546–47, 561, 668
Gwynedd, Ieuan, 796
Gwyneddigion Society, 306
Gwynn, Edward, 273
Gwŷr y Gogledd, 390
Gymerwch Chi Sigaret? ("Will You Have a Cigarette?") (Lewis), 536

Haakon of Norway, 492
Hadrian's Wall, 14, **405–6**, 568
Hagiography. *See also* **Christianity**; *specific saints*
  Breton, **406–7**
  calendars and, 409–10
  Cornish, 351, **407–8**
  First Latin Life of St. Samson of Dol, 691–92
  Gildas, 382
  Irish, **408–10**
  Owain ab Urien in, 626
  Scottish, **410–11**
  St. Patrick, 634
  Welsh, **411–13**
Hall, Augusta, 580, 739, 796
Halliday, William, 269
Halloween. *See* **Samain**
"Halloween" (Burns), 138
Hallstatt archeological site, 38–39, 154, 181, **413–15**
Hallstatt culture, **415–17**, 497–98
Hallstatt period, 360, 373, 384–85, 415, 479–80, 499, 767
Hals, William, 56

A Handbook of Late Spoken Manx (Broderick), 270
"Handbook of Middle Breton" (*Llawlyfr Llydaweg Canol*) (Lewis/Piette), 266
A Handbook of the Cornish Language (Jenner), 267, 511
Handbuch des Alt-Irischen, 269
Hanging bowls, 42–43
Hannibal, 207
Hardiman, James, 678
Harp, 419, 576–77, 786
  Irish, **417–18**
  Welsh, **418–19**, 784
Harp Festival, 418
Harris, Howell, 202
Harvest season, 551
"The haunted house" (*An ti satanezet*) (Riou), 672
Hay, George Campbell, **419**, 556, 709
Haycock, Marged, 545
Hayton, Roger, 1
Head cult, 407, **420–22**, 466, 585–86, 661, 682–83, 761
Head of a god or other supernatural being, 85
Headland of secrets (*Ros na Rún*), 453
Heaney, Seamus, 727
Heart of Brittany Radio (Radio Kreiz Breizh), 571
Hecataeus of Miletus, 394
Hedd Wyn, **422**
Heinrich von Freiberg, 60
Hela'r Dryw ("Hunting the wren"), 784
Heledd ferch Cyndrwyn, **422**, 427, 787
"Heledd's Poetry" (*Canu Heledd*), 422
Hélias, Per-Jakez, 120, 350, **422–23**
Helmets, **423–24**
Héloïse, 117
Helvetii, 396, **424**
Hemon, Roparz, 121, 288, 510–11
Hempson, Denis, 418, 577
Hen Ogledd, **424–25**, 764, 781
Hendregadredd Manuscript, 251, 388
Henri IV, King of France, 3
Henry, George F., 48
Henry II, King, 71, 227, 303, 331, 627, 670
Henry III, King, 546–47, 645
Henry IV, King, 188, 314, 492, 809
Henry IV, Part I (Shakespeare), 627
Henry Tudor, 754
Henry V, King, 754
Henry VII, King, 139, 303, 648
Henry VIII, King, 14–15, 95, 202, 242, 418, 601, 809
Henryson, Robert, 777
Hercules, 619–20
Herkomer, Hubert von, 277, 392
"The hermit" (*An t-Aonaran*) (Mac a' Ghobhainn), 554
Hermit poetry, 464
Herodotus, 259
Heroic characters
  Bedwyr, 87–88
  Conan Meriadoc, **218–19**, 528
  Cú Roí mac Dáiri, **232–33**
  Finn mac Cumaill, 74, 343–45, **346–47**, 426, 465
  Geraint fab Erbin, **379–80**
  Owain ab Urien, 124–25, 626, **626**, 765
  in Ulster Cycle, 760–62
Heroic ethos in early Celtic literatures, **426–28**, 466
Heuneburg, **428–30**
Heuryou Brezonec, 118
Heuryou brezonec ha latin ("Breton and Latin hours") (Le Bris), 655
Hibernia, **430**. *See also* **Éire (Ireland)**
"The hierarchy of the Bards and the poetic composition of that hierarchy" (*Córus Bard cona Bairdni*), 587
High crosses, Celtic, 45, 48, 300, **430–33**
"High tide" (*Al Lanv*), 571
Highland Games, **433**
"Highland Laddie" songs, 679
Highland Land League, 507
"Highland land war," 506–7
Highland Scots, Romanticization of, 679
Highland Society of Scotland, 75, 558
The Highland Widow (Scott), 698
Highlands and Islands, 210, 213, **433–35**, 506–7. *See also* **Alba (Scotland)**
Hildebrand, H., 479
Hildesley, Bishop, 197
Hill-forts, 359, 429
Hirlas of Owain Cyfeiliog, 389–90

Hispano-Celtic. *See* **Celtiberian language**
Histoire ecclésiastique et civile de Bretagne, 219
***Historia Brittonum* ("The history of the Britons"), 435–36**
  Ambrosius Aurelianus, 17
  Aneirin and, 18
  Arthur and, 52–53, 62, 65
  awen, 68
  battles in, 64
  Beli in, 92
  on Cunedda, 236
  Geoffrey of Monmouth and, 437
  Gwrtheyrn (Vortigern), 402
  Irish translation of, 531
  legendary history, 530–31, 533
  on Lindisfarne, 538
  Maelgwn Gwynedd in, 561
  on Magnus Maximus, 559
  Middle Irish translation, 56
  Owain ab Urien in, 626
  Partholón and, 632
  prophecy and, 648
  Rhydderch Hael in, 669
  Trojan legends and, 750
Historia Ecclesiastica (Bede), 16, 87, 139–40, 291, 402, 538, 610, 702, 769
Historia Francorum, 585
***Historia Regum Britanniae* ("History of the Kings of Britain") (Geoffrey of Monmouth), 436–37**
  Ambrosius Aurelianus, 17
  Arthur's father, 765
  on Brennos of the Senones, 105, 109
  on Brutus, 750
  Conan Meriadoc in, 218
  Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys, 239
  end of, 134
  Gwenhwyfar, 400
  Gwrtheyrn (Vortigern), 402
  influences of, 533
  loss of sovereignty and unity theme, 533
  Medrawd in, 584
  Myrddin in, 595
  overview of, 378–79
  source of, 435
  on Stonehenge, 725–26
  on Tintagel, 741–42
  Trojan legends and, 750
  Welsh translation of, 133–34
Historiae Brytannicae Defensio (Prise), 667
Historical verse, 463–64
Historie van den Grale ("History of the Grail") (Van Maerlant), 60
History of Art in Scotland (Brydall), 48
"The history of contemporary Breton literature" (*Istor lennegezh vrezhonek an amzer-vremañ*) (Eliès), 121
History of Ireland (O'Grady), 47, 615
History of Ireland (Stanihurst), 664
"The history of the Britons" (*Historia Brittonum*), 435–36
  Ambrosius Aurelianus, 17
  Aneirin and, 18
  Arthur and, 52–53, 62, 65
  awen, 68
  battles in, 64
  Beli in, 92
  on Cunedda, 236
  Geoffrey of Monmouth and, 437
  Gwrtheyrn (Vortigern), 402
  Irish translation of, 531
  legendary history, 530–31, 533
  on Lindisfarne, 538
  Maelgwn Gwynedd in, 561
  on Magnus Maximus, 559
  Middle Irish translation, 56
  Owain ab Urien in, 626
  Partholón and, 632
  prophecy and, 648
  Rhydderch Hael in, 669
  Trojan legends and, 750
History of the Druids (Toland), 195
History of the Goths (Jordanes), 670
"History of the Grail" (*Historie van den Grale*) (Van Maerlant), 60
Hoards and depositions, 437
Hochdorf, 437–39
Hoddinott, Alun, 785
Holland, Robert, 659
Holy Grail. *See* **Grail**
Holy Island. *See* **Lindisfarne**
Holyrood Palace, 282
Home Rule Acts, 602
Home Rule Bill, 454
Homer, 527

Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion, 515
Hooper, E. G. R., 294
Hopkins, Anthony, 592
Hopkins, Gerard Manley, 247
Hopwood, Mererid, 797
Hor Yezh ("Our language"), 571
Hornel, Edward Atkinson, 48
Horns, 576
Horses, 10, 757, 758
The Hostage (Behan), 453
Hostels, 133
Household bard (*Bardd teulu*), 81, 82, 389
"How many kinds of satire are there?" (*Cis lir fodla aíre?*), 693
"How Táin Bó Cuailnge was found" (*Faillsigud Tána Bóó Cuailnge*), 526
Hughes, Stephen, 659
Hughes, T. Rowland, 793–94, 795
Huguenots, 188
Human sacrifice, 332, 397, 608, 661, **688–90**, 777
Humman, Paaie, 560
"The humorous storytelling of the countryside" (*Racaireacht Ghrinn na Tuaithe*) (Ó Conchubhair), 451–52
Humphreys, Emyr, 25–26, 536
Hunangofiant Rhys Lewis ("The autobiography of Rhys Lewis") (Owen), 628, 793
"The hundred pounds" (*Y Canpunt*) (Roberts), 675
Hunt, Robert, 338, 351
"Hunting the wren" (*Hela'r Dryw*), 784
Hurle, Henry, 391
Hurling, **440**
Huw, Robert ap, 576–77
Hyde, Douglas, 221, **260–61**
"A hymn to the Virgin," 23
Hymns, Welsh, **440–41**
Hyn o Fyd ("This world") (Roberts), 676
Hywel, 244
Hywel ab Owain Gwynedd, 787
Hywel Dda, 403, 418, **441–42**, 520, 642

I Wragedd Eiddigus ("To jealous wives") (Gwerful Mechain), 401
Iacobides et Carina (Ó Neachtain), 470
Iannik Skolan, 72
Iarla, Gearóid, 258
Iberian literature, Arthurian, 62
Iberian Peninsula, inscriptions, 447–48
Iberian script, 712–15
Iberno-Celtic Society, 678
Iceni, 103–4, **443**
Icknield Way, 443
Idir na Fleadhanna ("Between the festivities") (Ní Fhoghlú), 474
Idwal ab Anarawd, 442
Idylls of the King (Tennyson), 394
Ieuan Glan Geirionydd (Lewis), 536
Ifans, Rhys, 779
Iliad (Homer), 527, 750
Illuminations, 571
Imago Mundi, 544, 545
Imbas forosnai, **443–44**
Imbolc, **444**, 723
Imeacht Dheirdre le Naoise, 470
Imitatio Christi (Kempis), 657
Immacallam in Dá Thuarad ("The Colloquy of the Two Sages"), 523
***Immram Brain maic Febail* ("The voyage of Bran son of Febal")**, **444**, 523, 526, 562, 771–72
Immram Curaig Maíle Dúin ("The voyage of Mael Dúin's coracle"), 444, 526, 772
Immrama, **444–45**, 465–66. *See also* **Voyage literature**
Imtheacht na Tromdáimhe ("*Tromdám Guaire*, Guaire's band of poets"), 693
Imtheachta Aeniasa ("The wanderings of Aeneas"), 750
In Memoriam James Joyce (MacDiarmid), 49
In Parenthesis (Jones. D.), 25
In sempiterno graphio, 184
"In the Face of Eternity" (*An Aghaidh na Sìorraidheachd*), 709
"In the men" (*Sna Fir*) (Ó Conghaile), 477
"In this book" (*Yny lhyvyr hwnn*), 646, 791
Indentured servants, 165–66
Independent Television, 574
Indiana Jones and the Holy Grail, 394
Indo-European, 171, **445–47**
Inferno (Dante), 62
Ingomar, 480
Inheritance, 5–6, 10
Inhumation, 176

Inis Meáin (Inishmaan), 620
Inis Mór (Inishmore), 620
Inis Oirr (Inisheer), 620
Inisfallen, Annals of, 28, 29
Inisheer (Inis Oirr), 620
Inishmaan (Inis Meáin), 620
Inishmore (Inis Mór), 620
Innocent II, Pope, 207
Innocent III, Pope, 187
Innti, 477
Inscriptions. *See also* **Scripts, epigraphic ancient**, **447–49**
  in Botorrita, 102–3
  Celtiberian language, 156
  Celtic languages, 163
  Chamalières, 179–80
  in Cisalpine Gaul, 205, 449, 534
  early medieval, **450**
  Epona and, 325
  Golasecca culture, 391
  to Grannus, 394
  on high crosses, 430, 432
  Iberian Peninsula, 447–48
  introduction, 447
  Lepontic, 534
  ogam inscriptions and Primitive Irish, 617–19
  other locales, 449
  Tartessian, 739
  Transalpine Gaul, 448–49
Institut Celtique, 511
"The Instruction of Cuscraid" (*Tecosc Cuscraid*), 804
"The Instructions of Cormac [Mac Airt]" (*Tecosca Cormaic*), 804
Instrumental folk music, 124
Insular Celtic, 164, **450–51**, 456, 643, 688, 690
Inter-Celtic music festivals, 632
International Committee for the Defence of the Breton Language, 165
Internet Sacred Text Archive, 173
Interpretatio Romana, 396, **451**
"The Intoxication of the Ulstermen" (*Mesca Ulad*), 126, 277, 526, **586**, 588, 691, 760
Introduction to the Irish Language (Neilson), 269
An Introduction to the Study of the History and Antiquities of Ireland (O'Halloran), 615
Invasion hypothesis, 21
Iolo Goch, 249
Iona. *See* **Eilean Ì (Iona)**
Iona Chronicle, 27, 300
Iorwerth test book (*Llyfr Prawf*), 521
Íosagán agus Sgéalta Eile ("Little Jesus and other stories") (Pearse), 473
IRA (Irish Republican Army), 304, 454, **478–79**, 602
Irenaeus, St., 287
"The Irish ABC and catechism" (*Aibidil Gaoidheilge & Caiticiosma*) (Ó Cearnaigh), 656
Irish Civil War, 454, 479
"The Irish collection of canons" (*Collectio Canonum Hibernensis*), 518–20
Irish dances, **256–57**
Irish drama, **451–53**
Irish Echo, 166
Irish Famine. *See* **Famine**
Irish Folklore Commission, 351, 513–14, 697
Irish Free State, 216, 261–62, 304, 364, 452, 454, 512, 679
Irish Grammatical Tracts, 460
Irish harp, **417–18**
Irish independence movement, 216, 261–62, **453–55**, 616
Irish Land Act, 304
Irish language, **455–61**. *See also* **Gaeltacht**
  dialects in Modern Irish, 460–61
  dictionaries and grammars, **268–69**
  drama, **451–53**
  education in, **294–96**
  folk-tales and legends, **351–52**
  hagiography, **408–10**
  introduction, 455
  language revival movement, **512–13**
  mass media, **572–73**
  Middle Irish, 458–59
  Modern Irish, 459–61
  music, **477–78**
  nationalism and, **600–601**
  in North America, **165–67**

  - Old Irish glosses, 386
  - online resources, 170
  - overview of, 302–3
  - preschool education, 294
  - primary-level education, 294–95
  - Primitive Irish and Old Irish, 455–58
  - printing in, 646
  - radio, 572
  - romances in, 466, 467–68
  - secondary-level education, 296
  - state support in 20th century, 364–66
  - teaching of, 166–67
  - television, 572
  - third-level sector, 296
- Irish Language Agency. *See* **Foras na Gaeilge**
- *Irish Language Miscellany* (O'Daly), 472
- Irish Literary Revival, 20, 807
- **Irish literature**
  - **19th century**, **471–74**
  - cauldrons in, 154
  - **champion's portion**, **180**
  - **classical poetry**, **461–62**
  - concepts of hero in, 426–27
  - Cormac mac Airt in, 223, **223**, 344, 346, 492–93, 494
  - **early poetry**, **462–65**
  - **early prose**, **465–68**
  - *echtrai*, 292
  - **folk-tales and legends**, **351–52**
  - Gaelic Revival, 472–74
  - *Geis*, 375
  - **glossaries**, **385–86**, 692
  - **hagiography and**, **408–10**
  - **Isle of Man in**, **310–12**
  - **Kings' Cycles, medieval Irish**, 465, 466–67, **492–93**, 744–45
  - **nature poetry**, 464, **605–7**, 705–6
  - **post-classical**, **468–71**
  - prior to Gaelic Revival, 471–72
  - **since 1922**, **475–77**
- **Irish medium, education in**, **294–96**
- *Irish Melodies* (Moore, T.), 20
- **Irish music**, **477–78**
- Irish Mythological Cycle. *See* **Mythological cycle**
- Irish National League, 632
- Irish Parliamentary Party, 454, 602, 632
- Irish Republic, 454–55
- **Irish Republican Army (IRA)**, 304, 454, **478–79**, 602
- Irish Republican Brotherhood, 216, 616
- Irish Volunteers, 478–79
- Irish War of Independence, 304, 454, 594, 602
- *Irish-American*, 166, 472
- *Irisleabhar na Gaedhilge*, 473
- **Iron Age**, **479–80**
  - agriculture in, 5, 8
  - **Arras culture**, **37**
  - chronological, 479–80
  - cultural, 479
  - **enclosures**, 283, **323**, 508
  - Ériu, 329
  - **Gaulish tombs**, **745–46**
  - **Golasecca culture**, **391**
  - at Heuneburg, 428–30
  - Isle of Man, 319
  - La Tène period, 497–500
  - La Tène site, 497
  - lake settlements, 504
  - salt mining, 284
  - Tartessian inscriptions, 739
  - Turoe stone, 754–55
- *Is There an Anglo-Welsh Literature?* (Lewis), 24
- Isabelle of Brittany, 3
- Isabey, Eugène, 677
- *The Island of Apples* (Jones, G.), 25
- "The Islandman" (*An tOileánach*) (Ó Criomhthain), 475
- Isolt. *See* **Tristan and Isolt**
- *Istor lennegezh vrezhonek an amzer-vremañ* ("The history of contemporary Breton literature") (Eliès), 121
- Italian literature, Arthurian, 62
- Italy, 205–7. *See also* **Cisalpine Gaul**
- Íth, 530
- *Itinerarium Kambriae* ("The Itinerary through Wales") (Giraldus Cambrensis), 272, 382
- Iudichael, 273
- **Iudic-hael**, **480–81**
- *Ivanhoe* (Scott), 699
- Iwan, Dafydd, 786

"Jack Seán Johnny's wanderings" (*Seachrán Jeaic Sheáin Johnny*) (Ó Conghaile), 477
Jackson, Kenneth, 697
Jacobite poetry, **483–84**, 704
Jacobite rebellions, 434, **484–85**
Jacobsthal, Paul, 172, 500
James, Meleri Wyn, 795
James, Siân, 796
James I, King, 15, 566, 601, 759
James II, King, 483, 484
James V, King, 199, 665
James VI, King, 15, 200
James VI/I, King, 303
James VII, King, 483, 484
Jarman, A. O. H., 596–97
Jenkin, John, 226
Jenkins, John, 94, 189
Jenkins, Warren, 778
Jenkinson, Biddy, 453
Jenner, Henry, 225, 227, 267, 392, 511
Jerome, St., 193, 355, 368, 409, 797
Jewel, John, 659
Jewelry/adornment
  Bronze Age, 328
  brooches and fibulae, 43–44, **132**, 580
  helmets, **423–24**
  post-Roman, 43
  pre-Roman, 38–40
  Proto-Celtic, 651
  Tara brooch, 678, **737–38**
  tattooing, **739**
  torc (neck ring), **746–47**
Jimín Mháire Thaidhg ("Jimmy, son of Mary, daughter of Thaidhg"), 473
Jocelin, 410–11
Jocelin of Furness, 669
John, Barry, 684
John, Prince, 382
John, William Goscombe, 51, 277
John III, Duke, 107
John XXII, Pope, 132
John of Chyhanor, 226
John of Cornwall, 55, 648
Johnson, Edmond, 47
Johnson, Thomas, 332
Jones, Bobi, 795
Jones, Caradoc, 189
Jones, David, 25, 51, 189, 582
Jones, Edward, 258, 440
Jones, Glyn, 25
Jones, Griffith, 97, 202, 205
Jones, Harri Pritchard, 795
Jones, Inigo, 726
Jones, John, 582, 737
Jones, John Gwilym, 794
Jones, Mary, 173
Jones, Michael D., 633
Jones, Nesta Wyn, 797
Jones, Peter. *See* Jones, Peter
Jones, Robert Ambrose, 535
Jones, T. Gwynn, 23, 790
Jones, Thomas, 50, 75, 203, 306
Jones, Thomas Gwynn, 743
Jones, Tom, 592, 785
Jones, W. S., 795
Jones, William, 171, 446
Jordanes, 670
Jory (Palmer), 227
Joseph d'Arimathie (Boron), 394
Joseph of Arimathaea, 192, 202
Journal of Ulster Archaeological Society, 472
Journals, 570–71, 573
A Journey through Wales (Giraldus Cambrensis), 337
Joyce, James, 20–21, **485–86**
"Judgement" (*Breithiúnas*) (Ní Ghráda), 453
"The judgements about pledge-interests" (*Bretha im Fhuillema Gell*), 694
"Judgements of Dian Cécht" (*Bretha Déin Chécht*), 718
The judgements of neighbourhood (*Bretha Comaithchesa*), 718
"Judgements of privileged persons" (*Bretha Nemed*), **109**, 519–20, 693
"Judgements of sick maintenance" (*Bretha Crólige*), 718
Jules Ferry Laws, 293
Julian calendar, 145–46
Julian of Caerllion, 201
Julius Caesar. *See also De Bello Gallico*
  on Belgae and Germani, 89–90
  on Druids, 77–78, 275–76
  on foodways, 355
  on Gaulish architecture, 622
  on Gaulish gods, 273

  on Gaulish Mercury, 552
  Helvetii and, 424
  Hibernia, 430
  in *Historia Regum Britanniae*, 436
  on human sacrifice, 689
  on inhabitants of Gaul, 371, 395–97, 530, 540
  on Minerva, 128
  opponents of, 92, 151
  on roads, 182, 673
  on slavery, 721
Jupiter, 397
Juvenal, 325, 397, 430

Kalloc'h, Yann-Ber, 120
Katherine of Valois, 754
Keating, Geoffrey. *See* **Céitinn, Seathrún (Geoffrey Keating)**
***Keeill*, 487**
Keineg, Paol, 165
Kells, Book of (Codex Cenannensis), 45, 300, **487–88**
Kelly, John, 269
Kelly, Phil, 270
Kelynack, Mrs., 637
Kempis, Thomas á, 657
Kennedy-Fraser, Marjory, 49
Kenneth I. *See* **Cinaed mac Ailpín**
Kent, John. *See* **Siôn Cent**
Kentigern, St., 410, **488–89**
Keranpuil, Gilles de, 655
Kerethrios, 108
Kerialtan, 585
Kernewek Bew ("Living Cornish") (Gendall), 294
Kernopalooza! 571
Kernow (Cornwall), **489–91**
  Bible in, 95
  as Celtic country, 157–62
  Christianity in, **192–93**
  emigration from, **320–21**
  fairies, 337–38
  famine in, 321
  language revival movement, **511–12**
  map of, 490
  national costume, **578–79**
  nationalism, **600**
  as part of England, 323
  Reformation in, 193
  rugby in, 684
  slavery in, 721
  Stannary Parliament, 600, **724**
  superstitions and magical beliefs, 730
Kervarker, 171
Kervella, Goulc'han, 122
Kevredigez Broadus Breiz/Union régionaliste bretonne (URB), 599
Kilkenny, Statutes of, **491**
The Kilkenny Moderator, 615
Kilts, **491**, 575, 579
King, Jessie M., 49
King Arthur and his knights around the table, 58
"King Arthur is not dead" (*Nyns yu Marow Maghtern Arthur*) (Nance), 227
Kngdom of Man and the Isles, **491–92**, 549. *See also* **Ellan Vannin (Isle of Man)**
King-list, Scotland, 710
Kings' Cycles, medieval Irish, 465, 466–67, **492–93**, 744–45
"Kings of the English" (*Brenhinedd y Saesson*), 135
Kingship, Celtic, **493–95**, 501–2
Kinship, Celtic, 5–6, **495–96**
"Kinship of conducted water" (*Coibnes Uisci Thairidne*), 519
"The kin-slaying of Rónán" (*Fingal Rónáin*), 467
Kirk, Robert, 96
Kirkwood, James, 96
Kneen, John Joseph, 270
Knife, 652
Knox, Archibald, 48
Knox, John, 200
Knox Guild of Design and Craft, 48
Komzoù bev ("Lively conversations") (Glanndour), 121
Koñchennou euz bro ar ster Aon ("Folk-tales from the Aulne river country") (Floc'h), 350
Kroaz ar Vretoned ("Cross of the Bretons"), 570
Kyffin, Morris, 659

Lá, 572
La Grande Tribu (Gwernig), 165
La Queste del Saint Graal, 676

La Tène, archaeological site, **497**

La Tène period, **497–500**

  Belgae and, 90

  in Bohemia, 176

  brooches and fibulae, 132

  Celtic art, pre-Roman, 38–39

  chronological table of, 499

  in Cisalpine Gaul, 206

  enclosures, 323

  fortifications, 360

  Gaulish, 373

  Glauberg, 384–85

  grave art, 500

  oppidum, 622

  swords, 732

  transition from Hallstatt period, 480

  vehicle burials, 767

La Tène style, 172

La Vie, gestes, mort, et miracles des saincts de la Bretagne armorique (Le Grand), 93

La Villemarqué, Hersart de, 55, 84

Labour Party, 603–4, 605, 711

Labraid Loingsech, 530

Lach-Szyrma, W. S., 511

Lagadeg, Yann, 266

Lai de Tyolet, 60

Laigin (Leinster), 129, 280, **501–2**, 530

Lailoken, **502–3**, 726, 798–99, 801–2

Laisrén, vision of, 769

Lake Settlement, **503–5**

Lamb, Charles, 621

Lamb, John, 628

"Lament for Coire an Easa" (*Cumha Choire an Easa*), 705

"Lament yourself" (*Caoin Tú Féin*) (Ó Floinn), 476

Lamentatio (Aelred of Rievaulx), 411

Lampridius, 647

Lanceloet en het hert met de witte voet, 60

Lancelot (Chrétien de Troyes), 58, 148, 185, 676

Land, subdivision of, 6

Land agitation

  Ireland, **505–6**

  Parnell and, 632

  Scotland, **506–7**

  Wales, **507**

Land League, 505–6, 602, 632

"The land of brightness" (*Críoch na Sorcha*), 763

"The Land of Cockayne," 20

"The land of loneliness" (*Tír an Uaignis*), 763

The Land of the Living (Humphreys), 26

Land Purchase Acts, 506

Landevenneg/Landévennec, Abbey of, **507–10**

Landlordism, 505–6

"The language murderer" (*Y Llofrudd Iaith*) (Lewis, G.), 797

Language revival movements

  Breton, 393

  Brittany, **510–11**

  in the Celtic countries, **510**

  Cornwall, 392, **511–12**

  Ireland, **512–13**

  Irish drama and, 452

  Isle of Man, **513–14**

  Scotland, **514–15**

  Wales, **515–18**

Languages. *See* **Dictionaries and grammars**; *specific languages*

Lantsloot van der Haghedochte, 60

Lanzelet (Ulrich von Zatzikhoven), 59–60

Laoi Oisín ar Thír na nÓg, 469

Laoidh Oisín air Thír na nÓg ("Oisín's Lay on the Land of Youth"), 773

Laoidhean Spioradail, 167

Laoithe Fianaigheachta/Fenian lays/ballads, 467

The Last Bard (Jones, T.), 50

Latha Chuil-lodair ("Culloden day") (Stiùbhart), 483

Latin Life of Iudichael, 736

Laura Jones (Roberts), 675

Laurance of Durham, 409

Laurent, Donatien, 84

Laustic (Marie de France), 55

"The law of couples" (*Cáin Lánamna*), 717

Law of Hywel, 442

"The Law of the Innocents," 519

Law texts, Celtic

  agriculture and, 5

  Bretha Nemed, **109**, 519–20, 693

  early Breton literature in Latin, 117
  Hywel Dda and, 403, 418, **441–42**, 520, 642
  Irish, **518–20**
  mentions of music in, 786
  on ring-forts, 672
  Senchas Már, 109, 518–20, **717–18**
  on slavery, 721–22
  Welsh, **520–22**, 792
The Lay of the Last Minstrel (Scott), 698
Le Baillif, Roch, 188
Le Baud, Pierre, 218, 480
Le Braz, Anatole, 350
Le Bris, Charles, 655
Le Coat, 189–90
Le Floc'h, Paul, 164
Le foyer Breton (Brizeux), 677
Le foyer breton (Souvestre), 349
Le Gonidec, Jean-François, 94, 189, 265, 630
Le Grand, Albert, 93
Le Grand, Nicolas, 164
Le mirouer de la mort, 118
Le Pelletier, Louis, 265, 509
Le Quéré, François, 189–90
Le Roman de l'estoire dou Graal (Boron), 394
Le Scroop, William, 314
Le Sueur, Eustache, 148
Le tréspassment de la vierge, 645
***Leabhar Bhaile an Mhóta* ("The Book of Ballymote")**, **522**
***Leabhar Breac* ("The speckled book")**, **522–23**, 692
***Leabhar Buidhe Leacáin* ("The Yellow Book of Lecan")**, **523–24**, 692
Leabhar Gleann Dá Locha ("The Book of Glendalough"), 522
Leabhar na nVrnaightheadh gComhchoidchiond. *See* Book of Common Prayer
Leabharlann Náisiúnta na hÉireann (National Library), 71
"Lead us into temptation" (*Lig Sinn i gCathú*) (Ó hEithir), 476
"The Leaves of a Tree" (*Dail Pren*) (Williams, W.), 791
***Lebar Gabála Érenn* ("The Book of Invasions")**, 16, 347–48, 376, 522, **524–25**, 526, 530, 580, 588, 632, 698
Lebor Bretnach ("The British book"), 56, 531, 702
Lebor Glinne Dá Loch ("Book of Glendalough"), 375
***Lebor Laignech* ("Book of Leinster")**, 260, 375, 459, **525–26**
Lebor na Cert ("The Book of Rights"), 522
***Lebor na hUidre* ("The Book of Dun Cow")**, 459, **526**
Legenda Aurea, 118, 411
Legendary animals, **526–27**
Legendary history
  Amairgen mac Míled, **16**, 525
  Ambrosius Aurelianus, **17**, 381, 436, 648, 725
  background and definitions, **527**
  Brittany, **527–28**
  Cassivellaunos/Caswallon in, 92, **151–52**, 494
  Conan Meriadoc, **218–19**, 528
  Conn Cétchathach, **220**, 492, 493, 625
  Éremón mac Míled, **325–26**, 530
  Fir Bolg, **347**, 524–25
  Fir Domnann, **347**
  Gaelic Scotland, **528–29**
  Gaul, **529**
  Gwrtheyrn (Vortigern), 64, 331, **401–2**, 436
  hagiography and, 407
  historical verse, 463–64
  Ireland, **530–31**
  Lug, 76, 466, **550–51**, 552, 753
  Madog ab Owain Gwynedd, **560–61**
  Magnus Maximus, 218, 313, 553, 559
  Picts, **532**
  Scotland, **528–29**
  shapeshifting and, 660
  ***Togail Bruidne Da Derga* ("The Destruction of Da Derga's Hostel")**, 375, **744–45**
  Wales, **532–33**
Leinster. *See* **Laigin (Leinster)**
"Leisure time stories" (*Storïau Awr Hamdden*), 795
Lekprevik, Robert, 657
Leland, John, 722

Leoithne Andeas ("Southern breezes") (Ó Donnchadha), 474
Lepontic, 163, **534**
Lepontic inscriptions, 391
Leprechaun. *See* ***Luchorpán***
Les Chouans (Balzac), 175
Les derniers Bretons (Brizeux), 677
Les derniers Bretons (Souvestre), 349
Les Lavandières de la nuit ("Washerwomen of the night") (Dargent), 45
Les lavandières de la nuit (Yan Dargent), 677
Les Martyrs, 174
Les Prophécies de Merlin, 596
Lessoonyn ayns Chengey ny Mayrey Ellan Vannin (Goodwin), 270
L'Estrange, Roger, 805
"Let us awake" (*Dihunamb*), 570
"Letter to the Soldiers of Coroticus" (St. Patrick), 194, 635
Lewis, Gwyneth, 797
Lewis, Henry, 266, 267–68
Lewis, John, 751
Lewis, Lady Herbert, 258
Lewis, Saunders, 24, 239, 240, **535–37**, 605, 790, 793
Lews Castle College, 298
Lewys, Huw, 659
Lexicon Cornu-Britannicum (Williams), 267
Lhuyd, Edward, 158, 163, 171, 266–68, 270, 523, **537–38**, 677
Lí Ban, 718
Liamm, Al, 350
Liber Angeli ("The book of the angel"), 33, 636
Liber Landavensis ("Book of Llandaf"), 412
Liberal Democrats, 604
Liber Commonei ("The book of Commoneus"), 386
Libro del Caballero Zifar, 62
Licensing Act, 646
Lichfield Gospels, 45
"The life and death of Theomemphus" (*Bywyd a Marwolaeth Theomemphus*), 789
Life and Work, 658
"Life of Adomnán" (*Betha Adamnáin*), 702
"The life of Colum Cille" (*Betha Coluimb Chille*), 523
Life of Gildas, 400
Life of Goueznou, 219
Life of Iudic-hael, 480–81
"The life of John MacHale" (*Beatha Sheághain Mhic Éil*) (Bourke), 472
Life of Kentigern (Jocelin of Furness), 669
Life of King Alfred (Asser), 323
Life of Meriadec, 219
"The Life of Merlin Silvester" (*Vita Merlini Silvestris*), 503
"The Life of Merlin" (*Vita Merlini*) (Geoffrey of Monmouth), 67, 378, 594–96, 625–26, 669, 736, 800
Life of Patrick, 436
Life of Paul, 797
Life of Saint Goueznou (*Vita Sancti Uuohednouii*), 218
Life of St Barbe, 118
Life of St. David (*Vita Davidis*) (Rhygyfarch), 669
"The Life of St Germanus" (*Buchedd Garmon*) (Lewis), 536
Life of St. Gurthiern, 218–19
Life of St Gwennolé Abbot, 118
"Life of St Gwennole abbot" (*Buhez Sant Gwenôle Abat*), 349
"The Life of St Ke or Kea" (*Beunans Ke*), 56, **93–94**, 226, 408
"The Life of St Meriasek" (*Beunans Meriasek*), **94**, 226
Life of St. Paul Aurelian, 750
Life of St. Piran (Roscarrock), 56
Life of St. Samson of Dol, 187
Life of St. Uuohednou, 528, 750
Life of Uuohednou, 407
"Life's routines" (*Rhigolau Bywyd*) (Roberts), 675
Lifris, 149
Lig Sinn i gCathú ("Lead us into temptation") (Ó hEithir), 476
Lindisfarne, **538–39**
Lindisfarne Gospels, 44, 136, 539
Lindow Man, 539, 777
Lindow Moss, **539**, 689
"The link" (*Al Liamm*), 570–71
Linn nan Creach (era of plunder), 434
Literacy
  advent of, 539–40

  circulating schools and, 795
  cultural obstacles, 541
  insular neo-Celtic world, 540
  rate of in Scottish Gaelic, 573
  roles of the Church, 330, 541

Literacy and orality in early Celtic societies, 83, **539–41**

Literary History of Ireland (Hyde), 261

Literature. *See also* **Reformation literature**; **Satire**; **Vision literature, medieval Irish**; **Voyage literature**
  Aisling, 11–12
  Anglo-Irish, **19–21**
  Anglo-Welsh, **23–27**
  Arthurian literature, Breton, **54–55**
  Arthurian literature, Cornish, **55–56**
  Arthurian literature, Irish, **56–57**
  Arthurian literature, in non-Celtic medieval languages, **57–62**
  Arthurian literature, Scottish Gaelic, **57**
  Arthurian literature, Welsh, **62–63**
  Breton literature, 20th century, **120–22**
  Breton literature, beginnings to c. 1900, **115–20**
  Cornish, 17th and 18th centuries, **226–27**
  Cornish, 19th and 20th centuries, **227**
  Cornish, medieval, **225–26**
  Cornish, post-medieval, **226**
  heroic ethos in early Celtic literatures, **426–28**
  Irish, 19th century, **471–74**
  Irish, post-classical, **468–71**
  Irish, since 1922, **475–77**
  Irish classical poetry, 12, **461–62**
  Irish early poetry, **462–65**
  Irish early prose, **465–68**
  Jacobite poetry, **483–84**
  Manx, **565–66**
  Manx 20th-century satirical poetry in English, **567**
  Manx folklore, **566**
  Manx prayer book and Bible, **566–67**
  nature poetry, Celtic, **605–7**
  Scottish Gaelic, **702**
  Scottish Gaelic poetry, to c. 1745, **703–7**
  Scottish Gaelic poetry, later 18th century, **707**
  Scottish Gaelic poetry, 19th century, **707–8**
  Scottish Gaelic poetry, 20th century, **708–9**
  Scottish Gaelic poetry, classical Gaelic, **702**
  Scottish Gaelic prose, modern, **709–10**
  Welsh poetry, 17th and 18th centuries, **788–89**
  Welsh poetry, 19th century, **789–90**
  Welsh poetry, 20th century, **790–91**
  Welsh poetry, early and medieval, **787**
  Welsh prose, early modern, **791–92**
  Welsh prose, middle Welsh, **792–93**
  Welsh prose, the novel, **793–94**
  Welsh prose, the short story, **794–95**
  Welsh women writers, **795–97**
  wisdom literature, Irish, **804–5**

Litriú na Gaeilge (Aistriúcháin), 269

"The little family of Nantoer" (*Teulu Bach Nantoer*) (Moelona), 796

"Little Jesus and other stories" (*Íosagán agus Sgéalta Eile*) (Pearse), 473

"Lively conversations" (*Komzoù bev*) (Glanndour), 121

"Lives of the saints" (*Buez ar Sænt*) (Marigo), 655–56

"Living Brittany" (*Breiz o veva*), 571

"Living Cornish" (*Kernewek Bew*) (Gendall), 294

"The Living Sleep" (*Y Byw sy'n Cysgu*) (Roberts), 675

Livingstone, William, 708

Livre des faits d'Arthur, 528

Livy, 101, 391, 681

Llanbadarn Fawr, 1–2

Llandaf, Book of, 148

Llandegai, Hogia, 786

Llanfair Talhaearn, 536

Llawlyfr Llydaweg Canol ("Handbook of Middle Breton") (Lewis/Piette), 266

Llefelys/Lleuelis/Llywelus, 239, **541–42**

Lleu, **542**, 552

Llosgi'r Bont ("Burning the bridge") (Davis, M.), 795
Lloyd, John Edward, 243
Lloyd George, David, **542–43**
Lloyd George, Megan, 333
Lludd, 91, 239
Lludd Llaw Ereint, 611–12
Lludd Llaw Ereint (Lludd of the Silver Hand), 611
Llwyd, Alan, 246, 333, 791
Llwyd, Iwan, 791
Llwyd, Morgan, 23, 202, 440, 658
***Llyfr Aneirin* ("The Book of Aneirin")**, 18, 387, **543–44**
***Llyfr Coch Hergest* ("Red Book of Hergest")**, 233, 238, 244, 251, 388, **544**, 553, 594, 734, 781, 787
***Llyfr Du Caerfyrddin* ("Black Book of Carmarthen")**, 63, 211, 244, 278, 349, 388, **544–45**, 594, 736, 787
***Llyfr Gwyn Rhydderch* ("White Book of Rhydderch")**, 233, **545**, 553, 734, 781
***Llyfr Taliesin* ("The Book of Taliesin")**, 99, 236–37, 308, 322, 403, **545–46**, 626, 644, 735, 764, 787
Llyfr y Resolusion (Davies), 659
Llyfrgell Genedlaethol Cymru (National Library of Wales), 2, 790
Llygad Gŵr, 547
Llyma Prophwydoliaeth Sibli Doeth ("Sibyl's prophecy"), 544
Llyn y Fan Fach, 582
Llŷr, **546**
Llywarch Hen, 427, 787
Llywelyn, Robin, 794, 795
Llywelyn ab Iorwerth, 1, 19, 354, 388, 403, **546–47**, 604, 644
Llywelyn ap Gruffudd, 1, 388–89, 403, **547**, 604, 644, 680, 787
Llywelyn ap Gutun, 250
Llywelyn Goch ap Meurig Hen, 249
Loch Cé, Annals of, 30
Lochlann, **547**
Lodewijk van Velthem, 60
Loegaire mac Néill, 647
Logan, Michael, 166
Lom, Iain, 483
***Longas mac nUislenn* ("The Exile of the Sons of Uisliu")**, 152, 263, 341–42, 523, **548**, 694, 734, 760
Longes Chonaill Corc ("The exile of Conall Corc"), 466
Lorcan Ua Tuathai, Bishop, 196
Lordship of the Isles, 210, 211, 434, **548–49**
Lore of high places. *See* ***Dindshenchas***
"The lore of women" (*Banshenchas*), 522
Los Sueños (Quevedo), 792, 805
Lothian, **549**
Louis the Pious, 186, 326, 508, 612
Louocatus, 186
"Louvain" (*Desiderius*) (Ó Maolchonaire), 469
The Love of an Old Man Aged 80 for a 16-Year-Old Girl, 118
Lowland Scots, 679
Lucan, 275, 332, 397, 624, 659, 740
Luccreth moccu Ciara, 462
Luchorpán, **550**
Luchtaine, 753
Lucian, 397
Lucian of Samosata, 619
Lug, 76, 466, **550–51**, 552, 753
Lug mac Céin, 597
Lugaid Mac Con, 223, 494
Lugnasad/Lughnasadh, **551**, 723
Lugudūnon, **551–52**
Lugus, 551, **552**, 662, 753
"Lullabies and sad music" (*Suantraidhe agus Goltraidhe*) (Pearse), 474
Luminais, Evariste, 45
Luzel, François-Marie, 350
Lyra Celtica, 49
Lyre. *See* **Crwth**

Mabinogi/Mabinogion, **553–54**
  Bendigeidfran in, 422
  Brân fab Llŷr/Bendigeidfran, 104–5
  Branwen ferch Lŷr, 106
  Four Branches of, 151
  Llŷr in, 546
  Manawydan fab Llŷr, 562
  Middle Welsh and, 781–82
  Rhiannon, 667–68
  triads and, 749

Welsh folk-tales and legends, 354, 544, 792
The Mabinogion (Guest), 51
Mabon fab Modron, **554**
Mac a' Ghobhainn, Iain, 12, **554–55**, 556, 699, 709, 710
Mac an Leagha family, 583
Mac an t-Saoir, Donnchadh Bàn, **555**, 707
Mac Annaidh, Séamus, 476
Mac Bethad/Macbeth, **555–56**
Mac Giolla Meidhre, Brian, 469, **556–57**
Mac Grianna, Seosamh, 475
A Mac Liacc, 273
Mac Liammóir, Micheál, 453
Mac Mhaighstir Alasdair, Alasdair, 483, 705, 706
Mac Murchada, 502
Mac Talla, 573
MacAdam, Robert, 472
MacAmhlaigh, Dòmhnall, 556, 709
MacCodrum, John, 707
MacCoinnich, Cailean T., 710
MacCormaic, Iain, 710
MacDhòmhnaill, Iain Lom, 704
MacDiarmid, Hugh, 49, 514
MacDomhnaill, Iain Lom, 483
MacDonald, Alexander, 707
MacEacharn, Dòmhnall, 709
MacGill-Eain, Somhairle, **556**, 708–9
MacGiorgair, Donnchadh, 262
Macgnímrada Con Culainn ("The Boyhood Deeds of Cú Chulainn"), 720, 733
MacGregor, Stuart, 556
MacGriogair, Seamus, 262
Macha, **557**, 722, 733
Machiavelli, Niccolo, 664
Machraichean Móra Chanada, 168
Machtnamh Seana-Mhná ("Reflections of an old woman") (Sayers), 696–97
Mac-Illeathain, Donnaidh, 699
MacInnes, John, 708
Macintyre, Duncan Ban. *See* **Mac an t-Saoir, Donnchadh Bàn**
MacKay, Robert, 705, 707
MacKenzie, John, 706
MacKenzie, Kenneth, 707
MacLachlan, Ewen, 707
Maclean, Hector, 353
Maclean, Sorley. *See* **MacGill-Eain, Somhairle**
MacLeod, Norman, 658, 708
MacLeòid, Fionnlagh, 699
MacLeòid, Iain Dubh, 708
MacLeòid, Niall, 708
MacMhuirich, Niall, 703
Macnas, 727
MacNeill, Eoin, 220–21, 512
MacNicol, Donald, 555
MacPhàrlain, Murchadh, 708
MacPhee, Cathy-Ann, 706
MacPherson, Donald Campbell, 708
Macpherson, James, **557–58**
  Books of Clanranald, 211
  on Brittany, 677
  Fiannaíocht, 467
  Oisín/Ossian, 75, 343, 677–78, 679, 699
  publications of, 172
  on rehabilitation of the Highlands and the Gaels, 434–35
  Works of Ossian, 621
MacRae, John, 167
Macsen Wledig, **558–59**
MacThòmais, Ruaraidh, 556, 709
Madawg Elfed, 308
Maddrell, Ned, 513–14, **559–60**, 562
Madeg, Mikael, 122
"Madoc" (Southey), 560–61
Madoc, Prince. *See* **Madog ab Owain Gwynedd**
Madog ab Owain Gwynedd, **560–61**
Madog Benfras, 249
Madrun, St., 581
Mae Theomemphus yn Hen ("Theomemphus is old") (Rowlands), 794
Mael Coluim, 235
Mael Coluim II, 555
Mael Coluim mac Cinaeda, 235, 555
Mael Coluim mac Donnchada (Malcolm III), 555
Mael Ísa Ua Brolcháin, 463
Mael Maedóc, Bishop, 196, 207–8
Mael Muru of Fahan, 531
Mael Sechnaill II, 125
Maeldún (Ó Súilleabháin), 476
Maelgwn Gwynedd, 403, **561**, 735–36

Mag Roth, 467, **561**
Magazines and periodicals, 572–73
Magic, satire and, 695. *See also* **Superstitions and magical beliefs**
Magnus Maximus, Emperor, 218, 313, 553, 559
Maguire, Francis, 165
Main roads, 673
Mair, John, 665
Mair Fadlen ("Mary Magdalen") (Lewis), 537
Máire. *See* Ó Grianna, Séamus
Malachy of Armagh, 409
Malivel, Jeanne, 46
Malmanche, Tangi, 120
Manannan Ballad ("Traditional Ballad"), 565
Manannán mac Lir, 311, 352, 444, **561–62**
Manawydan fab Llŷr, 546, 553, **562**
Manic Street Preachers, 785
Manks Society for Promoting the Education of the Inhabitants of the Isle of Man, Through the Medium of Their Own Language, 564
Manuscript glossaries, 266
Manuscripts, 44–45, 262–63
Manx constitution, **313–15**
Manx Fairy Tales (Morrison), 353
Manx Folk Museum, 560
Manx Folklife Survey, 514
Manx Gaelic Advisory Council, 514
Manx Heritage Foundation, 514
Manx Idioms and Phrases, 270
Manx language, **562–64**
  Bible in, 95, 197, 566–67
  cultural societies in the 19th century, **564**
  death of, **564–65**
  dictionaries and grammars, **269–70**
  distinctive features of, 563
  education in, **296–97**
  folk-tales and legends, **352–53**
  language revival movement, **513–14**
  last speaker of, 559–60
  mass media, **573**
  music, **568**
  online resources, 170
  orthography, 563
  place-names, 310
  printing in, 646
  vocabulary of, 564
Manx Language Society, 270, 513
Manx literature, **565–66**
  20th-century satirical poetry in English, **567**
  early Isle of Man and Gaelic tradition, 565
  early texts, 565–66
  folklore, **566**
  folk-tales and legends, **352–53**, **566**
  prayer book and Bible, **566–67**
Manx medium, education in, **296–97**
Manx Mercury, 573
Manx music, traditional, **568**
Manx Radio, 573
Manx Society for the Publication of National Documents, 564
The Manx Society (Yn Cheshaght Ghailckagh), 170, 631
Manx Sword of State, 310
Manx Usage, 270
Maolíosa, Nicholas Mac, 33
Maponos, **568–69**
Maps
  Alba (Scotland), 13, 14
  Aran Islands, 620
  Baile Átha Cliath (Dublin), 71
  Boyne Valley monuments, 279
  Breton dialects, 110
  Breton language, 113
  Brigantes in Ireland and Britain, 127
  Brittany, 107
  Celtiberian language, 156
  Celtic countries, 158–59
  Celtic languages, 162
  Cisalpine Gaul, 206
  Clawdd Offa (Offa's Dyke), 212
  Cornwall, 490
  Cymru (Wales), 241
  Dál Riata, 255
  Dún Aonghasa, 281
  Elfed/Elmet, 307
  Ériu, 327
  excavated cart and chariot burials, 37
  Gaeltacht regions, 365
  Galatia, 367

  Galicia, 370
  Gaul, 372
  Hallstatt culture, 416
  Indo-European language family, 445
  Ireland, 301–2
  Isle of Man, 309
  Lordship of the Isles, 548
  Old North, 425
  Patagonia, 633
  Rathcroghan complex, 229
  tribes of Armorica, 36
  tribes in the Belgic areas of Gaul and Britain, 89
  Welsh language, 780
Marbhrainn do Mhac Gille Chaluim Ratharsaidh ("Elegy for Iain Garbh MacLeod of Raasay"), 705–6
Marbhrann Mhic Mhic Ailein a Mharbhadh 'sa' Bhliadhna 1715 ("Elegy for the son of Clanranald who was killed in the year") (MacMhuirich), 703
Marchar of Aberdeen, St., 411
Marcus Fabius Ambustus, 681
Maredudd ap Tudur, 754
Margadh na Saoire ("The exchange of freedom") (Mhac an tSaoi), 477
Margaret, Queen, 410
Margaret, St., 411
Margaret of Valois, 3
Marged (Davies), 794
Marh ar lorh (Hélias), 422–23
Mari Lwyd, **569–70**, 784
Marie (Brizeux), 175, 677
Marie de Champagne, 185
Marie de France, 55, 115, 219, 350
The Marie Llwyd at Llangynwyd (Parsons), 569
Marigo, Claude-Guillaume de, 655–56
Markets/market activity, 160
Marquis of Bath, 56
The Marriage of Sir Gawain, 61
Mars, 397
Mars, Noël, 509
Marshal, William, 208
Marstrander, Karl, 268, 270
Martial, 155
Martyrologies, 409
"The Martyrology of Oengus" (*Félire Oengusso*) (Oengus Céile Dé), 463, 616
Martyrology of Tallaght, 463
Martyrs, 585–86, 775
Marwnad Cunedda (Death-song of Cunedda), 236–37, 787
Marwnad Owain, 322
Marwnad Syr John Edward Lloyd ("Elegy to Sir John Edward Lloyd") (Lewis), 537
Mary, Queen, 199, 483
"Mary Magdalen" (*Mair Fadlen*) (Lewis), 537
Mass media
  Breton, **570–71**
  Cornish, **571–72**
  Irish, **572–73**
  Manx, **573**
  Scottish Gaelic, **573–74**
  Welsh, **574–75**
Material culture. *See also* Grave goods
  in Cisalpine Gaul, 206
  Dürrnberg bei Hallein, 284–85, 286
  Gaulish, 373
  Hallstatt culture, 417
  Isle of Man, in high Middle Ages, 315–17
  La Tène site, 497
  medieval clothing, **575–76**
  musical instruments, **576–77**
  national costume, **577**
  national costume, Brittany, **577–78**
  national costume, Cornwall, **578–79**
  national costume, Ireland, **579**
  national costume, Isle of Man, **579**
  national costume, Scotland, **579–80**
  national costume, Wales, **580**
  of Pictish church, 641
  Renaissance, 665
Math fab Mathonwy, 34, 59, 274, 390, 402, 542, 551, 553, **580–81**, 660
Math mac Úmóir, 580
Matheson, Donald, 167
Matheson, William, 706
Mathias, William, 785
Matronae, **581**, 663
Matthews, Betsey, 637
Maturin, Charles, 19

Maughold Cross, 310
Maunoir, Julian, 265, 655
Maunoir, Père Julien, 118
Mawl i'r Drindod ("Praise to the Trinity"), 544
May Day. *See* **Beltaine**
McCone, K., 269
Mcdonald, Alexander, 270
McLagan, James, 706
Meath. *See* **Mide (Meath)**
Mebyon Kernow (Sons of Cornwall), 600
MecVannin (Sons of Mann), 602–3
Medb, 277, 462, 733, 762–63
Medb and Ailill, **581–82**
Meddyg Teuluaidd (Family doctor), 169
Meddygon Myddfai, **582–83**
Medical manuscripts
  Ireland and Scotland, **583**
  Meddygon Myddfai, **582–83**
  Wales, **583–84**
Medieval clothing, **575–76**
Medieval period, agriculture in, 5–6, 8–9
Medrawd, 147, **584**
The Meeting on the Turret Stairs (Burton), 46
Megalithic tombs/monuments, 328, 725
Meibion Glyndŵr (Sons of Glyndŵr), 627
Meilyr Brydydd, 388–89, **584–85**, 787
Méirscrí na Treibhe ("The scars of the race") (Titley), 476
Meistri a'u Crefft (Lewis), 537
Meistri'r Canrifoedd (Lewis), 537
Melor, St., 422, **585–86**
Memorandum of the Five Poets, 436
"Men of art" (*Aosdàna*), 707
Men of the gods (*Fir Dé*), 751
Menacuddle Well, 724
Ménard, Martial, 266
Menzies, Robert, 657
Mercator, 169
Merch Gwern Hywel ("The daughter of Gwern Hywel") (Lewis), 537
Merched y Wawr, 2
Mercurius, 662
Mercury, 396
Merfyn Frych, 1, 236, 403, 436
Meriadoc, St. *See Beunans Ke* (The Life of St Ke or Kea)
Merlijn (Lodewijk van Velthem), 60
Merlin, 55. *See also* **Myrddin**
Merriman, Brian. *See* **Mac Giolla Meidhre, Brian**
Merugud Uilixis meic Leirtis ("The Wandering of Ulysses son of Laertes"), 750
***Mesca Ulad* ("The Intoxication of the Ulstermen")**, 126, 277, 526, **586**, 588, 691, 760
Metalwork, 38, 42–44, 328, 651
Methodism, 197
Methodist Revival, 202–3, 795–96
Methodists, 201, 788
Metrics, medieval Irish, **586–87**
Mhac an tSaoi, Máire, 477
Michelin, 164
Middle Breton, 113–14
Middle Irish, 458–59
Middle Welsh, 781–82
Mide (Meath), **587**
"The Midnight Court" (*Cúirt an Mheon-Oíche*) (Mac Giolla Meidhre), 469, 556–57
Migrations, Breton, **122–23**
Míl Espáine and the Milesians, 325–26, 376, **588**
Milan glosses, 386
Milin, G., 350
Milltown, New Jersey, 164
Milton, John, 565
Minerva, 128, 397, 727
Mining, 283–84, 312–13, 415, 490–91, 730
Minor roads, 674
Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border (Scott), 698
Miracula Nynie Episcopi ("The Miracles of Bishop Ninian"), 410, 610
Miraculous weapons, **588**
"The mirror of confession" (*An mirouer a confession*), 655
"A Mirror of the First Ages" (*Drych y Prif Oesoedd*) (Evans), 792
"The misfortunes of Enoc Huws" (*Profedigaethau Enoc Huws*) (Owen), 628
Mo Bhealach Féin ("My own way") (Mac Grianna, S.), 475

Mo Dhá Róisín ("My two Róisíns") (Ó Grianna), 474, 475

Mo Rùn Geal Òg ("My fair young love") (Fergusson), 484

MOB (Mouvement pour l'organisation de la Bretagne), 599

Mochtàr is Dùghall (Hay), 419

Modena cathedral, 62

Modern Breton, 114

Modern Irish, 459–61

Modern period, agriculture in, 6–7, 9

Modern Welsh, 782

Modron, 581

Moelona, 796

Moireach, Iain, 699, 710

Moladh Beinn Dóbhrain ("The praise of Ben Doran") (Mac an t-Saoir), 555

Moliant Cadwallon ("Praise of Cadwallon"), 136, 153

Molyneux, William, 601

Môn, **588–89**, 786

Mona Antiqua Restaurata (Rowlands), 49–50, 277

Monasteries
- abolition of, 303
- architecture and physical sites, 590–91
- arts and crafts, 591
- at Caisel, 143
- **Cistercian abbeys in Ireland**, **207–8**
- **Cistercian abbeys in Wales**, **208–9**
- **early Irish and Scottish**, **589–91**
- economy of, 589–90
- in Ireland, 194
- in Isle of Man, 197
- literacy and, 330
- reforms of, 195–96
- in Scotland, 198–99
- Vikings and, 330–31

Monasticism, **591–92**

Mongán mac Fiachna, 273, 493

Monica (Lewis), 537, 793

Moninne, 409

Montacute, William de, 313–14

Montgomery, treaty of, 645

Month, in Celtic calendar, 145

Monty Python and the Holy Grail, 394

Mooinjer Veggey, 296–97, 514

Moore, A. W., 565

Moore, George, 21

Moore, Thomas, 20, 678

Moralia (Plutarch), 147

Mordred, 584

Mordrel, Olier (Olivier Mordrelle), 599

Morgan, Elena Puw, 793, 796

Morgan, Mihangel, 794, 795

Morgan, William, 97, 202, 791

Morgan ab Owain, 592

Morgannwg, **592–93**

Morganwg, Iolo. *See* **Williams, Edward**

Morning Star newspaper, 507

Morrígan, **593**

Morris, Lewis, 248, 582

Morris-Jones, John, 169, 179, 246, 271, 392, 790

Morrison, Sophia, 353

Mortimer, Edmund, 626

The mother (*Y Fam*) (Roberts), 675

"The mother and other stories" (*An Mhathair agus Sgéalta Eile*) (Pearse), 473

Mother goddesses, 581, 663

Mothers. *See* **Matronae**

"Mountain spring" (*Fuaran Sléibh*) (Hay), 419

Movyans-Skolyow-Meythrin (Nursery Schools Movement), 293

Muirchertach, 254

Muirchú, 193, 636, 647

Muiredach Cross, 431

Muiris Mac Gearailt, 468

Multilingualism Commission, 169

Mumu (Munster), 324, **593–94**

Munster College, 221

Mural chambers, 151

Murchadh Mór mac Mhic Mhurchaidh, 705

Museo Numantino, 612

Museum of Welsh Life, 354

Music. *See also* **Bagpipes**; **Ballads and narrative songs**
- *biniou* and *bombard*, 98
- bodhrán, 101
- **Breton**, **123–24**, 342
- Inter-Celtic music festivals, 632
- **Irish**, **477–78**
- Manx language, 565

  sean-nós, 717
  traditional high-art, 576–77
  traditional Manx, **568**
  Welsh, *Caneuon Gwerin*, **784**
  Welsh, *Cerdd Dant*, **784–85**
  Welsh, contemporary, **785–86**
  Welsh, medieval, **786**
  Welsh hymns, 440–41
Musical instruments, **576–77**
  crwth, **231–32**, 786
  fiddle, **345–46**, 478, 567, 577
  harp, 419, 576–77, 786
  Irish harp, **417–18**
  in Irish music, 478
  Welsh harp, **418–19**
"My country" (*Fy Ngwlad*) (Owen, G.), 791
"My fair young love" (*Mo Rùn Geal Òg*) (Fergusson), 484
My People (Evans), 24
"My two Róisíns" (*Mo Dhá Róisín*) (Ó Grianna), 474, 475
"My yellow blackbird's squalls" (*Cuaifeach Mo Londubh Buí*) (Mac Annaidh), 476
Myfanwy Fychan (Ceiriog), 790
Myles, Iwan, 354
Myrddin, 467, 503, 545, **594–97**, 648, 725–26
Myrddin Wyllt, 596, 797–802
Mythological cycle, **597–98**
  categories of, 465–66
  Cath Maige Tuired, 152
  early modern texts, 598
  introduction, 597
  Lug, 550–51, 552
  medieval texts, 597–98
  O'Grady and, 615
  tale lists, 735
  Togail Bruidne Da Derga ("The Destruction of Da Derga's Hostel"), 744–45
Mythology. *See* **Folk-tales and legends**
The Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales (Williams), 803

Na Cluicheoirí (The players), 452
Na hAisteoirí (The actors), 452, 453
"The names of the island of Britain" (*Enweu Ynys Brydein*), 532, 533
Nancarrow, John, 637
Nance, Robert Morton, 56, 225, 227, 267, 294, 392, 511–12
The Nation, 304, 472
National Assembly for Wales (Cynulliad Cenedlaethol Cymru), **247**, 605, 627, 779, 784
National Bible Society of Scotland (NBSS), 96
National costume, **577**
  Brittany, **577–78**, 677
  Cornwall, **578–79**
  Ireland, **579**
  Isle of Man, **579**
  Scotland, **579–80**
  Wales, **580**
National Covenant, 200
National Curriculum for Wales, 299
National Eisteddfod Association, 306, 391, 790, 791
National Eisteddfod Council, 306
National Eisteddfod of Wales (Eisteddfod Genedlaethol Cymru), **306–7**, 391, 515, 787, 803
National Library and Museum, 604
National Library (Leabharlann Náisiúnta na hÉireann), 71
National Library of Wales (Llyfrgell Genedlaethol Cymru), 2, 790
National Museum (Ard-Mhúsaem na hÉireann), 71
National Museum of Ireland (Ard-Mhúsaem na hÉireann), 738
National Orchestra of Wales, 785
National Party of Scotland (NPS), 603
National Theatre Company, 779
National Union of Welsh Societies, 516, 517
National University, 221
National University of Ireland, 296
National Youth Orchestra of Wales, 785
Nationalism
  Brittany, **599**
  Cornwall, **600**
  Ireland, **600–602**
  Isle of Man, **602–3**
  Robert Burns and, 138

  Romanticism and, 678
  Scotland, **603–4**
  Wales, **604–5**, 626–27
Native Americans, Welsh language and, 560–61
Natural History (Pliny), 16, 275
Natural magic, 275
Natural world, Celtic celebration of, 191–92
Nature poetry, Celtic, 464, **605–7**, 705–6
Navan Fort, 320
***Navigatio Sancti Brendani* ("The voyage of St Brendan")**, 194–95, 445, 592, **607–8**, 772
Neal, John, 478
Neal, William, 478
Nebbaz Gerriau dro tho Cornoack ("A few words about Cornish") (Boson, N.), 226
Nebuchadnezzar, 798
Nechtan, 753
Neck ring, 746–47
Neill, William, 556
Neilson, William, 269
Neirin. *See* **Aneirin**
Nemed, 524–25
Nemeton, **608**
Neo-Druidism, **608–9**, 723
Neolithic Age, 5, 8, 328
Neo-pagans, 723
Network 2, 572
Neumann, John, 166
The new Gael (*An Gàidheal Ùr*), 573
"New verseology" (*Nuabhéarsaíocht, 1939–1949*) (Ó Tuama),477
The New Welsh Review, 27
New York City, Breton emigrants in, 165
The news (*An Nowodhow*), 571
Newspapers, 571–73
Ní Chinnéide, Máire, 696
Ní Chonalláin, Léan, 696
Ní Dhuibhn, Éilís, 453
Ní Fhoghlú, Áine, 474
Ní Ghráda, Máiréad, 453
Nial MacMhuirich, 210–11
Niall Glúndub, 463
Niall mac Aedo, 325
Niall Mór Mac-Mhuirich, 210, 211
Niall Noígiallach mac Echach ("Niall of the Nine Hostages"), 216, **610**, 757
Nicene Council, 291
Nid yw Cymru ar werth (Wales is not for sale), 518
Nimeth, 530
Nine Witches of Gloucester, 141
Nine Years War, 601
1916 Rising, 602
Ninian, St., 411, **610**, 758
Ninnau, 169
Nobel Prize, 537
Nōdons, **611–12**
Noínden Ulad ("Pangs of the Ulstermen"), 557
Nomina Provinciarum Omnium, 698
Nominal system, 457
Nominoë/Nevenoe, 187, **612**
Norman conquest, 131
Normans, influence on Irish agriculture, 6
Norris, Edwin, 267
Norris, Leslie, 27
Norse Kingdom of Man, 313
North America, Celtic languages in
  Breton, **164–65**. *See also* **Breton language**
  Irish, **165–67**. *See also* **Irish language**
  Scottish Gaelic, **167–68**. *See also* **Scottish Gaelic language**
  Welsh, **168–69**. *See also* **Welsh language**
North America, Madog ab Owain Gwynedd and, 560
North America, migrations to
  Breton emigration, 164–65
  from Cornwall, 321
  Irish emigration, 165
  Scottish emigration, 167–68
  Welsh emigration, 168–69
North American Association for Celtic Language Teachers, 169
North American Manx Association, 173
North Carolina, 167
North Sea Germanic, 374
Northern Ireland, 301–3, 304, 305, 602, 759. *See also* **Éire (Ireland)**
Northumbria, 139, 152, 153–54, 307
"Northwest" (*Gwalarn*), 570
"Now" (*Bremañ*), 571
Nua-bhàrdachd Ghàidhlig, 556, 709
Nuabhéarsaíocht, 1939–1949 ("New verseology") (Ó Tuama), 477

Nuadu, 586, **611–12**
Nudd, **611–12**
Numantia, **612–13**
Nursery Schools Movement (Movyans-Skolyow-Meythrin), 293
"The nurturing of the house of two milk vessels" (*Altromh Tige Dá Medar*), 598
Ny Kirree fo Niaghtey ("The sheep under the snow"), 565–66
Nyns yu Marow Maghtern Arthur ("King Arthur is not dead") (Nance), 227

Ó Briain, Liam, 453
Ó Cadhain, Máirtín, 476
Ó Cadhlaigh, Cormac, 269
Ó Cearbhalláin, Toirdhealbhach, 418
Ó Cearnaigh, Seán, 656
O Choille gu Bearradh ("From Wood to Ridge") (MacGill-Eain), 556
Ó Cionga, Muircheartach, 656
Ó Cléirigh, Micheál, 268, 409
Ó Conaire, Pádraic, 221, 473–74
Ó Conchubhair, Tadhg, 452
Ó Conchubhair family, 583
Ó Conghaile, Micheál, 477
Ó Corcráin, Brian, 470
Ó Criomhthain, Tomás, 475
Ó Cróinín, Dáibhí, 629–30
Ó Dálaigh, Muireadhach Albanach, 210, 702
Ó Dálaigh, Seosamh, 697
Ó Direáin, Máirtín, 477, 621
Ó Domhnaill, Aodh Dubh, 664
Ó Domhnaill, Aodh Ruadh, 759
Ó Domhnaill, Maghnus, 470, 664
Ó Domhnaill, Rudhraighe, 259, 469
Ó Domhnaill, Uilliam, 95, 656
Ó Dónaill, Niall, 615
Ó Donnchadha, Tadhg, 474
Ó Duilearga, Séamus, 352
Ó Flaithearta, Liam, 21, 453, 475, 621
Ó Flatharta, Antoine, 453
Ó Floinn, Críostóir, 453, 476
O Gors y Bryniau ("From the marsh of the hills") (Roberts), 675
Ó Gramhnaigh, An tAthair Eoghan, 512
Ó Grianna, Séamus, 474, 475, **615**
Ó Gríofa, Art, 454, **615–16**
Ó Guithín, Mícheál, 696
Ó hEithir, Breandán, 476
Ó Laoghaire, Peadar, 472–73
Ó Loingsigh, Muiris, 352
Ó Loingsigh, Pádraig, 352
Ó Maolchonaire, 469
Ó Muirthile, Liam, 453
O na Ceithir Airdean ("From the four directions") (Hay), 419
Ó Neachtain, Seán, 470
Ó Néill, Aodh, 601
Ó Nualláin, Brian, 476, 727
Ó Rathaille, Aogán, 12, 470
Ó Riada, Seán, 101
Ó Riain, Liam P., 474
Ó Riordáin, Seán, 477
Ó Séaghdha ("Conán Maol"), 473
Ó Séaghdha, Pádraig, 473
Ó Siochfhradha, Pádraig, 473
Ó Súilleabháin, Amhlaoibh, 470
Ó Súilleabháin, Diarmaid, 476
Ó Súilleabháin, Eóghan Ruadh, 12, 468
Ó Súilleabháin, Muiris, 475
Ó Tuairisc, Eoghan, 452, 453
Ó Tuama, Seán, 452, 453, 477
OBOD (Order of Bards, Ovates, and Druids), 609
O'Brien, Flann. *See* Ó Nualláin, Brian
O'Brien, Paul, 269
O'Casey, Sean, 21
O'Connell, Daniel, 602
O'Connor, Frank, 21
O'Curry, Eugene, 46
O'Daly, John, 472
O'Davoren's Glossary, 385–86
O'Donovan, John, 46, 268, 269, 525, 621
Oenach Tailten (fair of Tailtiu), 551
Oengus, 409
Oengus Céile Dé (Oengus mac Oengabann), 463
Oengus Céile Dé ("The Culdee"), **616**
Oengus Mac ind Óc, **616–17**, 734, 744
"Of the cophur of the two swineherds" (*De Chophur in Dá Mucado*), 733
"Of the penitential marvels of the seer Merlin" (*De mirabili paenitentia Merlini vatis*), 503
O'Faolain, Seán, 21
Offa's Dyke (Clawdd Offa), **211–12**
Offeiriad, Llywelyn, 203

O'Flaherty, Liam. *See* Ó Flaithearta, Liam
O'Flanagan, Theophilus, 678
Ogam inscriptions and primitive Irish, 455, **617–19**
Oglethorpe, James, 167
Ogma, 752–53
Ogmios, 397, **619–20**
O'Grady, Standish James, 47, **615**, 678
O'Growney, Father, 512
O'Halloran, Sylvester, 615, 678
Oidhe Chloinne Uisnigh ("The violent death of the children of Uisniu"), 760
Oidheadh Chloinne Lir ("The Violent Death of the Children of Lir"), 598
Oidheadh Chloinne Tuireann ("The Violent Death of the Children of Tuireann"), 598
Oidheadh Chon Culainn ("The death of Cú Chulainn"), 760
***Oidheadh Chonnlaoich mheic Con Culainn* ("The violent death of Connlaoch son of Cú Chulainn")**, **11**, 760
Oileáin Árann (Aran Islands), **620–21**
Oireachtas. *See* ***Feiseanna* and the *Oireachtas***
Oireachtas competition, 221
Oisín/Ossian, 74, 343, 347, 557, **621**
"Oisín's Lay on the Land of Youth" (*Laoidh Oisín air Thír na nÓg*), 773
O'Kearney, Nicholas, 472
Ólafr I, King, 197
Old Breton, 112–13, 116
Old Cornish Vocabulary, 225, **621–22**
Old Cornwall Societies, 392
Old Edinburgh School of Art for Geddes, 49
Old English, 22
Old Irish, 455–58
Old Irish glosses, **386**
Old North, 424–25, 764
Old Welsh, 779–81
Old Welsh glosses, **386–87**
Old Woman of Beare, 142
O'Leary, Aedeen, 647
Oll Synnwyr pen Kembero ygyd ("All the wisdom of a Welshman's mind brought together") (Salesbury), 666
O'Mahony, John, 166
O'Mulconry's Glossary, 385
"On our knees" (*Ar en deulin*) (Kalloc'h), 120
On the Boiler (Yeats), 808
"On the destruction of Britain" (*De Excidio Britanniae*) (Gildas), 17, 21, 51, 122, 380–81, 402, 435, 437, 559, 561, 736
"On the miracles of holy scripture" (*De mirabilibus sacrae scripturae*), 661
"Once upon a time there was." (*Gwechall goz e oa.*) (Milin), 350
"One Moonlit Night" (*Un Nos Ola Leuad*) (Prichard), 793
O'Neill, Henry, 46
O'Neill, Hugh, 303, 601, 759
Online learning resources
  Celtic languages, **169–71**
  Celtic studies, **172–73**
O'Nolan, Gerald, 269
Onuist son of Uurguist, 410, **622**
Oppida, 41, 359
Oppidum, **41**, **622–23**
Ora Maritima (Avienus), 395
O'Rahilly, T. F., 258–59
Orain, Adolphe, 350
Orain Ghaidhealacha (Dall), 707
Orain Ghaidhealacha ("Gaelic songs"), 707
Orality. *See* **Literacy and orality in early Celtic societies**
Òran a Rinneadh 'sa Bhliadhna 1746 ("A song made in the year 1746") (Mac Mhaighstir Alasdair), 483
Òran air Rìgh Uilleam agus Banrìgh Màiri ("Song to King William and Queen Mary") (MacDomhnaill), 483
Òran an Aghaidh an Aonaidh ("A song against the Union") (Lom), 483, 704
Òran Coire a' Cheathaich ("The song of the misty corrie") (Mac an t-Saoir), 555
Òran do'nPhrionnsa ("A song to the prince") (Mac Mhaighstir Alasdair), 483
Òran na Comhachaig ("The song of the owl") (Dòmhnall mac Fhionnlaigh nan Dàn), 705
Orange Order, 305
Order of Bards, Ovates, and Druids (OBOD), 609

Ordinale de Origine Mundi ("Origo Mundi, the beginning of the world"), 623–24
Ordinale de Resurrexione Domini ("Resurrexio Domini, the Resurrection of the Lord"), 623–24
Ordinalia, 225, 401, **623–24**
Ordinary roads, 673–74
O'Reilly, Edward, 268
Orgain Denna Ríg ("The Destruction of Dind Ríg"), 466, 523
Organization of Irish Volunteers, 216
Orgraff yr Iaith Gymraeg ("Orthography of the Welsh language"), 516
Original sin, 637
"Origo Mundi, the beginning of the world" (*Ordinale de Origine Mundi*), 623–24
Ormond, John, 27
"Orthography of the Welsh language" (*Orgraff yr Iaith Gymraeg*), 516
Ossianic controversy, 514, 706
Ossianic Cycle. *See* ***Fiannaíocht***
Ossianic Society, 166, 472, 678
O'Sullivan, Sean, 352
Oswald, King, 136, 139
Oswydd, King, 136
Otherworld, **624–26**
  Aisling, 11
  Annwn/Annwfn, 31–32
  Arawn, 32
  Brythonic tradition, 625–26
  Gaelic tradition, 624–25
  miraculous weapons, 588
  Samain and, 690–91
  in *Serglige Con Culainn*, 718
  Tír na nÓg, 743
  Tuath Dé, 753
  voyage literature, 771–72
  watery depositions, 777
"Our language" (*Hor Yezh*), 571
Outside the Houses of Baal (Humphreys), 26
Ovid, 387
Owain, 235
Owain ab Urien, 124–25, **626**, 765
Owain ap Dyfnwal, 809
Owain ap Gruffudd. *See* **Owain Gwynedd**
Owain ap Gruffudd Fychan. *See* **Owain Glyndŵr**
Owain ap Hywel, 442
Owain ap Thomas ap Rhodri. *See* **Owain Lawgoch**
Owain Cyfeiliog, 428
Owain Fychan, 244–45
Owain Glyndŵr, 2, 242, 604, **626–27**, 648, 754, 809
Owain Gwynedd, 1, 244, 389, 403, 546, 560, **627–28**, 670
Owain Lawgoch, **628**, 648
Owain neu Iarlles y Ffynnon ("Owain or the Lady of the Fountain"), 544, 545, 734
Owain the Bald, 235
Owen, Daniel, **628**, 778, 793
Owen, George, 378
Owen, Gerallt Lloyd, 246, 791
Owen, Goronwy, 789
Owen, Hugh, 306
Owen, John, 666, 790
Owen, Wilfred, 246
Owen Glendower. *See* **Owain Glyndŵr**
Owen Tudor, 754
The Owl Service (Garner), 99
Oxoniensis Posterior, 225

Pa Gur yv y Porthaur? ("Who is the gatekeeper?"), 141
Padel, Oliver, 267
Pádraigín Haicéad, 468
Paganism, Christianity and, 195
Painting. *See* **Art**
Pairlement Chloinne Tomáis, 470
The Pale, 601
Palladius, 193–94, 329, **629–30**, 636
Palmer, Michael, 227
Pan-Celtic Association, 631
Pan-Celticism, 158, 600, **630–32**
"Pangs of the Ulstermen" (*Noínden Ulad*), 557
Pantycelyn, William Williams, 23
Paotr Pen-er-Lo, 527
"Paradise Lost" (Milton), 565
Parc Cenedlaethol Eryri, 331
Párliament na mBan ("The parliament of women") (Domhnall Ó Colmáin), 470
Parnell, Charles Stewart, 304, 453, **632**
Parri, Harri, 795
Parry, John, 50
Parry, Richard, 97

Parry, Thomas, 253
Parry, William, 50
Parry-Williams, T. H., 790
Parsons, Huw S., 569
Parsons, Robert, 659
Partholomus, 530
Partholón, 525, **632**
Party of Wales (Plaid Cymru), 240, 516, 517, 631, 783
Parzifal (Wagner), 394
Parzival (Wolfram von Eschenbach), 60
Pascon Agan Arluth (The Poem of Mount Calvary), 225
"The passing of Arthur" (*Awdl Ymadawiad Arthur*) (Jones), 790
Passio Domini Nostri Jhesu Christi ("Passio Christi, Christ's Passion"), 623–24
Passion and the Resurrection, 118
"The Passion and the Resurrection" (*Y Dioddefaint a'r Atgyfodiad*), 777
"The pastime" (*An tremen-buhez*) (Hélias), 423
Patagonia, 322, 450, **632–34**, 779
Patrick, St., **634–36**
  Ard Mhacha (Armagh), 33
  in *Breviarium Aberdonense*, 411
  Christianity in Ireland, 193
  Confessio, 194, 592, 635
  in Ériu, 329
  hagiography, 408
  important texts about, 636
  "Letter to the Soldiers of Coroticus," 194, 635
  life and writings of, 635
  literacy and, 540
  Oisín/Ossian and, 621
  Palladius and, 630
  problem of, 635–36
  purgatory, 770
  in Senchas Már, 717–18
  Teamhair (Tara) and, 740
"Patriotic song of our motherland" (*Can Wlascar Agan Mamvro*) (Nance), 227
Paul Aurelian, Life of, 509
Paulinus, 154
P-Celtic, 14, 163–64, **629**
Pearse, Patrick, 221, 454, 471, 473, 474
Peasants, 160
Pedair Cainc y Mabinogi ("The Four Branches of the Mabinogi"), 553
Pedal harp, 419
Pedeir Keinc y Mabinogi, 545
Peel Castle, 316
Peig (Sayers), 475
Peig, A Scéal Féin ("Peig, her story") (Sayers), 696
Peiryan Vaban (Commanding boy), 4
Pelagianism, 637
Pelagius, 193, **636**
Penal Laws, 303
Peñalba de Villastar, 448
Pencerdd (chief of song), 80–81, 82, 389
Pencerrig, Thomas Jones, 680
Penda of Mercia, 139
Penguin Book of Welsh Verse (Conran), 27
Penitentialis Uinniani ("Finnian's penitential"), 757
Penityas, 793
Pentreath, Dolly, **637**
Peploe, Samuel John, 49
Perceval (Chrétien de Troyes), 58, 185, 394
Perceval ou le conte du Graal (Chrétien de Troyes), 734
Peredur fab Efrawg, 394, 544, **637**, 734
Peregrinatio, 330
Perez de Montalvan, Juan, 470
Perl Mewn Adfyd (Lewys), 659
Perlesvaus, 676
Perri, Henri, 666–67
"Pestilence" (*Y Pla*) (Roberts), 794
Petrie, George, 46, 471, 478, 621, 678
Petroc, St., 407
Pfalzfeld pillar, 421
"The Phantom Chariot of Cú Chulainn" (*Siabarcharpat Con Culainn*), 526
"The phantom's ecstasy" (*Baile in Scáil*), 551
Pharsalia (Lucan), 740
Philip IV, King, 775
Philippe d'Alsace, 185
Phillipe, Jef, 350
Phillips, Bishop, 197
Phillips, John, 565, 566
Philo-Celtic Society, 170
Philosophers, Druids as, 275
Phynodderee, 337

Physicians of Myddfai, 582–83
Physicians of Rhys Gryg, 582
Pictish king-list, 231, **638**
Pictish language, 639, 711–12
Pictish language and documents, 137, **638–40**, 701
Picts, **640–42**
  Bede on, 87
  Christianization of, 198
  Cruithin/Cruithni, 231
  ethnography and group names, 640
  Gaelicization of, 640
  in *Historia Regum Britanniae*, 436
  legendary history, 532
  in *Nomina Provinciarum Omnium*, 698
  Onuist son of Uurguist, 622
  P-Celtic and, 14
  survival of, 640
Piette, J. R. F., 266
Pigs, in Irish agriculture, 5
Pilgrim's Progress (Bunyan), 565
Piran, St., 408, **642**
Pirc'hirin kala-goañv ("All Saints' Day pilgrim") (Eliès), 121
Pirioù, Yann-Ber, 122
Plaid Cymru (Party of Wales), 240, 516, 517, 631, 783
Plaid Genedlaethol Cymru (Welsh Nationalist Party), 535, 605
Plan of Campaign, 505
Planctus Ricemarch (Rhygyfarch), 669
Planet, 27
The players (Na Cluicheoirí), 452
Playwrights, 453
Pliny, 16, 146, 176, 275
Plot, Robert, 537
Plot for sale (*Splatt Dhe Wertha*), 572
Plough and the Stars (O'Casey), 21
Pluincéad, Risdeard, 268
Plutarch, 147, 681
"Poem from Colum Cille" (*Amrae Coluimb Chille*), 524, 526, 541
The Poem of Mount Calvary (*Pascon Agan Arluth*), 225
"Poem of the vagina" (*Cywydd y Gont*) (Gwerful Mechain), 401
Poems, Lyric and Pastoral (Williams), 803
Poems of Advice (Jenkin), 226
Poems of Ossian (Macpherson), 172
"Poems to Eimhir and other poems" (*Dain do Eimhir agus Dain Eile*) (MacGill-Eain), 556
"Poetic art" (*Cerdd Dafod*) (Morris-Jones), 246, 790
Poetry. *See also* **Bard**; **Bardic order**
  20th-century satirical poetry in English, **567**
  anonymous and misattributed verse, 464
  Breton, 118–20
  Cailleach Bhéirre, 142
  cerdd dafod, 178–79
  clan and political poetry, 704
  classical authors on, 397
  classical Gaelic, **702**, 210–11
  Cynghanedd, 245–47
  englyn, 324
  eulogy and elegy, 705
  evolution of Welsh language, 781–82
  of Gaelic Revival, 474
  heroic ethos in, 427–28
  historical verse, 463–64
  Irish, classical, **461–62**
  Irish, early poetry, **462–65**
  Irish nature poetry, 464, **605–7**, 705–6
  Jacobite, **483–84**, 704
  metrics, medieval Irish, 586–87
  metrics and training of poets, 464–65
  in Middle Breton, 118–20
  Modern Irish, 477
  nature poetry, Celtic, 464, **605–7**, 705–6
  Poets of the Princes, 584–85, 696, 787
  in post-classical Irish literature, 468–69
  religious verse, 463
  saga poetry, 464
  satirical, 567
  Scottish Gaelic, to c. 1745, **703–7**
  Scottish Gaelic, later 18th century, **707**
  Scottish Gaelic, 19th century, **707–8**
  Scottish Gaelic, 20th century, **708–9**
  Scottish Gaelic poetry, 703–4
  Scottish Gaelic poetry, sources of, 706–7
  Welsh, 17th and 18th centuries, **788–89**
  Welsh, 19th century, **789–90**

  Welsh, 20th century, 790–91
  Welsh, early and medieval, **787**
  women's tradition, 706
  Y Gododdin, 387–88
The poetry society (*Cymdeithas Cerdd Dafod*), 791
Poets and Poetry of Munster (O'Daly), 472
Poets of the Nobility (*Beirdd yr Uchelwyr*), 787
Poets of the Princes, 584–85, 696, 787
"The Poets of the Princes" (*Beirdd y Tywysogion*), 388–90, 787
"The polished little poem" (*An Duanag Ullamh*), 703
Pollard, Peggy, 227
Pollux, 397
Polyaenus, 147
Polybius, 681
"The poor mouth" (*An Béal Bocht*) (Institution for the Future of the Ó Nualláin), 476
Popular lore, in Middle Breton, 117–18
Portrait of the Artist as a Young Dog (Thomas), 24
A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man (Joyce), 485
Posidonius, 77, 180, 275, 355, 395, 397, 682
Potato blight. *See* **Famine**
Pottery, 39, 41, 162, 328, 650
Povey, Meic, 778
Powell, Griffith, 666
Powell, Vavasor, 202
Powys, 627, **642–43**
Powys Eisteddfod, 784
Poyniong's Law, 303
A Practical Grammar of the Anctient Gael[i]c, 269
A Practical Grammar of the Irish Language (O'Brien), 269
Practice of Piety (Bayly), 659
"The praise of Ben Doran" (*Moladh Beinn Dóbhrain*) (Mac an t-Saoir), 555
"Praise of Cadwallon" (*Moliant Cadwallon*), 153
"Praise to the Trinity" (*Mawl i'r Drindod*), 544
Prayer Book of Edward VI, 566
Prayer-Book Rebellion, 95, 193
Pre-Celtic peoples and substrata, **643–44**
***Preiddiau Annwfn* ("Spoils of the Otherworld")**, 63, **644**, 787
Preissac, Elvire de, 350
Presbyterian Church, 96, 200
Presbyterian Church of Scotland, 764
Presbyterian Church of Wales, 202
Presenting Welsh Poetry (Willilams, G.), 26
Price, Thomas, 94, 188–89, 630–31
Prichard, Caradog, 790–91, 793
Priel, Jarl, 121
Prif Addysc y Cristion ("The Christian's Fundamental Instruction"), 805
"The primer of the stipulations" (*Uraicecht na Ríar*), 694, 695
Primitive Irish, 455–58, 617–19
Primitive Irish language, 390
Prince of Wales, 626
Principality of Wales, **644–45**
"Principles and Duties of Christianity" (*Coyrle Sodjeh*), 646
Printing, early history in the Celtic languages, **645–46**
Prise, John, 667
Pritchard, Rees, 440
Pritchard, Thomas Jeffrey Llewelyn, 24
"The privilege of Teilo" (*Braint Teilo*), 792
Problemau Prifysgol ("University Problems") (Lewis), 536
Procopius, 122
Profedigaethau Enoc Huws ("The misfortunes of Enoc Huws") (Owen), 628
Prometheus ereet ("Prometheus bound") (Riou), 673
Property management, 184
Prophecy, **646–49**
"The prophecy of Britain" (*Armes Prydein*), **35**, 442, 533, 604, 787
Prophecy of Merlin (John of Cornwall), 55–56
Prophetia Merlini, 595
Prophetic poem, 82
Prosper of Aquitaine, 193–94, 629
Protestant Ascendancy, 20, 303, 305
Protestantism
  in Brittany, **188–90**
  in Ireland, 95
  in Wales, 202

Proto-Celtic, 217, 647, **649–50**
Proto-Celtic industries, **650–51**
Proto-Celtic weapons, **651–53**
Proto-Indo-European, 445–47
Provisional IRA, 479, 602
Prydein, 532
Pryderi, 289
Prys, Edmwnd, 659, 787, 788
Prys, John, 666, 791
"The Psalter of Cashel" (*Saltair Chaisil*), 522
Ptolemy, 2, 126–27, 329, 430. *See also* *Geography* (Ptolemy)
Ptolemy Keraunos, 108, 178
Publishers, Irish-language, 573
Publius Ostorius Scapula, 149
Publius Papinius Statius (*Achilleid*), 745
Pugh, Ellis, 168
Pughe, William Owen, 271
Purgatory, St. Patrick's, 635, 770
Puritanism, 202, 659
Purser, Sarah, 47
"The Pursuit of Diarmaid and Gráinne" (*Tóruigheacht Dhiarmada agus Ghráinne*), 278, 344, 467, 694, **747–48**
Pwca, 337
Pwyll, 31–32, 625
Pwyll Pendefig Dyfed, 553, **653**

Q-Celtic, 163–64, **629**
Quarter days, in Celtic calendar, 146, 444
Quevedo, Francisco de, 792, 805
Quiggin, E. C., 270
Quirk, Leslie, 513

Racaireacht Ghrinn na Tuaithe ("The humorous storytelling of the countryside") (Ó Conchubhair), 451–52
Radcliffe, William, 513
Radio
  Breton language, 571
  Irish language, 572
  Scottish Gaelic language, 573–74
Radio Armorique, 571
Radio Bretagne-Ouest/Breizh-Izel, 571
Radio Cymru, 517
Radio Highland, 573
Radio Kerne, 571
Radio Kreiz Breizh (Heart of Brittany Radio), 571
Radio nan Eilean (Radio of the islands), 573
Radio Roazhon-Breizh, 120
Radio Roazon-Breiz, 571
Radio-France network, 571
Radio-Kimerc'h, 571
Radió Telefís Éireann (RTÉ), 572, 741
Radulphus Tortarius, 238
Raghnall, 311
Raidió na Gaeltachta, 366, 572
Raidió na Life, 572
Railways, agriculture and, 11
Raine, Allen, 796
Ramsauer, Johann, 172, 413
Rathcroghan, **230–31**
Rawlings, W. J., 637
Red Book, 211
"Red Book of Hergest" (*Llyfr Coch Hergest*), 233, 238, 244, 251, 388, **544**, 553, 594, 734, 781, 787
Red[olphus] Ton, 94
Redeemer figure, 648
Rees, Sarah Jane, 796
Reeves, Oswald, 47
"Reflections of an old woman" (*Machtnamh Seana-Mhná*) (Sayers), 696–97
Reformation
  in Cornwall, 193
  in Ireland, 196
  in Scotland, 15, 199
  in Wales, 202
  Welsh hymns and, 440
Reformation literature
  Brittany, **655–56**
  Gaelic journals and supplements, 658
  Gaelic non-biblical prose and verse, 657–58
  Ireland, **656–57**
  Scotland, **657–58**
  Wales, **658–59**
Reformed Church, 189
Reincarnation, **659–61**
Reinecke, Paul, 500
Reith, John, 574
Relief Church, 200

Religious architecture, 84–85, 590–91
Religious beliefs, ancient Celtic, 396–97, **661–63**. *See also* **Spirituality, Celtic**; **Superstitions and magical beliefs**
Religious practice, 437
Reliques of Irish Jacobite Poetry (Walsh), 472
Remnants of the flood (*Gweddillion y Gorlifiad*), 169
Renaissance
  Celtic countries, overview, **663–64**
  Ireland, **664–65**
  Scotland, **665–66**
  Wales, **666–67**
Renan, Ernest, 192
The Rent That's Due to Love (Williams, G.), 26
Republic of Ireland, 301–2, 304. *See also* **Éire (Ireland)**
"Resurrection of the ancient Scottish language" (*Ais-eiridh na Sean Chánoin Albannaich*) (MacDonald), 707
"Resurrexio Domini, the Resurrection of the Lord" (*Ordinale de Resurrexione Domini*), 623–24
Revestment Act, 314
Rheged, 322, 323, 533, **667**
Rheol Buchedd Sanctaidd ("The Rule of Holy Living") (Wynne), 805
Rhiannon, **667–68**, 722
Rhigolau Bywyd ("Life's routines") (Roberts), 675
Rhodri Mawr ap Merfyn, 377, 403, **668**
"Rhonabwy'd dream" (*Breuddwyd Rhonabwy*), **124–25**, 643, 792
Rhuddlan, Statute of, 242, **668–69**
Rhydderch Hael, 4, **669**, 798, 808
Rhygyfarch, **669**
Rhys, E. Prosser, 791
Rhys, Ernest, 24
Rhys, Gruff, 785
Rhys, Matthew, 779
Rhys ap Gruffudd, 83, 305, **669–70**
Rhys Cain, 377
Rhys Goch Eryri, 721
Rhys Lewis (Owen, D.), 778
Rhys Meigen, 696
Richard, Henry, 507
Richard III, King, 754
Richards, Brinley, 790
Richards, Nansi, 419
Ricou, Guillaume, 95
Rigotamus/Riothamus, **670**
Ring-forts, 6, 150, 330, **670–72**
Riou, Jakez, 120, **672–73**
Rising of 1745/6, 483
River names, **673**
Roads
  pre-Roman, **673–74**
  Roman (*Sarnau*), **674**
Rob Roy (Scott), 698
Roberts, Cefin, 779
Roberts, Eigra Lewis, 796
Roberts, Kate, **675–76**, 793, 794, 796
Roberts, Wilbert Lloyd, 536
Roberts, Wiliam Owen, 794
Robin Hood (Scott), 699
Robinson, Mary, 796
Roderick, John, 271
Rogatien, St., 186
Rolleston, T. W., 615
Roman Armorica, 186–87
Roman de Brut, 134
Roman History (Cassius Dio), 18
Roman scripts, 717
Romances in Irish, 466, 467–68
Romances in Welsh, **676**
Romantic nationalism, 418
Romanticism
  bardic order and, 680
  Breton folk-tales and legends, 349–50
  Brittany, **676–77**
  Celtic spirituality and, 724
  Celticism and, 20
  Celtomania, 171–72, **174–75**, 630
  Gaels as "noble savages," 434–35
  Highland Games and, **433**
  Ireland, **677–79**
  nationalism and, 678
  Pan-Celticism and, 630
  Robert Burns and, 138
  Scotland, **679–80**
  Wales, **680–81**
Rome, Gaulish invasion of, **681**
Rónán mac Aedo, 493
Roquepertuse, 421, **682–83**
Ros, Uilleam, 484

Ros na Rún (Headland of secrets), 453
Roscarrock, Nicholas, 56, 193, 226, 351, 408, 641
Rosmerta, **683**
Ross, William, 707
Rossa, O'Donovan, 166
Round table, 59
Round towers, 590, 591
Rousseau, Jean-Jacques, 677
Rowland, Daniel, 202
Rowlands, Dafydd, 794
Rowlands, Henry, 49, 276–77
Royal Commission on Land in Wales, 244
Royal Irish Academy (Acadamh Ríoga na hÉireann), 46, 71, 268, 738
Royal poets, 462–63
RTÉ (Radió Telefís Éireann), 572, 741
RTÉ1, 572
Ruaidh, Màiri nighean Alasdair, 704
Ruben from Munster, 518
Rubens, Bernice, 796
Rugby, **683–85**
Rugby Union, 683
The Rule and Exercises of Holy Living (Taylor), 805
"The Rule of Holy Living" (*Rheol Buchedd Sanctaidd*) (Wynne), 805
Rundale system, 6–7
"Runrig" MacDonald brothers, 708
Rushen Abbey, 197, 316
Russell, George, 615

S4C, 517, 574, **687**
Sabhal Mòr Ostaig, 170, 171, 515
Sacré Collège de Jésus ("Sacred College of Jesus") (Maunoir), 118, 655
Sacrifice, animal, 209, 339, 399, **687–88**, 723
Sacrifice, human, 332, 397, 608, 661, **688–90**, 777
Saga poetry, 464
Sainte Tryphine et le Roi Arthur, 55
Sala, Pierre, 59
Salesbury, William, 97, 271, 646, 666
Salmau Cân (Prys), 788
Salomon, 187
Salt, 162
Salt mining, 283–84, 415
Saltair Chaisil ("The Psalter of Cashel"), 522
Saltair na Rann ("The verse psalter") (Airbertach mac Coise Dobráin), 463
"Salutation to the Welsh" (*Annerch i'r Cymry*) (Pugh), 168
Sam, Wil, 778
Samain, 625, **690–91**, 718, 723, 733
Sammes, Aylett, 276–77
Samson, St., **691–92**
San Francisco Monitor, 166
***Sanas Chormaic* ("Cormac's Glossary")**, 311, 385–86, 443, 444, 524, **692**
Sanctuaries. *See* ***Fanum* and sanctuary**
Sandby, Paul, 680
Santes Enori (Saint Enori), 72
Saorstát na hÉireann. *See* Irish Free State
Sàr-Obair nam Bàrd Gaëlach or, the Beauties of Gaelic Poetry, 706
Satire, **692–96**
"Satire on Patrick Sellar" (*Aoir air Pàdraig Sellar*) (Baillie), 708
Sauerwein, Georg, 227
Saul, King, 141
Saunders, Tim, 227
Sayers, Peig, 475, **696–97**
Scabbard, 731
Scandinavia. *See* **Lochlann**
Scandinavian names, Isle of Man, 318
Scarabin, Jean, 189
"The scars of the race" (*Méirscrí na Treibhe*) (Titley), 476
Scealta ón mBlascaod (Jackson), 697
***Scél Tuáin meic Cairill* ("The Tale of Tuáin son of Cairell")**, 632, 660, **697**, 752
Scéla Cano meic Gartnáin ("The tales of Cano meic Gartnáin") (Senchán Torpéist), 4, 126, 462
Scéla Conchobair maic Nessa ("Tidings of Conchobar mac Nessa"), 760, 763
***Scéla Mucce Meic Dá Thó* ("The Story of Mac Dá Thó's Pig")**, 218, 421, 427, 466, **697**, 760
"The Scholars' Primer" (*Auraicept na nÉces*), **66–67**, 522, 530
School of Celtic Studies of the Dublin Institute of Advanced Studies, 71–72
School of Scottish Studies, 353

A School of Welsh Augustans (Lewis), 536
Science, Druids and, 275
Scipio Africanus the Younger, 612
Scotland. *See* **Alba (Scotland)**
Scotorum Historiae (Boece), 665
Scots/Scotti, **697–98**
Scott, Sir Walter, 15, 174, 433, 435, 580, **698–99**
Scott, William A., 47
Scottish dances, **257–58**
Scottish Gaelic drama, **699**
Scottish Gaelic language, **700–701**
  characteristics of, 701
  development from Irish language, 455
  dictionaries and grammars, **270–71**
  drama, **699**
  education in, 297–98
  folk-tales and legends, **353–54**
  hagiography, **410–11**
  historical background, 700–701
  history of education in, 297
  introduction, 700
  language revival movement, **514–15**
  mass media, **573–74**
  in North America, **167–68**
  online resources, 170
  primary education, 297–98
  printing in, 646
  radio, 573–74
  Scottish place-names, 711–12
  secondary-level education, 298
  teaching of, 168
  television, 574
  tertiary and higher education, 298
Scottish Gaelic literature, **702**
  folk-tales and legends, **353–54**
  hagiography, **410–11**
Scottish Gaelic medium, education in, **297–98**
Scottish Gaelic poetry
  to c. 1745, **703–7**
  later 18th century, **707**
  19th century, **707–8**
  20th century, **708–9**
  clan and political poetry, 704
  classical Gaelic, **702**
  eulogy and elegy, 705
  introduction, 703–4
  nature, 705–6
  sources of, 706–7
  women's tradition, 706
Scottish Gaelic prose, modern, **709–10**
Scottish king-lists, **710**
Scottish National Party (SNP), 603–4
Scottish Parliament, 13, 604, **710–11**, 764, 775
Scottish place-names, **711–12**
"Scottish poets' book" (*Duan Albanach*), 528, 710
Scottish Revolution Settlement, 200
Scottish Rugby Union (SRU), 683–84
Scripts, epigraphic, **712–17**
Scudamore, John, 721
Sculpture. *See* **Art**
Seachrán Jeaic Sheáin Johnny ("Jack Seán Johnny's wanderings") (Ó Conghaile), 477
Seacht mBuaidh an Eirghe-amach ("Seven victories of the uprising") (Ó Conaire), 474
Séadna (Ó Laoghaire), 472–73
Seán Clárach Mac Domhnaill, 468
Sean-nós, **717**
Seasons, in Celtic calendar, 145–46
Sébillot, Paul, 350
Second Punic War, 207
"The [Second] Battle of Mag Tuired" (*Cath Maige Tuired*), **152**
  Brigit in, 128
  decapitation, 420–21
  Fomoiri in, 355
  Goibniu in, 390
  Lochlann in, 547
  Lug in, 550
  Macha in, 557
  Math fab Mathonwy and, 580–81
  Morrígan in, 593
  in Mythological Cycle, 466, 597
  Nuadu in, 611
  Samain in, 691
  satire and, 693
  source of, 541
"The Secret of the Bards of the Isle of Britain" (*Cyfrinach Beirdd Ynys Prydain*) (Williams), 803
Secreta Secretorum, 584

Seeger, Pete, 786
Ségéne, Abbot of Iona, 291
Selyf, 140–41
Senbríathra Fíthail ("The ancient words of Fíthal"), 804
Senchán Torpéist, 462, 565
Senchas Már, 109, 518–20, **717–18**
Senchas Naomh Érenn ("Tradition of the saints of Ireland"), 522
Senchus Fer n-Alban ("Tradition of the men of North Britain"), 522
Sequana, 724
***Serglige Con Culainn* ("The Wasting Sickness of Cú Chulainn")**, 340–41, 526, 562, 691, **718**, 804
Series Longior, 531
Serverus, 374
Servius, 101
"Seven victories of the uprising" (*Seacht mBuaidh an Eirghe-amach*) (Ó Conaire), 474
17 Poems for 6d (MacGill-Eain), 556
Sex Aetates Mundi ("The six stages of the world"), 355, 522, 531
Shakespeare, William, 627
"Shamanism, Celtic," 723
Shapeshifting, **659–61**
Sheahan, John, 346
"The sheep under the snow" (*Ny Kirree fo Niaghtey*), 565–66
"The Sheiling in Brae Rannoch" (*Bothan Àirigh am Bràigh Raithneach*), 706
"The shepherd's poems" (*Cerddi'r Bugail*) (Hedd Wyn), 333
Sheppard, Oliver, 47
Sheshaght ny Paarantyn (SnyP, Parents for Manx-Medium Education), 297
Shield, 497, **718–19**
Shinty, **719–20**
"Showers and sunshine" (*Cith is Dealán*) (Ó Grianna), 475
Siabarcharpat Con Culainn ("The Phantom Chariot of Cú Chulainn"), 526
"Sibyl's prophecy" (*Llyma Prophwydoliaeth Sibli Doeth*), 544
The sickle (Ar Falz), 293
Síd, **720**
Sidonius Apollinaris, 670
"The siege of the men of Fálchae" (*Forfes Fer Fálchae*), 625, 772
Síl nAedo Sláine, 757
Silex Scintillans (Vaughan), 24
"The silk dress" (*Y Wisg Sidan*) (Morgan), 796
Simwnt Fychan, 249
Sinn Féin, 216, 262, 454, 479, 615–16
Siôn Cain, 377
Siôn Cent, 249, **720–21**
Siôn Tudur, 249
Sir Fôn,, 588
Sir Gawain and the Green Knight, 61
Sir Percyvell of Gales, 61
Siwan (Lewis), 536
Siwan a Cherddi Eraill ("Siwan and other poems") (Lewis), 537
Siward, 555
"The six stages of the world" (*Sex Aetates Mundi*), 355, 522, 531
Sketch of Cornish Grammar (Norris), 267
Skolvan, 124
Slash-and-burn agriculture, 5
Slavery and the Celtic countries, **721–22**
The Sleeping Lord (Jones, D.), 25
Slings, 653
"A small part of my life" (*Va zammig buhez*) (Tremel), 121
"The small primer" (*Uraicecht Becc*), 522
Smaragdus, 225
Smith, A. S. D., 227, 294, 750
Smith, Iain Crichton. *See* **Mac a' Ghobhainn, Iain**
Smith, Rev. John, 75, 96
Sna Fir ("In the men") (Ó Conghaile), 477
Snowdon Mountain Railway, 332
Snowdonia. *See* **Eryri (Snowdonia)**
Snowdonia National Park, 331
SNP (Scottish National Party), 603–4
Societé royale des Antiquaires de France, 175
Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language, 472, 512
Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge (SPCK), 205
Society of the Gaels (Cumann na nGaedheal), 616
Society of United Irishmen, 746
Soitheach nan Daoine, 167

Solemn League and Covenant, 200
Solitude (Wilson), 50
Solstices, 723
Some Specimens of the Antient Poetry of the Welsh Bards (Evans), 680
Somerled, 434
"A song against the Union" (*Òran an Aghaidh an Aonaidh*) (Lom), 483, 704
"A song made in the year 1746" (*Òran a Rinneadh 'sa Bhliadhna 1746*) (Mac Mhaighstir Alasdair), 483
"The song of the misty corrie" (*Òran Coire a' Cheathaich*) (Mac an t-Saoir), 555
"The song of the owl" (*Òran na Comhachaig*) (Dòmhnall mac Fhionnlaigh nan Dàn), 705
"Song to King William and Queen Mary" (*Òran air Rìgh Uilleam agus Banrìgh Màiri*) (MacDomhnaill), 483
"A song to the prince" (*Òran do'nPhrionnsa*) (Mac Mhaighstir Alasdair), 483
Sons of Cornwall (Mebyon Kernow), 600
Sons of Glyndŵr (Meibion Glyndŵr), 627
Sons of Mann (MecVannin), 602–3
"The soul of Owain son of Urien" (*Enaid Owain ab Urien*), 322–23, 735
Sound Archive of the School of Scottish Studies, 707
South Cadbury Castle, 64, **722**
"Southern breezes" (*Leoithne Andeas*) (Ó Donnchadha), 474
Southey, Robert, 560
Souvestre,Émile, 349, 677
Sovereignty myth, 582, **722–23**
"Sovereignty of Britain" (*Unbeiniaeth Prydein*), 533
Spangenberg, Lisa, 173
"Sparks" (*Gwreichion*) (Llwyd, I), 791
SPCK (Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge), 205
Spear, 651
"The speckled book" (*Leabhar Breac*), 522–23, 692
Specula, 411
Spencer, William Robert, 354
Spenser, Edmund, 664
The Spirit of the Nation (Burton), 46
"Spiritual canticles" (*Canticou spirituel*) (Maunoir), 655
Spirituality, Celtic, **723–24**
Splatt Dhe Wertha (Plot for sale), 572
"Spoils of the Otherworld" (*Preiddiau Annwfn*), 63, **644**, 787
Spring deities, **724**
Spurrell, William, 271
A Spyrytuall and moost Precious Pearle (Coverdale), 659
SRU (Scottish Rugby Union), 683–84
St. Andrews church, 410
St. Andrews' Foundation Legend, 529
St. Bride (Duncan), 48
St. Columba Bidding Farewell to the White Horse (Duncan), 48
St. Dunstan's Classbook, 386
St. Gall glosses, 386
St. Joseph's Well, 384
St. Martin's Cross, 300
Stair Éamain Uí Chléirigh (Ó Neachtain), 470
Stair na Gaeilge, 269
Standing stone, 618
Standún, Pádraig, 476–77
Stanihurst, Richard, 664
Stanley, John, 314, 492
Stanleys, rule of, 314–15
Stannary Parliament, 600, **724**
"The Stanzas of the Graves" (*Englynion y Beddau*), 63, 542, 736–37
"Stanzas to the court of Ifor the Generous" (*Englynion i Lys Ifor Hael*) (Evans), 680
The Star in the East (Hornel/Henry), 48
Statute of Wales, 403
Statutes of Iona, 434
Statutes of Kilkenny, 440
Stephens, Meic, 27, 334
Stereophonics, 786
Stevens, John, 805
Stewart, John Roy. *See* Stiùbhart, Iain Ruadh
Stiall Fhial Feola ("A fine strip of meat") (Titley), 476
Stiùbhart, Iain Ruadh, 483
Stivell, Alan, 124, 511
Stoker, Bram, 21
Stokes, Margaret, 46

Stokes, Whitley, 273
Stone artwork, 39
Stone enclosure, 281–82
Stone pillar, 308
Stonehenge, 608, **724–26**
Stonehenge, a Temple Restor'd to the British Druids (Stukeley), 172
Storïau Awr Hamdden ("Leisure time stories"), 795
Storïau'r Dydd ("Stories of the day"), 795
Storïau'r Tir Glas ("Stories of the green land") (Williams, D. J.), 794
The Storm (*Y Storm*) (Thomas), 789
"The Story of Mac Dá Thó's Pig" (*Scéla Mucce Meic Dá Thó*), 218, 421, 427, 466, **697**, 760
"The storyteller" (*An Sgeulaiche*) (Erskine), 709
Strabo, 108, 176, 178, 395, 397, 529, 688–89, 777
Strassburg, Gottfried von, 750
Strathclyde. *See* **Ystrad Clud**
Streanæshalch, 292
Stuart, Charles Edward, 234, 434, 483, 484
Stuart, James, 96, 234
Stuart, James Edward, 484
Stuart dynasty, 15, 764
Students of Irish (*Daltaí na Gaeilge*), 166–67
Stukeley, William, 172, 608
Suantraidhe agus Goltraidhe ("Lullabies and sad music") (Pearse), 474
Subdivision of land, 6
Suetonius, 237
Suibne Geilt, 463, 561, **726–27**, 797–99, 801–2
"Suibne's madness" (*Buile Shuibne*), 463, 467, 726–27, 798, 800–801
Suidigud Tellaich Temra ("The establishment of the household of Teamhair"), 531
Súil le Breith ("Expecting a birth") (Standún), 476–77
Sūlis, **727–28**
Sūlis Minerva, 84–85
Sunday schools, Welsh, 202, **205**, 795
Sunken oblong houses, 177
Super Furry Animals, 785, 786
Supernatural creatures, 729
  Bodb, 100–101
  Cŵn Annwn, 238
  Fomoiri, 355
  Luchorpán, 550
  Lug, 550–51
  Macha, 557
  Tuán, 697
Supernatural skills, 443–44
Superstitions and magical beliefs, **728–30**
"Sustenance of the soul" (*Ymborth yr Enaid*), 793
Sutton Hoo burial site, 42–43
Sweeney Astray (Heaney), 727
Sweet Track, 383
Swift, Jonathan, 19–20, 601
Swords, **730–32**
Symeon of Durham, 235
Syncretism, 195
Synge, John Millington, 263, 621
Synod of Whitby, 292

Tacitus, 103, 127, 150, 242, 276, 395
***Táin Bó Cuailnge* ("The Cattle Raid of Cooley")**, 422, 462, 466, 523, 526, 548, 582, 660, 693, 719, **733–34**, 760, 762–63
Táin Bó Flidais ("The Cattle Raid of Flidais"), 126, 232, 340, 733, 760, 762
Táin Bó Fraích ("The Cattle Raid of Froech"), 86, 733–34
***Tair Rhamant* ("The Three Romances")**, 637, **734**
Taladh Dhomhnaill Ghuirm ("Donald Gorm's lullaby"), 706
Tale lists, medieval Irish, **734–35**
"The tale of Taliesin" (*Chwedl Taliesin*), 154
"The Tale of Tuáin son of Cairell" (*Scél Tuáin meic Cairill*), 632, 660, **697**, 752
Tales from Welsh Traditions (Myles), 354
"The tales of Cano meic Gartnáin" (*Scéla Cano meic Gartnáin*) (Senchán Torpéist), 4, 126, 462

"Tales of the Seven Sages of Rome" (*Chwedleu Seith Doethon Rufein*), 203, **203**, 544, 792
Talhaiarn, 790
Taliesin, 322
  flood legends and, 348
  historical, **735–36**
  Iudic-hael and, 480
  prophecy and, 648
  shapeshifting and, 660
  tradition of, **736–37**
"Taliesin's spoils, Urien poetry" (*Yspeil Taliessin, Kanu Vryen*), 153
"Tam Lin," 336–37
"Tam O'Shanter" (Burns), 138
Tambourine, 478
Tara. *See* **Teamhair (Tara)**
Tara brooch, 678, **737–38**
Taranis, 397, 663, **738**
Tartans, 575, 579, **738–39**
Tartessian, **739**
Tasciovanos, 237
Tattooing, **739**
Taubman, Margaret, 560
Taylor, Jeremy, 805
Te yn y Grug ("Tea in the Heather") (Roberts), 676
"Tea in the Heather" (*Te yn y Grug*) (Roberts), 676
Teamhair (Tara), 231, **739–40**
Tecosc Cuscraid ("The Instruction of Cuscraid"), 804
Tecosca Cormaic ("The Instructions of Cormac [Mac Airt]"), 804
Teilo, St., 412, 792
Television. *See also* **S4C**
  Breton language, 571
  Cornish language, 571
  Irish language, 572
  Scottish Gaelic language, 574
  TG4, 741
  Welsh language, 574–75
Television Wales and West (TWW), 574
Temora (Macpherson), 172, 557
Tennyson, Alfred, 394
Terell, Charles, 189
Testament of Cresseid (Henryson), 777
Teulu Bach Nantoer ("The little family of Nantoer") (Moelona), 796
Teutates, 397, 663, 690, 738, **740–41**
Teutones. *See* **Cimbri and Teutones**
Textiles, Proto-Celtic, 651
Textus Receptus (Erasmus), 656
TG4, 366, 453, 572, **741**
Thames, River, **741**
Theatr Bara Caws, 778–79
Theatr Ddieithr, 778
Theatr Genedlaethol Cymru, 779
Theatr Gorllewin Morgannwg, 779
Theatr O, 778
Theatr yr Ymylon, 778
The Theatre Company of Wales, 778
The Theatre Company of Wales (Cwmni Theatr Cymru), 778
Thebaid (Publius Papinius Statius), 745
"Theomemphus is old" (*Mae Theomemphus yn Hen*) (Rowlands), 794
"This village of ours" (*An Baile Seo 'Gainne*) (Ó Siochfhradha), 473
"This world" (*Hyn o Fyd*) (Roberts), 676
Thomas, Ceinwen H., 272
Thomas, Dylan, 24–25, 246
Thomas, Ebenezer, 441
Thomas, Gwyn, 791
Thomas, John, 790
Thomas, John Evan, 50–51
Thomas, Margretta, 258
Thomas, Peter Wynn, 272
Thomas, R. S., 25–26
Thomas, T. H., 392
Thomas, W. Jenkyn, 354
Thomas, William, 789
Thomas, William Meredith, 50–51
"Thomas Rymer," 336–37
"Three days and a funeral" (*Tri Diwrnod ac Angladd*) (Jones, J.), 794
"The three kings of Cologne" (*Y Tri Brenin o Gwlen*), 777
"The Three Romances" (*Tair Rhamant*), 637, **734**
"'Three Unrestricted Guests of Arthur's Court, and Three Wanderers," 422
"The three-master Pembroke" (*An teirgwern 'Pembroke'*) (Tremel), 121
Thurgot, 411

Thurneysen, Rudolf, 269
"Tidings of Conchobar mac Nessa" (*Scéla Conchobair maic Nessa*), 760, 763
Tigernach, Annals of, 29–30
Timagenes, 529
Timpán, 576
Tintagel, 280, 722, **741–43**
Tintern Abbey, 209
Tír an Uaignis ("The land of loneliness"), 763
Tír na nÓg
  Irish background, **743**
  Welsh connection, **743**
Tírechán, 636
Tischler, Otto, 500
"Tithe war," 507
Titley, Alan, 453, 476
TITUS (Thesaurus Indogermanischer Text- und Sprachmaterialien), 173
"To jealous wives" (*I Wragedd Eiddigus*) (Gwerful Mechain), 401
Tobit, Book of, 225
***Tochmarc Emire* ("The Wooing of Emer")**, 92, 126, 232, 279, 625, **743–44**, 760
***Tochmarc Étaíne* ("The Wooing of Étain")**, 466, 523, 597, 691, **744**
Tochmarc Luaine, 311
***Togail Bruidne Da Derga* ("The Destruction of Da Derga's Hostel")**, 375, **744–45**
***Togail Troí* ("The Destruction of Troy")**, **745**, 750
Toland, John, 195, 391
Toleration Act, 202
Tomás Déis, 468
Tombs in Iron Age Gaul, **745–46**. *See also* Burial rites
Tomos, Angharad, 794, 797
Tone, Thoebald Wolfe, 303–4, 453, **746**
"Tongue craft" (*Cerdd Dafod*) (Morris-Jones), 169, 179
Tonkin, Thomas, 226
Tonsure, 191
Tools, 651
Topographia Hibernica ("The Topography of Ireland") (Giraldus Cambrensis), 382, 418
Torc, **746–47**
Torec, 61
Torna. *See* Ó Donnchadha
***Tóruigheacht Dhiarmada agus Ghráinne* ("The Pursuit of Diarmaid and Gráinne")**, 278, 344, 467, 694, **747–48**
Tóruigheacht Gheanainn Ghruadhsholais, 470
Toryism and the Tory Democracy (O'Grady), 615
Trackways, 383
"Tradition of the men of North Britain" (*Senchus Fer n-Alban*), 522
"Tradition of the saints of Ireland" (*Senchas Naomh Érenn*), 522
"Traditional Ballad" (*Manannan Ballad*), 565
Traed Mewn Cyffion ("Feet in Chains") (Roberts), 675, 793
Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry (Carleton), 20
Transalpine Gaul, 448–49, **748**
Traquair, Phoebe, 49
Travels of Sir John Mandeville, 676
Tre dialoghi della vita civile ("A Discourse of Civill Life") (Bryskett), 664
"Treachery of the Blue Books" (*Brad y Llyfrau Gleision*), 783, 789–90, 796
"Treason" (*Brad*) (Lewis), 536
Treasure, J. Percy, 266
The treasury (*Y Drysorfa*), 628
Treaty of Accession, 315
Treaty of Edinburgh, 77
Treaty of Perth, 197, 313, 492
Treaty of Union, 711, 763–64
Trecheng Breth Féne ("A triad of judgements of the Irish"), 748
Tregear, John, 226, 748
Tregear homilies, 226, **748**
Tremel, Charles Joseph Marie, 121
Tremethack, John, 637
Tremorinus, 725
Trevisa, John, 56
Tri Diwrnod ac Angladd ("Three days and a funeral") (Jones, J.), 794
Tri Engiryavl, 422
Tri Yann, 124

“A triad of judgements of the Irish” (*Trecheng Breth Féne*), 748
Triads, of Ireland, **748–49**
Triads, Trioedd Ynys Prydain, 4, 19, 63, 105, 228, **749**, 804
“The triads of the Island of Britain” (*Trioedd Ynys Prydain*), **749**
“The tribute of every king is clearly due” (*Cert cech ríg co réil*) (Fothud na Canóne), 463
Trinity College, 71, 417, 488, 523, 525
***Trioedd Ynys Prydain* (“The triads of the Island of Britain”)**, 390, **749**
“The Tripartite Life of Patrick” (*Bethu Phátraic*), 636
Triple harp, 419
Tristan (Gottfried von Strassburg), 60
Tristan (Heinrich von Freiberg), 60
Tristan (Ulrich von Türheim), 60
Tristan als Mönch, 60
Tristan and Isolt, 56, 64, 278, 742, **749–50**
Tristan et Lancelot (Sala), 59
Tristano e Lancillotto (Agostini), 62
Tristrant (Eilhart von Oberg), 60
Troilus and Criseyde (Chaucer), 777
Trojan legends in the Celtic countries, 436, 745, **750–51**
“*Tromdám Guaire,* Guaire’s band of poets” (*Imtheacht na Tromdáimhe*), 693
Tromdám Guaire (“Guaire’s band of poets”) (Senchán Torpéist), 462
Troubadours, 227
Trumpets, 576
Truro Cathedral, 193
“Truth against the World” (*Y Gwir yn erbyn y Byd*) (Williams), 803
Trystan hag Isolt (Smith), 227
Ttogail Bruidne Da Derga (“The Destruction of Da Derga’s Hostel”), 523
Tuam News, 472
Tuán, 697
Tuath, **751**
Tuath Dé, **751–53**
  ancestors of, 525
  banishment of, 588
  in *Cath Maige Tuired*, 152
  characteristics of, 753
  Goibniu and, 390
  as an Irish pantheon, 752–53
  Lug and, 550, 552
  marriage alliances and, 531
  in Mythological Cycle, 465–66, 597
  name and its meaning, 751–52
  Oengus Mac ind Óc, 616–17
Tudor, Henry, 275
Tudur (Tudor) dynasty, 3, 14, **753–54**
The Turke and Gowin, 61
Turner, J. M. W., 50
Turner, Paul, 333
Turoe stone, **754–55**
TV Breizh, 571
“The Twa Dogs” (Burns), 138
“Twenty Years A-Growing” (*Fiche Blian ag Fás*) (Ó Súilleabháin), 475
“The twisting of the rope” (*Casadh an tSúgáin*) (De Híde), 453
Twn o’r Nant, 778
The Two Drovers (Scott), 698
Twrch Trwyth, 65, **755**
TWW (Television Wales and West), 574
“Tynged yr Iaith” (“The fate of the language”) (Lewis), 535
Tynwald, 310, 314–15, 514, **755**
Types of the Irish Folktale (Ó Súilleabháin/ Christiansen), 351
Tywyll Heno (“Dark tonight”) (Roberts), 676

Ua Broin, 502
Ua Conchubhair, 502
Ua Duinnín, Pádraig. *See* Dinneen, Patrick S.
Ua Maoileoin, Pádraig, 476
Ua Mórdha, 502
Ubhla den Chraoibh (“Apples of the branch”) (De híde), 474
UDB (Union démocratique bretonne), 599
Uderzo, Albert, 66
Uffington, White Horse of, **757**, 758
Uí Cheinnselaig lineage, 501
Uí Dúnlainge lineage, 501
Uí Néill, 292, 493, 501–2, 587, 593, 610, **757**, 759
Uinniau (Findbarr, Finnian), **757–58**
Ulaid, 320, 465, 557, **758–59**, 760–62
Ulpian, 374

Ulrich von Türheim, 60
Ulrich von Zatzikhoven, 59–60
Ulster. *See* **Ulaid**
Ulster, Annals of, 28, 29
Ulster Cycle of Tales, **759–63**
  Cathbad, **152**
  compared to the *Iliad*, 750
  Conall Cernach, **218**, 421, 427
  Conchobar mac Nessa, 152, **219–20**, 466, 586, 760–61
  Cú Chulainn, **232**. *See also* **Cú Chulainn**
  Derdriu/Deirdre, **263**
  extent and history of, 760
  Fergus mac Róich, 143, **341–42**, 733, 762, 763
  ***Fled Bricrenn* (Bricriu's Feast)**, 126, 218, **347–48**, 355, 421, 466, 523, 526, 697, 760
  head cult and, 407, **420–22**, 466, 585–86, 661, 682–83, 761
  heroic characters in, 760–62
  introduction, 759
  kings and, 494
  in Laigin/Leinster, 129, 280, **501–2**, 530
  Macha and, **557**, 722, 733
  Medb and Ailill in, **581–82**
  overview of, 465, 466
  place-names of, 763
  prophecy and, 649
  St. Patrick, 634
  supernatural and mythological aspects, 762–63
  tale lists, 735
  tales and their heroes, 760–62
  themes of, 762
Ulster Scots, 697–98
Ulster Volunteer Force, 479
Ulysses (Joyce), 485
Un Nos Ola Leuad ("One Moonlit Night") (Prichard), 793
Unbeiniaeth Prydein ("Sovereignty of Britain"), 533
Uncle Silas (Fanu), 21
Under Milk Wood (Thomas, D.), 24
"Uneasy joy" (*Anesmwyth Hoen*) (Bosse-Griffiths), 796
Union with Scotland, 15, 200, 434, 603, **763–64**
Unitarian Christian Society of South Wales, 803–4
United Free Church, 200–201
United Irish League, 505
United Irishman, 166
United Irishmen, 678
United Kingdom of Great Britain, 304, 763
United Presbyterian Church, 200
United Secession Church, 200
University of Edinburgh, 514
University of Wales, 2, 173, 244, 604, 605, 790
"University Problems" (*Problemau Prifysgol*) (Lewis), 536
Unofficial poets (*Beirdd Answyddogol*), 791
The Untilled Field (Moore, G.), 21
Unvaniez Arvor/Fédération régionaliste de Bretagne (FRB), 599
Uraicecht Becc ("The small primer"), 522
Uraicecht na Gaedhilge: A Grammar of the Gaelic Language (Halliday), 269
Uraicecht na Ríar ("The primer of the stipulations"), 694, 695
Urdd Gobaith Cymru, 2, 516, 517
Urien of Rheged, 153, 322–23, 427, 538, **764–65**
"Urien's gift" (*Anrheg Urien*), 737
Ussher, James, 192
Uthr Bendragon (Uther Pendragon), **765**
Uuinuualoe, Life of, 509
Uuinuualoe, St., 507–9, **765–66**
Uurdisten, 509
Uurmonoc, 509

Va zammig buhez ("A small part of my life") (Tremel), 121
Vachères Warrior, 373
Valentine, Lewis, 535
Van Maerlant, Jacob, 60
Vaughan, Henry, 24
Vaughan, Hilda, 796
Vaughan, Robert, 378
Vaughan, Rowland, 659
Vegetal or Waldalgesheim style, 40, 498

Vehicle burials, 37, 391, 438, 497, 746, **767**, 771
Velleius Paterculus, 101
Vendryès, J., 269
Venedotia. *See* **Gwynedd**
Verbal system, 457
Vercingetorīx, **767–68**
Vergil, 436, 527, 665, 667, 750
"The verse psalter" (*Saltair na Rann*) (Airbertach mac Coise Dobráin), 463
Veto Act, 200
Victoria, Queen, 433
Vicus Cataracta, 153–54
Vie de sainte Catherine, 118
Vie de sainte Nonne, 118
Viète, François, 188
"A view of the kingdom of Christ" (*Golwg ar Deyrnas Crist*), 788–89
Vikings
  Abbey of Landevenneg, 509
  in Dublin, 71
  Eilean Ì (Iona), 300
  in Ériu, 330–31
  Highlands and Islands, 434
  Isle of Man, 197, 310
  Kingdom of Man and the Isles, 491–92
  in Laigin/Leinster, 502
  monasteries and, 330–31
  prophecy and, 648
Vincent of Beauvais, 411
"The violent death of Conchobar" (*Aided Conchobair*), 220, 761
"The violent death of Connlaoch son of Cú Chulainn" (*Oidheadh Chonnlaoich mheic Con Culainn*), **11**, 760
"The violent death of Cú Chulainn" (*Aided Chon Culainn*), 693
"The violent death of Cú Roí" (*Aided Chon Roí*), 523
"The Violent Death of the Children of Lir" (*Oidheadh Chloinne Lir*), 598
"The Violent Death of the Children of Tuireann" (*Oidheadh Chloinne Tuireann*), 598
"The violent death of the children of Uisniu" (*Oidhe Chloinne Uisnigh*), 760
"The virgin's herb" (*Geotenn ar werc'hez*) (Riou), 672
Visio Tnugdali, 769
"The Vision" (Burns), 138
Vision literature, medieval Irish, **768–70**
"The Vision of Adomnán" (*Fís Adomnáin*), 523, 769
Vision of St. Paul, 768
"Visions of the Sleeping Bard" (*Gweledigaetheu y Bardd Cwsc*) (Wynne), 792, 805
Visitor of the glens (*Cuairtear nan Gleann*), 573, 658
Vita Columbae (Adomnán), 3, 87, 217, 224, 410, 592, 648, 669, 757
Vita Davidis (Life of St. David) (Rhygyfarch), 669
Vita Germani, 15
Vita Kentigerni (Jocelin), 410–11
Vita Margaretae Reginae (Thurgot), 411
Vita Merlini Silvestris ("The Life of Merlin Silvester"), 503
Vita Merlini ("The Life of Merlin") (Geoffrey of Monmouth), 67, 378, 594–96, 625–26, 669, 736, 800
Vita Ninian, 410
Vita Niniani, 410
Vita Patricii (Muirchú), 193, 636, 647
Vita Prima, 129
Vita prima Fursaei, 769
Vita Sancti Servani, 411
Vita Sancti Uuohednouii (Life of Saint Goueznou), 218
Vita Sancti Winwaloei, 507
Vita Sanctorum Amici et Amelii carissimorum, 238
Vita Waldeui (Jocelin), 411
Vitrified forts, **770**
Vix, **770–71**
Vocabularium Cornicum, 266, 621–22
"Voice of the year" (*Guth na Bliadhna*) (Erskine), 709
Von Aue, Hartman, 59
Vopiscus, 647
Voraginae, Jacobus, 118
Vortigern. *See* **Gwrtheyrn (Vortigern)**
Voyage literature, **771–73**
  first tales, 771–72

  ***Immram Brain maic Febail* ("The voyage of Bran son of Febal")**, 444, **444**, 523, 526, 562, 771–72
  Immram Curaig Maíle Dúin ("The voyage of Mael Dúin's coracle"), 444, 526, 772
  Immrama, 444–45, 465–66
  introduction, 771
  later *immrama* and modern Irish adaptations, 772–73
  in *Lebor na hUidre* ("The book of the Dun Cow"), 526
  Navigatio Sancti Brendani ("The voyage of St Brendan"), 607–8
  Otherworld pilgrimage, 771–72
"The voyage of Bran son of Febal" (*Immram Brain maic Febail*), **444**, 523, 526, 562, 771–72
"The voyage of Mael Dúin's coracle" (*Immram Curaig Maíle Dúin*), 444, 526, 772
"The voyage of St Brendan" (*Navigatio Sancti Brendani*), 194–95, 445, 592, **607–8**, 772
"The Voyage of Tadhg mac Céin," 772
Vulgate Cycle, 58–59
Vulgate Latin Bible, 487

Wace, 185
Wagner, Richard, 394, 750
Waldef of Melrose, Abbot, 411
Waldron, George, 352
Wales (West and North)/Teledu Cymru company, 574
Wales, Principality of, **644–45**
"The Wales of the Future" (*Cymru Fydd*) (Lewis), 536
Wales–Argentina Society (Cymdeithas Cymru–Ariannin), 634
Walewein, 61
Waleweinende Keye, 61
Walker, Joseph Cooper, 678
Wallace, William, 77, 132, **775**
Wallis, Ann, 637
Walsh, Edward, 472
Walters, John, 271
"The Wandering of Ulysses son of Laertes" (*Merugud Uilixis meic Leirtis*), 750
"The wanderings of Aeneas" (*Imtheachta Aeniasa*), 750
The Wanderings of Oisin (Yeats), 807
War of the Breton Succession, 107
"War of the Irish with the foreigners" (*Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh*), 125
Warfare, Proto-Celtic vocabulary, **775–76**
War-goddesses, 593
Warring and hunting bands, 342–45
Warrior elegies, 74
Warrior with headgear sculpture, 38
"Washerwomen of the night" (*Les Lavandières de la nuit*) (Dargent), 45
Waste Land (Eliot), 394
"The Wasting Sickness of Cú Chulainn" (*Serglige Con Culainn*), 340–41, 526, 562, 691, **718**, 804
"The water around the islands" (*An dour en-dro d'an inizi*) (Drezen), 121
Watery depositions, 437, 529, 724, **776–77**
Watkins, T. Arwyn, 272
Watt, Eildh, 710
Watts, Isaac, 657
Waverley (Scott), 698
Weapons
  in burial rites, 177
  daggers, 652, 732
  miraculous, **588**
  pre-Roman, 41
  Proto-Celtic, **651–53**
  shields, 497, **718–19**
  swords, **730–32**
Webb, Harri, 26
Week, in Celtic calendar, 145
Wel!Wel! (Well! well!) (Roberts), 675
The Welch Piety, 205
The Welsh Academy English–Welsh Dictionary, 272
Welsh Arts Council, 27, 605, 778
Welsh Assembly, 605
Welsh Books Council, 517
Welsh Church, 201–2
Welsh Colony Movement, 633
Welsh Courts Act, 516
Welsh dances, **258**
Welsh Development Agency, 605

Welsh drama, **777–79**
The Welsh Fairybook (Thomas), 354
Welsh Folk Dance Society, 258
The Welsh Folk-Song Society (*Cymdeithas Alawon Gwerin Cymru*), 784
Welsh Fourth Channel, 574
Welsh Genealogies (Bartrum), 378
Welsh harp, **418–19**, 784
Welsh language, **779–84**
  adult learners of, 517
  Bible in, **97**, 202
  British to Welsh, 779–81
  cultivating written and spoken, 515–16
  dialects, 782–83
  dictionaries and grammars, **271–72**
  drama, **777–79**
  education in, **298–99**
  folk-tales and legends, **354**
  hagiography, **411–13**
  historical stages, 779
  hymns, **440–41**
  language revival movement, **515–18**
  legal status of, 516
  map of, 780
  mass media, **574–75**
  Middle Welsh, 781–82
  Modern Welsh, 782
  in North America, **168–69**
  Old Welsh glosses, **386–87**
  online resources, 170–71
  printing in, 645
  publishing and mass media, 517
  Renaissance and, **666–67**
  Romances in, **676**
  social history of, 783–84
  television, 574–75
  Welsh-speaking communities, 517–18
Welsh Language Act, 299, 516
Welsh Language Board, 170, 516, 605
Welsh Language Society. *See* **Cymdeithas yr Iaith Gymraeg**
Welsh League of Youth. *See* Urdd Gobaith Cymru
Welsh literature
  cauldrons in, 154
  folk-tales and legends, **354**
  Gorsedd Beirdd Ynys Prydain, 391–92
  hagiography, **411–13**
  Heledd ferch Cyndrwyn, 422
  Hen Ogledd, 424
  nature poetry, 606–7
Welsh medium, education in, **298–99**
Welsh music
  Caneuon Gwerin, **784**
  Cerdd Dant, **784–85**
  contemporary, **785–86**
  medieval, **786**
Welsh National Federation, 244
Welsh National Opera, 605, 785
Welsh Nationalist Party (Plaid Genedlaethol Cymru), 535, 605
Welsh Outlook, 27
Welsh poetry
  17th and 18th centuries, **788–89**
  19th century, **789–90**
  20th century, **790–91**
  Cynghanedd, 245–47
  early and medieval, **787**
  evolution of Welsh language, 781–82
  heroic ethos in, 427–28
  Poets of the Princes, 584–85, 696, 787
Welsh prose literature
  early modern, **791–92**
  middle Welsh, **792–93**
  the novel, **793–94**
  Poets of the Princes, 584–85, 696, 787
  the short story, **794–95**
The Welsh Review, 27
Welsh Rugby Union (WRU), 683
A Welsh Singer (Raine), 796
Welsh Theatre Company, 778
The Welsh Vocabulary of the Bangor District (Fynes-Clinton), 271
Welsh women writers, **795–97**
The Welshwoman (*Y Gymraes*), 794, 796
Werther (Goethe), 174
Wesley, John, 197
West Briton, 571
The Western Morning News, 571
Westminster Assembly, 200
Whaite, Clarence, 51
Whare Teg, 779
Whelan, Charles, 166
"Whence is the origin of the Gaels?" (*Can a mbunadus na nGoidel*), 531

White, Peter, 664
"White Book of Rhydderch" (*Llyfr Gwyn Rhydderch*), 233, **545**, 553, 734, 781
"The white cockade" (*An Suaithneas Bàn*) (Ros), 484
"The white road" (*Y Lôn Wen*) (Roberts), 676
Whitehorn monastery, 610
Whitland family, 208–9
"Who is the gatekeeper?" (*Pa Gur yv y Porthaur?*), 141
Wicca, 723
"The wick" (*An Buaiceas*), 473
Wife of Bath's Tale (Chaucer), 61, 722
Wigalois (Wirnt von Grafenberg), 60
Wild man in Celtic legend, **797–803**
  catastrophic battles and, 798
  consort of, 800–801
  introduction, 797
  king and hermit, 800
  Lailoken as, 502
  Myrddin Wyllt as, 596
  Myrrdin as, 594
  penitent hairy anchorite, 798–99
  poetry and prophecy, 799–800
  pursuit and capture, 801–2
  Suibne Geilt as, 726–27
  temptation, betrayal, and death, 802–3
Wilde, Jane Francesca Elgee, 352
Wilfrid, Bishop, 292
Wiliems, Thomas, 251, 667
"Will You Have a Cigarette?" (*Gymerwch Chi Sigaret?*) (Lewis), 536
William, King, 483
William II, King, 235
William of Malmesbury, 235, 383
William of Worcester, 383
Williams, Alis Mallt, 796
Williams, Christopher, 51
Williams, D. J., 535, 794
Williams, Edward, 84, 172, 248, 277, 391, 592, 608, 680, 784, 789, **803–4**
Williams, Glanmor, 648
Williams, Gwyn, 26
Williams, Islwyn, 795
Williams, J. J., 333, 795
Williams, J. O., 795
Williams, James, 189
Williams, Jane, 796
Williams, John, 306
Williams, Nicholas, 267
Williams, Richard Hughes, 794
Williams, Robert, 267, 441, 789
Williams, Rowan, 203
Williams, Stephen J., 271
Williams, W. Llewelyn, 243
Williams, Waldo, 791
Williams, William, 202–3, 440, 788
Williams Pantycelyn (Lewis), 536
Willibrord, 288
Wilson, Bishop, 197
Wilson, Charles Henry, 678
Wilson, Richard, 50
Wilson, Thomas, 567
The Wind among the Reeds (Yeats), 807
Wind on Loch Fyne (Hay), 419
Wirnt von Grafenberg, 60
Wisdom literature, Irish, **804–5**
"With Care" (*Gan Bwyll*) (Lewis), 536
Wolfram von Eschenbach, 60
Women, 376, 396, 521. *See also* Women writers
Women in political leadership, 150
Women writers
  Áine Ní Fhoghlú, 474
  Aithbhreac nighean Coirceadail, **12**
  Bennett, Anna Maria, 796
  Bosse-Griffiths, Kate, 796
  Cadwaladr, Dilys, 791
  in Dean of Lismore, Book of the, 262–63
  Duval Añjela, 120, **288–89**
  Edward, Jane, 795
  Edwards, Dorothy, 796
  Edwards, Jane, 796
  Elfyn, Menna, 797
  Elis, Meg, 796
  Evans, Margiad, 796
  Gormfhlaith, 463
  Griffiths, Ann, 793, 440, 795
  Gwerful Mechain, 249–50, **400–401**
  Hopwood, Mererid, 797
  James, Siân, 796
  Jones, Nesta Wyn, 797
  Lewis, Gwyneth, 797
  Mhac an tSaoi, Máire, 477
  Moelona, 796

  Morgan, Elena Puw, 793, 796
  Raine, Allen, 796
  Roberts, Eigra Lewis, 796
  Roberts, Kate, 675–76, 793, 794, 796
  Robinson, Mary, 796
  Rubens, Bernice, 796
  satire and, 694
  Sayers, Peig, 475, **696–97**
  in Scottish Gaelic poetry, 706
  Tomos, Angharad, 794, 797
  Vaughan, Hilda, 796
  in Welsh, 795–97
  Williams, Alis Mallt, 796
  Williams, Jane, 796
Wood, Ian, 69
"The Wooing of Emer" (*Tochmarc Emire*), 92, 126, 232, 279, 625, **743–44**, 760
"The Wooing of Étain" (*Tochmarc Étaíne*), 466, 523, 597, 691, **744**
"The words of Flann Fína" (*Bríathra Flainn Fhína*), 804–5
Wordsworth, William, 209
"The Word-Teaching of Cú Chulainn" (*Bríatharthecosc Con Culainn*), 718, 804
Works of Ossian (Macpherson), 621
The Works of Ossian, the Son of Fingal (Macpherson), 558
"The world and the church" (*Byd a Betws*) (Lewis), 537
Wrdisten, 186
WRU (Welsh Rugby Union), 683
Wunn, Watkin Williams, 778
Würzburg glosses, 386
Wyddfa, Hogia'r, 786
Wynne, Ellis, 658, 792, **805**
Wynne, Robert, 536

Y Byw sy'n Cysgu ("The Living Sleep") (Roberts), 675
Y Canpunt ("The hundred pounds") (Roberts), 675
Y Ddraig Goch, 675
Y Dilyw, 1939 ("The Deluge, 1939") (Lewis), 537
Y Dioddefaint a'r Atgyfodiad ("The Passion and the Resurrection"), 777
Y Drych, 169
Y Drysorfa (The treasury), 628
Y Fam (The mother) (Roberts), 675
Y Frythones (The [female] Briton), 794, 796
Y Gododdin, 428, 543
Y Gwir yn erbyn y Byd ("Truth against the World") (Williams), 803
Y Gymraes (The Welshwoman), 794, 796
Y Llenor, 675
Y Llofrudd Iaith ("The language murderer") (Lewis, G.), 797
Y Lôn Wen ("The white road") (Roberts), 676
Y Pla ("Pestilence") (Roberts), 794
Y Seint Greal, 676
Y Storm (The Storm) (Thomas), 789
Y Tri Brenin o Gwlen ("The three kings of Cologne"), 777
Y Wisg Sidan ("The silk dress") (Morgan), 796
Y Wladfa, 632
Yan Dargent, Edouard, 677
Yder, 59
Yeats, Elizabeth, 47
Yeats, Jack B., 621
Yeats, Lily, 47
Yeats, William Butler, 19–20, 352, 453, 615, 678, **807–8**
"The Yellow Book of Lecan" (*Leabhar Buidhe Leacáin*), **523–24**, 692
Ymborth yr Enaid ("Sustenance of the soul"), 793
Ymddiddan Myrddin a Thaliesin ("Dialogue between Myrddin and Taliesin"), 545, 736
Ymddiddan Tudur a Gronw (Holland), 659
Ymddiddan y Corff a'r Enaid ("A dialogue between the body and the soul"), 777
Yn Cheshaght Ghailckagh (The Manx Society), 170, 631
Yny lhyvyr hwnn ("In this book"), 646, 666, 791
Ynys Môn, 588–89
Ynys y Cedyrn, 533
Young, Edward, 657
Young Ireland movement, 304, 453, 678
Young Wales (Cymru Fydd), 604
Yr Ymarfer o Dduwioldeb (Vaughan), 659
Ysgrifau Dydd Mercher (Lewis), 537

Yspeil Taliessin, Kanu Vryen ("Taliesin's spoils, Urien poetry"), 153
Ystoria Geraint fab Erbin, 544
Ystorya Adrian ac Ipotis, 793
Ystorya Bown de Hamtwn, 544, 545
Ystorya Dared, 544
Ystorya Trystan, 278
Ystoryaeu Seint Greal, 676
Ystrad Clud, 323, 797, **808–9**
Ystrad-fflur, **809**
Yvain (Chrétien de Troyes), 57–58
Yvain de Galles. *See* **Owain Lawgoch**
Yvain ou le Chevalier au Lion (Chrétien de Troyes), 734

Zeuss, Johann Kaspar, 163, 171, 269